

Writing  
of  
**I Saw The Light**

<http://www.isawthelight.com>

*Pastor Tim*

**Writings of I Saw The Light Ministries  
Copyright 2018 I Saw The Light Ministries**

## **Foreword**

**ELELUJE!** (Blessing, Honor & Praise to JEsus!)

Praise His Holy Name! Jesus is our highest teacher and head of the church. He is our ultimate leader. I am honored to have been chosen to deliver His Messages to the world. He has chosen many leaders throughout human history. He is wonderful to have always revealed things to us in the right time. However, the entire world has been deceived by the devil. Rev.12:9. Therefore, the world today is FULL and overflowing with darkness and deception. Every person and every religion has chosen to believe what they want to believe according to what the devil used to trap them with. Even within the true followers of Jesus, most are still in great confusion and division due their reluctance to seek the truth hard enough and sincerely enough. The trash of the world, such as Hollywood, magazines, rock music, books, websites, electricity, computers, cars, the oil and automobile industries, religion and oppressive governments have brainwashed & programmed the people, and interfered with full understanding & acceptance of the truth, even among the truly called.

But Jesus wants His People to learn & accept nothing but truth. He is seeking a people who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. Therefore people must truly want the truth and seek it. His truth is a bright light in a very dark world. It is a redeeming light, a loving light, a light of hope & refuge, THE Light of Life. Jesus is the ONLY way, the only doorway and the only Savior among all mankind & religion. He has ordained pastors, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers (Eph.4:11-16) to take his message to all of the world and to conquer the darkness with His Holy Light. He wants unity within the true church. But not unity with lies and deception and darkness. But rather unity of truth and holiness.

In 2006, Jesus started revealing prophecy directly to me. In that same year, Jesus also told me to start my ministry. Thus, "I Saw The Light Ministries" began. It started with just a few articles. But Jesus continued to lead me & teach me, and I just HAD to share His Words with everyone! He had confirmed to me that He had called me to be a pastor, evangelist & teacher. And I also saw the very extreme need of the people to receive The Light of Truth in this extremely dark & deceived world. Leadership was void for the seekers of truth. Every street corner church was teaching lies and fairy tales. I saw the need to provide worship services, leadership and articles of truth to the people. Over the years, Jesus continued to teach me & lead me to write more articles.

Twelve Years later, as we now quickly approach the end of my public ministry (*I will continue to teach privately*), and the end of this age, my spiritual brother & friend, AJ, has complied the website articles/writings into book form in order to preserve these messages from Jesus, for the edification of the church and preservation of truth. As we enter the time of the greatest tribulation that has ever come upon mankind, many people will lose electricity & internet, and thus these writings must be preserved in print. The information in these articles are NOT the result of much research, nor the wisdom of men, nor my intelligence or opinions & personal beliefs, nor denominational teachings passed down through culture, family or church organizations. But rather, by divine revelation. These are The Revelations of Jesus Christ given NOT only to me, but to the entire church of the last era of this age, and even for future eras of ages to come. These revelations are given not only to the saved, but also to the unsaved, as a Beacon of Light, in hope & attempt to rescue anyone who is willing to seek deliverance & salvation in the truth of The One Almighty Creator.

As the darkness & death now increases upon the world, so will the wonderful & rescuing Light of Jesus Christ increase upon the world. His Arm is still stretched out all day long (Romans 10:21 Isa.65) to anyone who would reach back and allow Him to rescue them. Many people will get sick & tired of the death, misery, deception & lies of Bashar Assad and his comrades of Communism, islam & Nazism, the three 6's of 666. Many people will finally open the pages of the bible, finally start praying, finally start seeking GOD and finally start seeking the real truth. Many will be saved in the time of greatest tribulation. Despite all of the destruction & misery, it will also be the greatest, most wonderful time that has ever existed thus far for the church and for mankind, because more people will get saved than ever before in all of human history, and great miracles will be manifested in front of our eyes, just as the people in the bible also saw. We will be able to see prophecies of the bible fulfilled, verse by verse, in front of our eyes. We will be able to know what will happen tomorrow just by looking at the calendar and compare it with the bible! Jesus is so very awesome! HE saw the end from the beginning. Nothing will come as a surprise to Him. And if HE is inside us, then it also does not have to come as a surprise to us. HE wants to share with us His Revelations Beforehand. Amos 3:7. If we are willing to listen to Him, and read his instructions, commandments & revelations, then we CAN and WILL know & understand the great mysteries of GOD.

Brethren, this is NOT the end of the world, nor of mankind, nor of life, but this is only the Beginning of even greater things to come. Do NOT be discouraged, nor afraid. But be encouraged, uplifted, strong & courageous. For you were born for such a time as this! Jesus could have put you into ANY generation, but HE chose to put you in THIS generation, and what a wonderful privilege it is! This is the generation that shall see the coming of Christ Jesus, and some of us will still be alive. Even if we are martyred, or fall to sickness, Jesus will rise us up in the First Resurrection after the Great Tribulation, or in the 2nd Resurrection after the 1,000 years. Either way, we will finally get to see The Bright and Wonderful Face of JEsus Christ, our Great Savior!

Look Up Brothers & Sisters, For Our Redemption is NEAR!

Apostle Tim Carpenter Feb 14, 2018

The Kingdom of Jesus.

## **LIGHT vs. darkness**

---

Proof that GOD is Real .....	12
Top excuses why people refuse Salvation.....	14
Your Choice between Light or darkness equals The Choice between LIFE or DEATH !!! .	16
Help for Vampires .....	20
Who or What Are Aliens? .....	20
What is luciferism?.....	21
Is Paganism/Wicca Benign? .....	22
The Spirit of Bondage, S&M .....	26
God Hates Abortion! .....	26
Common Household Pagan Symbols / Housecleaning .....	28
Halloween.....	33
Homosexuality.....	37
Why Smoking Pot is a Sin .....	44
Cutting .....	47
Deliverance from incest.....	48
What Must I Do To Be Saved? .....	49
How to Overcome Anything! And live your life fully for God .....	52
Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points .....	55
Thou Shalt Not Judge? .....	57
What About The Orthodox Catholic Church? .....	61

## **Prophecy**

---

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) Revealed .....	63
The Strong Delusion Revealed .....	89
Antichrist Comparison Chart .....	101
Blood Moons of 2015 Mark The Exact Times of Jesus Birth And Death!.....	259
The Gog/Magog War of Ezekiel 38 .....	527
End Time Prophecy for Asia, South Korea, Guam, Japan, Taiwan, Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, China, Russia & USA .....	534
The Identities of the False Prophet and Babylon Revealed .....	539
Halal, Part of Islamic Sharia Law, the Physical Counterpart of the Mark of the Beast	557
The 3 Symbols of 666 Revealed!!! .....	567
Is Saudi Arabia Building The End Time City of Babylon? .....	579

The 4 Horsemen of Revelation Chapter 6 Revealed! .....	592
Bible Study: Rapture: Before, During OR After Great Tribulation?.....	603
The Mystery of the 1290/1335 Days of Daniel 12 Revealed! .....	613
End Time Future Prophecies & Prophecies Already Fulfilled .....	621
Why Sept.23, 2017 is a False Prophecy that will Not Be Fulfilled .....	627
Who Are The 144,000 ? .....	629
FLIGHT 93 MEMORIAL IS A ISLAMIC VICTORY CELEBRATION MEMORIAL! .....	635
Los Angeles, San Francisco, New York: America's Sodom & Gomorah .....	636
Is There A Place Of Safety And If So, How Do You Get There? Cities Of Refuge.....	637
How to Afford to Prepare for the Day of The Lord (the Great Tribulation) .....	639
For Biblical AND Historic Proof that The United States and the British Commonwealth ARE part of the Biblical tribes of Israel .....	647
7 Seals, 7 Trumpets, 7 Plagues.....	649
Change GMT to Mecca Clock Tower Time .....	651
Universal Reconciliation Refuted: Why It's Impossible .....	655
Impossible To Ever Know in Advance The Date of JESUS Return Refuted .....	661
The One World Religion Revealed.....	669
The Office of the 2 Witnesses Revealed in the Past, Present and Future .....	672
QAnon Distraction .....	680
5 Holy Days Connected in the End Time Prophetic Time Line Calendar .....	681

## **Truth**

---

When Was Jesus Actually Buried and When Did HE Actually Rise from the Grave? .....	316
Is JESUS Only a Prophet or Is He The Creator, Father GOD Almighty Alpha & Omega? ...	322
Forsake not the Assembly.....	330
The Forgotten Commandment .....	333
Error of Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine. Eternal Salvation Refuted.....	343
Women in the Ministry, Is it acceptable to GOD? .....	347
Are Head Coverings Required for Women? .....	353
Are Cosmetics / Make-up Acceptable to the Will of The ALMIGHTY Creator ? .....	354
What is Marriage In The Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR?.....	358
It is ALWAYS a shame for a man to have long hair?.....	365
Is Drinking Alcohol A Sin? .....	367
The Urgency of Baptism, You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit.....	373
Is It Acceptable To Burn Incense During Our Prayers & Worship? .....	388
You Must be Born Again .....	401
When are we saved? .....	405
Is It Acceptable to Wear a Cross?.....	405
King James Version (KJV) Compared to New American Standard Bible (NASB) .....	408
Truth about Christmas, It's Assyrian Syrian Origin.....	416
The Truth about Easter, It's Assyrian Syrian Origin .....	424
The Assyrian Syrian Origin of the Trinity Doctrine .....	432
What happens when you die? What is the Total Truth about Heaven and Hell? .....	437
Why Buddhism Cannot Be True .....	457
Speaking in Tongues .....	461
What is the Holy Ghost? .....	466
Holy Worship of God .....	472
Don't Fall Backwards .....	476
The Power of Testimony .....	488
A few of the Miracles.....	489
The Electrical, Petroleum & Automotive Industries Corruption Of Mankind .....	491
Curses for Disobedience .....	503
Are Physicians & Medicines Sorcery & Witchcraft? .....	508
4 Demons That Plague Barrack Hussein Obama.....	514
Do We Have To Forgive Every Person Every Time Without Exception?.....	517
Power To Remit Or Retain Sins .....	523

## **Commandments in the New Covenant Era**

---

What is the Name of The Almighty Creator? .....	109
What is done away with? .....	136
The Law versus the Blood .....	145
The Sabbath.....	146
The Sabbath Study Material .....	159
When does the Day begin? At Sunset or Dawn? .....	171
Unpardonable, Unforgivable Sin: Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit, Holy Ghost.....	183
Are We Allowed to Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols? .....	186
What is the Message? The Torah? .....	190
The Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement .....	195
Judaism and Islam Are The Same.....	266
Oldness of the Letter vs. Newness of the Spirit.....	280
Unclean Food? OR Provision for the Great Tribulation? .....	282
Male Foreskin Circumcision .....	290
The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David" .....	293
New Moons & GOD's Created Calendar .....	294
Must We Obey Man's Laws and Government? Are We Sovereign Citizens? .....	313

## **Annual Holy Days of The Almighty**

---

GOD's True Holy Days (Holidays) .....	162
Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread.....	206
Days of Unleavened Bread .....	216
Pentecost.....	220
Feast of Trumpets / Day of Shouting .....	224
Day of Atonement.....	227
Feast of Tabernacles .....	235
Last Great Day .....	243
Should We Keep Hanukkah? .....	247
Is Purim for Christians or Jews Only? .....	255
Foot Washing Passover .....	693
Determining when to observe the Holy Days.....	696

## **Section 2**

---

Tithing, Good or Bad?.....	269
Origin of the Word Sabbath .....	303
Downfall of Lunar Sabbath Theory.....	309
The Davidic Dance .....	311
Did Jesus Really Forbid Men To Look and Lust Toward Women?.....	392
Is Masturbation Sin? Is it Wrong to Masturbate, Jack Off? .....	395
Is Cremation of the Dead Acceptable or Pagan?.....	697
Is It Acceptable To The Almighty Creator For Us To Celebrate Our Annual Birthday? 702	
Dr. Bronner's One World Religion Teachings on Bottles of Pure Castile Soap.....	705
Boycott of Satanic Companies .....	706
Do We Need Pastors & Teachers? .....	709
Are Church Buildings Forbidden, Required or Necessary? .....	712
Legalism Concerning Music.....	718
Why Do I Call Myself an Apostle? What is an Apostle? Are There Apostles? .....	721
How to Fast, Pray and Study the Bible .....	723
How Many Will Be Saved? Very Few OR Many? .....	727
Confederate Flag Prophetic Sign For America.....	730
Miscellaneous Exhortations of I Saw The Light Ministries .....	731
Goddess Nike & Her Conquest of America, Tim Tebow & Obama .....	737
Selective Learning, Are there doctrines to be avoided? .....	744
Why we sometimes refer to ourselves as the Ecclesia of Theos At (location) .....	745
Who or What is the True Church?.....	747
KJV vs. Non-Existent Scripture Text/Taught (NEST), Which Version do YOU believe? 748	
The Islamic Structures on Top of the World Trade Center Towers.....	752
The Truth about the Coexist Bumper Sticker .....	754
The Nazi Swastika, Black Horse of 666.....	755
Freemasonry, The Shriners and Their Islamic Assyrian Origin.....	762
Flat Earth Theory Refuted .....	767
Rants and Raves.....	771
Put on the Whole Armour of God .....	773
False Ministers Exposed, Dangerous Wolves in Sheep's Clothing.....	774
Should We Hate the Jews/Zionist? .....	780
Is Polygamy Forbidden in the New Testament? .....	783

<b>It is NOT a Sin or Wrong for Males to go Shirtless, Barechested .....</b>	<b>792</b>
<b>Questions To Pastor Tim &amp; My Answers.....</b>	<b>794</b>
<b>My Testimony .....</b>	<b>796</b>



There is so MUCH PROOF that GOD is real that i would be here posting more on this page 24/7. But I will not spend too much of my time trying to prove something to people who DO NOT WANT to believe. Those that do not want to believe will not accept ANYTHING until they see with their own eyes. Even then, some will doubt.

- **Life demands a life giver:** Science agrees that Life can only come from life.
- **Design demands a designer:** The world is too complicated to just be by accident. It's too perfect. Despite all the problems in the world, everything will work out for the good in the end. If you don't believe in God, you have no hope. God gives hope and perfects all things in the end.
- **Fulfillment of Bible Prophecy:** Hundreds/Thousands of prophecies of the Bible has been fulfilled. Including the birth of Jesus in the birthplace that the bible stated it would happen from the family it stated it would happen. Here are just a couple of examples:  
**Isa. 7:14** Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel  
Jesus  
**Micah 5:2** But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth...
- **Fulfillment of the gift of prophecy:** Many people have been given certain minor and/or major prophecies that are on an individual basis such as "that person will do this" or whatever.
- **The voice of God:** I have heard Gods voice and I have received instructions from Him. You cannot take that away from me. You may not believe me, but you still cannot take away from me what I have already experienced.
- **Answered Prayer:** Even atheist pray when the times get the hardest!
- **A way of life that works!:** If you are not moral based in righteous standards, you have fear of going to jail for breaking laws. A Christian may go to prison but at least he is innocent hopefully. But obeying God and pursuing righteousness brings about a life that have MORE joy than partying with drugs and witchcraft and wicca and paganism. Most people who do not accept God that Christians live boring lives. Oh How Wrong can they get! A Christian's life is anything BUT boring!
- **Angels and demons, ghost, spiritual existence:** A spiritual realm demands a spiritual leader. Everything has a reason. Nothing is by accident.
- **Testimonies of others NOW and those that gone before us:** **Hebrews 11 and 12** explains we have many witnesses of the past. But we have witnesses of GOD's power right now and right here. Search this website and you will find testimonies and miracles therein if you are NOT blind.
- **Your Fingerprints:** Only you have your unique set of finger prints. Out of 6-7 billion people that are alive and all those billions that have ever died before, YOU are the ONLY one to ever have your fingerprints, same is true with your eye iris scan. This cannot be by any accident.
- **Healing Herbs/Plants:** GOD created all the medicines we need in herbs, plants, flowers, etc. Is it just an coincidence/accident that the plants, vegetables and fruits, which are NOT related to humans in evolution, have the minerals, vitamins and healing properties that humans need? Is evolution that SMART? Was the big bang that intelligent that it knew how everything should be made to fit one another? Even the shape of certain foods pertain to the human organs that they help support, such as the KIDNEY bean, the tomato for the heart, carrots for the eyes, grapes, walnuts, celery, etc.
- **Purpose:** The world and creation and your birth is by no accident. All by design with a purpose. You have a purpose for your life. YOU cannot be by true accident. If there is a purpose, there is a purpose giver.

- **Perfect location of Earth and combination of atoms:** If the earth was just a little closer or farther away from the sun, human life would be impossible. The perfect combination of Hydrogen and Oxygen and many of molecules, atoms, etc. makes it possible for human, plant AND animal life on Earth. That perfect combination does not exist on any other known planet or surface. That cannot be the result of a big explosion alone without any design.
- Noah's Flood wasn't just rain. The Bible says the waters of the deep came upon the Earth. Now science has proven that [Huge Underground Reservoirs Hold Three Times as Much Water as Earth's Oceans](#)
- **Ancient rock adds evidence of King David's existence**
- **Size and existence of land mass:** Consider all the land mass in the universe. ie. Earth, moon and other planets. Where did all that land mass come from? Big Bang of one or two atoms? How can trillions of tons of land mass come from an explosion of one or two atoms? Where those atoms only energy or were they material? Whether they were energy or material, how could it result in so much material mass? Was the atom eternal? Where did the atom come from? From another atom? Where did that atom come from? Did NOTHING and NOBODY ever place the atom and land mass into existence? There was NO beginning? There was ALWAYS another atom that gave birth to another atom, FOREVER AND FOREVER WITHOUT BEGINNING? The very first atom had to have a source. And where did that source come from? and that source and that source? There MUST be a supernatural eternal source without beginning. There is the only logical conclusion. And that Eternal Source without beginning, is GOD!

**Jeremiah 5:7** How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

**Psalm 53:1** The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

YouTube Video Proof of Mount Sinai & locations where Moses & the Israelites traveled in the wilderness for 40 years!

## **Top excuses why people refuse Salvation**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/excuses.html>

### **1. "I don't believe in GOD".**

#### **ANSWER**

Please see our Proof GOD is Real article.

### **2. Pagans, wiccan's and satanist don't want to give up Power.**

#### **ANSWER**

Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians. The actual power structure is as follows:

1. GOD

2. Saved Christians

**Luke 10:19** Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

**John 14:12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

**1 Cor. 6:3** Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.

4. Good Angels

5. satan/lucifer

**Luke 10:18** And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

6. fallen angles

**Luke 10:17** And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

**Rev. 20:15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

### **3. Not perfect enough to go to church yet or to be saved yet. (still doing drugs or whatever)**

#### **ANSWER**

**Mark 2:17** When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Jesus did not come to save the righteous. He came to save sinners. If we were already perfect, we would not need a Saviour. We need a saviour because we all have sinned. Christians are not perfect people. You very well know that. It is only thru the power of the Holy Spirit that you can defeat sin and overcome your problems. If you wait until you become perfect before you go to church or before you submit to GOD, then you will never make it to the Kingdom of GOD. You should take a first step. David, Noah, Moses and Paul were NOT perfect men. They had sin in their lives! But their lifestyle was for GOD.

### **4. Don't want to stop having fun.**

**ANSWER**

Amusement parks are not sin. Bowling, camping, skiing, hiking, boating, fishing, swimming and sports are NOT sin. You don't have to get drunk or do drugs to have fun.

**5. Because of the bad examples of Christians, hypocrites.****ANSWER**

You are forgetting of all the examples of unsaved people. Stealing, murders, rapes, etc. But does their example prevent you from being unsaved like they are? This is really a very poor cop-out. Christians are not perfect people. Just because Christians you know are not living 100% perfect or doesn't fit your belief of what a Christian should be, SHOULD NOT prevent you from becoming a true follower of Jesus Christ yourself.

**6. Because Christians Judge me. They think they are better than me.****ANSWER**

Doesn't that statement mean that you are judging them? You have made a judgment against them. You are just as guilty as they are. A lot of time people assume someone is prideful when actually they are showing confidence or boldness. If that person truly is guilty of pride or judging you, then aren't they subject to GOD? Christians are not perfect people. They are TRYING to live right. They are trying to live a better life. That doesn't mean they won't make mistakes. It doesn't mean they won't have troubles or worries. A Christian life is not a easy road. But it sure is a road worth traveling!

**Matt. 7:13-14**

**13** Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at:

**14** Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

## **Your Choice between Light or darkness equals The Choice between LIFE or DEATH !!!**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/choice.html>

This Page is to those people who are considering a choice between Light or darkness and those that have already made the choice of darkness.

First of all, I plead the Blood of Jesus the Christ over this page and all this website and ask GODS Holy presence over this matter and this person in Jesus Name. So Be it.

Then, I need to share with you that I am not perfect and have not been perfect. This site is not for the purpose of casting stones. I am not one of those Christians that do not know what they are talking about, I'm not one of those that have never been through what you are going through. I have been right where you are right now. Yes, I had, in my pass, seriously considered and accepted the Left Hand Path of darkness. I walked away from God and the Light and church and went full steam ahead into homosexuality and then eventually into paganism, witchcraft, satanism, vampirism and OTHER dark lifestyles. I decided to live life for myself the way I wanted it. My decision. My way. I did it MY WAY!!! Who was anyone else to try to tell me what I should and should not do? I knew what I wanted to do and had every right to do so and it was FUN FUN FUN!!! Oh, what great power I enjoyed. It was incredible! But also, it came with disease, disappointments, dissatisfaction, heartbreaks, betrayal and loneliness.

Unlike others, I always realized that I was doing wrong. I went into these lifestyles with open eyes knowing what I was doing was of the darkness and therefore wrong and dangerous. I was blessed to have that insight. But even with that insight, I was still very deep in the dark lifestyles and influenced others to also indulge into the dark lifestyles. But no matter how far I went, and that was very very very far, I always held back a little bit because I knew I must needs to return to GOD before the end of time. Eventually I made the move back to GOD and surrendered my life fully 100% to GOD and the Light. But I sure did hit rock hard bottom before doing so. The devil was very close to destroying my life completely. Let me tell you, I know the devil very personally. I was truly a very good servant for him. I did his work. I can tell you honestly firsthand that he does NOT love you at all!!! The devil came to lie, cheat, steal, destroy and kill. There is NO good that can come from him. He only offers temporary gratification, NOT eternal Satisfaction! Oh, I know the power very well. I really do. Like I said, I was very very very deep into witchcraft, paganism, vampirism, satanism, homosexuality, and many other lifestyles. I know the power of the dark side very very very well.

However, I have MORE power as a servant of GOD. But yet that power of GOD is not what I seek. I did seek power in the pass and did attain great power. BUT as a SERVANT of GOD, I have more power than I EVER did on the dark side and I am so very MUCH happier and at ease and have a greater purpose in my life. I am making a real difference in this world and will not die when the world is destroyed. I have been given many great gifts from God, the Creator of the heavens and earth and the universe. He had given me power over all the demons, the earth itself, sickness, disease and much more. I am now abiding in the spirit of LOVE and LIGHT and wow, it is so very much better in every way possible. Of course my flesh is not always as much entertained with sex and drugs and all that stuff. But there is a HIGH that is HIGHER than anything you ever felt!!! That High comes from serving GOD fully as an ambassador of the Kingdom of GOD. Brother or sister, I tell you with FULL authority, that you can have LIFE better than you can even imagine! If you will surrender your life to the one that created you, your Father, the one that really truly Loves You, and chose to create you and picked YOU before you was born and accept His Love and his ways and his laws, He will set you on a path that will NOT lead to destruction. You can have more than just temporary gratification. YOU can attain Eternal Satisfaction!!! AND Eternal Life!

### **GOD Delivered me from left hand path! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!**

The fool said in his heart that there is no God. The devil, evolution, darkness, the Left hand path and atheism, Has NEVER cured any disease, never healed any person, never gave true lasting Love and Happiness, has never created an artistic masterpiece, never healed a fatal disease, never dried a tear, never calmed a fear, never gave peace to a troubled mind, never given an answer to our existence nor given great purpose or hope for a good future and good outcome.

**John 10:10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

**Romans 5:10** For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

**Romans 6:23** For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**1 Cor. 6:9-11**

**9** Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

**10** Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

**11** And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

**Psalms 37:1-40**

**1** Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

**2** For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

**3** Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

**4** Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

**5** Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

**6** And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

**7** Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

**8** Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

**9** For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

**10** For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

**11** But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

**12** The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

**13** The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

**14** The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

**15** Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

**16** A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

**17** For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

**18** The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

**19** They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

**20** But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

**21** The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

**22** For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

**23** The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

**24** Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

**25** I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

**26** He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

**27** Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

**28** For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

**29** The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

**30** The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

**31** The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

**32** The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

**33** The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

**34** Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

**35** I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

**36** Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

**37** Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

**38** But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

**39** But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

**40** And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

**2 Cor. 5:17** Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

**Hebrews 10:22** Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

**Rev. 2:5** Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

**Rev 2:16** Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

**Rev 22:12** And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

**Rev 22:20** He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

**Isa 45:7-23**

**7** I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

**8** Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

**9** Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherds strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

**10** Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

**11** Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

**12** I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

**13** I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

**14** Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.

**15** Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

**16** They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

**17** But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

**18** For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.

**19** I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

**20** Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

**21** Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

**22** Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

**23** I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

**Romans 9:19-22**

**19** Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

**20** Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

**21** Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

**22** What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

**Romans 12:1**

**I** beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

**2** And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

If you practice ANY of the following, you need deliverance and the Almighty Merciful God is there for you if you will just allow him to work in your life:

witchcraft, white magic, black magic, spells, curses, paganism, goth, **vampirism**, **luciferism**, left hand path, satanism, **S&M**, **sadism**, **masochristism**, **halloween** customs, **christmas** customs and **easter** customs. And there are MANY other forms of bondage such as drug addiction and sexual addictions. There are ALSO addictions to man's customs and traditions! ANYTHING that prevents you from fully serving the one true God in Truth and Spirit, is a bondage. Come out of your customs and traditions! But God Loves You and there is Hope!

## **Help for Vampires**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/vampires.html>

**Leviticus 17:10-11**

**10** And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

**11** For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

They are NOT affiliated with us and they are not necessarily meant as a help to vampires but rather as a research and study page for people to learn what real vampires are. I recommend reading it with caution only after prayer and only if you think you may be a vampire. Then return here for help to recover from this satanic affliction. When you click on their link above, it will first come to an internet archive page (because their webpage is no longer active). Click on the word "impatient" and the page will come up quicker!

For help in recovery from vampirism, read our "[How to overcome anything](#)" article.

Also, Be sure to take daily supplements of Vitamin D at least 1000-4000 mg per day. Also take Garlic capsules or even better eat real garlic in your pasta dishes. This boosts your immune system to fight any virus that might be related to that kind/type of vampire. Sun exposure is important. Be of Gods Light, not of darkness, avoid all appearance of evil, be transformed by the renewing of your mind in Christ Jesus. Jesus is the answer for all kinds and all types of vampires. By Christ Blood YOU can be HEALED!!!

## **Who or What Are Aliens?**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/aliens.html>

Aliens and UFO's are a fascination with many people. What are they?

The truth is that many of the UFO's are top secret government and military operations.

- BUT there are also real aliens and ufo's.
- BUT they are NOT the type of aliens that many people believe in.
- They are actually half human and half demon.
- Some of them are 100% demon.
- They are NOT something to be fascinated with.
- They are real and they are in scripture.
- There is no reason to focus on them.
- You should not focus on them. You should not be giving them attention!
- Don't feed their desire for attention!
- Don't be fascinated with them, we have much more power than they do!

## **What is Luciferism?**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/luciferism.html>

Luciferism is the theory/teaching/belief that Lucifer is Good and not evil.

It places lucifer as the true god, which is erroneous. Some of it's believers believe that Gods and Lucifer's names got interchanged. The bottom line is that it is really satanism with increased deception.

A person that examines luferism/luciferanism must look at the intent of this teaching. Does it place the focus on the Good and righteous Creator of the universe or is it the same cunning craftiness of the serpent saying that God is unfair and you have the right to decide for yourself what is right and what is wrong.

Man has been trying to rule itself for thousands of years unsuccessfully. There is a way that seems right to a man but the end thereof is death. Man's rule brings misery, injustice, hate and crime.

In the end, God will squash the enemy and all shall be judged according to every evil and good intent. What side do you want to be on? Jesus said He seen the devil fall out of the sky like lightning! Praise God Almighty!

Pagans, wicca's and satanist don't want to give up Power.

**ANSWER:** Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians.

The actual power structure is as follows:

1. GOD

2. Saved Christians:

**Luke 10:19** Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

**John 14:12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

**1 Cor. 6:3** Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.

4. Good Angels

5. satan/lucifer:

**Luke 10:18** And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

6. fallen angles:

**Luke 10:17** And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

**Rev. 20:15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Many pagans & witches/warlocks have written me saying they are impressed with my knowledge of the paganism of Christmas and Easter, etc; but that paganism/wicca is not evil. They say paganism/wicca is harmless and not evil. I do not blindly speak on this subject. I have a pass history when I was involved in pagan practices including witchcraft and more. So, I know of what I speak on this subject.

Pagan followers do not want to be evil for satan nor do they want to be saints for Christ JEsus and observe GOD's ways. These people are fence sitters. They think they can stay on the fence and not cross over to the left or right. They are wrong. The time has come and is coming very quickly when the grey will be destroyed. You must now choose a side. Right or wrong, Left or right, GOD or satan. There is no sitting on the fence in the Great Tribulation.

GOD is Greater than all the elements combined. HE is the Creator of the elements. Marvelous are His works that HE created. How Great is His Art. But HE is Greater! HE is the architect and designer and Builder. We should not get stuck looking at the creation. We must look pass the planets, pass the sun, pass the moon, stars and mother earth and look to the Creator that created all these things! Let's not deny the Holy Spirit, the Father. It's okay to respect those things HE created, but again, don't stop there! HE is Worthy to be our focus and we should obey HIM. HE has been around much longer than any other energy force. HE has heard and seen all mankind and beast. HE knows better than we do the cause and effect of all things. He is our Rabbi, teacher and High Priest. He Loves us so much that HE sent part of Himself, His Word, His Son JEsus to be sacrificed for us that we do not have to suffer the result of our sins IF we accept that sacrifice and turn from our wicked ways and follow the straight path.

There is nothing that was not made by HIM. All things are under His Feet. The earth is but His Footstool. But there is One Greater than the footstool. That is the One that made & designed the footstool!

The Bible is very clear about its condemnation of witchcraft and its various forms.<sup>1</sup> Following is a partial list of passages from the Bible concerning witchcraft, seances, necromancy, and other such occult practices:

1. Divination and magic

- a. **Lev. 19:26** You shall not eat anything with the blood, nor practice divination or soothsaying.
- b. **Isaiah 44:25** Causing the omens of boasters to fail, making fools out of diviners, causing wise men to draw back, and turning their knowledge into foolishness.
- c. **Acts 8:9, 18-22**  
**9** Now there was a certain man named Simon, who formerly was practicing magic in the city, and astonishing the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone great  
**18** Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was bestowed through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money,  
**19** saying, "Give this authority to me as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."  
**20** But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money!"  
**21** "You have no part or portion in this matter, for your heart is not right before God.  
**22** "Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray the Lord that if possible, the intention of your heart may be forgiven you."
- d. **Acts 13:6** And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus.

2. Mediums

- a. **Lev. 19:31** Do not turn to mediums or spiritists; do not seek them out to be defiled by them. I am the Lord your God.
- b. **Lev. 20:6** 'As for the person who turns to mediums and to spiritists, to play the harlot after them, I will also set My face against that person and will cut him off from among his people.'
- c. **Lev. 20:27** 'Now a man or a woman who is a medium or a spiritist shall surely be put to death. They shall be stoned with stones, their bloodguiltiness is upon them.'
- d. **Isaiah 8:19-20**  
**19** And when they say to you, "Consult the mediums and the spiritists who whisper and mutter," should not a people consult their God?

Should they consult the dead on behalf of the living?

**20** To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because they have no dawn.

3. Necromancy - contacting the dead

a. **1 Sam. 28** where Saul uses a medium to contact the dead.

4. Sorcery - attempting to influence people through occult means

a. **Exodus 22:18** You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

b. **Isaiah 47:12-14**

**12** Stand fast now in your spells and in your many sorceries with which you have labored from your youth; Perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you may cause trembling.

**13** You are wearied with your many counsels; Let now the astrologers, those who prophesy by the stars, those who predict by the new moons, stand up and save you from what will come upon you.

**14** Behold, they have become like stubble, fire burns them; they cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame; there will be no coal to warm by, nor a fire to sit before!

c. **Rev. 19:21** and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.

d. **Rev. 21:8** But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

e. **Rev. 22:15** Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.

5. Witchcraft

a. **Deut. 18:10-14**

**10** There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,

**11** or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

**12** For whoever does these things is detestable to the Lord; and because of these detestable things the Lord your God will drive them out before you.

**13** You shall be blameless before the Lord your God.

**14** For those nations, which you shall dispossess, listen to those who practice witchcraft and to diviners, but as for you, the Lord your God has not allowed you to do so.

b. **2 Kings 21:6** And he made his son pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and used divination, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the Lord provoking Him to anger.

(see also **2 Chron. 33:6**)

**Pagans, wicca's and satanist don't want to give up Power.**

**ANSWER:** Actually, they only THINK they have greater power than Christians.

**The actual power structure is as follows:**

1. GOD

2. Saved Christians:

**Luke 10:19** Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

**John 14:12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

**1 Cor. 6:3** Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

3. Good Arch-Angels such as Michael and Gabriel.

4. Good Angels

5. satan/lucifer:

**Luke 10:18** And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

6. fallen angles:

**Luke 10:17** And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

7. Unsaved humans and workers of iniquity.

**Rev. 20:15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

## ALSO SEE

### Romans 1:18–25

**18** For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

**19** Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

**20** For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

**21** Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

**22** Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

**23** And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

**24** Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

**25** Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

**Jeremiah 1:16** And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

### Jeremiah 2:27–32

**27** Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

**28** But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

**29** Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

**30** In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

**31** O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

**32** Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

### Acts 14:8–18

**8** And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

**9** The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

**10** Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

**11** And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

**12** And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

**13** Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

**14** Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

**15** And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

**16** Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

**17** Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

**18** And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

### Acts 17:16–34

- 16** Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
- 17** Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
- 18** Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
- 19** And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
- 20** For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
- 21** (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
- 22** Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
- 23** For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
- 24** God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
- 25** Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
- 26** And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
- 27** That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
- 28** For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
- 29** Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
- 30** And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- 31** Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- 32** And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
- 33** So Paul departed from among them.
- 34** Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

GOD Delivered me from paganism/wicca! HE wants to Deliver you too!

**Note:** This page concerns adult subject matter of a sexual nature but this is NOT an adult website. This is a Ministry Website. This article was written by Pastor Tim, who was Delivered by GOD from a lifestyle of S&M. I was VERY heavily involved in the BDSM lifestyle for many years. So, I DO Know of where I speak on this matter.

S&M stands for Sadist and Masochist. A sadist is a person who enjoys hurting other people. The sadist gets emotional and sexual gratification from physically hurting people. A masochist is a person who enjoys getting hurt. The masochist gets emotional and sexual gratification by letting someone hurt him or her. Notice I used the word "gratification" instead of "satisfaction". There is a difference. The sadist and masochist persons allow each other in a consensual situation to hurt and be hurt. The S&M lifestyle or playship is also known as B&D which is bondage and discipline. The persons involved in S&M/B&D are called Master/Sir and slave/it. While all humans do safely explore sexual fantasy and play, in the S&M situation, there are evil forces at work. Many people, especially who are from a dysfunctional family, have to increase the extremes of their sexual life. They are searching for love which could not be fulfilled during the course of their previous sexual plays. Many people go from one person to another looking for what they hope is true love. Then when they get done having sex with the newest stranger, they then realize they still are missing something. It becomes a roller-coaster, increasing the extremes each time until they just say, "ok go ahead and hurt me, I want it". OR, "just let me go ahead and hurt you now and get it over with". They become addicted to the inner emotional and mental pain. This pattern of sexual addiction and self-destruction is a tool of Satan to take more control over your mind, body and soul.

Many people in S&M eventually actually start desiring to kidnap or hurt strangers, even desire to murder people. Satan does not love you. He does not want you to have peace or love. S&M and other sexual addictions and explorations will not find you true love. But there is a true and real living God that DOES love you and wants you to have real true peace and love. You might be saying to yourself, "I've tried to quit sex before and can't". My friend, I want you to know there is nothing too hard for GOD! I want you to know that there have been many, many people to come out of this type of bondage. GOD wants you to have freedom from those things that are holding you back from having true, lasting peace. You can come out of bondage! But you are NOT perfect. But you can have hope, faith, peace, love and freedom in this life! You may have tried before and failed. But I sit here at my computer right now, in living testimony, that there is a way! It CAN be done and you can achieve success. You CAN have victory!

### **The Trick is This:**

You cannot do it by yourself. You have to come to GOD JESUS first and let him help you. Let him have the control over your life, mind, body and soul. HE is the only true Master who will REALLY love you and take care of you. Jesus stood face to face with the devil and defeated him. He will do that for you. In fact, He already did that for you at the cross. But you have to accept his sacrifice. You have to accept his sacrifice. You have to give your heart to him and let him come into your life so He can fight your battles for you. He is the greatest doctor, attorney, counselor, physiologist, Lord and Master in the Universe. You don't have to endure the pain to find love. He already endured the pain for you!

1. Pray to Him. Allow Him to come into your life. Give Him your heart, mind, soul and body. Ask Him for his strength and courage. Ask Him for his faith. Ask Him for help. Ask Him for anything and everything you need.
2. Believe. **John 3:16** For God so loved the world that he sent his only begotten son that whosoever shall believe in him shall not perish but having everlasting life.
3. Start reading the bible. Start attending church services. Do not focus on the minister or the religion. Focus on GOD himself. He is your father. Stay away from the drugs and alcohol. You know they influence you to make bad and compulsive choices. Stay away from the bars and sexual hook-up places. Draw near to GOD. Seek his face. Seek his presence. Stay away from those people who don't want you to succeed. Fellowship with Christians. Pray on a daily basis and more than just once per day. Seek him continually.
4. Claim your victory. Remember that you already have victory in Jesus, you have to claim it and keep hold on it. Live your victory. Live it as much and more so than you did the evil lifestyle. Put as much energy into your Christian life as you did your previous life. You will reap what you sow. Sow (plant) good fruit.

May GOD Bless You and Be With You! GOD Delivered me from S&M! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

### **God Hates Abortion!**

God is very angry that our nation has allowed abortion and that so many people would even consider voting for someone that would kill babies. Repent or He will remove His Blessings and protection from this nation! Please click below to go to a great website that gives tons of proof that abortion is wrong. God Bless You.

## Common Household Pagan Symbols / Housecleaning

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/symbols.html>

**1 Thessalonians 5:22** Abstain from all appearance of evil.

Many people have pagan symbols & demonic tools in their yards, on their porches & in their houses & do not realize it. As followers of JESUS Christ, we are to avoid any likeness of darkness. We are not to associate with any forces of darkness & the forces of evil. Even if we do not use these objects for the purpose of evil, just having these tools of satan could bring bad events or deception into our lives. A list of pagan symbols/satanic tools is below. If you have any of these on your property, you should remove them immediately. Destroy them & throw them in the trash. Do NOT sell them or give them away. To do that would be no different than giving drugs to a drug addict. They must be destroyed & thrown away or burned.



### Gazing Ball, Crystal ball, garden gazing ball, glass orb, witches ball, snow globes

Far from harmless, these glass orbs open a direct line to the other world. Used for divination (fortunetelling, scrying, clairvoyance...) when the heavy crystal balls were too expensive, witches often used glass-ball fishing floats, colored glass balls, or magic mirrors. They do not keep evil away. That is a myth. Pagan objects do not keep evil away. Think about it. These garden balls are also related to the UFO sphere orbs. Remove these crystal or glass balls from your property! Would Jesus have a gazing ball in his house? The Almighty has powerfully confirmed to me that the snow globes are also evil. They are the same as the gazing balls & are open doors for evil spirits.

### Sun Face, Sun sphere, Sun decorations

The sun is the most popular of pagan gods. For every true thing of God, there is a false or deceptive replacement. The Son of God is Jesus. There is only one true God. The false idol gods include the objects of creation such as the sun. If you have a porch or garden or wall decoration of the sun face or sun sphere, it is a pathway for the forces of evil to enter your property. You should remove this pathway. Would Jesus have a sun-sphere in his house?



## **Gargoyles**

These statues of water spirits seem harmless & are suppose to ward off evil spirits. But just the looks of these stone creatures tell you their true meaning. These are obviously statues of evil spirits themselves. IF you have an addiction to these creatures & the treasures of having them, you need to open your eyes, open your mind & ask God to show you His Will, not yours. Ask God to guide you. Would Jesus want one of these on his porch?

## **Christmas trees**

These existed before Jesus was born as a human. They existed in Old Testament times & was for religion purposes on Dec. 25th to celebrate the sun god.

**Jeremiah 10:2-4** says Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, & be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck (decorate) it with silver and with gold; the fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

This is obviously a Christmas tree. It is the only tree in the world that people go out into the woods, cut it down, bring it inside, fasten it that it will not fall down & decorate it. This is a work of the heathen & is in vain. **Jer. 10:11** says Thus shall ye say unto them, the gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. Even if it's not exactly the same as the type of Christmas trees that we use today, it's still the ancient form of it, & the spiritual principal against all idolatry & paganism still applies.

Open your eyes! What does the Christmas tree have to do with Jesus' birth? Nothing!

The Christmas tree is a sign of fertility/sex. All the greenery associated with Christmas has to do with the winter solstice & the sun gods. For more information on Christmas, see the Christmas link in the navigation menu on the left. Would Jesus have a Christmas tree in his house?

## **Glass evil eyes**

### **Upside down satanic or st.peters cross**

**Obelisk** (such as the Washington Monument.)

## **THE PAGAN SUN WHEEL, THE OBELISK & BAAL**

### **Anarchy symbol**

The letter "A" enclosed in a circle which represents rebellion against all authority especially God. "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law" is quoted in the Satanic bible.

### **Any image, picture or statue of Christ**

as we do NOT know exactly what He looked like in His human years therefore any picture or image of Him is incorrect to His true likeness & therefore is an image of someone else or an imagination & NOT of the true Christ. The pictures of Jesus is actually the son of a Roman Catholic Pope.

### **Statues, dolls, nik naks, figurines of people, angels, Jesus or animals, including stuffed animals**

These are **Graven images**. The Bible warns us to not make any graven image of anything alive, whether it be on the land or in the air or in water. An graven image is a shape of any thing that if it was alive, it would move. It doesn't matter whether it is made out of plastic, wood, metal, gold, silver, glass, paper, cloth, cotton or whatever.

### **The Star of David, Click to find out WHY**

The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David" or the Magen David. Why the "Star of David" is pagan babylonian and is evil.

### **The Messianic Seal**

because it contains the Babylonian "star of David"

## Fish Symbol



The pope's hat is a fish. The name of the fish is "Dagon", a god of the Assyrians & the Philistines (Palestinian's). Christ is the Lamb of GOD, not a fish. If it represents Christians, us, then that's also wrong as why would we want a symbol or focus upon ourselves? The fish symbolism in pagan worship is too strong to say that the fish symbol in Christianity is not also pagan. A fish is a living creature. We are commanded not to have any graven image OR ANY LIKENESS of anything (living).

**Exo. 20:4** "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth".

### Deut. 4:13-18

- 13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.
- 14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.
- 15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:
- 16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,
- 17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,
- 18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

Therefore I repent on that issue. I will no longer endorse the fish symbol for Christianity. I declare it as evil and pagan.

## Peace Sign, Yin-Yang & YHWH

The following is a quote from:

This illustration is from the writings of one of the most powerful & wicked occultists who ever lived, Eliphas Levi. It was his writings that inspired the 'Son of Sam' mass murder spree in the late 70s. In his work "The Dogma and Ritual of High Magic" he devotes a chapter to explaining the mystery of the Tetragrammaton.

"Thus, in the opinion of the Kabalists, the name of the demon or of evil is composed of the same letters as the Name of God or goodness, but spelt backwards. This evil is the lost reflection or imperfect mirage of light in shadow."



#### **"The Dogma and Ritual of High Magic" – Eliphas Levi**

The occult is all about duality, opposites like mirror images. There is a false, visible meaning & a true, hidden (occult) meaning. We can see this point being driven home by the inclusion of the Yin-Yang symbol & the white/black diamond/pyramid. Understanding this concept is a key to understanding most of their ideas & symbols because nothing in the occult is ever quite like what it seems.

There is so much ignorance about gestures & symbols that whole books can be written on the topic. The hand symbol shown here is for victory, or more specifically the Roman goddess Victoria.

Knowing this we can now decode this illustration. The hand is making the sign that most of us know as the "peace sign" but that is just the false, visible meaning. The true, hidden meaning is in the shadow, the goat Baphomet, a symbol of Satan.

**PER BENEDICTIONEN YHWH  
MALEDICTVS HWY ADVMBRATVR**

*The first line in white letters goes with the white hand, the supposed "peace sign". The second line in black goes with the shadow of Baphomet cast by the hand making the "peace sign".*

This phrase is written in Latin, the letter U should be substituted for the V because the U is only a recent addition to the language. "Per" means through, "benedictionen" means blessing, "maledictus" means cursed & "adumbratur" means "foreshadows the". We have the supposed sacred name spelt both forwards & backwards which has been previously explained. With this information we can now see the meaning:

**"Through the blessing of Yahweh is shown the coming curse of the Antichrist."**

Now that you know what it says I have a few questions for you to ask yourself.

Does our God have this dual nature? Is the "peace sign" a symbol of our God? Is the holy God of the bible ushering in the Antichrist? The duality that Eliphas Levi is illustrating is not of the God of the bible & Satan, but white & black magic. Our God is not double minded; He does not have a dual nature.

One other thought to consider, there is an element of timing implied in the words that Levi chose. The "Benediction" (blessing) is commonly at the end, it is the way a meeting ends in certain occult & "Christian" churches. Additionally, "adumbratur" which means "foreshadows the" would be properly placed at the beginning of something, or just before it. Taking these we could also see this to suggest that seeing the rise of the sacred name cult as a sign of the coming end of one era & beginning of another; the Age of Aquarius.

This illustration & quote not only proves the peace sign & Yin-Yang as evil but also the Tetragrammaton of yhwh. Please read the [article](#) "that gives total 100% documented undeniable proof that yhwh & yahweh are demonic & not the True Hebrew Name of the Almighty Creator.

#### **The N/Nun/Noon letter or the One-Eyed Willie**

There is a current popular trend to display the Arabic letter N, (called Noon or Nun) in support of Iraqi & Syrian "Christians" who have been killed & persecuted in Iraq/Syria by isis. Christians are now displaying the mystical Assyrian letter "Noon/Nun", sometimes within a circle to form what is called the one eyed Willie.

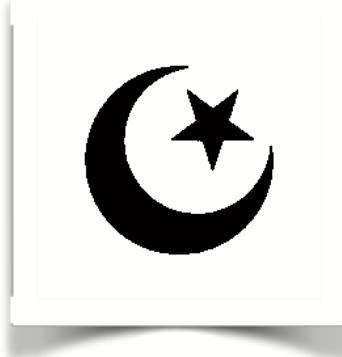
But i caution following that trend. Arabic is a dialect of the Babylonian Assyrian language. Language is very important to muslims. They use the Aramaic letter n in their worship of the allah. Notice in the following link, how the N Letter is used by muslims in their evil Islamic worship. Also when i very first saw this letter on someone's webpage, i immediately discerned evil even though i did NOT know anything at the time about what it was & why they were using this photo.

And we also know that the one eye is the all seeing eye, a symbol of the son of perdition.

Notice the star & crescent moon in the letter N symbol. These two together is a well known symbol of Islam.

The fact is; It is the Muslims, isis, who started spray painting the Aramaic N symbol on the houses of Christians that were refusing to submit to Islam. The presence of the symbol was to curse the household for future death if they continue to resist. The Muslims chose this symbol because it represents the power of allah over the enemies of Islam. This is NOT a Christian symbol.

In conclusion, DON'T follow the world in their use of the Syrian NOON (N).



Notice the N/Nun/Noon symbol being used all across the internet is actually a muslim crescent moon & star.

One eye. All seeing eye. Antichrist symbol.

### **Following is NOT pagan despite attacks against them**

#### **The Cross**

It is not a symbol of a pagan god. However, it is an instrument of death. It is an electric chair. It is a shot-gun. It is NOT beautiful. It is not pretty. It is an instrument of DEATH. It was a symbol of hate toward Christians & Jews. However, it is not connected with pagan worship. A person can have a cross (WITHOUT an graven image of Christ upon it) as remembrance of his Death. However, we should not make the cross look pretty. It should look like what it was, an instrument of death. not of gold or silver. It is not a decoration.

#### **The Rainbow**

(sign of Gods faithfulness & promises, but stolen & misused by gay people)

Now of course they (anything) can be used wrong. We are NOT to worship any symbol or picture or anything other than God himself. But just as it is not wrong to write the name of God, it is not wrong to draw things that represent our loyalty to Him as long as we do not place these articles into the realm of idols, things that we worship or things that replace our worship or replace our focus upon Him.

Children are molested, animals slaughtered and People are slaughtered for satan every Halloween. This year we want to be on the battlefield for our Lord. Pray for a way of escape and rescue for anyone held against their will as sacrifice to the satanic forces. Also pray for the people involved in those demonic forces, groups, for them to come out of the darkness and come over to the Light of The Gospel of Jesus Christ! Do what you can! Email all your friends, call all your friends, tell your pastor, tell the church down the street, have your church tell another church, hand out tracts, run an ad in the local newspaper, refuse to allow your kid to take part in this evil holiday of satan. Meet at your local house, bible study group or church and Pray and Fast together! You may think it's an innocent day, but as a person that was formally involved in witchcraft and satanic groups, I can witness to you firsthand, that the day is anything but innocent! I praise the Lord for delivering me and I ask the Lord to help you to help others to spread the gospel and the news of this event!

Halloween is one of the "high holy days" in the practice of wicca, sorcerers, and devil worshipers as well as being a secular observance. On this night, and nights leading up to it, law enforcement officials notice an increase in occultist crime and ritualistic killings evidenced by symbolic markings at the scene, excessive loss of blood in the victims, and organs removed in a certain manner in victims. It is a time of increased abduction of children and animals. The night before Halloween is called "Devils Night" and comes with an increase of arson fires. Between 1996-1998, at least 45 people died and over a thousand injured and millions of dollars of damage was done by arson alone in the name of Halloween and devils night.

**Ephesians 5:7-16**

- 8** For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:
- 9** (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
- 10** Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
- 11** And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.
- 12** For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
- 13** But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
- 14** Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
- 15** See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
- 16** Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

**Deut. 18:9-14**

- 9** When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.
- 10** There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,
- 11** Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
- 12** For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.
- 13** Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.
- 14** For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

**1 Thessalonians 5:22** Abstain from all appearance of evil.

The following 2 articles are from David Meyer of The Last Trumpet Ministries and I agree with him completely on this subject.

### **Halloween and the Forces of Darkness**

Where did it all come from? October 31st is a day of ghosts, witches, goblins, and grotesque creatures. It is also a day of orange and black, of candles and jack-o-lanterns. Costume parties and strange customs occupy the minds of western civilization, and all of this seems to be intensifying every year. Children wearing every kind of costume imaginable, and some unimaginable, have been going for door to door for years at the end of October saying "trick or treat" and collecting bags full of treats. In recent years, many people have been decorating their yards as cemeteries and

making their houses look spooky. Even churches have Halloween parties and set up "haunted houses" as fund raising projects. Where did it all come from, and what does it all mean? Most people would say it is all harmless fun. Some would venture to say, "If there is any witchcraft in it, it is white witchcraft." In order to truly answer both of the questions where did it come from and what does it mean, we must go clear back to the origin of it all.

Halloween has its origin in the British Isles about 1300 years ago. In those days, there were many men and women who practiced a so-called "nature religion" known as Wicca. (The word "Wicca" means "wise ones." The word "witch" is derived from "Wicca.") The witches worked their spells and magic as individuals or sometimes in groups of 13 known as Covens. Sometimes the witches and wizards worked as a triumvirate or power of three. The female Wiccan was known as a witch, and the male Wiccan was known as a wizard. The word "warlock" was not used by witches to identify themselves. It is actually a Scotch-Gaelic word that means "traitor." Satanists use the word "warlock."

The Wiccans were worshippers of the "Earth Mother", the sun, the moon, and stars. Witches do not believe in Satan. The Wiccans or witches meet every Friday night at a gathering called an "esbat." They draw a magic circle with a six-pointed star in it called a "hexagram", from which we get the word "hex." The coven of 13 stand "sky clad" or naked in the hexagram and work spells by chanting and doing rituals such as "drawing down the moon." The full moon is sacred to witches, especially if it is on a Friday. It is considered to be even greater if the Friday is the 13th day of the month.

Eight times each year, the witches celebrated a sabat and the ritual work and spell casting was always done on the eve of the sabat. The sabats are Imbolc on February 2nd, the spring equinox on March 22nd, Beltaine on May 1st, the summer solstice on June 22nd, Lugnabsaid on July 31st, the fall equinox on September 22nd, Samhain on October 31st, and the winter solstice on December 22nd, which is also known as Yule.

Witches have special ways of celebrating for each sabat, and even though they do not believe in Satan, it is Satan who gives them the experiences they have and deceives them into thinking it is the forces of nature they are tapping into. Halloween is the most important of the eight sabats in witchcraft and is known to the witches by the Scotch-Gaelic word "Samhain", which is pronounced "SOW-EEN." It is believed that on that night, the barrier between this world and the next, known as the astral plane, becomes very thin. The witches believe that this allows spirits of departed ones to travel freely back and forth between the earth and the spirit realm. Thus, Halloween is the highest day in Wiccan witchcraft. On that night for many centuries, witches would work their magic and then have wild parties all through the darkness of that night. They would play games, such as bobbing for apples, because witches regard the apple as sacred. The witches would also tell stories from their personal diaries of spells known as their "book of shadows." These ghost stories would start when the hosting High Priest or Priestess would say, "A witches' tale and a cup of ale for the host of our guests unseen."

In those early days in England, there was another kind of witchcraft known as Druidism. The Druids were called "men of the oaks" and were a strange clan of men who dressed in white robes. The Druids worshipped Cernunnos, the "horned hunter of the night." Halloween was sacred to the Druids because their sun-god receded to the underworld on October 31st, which is why darkness increased and light decreased according to their reckoning.

As darkness set in on October 31st, the clan of Druids would put on their white robes and hoods. They would carry sickles and Celtic crosses as they began a torchlight procession. At the beginning of the procession, a male slave was killed and dragged by a rope fastened to his left ankle. The Druids would walk until they came to a house or a village where they shouted the equivalent of "trick or treat." The treat was a slave girl or any female to be given to the Druids. If the people refused to a girl as a "treat", blood was taken from the dead slave and used to draw a hexagram or six-pointed star on the door or wall of the village. Spirits of the "horned hunter of the night" were invoked by the Druids to kill someone in that house or village by fear that night.

If the house or village gave a girl as a "treat", the Druids put a pumpkin with a face carved in it in front of the door or gate of that place. Inside the pumpkin was a candle made of human tallow to keep evil spirits away. Thus, the Jack-O-Lantern was and is a sign that you have cooperated with Satan.

The treats or female victims were taken to Stonehenge where they were raped and killed and then sacrificed on the sacred bonefire until only glowing embers were left. The "bonefire" is the origin of the modern day bonfire. As a matter of luck for winter survival, all villagers were expected to use the glowing embers of the bonefire to light their hearths.

As we can clearly see, Halloween is not harmless. Satan has people in our modern era mimicking the witches and Druids of old. All of this is cursed of God. We live in a time when witchcraft is being revived. Movies are filled with witchcraft and numerous television programs such as "Charmed" are teaching witchcraft to millions. The Harry Potter books are likewise furthering the cause of Satan! Halloween is no joke and is not harmless fun! This evil holiday has no part in the life of a Christian. The Roman Catholic Church borrowed Halloween from the witches, which shows how blind

they are. May God help you as you read this tract to avoid Halloween and warn others that it is strictly the invention of Satan and can never be anything but evil of the first magnitude!

Pastor David J. Meyer  
(A former astrologer and occultist)

Related Bible Verses:

- Deuteronomy 18:9 –12
- Galatians 5:19 – 21
- Revelation 9:21
- Revelation 21:8

Published By:

Last Trumpet Ministries International  
PO Box 806  
Beaver Dam, Wisconsin 53916

Last Trumpet Ministries (<http://www.lasttrumpetministries.org/>)

## HALLOWEEN AND THE OCCULT

(A True Story)

Witchcraft is very real but greatly misunderstood. I know because witchcraft goes back on the paternal side of my family for over five generations to Chesterfield, Massachusetts in 1770. My great grandmother became a well-known witch in Wisconsin in the early days of this century. Caroline was a blind witch and used her fingers to read palms and also became adept at putting "the hex" on people. Many spooky things would happen in our family. Dishes would slide off from shelves, light bulbs would unscrew and fall to the floor, filmy apparitions would appear and vanish, and this sort of thing became a way of life. In one instance, my father was riding with my grandfather in a horse-drawn wagon, when a filmy white apparition appeared in front of the horse, causing the horse to rear up on its hind legs. Surrounded by electrifying fear, my grandfather cracked the whip and the wagon lurched forward and on its way. My father also watched in stunned amazement when, on another occasion, an unhitched wagon loaded with hay went up a steep hill by itself. Halloween was a special time for me, as I was growing up in Clintonville, Wisconsin. I had given my heart and soul to that day called "Samhain" (pronounced Sow-en). I had learned that the pagan Sabot of Samhain was a time when the barrier between the mundane and astral planes was very thin and departed spirits easily crossed over. I also learned that the Roman Catholic Church copied and renamed all of the eight sabbats. Not only had Samhain become Halloween, but the Winter Solstice became Christmas, Imbolg became Candlemass, Beltaine became May Day, and Lughnasadh became Lammas. The vernal equinox was celebrated as Easter, which is always the first Sunday after the first full moon following the spring equinox. Halloween was my special time, when I felt drawn to become like my great grandmother. I wasn't interested in the silliness of the Catholic Halloween. I wanted real magic. The so-called "Christians" were cursing themselves and their children by copying the craft that their tenets forbade. I knew full well that so-called Christians were copying what my spiritual ancestors had done for many centuries. The powerful witches, known as Grand Druids or men of the oaks, that lived in the ancient British Isles gathered at Stonehenge on October 31st. These ancient witches practiced human sacrifice, hollowed out pumpkins and turnips, carving faces in them, and then used candles made from human tallow to illuminate them. The druids played games such as bobbing for apples, as they floated in a tub of October ale. The druids also practiced ritual sex known as the "Great Rite", as the fires blazed forth in the darkness of the giant stone monoliths of Stonehenge near Salisbury, England. The apple was thought to be sacred, because when cut in half cross-wise, the core would reveal the Pentacle or five pointed star. The five points of this star represented Earth, Wind, Fire, Water and Spirit. When I was 13 years old, I began to invite the spirits of my deceased great grandmother into myself. Soon I began to acquire powers and became an adept astrologer and palm reader. I also practiced numerology and was becoming a very powerful witch. Many people followed me - and the advice that I gave them. I had achieved a great measure of success. By the time I was 19, I had reached my first goal. I was a powerful witch. Then, very suddenly, the realization hit me that I was making predictions without looking at my charts. I would blurt out predictions in minute detail, and they would come to pass. I became frightfully aware that I had become a sending station and was dispatching spirits to make my predictions come true. I predicted accidents and tragedies, and suddenly I became filled with overwhelming fear.

I did not know it at the time, but a dear old woman had been praying for me every day for a long time. She had known my grandparents, and God used her to pray me out of darkness. I was completely disabled by fear, which God, in His mercy, allowed to come upon me. A friend that I knew in high school persuaded me to come to church with him. It was a small apostolic church. I soon found myself on my knees repenting, as I had now found a power far greater than all witchcraft. One week later I was baptized in water in the name of Jesus Christ. The next week I was baptized in the Holy Ghost. I felt fifty pounds lighter, as many evil spirits fled from me as I yielded myself completely to my newfound friend, the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Now I have no fear and am a true minister of the Gospel.

This tract, that you are reading, has been prayed over. Now that you have read it, you will never be the same. You will not be able to get this out of your mind. Most so-called "Christian" churches are phony, but the Lord Jesus is real. Why live in fear and end up in damnation? I can help you! Please write to the address below and we will contact you.

With a prayer for you,  
David J. Meyer  
Last Trumpet Ministries International  
PO Box 806  
Beaver Dam, WI 53916

Last Trumpet Ministries

You have just read an article by David J. Meyer of Last Trumpet Ministries

## **How and Why to Successfully Overcome A Homosexual Lifestyle**

(Written by Pastor Tim, who was Delivered by Jesus from a homosexual lifestyle)

**2 Cor. 5:17** Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a **new** creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become **new**.

We all have sins. We all fall short of the Glory of God. But when you turn your heart and life over to God, you **do make changes**. You do become a **new** creation in Christ. **You do NOT stay the same, when you become Christian**, this is true for ALL Christians, Gay or not gay, you do NOT stay the same, you make a change completely from your previous lifestyle, everything changes! You are crucified with Christ and resurrected with Christ. A real Christian is a NEW Person, You change who you are, You do NOT remain the same person you were born as or became!!!

Even if you was born with gay issues, that does not mean that you cannot overcome it, and does not mean that you should not want to overcome it. Some people are also born alcoholic and with drug addictions and with mental issues. But that does NOT mean that God wants you to identify yourself as your inherited weakness. He doesn't want you to say "I was born an alcoholic, therefore there is nothing wrong with me getting drunk and continuing to make mistakes because that's the way God made me and that's what I am, I am an alcoholic person, now and forever with no need to change in any way or form". We ALL have issues and need to change and grow in some way. We all fall short of the glory of God. But it doesn't mean that the homosexual should not overcome. We should ALL be seeking to overcome the flesh including all our weaknesses, addictions, habits and unholy lifestyles!

I know you are seeking love. Everyone seeks Love. There is a greater Love from God than you can even imagine. Through him, we can be more than conquerors. We can overcome anything. He will not allow anything to come against us that we cannot bear. It may be very hard. But we can bear it and overcome it. He did not promise that it would be an easy road. But he did say that if we obey him and follow him that he would provide for us and protect us and give us joy. As we go down life's rough road, we get a few bumps in the head and a few stab wounds, but we are strengthened and molded into becoming what God wants us to really be. It is a growing process. Baby steps are acceptable! And YES **I KNOW you have BEGGED God to remove it from you!** But it's not meant for Him to just "remove" it, it's meant for you to OVERCOME it. It's hard but nothing is impossible with God. Did I say "NOTHING"? Yes! With God, YOU can overcome it through the strength He can give you if you take actions in your life to apply. It's not a matter of just stop thinking about it. If you want to do this, you have to make changes in your surroundings, decisions, choices, habits, etc. Yes I know you did NOT choose this lifestyle. Absolutely not! Why would anyone choose to be the center of ridicule? You did NOT choose it.

**No One chooses to become gay, despite what most Christians claim!**

But something did happen in your life to bring this on you. Homosexuality is not a one minute decision. It's decades of dysfunctional families, dysfunctional relationships, sinful temptations, sinful influences, leftist brainwashing and wrong decisions. Deliverance from homosexuality, in most cases, is not a snap of the finger. It's decades of undoing the damage that took decades to form the person's homosexual sinful lifestyle and sinful thinking. It's a slow process that takes effort. If GOD was to just deliver us in a snap of a finger, that would inhibit our growth as a person. We are meant to overcome/workout our trials and tribulations and salvation, in order to perfect who we are.

When a ex-gay person gets caught in a homosexual act, does it prove that a gay person cannot change? NO! It only proves that, in most cases, it is not an overnight change. Any time a person is trying to overcome something, they WILL have relapses until they are finally strong enough to resist the temptation every time and to stay clean for themselves and for THE LORD. An alcoholic who has a relapse does NOT prove that it's impossible to change! A drug addict who has a relapse does NOT prove that they cannot change. A person with a dysfunctional sexual addiction such as homosexuality, who has a relapse, does NOT prove that they cannot change!

## **Facts and Myths**

### **Myth**

"I was born gay"

### **Fact**

Last I checked, babies are not born with any sexual desires. They are innocent and do not know anything about sex. They are NOT born gay nor straight, They are NOT born sexual creatures!!! The atmosphere around them, what is said and taught and events in their lives changes their innocence through out their growing years and even adult lives. Each person develops over the years and every person is tempted with many things. We all make choices on a daily basis. Yes, Steal that, NO don't steal that. Go with that person to that place OR Not. No person just wakes up one day and says, hey I'm choose to be gay. Right!!! But they make MANY choices over the years that eventually shapes their chosen lifestyle. Their sexuality is developed over their lifetime. I really encourage you to please watch the following video about what causes homosexuality. It is only 17 minutes.

### **Myth**

"Jesus never said anything against homosexuality".

### **Fact**

In John 1, we learn that Christ existed with the Father even from the beginning. Jesus in fact IS the Word of GOD, The entire Word of GOD including the Old Testament scriptures. He is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the ending. He existed from the beginning. Christ said the Father was in him and Him in the Father. They are one. IF the Father said anything against homosexual behavior, then so did Christ. They are in agreement. If ANY of the Word of GOD says anything against homosexual behavior, then so does Christ because He IS the Word of GOD!!! Plus the Apostle Paul spoke out against homosexuality. Paul was an ambassador of Jesus Christ. He spoke as led by the Holy Spirit. Yes Paul was a man. But he was a man of GOD.

### **Excuse**

I don't have to change who I am.

### **Answer**

Actually, You do!!! We all do!!! Everyone must change!!! We were all born in a world of sin. Over the years we all become deceived. Rev. 12:9. We become adversely effected by the evil that is in the world. We all become dirty. We must be cleansed by the Passover Blood of Christ and become dead to sin and become a new person. No matter what your lifestyle has been in the past, We ALL must change and deny ourselves and follow Him. That is scripture!!! The Holy Bible says we are to crucify our carnal ways and to live in the Spirit of GOD. To be a Good Christian, We are to be Led by the Spirit of GOD. To be in a gay lifestyle, you are led by the flesh and you worship the flesh. I know this is 100% true because I was in the lifestyle for many years. I do not speak of these things blindly. The gay lifestyle and the christian life are completely opposite and contrary to one another. They are incompatible. The Flesh is enemy against GOD.

**Romans 8:1** There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

#### **Romans 8:5-9**

**5** For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

**6** For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

**7** Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

**8** So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

**9** But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

#### **Romans 8:12-14**

**12** Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

**13** For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

**14** For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

**2 Cor. 5:17** Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

**Mark 8:34** And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

## **Myth**

"The bible was just written by man, and is NOT the true Word of GOD".

## **FACT**

It's interesting that when you do research in history books, encyclopedias or even on the internet on sites like Wikipedia, that you consider all those sources as Fact but yet deny the power of GOD to preserve His Word. There is Much Historical Proof of the authority of the Bible. To try to refute the Bible is to ignore the many prophecies of the Bible that have already been historically fulfilled!!! Although I must admit that some verses were added to & taken away from the Bible, AND some books were removed from the Bible, We still KNOW that the Bible overall is Amazingly Accurate and Preserved. By referencing the Strong's Concordance and other reference books and resources available to us, We actually DO KNOW which verses were added & taken away & which books were taken out. Overall, considering how much time has passed & how many people have attempted to destroy or change the Bible, the Scriptures remain amazingly accurate and intact!!!

## **Excuse**

"I shouldn't deny my happiness".

## **Answer**

RIGHT!!! You should be happy and content and satisfied!!! Have you ever really been happy, satisfied and content in your gay lifestyle? I highly doubt it. I lived the lifestyle many many years and never found any lasting happiness or true love. It was heartbreak after heartbreak and failure and failure. The Gay lifestyle is a very hard life to live as you know! More often than not, it is filled with alcohol, drugs and adultery. After coming out of the lifestyle and completely submitting to GOD and His Way of life, I now have MORE Joy and Happiness than at ANY time of my life!!! In fact, It's Peace & Joy beyond imagination! I just cannot really explain it! It's an unspeakable joy and peace!!! You should NOT deny yourself this kind of lasting eternal Joy, Peace and Comfort!!! The world did not give me this joy and the world cannot take it away!!!

## **Myth**

The "thorn in the flesh" in **2 Cor. 12** is homosexuality OR that it means that grace is sufficient enough to make amends for all our sins without repentance/deliverance.

## **FACT**

**2 Cor. 12:7-10** Actually the "thorn in the flesh" is a physical ailment. Notice in verse 7 that it is in the flesh. This is not a sin. Notice in verse 7 that it was given to Paul. Jesus does not give sin. Although it was brought via satan, it was from Jesus in order to humble Paul. It was not to destroy or hurt Paul, but was for Paul's best interest. Therefore it was ultimately from Jesus, not satan. Jesus did not give Paul a sin. He gave him a physical ailment even as Jesus also allowed the devil to give physical ailment upon Job. Job's problem was not sin. When we seek deliverance from sin, Jesus does not respond "my Grace is sufficient" as if it's ok for us to continue to sin. **Romans 6:1** "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that Grace may abound?" Jesus is faithful to forgive us of sin and to cleanse us, **1 John 1:9**, if we are willing to do everything that we need to do in our part to confess & repent. In **2 Cor. 12:7**, Paul boasts in this weakness that Jesus refuses to remove. Does Paul boast in sin? No!

By Jesus saying "My Grace is Sufficient", Jesus was basically pointing Paul to **Psalms 23**. "The LORD is my Shepherd. I shall not want", meaning that an intimate HOLY spiritual relationship with Jesus is sufficient, that we are to be content with having Jesus in us regardless of our trials & experiences in the valleys. **Proverbs 17:22** says that a cheerful heart makes good medicine. In **2 Cor. 12:10**, Paul says that he will be content with his (physical) weakness as well as with all the insults & persecutions that comes along with being a true Christian (what the Bible calls a SAINT) who lives HOLY & Clean for Jesus & speak boldly against all sin. We are NEVER to be content with ANY sin including homosexuality. It's extremely clear that Paul's thorn in the flesh is a physical weakness or sickness.

## **Acceptable Things**

**It is acceptable to love a person of the same gender.** But that does NOT mean that you have to have sex with them. You need to get that into your mind/head. Men can be best buddies, go places together, hug, and really love one another in a very intimate way, **without** having sex! John was Jesus' best friend who even laid his head on the chest of Jesus! In the middle east, men even kiss one another on the face cheek. But this is **not** done with sexual thoughts. Women can also be close friends with other women without having sex. People must control their fleshly lusts. Also understand that it is not wrong to know and understand that a person is attractive. We don't have to be blind. We don't have to deceive ourselves about how a person looks. We cannot prevent ourselves from seeing attractive people as we walk in public. But we can prevent ourselves from taking a second or third look. We can also prevent ourselves from staring at the person. I have heard many straight men innocently say "he is an attractive man".

They don't say it with sexual lust. They are just making a true statement. Other straight men & women who hear a straight man say this, will not think anything about it. They understand that he is just making a true statement. The man can say such words because he is confident & strong in his heterosexuality. Therefore he is not threatened by truth. When a straight man sees another man who is attractive, he immediately puts his attention onto something else. He does not look twice. He does not stare. He does not continue to think about what he just saw. He just immediately goes to the next thought. That's what we need to do. When you see an attractive person of the same sex, you should go immediately to thinking about something else and control your thoughts to not dwell on the wrongful lust of the flesh.

## What the Holy Scriptures Say

### **1 Corinthians 6:9** (English Standard Version)

Or do you not know that the unrighteous [Or wrongdoers] will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: 1 Corinthians 15:50, Gal 5:21, Eph 5:5, 1 Tim 1:9, Heb 12:14; 13:4, Rev 21:8; 22:15 neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, [The two Greek terms translated by this phrase refer to the passive and active partners in consensual homosexual acts]

**1 Corinthians 6:9-10** (NIV) "Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God."

**1 Corinthians 6:11** (NIV) "And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God."

**Leviticus 18:22** (NIV) "Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is detestable."

**Leviticus 20:13** (NIV) "If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads."

**Deuteronomy 22:5** (KJV) The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

**Romans 1:26-27** (NIV) "Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion."

**1 Timothy 1:10** (ESV) the sexually immoral, men who practice homosexuality, enslavers, [That is, those who take someone captive in order to sell him into slavery] liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to [2 Tim 4:3 1 Timothy 6:3 2 Tim 1:13 Titus 1:13; 2:2] sound [Or healthy] doctrine,

### **Romans 1:25-32** (KJV)

**25** Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

**26** For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

**27** And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

**28** And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

**29** Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

**30** Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

**31** Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

**32** Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

#### **Ephesians 2:1-6**

- 1** And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
- 2** Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
- 3** Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
- 4** But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
- 5** Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
- 6** And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

#### **Jude 1:7-8**

- 7** Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- 8** Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities (**Christians**).

#### **What About Transgenders?**

If the person was truly born with both sexual organs, then they are both genders. It is only between that person and GOD to determine who they can have sex with. It is NOT homosexuality. They are welcome to follow Jesus the way that they are. But this is a very RARE exception. If a person is NOT born with both gender parts, then they are either male or female. They have NO right to change their bodies into something that GOD did NOT create! To do so is a sinful act of homosexuality. The bible says that a man should NOT wear what pertains to a woman. It goes both ways, that a woman should also NOT wear what pertains to a man. Therefore cross dressing is a sin and is sexual gender role confusion. Homosexuality, cross dressing and transgenderism are all forms of dysfunctional sexual confusion caused by harmful influences in their childhood.

#### **How to Overcome the Homosexual Lifestyle (Actually it's a death-style.)**

32 keys points that if you follow all these points, you WILL finally be FREE. Praise GOD!!!

**Rev. 3:5** He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Don't just pick one or two, but rather, do them ALL and you will have success!!!

1. Pray.  
Repent and Confess your sins. Ask Jesus to come into your life, mind, body, heart, spirit and soul. Accept Christ as Saviour. Ask forgiveness of your sins and ask for a change of life. Ask for strength. Pray at least 3 times daily and also without ceasing. Also ask others to pray for you.
2. Change your life! Very important! Absolutely must do!  
This is where most people fail. This is a must do!  
Remove the temptation and anything that would stir up the temptation. Move!!! AND Change your phone number and your email address! Don't tell any gay person your new addresses or phone number! No gay roommates allowed!!! Change your email addresses! You must separate yourself from your former lifestyle and all those that would pull you back into the lifestyle that you want out of. Just as an alcoholic cannot be sober and remain sober in a house or atmosphere of drinkers, neither can a recovering sex addict become or remain "sober" in an atmosphere inductive to sexual activity. Yes those ex-friends will hate you. But you cannot live your life for them. You have to do what you have to do to separate yourself from those that would influence you. Trust me, I've been there. You cannot, absolutely cannot live a life of freedom if you are tied to your gay friends and gay roommates. You must be strong and stand up for your new life choice. If you hang out in a barber shop, eventually you are going to end up with a haircut! If you hang out in a bar, you are eventually going to take a drink! If you give the devil an inch, he will take a mile! Don't give him an inch!
3. Attend Church services often and regularly.  
This is a very big support. You need support. Attend every week and even twice a week or more if possible. Even attend 2 different churches if necessary to attend more than once a week. Being in an environment of GOD's Word and others who are also trying to live for Him will help you and encourage you as well as spending time away from the house.
4. Accountability partner:  
Ask a pastor, minister or family member or friend to be your accountability partner, a person you can call anytime in the night or day any day

of the week or weekend to talk you out of going to the gay bar or other place that causes you to fall. This partner cannot be a gay person nor an ex-gay person who just RECENTLY recovered. They might be too susceptible to the same temptation as you are. Instead, your accountability partner should be a person who is NOT homosexual, and/or who was delivered YEARS ago and therefore is now strong enough to not fall to the same temptation WITH you. They should be able to lead you out, NOT fall in bed with you!

5. Be Baptized in water by full immersion.

Repent and be baptized. You do not have to wait until you are perfect to do this. NO person is perfect regardless of how long you wait. Do not wait long. Once you are baptized, you have this greater tool in your arsenal. You must be baptized according to God's Word and this will help you.

6. Read the Bible every day.

At least one chapter but I recommend 3 chapters per day. GOD'S word is very important. Do not miss this step.

7. Confess with your mouth to God.

**Rom 10:9** That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

**Rom 10:10** For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

**1 Jo 1:9** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

8. Accept Jesus and his Love, Mercy, Grace and Forgiveness

9. Confess to others that you are living for God (then they will either run away or they will support you)

10. Burn or throw out all influences, pictures, porn, movies, music, magazines, letters, decorations, etc. that would influence you to backslide. Don't wait to sell them. Don't give them away either but rather throw these things away immediately or burn them in a outdoor fire pit.

11. Anoint your house AND yourself on a regular basis.

12. Do not allow any evil to enter your house or body

13. Fasting at least once per month. **Mark 9:29** "And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."

14. Christian music (often as possible) even have Christian music playing in your house while you are away from the house! This helps keep the house clean and let's intruders think there's someone home!

15. Praise Jesus daily even during your worst times. Like the apostle Paul did at the midnight hour in prison. **Acts 16:19-26**

16. Be in thanksgiving **Philippians 4:6**

17. Think on positive things **Philippians 4:8**

18. Count your **blessings**, not your problems

19. **Focus** straight ahead on **Jesus**, not to the left and not to the right

20. Confess privately to a Christian friend. **James 5:16** Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

21. Faith, knowledge that God is real. **Hebrews 11:1** Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen.

22. Understand that your salvation is not dependent on just you and your righteousness but on the righteousness, faithfulness and grace of God. It is through His Strength that He will help you daily. If you fall, pick yourself back up and keep going. Slips and falls are part of the growing process. You are not yet perfect. Neither am I. But we put the past behind us and keep going. Don't beat yourself up over one mistake. repent and keep going. Don't give up.

23. Forgiveness of self and others

24. Put notes and bible verses around house and on walls

25. Testify to others what God HAS done for you. **Rev.12:11**

26. Put on the **Whole Armour of God Ephesians 6:10-20**

27. Know that you were born with a great purpose **Romans 8:16-39 Rev.5:9-14 Rev. 3:21**

28. Write in a daily Journal. This will help you remember what God has done for you and also help you realize things.

29. article "Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points" for some spiritual warfare prayer points.

30. Keep All 10 Commandments including the Sabbath Day. When we obey Jesus in the 10 Commandments, HE blesses us and HE empowers us to continue to learn His Ways. The Sabbath is a special day to spend with GOD. HE is with us every day but on the Sabbath we take extra time to focus upon HIM in worship services and extra time in prayer and bible reading. See the article on The Sabbath Day, 7th day, 1st day, any day or NO day?

31. Do MORE of what things in alignment with your GOD given gender. Men should do masculine things such as fishing, hunting, hiking, working on cars, etc. Women should do feminine things such as sewing, knitting, etc. It's very important to be around other people of the same gender who are doing things that are in alignment with your GOD given gender roles. It would be good for people to go to the local

gym to exercise & use their public showers, so that you can see naked people of your own gender and observe how that NO one is looking at each other because they all recognize that we all have naked bodies and we DON'T need to have sex just because someone is attractive. We are NOT dogs who go around humping one another and smelling each other's butts. Yet that's exactly what most homosexual men do. They go around like dogs in heat, humping every possible leg they can find. I know this is true because I was is the homosexual death-style for many years and personally observed this in every homosexual gay man I have ever known. It's time that people learn to control their thoughts and temptations, act like real human beings and have some self respect!

32. Allow GOD to lead you to a relationship with your true soul mate, spouse. We were all created as sexual people, and we all need sex. But we were created to have sex with the opposite gender, not the same gender. You should pray that GOD leads you to your true partner.

If you follow ALL of the above steps, You WILL eventually be successful in your journey of becoming and staying FREE from the bondage of a homosexual lifestyle. Praise GOD!!! When you stumble and fall, And you will, don't give up! This addiction is like all other addictions, you will have your ups and your downs. You must continue and stay on your journey, just pick yourself up and keep going. Ask for forgiveness each time and wipe off the dust, accept Christ forgiveness of your sins and ask for strength to stand stronger next time. Go back over each of the above steps and stay away from ALL porn!!! Stay away from drugs!!! They are tools of Satan to pull you down into the pits of hell and you must abstain from those snares!!! GOD Bless YOU and I know you will become successful in your journey with GOD.

**GOD Delivered me from homosexuality! I am Happier Now, than at any other time in my whole life! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!**

## **Why Smoking Pot is a Sin**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/pot.html>

(I used to smoke pot very heavily. So, I DO Know what I am talking about.)

### **1 Peter 1:13-16**

**13** Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (It says to gird up the loins of your mind! This means to get control of your mind. This is telling us to be sober in our minds, NOT high!)

**14** As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: ("As OBEDIENT CHILDREN" Not as disobedient, Not as rebellious, Not as lawless. Not according to our former lust in our ignorance. When we were lost and blind we were ignorant, we did not understand why it was wrong to do certain things. But as Born Again Christians, we should mature, grow up and start understanding these things.)

**15** But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; (We are to be Holy in our Conversations. When we say "hey man, pass the joint" or "hey let's get high" or "lets' get fried", that is NOT Holy Conversation but rather UNholy conversation.)

**16** Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. (We are to become more and more like Jesus each day, week, month, year. Jesus would NOT have smoked pot! Do you really think that Jesus would say "let's smoke a joint". NO WAY! He set us a perfect example. We are to be Holy as He is Holy. If you really believe that Jesus would have smoked pot, you are very delusional & not saved. You do not have The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. You must get saved!)

### **1 Peter 1:22-25**

**22** Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: (PURIFIED)

**23** Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. (Being born again of the Holy Ghost, being a NEW Person, not the same as you used to be)

**24** For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: (We are talking about grass aren't we! Yes we are! Grass, herbs, weeds, pot, flowers, etc. are TEMPORARY. We are NOT to set our minds on the temporary things of this world. We are to set our treasures in Heaven. We should be WILLING to give up the lust of the things of this world. Any temporary "high" or "relief" you might get from smoking pot, is very soon over with. The next few minutes or hours or even the next day, your pot is gone, your money is gone and you still have the same problems. It didn't solve anything. Actually now you have more problems because you wasted your money on pot when you could have put that money toward food, diapers, electric, rent, gas, family and other IMPORTANT Grown up things. When we were children we did childish things. But when you are grown up, you need to start acting like the MAN or WOMAN that GOD called you to be!)

**25** But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (The Word of GOD is ETERNAL. It really does solve problems FOREVER! This is a matter of temporary instant gratification of pot/drugs/sext VERSUS Eternal Satisfaction!)

### **1 Peter 2:1-2**

**1** Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, (laying aside hypocrisies. We don't want to be hypocrites!)

**2** As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: (When we are first converted to Jesus Christ, we are babies. But we must continue to GROW UP!)

### **1 Peter 2:5**

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (We are the TEMPLE of GOD! The Holy Spirit (GOD) dwells in us. He desires and deserves and Holy and Clean Smoke free Temple. We are to be a HOLY PRIESTHOOD. We are ALL ministers of the gospel, all of us. Our sacrifices should be acceptable to Him. Yes, we should have sacrifice for Him!)

### **1 Peter 2:9-16**

**9** But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

**10** Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

- 11** Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
- 12** Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
- 13** Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; (*This says we should submit ourselves to the Law of Man! To his laws and to the President/king. See also Romans 13:1-8*)
- 14** Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. (*We should submit our selves to the laws reacted by the President and the Governors and to the Law enforcers, the Police! GOD put these powers in place for our good. When they arrest us, it's because it is the HAND OF GOD punishing us for our sins!*)
- 15** For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
- 16** As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. (*Some people try to use liberty/mercy/grace as license to sin. There is NO license to sin!*)

## See also

1 Peter 4:1-5 1 Cor. 9:24-27 1 Cor. 6:19-20

### Rev. 21:8

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers (*Greek Strong's Concordance word #4205 πόρνος pornos. PORNOGRAPHY*), and sorcerers (*g5332 φαρμακεύς pharmakeus*), and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

### Rev. 22:15

For without are dogs (*people who are opposite of Gods Will. 1 Peter 2:10*), and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters (*put things before GOD*), and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

The Greek word for "sorcery" in Rev.21:8 & Rev.22:15 is "pharmakeus" which does NOT refer to all use of modern medicine & physician. The Greek word actually refers to the use of herbs for the purpose of magic, fortune telling, spells, curses, spiritual enlightenment, to gain spiritual revelations/dreams/visions. Many people claim to have angels visit them when smoking pot or that they receive some kind of supernatural understanding/revelation or power. But this is NOT The Holy Spirit. They are evil spirits, fallen angels of deception which the marijuana/pot has acted as gateway to bring about. The Bible is clear that people involved in the use of herbs for spiritual purposes are involved in sorcery and will perish in The Lake of Fire if they do not repent and cease such drug use.

## Difference Between Alcohol and Pot

We have many biblical examples of HOLY men drinking alcohol in the bible. They were never condemned just for drinking alcohol. We are warned about abuse of alcohol and the dangers of addiction and how that we can lose control and result in the sins of fighting, etc. But the bible never forbids drinking and actually even encourages it. But the bible never encourages or approves of pot in any way. We don't have ANY biblical example of holy men smoking pot. When the bible says that we are to be sober, that's not a 100% prohibition against getting any kind of a buzz from alcohol or anything else. But rather, it's talking about maintaining self control. We can exercise self control with both alcohol and pot. But the difference is that alcohol was created by Jesus to be consumed for the purpose of making the heart "merry" (happy), to change our minds, hearts, attitudes. Alcohol was made for the purpose of relaxation & enjoyment. We can find scriptures to prove that in the bible. Whereas pot was made as a poisonous weed. Marijuana was made for the purpose of being the trash can of the Earth. It pulls up all of the trash (toxins) out of the ground. It pulls all of the poisons of mercury, lead, etc out of the ground. If you smoke it, you are abusing it, even with just one puff. It was not created to be smoked, nor for enjoyment. It was created to be a trash can, and you are wanting to smoke trash & poisons! It's also possible that it MIGHT could be used as a herbal medicine topically. Or even as an one time treatment orally. But it was NOT created to be smoked on a regular basis, as it would result in dangerous health effects and addiction. The lungs CANNOT handle ANY type of smoke long term! GOD NEVER intended for anyone to smoke anything! The fact is that smoking pot is MORE addictive than alcohol. People can try to deny that all that they want. But I have been around LOTS & LOTS of pot smokers all of my life & even used to smoke it myself regularly. So I know what I'm talking about. I didn't read it on the internet. I have personally observed in MANY people that pot takes over people's lives. They spend their money on pot, while ignoring their responsibilities. And this is MORE common than alcoholism. Smoking pot is VERY immature. Drinking alcohol can be very mature. But smoking pot is extremely childish. It's just rebellion against all authority and it's extreme abuse of funds and abuse against the true intended purpose. I have also personally observed how that Satan can more easily use marijuana to influence people, and control their minds, MUCH more than alcohol. It is used in occult rituals and ceremonies. It is also used by people in the practice of sorcery, which means that they try to claim that GOD gave them a dream or vision or revelation while (and because) they were smoking

pot. That's what the bible calls sorcery. It is forbidden! Revelations must never come from drug influence. It must come only via The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ, that means the soul of Him that died, but it still alive. He is the ONLY source of true knowledge, understanding and revelations. Do NOT trust in magically smoke!

## **MYTHS**

### **Myth:**

Marijuana is natural, therefore it's not a sin and it's harmless.

### **Fact:**

Mercury and Lead are also Natural! But they cause cancer. Just because something is natural does not mean that is is harmless or safe. In fact marijuana smoke DOES CONTAIN both mercury AND Lead and many other toxic natural chemicals! Animals are natural, that doesn't mean it's okay to have sex with them! Marijuana is "natural" doesn't mean we should put this poison in our mouths.

### **Myth:**

Pot is harmless. People who drink alcohol and smoke cigarettes are harming their bodies but pot doesn't harm you.

### **Fact:**

Studies have shown that people who smoke pot spend more time in the Emergency room, hospital admissions, length of hospital stays and doctor visits THAN PEOPLE WHO DO NOT SMOKE POT! Studies have also shown that pot DOES increase the risk of injury, fights, arguments, crime and car wrecks. Comparing your addiction with someone else addiction does NOT prove that your addiction is acceptable.

### **Proof Pot is HARMFUL:**

Smoking cannabis can alter a person's DNA, causing mutations that expose a user to cancer & other serious illnesses. The disease-causing mutations are passed on to their children, and several future generations.

If after reading this, you still do not agree that smoking pot is a sin, Why don't you do some fasting about it?

GOD Delivered me from pot! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

## Cutting in The Bible, What causes cutting, how to be Healed, All about cutting



**Mark 5:1-34**

- 1** And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- 2** And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
- 3** Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
- 4** Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
- 5** And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
- 6** But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,
- 7** And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- 8** For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.
- 9** And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
- 10** And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
- 11** Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
- 12** And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
- 13** And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.
- 14** And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
- 15** And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- 16** And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
- 17** And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
- 18** And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
- 19** Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- 20** And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
- 21** And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
- 22** And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
- 23** And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

**24** And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.  
**25** And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,  
**26** And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,  
**27** When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.  
**28** For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.  
**29** And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.  
**30** And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?  
**31** And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?  
**32** And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.  
**33** But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.  
**34** And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

**1 Kings 18:28** And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

### **Look Up the Context!**

**Leviticus 19:28** Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

**GOD has taught me that the unclean spirit (demon) of cutting is the same spirit of tattoo's and other body modification. I highly recommend daily Bible reading, church attendance and fasting.**

### **Deliverance from incest**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/incest.html>

**Leviticus 18:6** None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

## **What Must I Do To Be Saved?**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/whatmustido.html>

Most people would say "Just believe in Jesus Christ as your saviour and ask him into your heart". **John 3:16** For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

But is that all there is to it? Just belief and asking?

Well certainly that is the beginning! That is your first step YES. You MUST Believe that Christ is the Son of GOD and that He is the Messiah Saviour and Ask Him into Your Heart and into Your life. But is there even more?

Let's take a look at the Greek Word for "believeth" in **John 3:16**

Strong's G4100 - *pisteuō πιστεύω* Transliteration pisteuō Pronunciation pē-styü'-ō Part of Speech verb Root Word (Etymology) From **πίστις** (G4102)

### **Outline of Biblical Usage**

1. to think to be true, to be persuaded of, to credit, place confidence in
  - i. of the thing believed
    - a. to credit, have confidence
  - ii. in a moral or religious reference
    - a. used in the NT of the conviction and trust to which a man is impelled by a certain inner and higher prerogative and law of soul
    - b. to trust in Jesus or God as able to aid either in obtaining or in doing something: saving faith
    - c. mere acknowledgment of some fact or event: intellectual faith
2. to entrust a thing to one, i.e. his fidelity
  - i. to be intrusted with a thing

Authorized Version (KJV) Translation Count – Total: 248 AV – believe 239, commit unto 4, commit to (one's) trust 1, be committed unto 1, be put in trust with 1, be commit to one's trust 1, believer 1

The Amplified bible says it this way in **John 3:16**

For God so greatly loved and dearly prized the world that He [even] gave up His only begotten (**R4 unique**) Son, so that whoever believes in (**trusts in, clings to, relies on**) Him shall not perish (**come to destruction, be lost**) but have eternal (**everlasting**) life.

**James 2:19** (KJV) Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. The devils (**fallen angels, demons**) also believe in GOD and they know who Jesus is!

**Acts 19:15** And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

### **So it is NOT enough just to believe. You must rely upon, trust in, cling to Christ.**

That means that you forsake your former way of life and become a new creature in Christ (**2 Cor. 5:17**). You become a new person. You give up doing it your way and start living GODs Way. In other words, You Repent. You make a turn around. Many people believe the word "repent" means to confess. But actually it means to turn around, to make a change in lifestyle.

**Acts 2:37-38**

**37** Now when they heard [this], they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men [and] brethren, what shall we do?

**38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

So, you MUST believe in Christ,  
Confess to Him your sins (**Romans 10:9**),  
repent (stop what you were doing and start following Him) AND BE BAPTIZED and RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST!

Jesus said in **John 3:7** "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again", which means that you must be born from above, which means you receive the Holy Ghost and become a new person.

But then many people just go to church one time and get baptized and then stay home and think they are okay and that they are once saved always saved. BUT actually there is more they need to do!

**Luke 10:25-28**

**25** And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted (**tested**) him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

**26** He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

**27** And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

**28** And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

**Luke 18:18-23**

**18** And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

**19** And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none [is] good, save one, [that is], God.

**20** Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

**21** And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

**22** Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

**23** And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

So we see in the book of Luke that Jesus said we are to Keep the Commandments! YES we are saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus. But then we must do a work! We are not saved by works as it says in **Ephesians 2:8-10**. Most people read verses 8-9 and then stop. But notice verse 10.

**Ephesians 2:8-10**

**8** For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

**9** Not of works, lest any man should boast.

**10** For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

**James 2:14-26**

**14** What [doth it] profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith (belief) save him?

**15** If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

**16** And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be [ye] warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what [doth it] profit?

**17** Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

**18** Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

**19** Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

**20** But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

**21** Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

**22** Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

**23** And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

**24** Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

**25** Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent [them] out another way?

**26** For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

**James 1:21-27**

- 21** Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
- 22** But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
- 23** For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
- 24** For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
- 25** But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, **and continueth therein**,  
he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
- 26** If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion [is] vain.
- 27** Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [and] to keep himself unspotted from the world.

So, we cannot allow ourselves to become like the Laodiceans (**Rev. 3:14-19**) who THINK they are rich (saved) but actually they are lukewarm (without works). If we are lukewarm, without fruit, we wither away and die and will be thrown into the fire! (**John 15:1-10**)

AND also, We must CONTINUE in the Faith:

- **John 8:31**
- **Acts 14:22**
- **Col. 1:23, 2:6-7, 4:2**
- **1 Tim. 2:15, 4:16**
- **2 Tim. 3:14**

And We Must Make ourselves Ready and Prepare to Meet Jesus by washing ourselves in His Blood. Rev. 7:14, 1 Cor. 6:11-20 and 2 Cor. 6:2-7:1

**Conclusion:**

What Must I do to be saved?

**Answer:**

Believe on the LORD JESUS & Confess,

Ask Jesus into your heart and into your life, surrender to Him,

Forsake your lifestyle of sin and follow Him (repentance will continue, perfection will not be immediate),

Be Baptized in the Blood, Water and Spirit (be born again)

Now that you are saved, you must continue in the Faith & grow in knowledge & understanding of true doctrine.

You will need to read the bible AND STUDY the Bible.

You will need to examine & test all doctrines that you believe, in order to make sure that you are following the TRUE doctrines of Jesus Christ rather than the MANY wrong traditional denominations of mankind.

Start praying at least 3 times per day. Start fasting.

Keep ALL 10 Commandments including the 7th Day of Rest & Worship which is Saturday.

You need to STOP attending all Sunday churches & start gathering with people who keep the TRUE 7th Day as commanded in Scripture.

Obey & respect the Father, keeping yourself spotless from the world, Abstain from sin.

Never go back, Keep going forward. **Salvation** is immediate but it is also a process.

You will also need to keep the annual commanded Festivals (Holidays, Holy Days) of The Kingdom of GOD.

You MUST abstain from Christmas & Easter because they are ancient pagan Assyrian holidays that actually worship Bashar Assad, the fallen angel antichrist. Just because you got saved via grace, mercy, prayer & the Blood of Jesus Christ doesn't mean that you can live your life in wrong doctrines & paganism & still go to Heaven or enter the fullness of the Kingdom & live forever in your traditional doctrinal errors of man's religions. Anyone who does NOT obey GOD in the Truth is not truly saved.

**Many Blessings on your journey with the Almighty GOD!**

## **How to Overcome Anything! And live your life fully for God**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/overcome.html>

**Rev 3:5** He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

These are some tips to help you overcome any temptation or problem in your life. Don't just pick one or two, but rather, do them ALL and you will have success!!! This List comes from my own personal experiences and battles, trials, temptations and deliverance and healings. GOD Delivered me! HE wants to Deliver YOU too!

- Claim The Blood (Plead The Blood) of Jesus over yourself, over your property, house, household, family, spouse, children, car, etc. By pleading The Blood of JESUS, you are claiming The Spiritual POWER that Jesus' Blood has over sin, death, darkness, evil & over every weapon formed against you. Claim it daily! **Rev. 12:11** "And they overcame him by THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death".
- Confess with your mouth to God

**Romans 10:9-10**

**9** That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

**10** For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

**1 John 1:9** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

- Accept Jesus and his Love, Mercy, Grace and Forgiveness
- Confess to others that you are living for God (then they will either run away or they will support you)
- Burn or throw out all influences, pictures, porno, movies, music, magazines, letters, decorations, etc. that would influence you to backslide. Don't wait to sell them. Don't give them away either but rather throw these things away immediately or burn them in a outdoor fire pit.
- Anoint your house
- Do not allow any evil to enter your house or body
- Pray at least 3 times daily & also without ceasing which means before you enter any type of business & after you come out of the business. Pray while driving, walking, jogging, working out, etc. Also ask others to pray for you.
- Fasting. **Mark 9:29** "And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."
- bible reading (every day) even if it's just one chapter or more!
- Attend services (often as possible)
- Christian music (often as possible) even have Christian music playing in your house while you are away from the house! This helps keep the house clean & let's intruders think there's someone home! Demons do not want to hang out in a house filled with worship.
- Praise him daily even during your worst times. Like the apostle Paul did at the midnight hour in prison **Acts 16:19-26**
- Be in thanksgiving (**Philippians 4:6**)
- Think on positive things (**Philippians 4:8**)
- Count your **blessings**, not your problems
- **Focus** straight ahead on **Jesus**, not to the left and not to the right
- Fellowship with like minded believers
- Confine (confess privately) in a christian friend & to your pastor or deacon/deaconess. **James 5:16** Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- Faith, knowledge that God is real (**Hebrews 11:1** Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen)
- Forgiveness of self & certain others
- Put notes & bible verses around house & on walls. Select your favorite & most helpful bible verses & write them down on paper, perhaps even make signs & place these post a notes, papers & signs of bible verses in every room of the house if necessary. On doors, mirrors, windows, furniture, etc. Lay your hand on some of these as often as needed to claim the verses or to remind yourself or to defeat temptation.
- Testify to others what God HAS done for you such as healings, answered prayer, blessings, provisions, teachings, peace, joy, contentment, change of life, salvation, etc. (**Rev. 12:11** "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY; and they loved not their lives unto the death")

- Put on the Whole Armour of God Ephesians 6:10-20
- Know that you were born with a Great Purpose!  
Romans 8:16-39 Rev.5:9-14 Rev. 3:21
- Write in a daily Journal. This will help you remember what God has done for you and also help you realize things.

### **Quit Smoking: Guaranteed!!!**

Follow ALL these steps to quit smoking. Please forward to friends and Family. This WILL WORK if you follow all these steps. If you send me a letter saying this program didn't work, I will ask "Which steps did you leave out?"

1. Make decision to stop smoking and to follow this plan completely.
2. Pray to GOD Almighty that He will help you to follow this plan completely and for it to work.
3. Fast one meal.
4. Make large sign to put on wall where you can see it. Saying "I can do all things (Stop Smoking) through Christ which strengthens me. Philippians 4:13" Read it daily and lay your hands on it daily and pray over it. Lay your hands on yourself and say this verse out loud daily.
5. Week#1. Do not reduce smoking. Just keep GOOD track of how much you smoke. Do not smoke less, do not smoke more.
6. Each following week, Reduce Daily smoking by 1 cig less than previous week.
7. Each following month, Increase fasting by 1 meal.
8. Apply the above schedule on Calendar. Example: "15 cigs per day this wk", "Fast 4 meals the 7th of this month", etc.
9. When you get down to 1 pack or less per day, REMOVE all ash trays, lighters and cigs from inside house. Place your cigs, lighters and trays OUTSIDE on porch or other outside location. Place Large Sign on front door "NO Smoking Inside". Enforce this House Rule for yourself and ALL family and ALL friends. If someone does not want to follow this rule, then you should distance yourself from that person, they are NOT a true friend.
10. Tell all family and friends that you are quitting smoking and you appreciate their understanding and support and prayers.
11. As you get down to less than 1 pack a day, Take a daily supplement of Ginseng. This is a natural herb to help with anxiety and nervousness and fatigue.
12. Drink more water. Stop drinking all caffeine drinks. Spirit, 7-up and Sierra Mist are caffeine free. Pepsi and Coke also sell caffeine free soda drinks. But you must drink more water than previous and you must stop drinking caffeine. Caffeine makes your nerves worst.
13. Read Holy Bible daily. At least 1 chapter daily. (recommendation 3 chapters daily)
14. Pray daily for GOD's Help and Deliverance.
15. Praise GOD and Thank GOD daily.
16. When you finally quit, KEEP Sign on front door, "NO Smoking Inside", Continue to enforce for Everyone!
17. Never take vitamin B in the evening, it keeps you up at night. If you take B, take it first thing in morning!
18. Get as much outside fresh air and sunshine as possible. GO fishing if you like to fish. Go camping if you like to camp. Go swimming if you like to swim. There are plenty of things to do with your spare time. You just have to go do them. Hiking or just walking around the block is great. YOU MUST INCREASE your time outside even if it's just a few minutes each week.

### **Example Schedule:**

Week 1: Keep track of number of cigs smoked for 7 days. Possible 7 days total: 210 or 30 per day.

Week 2: Fast 1 meal. Smoke 29 cigs per day. No more! Place the daily allotment in a separate container, plastic bag or tuckerware bowl with lid.

Once the container is empty you cannot smoke any more that day.

Refill container each day for that days allotment.

Week 3: Smoke 28 cigs per day.

Week 4: Smoke 27 cigs per day.

Week 5:( Month 2) Fast 2 meals this day. Smoke 26 cigs per day.

wk. 6: smoke 25 cigs per day.

wk. 7: smoke 24 cigs per day.

wk. 8: smoke 23 cigs per day.

wk. 9: (3rd month) Fast 3 meals this day. Smoke 22 cigs per day.

wk. 10: smoke 21 cigs daily.

wk. 11: smoke 20 cigs daily.

wk. 10: smoke 19 cigs daily.

wk. 11: (4th month) Fast 4 meals/snack times

5th month: fast 5 meals/snacks times, this may go into a second day, so be it.

6th month: fast 6 eating times/meals/snack times over 1-2 days.

7th month: fast 7 eating times/meals/snack times over 2 days.

8th month: fast 8

9th month fast 9 eating times/meals/snack times over 2-3 days.

etc. etc. etc.

Once you quit smoking you may go back to fasting one day a month or other regular fasting. Do NOT completely neglect fasting just because GOD is finished delivering you of this one affliction/addiction. This program not only will help you to stop smoking but will also help you build your fasting ability. Thus also reducing any weight gain that most people experience from smoking cessation.

And When you have done all, Be Still and see the salvation of the Lord!

Ex.14:13, 2 Chron.20:17, Ps.4:4, Ps.46:10, Mark 4:39

## **Spiritual Warfare Declarations: Prayer Points**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/warfare.html>

**These are declarations/statements that you can speak over yourself in your spiritual warfare. And/or use as prayer points. You should edit it as needed, remove unnecessary words, add your specific problems, & customize it for your specific needs.**

**Section 1:** Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of the Mind.

**Section 2:** Declarations/Prayers for Drug Addiction and/or Alcoholism.

**Section 3:** Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of Sexual Sin, Homosexuality & Sexual Perversion.

### **Section 1: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of the Mind**

- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby claim The Blood of Jesus over me.
- I accept The Body & Blood of Jesus for salvation of my soul.
- I speak clarity over my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of confusion that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart & never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every evil spirit in or around me to immediately depart & to never ever return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I claim Victory. I claim Victory in JESUS over my mind, over my heart, over my thoughts, over my flesh & over my soul.
- For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, & of love, & of a sound mind. 2 Timothy 1:7
- If there is any generational curse, hex or spell that is affecting me, I hereby bind it & cast it away from it & render it void & null, by The Blood of Jesus, So be it.
- If there is any curse, hex or spell of any kind affecting me, I hereby bind it & cast it away from it & render it void & null, by The Blood of Jesus, So be it.
- I plead The Blood of Jesus over all of my property, automobile, mail box, doors, windows, closets, rooms, household, land, house, books, magazines, literature, movies, music, computers, food, air i breathe, water, drink, medicine, & everything around me. In Jesus Name, So be it.
- I plead the Blood of Jesus over all the frequencies, airwaves & signals in the air around me. In Jesus Name, So be it.
- If there be any form of evil around me, I ask JESUS to please expose it & help me to be delivered from it, & I hereby accept that Deliverance in Jesus Name. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke fear, lies, doubt & unbelief, the spirit of murder & the spirit of hate. I hereby cast them away from me & command them to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke paganism, witchcraft, sorcery, luciferism, cutting, & anything else that could possibly be hindering my Salvation in Jesus Christ. I hereby cast these evil things away from me & command them to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Speak Peace to my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I speak Healing to my mind.
- In the Name of Jesus, I am healed. I am Delivered. It is finished.
- I refuse depression.
- I accept Reconciliation with The Almighty Father Creator in Jesus Name.
- I can do all things by JESUS who strengthens me.
- Cleanse me & I shall be clean. Psalm 51:7
- JESUS, please forgive me of all my sins & release me from all guilt & from the pass.
- I start anew. 2 Cor5:17
- I forget the pass & press forward.
- My trials are precious as gold refined. 1 Peter 1:6-9
- GOD is in Control.
- It's going to be okay.
- I accept The Love of Christ.
- Light casts out all darkness.
- I have been delivered from darkness & have come to the glorious Light of Christ. 1 Peter 2:9, Colossians 1:13-14
- JESUS, shine your Light in me. John 8:12, Psalm 27
- I am Redeemed.

- I have been bought by The Precious Blood of The Lamb of GOD.
- I belong to JESUS, I will NOT be found in any bargain basement sale.
- I am precious in the eyes of GOD.
- JESUS Loves me. John 3:16, John 15:15
- I am Saved, Healed & Delivered. Matt.9:22, 1 Peter 2:24
- I take off the old, & put on the new. 2 Cor.5:17
- I accept the Righteousness of Christ. Isa.54:17
- Create in me a clean heart. Psalm 51:10
- I accept a clean heart.
- Praise Jesus, my LORD, my KING & my GOD. John 20:28, Rev.19:16
- I pull down the strong holds & wicked imaginations. 2 Cor. 10:5
- I bring these thoughts to the Throne of Christ. 2 Cor. 10:5
- I reject all evil & unclean thoughts. 2 Cor. 10:5, 1 Peter 1:13
- I accept the mind of Christ. 1 Cor. 2:16, 1 Peter 1:13
- I accept the Peace of Christ. Philippians 4:7, 1 Thes. 5:23, Isa.9:6

### **Section 2: Declarations/Prayers for Drug Addiction and/or Alcoholism.**

You need to use all the prayer points listed in Section 1, in addition to the following:

- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of alcoholism that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of drug addiction that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of unlawful drugs that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.

### **Section 3: Declarations/Prayers for Deliverance of Sexual Sin, Homosexuality & Sexual Perversion.**

You need to use all the prayer points listed in section 1, plus the following:

- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of sexual perversion that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I Command any & every spirit of pornography that may be afflicting me, to immediately depart and never return. So be it.
- In the Name of Jesus, I hereby rebuke porn, wrongful sexual lust, homosexuality, sexual perversion. I hereby cast it away from me & command it to never return. So be it, In Jesus Name.

**Be Sure to also read the article** [How To Overcome ANYTHING](#)

**NO COPYRIGHT ON THIS WARFARE LIST PAGE:** These prayer points & spiritual warfare statements do not belong to any corporation or organization. They are given by The Holy Spirit for use of anyone who will use them for The Work of The Kingdom of Jesus. You may copy, distribute, post, print or use in any of your websites, blogs, books, Facebook pages, twitter feeds, fliers, tracts, etc without further permission or contact, & without credit to this ministry. May The Father be Glorified in Jesus Name.

## **Thou Shalt Not Judge?**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/judgenot.html>

### **License to Turn the Blind Eye to Sin? Sinner's And Satan's Favorite Bible Verse and the Most Wrongfully Applied Scripture Ever!**

**Matthew 7:1** "Judge not, that ye be not judged."

People use The Judge Not verse from the Bible to excuse sin and justify all kinds of evil.

Every time you correct a false teaching, they say, Judge not.

Every time you tell someone they need Jesus, they say, Judge not.

If you tell them that doing drugs is wrong or that watching horror movies and other satanic trash is wrong, or that homosexuality is wrong or some other sin is wrong, they say, "Why are you judging me, the bible says not to judge."

Judge Not is one of the most common excuses for sin and for not confronting sin. Even Christians take this one verse out of context and make a erroneous doctrine out of it. We should always look at the context of a scripture as well as study the subject in the rest of the bible, here a little and there a little. **Isa. 28:10**

The Bible is very clear that we are not to sin, not to accept sin, not to condone sin and not turn a blind eye to sin. We are to abstain from every appearance of evil. We are to abhor it (Regard with disgust and hatred). We are to hate evil, hate sin. Love the sinner but hate the sin. But Loving the sinner doesn't equal accepting his sin and turning a blind eye to it. We have to make righteous judgments every day. What church to attend, whether they are preaching the word of GOD, whether or not to return, who to date, who NOT to date, who to marry, who NOT to marry based on whether they would be a godly partner for us, who to be friends with, and who NOT to be friends with, who to hang out with and not hang out with. GOD doesn't want us to hang out with drug dealers and satanist. It is very clear in scripture that we are to distance ourselves from the evil doers of this world. It is not wrong to distance our family from pedofiles, rapist, drug dealers, witches, satanist and other sinners.

You HAVE to make Rightous judgments on a daily basis. Sinners try to say that Jesus hung out with sinners. The fact is that Jesus was only with each group of sinners for a short time and was witnessing to them and teaching them, NOT partaking of their sins and not condoning their sins. He spoke the Word of GOD to those sinners.

They try to say that Jesus did not judge the woman adulteress. The fact is that He told her to sin no more! He did not condone her sin or overlook it. In fact, He pointed out that her persecutors were also guilty of sin. He pointed out sin. He did not approve of her sin but rather only rescued her from the angry mob of people. Then He very clearly warned her to SIN NO MORE.

It is NOT wrong to observe that a persons sins could be a danger to you, to your family and to your church. They can tempt you and draw you away, they can harm your children and your family, they can damage your church.

It is GODLY Wisdom to confront sin. What fellowship does Light have with darkness? NONE! We are to make righteous informed judgments and then cast out the sinners from among us. This is BIBLE!

#### **Ephesians 5:3-11**

**3** But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

**4** Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

**5** For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

**6** Let no man deceive you with vain words (such as judge not) : for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

**7** Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

**8** For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

**9** (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

**10** Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

**11** And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

Definition of reprove = Reprimand or censure someone. Just google "reprove" and see the very first result!

**1 Corinthians 5:11-13**

**11** But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

**12** For what have I to do to judge them also that are without (**outside the church**)? Do not ye judge them that are within (**the church**)?

**13** But them that are without (**outside the church**) God judgeth.

Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person." (but in order for you to put that sinner who is not a church member away from you, you first have to make a righteous judgment/discrimination/discision! Judging inside the church means that not only do you make a discrimination about that person but also you take that person to the entire church if necessary! 1 Tim. 5:19-20 Matt. 18:15-20)

**2 Cor. 6:14-17**

**14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

**15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

**16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

**17** Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

Jesus openly rebuked the Pharisees for their sins.

Paul judged and distanced himself from those that opposed the truth of GOD and even publicly proclaimed their names to warn other people about them!

Paul rebukes Peter publicly - Galatians 2:11-14

Paul named Hymenaeus and Alexander - 1 Timothy 1:18-20

Paul mamed Demas - 2 Timothy 4:10

Paul named Hymenaeus and Philetus - 2 Timothy 2:15-18

John named Diotrephes - 3 John 9

Paul wrote that he has judged the brother in the church who is sleeping with his father's wife. Note that Paul wasn't even physically there and he judged this brother.

**1 Corinthians 5:3** "For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I was present, concerning him that hath so done this deed".

John the Baptist openly judged and rebuked Herod for sleeping with his brothers wife. **Mark 6:18**.

**Let's take a closer look at the Do not Judge Verse.**

**Matthew 7:1** Judge not, that ye be not judged.

DON'T STOP READING THERE!

**Matthew 7:2-5**

- 2** For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.
- 3** And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- 4** Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
- 5** Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Clearly, the context is that Jesus is saying that if you yourself have a large sin that you do not have the right to hypocritically judge the person with the smaller sin. (by comparison) I know that is unpopular to say or write. And I know that sin is sin. if you break one commandment, you break them all. No sin will enter the fullness of the Kingdom. However if it is very clear that what Jesus is saying is for example, that if you are sleeping around with 3 different women, then you have no right to judge the person who is living with one woman outside of marriage since you yourself are sleeping with 3 women. Another example would be if you are stealing televisions out of peoples houses, then you have no right to judge someone for cursing. If you get drunk every night of the week, you have no right to judge someone who only gets drunk once a year. No sin is being condoned here. But the context is hypocritical judgment. Jesus does not say that you should not judge at all, but rather that you are to be sure to have your own life clean first before you try to help the other person. "Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam (larger peice of wood) out of thine own eye and THEN shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote (smaller piece of wood) out of thy brothers eye". He doesn't say to NEVER help get the wood out of your brothers eye. That would be wrong to see someone in need and not help them. But we can't help them if we ourselves are in a worst situation.

Here is the Study Note on Matthew 7 in the Zondervan KJV Study Bible:

"The Christian is not to judge hypocritically or self-righteously, as can be seen from the context (v.5). The same thought is expressed in 23:13-39 (cf. Rom 2:1).

To obey Christ's commands in this chapter, we must first evaluate a person's character- whether he is a "dog" (v.6) or a false prophet (v.15), or whether his life shows fruit (v.16). Scripture repeatedly exhorts believers to evaluate carefully and choose between good and bad people and things (sexually immoral, 1 Cor. 5:9; those who masquerade as angels of light, 2 Cor 11:14; dogs, Phil 3:2; false prophets, 1 John 4:1). The Christian is to prove all things. 1 Thes 5:21."

Study note on **Luke 6:37**:

"Jesus did not relieve His followers of the need for discerning right and wrong (cf.vv.43-45), but He condemned unjust and hypocritical judging of others".

### **We are also not to judge without proper information.**

"Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment" (John 7:24)

Perfect example of this is one time when I was in a dollar general store. a young man came in the store without a shirt, (innocent enough) but a woman in the store became enraged and judged him without knowing the situation. She left and he came to the counter to buy a shirt. He did not have a shirt with him and was there for the purpose of buying a shirt. she had unwisely judged him without knowledge of his situation.

We are also not to gossip and slander people and publish their sins to the whole neighborhood, (unless they are a danger to the neighborhood. IF there is a wolf, you should yell WOLF!). James 4:11 "Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother speaketh evil of the law..." The context in this verse is slander. That is different from trying to help your brother overcome their sins. It is also different from intervention by the church or family or friends. The context is talking about people behind their backs.

But it is clear in scripture that we should not turn a blind eye to sin. We are to recognize it and distance ourselves from it and from those that are lost in sin. Of course we can't hide ourselves in the closet, but neither should we embrace their sin and accept their sinful lifestyle into our lives. When we see sinners on the street, we are not to stare at them or run the other way, unless they are a danger. We can speak to them and witness to them. But to do so, requires that we have already made a judgment about them that they are lost and in need of help. We love them enough to try to help them. It's not to condemn them but rather to help them. But we should not go back to their place and sit around with them and partake of their sins.

Many sinners love using the **Matthew 7** Bible verse against Christians and to justify their sins, they even tatoo it on their bodies and sing about it in satanic music but they don't even live by it. They are constantly judging Christians. The Bible tells us to not just be a hearer of the word but a DOER of the Word!

When an elder sins, we should be absolutely sure we are judging correctly. There should be more than one witness. Then we should rebuke him openly. **1 Timothy 5:19-20**

We are to judge scripturally. We should not wrongly judge based on non-existent scriptures or false doctrine or misinterruption. Know what you are talking about! And use GODLY Wisdom. Have adequate information and judge only in LOVE. BUT LOVE does NOT equal acceptance of sin nor a blind eye. IF you see your brother headed toward a cliff, you have a duty and Christian responsibility to try to keep him from falling off the cliff. You have a duty to protect yourself, your family, your church, your neighborhood and your community and to help your friends. You also have a duty to speak out against sin, in the proper spirit and place and time. Don't you know that you will judge Angels?

People say they can't judge someone who is gay. yet they DO judge someone who is a murderer, a thief, a child molester, etc. According to Holy Scripture, ALL OF THESE will inherit the same fate in the lake of fire. there is no difference between them. they are all the same in the eyes of GOD & therefore should all be the same in our eyes too!

HOMOSEXUAL ACTIVITY IS A CRIME AGAINST GOD & AGAINST MANKIND. There is a worldwide movement toward endorsing homosexual activity as normal & guilt free. now even the pope says he cannot judge someone who is gay. THAT IS CRAZY. The Bible is Very Clear on this issue. homosexuality is an ABOMINATION TO GOD & it is a sin (transgression against The Law Of GOD) therefore it is a crime against the Law of GOD. it is also a crime against the laws of nature. The fruit of it is death in the now and in the lake of fire. a person cannot live that lifestyle (deathstyle) without repentance& inherit the Kingdom. it's impossible! when a person says they can't judge a person for being gay, they are denying the Holy Scriptures & partaking of their sins & themselves will be thrown into the lake of fire for accepting homosexuality. The Scriptures are clear that we are not to bid god speed (wish farewell) to those who do not accept the Doctrine of CHRIST lest we be a partaker of their sins. we are told to rebuke false doctrine. we are told to reprove (denounce) sin. people say we should love them. yes we should. we should pray for their repentance & inform them that they are in danger of the lake of fire. that is True Love. To withhold the warning is to hate them & contribute to their destruction. To love them is to point them toward repentance & thus save their life. people take the judge not verse completely out of context. Jesus was not teaching that we should never make a judgment about someone's spiritual condition. but rather that we should not judge hypocritically. The Bible tells us to make righteous judgment. It tells us to not keep company with fornicators & to not touch the unclean (to not condone sin). When we proclaim that they must repent, we are proclaiming The Holy Word of GOD which is our duty & responsibility as a Follower of Christ.

## **What About The Orthodox Catholic Church?**

---

LIGHT & Dark | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/Orthodox.html>

(Published June 27, 2018 Edited Nov. 6, 2018)

(All scriptures below are from the Orthodox Study Bible. We accept the original Greek language of the scriptures.)

The Eastern Orthodox Church, also known as the Orthodox Church, or officially as the Orthodox Catholic Church, is the second-largest church called "Christian", with over 250 million members. The Eastern Orthodox Church teaches that it is the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic church established by Jesus. The Orthodox Church has many branches including the Albanian Orthodox, Bulgarian Orthodox, Antiochian Orthodox, Georgian Orthodox, Greek Orthodox, Montenegrin Orthodox, Romanian Orthodox, Russian Orthodox, Serbian Orthodox, Ukrainian Orthodox and others.

The name "Greek Orthodox Church" or "Greek Orthodoxy", is a term referring to the body of several Churches within the larger communion of Eastern Orthodox Christianity.

Millions of people are raised from childhood to believe in this religion. But the majority of Eastern Orthodox believers live in eastern Europe, Greece, the Caucasus, eastern Mediterranean, Africa, the Middle East and Australia. Most people believe what they do because of where they live and what their families believe. Most people born in India are Hindu. Most people born in an Arab country are Muslim. Most people born in China are Buddhist. Many people born in Korea are either atheist or Buddhist. Most people born in the northern parts of the U.S. are Catholic. Most people born in the south are Baptist. Most people born in the Appalachian Mountains are Pentecostal or Baptist. Most people born in Utah are Mormon. A great number of people believe it doesn't matter what they believe, as long as you believe in a God. But the scriptures tell us that the devils also believe but tremble. GOD tells us to test/prove all things. He doesn't tell us to just make up anything or just go along with what others think or what we have been taught by our local religious traditions.

**Therefore I encourage you to please read this article and its links in a sincere examination of the facts. Rather than judging it based upon what you think you already know, or what you think the truth is.** The bible says in Rev.12:9 that Satan has deceived the entire world. NOT just a few. NOT just small churches/religions. If the bible is true and the devil HAS deceived the entire world, then to blindly follow the largest religion on Earth, or the second largest church, without questioning their teachings/doctrines, is not a wise thing to do. You should NOT blindly follow anyone or anything. Do as the bible tells you to do; TEST ALL THINGS. Don't believe something ONLY because you live in a region where a specific religion is taught, or just because your parents believed it. There are almost 8 billion people on this Earth, and every one of these people have parents. NOT all parents can be correct. Don't blindly follow parents! Don't blindly follow priests, churches, religions or organizations. Instead, read the bible, examine history, compare religions, research the origin of all doctrines, research the origin of each religion/church and SINCERELY examine all the evidence. That's what is called "TEST ALL THINGS".

**1 Thessalonians 5:21** "Test all things, hold fast what is good,"

**Revelation 12:9** "So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast out to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

**Proverbs 18:13** "He who replies to a word BEFORE he hears it Lacks discernment, and this is a reproach to him."

(Therefore, when I present links to give you undeniable proof, and you refuse to examine that proof, you lack discernment and it is a reproach to you. Even if you think my information is wrong, remember that the bible says that the whole world has been deceived, therefore it is POSSIBLE that you are among the BILLIONS who have been deceived, and it therefore would be WISE to double check yourself and TEST the evidence to be sure whether you were correctly taught the truth or whether you were deceived like the rest of the whole world!)

The Orthodox Church admittedly proclaims to be the Catholic Church. Therefore, if we were to prove the Catholic Church as being a major part of Babylon, then it would also be clear that the Orthodox Church is also a major part of the false church called "Babylon" in the bible. Many Orthodox believers would say that is not true because the claim is that the Catholic Church went astray, and the Orthodox Church maintains the original doctrines & teachings of Christ and the apostles. Yet, the differences between the Catholic Church and the Orthodox Churches is minuscule (very small). There is NOT enough significant difference to make a real distinction between the Roman Catholic Church and the Orthodox Catholic Church. Please see the brief list of MAJOR similarities between the Roman Catholic Church and the Orthodox Catholic Church. They are BOTH Catholic. One is the western leg. The other is the eastern leg. That's the biggest difference, is only the location of the believers.

- BOTH believe in the pagan trinity doctrine. **If you refuse to SINCERELY examine the evidence presented in this link and the other links below, then you disobey the command in 1 Thes.5:21 to test all things, and you refuse to hear the entire matter, which is a reproach to you.**
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Christmas.
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Easter.
- BOTH believe in the pagan observance of Sunday worship services.

**One big DIFFERENCE** is that the Orthodox Catholic Church doesn't honor the "Pope" as being their leader. But regardless of that, the historical fact still remains, that the original leader of the Orthodox Catholic Church was in fact Roman Catholic and the Orthodox Church came out of the Roman Church. These facts cannot be denied. So it still remains true that if we PROVE the origin of the Roman Catholic Church as pagan, then we also therefore prove that the Orthodox Church is also pagan. It maintains the roots of ancient Assyria & Babylon.

### **Infant Abuse Called Infant Baptism!**

Watch infant abuse in the Orthodox Church! These are real videos, and are very disturbing! These priests should be arrested for child abuse! This doesn't occur exactly like this in ALL Orthodox churches, but WHY are the Orthodox leaders allowing this in ANY Orthodox Church? The Orthodox leaders should be banning and reporting these cases of child abuse to the police! The fact that many Orthodox leaders do NOT demand major protests on the door steps of the churches that DO this, is prove that the entire Orthodox system is demonic!

Each of the following two videos are extremely short & will not take much time to watch, nor use much data.

**Baptism should be done ONLY for people who are old enough to know what they are doing!** The person must knowingly make a conscience decision to confess and repent of their sins and follow Jesus and be baptized. Infants cannot do any of this. Infant baptism does NOT make ANY sense! Yet it is done by both legs of the Catholic Church, both west and east, both Roman and Byzantine/East.

**Acts 2:38** "Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

(Babies cannot repent! You cannot save their soul on their behalf! Every person must personally confess their sins and ask for forgiveness and make the personal decision to follow and obey Christ. Please, please, please read the entire bible for yourself! It's easy to learn if you read the entire bible for yourself instead of blindly believing everything spoon fed to you by ignorant priests who also blindly obeyed man's doctrines rather than bible doctrines. The bible says that the blind lead the blind. Please don't be blind any longer. Please don't be led by the blind any longer. STUDY and PROVE what the truth is!)

### **Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople**

The Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is the modern office/seat of Constantine the Great. Constantine the Great was the Roman Emperor who put the name of Christ onto ancient Assyrian and Babylonian pagan customs such as Christ-mas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. Contrary to popular belief, he did not embrace Christianity. He only put the name of Christ onto paganism and Islam. Islam existed in Old Testament times under different names. Every time that the bible speaks of children being sacrificed, or the worship of false gods such as Dagon, Easter/Astarte and Marduk, it was the ancient forms of Islam. Constantine never repented of pagan demonic worship. He only forced the name of Christ upon these abominations. Therefore, the office of the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is responsible for most of the false doctrines in traditional Christianity all across the entire world. His evil is at least equal to the abominations of the Popes of the Western/Roman Catholic Church, and perhaps even greater.

Even Russian president Putin admitted that Orthodox Christianity is similar to Islam.

The word "Ecumenical" means "one world order", the co-existence of different sects/cults of religions combined with one world government. It is the new world order (NWO). It is the spirit of antichrist dominion over the entire world.

The Orthodox church claims that they do not have any central authority, earthly head or a single Bishop in a leadership role, and is supposedly significantly distinguished from the hierarchically organized Catholic Church whose doctrine is the papal supremacy. However, this claim is a lie. The Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople is the direct administrative superior of dioceses and archdioceses serving millions of people worldwide. He is their Pope, whether or not they want to admit it, it's still true that he is their Pope and the head of their church. He is senior among all Orthodox bishops worldwide.

## The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) Revealed: Bashar Assad, President of Syria

### 51 Main Points of Proof that Bashar Assad is The Man of Sin, Man of Lawlessness, Son of Perdition (the one people call the end time Anti-Christ/Antichrist)

When using the word "antichrist", I am using that term only because that's the vocabulary that most people use & recognize when referring to what the Scriptures actually call "the man of sin, the lawless one, the son of perdition". Although there are many antichrists, there is only one main "man" that will lead the "New World Order" & will be so wicked as to actually sit in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD, proclaiming himself to be GOD.

Listed here are actually **hundreds of confirmations** that it is Bashar Assad, the president of Syria. But I have grouped them into 50+ main sections. The confirmations are overwhelming & well documented. Please Fast & Pray about this information. Published May 31, 2012. Last updated/edited May 5, 2017

#### 1. Bashar Assad is Worshipped as God.

A website by a Syrian journalist who worships Assad as god. This man is not alone. MANY people in Syria worship him as god. Hafez al-Assad, Bashar Assad's dad, developed a state-sponsored cult of personality. Portraits of him, often depicting him engaging in heroic activities, were placed in every public space. He named myriad numbers of places and institutions in Syria after himself, and other members of his family. At school, children were taught to sing songs of adulation about Hafez al-Assad. Teachers would begin each lesson with the song "Our eternal leader, Hafez al-Assad".

In some cases, he portrayed himself with apparently divine properties. Sculptures and portraits depicted him alongside the prophet Mohammad, while, following her death, the government produced portraits of Assad's mother surrounded by a halo. Syrian officials were made to refer to him as the 'Sanctified one'. This strategy of creating a cult of personality was pursued further by Hafez's son Bashar al-Assad.

#### 2. Not Only is He Worshipped as god, But is Worshipped HIGHER than Allah!

For a Muslim to say that someone is HIGHER than Allah, that's MAJOR!

**Daniel 11:36-37**

**36** And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself **above every god**, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done

**37** Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself ABOVE ALL

The Good News Translation (GNT) says in **Daniel 11:36**

"The king of Syria will do as he pleases. He will boast that he is greater than any god, superior even to the Supreme God. He will be able to do this until the time when God punishes him. God will do exactly what he has planned".

#### 3. Syrian Soldiers Force People to say "No God but Bashar Al Assad, No God but Maher Al-Assad"

Now WHY would his soldiers believe he is god, the only god, higher than Allah? The answer is ONLY IF he himself proclaims it or at least doesn't deny it. Also, I have received word from someone who knows someone who has family in Syria that people are being beheaded for refusing to say that Assad is god above all gods. This isn't something I just read online, it's a report from people living in that area!

#### 4. The Bible Calls The End Time Son of Perdition "The Assyrian".

**Isaiah 10**, entire chapter, is about the end time Assyrian antichrist. Notice verse 3 the word desolation. **Isaiah 10:3**:

**3** And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the **desolation** which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Compare verse 12 the words "look" and "stout" with **Dan. 7:20**:

**20** And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose **LOOK** was more **STOUT** than his fellows.

**Isaiah 10:12**

Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the **STOUT** heart **of the king of Assyria**, and the glory of his high **LOOKS**.

The timing of Isaiah 10:12 is the end times, The punishment of the end time antichrist. Verses 28 until the end of Isa.10 show that the Assyrian will come from the north. It lists the names of ancient towns starting from the farthest north, leading down to Israel. Most bible scholars claim that this is talking about the Assyrian invasion of the House of Israel around 701 B.C.

However, in that historical event, the facts declare that the Assyrian did NOT come from the north, and that the path described was NOT the path of the Assyrian invasion! History shows that it actually came from the southwest! Therefore the Isaiah 10-11 prophecy has NOT yet been fulfilled. When we get into chapter 11, we see that it describes the birth and life of Jesus. Then it speaks about His 2nd Coming to destroy this same Assyrian by the breath of His Mouth. We see the SAME event in 2 Thes.2:8 and Isa.30:30-31. There can be NO doubt that 2 Thes.2:8 is quoting from Isa.11:4 and Isa.30:30-31! It is repeated in Rev.19:15,21 Jesus will come to destroy the end time Assyrian son of perdition!

**Micah 5:1-5** talks about Jesus. Then in verse 5 it talks about Jesus giving us Peace from the Assyrian.

It is clearly talking about the antichrist during the tribulation.

Then Jesus comes and delivers us from him.

**Ezek.28** calls him the prince of Tyrus. Tyrus was an ancient city of Assyria. It's in modern day Lebanon. Today Assad of Syria is the real ruler of Lebanon via the puppet president of Lebanon. All the world proclaims Assad as the real power of Lebanon.

Other study could include: Isa.14:25 Isa.19:23 Isa.23:13 Isa.30:31 Isa.31:8 Isa.52:4 Ezek.31:3 Hosea 5:13 Hosea 11:5

The Bible NEVER says the antichrist will be an European. The word "European" is not even in the Bible! Every time the Bible gives any indication of his national identity, it always refers to him as the Assyrian or prince of Tyrus. There is never any indication of European or anything other than Syrian or a ruler of Lebanon.

Many people believe that President Erdogan of Turkey is the Assyrian. Indeed Turkey was in the Assyrian Empire. But the prophecies of the Assyrian were written so that the end time generation could know who the antichrist is. It is much easier for our generation to identify the antichrist as the Syrian president (NOT president Erdogan of Turkey) via the phrase "the Assyrian". It was written so that we could understand. It wasn't written to confuse us. Egypt was in the Assyrian Empire, so was Saudi Arabia, Israel, Iraq, Iran, etc. If the antichrist would be from Egypt, it would say the "Egyptian". If he was from Israel, it would say the Israelite or Hebrew. So if he is from Syria, it would say "the Assyrian". It's that simple. The Assyrian is from Syria. The truth is simple, not confusing.

Some people think that "the Assyrian" in the bible refers to Donald Trump, Obama or Erdogan, the president of Turkey. But commonsense tells you that the Assyrian must be the president of the nation that has the most people who claim to be Assyrian. Syria has the most Assyrian people: minimum 400,000-700,000. Although many of them fled during the war, many are also coming back since isis has been mostly defeated & despite the refugee crisis, Syria still has the most Assyrians.

Turkey has only 15,000-65,000 Assyrians.

Germany only 70,000-100,000.

USA only 80,000-400,000 MAXIMUM.

Saudi Arabia does NOT have an Assyrian population.

**5. King of the South Shall Push Against Him, King of the North Shall Come Against Him Like a Whirlwind.**

**Daniel 11:40**

And AT THE TIME OF THE END shall THE KING OF THE SOUTH PUSH AT HIM: and the KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIM LIKE A WHIRLWIND, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41 He shall enter also

into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon

Most Bible Scholars agree that the King of the South is referring to Egypt and/or Israel. What are we witnessing right now in May 2012? We are witnessing Israel pushing against Bashar Assad, desiring that he be defeated. We also are witnessing Egypt desiring that Assad be defeated. Everyone is against Assad except Iran, Russia and China. Who is the King of the North? Some believe that it could be Russia. But that is impossible, because Russia is not the enemy of the antichrist. We know that Russia will help the antichrist in Ezek.38 to invade Israel. We also know this because of the Revelation of the real meaning of 666 and its connection to Russia and Communism.

In modern times, the King of the North is the USA, North America, NATO (*North Atlantic Treaty Organization*) & the NATO member state of Turkey. We are witnessing NATO, including USA, Turkey, Germany, France & Britain preparing to come against Assad & Damascus like a Whirlwind! We can fully expect a military whirlwind to come against Syria in the near future.

**Isaiah 17:1** The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from [being] a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap

## **6. Deadly Head Wound to Recover.**

**Revelation 13:3-4**

- 3** And I saw one of his HEAD's as it were wounded to death; and his deadly WOUND was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.  
**4** And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Please notice in verse 4 that a WAR is associated with his head wound! His deadly wound was healed and then the world wondered after THE BEAST saying "Who is able to make war with him?" In other words, NATO (*King of the North Atlantic*) attacks him and his head is wounded and healed. I don't believe that we have to see him injured or killed and resurrected. I believe the head wound is talking about his nation being pierced with missiles to his headship/rulership. I believe we are about to witness this event relatively soon.

The Capital of Syria is Damascus. What is the origin of the word "capital"?

(*Origin= Old France from Latin*) "capitalis", meaning 'HEAD'!!!! Also from Architecture, the distinct, typically broader section at the head/top of a pillar or column.

(*Origin ME: from Old France capitel, from late Latin*) "capitellum" meaning "LITTLE HEAD"!!!

Remember that the antichrist is called the "little horn" or the little column of the head!!!

The origin of the term "capital punishment" is the actions of beheading and hanging. It's punishment to the head, it's a deadly head wound. Damascus is the HEAD or the Capital of Syria. It will be wounded by NATO! and Assad will escape, perhaps running to Iran or Russia, and then will lead the Iranian, Russian and Chinese armies against Israel, Europe and America!

## **Praise The LORD JESUS! Here is a confirmation**

The word "heads" in **Rev. 13:3** is Strong's Greek #2776 *kephale*, from which we get the English word "capital".

**BlueLetterBible.org** says:

1. The head, both of men and often of animals. Since the loss of the head destroys life, this word is used in the phrases relating to capital and extreme punishment.
2. metaph. anything supreme, chief, prominent
  - a. of persons, master lord: of a husband in relation to his wife
  - b. of Christ: the Lord of the husband and of the Church
  - c. of things: the corner stone

So, definition #1 confirms what I had already written about capital punishment. Capital and Head are synonymous.

Definition #2 confirms G2776 as something supreme, chief or prominent SUCH AS the Capital City of a Nation.

Definition 2c confirms that G2776 can also refer to the top of a pillar or column which refers to the little head. I personally envision this to be a horn. In other words, Strong's gives the SAME definition for "kephale" as does the dictionary for "capital"!

The Almighty GOD is Faithful to Confirm.

#### **Isaiah 7:8**

For the HEAD of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

#### **Strong's Greek #2776 kephale:**

#### **Friberg's Analytical Greek Lexicon**

1. literally, of a human or animal *head* (MT 6.17);
2. figuratively;
  - a. metaphorically, of Christ as the head of which the church is the body (EP 1.22);
  - b. of persons, designating first or superior rank *head* (1C 11.3);
  - c. of things *uppermost part, extremity, end point*; of buildings *keystone, capstone* (MT 21.42);
  - d. leading city, capital (AC 16.12)

#### **Gingrich Greek NT Lexicon**

head:

1. lit. Mt 5:36; 8:20; 27:29f; Mk 6:24f, 27f; 15:29; Lk 21:28; J 13:9; Ac 21:24; Ro 12:20; 1 Cor 11:4f, 7, 10; Rv 10:1; 17:3, 7, 9; 18:19; 19:12.
2. fig.
  - a. *head* denoting one of superior rank 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:22 ; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10.
  - b. *head as extremity, end*  $\gamma\omega\pi\alpha\zeta$  *cornerstone* Mt 21:42; Mk 12:10; Lk 20:17; Ac 4:11; 1 Pt 2:7. *Capital* or *frontier city* Ac 16:12 v.l. [cephalic][pg 108]

THIS BECAME THE VERY CORNER STONE: houtos egenethe (3SAPI) eis kephalen gonias: Very (2776) (*kephale, English = cephalic*) refers literally to the head (*of a body*) and figuratively to describe persons of superior rank or high status (1Cor 11:3), things that are uppermost, such as the capstone of a building (Mt 21:42) or a leading city or capital city (Acts 16:12).

#### **Revelation concerning the word "wound" as in head wound:**

The word "wound" in Rev. 13:3 is Strong's G4127 "Plege", which means a blow, stripe, a wound, a public calamity. The root word is Strong's G4141 "Plesso", which means to inflict or smite with calamity, i.e. to pound and to flatten. So what we see in the head wound is that the capital (head) of Syria (Damascus) will be pounded with missiles and flattened to a ruinous heap. Isa. 17:1. The New American standard bible says The oracle concerning Damascus. "Behold, Damascus is about to be removed from being a city And will become a fallen ruin".

Yes, it will fall down, It will be flattened, which just means that it will no longer be standing. It doesn't have to be completely flat.

The antichrist will continue 42 months after the deadly head wound (NATO attack on Damascus) recovers.

#### **7. Three Nations Have Already fallen, Time for Little Horn to Raise.**

Daniel 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things

Among the uprisings in the middle east and Arab nations, Assad has risen in the news and risen in the spotlight of the world. All eyes are upon him. 3 kings have already fallen, The presidents of Tunisia, Egypt and Libya. He will eventually invade those 3 nations thus establishing his horn-ship into those nations thereby rising up his empire among them.

## **8. Look More Stout Than His Fellows.**

**Daniel 7:20** And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows

Recently, I saw a picture online of Bashar Assad and in this picture, he looked so very stout or stiff. He looked like a statue. If I see this picture again, I will add it here. But to me, this fits Assad perfectly.

Another way that he fits the description of "stout" is that he is taller than all the other world leaders.

## **9. Islamic Prophecies Say That the End Time Mahdi will be Tall, Slim and Good Looking.**

Different sects of Islam add other characteristics as well. But the different sects of Islam do not agree on all the details of his appearance. So it's not 100% necessary that he fit all the details of their prophecies since they disagree on those prophecies. But "tall, slim and good looking" are characteristics that are generally agreed upon and that many people believe fit Assad's appearance.

## **10. Born on 9-11, 1965.**

Although that is not a requirement, it's absolutely a sign.

Sept. 11, 2001 was a MAJOR date of change for America and the World.

It brought fear to America. It killed around 3000 people! It was a battle victory for the antichrist. It was Death upon America. It was Islamic terrorism. Yes, the USA government knew it was going to happen and did plant bombs in the buildings to help bring it down so they could invade the Middle East, to weaken America's economy and to weaken the American Military. It was all planned out by the New World Order of Islamic communist nazi's. But it was still the work of the Islamic antichrist terrorist. Could 9-11 be Assad's birthday present?

Also, there is good reason to believe that the actual birth date of the Real JESUS The Christ could have been on September 11th. So for Assad to be born on that same date, could be used by him later.

I firmly believe that his birthday of 9-11 is a sign and confirmation of Assads identity.

## **11. Family Name = The Beast!**

Bashar's dad, Hafez Al Assad, was the President of Syria for 30 years. Either he, or Assad's grandfather, changed the family name from Al-Wahash ("the wild beast" in Arabic) to Al-Assah (the Lion in Arabic). Bashar Assad's REAL name is Bashar Wahash, Bashar the Beast! Therefore, if you were to read the book of Revelation in Arabic, it would actually have Assad's real last name instead of "beast"!

Remember that Jesus The Christ is the Lion of Judah. The word "Assad" means "Lion". The antichrist is calling himself a Lion. Remember in Rev. 13:2 that the beast has the mouth of a lion. In an Arabic bible, it would say that Wahash (Assad's real last name) has the mouth of Assad. The feet of a bear is Russia. Like a Leopard is Iran. The dragon that gives him his power is the devil but it is also China. The Chinese Red Dragon. Whoever the antichrist is, Assad or otherwise, he cannot conquer the world without the power of China.

Concerning his First name "Bashar":

Most people claim that "Bashar" means "messenger of good tidings/ good news".

That in itself, could be a sign that he could proclaim to be an re-incarnation of Jesus.

But I have also found that a more probable meaning of "Bashar" is "humanity", "flesh" or "flesh of a man".

In Rev. 13:18, it says it's the number of a man.

But it is NOT talking about the word "male". but rather HUMANITY. Notice Strong's Greek word G444 - "anthropos", which means human being, whether male or female, generically to include all human individuals, in other words, it's humanity. 666 is the number of man (*multitudes of humanity, groups of humans, i.e. the Nazi's, the Islamist and the Communist*).

Strong's Hebrew 1320 "basar" is found many times in the Holy Bible and it means "flesh":

1. of the body
  - a. of humans
  - b. of animals
2. the body itself
3. male organ of generation (*euphemism*)
4. kindred, blood-relations
5. flesh as frail or erring (*MAN AGAINST GOD*)
6. all living things
7. animals
8. MANKIND.

When Jesus said "this is my body", HE spoke in Greek & it was written in Greek. But IF HE had spoken those words in Aramaic or Arabic, HE would have said "basar". Joachim Jeremias in Eucharistic Words of Jesus (*Philadelphia, PA: Fortress Press, 1977*) contends that the Aramaic "Bashar" literally means 'flesh,' must be the original word which underlies Our Lord's statement, "this is my body" (pp. 198-201).

Assad's religion, the "Alawi" sect of Islam, observes communion. They take the bread to represent the flesh/body of Jesus. Therefore, they take the basar or Bashar during communion. Again, he could claim to be the re-incarnation of Christ Jesus.

## 12. Eyes of a Man:

**Daniel 7:8** I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

**Daniel 7:20** And of the ten horns (**Rev.13:1**) that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that HORN THAT **HAD EYES**, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows

All people and all angels have eyes. So there is something **SPECIAL** about eyes concerning the antichrist! He doesn't JUST have eyes like everyone else! Let's look up the word "eyes" in this verse in the Strong's Bible Concordance.

H5870 - `ayin (Assyrian Aramaic word)

It's related to H5869 which includes the possible meaning of **KNOWLEDGE (of eyes)**. **Bashar Assad is an eye doctor!**

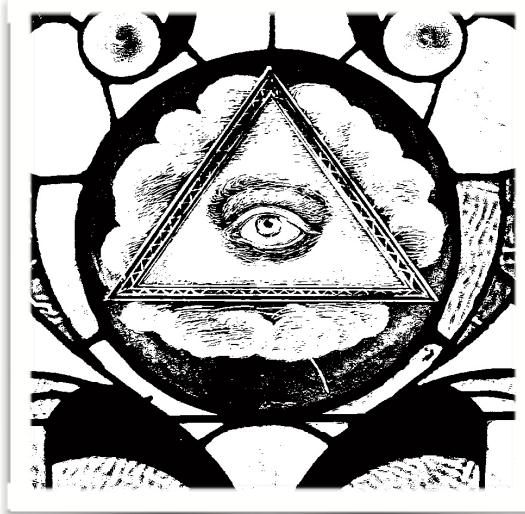
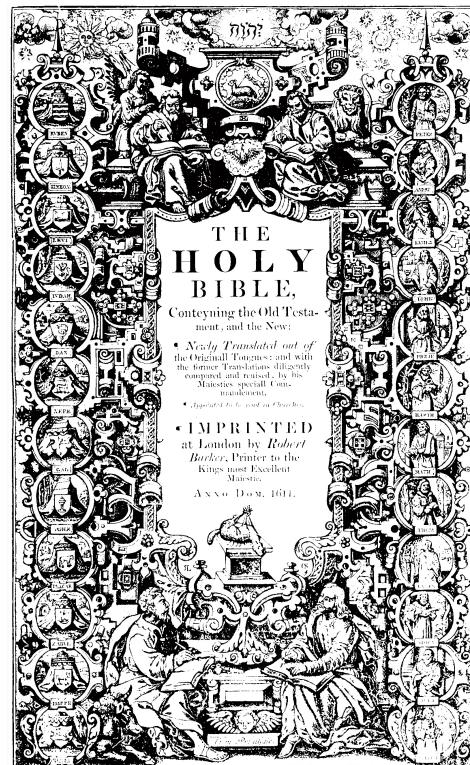
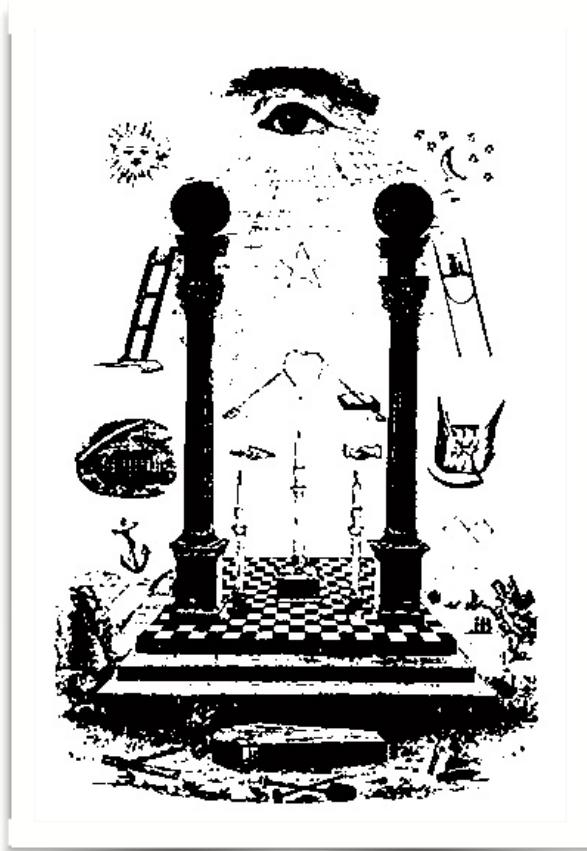
Notice the symbol of the eye doctor (ophthalmology logo); ) is one eye. Could it be that the horn has knowledge of eyes? This would be more sense!

## UPDATE ON CONFIRMATION #11 ANTICHRIST WITH EYE

Last night, Jesus put it into my mind that the one "All Seeing Eye" antichrist symbol originated in ancient Assyria. So I looked it up, and sure enough, it sure did originate in Assyria!!! And ancient Assyria even had "eye temples". Even if there were no bible verses that related "eyes" with the Son of Perdition (the antichrist), this evil eye symbol **proves** that Bashar Assad, an eye doctor, is the antichrist. The one "all seeing eye" is a very well known symbol of Freemasonry, the Catholic Church, Mormonism, Hinduism and the antichrist. Many times, the one all seeing eye is seen in the middle of a triangle which represents the Assyrian trinity. Also, many times the eye is replaced in the triangle with the Assyrian letters of YHWH. This triangle, with either the one all seeing eye or the YHWH, is IN THE SKY between the sun and the moon. This connects **everything** together, the Assyrian trinity, the Assyrian YHWH/YHVH letters, the Assyrian eye symbol, the Assyrian eye temples, all false religions and the fact that the Assyrian president Bashar Assad is the end time antichrist, some times called the "third antichrist" who will appear in the sky!

**The below 4 images are clickable to see them larger:** (In this order:)

1. A Freemason Magazine shows their all seeing eye symbol in the sky between the sun & moon.
2. Cover of the 1611 KJV Bible showing YHWH in Assyrian letters in the sky, between the sun and moon.
3. YHWH Assyrian letters in a triangle in the sky in a Catholic Church.
4. All Seeing Eye in a triangle in the glass window in the "Trinity Lutheran Church" in Memphis, Tennessee.



**Here is a link that help prove that the one all seeing (third) eye originated in ancient Assyria:**

- [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Art\\_of\\_Mesopotamia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Art_of_Mesopotamia)

## **UPDATE: STATUE OF APOLLO HAS ONE BLUE EYE**

A statue of Apollo found in the middle east originally had two eyes. But one is missing. NO COINCIDENCE! The one eye is blue. Assad has blue eyes! Assad is the fallen angel of Apollyon in Rev. 9:1-12.

## **13. Antichrist becomes strong with a small group of people.**

The Bible NEVER says the antichrist will come to power from one of the worlds largest nations like United States, Russia or China. He will come to power from a SMALL people.

**Daniel 11:23** And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people

Bashar Assad is of the small sect of Islam called Alawi. The Alawi Islamic sect was a very hated and persecuted sect of Islam until Bashar came to power. Muslims across the world did not accept the Alawi's as their own. They rejected them. Assad is the ONLY president/king of any nation on earth who is Alawi. It is absolutely amazing that the man's family came to power and have since achieved respect from other Muslim nations. He truly came to power with a small people. The Alawites are only 12% of the Syrian population. The Alawi sect is a very evil sect, even more evil than any other sect of Islam. All of Islam is evil. But the Alawis religion is more mystical, strange, cleverly deceptive and satanic than any other division of Islam.

## **14. The Antichrist will be a Muslim.**

Assad is a Muslim. Don't deny these facts/Revelations if you are not going to take the time to verify these claims. If you seek, you shall find.

## **15. The Antichrist will have the Military Support of Russia and China. Ezek. 38, Rev. 13.**

For Proof, Please take the time to read the article mentioned above. Assad has the support of these nations.

## **16. The Antichrist will be an Enemy of the USA and of Israel, Yet will Proclaim "Peace".**

Assad fits this perfectly. Syria has Moved Scuds to Israel, Turkey Borders:

## **17. Bashar Assad Proclaims that Peace in the Middle East Can Only Come Through Him.**

he is seen as a powerful peace broker by many people. Those that worship him as god, proclaim that he is a man of peace and is the only one who can bring peace. Assad is also the leader of the evil Baath party, the same party that Saddam Hussein was part of. The purpose of the Baath party is to unite all Arab nations into one.

## **18. Against Egypt and Libya.**

**Daniel 11:42-43**

**42** He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

**43** But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps

Iran has publicly stated that they know who the 12th Mahdi is and that he is actively involved in the revolutions in Tunisia, Egypt and Libya. It is well known that Assad is an enemy of the Muslim brotherhood who is gaining control in those three nations. I believe that the revolutions in those nations were planned by Assad to weaken those nations and prepare for his future invasion of those nations.

Right now in May 2012, we see the Egyptian Muslim brotherhood forces calling for military invasion of Syria, thereby creating a war between Assad and Egypt.

## **19. Bashar Assad is best friends with Iran, who we know is eagerly and patiently working for the 12th Mahdi antichrist.**

Iran Strengthens Its Backing for Assad, Admits Troops in Syria.

## **20. Iran said that an attack on Syria would be connected to the Revealing of the 12th Mahdi.**

## **21. Antiochus Epiphanes, foretold in the book of Daniel, was king of Syria.**

He foreshadowed the end time antichrist.

**Daniel 11:13-35** talks about Antiochus Epiphanes, the king of Syria who committed the abomination of desolation in 167 B.C., Bible scholars agree that verse 35 transitions to the end time son of perdition and that verse 36 to the end of the book of Daniel refers to the last generation son of perdition. Now if verse 35 speaks of the king of Syria & verse 36 speaks of the end time son of perdition, why would he be from any different nation? Bashar Assad sits in the political and military seat of Antiochus Epiphanes as the present day king/president of Syria. he even has already repeated some of the same historical actions as Antiochus.

## **22. Dream Confirmation from a woman.**

I received this email:

"Dream: May 2011, I had a dream that a friend was going through a difficult time and wanted to go be with her family. I drove her to what seemed like a farm with acres of crops. I noticed that on the sides were hills that were muddy (when I was younger I used to mud surf) I decided to mud surf, my daughter and the workers working the crops were laughing, all of a sudden it turned dark outside and there was a loud boom in the sky and a aircraft landed..... I thought to myself GREAT and as the antichrist was walking to me I thought " You have got to be kidding." I knew it was him, he handed my daughter something and told her to write a series of numbers, I was giving her a different series of numbers, the antichrist had gotten really mad and grabbed it out of her hand, I held up the bible and asked him " Have you read this book? he replied " Yeah I read it." when he went to walk away I told him that if he read it then understand, there are no loop holes..... the antichrist looked at his workers and told them " Go and kill all the newborn children." I was taken captive and then woke up.

In September 2011 ( this is not a dream but related) I was walking by my TV and there was a man that looked familiar, was not sure from where but something was not right. I asked a family member " Who is that guy". He responded " The President of Syria." I remember thinking something was not right and had other thoughts as well.

May 2012: .....I was driving and thought let me go home and look this Assad dude up so I did just that..... My mouth dropped because I remember thinking in Sept for that brief moment he looked familiar and the truth is..... indeed he did, he was the man in my dream called the Antichrist, I kept looking at him and saying, this is him, I was so floored by it. I wanted to share this with everyone, prior to my dream I was praying to the Lord and asked him if the Antichrist is here..... I believe this was an answer to my prayers, I prayed it because of how rapid things are happening, weather, people, etc..... I would say to many "love the Lord your God with all your heart." get in the word, pray because I know with all my heart he is coming much sooner than you think..... Give thanks everyday and be a blessing in peoples lives!!!!!!1 May the Lord Bless you and keep you safe!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

i, Pastor Tim, responded to this email with the following words: "Are you saying that in this dream of may 2011 that you understood the man in your dream to be the antichrist?"

The woman responded with: "Yes..... he had several others with him dressed in suits, he to was in a suit, you could feel the darkness".

She also had another dream about Assad where he was driving a pale (off white) hearse in a funeral. GOD immediately gave me the interpretation to give her in our verbal conversation.

The off white/pale horse represents the white and green/pale horses of the 4 horsemen of Revelation chapter 6. Later, I looked up Rev. 6:7-8 and was astonished at what it says:

### **Rev. 6:7-8**

**7** And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

**8** And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that SAT ON HIM WAS DEATH, AND HELL FOLLOWED WITH HIM. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth

In other words, Death/Assad/the destroyer/the antichrist is driving the pale horse/hearse. In Greek, the word "pale" here actually represents green, the sacred color of Islam. But in our Sisters mind, it represents off white, so that's how GOD spoke to her, in a way that fits her understanding, yet is at the same time increasing her understanding and revealing things to her and to us. Assad rides both horses, actually all 4. Obama does as well. Just as a man of GOD can be an Apostle AND a Prophet AND an Evangelist AND a Pastor AND a teacher, so can the antichrists of this world also have more than one office. In a funeral, you have each car or carriage following the other in the funeral procession. Here in Rev. 6:8, we see hell (hades: the grave)

following Death/Assad. So we do see a funeral procession in Revelation 6:8. In ancient times, it would not be cars but rather horses. Even today, it sometimes involves a horse drawn carriage.

Later, The Almighty showed me a picture of an off white or pale hearse, among 25 pictures, to powerfully confirm to me these 25+ confirmations (now 50+) including this woman's dreams. Later, I also noticed something very interesting, Assad's elder brother, Basil Assad was killed Jan. 22, 1994 in a car crash. Basil was in line to be the heir to the throne after their ailing dad was to pass away. The air bags did not inflate. The body of Basil was carried in the funeral with a white hearse decorated with pictures of Basil riding a white horse!

### **23. Others have also proclaimed that Assad is The End Time Antichrist.**

**2 Cor. 13:1** This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established

### **24. Overwhelming evidence that the antichrist must come from Syria or the old Assyrian Empire.**

For research, you may go to the following websites, I don't agree with everything these articles say, but they do proclaim correctly that the antichrist will arise from Assyrian.

Lactantius, Christian author and adviser to Constantine, said "king shall arise out of Syria, born of an evil spirit, the overthrower and destroyer..." Divine Institutes 7:17 sometime around the year AD 307.

David Martin (*September 7, 1639 – September 9, 1721*), a learned French Protestant theologian wrote that "Magog" of **Ezekiel 38** is Syria.

### **25. Alawi is the only Islamic sect to claim Jesus as the Son of GOD and as GOD, AND to observe communion, Christmas, Easter and believe in the ancient Assyrian doctrine of a trinity, 3 god heads/persons!**

No other Muslim leader could possibly deceive people into accepting Islam as easily as Bashar Assad and the Alawi's sect leaders. This is the ONLY Muslim antichrist that could possibly tell Christians that they don't have to give up Jesus as GOD, Christmas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. They can continue to keep all their pagan customs of Christmas and Easter and the trinity doctrine and just accept Bashar Assad as the re-incarnation of Jesus and Allah. The Alawi's believe that Muhammad, Allah, Jesus and Bashar are all the same person, just in different time frames. Just as the Roman Catholic Church also allowed the people to continue to keep the pagan customs of Christmas and Easter in order to get them to accept the Roman Catholic Church, so will also Bashar Assad allow Christians to continue these same ancient pagan days, as long as they accept him as god and convert to Islam. These days actually fit perfectly into their pagan worship.

The Alawi sect of Islam, which is the only sect of Islam that teaches the trinity doctrine. The trinity is THE CENTRE of Alawi worship and rites. It will be their proclamation of the trinity that will capture many Christian believers. The trinity is the CAPSTONE of Assad's rule. See section near bottom of this article concerning the trinity capstone. It is the trinity doctrine that will be the brainwashing tool that the antichrist will use to convince people that he can be god, since the belief is that god is not one.

### **26. Son of Perdition: What does the word "perdition" mean?**

In **2 Thes. 2:3**, the Greek word for perdition is Strong's G684 - apōleia, which means destroying, utter destruction. Assad is the son of destruction. His dad was known for his brutal attacks on his own people & Bashar is following in his footsteps. He is destroying.

### **27. Ruling out where he CANNOT come from:**

The antichrist cannot be from Israel because **Daniel 11:41** says  
"He enters (invades) the glorious land (the Holy Land / Israel)."

He cannot be from Egypt or Libya because he conquers them. **Dan. 11:42-43**.  
He can't be from Russia because the King of the North comes against him (**Dan. 11:40**). You cannot get any further north than Russia. So, if Russia was

the nation of the antichrist, there would be no way that someone else could attack him from the North.

He can't be from China or Russia because reports from the north and east trouble him. (**Dan. 11:44**).

He cannot be from Jordan because **Dan. 11:41** says

"...these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon".

Most Bible Scholars agree that this is speaking of Jordan.

The Son of Perdition (Antichrist) CANNOT Be A Pope:

A lot of people think that the pope must be the antichrist.

As I wrote in the article about the city of Babylon, Rome was NOT part of the ancient Babylonian empire. Therefore Rome cannot be the city of Babylon.

Therefore, the "pope" also cannot be the Son of Perdition (antichrist) for the same reason! The antichrist MUST be located in the Babylon empire and in all empires of the statue/image of **Daniel 2**, and in all 7 empires of **Rev 13**. 7 heads means 7 empires. Rome was not in all 7 major middle eastern empires. I believe only Syria & Iraq were. But Rome is definitely impossible for the antichrist and the city of Babylon. However, the office of false prophet can still come from Rome since that second beast of **Rev 13** does NOT have 7 heads. He is represented with one head and 2 horns. The only nation with 2 kings is the Vatican. Many nations have both a president and prime minister. But we must have a Roman component/part in the end time antichrist empire because the **Daniel 2** legs of Rome represents the Roman empire, and that same iron continues into the feet and toes which represent the end time evil empire. So Rome must be included in the antichrist empire, but CANNOT be the main king (the antichrist) since Rome was not located in the head of gold Babylonian empire. The fact that the Vatican now has 2 popes = 2 kings = 2 horns with one office/nation/Vatican and the need for a Roman component, proves that both popes are the false prophet and not the actual antichrist. Prophets are seen as religious figures as the popes are better known as religious figures. The antichrist in the bible is seen as more of a king in the sense of a political figure, but who also has great religious connection. Assad published his own Koran and is known to visit Catholic churches on Christmas. The popes promote Islam. The Catholic church is Islam and is a daughter of Islam. So it makes perfect sense to have the final antichrist empire to be a mix of islam and the Roman Catholic church. This is also represented in the mixture of iron and clay. But the mixture also represents a mixture of humans and fallen angels.

MUST be 3 men:

If the Son of Perdition is a pope, he still must have 2 other men (2 horns) stand beside of him, and we can't have 3 popes. The antichrist MUST be Assyrian and from the old Babylonian empire, and all 7 empires, which means it can't be the pope.

All Glory to The FATHER in JESUS name.

## **28. Bashar Al-Assad forms new union of Islamic scholars to bring Islam to all the world.**

### **29. The Assyrian Bee Strikes America**

This section deals with prophetic storms in 2012. Although 2012 has come and gone, I will keep these storms listed here because they were prophetic foreshadowing's of the future.

Tropical Storm Debby was Judgment upon America & Spiritually represented The Future Anti-Christ Invasion of the USA.

Debby is short for Deborah.

Deborah is a Hebrew word for "bee".

We also know that Deborah in the Bible was the JUDGE of Israel.

- <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deborah>

The ONLY time the word "bee" is found in the Bible is in **Isaiah 7:18** and refers to the Assyrian/King of Syria.

**Isaiah 7** is also where it says that Damascus is the HEAD of Syria.

**Isaiah 7** foretold an earlier time when Ephraim (the northern 10 tribes of Israel including the forefathers of USA and British Commonwealth) & Syria were in a joined plot against Judah (today's nation of Israel).

**Isaiah 7** was also a foreshadowing of today's situation where Obama is in confederation with Syria against Judah/Israel.

#### **Isaiah 7:1-2**

**1** And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

**2** And it was told the house of David (Judah), saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

**Isaiah 7:8**

For THE HEAD OF SYRIA IS DAMASCUS, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim (**British Commonwealth and USA**) be broken, that it be not a people.

**Isaiah 7:17-19**

**17** The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria. (**King of Syria/Russia/China/Iran to attack Western Europe and America**)

**18** And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt (**new Muslim brotherhood president of Egypt**), and for the bee (**Hebrew word: Deborah**) that is in the land of Assyria (**Syria**).

**19** And they (**Egypt and Syria**) shall come, and shall rest (**stall**) all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

In verse 18 we see that the Hebrew word for "bee" is Deborah.

- The Assyria king is the bee.
- He rest in the desolate valleys of Ephraim/USA.
- "Rest"=Stall.
- "Valleys" is Strong's Hebrew word #5158 "nachal" which means river, brook, stream, flood, valley of torrent waters, troubled waters.
- Used also in **psalm 124:4 Ezek.47:19**
- This valley of troubled waters is the Gulf of Mexico.

Tropical Storm Debby moved very slowly in that area and did stall or rest in that valley of troubled desolate waters. The Valley/Gulf of Mexico had already become desolate due to the Gulf Oil Explosion attack two years ago. Debby, the Spiritual representation of Bashar Assad, the son of destruction, flooded Florida.

But what he will have, he will take by force.

Tropical Storm Debby, the Assyrian bee, flooded Florida with over 26 inches of rain, caused 3-4 human deaths and caused much destruction upon Florida.

Meanwhile, The Triple Double Judgment continues via the Triple Digit Heat and the raging fires in Nine western states.

More than 32,000 residents have been forced from their homes in the path of the Waldo Canyon wildfire, and the Air Force Academy has been evacuated. A sign of the military defeat of America.

For as in the days that were before the Flood they were eating & drinking marrying & giving in marriage until the day that Noe entered into the ark. AND knew not until the flood came & TOOK THEM ALL AWAY; so shall also the Coming of The Son of Man be. **Matthew 24:38-39** who was taken away? The wicked.

Then shall 2 be in the field, the 1 shall be taken & the other left. Who shall be taken in this verse? A pre-trib rapture? NO! The wicked. **Luke 17:34-37 Rev.19:17-18**

As in the days of Noah people today are going about their own business acting like JESUS will never return and that life as we know it will never change. However, the Truth is that major changes are about to take place. In fact it is already changing for thousands of people in Colorado and Florida. Tropical storm Debby is a spiritual judgment upon America. It also represents the attack of the antichrist that is to attack America. The Assyrian bee is upon the gulf coast states and the people are too blind to know it. They are blinded by their houses and land, jobs, careers, money, cars, family, friends, drugs, television programing, music, communism, Islam and nazism. These people are most rebellious. Hurricane after hurricane, tornado after tornado, flood after flood, they continue to build their towers of babel. The scriptures say that people will still be building when JESUS comes. The mortar will still be wet! Don't act like the world as we know it will always exist! Major changes ARE taking place. You should now go into major fasting and prayer about where to be located and what preparation GOD wants you to make.

**The 7 Assyrian Storms hit America in 2012!**

- Tropical Storm Debby was the 1st Assyrian Storm
- Second Storm: On June 29, 2012, Only two days after Tropical Storm Debby dissipated, a rare & extremely powerful Derecho ("Land Hurricane") caused the deaths of 22 people & power outage for almost 5 million people in Ohio, West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland, Washington D.C., Illinois, North Carolina and New Jersey.

Damage to the power grid was called "Catastrophic"!

Power was out for over a week in some areas!

Millions were without electric for air conditioners, fans, electric stoves, internet, etc. Many people did not prepare & had no way to cook food. Gas stations ran out of gasoline. 911 systems failed. Cell Phone carriers failed. The Nations Capital, Washington D.C. was dark for days!!! State of Emergencies were declared in Maryland, Ohio, Virginia, West Virginia and Washington D.C., because of damage from a rare "land hurricane"/"super derecho" storm packing hurricane-force winds across a 700-mile (1,100 kilometre) stretch from the Midwest to the Atlantic Ocean. The Spirit of the Assyrian Bee was still upon America even after Tropical Storm Debby left Florida!

The Assyrian will not only flood Florida but also all of America!

WHEN will the people starting listening to these warnings???

- 3rd Storm: Only 3 days later on July 2, ANOTHER Derecho hit KY and TN, 300 miles long 300 miles wide.
- 4th Storm: Then On July 24th another Derecho hit Illinois to KY, Indiana & Ohio.
- 5th Storm: Only 2 days later on July 26, another Derecho hit Lake Erie, Ohio, KY, NY and PA.
- 6th Storm: On August 4, 2012, a derecho traveled 300 miles from east Iowa to Ohio, disrupting the Lollapalooza festival in Chicago. There were over 150 reports of wind damage from this storm, with five reports of hurricane force winds & a tornado. The derecho narrowly missed the same west-central Ohio area which was hit by 3 derechos within 4 weeks from the end of June to the end of July. So it started with Tropical Storm Debby in late June, the followed by 5 Rare Derechos. The Storm of The Assyrian antichrist Bashar Assad remains upon America!
- 7th Storm: Hurricane Sandy! 7 is the number of completeness or perfection. The storm was called "a perfect storm".

These 7 storms represent the coming invasion of USA by the Assyrian antichrist, Bashar Assad, president of Syria.

The Storm is Here! The Storm is Here!

Soon, the Assyrian shall come out of the North upon Israel and not only upon the tribe of Judah but also upon Western Europe, the British Commonwealth of Nations and The United States of America!

#### **Isaiah 8:7-8**

**7** Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

**8** And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

**Isaiah 28:2** Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

**Ezekiel 38:9** Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

#### **Confirmation #30: Wings of Asshur**

Asshur was the Founder of Ancient Assyria. The nation was named after him, the people were named after him. Ashur was also the name of the capital of the Old Assyrian kingdom.

He was worshipped above all gods. He was a foreshadowing of the end time son of perdition.

In the Holy Bible, the following words: Asshur, Assur, Assyria, Assyrian, Assyrians are all the same word in Hebrew, Strong's Concordance #804, Including but not limited to the following scriptures:

**Genesis 10:10-12** And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah, And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

**Isaiah 30:31** For through the voice of the LORD Assyria will be beaten down, As He strikes with the rod.

**Zephaniah 2:13** And He will stretch out His hand against the north, Destroy Assyria, And make Nineveh a desolation, As dry as the wilderness.

**Zechariah 10:11** He shall pass through the sea with affliction, And strike the waves of the sea: All the depths of the River shall dry up. Then the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, And the scepter of Egypt shall depart.

**Ezekiel 32:22** Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword

**Hosea 14:3** Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, [Ye are] our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

In the past week, I have been seeing WINGS every where I look and GOD has been drawing my attention to these wings everywhere. I could tell that these are evil wings everywhere on these cars, tattoos and jewelry, etc. Now GOD has Revealed to me that these are the wings of satan & his son, the son of perdition, the nephilim, the Assyrian antichrist. It is likely that the serpent in the garden of eden, once had wings but was cursed to the ground. Look at this ancient symbol of Asshur which shows the wings of the antichrist and also notice the bow. Assad was often called "Guardian Hunter" in his military career, a name given to him after the Greek Orion who was "the archer" in the heavens. Also look at the 4 pictures of Assad at the bottom of this article, Notice the 4th picture of Assad, standing in front of the wings.

### **Confirmation Group #31: Claim of Descent from Jacob**

Abraham was Hebrew, Gen. 14:13 (*which means he was descended from Eber Gen.11*). But he was from Syria Mesopotamia.

In **Gen. 24:3-4** Abraham says

**3** "And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell

**4** But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac".

**Gen. 24:10** "And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor".

"Mesopotamia" means the land of Aram of 2 rivers, which is Syria.

**Gen. 24:15** And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

**Genesis 25:20** And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram (**land of Syria**), the sister to Laban the Syrian.

Rebecca was from Syria. Isaac and Rebecca beget Jacob.

**Gen. 28:5** And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padanaram (**the land of Syria**) unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

**Gen. 29:10** And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

**Gen.29:16** And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

**Gen.29:32-35**

**32** And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

**33** And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

**34** And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

**35** And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

**Gen.30:22-24**

**22** And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

**23** And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

**24** And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

**Genesis 35:18** And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

**Deut. 26:5** And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian (**Joseph or Jacob**) ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

## Conclusion:

Abraham, Rebecca, Rachael, Leigh and the sons of Jacob/Israel were from Syria. Some of the above Scriptures proclaim them as "Syrian". However, that was only because of where they were born or where they lived. **Gen.14:13** proclaims that Abraham was Hebrew, which meant that he came from the line of Eber of Genesis 11. The actual bloodline of the **Assyrians** came from Asshur and Aram of **Gen. 10:22**. These were the brothers of Arpachshad from which Eber and the Hebrews such as Abraham's family came from. So the Hebrews and the Assyrians are cousins. They both came from the line of Shem of **Gen.10:21**. They are kin. They are related. Both Hebrews and Assyrians are of the bloodline of Shem. But the Assyrians are NOT Hebrew since they did not come from Eber (**Gen.11:16**) like Abraham's line did.

The Tribes of Israel descend from the land of Syria but they are not of the line of Asshur and Aram as the Assyrians are, but they are cousins, all coming from Shem.

## Both JESUS & The son of perdition, From Line of Shem:

Both Jesus and the son of perdition, Bashar Assad, come from the line of Noah's son Shem. Aram is Syria. Ashur is Assyria. They eventually became one and the same. **Genesis 10:21 Gen.11:10-26 Matt.1:1**

All of the tribes/Children of Israel except Benjamin were born in Syria. **Gen. 35:22-26**

Bashar Assad, the son of perdition, will probably use this Fact to claim ancestry to Israel/Jacob, Thereby ancestry to Jesus Christ and even could try to reclaim Esau's Birthright. In fact, there are Muslims that do still bring up the debate of Esau's Birthright. Now, GOD has led me to find an Islamic Website which claims that the Mahdi will claim that he is descended from Jacob AND that the Mahdi came to power between 11 September 1999 (Assad's annual birthday) and 29 September 2000. This is MAJOR because not only does it confirm that Assad can claim ancestry to Jacob & Jesus but also because of the fact that Assad DID take office in Syria on July 17, 2000 which fits perfectly within the stated time frame.

Quote from

"It is quite clear in there that the way of the Mahdi will pass to the ascendancy (come into office) in 1999, between 11 September 1999 and 29 September 2000..."

Another Quote:

"and the whole world will gather around the line of Jacob." Who is the Mahdi descended from? From Jacob."

### **Bashar Assad is a Jew!**

He is the descendant of a Jewish Dynasty of a man named Suliman al-Wahash (*Assad's great grandfather*), who arrived in Syria in 1860 or 1870 from Isfahan, Iran.

Ali Suleyman (*Assad's grandfather*) changed the family name to "Assad" in the 1920s.

The original family name meant "the beast". The new family name means "the lion".

Critics of Bashar Assad over the years have also claimed he had a Jewish lover and that one of his daughters was married to a Jew.

### **Confirmation #32:**

From Newsweek Magazine August 6, 2012:

"Syria's Fake First Family; My notorious Vogue interview with Mrs. Assad, the first lady of hell".

"Syria. The name itself sounded sinister, like syringe, or hiss. My notions about the country were formed by the British Museum: the head of Gudea, king of Lagash, treasures from Ur, Mesopotamia, Sumer, Assyria, and Babylon—all of which had occupied what is now Syria."

...

"The dictator Hafez al-Assad took power in 1970 and, until his death in 2000, ran the country as cruelly and ruthlessly as his idol Stalin. He was an Alawite; he dealt with a Sunni Muslim Brotherhood uprising in Hama in 1982 by killing 20,000 of its men, women, and children."

...

" Syria was a forbidden kingdom, full of silks, essences, palaces, and ruins, run by a modern president and an attractive, young first lady. Nancy Pelosi and John Kerry had visited, as well as Sting, Angelina Jolie, Brad Pitt, Francis Coppola. It was also a Pandora's box."

...

"I met the devil and his wife,..."

...

"In December 2010, there was no way of knowing that the Arab Spring was about to begin, and that it would take down the dictators of Tunisia, Libya, and Egypt."

...

"The Assads' PR firm, Brown Lloyd James, took care of my visa. In the offices, flat-screen televisions mounted on walls played only Al Jazeera—one of their clients, along with Gaddafi's son Saif and the government of Qatar. Lloyd and James were absent, but Brown turned out to be Peter Brown, a bearded Englishman with a languorous voice who'd once managed the Beatles."

...

"Bashar turned out to have a neck so long that he looked like something you might glimpse breaking the water in a Scottish loch."

...

"Their daughter, Zein, a 7-year-old with curly hair, watched Alice in Wonderland on her father's iMac. Asma's iMac faced a side window."

...

"If this was a set, the props were well chosen: rubber boots and slickers piled by the lower-level door, a collection of completed Lego projects—trucks, buildings, a shark, all perfect-lining the edge of the plate-glass walls, a decorated Christmas tree."

### **Confirmation #33:**

- Former minister of Lebanon said he would destroy the capital of Saudi Arabia and the black Islamic for the love of Assad.

### **Confirmation #34:**

- Muslims say yes Assad is the Mahdi

### **Confirmation #35:**

1. On September 11, 2013 an asteroid hit the moon, The biggest moon impact ever witnessed by man. On the anniversary of 911. Assad's birthday. No coincidence. he is called the son of perdition which means destruction. we saw destruction on his birthday in both 2001 & 2013. we see much destruction in his nation. he is never called in the bible "the man of peace". the word peace is NEVER used in the Bible in connection to him. he is ALWAYS stated to be in war and destruction.
2. It is a completed puzzle! The Assyrian origins of Christmas, Assyrian origins of Easter, Assyrian origins of the Trinity doctrine, Assyrian origins of the so called star of David, Assyrian origins of the yah names, All point toward the Assyrian son of perdition and the Assyrian invasion of the nations.

### **Confirmation Group #36**

- During the Greco-Macedonian Empire, Syria became the new Babylon.

### **Confirmation Group #37: Assad the Guardian Hunter, Orion/Apollon/Apollo/Horus/Tammuz:**

The Prophesied Event of June 11, 2014 Fulfilled. On June 3, 2014, I posted on the online newsletter at [June-3-2014-newsletter](#) concerning a red alert for the date of June 11, 2014. The event was unspecified. Of course, some people, including myself, wondered if that would be the date of the dams falling. Of course, it wasn't.

However, There WAS TWO VERY MAJOR EVENTS occurred that date of June 11, 2014! A BOMB EXPLODED INSIDE A POWER PLANT IN ARIZONA ON JUNE 11, 2014!

Now THAT IS MAJOR!

Considering that we were thinking that the hydro power plants (dams) could have been hit that day, There was an actual explosion at a power plant that day!

Although it was not a dam and although it did not disrupt the electrical grid, (although very clearly that must have been its intent), it is very evident that it was a major foreshadowing of the upcoming event that THE ALMIGHTY GOD JESUS has foretold. Learn more about the Prophecy of the Dams at [Prophecies for 2016-2020!](#) and [red-alerts-listed-on-june-3-2014-newsletter](#)

The other event on June 11, 2014 was the takeover of much of the region of Iraq by the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria, also known as ISIS, ISIL and the Islamic State of the Levant.

THIS WAS A VERY MAJOR EVENT!

ISIS took over some large key cities of Iraq, including the capital city of the state of Ninevah, beheading many people and enforcing Sharia law on the population. The United Nations Security Council even held an emergency meeting to discuss the events of ISIS on June 11. The ISIS is a Syrian group. It was founded in Syria. Its top leaders are Syrian and Iraqi. Their stated goal is to form a Islamic empire covering the entire middle east. They claim to be enemies of Assad, but that's a lie. There is evidence that their generals are Assad's men. he has a secret alliance with them. They are in effect his army in incognito. The foot soldiers may be against Assad, but they are ignorant pawns in the chess game of war. The top isis generals know they are working of Assad. It proclaims itself to be an actual nation although it is not yet recognized by the United Nations and other nations. It has an actual capital city which is located inside Syria, which Assad does not bomb. Unlike Syrian so called rebel groups, ISIS is focused LESS on the overthrow of the Assad regime than on enforcing its harsh and austere brand of Islamic law in the areas it controls as well as the broader aim of establishing a unified Islamic state.

While Syrian rebel groups were focused primarily on fighting forces loyal to President Bashar al-Assad, ISIS invested as much energy in establishing the "state" referenced by its name. It quickly asserted control over the province of Raqqah and late last year declared the Syrian city of Raqqah the capital of its state. Rebel groups complain that ISIS's rise has been aided by the relative disinterest shown by Syrian government forces in the areas under the group's control, which are rarely subjected to airstrikes and bombardment. That has helped the group set up its own version of a government. It runs courts, schools and services, flying its ubiquitous black-and-white flag over every facility it controls. In Raqqah, it recently launched a consumer protection authority to uphold food standards (Halal Mark of the Beast).

According to a February 12 report from Al Arabiya, the Islamic State in Iraq and al-Sham (ISIS) is actually in cahoots with the Assad regime, and is part of a plot to undermine the Syrian resistance. The report goes on to say that the Syrian National Coalition has revealed documents showing that several ISIS commanders are former Syrian Army officers, and claims that while the FSA has gotten pounded by the Syrian Air Force while larger, and according to the SNC, more conspicuous ISIS camps have gone unscathed. They also claim that raids by the FSA on ISIS camps have turned up similar weapons and equipment to the Syrian Army's, and that they have found signs of Iranian documents and government passports.

So, the truth is that ISIS is NOT enemy of Assad. It is his own army invading other nations! The son of perdition has invaded Iraq!

See more facts about how isis is working for Assad: Ancient Assyria, king Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander The Great and Antiochus Epiphanes all controlled the area called Babylon, now modern day Iraq. Alexander the Great even died in Babylon (Iraq) on the date of June 11. All the before mentioned men considered themselves as the king of Babylon. The Son of Perdition is also the king of Babylon and will control Iraq. On June 11, 2014 he made great gains in that area!

ISIS (Islamic state of Iraq and Syria) is the same name as the Egyptian goddess.

ISIS, the Egyptian mythological god, gave birth to a male child who would be worshipped. His name was Horus. The left eye was god of the moon. His right eye was the green (sacred color of Islam) eye called The eye of Horus, the all seeing eye represented as yhw and represents the son of perdition. The little horn with the eyes of a man in the Bible is also foreshadowed by the eye of Horus. Horus is also recognized as part of the Babylonian trinity. ISIS, the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria, will Give birth to Assad's world rule as the son of perdition. In other cultures, Horus is also known as Jupiter, Adonis, Molech, Baal, Gilgamesh, Tammuz and orion the god of hunting.

During Assad's military career he was called the Guardian Hunter, named after Orion also known as Horus, the one that represents the horn with eyes and the trinity and yhwh.

isis is also known as Semiramis, Ishtar, Ashtoreth, Astarte, Easter, Fortuna, Sirius and Aphrodite.

Nimrod was also called osiris. Horus was thought to be Nimrod reincarnated. Nimrod was also called the Mighty Hunter. Horus/Assad is also known as Apollo, Apollyon and Abaddon. see **Rev.9:11** where he is a personification of destruction, which means this is speaking of the son of perdition.

Notice 9:1-14 this is chemical warfare. Assad is known for his chemical weapons and warfare. Notice verse 5-6 about the scorpions hurting people but not killing them. Horus/orion was said to be bitten by a scorpion but did not die from it. The first century readers would have thought about that when they read this.

**Rev.16:13-14** reveals that the devil, Assad and Pope Francis are all three, fallen angels. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the end times. Assad is the same fallen angel known as Apollyon/Horus/Tammuz/Orion/god of hunting.

Christmas, easter and the trinity ALL point to Assad. They are holidays that worship the fallen angel of Assad Apollyon the son of destruction. Whether the ISIS becomes twice as large or whether it gets defeated in Iraq, ISIS will very clearly benefit Assad and is working at his command.

### **Confirmation Group #38: Islamic prophecies of isis war in Iraq:**

Ancient Islamic prophecies proclaim that in the end times there would be a war between Sunni Islamic extremist and Shia Muslims in Syria and Iraq. The Islamic extremist Sunnis would take some land in Syria and would attack Iraq. Then a man who has a capital city in Damascus, Syria would come and defeat the invaders in Iraq. he would be the 12th inman Mahdi end time Islamic world leader. We are now seeing the ancient Islamic prophecy fulfilled. Over the weekend of June 13-16, 2014, Assad committed air strikes against isis inside Syria for the first time.

But Assad also committed air strikes against the sunni isis armies **INSIDE Iraq!** They are not yet completely defeated. We will probably witness Assad taking more action inside Iraq thereby fulfilling the ancient Islamic prophecies of the Mahdi. If Assad defeats isis in Iraq, The Iranians and Iraqi's will remember and recognize their prophecy being fulfilled and proclaim Assad as their 12th Inman, Mahdi.

Then the Abomination of Desolation will occur, which is Assad appearing as god coming in the sky in the Strong Delusion of **2 Thes.2**. Then Iran Iraq Syria and Russia will Invade Israel. So this bears watching, Here is the link giving the details of the ancient Islamic prophecy.

### **Confirmation #39: Additional Confirmation that Assad is an fallen angel:**

Arab occultist Have long recognized the name of Assad as the name of an angel used in the invocational rites of Arabic conjurations. See this list of angels, both good and bad fallen angels. notice the name of Assad!

### **Confirmation Group #40: The Coming of the Dajjal; ISIS LEADER CLAIMS HE IS MAHDI:**

The leader of isis globally declared himself as the end time inman, the 12th Mahdi. In ancient Muslim prophecies, the foretell a time in the end times when a Muslim will proclaim himself as their Muslim messiah, the inman. He would be a young man from Iraq and Syria. He would fight the true Mahdi who would reign from Damascus. Well of course the leader of isis fulfills that prophecy. he was born 1971. he is young man from Iraq Syria fighting Assad. In fact some Muslims are now starting to recognize this fulfillment. Muslims believe the true messiah will come from Damascus. That is proclaimed in their ancient prophecies. The prophecies declare there would be a war between two sects of Islam in Iraq and Syria in which the false messiah will first proclaim himself as the inman and then soon the true inman will defeat him and rescue Iraq from his men. We have recently seen Assad doing air strikes inside Iraq which the Iraq president welcomed. While Islam is of the devil, The devil does know prophecy. These prophecy fulfillments will be used to prove Assad as god. But the truth is Assad is the son of perdition. a fallen angel. Now America will soon strike him and he will survive the American strike. he will invade Israel and Egypt. Russia and China will become his military arms across the world. This is where Islamic prophecies will fail. The True prophecies of Jesus Almighty Father will prevail. Assad and the Pope will both be thrown into the lake of fire and be destroyed. KING JESUS AND HIS SAINTS WILL REIGN FOREVER.

Some Muslim religious leaders are now calling isis a group of Khawarij (a sect of Islam). Whether or not isis agrees with that description/title, It's important to note that Islamic literature proclaims the Dajjal would come from the Khawarij. Who is the Dajjal? According to Islamic prophecies, he is a young man who in the end times, will rise in Iraq/Syria and claim to be the leader of all Muslims and that he would be actively fighting the Mahdi (*the true end time worldwide Islamic leader*) who would have his capital city in Damascus. So very clearly the leader of isis is the Dajjal. and Assad is their Mahdi. What is the Mahdi? It is their end time worldwide Islamic leader. It is THE SON OF PERDITION OF OUR HOLY BIBLE!

### **Confirmation #41: 7 More Years of The Mahdi**

Some people claim that Islamic prophecies proclaim the Mahdi, their end time Islamic world leader, who actually is the son of perdition, will rule for 7 years. However, the Islamic prophecies do NOT proclaim that the Mahdi will reign for only 7 years. They actually predict that the Madhi would already be ruling and then REMAIN for another 7 years after he is revealed as the Mahdi. That's very interesting because on July 16, 2014, Bashar Assad, yeshua, (Which means may his name be wiped out and forever forgotten), was sworn into office for his third 7 year term. So, it appears as he remains 7 more years, just like in the Islamic prophecies. This confirms AGAIN the Assad is the son of perdition. Of course Islamic prophecies are NOT of GOD/JESUS. But the devil also knows prophecies and has plans. Ultimately the Islamic prophecies will fail, because Assad will NOT remain 7 more years. His reign will be cut short at the end of 42 months after he is manifested at the abomination of desolation.

### **Confirmation #42: Three Bible Publications Proclaim The President of Syria as The Antichrist**

Dake's Annotated Bible

Good News Translation (GNT)

The Alpha & Omega Bible

The **Dake's Annotated Bible** says in its bible footnotes that the antichrist will come from Syria. QUOTE:

"Daniel 11:45. The Antichrist, or king of the north (Syria), will make his capital the Jewish temple in Jerusalem between the Dead Sea and the Mediterranean Sea in the glorious holy mountain, Mount Moriah; yet he shall come to an end at Armageddon (Dan. 7:11,26-27; 8:25; 9:27; 2Th. 2:8; Rev. 19:19-21)."

"The little horn or Antichrist comes from Syria, one of the 4 divisions of the Grecian Empire..."

He thus revives the old Grecian empire, which is symbolized by a leopard (Dan. 7:6; Rev. 13:1-2).

The other 6 kingdoms of the old Roman Empire submit to him, making him their leader in a war with the north and east (Dan. 11:44; Rev. 17:12-17).

If the wars of Dan. 11:5-34 are only between Syria and Egypt, and if the last-day war of Dan. 11:40-43 is between Syria and Egypt, ending with the

overthrow of Egypt (the king of the south) by Syria (the king of the north), then it settles the question as to where antichrist comes from. He arises from Syria and will fulfill Dan. 7:8,19-27; 8:9-14,22-25; 9:27; 11:40-45; 12:1-7; Rev. 6:1-8; 13:1-18; 16:13-16; 17:8-17; 19:19-21.

The **Good News Translation** says in **Daniel 11:36**

"The king of Syria will do as he pleases. He will boast that he is greater than any god, superior even to the Supreme God. He will be able to do this until the time when God punishes him. God will do exactly what he has planned".

The Alpha & Omega Bible published by this ministry has notes throughout the scriptures pointing to Bashar Assad as the Son of Perdition, the antichrist.

### **Confirmation #43: Judas as part Syrian**

I felt led by The Holy Spirit to look up whether that Judas was Syrian and found evidence that he was. Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus and who is called a "son of perdition" in the Scriptures, was part Syrian, and part Jew, as is the modern Son of Perdition, (the being that people call "the antichrist") Bashar Assad, President of Syria is also part Syrian, part Jew, as was Jesus, part Syrian, part Jew.

Judas Iscariot half Syrian half Jew.

The name Judas Iscariot breaks down to mean "the man from Kerioth." (**Jer. 48:24**)

Kerioth, as we know from the Old Testament, is east of the Jordan river and is part of Moab in Syria.

Al-Qurayya (also spelled al-Qrayya or Kureiyeh) is a town in southern Syria.

Western scholar Josias Leslie Porter identified al-Qurayya with the Biblical "Kerioth" mentioned by Jeremiah as one of the cities in the plain of Moab. The prophet Amos wrote that he would "devour the palaces of Kerioth."

Many people teach that Kerioth was in what is now Jordan. But even if Kerioth is in Jordan, It was part of the Assyrian empire at one time. But considering what I heard in the Holy Spirit AND what I have presented above and below, I hereby accept that Kerioth is actually Al-Qurayya in Syria and that Judas was part Syrian as were all real descendants of Judah.

If you read **Jer. 48:31-47** concerning Moab and Kerioth, it is very clearly talking about the end time Son of Perdition. In one of my study bibles, the note for **Jer. 48:24** concerning "Kerioth", it says "Likely the city of Judas Iscariot". verse 25 speaks of him having a horn, as in one horn, as in the little horn of Daniel. The description very clearly shows a very arrogant prideful being.

### **Confirmation #44: Confirmation of #29**

In 2012, I wrote about (in confirmation #29) how that Tropical Storm Debby in the USA was a prophetic Assyrian storm, foreshadowing the fulfillment of the Assyrian invasion of USA. I had written about how that Jesus showed me that the only time the word "Bee" is written in scripture is talking about the end time Assyrian son of perdition who will claim to the Messiah. I mentioned that Strong's concordance said that the "Hebrew" word (now we know it's actually Syrian) for bee was "deborah" which is the longer form of "Debby" as in tropical storm Debby. I explained that the Hebrew (Assyrian) words in the passage of **Isa. 7:18** prophesied that the Deborah storm would stall in the body of waters, speaking of the Gulf of Mexico. Foreshadowing the Assyrian attacking from all sides including from the Gulf of Mexico.

This Week, in 2015, Jesus has revealed a huge confirmation of this. Someone pointed out to me that the very well respected and well known book "The Two Babylons" by Alexander Hislop says on page 194 of my copy, Chapter 5, Section 5,

"...to identify the Sun-god with the Great Revealer of the Godhead, while under the name of Mithra, he was exhibited in sculpture as a Lion; that Lion had a Bee represented between his lips. The bee between the lips of the Sun-god was intended to point him out as "the Word" for Dabar, the expression which signifies in Chaldee a "bee" signifies also a "Word"; and the position of that bee in the mouth leaves no doubt as to the idea intended to be conveyed....."

This is a HUGE confirmation that Tropical Storm Debby WAS a prophetic foreshadowing of the Assyrian Son of Perdition invasion of the USA! Because, I did NOT know that this book said this. In fact in 2012, I did not even own a copy of this book. I have also spoken about how that "Assad" means "the lion" and that is because that he claims to be the Lion of Judah, the Word of GOD! The Scriptures say that he has the mouth of a lion and will speak great blasphemous things! We also see how that he is working quickly at spreading the Assyrian language worldwide. Jesus used the Greek language to refer to Himself as the Alpha and Omega because HE is THE WORD. Assad is the anti-Messias and has the Fake word, and has the Assyrian word, will speak of himself in Assyrian words and letters such as "yahweh, yeshua, yahshua, yhwh, tav", etc. Of course, "Chaldee" is another way of saying "Assyrian" or the "Syrian" language, of which Arabic is a dialect. Hurricane Joaquin of 2015 was also an Assyrian storm foreshadowing the Assad invasion of USA and also foreshadowing the fleeing of the Church into the Wilderness of Rev.12 because of the great floods that occurred in the USA during the storm and because of how that my local congregation fled from the threat of flooding.

### **Prophetic implications of Hurricane Joaquin**

- Hurricane Joaquin, a Category 4 storm, is expected to bring Thousand-Year Rains to N. & S. Carolina and flooding rain to much of the eastern states of USA.
- Hurricane force winds are expected to hit USA on Sunday. But not directly from Joaquin.

This is a major prophetic foreshadowing of the Church fleeing into the Wilderness of Revelation 12. She is fleeing from the Assyrian storm/floods/armies. The Name "Joaquin" is from King Jehoiakim who was the wicked king of Judah during the Babylonia invasion of Judah during the reign of king Nebuchadnezzar. King Jehoiakim & Jerusalem was invaded on the 2nd day of the 12th month in 597 B.C. (The anniversary will be Feb.10-11, 2016). I am NOT saying that Jerusalem will be invaded on that date. In Fact, that will NOT be the date of the main invasion, however it may still be very significant.

Therefore this storm is a sign/warning of the coming Babylonian (Syrian, Russian, Chinese, Iranian) invasion of Israel (Judah, USA & British Commonwealth). It represents the birthing of the Assyrian (Syria, Russia, China & Iran) invasion of the USA and the Great Tribulation, AND the birthing/Rising up of the Assyrian Son of Perdition, Bashar Assad, Evil be his name.

A radar photo of the Hurricane looked like a sonogram of a human baby, a fetus.

It is announcing Judgment on America due to abortion AND the birthing of Great Tribulation soon and the rise of Assad. It is interesting to note that THIS year is called a 'pregnant' year (also known as a leap year) because we add a 13th month which starts on March 10, 2016. Jews will observe it on March 11. Purim will be Feb.22-23, 2016.

### **Confirmation #45: Assad releases his own version of the Koran**

- Islamic leaders usually release new "hadith's" which explain the Koran. They do NOT publish new versions of the koran. For Assad to edit and publish and own Koran, is HUGE! And he has given it to every citizen of Syria.
- This "New Standard Version" of the Koran/Quran will be the standard for all Muslims and nations across the world! It is a new Koran to be enforced worldwide.

This next link describes some of the details of the changes. But I am sure that it does NOT list every change. Plus, even if these are the only changes, I can tell you from my years of research that just placing a dot or comma in certain places can change the meaning! When the son of perdition releases his own version of the Koran and says it's going to be the new koran for all Muslims worldwide, don't be so ignorant as to think that the purpose is anything other than to conquer & destroy!

It's also important to understand that in Islam, whatever is written the most recent, takes precedence over what was written first.

### **Confirmation #46: Satanic Syria Altars to be Displayed Worldwide**

**Rev.13:7** And it was given unto him (Assad) to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations

In August 2015, isis destroyed the "Temple of Baal/Bel" in Syria. Bel was also known as Baal, Molech, Apollo and by other names in different cultures. I have shown in confirmation #37 that Assad is Apollo. The article "No Jewish Third Temple will Ever be Built" gives total Biblical PROOF that Assad is a fallen angel, the arch-angel of Satan. Wicked people across the world thought that the destruction of the "Temple of Bel" was a horrible event. Therefore, they have decided to replicate the Monumental Archway (Arch of Triumph) entrance to the temple/altar (to be made in China), and display these full scale replicas in a traveling roadshow in 1,000 cities worldwide including in London & in Times Square in New York City! Assad recognizes that these are altars to him and spiritually emboldens and empowers him over all nations of the earth.

- This link

shows that the replica of the actual temple has been canceled but they are now planning on building & displaying a replica of the archway entrance.

- This link  
of Bel.

shows that the archway is associated with the Temple

Notice in the below Wikipedia article, that the temple worships the Syrian/Roman Trinity. Bel, the moon god and the sun god. With Bel being the middle god. This is the imagery that we see on Freemason and Catholic churches, the yhwh in the middle of the all seeing eye, with the sun on one side and the moon on the other side. This same picture was included in the original KJV of 1611 which I have a copy of. Very clearly, yhwh is NOT Hebrew but rather is a Syrian name of Allah, Bashar Assad, the fallen angel, son of Satan, the being that you call the "antichrist", The Mahdi 12th inman.

#### **Confirmation #47: USA, Islamic & Communist Nations Support Syrian 1967 Borders**

On April 17, 2016, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu held a cabinet meeting in the Golan Heights & proclaimed that the Golan Heights will forever be Israeli territory. Assad's government quickly responded that they WILL seize control of the Golan Heights by military force. The United Nations, USA, Russia, China & 57 Islamic nations responded that the Golan Heights belong to Syria. Currently at the time of this update in May 2016, all nations except Syria, Iran, Russia & China may hate Assad, but when it comes to choosing between Assad & Israel, the majority of nations all support Assad. Jesus revealed to me that the 1967 border dispute will be a major part of the Gog Magog War of the middle east. I proclaimed that in the newsletter & on the radio. This new development confirms that Assad is the Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people call "the Antichrist" & that many nations will support Assad against Israel as described in Ezekiel 38.

#### **Confirmation #48: Muslim seeking Jihad promotes Assad as the Mahdi on YouTube**

He posts around 3-4 versions of the same video <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-I5yvJa93fA>

#### **Confirmation #49: Assad is the Leviathan 7 Headed Serpent Sea Monster of Rev.13**

Last night, Jesus put the word "Consortium" into my mind. The word means "a group of people that agree to work together". On the same day, but I did not find out until the next day, there appeared an article on the website "The Times of Israel", entitled "Israel consortium signs 'historic' 15-year, \$10b gas deal with Jordan".

The word "consortium" is not a common word that you would hear or read every day. This cannot be coincidence. In fact, Jesus put this word into my mind in connection with end time prophecy. When I read the article, it led me to also look up the word "Leviathan" which they are calling the natural gas field in the Mediterranean Sea bordering Israel. It is owned by the consortium. The word "Leviathan" is said to mean "rising". It is the word used in the bible for a sea monster.

**Job 41:1** (KJV) Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

**Psalm 74:14** Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

**Psalm 104:26** There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

**Isa.27:1** In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Isaiah prophesies much about the coming Assyrian invasion. Many bible scholars agree that Isa.27:1 is speaking of the end time Son of Perdition or that most Christians call "the antichrist". The context is when Jesus comes 45 days after the blowing of the last Trumpet, the 7th Trumpet, verse 13. See 26:20 to also confirm that it's when Jesus delivers both Spiritual and physical Israel from the Son of Perdition. So "Leviathan" refers to the Assyrian "antichrist" sea monster that "rises" up out of the Mediterranean Sea with 7 heads in Rev.13. According to <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leviathan> in the section "Ancient Near Eastern Origins", it says

"The Hebrew Leviathan was a development of the earlier Canaanite sea monster Lôtān[3] or Litanu[4] (Ugaritic: Ltn) described as a servant of the sea god Yammu in the Baal Cycle discovered in the ruins of Ugarit. The account has gaps, making it unclear whether some phrases describe him or other monsters at Yammu's disposal such as Tunannu (the Biblical Tannin).[5] Most scholars agree on describing Lôtān as "the fugitive serpent" (bṭn brḥ)[4] but he may or may not be "the wriggling serpent" (bṭn 'qltn) or "**the mighty one with seven heads**" (šlyt d.šb't rašm). [6] Like Yammu's other servants and Yammu himself, Lôtān is defeated by the benevolent storm god Ba'al.[4] His role seems to have been prefigured by the earlier serpent Tēmtum whose death at the hands of the benevolent storm god Hadad is depicted in **Syrian** seals of the 18th-16th century BCE.[6]"

Therefore we see a reference to Leviathan having 7 heads just like in Rev.13. In modern times, the most common related word that we see in the news is "isil", one of the alternative versions of saying "isis". Isil stands for "Islamic State in the Levant". Levant means the entire middle east as in the ancient Assyrian Empire. Levant is a substitute word for "Syria" and "Assyria". It means "rises" as in the beast rising from the sea. It has 7 heads and it's Assyria. Therefore, we now have another confirmation of Assad, the head/king/president of Syria, as being the end time 7 headed beast or sea "monster": Son of Perdition, the "antichrist". Remember that a couple of months or so ago, that Jesus was showing me the word "monster". And now the word "Leviathan" and "consortium".

Is there more meaning to the news article about the Leviathan Oil Deal with Jordan? Yes probably so. The Islamic and communist countries are money hungry and very wicked. The huge natural gas fields along the Israeli Coast line could be one of many reasons that propel them to invade Israel.

### **Confirmation #50: Hanukkah Points to The Ultimate Defeat of the End Time Syrian King**

One year ago, Jesus moved this ministry into our first official ministry building. We moved in just two days before the Fiesta of Dedication, better known as "Hanukkah". Then we held our very first "Sabbath" services in the new building the day before Hanukkah. Who knows? Perhaps I was one day off on the calculation of Hanukkah? I was not trying to move or start services in accordance with the Hanukkah date. But that's how Jesus planned it. Whether the first services were on the day before OR on Hanukkah, either way, I believe that Jesus sees it as the "Dedication of the Local Temple" or "House of GOD". Since then, Jesus has shown me much more about Hanukkah and why it's extremely important for the end time New Covenant Christians to observe it.

Soon, There will be the ultimate Abomination of Desolation of The Temple of GOD in Heaven & the daily offerings (not animal sacrifices) in Heaven will cease, Dan.12:11. This will occur 30 days before "The Great Tribulation" begins. But 3.5 years later, The Temple will be rededicated. The ultimate spiritual purpose and meaning of Hanukkah HAS ALWAYS BEEN to point to the gathering together of the Saints into Heaven (2 Macc.2:18) for the Marriage Supper of The Lamb (Rev.19) at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal (represented by the 7th Fiesta/Holiday of the Year called "The Fiesta of Dedication" or "Hanukah", AND the end time defeat of the Syrian/Assyrian King Bashar Assad when Jesus & the Saints return at the Battle of Armageddon.

To make the revelation even more firm & solid that this should be posted as the 50th Confirmation, The temperature app on my smartphone has been "stuck" on 50 degrees, all of yesterday and today thus far. You may remember as well, that a few months ago, that Jesus was showing us lots of 50's all over the news.

For more information about Hanukkah/Fiesta of Dedication, please read our article [Should End Time New Covenant Christians Observe Hanukkah?](#)

## **51. Assad's Alawi Sect Teaches that the 12th Inman Mahdi Will Be Alawi & GOD Manifest in the Flesh With Two Prophets (Pope Benedict & Francis)**

The following link shows an Islamic Hadith that says that the Mahdi, the end time Islamic world ruler, is from the Alawi Sect, of which Assad is the leader of. I don't recommend that you read all of the evil junk in the website. Just hold down "Ctrl" on your keyboard and press "F". This will open a small box somewhere on your screen. Then type in "Alawi". It will then highlight "Alawi" on your screen where it says "the Mahdi, who will be Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah al-'Alawi", which means that he will be of the Alawi sect of Islam.

Quotes from the following link:

"The core of Nusayrism (Assad's Alawi Sect) is the concept of God in triad, with God himself being manifested through Ali, cousin and son-in-law of the Prophet Muhammad. Nusayris believe that God is Ali in the flesh, who created Muhammad from his spirit, who in turn created Salman al-Farisi, a Persian companion and evangelist. These three form a triad – Mana (Meaning), Ism (Name/Veil) and Bab (Gate).

Nusayrism is also cyclical. Nusayris believe that there have been seven times that God manifested in seven different trinities. The first was of Abel, Adam and Gabriel; the last in Ali, Muhammad and Salman. In all, the meanings, or manifestations, of God seem to be subordinate figures while the name/veil appear to be superior ones: Jesus is the name but God manifestation is actually Simon Peter; Muhammad is the name but God is manifested through Ali."

(Actually the person who translated this Islamic Hadith into English doesn't understand the Arab language enough to understand that they would NEVER say "Jesus is the name". But rather "Yeshua is the name" is the correct translation of this Arabic phrase. The website is "NON-religious" & based in Maryland, USA.)

"Nusayris believe each soul is a star, the sinful will be reincarnated as inferior beings through nine levels of human existence and nobility."

"Because people sin, they are no longer splendid stars and must redeem themselves by knowing God through ma'rifa – inner knowledge from one's own direct experience of reality, something not possible through books. Consequently, traditional ritual and literal reading of scripture are not essential and can even lead to perdition."

"The dictator (Assad's dad) previously changed his family name from Wahsh (wild beast) to Assad (lion), and had married a Sunni woman."

The following website confirms Assad's Alawi doctrine that 'God' has appeared to mankind 8 times thus far, with yet a 9th time still to come soon. Each time, he appears on Earth as a human man, accompanied with 2 other men in the flesh! Again, they translate "Yeshua" as "Jesus" because these are English speaking people who don't know how much Muslims hate the name of "Jesus" and only say "Yesu, Yeshua" & other variations of the pagan Assyrian Y names.

Book: The Monotheists: Jews, Christians, and Muslims in Conflict and ..., Volume 2. By F. E. Peters. Page 321.

"The Alawi is redeemed only by recognizing the divinity in one of the seven cycles of God's historical self-manifestation. (Recognizing Assad as "God" in the flesh.) In each of these manifestations, God...is accompanied by two lesser beings, one called "the Name" or "the Veil", and the other, "The Gate".

It then goes on to explain that the Mahdi is God in the flesh who is sometimes seen with the prophets, but that he is higher than the prophets. This is very clear proof that Assad will stand with both popes, and that the "False Prophet" of Rev.13 is actually both popes. It says that he has "two horns". If 10 horns in scripture are 10 beings, and one horn is one being, then it only makes sense that two horns are two beings. So we will see Assad & both popes all stand together as the trinity god that the traditional church has taught the people to believe in. Assad will even descend from the sky before the Great Tribulation, just like the traditional church has taught the people. The majority of the world will worship them.

Concerning the "gate" & the "veil" horns/prophets, the Roman Catholic Pope performs the "Porta Santa" (Holy Gate) ritual every Christmas Eve! In the ritual, he knocks on the wall or door 3 times. They say that the door is a veil that separates mankind & God, but that the pope enters through the veil to then eat the Eucharist, which they say (in other Catholic literature) is the very presence of God in the flesh of the cookie.

### **The Bottom Line:**

We are about to see the deadly head wound of Revelation 13. The Bible says that after he recovers from the deadly wound that he will continue 42 months. So after Assad is attacked by USA/NATO, there is no way there still remains 7 years. There will only be 3.5 years of Great Tribulation.

I have very trustworthy information that there are now THOUSANDS of Russians, Chinese, Iranians AND Syrians now in the USA, awaiting the invasion.

Syria, Iran, Russia, China, Pakistan, Libya and others will attack & invade Israel. Russia will attack & invade England & The British Commonwealth.. America will be invaded. America COULD see sleeper cell attacks per orders of Bashar Ashur.

Bashar Assad is the son of perdition, the one people call the "antichrist". England and America will eventually be invaded. As far as dates, I have only given to the best of my understanding of what GOD has revealed to me, the dates may or may not be accurate. I encourage you to take all of this into major Fasting and Prayer.

Ask GOD what HE wants you to do. WHERE does GOD want you to be in 2016-2020? What preparations does HE want you to make?

The antichrist will continue 42 months after the deadly head wound recovers.

he will be given power over the Saints of GOD for that time.

he will wear out the Saints of the Most High GOD.

We must endure unto the end.

We will NOT be taken out in a pre-trib rapture.

It is NOT GOD's Will that you just give up, not try to survive, ask to be beheaded, ask to be killed. That is the spirit of suicide.

It is GOD's Will that many of the readers of this ministry to survive to tell others, warn others and to continue the Work of The Kingdom Of GOD.

Some will be divinely protected. And Many will die.

It will be a high honor to die for the name of Jesus Christ.

But it will also be a high honor to be protected by Jesus Christ, Our King & GOD.

Each person must individually Seek The LORD's Will for their lives.

Seek GOD, Follow GOD.

Jesus can & will give us great peace even in the midst of great tribulation.

Realize that we NEED the Great Tribulation.

It is through much tribulation that we will be purified.

We NEED to go through the fire.

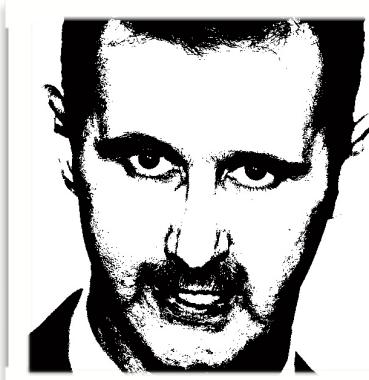
Don't give up! Don't look down! Don't give in!

Look upon Jesus the Author & the Finisher of Our Faith!

After the Tribulation of 1260 days, (we have 30 days to flee first), our Brothers, the Two Witnesses of GOD, will lay dead in the Streets of Jerusalem for 3.5 days. Then GOD will call them up into Heaven & we will join them at that blowing of the 7th Trumpet. The dead (asleep) in Christ will ascend into Heaven & those of us who remain (survive thru the Great Tribulation) will all join together in the air to meet the LORD. We will take part in The Marriage Supper Of The LAMB OF GOD in HEAVEN (Rev:19) & receive our White Robes & White Horses. During that time period of 41-45 days, the Wrath of The Almighty GOD will be poured out onto the wicked on Earth. They will have the chance to repent, but they will not repent. Then, We, as the Army of The LORD, will Follow King Jesus The Christ on White Horses, will Return to the Earth at the Battle of Armageddon. We will Destroy the rebellious worldly forces. Bashar assur will be destroyed by the Brightness of The Coming of Our Great LORD. Our Kingdom shall subdue the Earth & we will establish our Ever-Lasting Kingdom upon this Planet. And forever will we be with Our LORD and King!

**Warning: Pictures of the antichrist are below. People have asked me to warn them in advance before showing, so that they can prepare themselves to view these photo's of this demon.**





**All Glory goes to The One Eternal GOD, Creator of Heaven & Earth in the Name of Jesus The Christ.**

HE is the Only One who Loves you enough to leave His Glory in Heaven & dwell among sinful mankind, be spit upon, slapped, beat, whipped & crucified to death to save you from your sins. Not Allah, not Bashar Assad, not Muhammad. They are cowards that send others to do their dirty work to steal, kill and destroy. Peace, Joy, Comfort, Victory & Eternal Life comes only through Jesus The Christ who was NEVER a Muslim & will destroy ALL of Islam and Bashar Assad upon His Return with the Saints of GOD on that Day of Armageddon, 1335 days after the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel, The Prophet of the GOD Almighty Eternal One. Repent & be Baptized in The Authority of Jesus The Christ, live a Holy Clean Life, Keep the 10 Commandments including the 7th Day Sabbath, draw near unto GOD & prepare to endure unto the Day of the 7th Trumpet!

## The Strong Delusion Revealed

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/templeStrongDelusion.html>

What is the "Strong Delusion" of **2 Thes. 2:11**? How & where will the antichrist manifest himself as God to the entire world? Let's examine these questions in detail. I ask that you please read this ENTIRE article in detail & examine ALL the evidence before making your final decision. Please pray before reading any further. Then pray after reading the entire article to seek The Truth.

In our other article "Will a Third Jewish Temple Be Built On The Temple Mount?" we **proved** from the bible that there is **no** way that the Jews will build such a temple, but rather that the Temple that the Son of Perdition (the antichrist) will sit in is the Temple of GOD in Heaven. Therefore, it's important that you read that article in order to understand the real meaning of the "Strong Delusion". In this article below, we go beyond the proof that the Temple of GOD is in Heaven, and **prove** that the Son of Perdition Antichrist is a fallen angel who will wage war in Heaven as Satan did and will be seen in the sky all across the world, thereby causing all the world to worship him as God. I understand that this sounds very strange and far fetched. Yet I will **prove it beyond any doubt** in the holy scriptures. Please read this entire article **and** the article "Will a Third Jewish Temple Be Built On The Temple Mount?" before you make your decision about whether this is false or true. Please don't make a hasty & ignorant decision without examining all of the evidence, just because you think that you already know the truth.

### **2 Thes. 2:4**

Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God

Very Clearly, this verse is speaking about the Son of Perdition, the one most people call the "anti-Christ". He exalts himself above all that is **called** God. That means he exalts himself above Allah and all other so called gods. That would include exalting himself even above Satan. The devil is called "the god of this world". **2 Cor. 4:4**

In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

The son of perdition WILL sit in The Temple of GOD, shewing himself as God.

But does this verse SAY that this Temple is on Earth? NO. We cannot assume it's on Earth. We cannot add to scripture and say this is on Earth. Where is The Temple of GOD? According to Scripture, **Rev. 11:19**, it is in Heaven. Therefore the son of perdition, as the fallen angel that he is (as I will prove), will enter Heaven and wage war with the good angels and will momentarily sit in the seat of GOD.

### **Rev. 12:7-9**

**7** And there was war in heaven: **Michael** and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

**8** And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

**9** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

**Rev. 12:7-9** is clearly a war in Heaven just before the Great Tribulation. Notice verse 12, It clearly shows that this war occurs just before the Great Tribulation. The devil AND his angels (fallen angels, demons) will wage war in Heaven. Why? What is their purpose of fighting in Heaven? Of Course, it is to try to overthrow GOD. To sit in GOD's Seat! Of course they do NOT prevail at removing GOD from Power! And of course this is a very blasphemous thing that they do. Of course GOD will not allow this rebellion to last long. He will throw them out of Heaven! But for a brief moment, THE ALMIGHTY will allow the son of perdition, who is a fallen angel, an archangel of the devil, to very briefly sit in the Seat, just to expose the angel as being extremely evil and wicked. Do I have another verse to back this up? YES.

### **Ezekiel 28:1-2**

**1** The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

**2** Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God

**Ezekiel 28** is speaking about King Nebuchadnezzar was the human king of Tyrus during Ezekiel's lifetime. King Nebuchadnezzar's reign over the city of Tyrus was replaced with the reign of the King of Persia, then Alexander the Great, then Antiochus Epiphanes who was the King of Syria and Tyrus who was the foreshadowing of the end time son of perdition who will sit in the Seat of GOD, in the Temple of GOD trying to exalt himself. The end time son of perdition will also be the King of Tyrus, which is a city now in Lebanon.

**Ezekiel 28** is a foreshadowing of the end time war in Heaven and the end time son of perdition. It is also speaking about Lucifer, the devil and his angels and the first fall. Ezekiel is not only speaking about events on Earth in Ezekiel's lifetime and during the end times, But also concerning the fall of Lucifer. The devil or his angel, actually did sit in GOD's Seat! Verse 2 "...I am a God, I sit in the seat of God...". Read the entire chapter to see that it is talking about when Lucifer first rebelled against GOD and there was a war in Heaven and he was thrown down to the Earth. Rev. 12:4 is speaking about **Ezekiel 28**.

**Rev. 12:7-12** is speaking about ANOTHER war in Heaven, in OUR time, just before the Great Tribulation. History repeats itself. The devil will AGAIN try to overthrow GOD. But this time, the devil will try to exalt not only himself, but his son! The son of perdition! As a counterfeit Son of GOD, as a counterfeit CHRIST!

#### **Rev. 13:2**

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

**Genesis 6** tells us that the fallen angels had sex with women and those women gave birth (**to half human and half demons that we call the "nephilim"**) If the fallen angels under Satan had sex with women, do we really think that Satan himself did NOT engage in the same behavior? **Daniel 2:43** tells us that those creatures will be involved in the end time world empire. And even as THE FATHER has exalted HIS SON, the devil will allow his son, the son of perdition, to exalt himself, thus the devil will be using his angel, the son of perdition, as his tool of deception and rebellion. In NO WAY, shape or form does **2 Thes. 2** proclaim that a Temple will be built on the Temple Mount.

To enter Heaven and fight and very briefly sit upon the Seat of GOD, the son of perdition CANNOT be human.

He has to be a fallen archangel which followed Lucifer in his rebellion. No humans can physically enter Heaven. Only GOD and the Angels can. In Fact, the name "Assad" has been well known among occultist/witches/sorcerers in the middle east for thousands of years. They recognize the name "Assad" as the name of an angel used in the invocational rites of Arabic conjurations.

See this list of angels, both good and bad fallen angels. notice the name of Assad!

- <http://hafapea.com/angelpages/angels.html>
- <http://www.angelfire.com/journal/cathbodua/Angels/Aangels.html>

The fallen angels have been involved in Babylonian kingdoms for thousands of years. When we read in **Daniel 11** about Antiochus Epiphanes, it makes no division or distinction between Antiochus, the King of Syria and Assad the end time King of Syria. It speaks of him as if he is the one and same being. I believe he is the same being. In **Daniel 8:10** it describes Alexander the Great as fighting a war IN HEAVEN. So I believe that Alexander was the same fallen angel as Antiochus and Assad. In Fact, Assad believes that Adam, Moses, Noah, Jesus, Muhammad and himself are all the one and same being reincarnated! Although WE KNOW that reincarnation is not real, his belief in one person being reincarnated in different time periods is based on the fact that he is the same fallen angel that manifested as **Alexander, Antiochus and Assad**. AAA. He is proclaiming himself as the Alpha (and Omega), the false Messiah.

**Daniel 10:13** speaks of an fallen angel as the "Prince of Persia". In **Daniel 10:20** an fallen angel is the Prince of Greece. In **Daniel 8:15-16** we see that angels (good and bad) can appear to mankind in the form of a man and with the voice of men. **Hebrews 13:2** says "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unaware". So, again we see that angels can appear to look and act like mankind. We see very clearly that the Book of Daniel identifies the Princes of The Persian, Greek and Syrian Kingdoms as fallen angels. This is very very clear in Daniel. If you take the time to read these references, you will see that fallen angels are the Kings of those empires. AND that the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes is the same fallen angel that is the end time son of perdition. It is very very clear in **Daniel 11**.

**Isaiah 14:13** speaks in a duel fashion about a fallen angel leader of Babylon and the devil:

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

**Ephesians 6:12**

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

The Beast of the son of perdition and the beast of the false prophet cannot be humans.

For one thing, the word "beast" in the KJV of Book of Revelation always refers to governments and angels. It never refers to humans.

**Rev. 4:7-9** beast are good angels. (Greek word G2226 – zoon, meaning animal).

**Rev. 6:3-5** beast are good angels.

**Rev. 11:7** beast refers to the son of perdition. (G2342 – therion, meaning WILD animal. Different Greek words for good and bad angels show that the fallen angels are wild, rebellious. Both Greek words mean animals, but the angels are NOT animals. But John SAW them in the vision with animal symbolism).

**Rev. 13:1-4** beast refers to the same son of perdition, fallen angel and his Babylonian empires.

**Rev. 13:11** beast refers to the false prophet with 2 horns, which represents 2 living popes of the Catholic Church, Benedict and Francis. 10 horns=10 beings, 1 horn=1 being, 2 horns=2 beings. Both the son of perdition and both popes are fallen angels.

### **The Mystery of the 7-8 kings:**

**Rev 17:10-11**

**10** And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

**11** And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

### **Daniel list's some of these kings:**

1. King Nebuchadnezzar
2. Cyrus of Persia
3. Darius of Persia
4. Alexander the great of Greece
5. Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria

The above 5 are fallen at the time of John's Writing in the book of Revelation. "five are fallen".

6. Vespasian, Roman Leader during destruction of The Temple in 70 A.D. and Roman leader during time of John. "and one is".
7. Constantine 1, started the process of the Byzantine Empire (Eastern Roman Empire) of which led to the Ottoman Empire.
8. Bashar Assad, end time son of perdition, the same fallen angel as Antiochus Epiphanes.

"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition".

He was Antiochus Epiphanes; he is not during the time of John's writing; he is the 8th main king; he is of the 7; he comes and goes from the abyss; he will be totally destroyed by the Brightness of Jesus' Coming (Cast into the Lake of Fire).

**Rev. 16:13** is VERY REVEALING!

And I saw **three unclean spirits** like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Unclean spirits are fallen angels.

There are 3 of them dealing with the son of perdition and false prophet.

Also very revealing is that the son of perdition and false prophet are cast into the Lake of Fire at the Coming of Jesus Christ, and they are never heard from again. Anything that is thrown into the Lake of Fire is destroyed. No human is thrown into the Lake of Fire on the day of Jesus' Arrival. But rather we

see that the Great White Throne Judgment occurs over 1,000 years later at which time the wicked unrepentant humans will be cast into the Lake of Fire. So the son of perdition and false prophet are judged separately from humans.

#### **Rev. 19:20**

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

For more information about the Lake of Fire, The Great White Throne Judgment, see the article "[What Happens When You Die, The Truth about Heaven and Hell](#)"

#### **The Fallen Angel of Apollyon**

The devil and his fallen angels were worshiped in Greek mythology as Greek gods and goddesses. Under different names, those same fallen angels were worshiped in Babylonian, Roman and Egyptian mythology. One of the well known names for the fallen angel of the son of perdition is Apollyon. Revelation 9 speaks about Apollyon.

#### **Rev. 9:1 (NASB)**

Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which HAD FALLEN to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him.

Notice how that the New American Standard Bible (NASB) says that this star/angel HAD FALLEN, as in the past tense. His fall does not occur in **Revelation 9**. He had already fallen. This is saying that Apollyon is a fallen angel.

See verse 11 for his name. Verse 11 also says that he is a king. So we see here a connection with the list of kings in **Rev. 17:10**. He is the king that comes and goes from perdition, the abyss/bottomless pit. He is the king of the metal locusts in Revelation 9. These are helicopters which are spraying chemical weapons which torment men 5 months. Assad is well known for his chemical weapons! Assad was often called "Guardian Hunter" in his military career, a name given to him after the Greek Orion who was "the archer" in the heavens. Orion was also called Apollyon! Assad is Apollyon, the angel of the abyss.

Apollyon, Alexander, Antiochus and Assad = Same.

#### **The Restraining Angel of 2 Thes.2**

##### **2 Thessalonians 2:1-7 (KJV)**

- 1** Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
- 2** That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
- 4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 5** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

NASB Verse 7: For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way.

The Greek word for KJV "letteth" in verse 7 is Strong's **G2722 - katecho**, which means to hold back, detain, retain, restrain. that which hinders the Antichrist from making his appearance.

Who or What is restraining/holding back the son of perdition? WHO holds things back in the Bible?

#### **Rev. 7:1**

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, **holding** the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

**Daniel 10:13**

But the prince of the kingdom of Persia **withstood** me one and twenty days: but, lo, **Michael**, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

In **Daniel 10:13** an fallen angel is restraining or holding back the good angel who was sent to answer Daniel's prayer.

**Revelation 9:14-15**

**14** Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, **Loose** the four angels which are **bound** in the great river Euphrates.

**15** And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

Who was bounding the 4 angels in the river? The 6th angel was! GOD told the 6th angel to loose the other 4 angels.

There is NO reason to believe that which restrains is the Holy Spirit or the body of Christ, the Church. The Bible interprets itself and according to the Bible, it is angels which loose and restrain, under GOD's orders. Therefore what we see happening in **2 Thes. 2** is that there is an angel who is guarding the Throne of GOD, a cherub. GOD commands the guardian cherub to walk away. He is removed from guarding the Throne. Thereby allowing Assad to momentarily sit in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. This takes place during the war in Heaven in **Rev. 12**. Then Assad and the devil and the other fallen angels are all cast out of Heaven and they fall to the Earth with great wrath and usher in the Great Tribulation of 3.5 years.

**Daniel 12:1 (KJV)**

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

The Syrian Aramaic word (**what people call "Hebrew"**) that is translated as "stand up" which I have underlined above, is **H5975** "Amad" which can have MANY meanings. The KJV translators have chosen to translate it as "stand up". But we cannot deny that the word "Amad" can be translated into many different words including "to stand still, stop (**moving or doing**), cease, leave, resist, restrain, let, desist, leave off". In the Holy Greek Septuagint, the Greek word here is **G450** "Anistemi" which can mean to "leave a place to go elsewhere, got up from" It is used in **Matthew 9:9** "...And he arose, **G450** and followed him" and **Mark 7:24** "And from thence he arose, **G450** and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon,.....", in which cases you see it is used of leaving a location.

Verses that detail what is going to happen in the future, as well as verses that determine doctrine, MUST coincide with ANOTHER VERSE in another chapter and/or book of the bible. We can NEVER take only one verse to determine something. We always need another verse to confirm what it really means. To try to use **2 Thes. 2:7** as a way of teaching that The Church or the Holy Spirit is going to be removed from the Earth before the Great Tribulation, is totally unbiblical and CANNOT be confirmed by any verse. Yet **Daniel 12:1** and **2 Thes. 2:1-7** is in full agreement with each other that the restraining angel, Michael, is covering/guarding the seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven and just before the Tribulation, he will stand aside, cease to guard the Seat and allow the Son of Perdition to sit in the Seat of GOD, proclaiming himself as God. **Daniel 12:1** should more correctly be translated "And at that time Michael the great prince shall step aside (depart, be taken out of the way), that stands over the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of tribulation, such tribulation as has not been from the time that there was a nation on the earth until that time. In due time thy people will be delivered, every one that is written in the book". The context of **Daniel 12:1** is that Michael is removed from protecting The Saints from the Son of Perdition. It's the same context as **2 Thes. 2:1-7**. They are in agreement.

On **2 Thes. 2:7**, The John MacArthur NASB Study Bible says "Taken Out of the way: This refers not to spatial removal, therefore it could NOT be the rapture of the church". Please remember that MacArthur DOES believe in and teaches the pre-tribulation rapture! Yet he confesses that there is NO way that this verse is referring to such! He continues "...but rather a stepping aside. The ideal is out of the way, not gone." He acknowledges that it is a stepping aside by something OTHER THAN the Holy Spirit, thereby allowing the Son of Perdition to sit in the Temple of GOD.

**RED ALERT: STRONG DELUSION REVEALED: Assad to Appear in Heaven, Thereby Deceiving The World!**

**Matthew 24:15**

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in THE HOLY PLACE, whoso readeth, let him understand

Jesus was not referring to those alive in 70 A.D. As they would not be reading the book of Matthew. He was referring to us reading today.

"Stand" should be translated as "standing" as it is in most translations. We will SEE Assad in THE Holy Place. Most people assume this is in a temple that is rebuilt on Earth but there is no scripture declaring a rebuilding of the temple. I had assumed the "holy place" was the Temple Mount. But the Jews that were listening to Jesus speak those words, would have understood "The Holy Place" as being inside the Temple. It can also be translated "The Most Holy Place". It's referring to The Temple of GOD in Heaven. NOT on the Temple Mount.

**2 Thes. 2:1**

**1** Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

**2** That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

**3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; ("revealed" is Greek 601 - apokalypto: "to uncover, lay open what has been veiled or covered up, disclose, make bare, to make known, make MANIFEST, disclose what before was unknown". Antiochus Epiphanes had coins made with images of himself and the words "Theos Epiphanes" which means "GOD SEEN" or "GOD MANIFEST")

**4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. ("Shewing" in KJV & "displaying" in NASB is Strong's Concordance Greek #584 - apodeiknymi : "show forth, to expose to view, exhibit, to show, to prove what kind of person anyone is, to prove by arguments, demonstrate". He could stand on the Temple Mount claiming to be God but that would not be very effective. But by showing/displaying himself in the sky, in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, that WOULD be VERY effective!)

**5** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

**6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

**7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. (**Daniel 12:1** Michael the archangel is currently [in May 2016] standing guard over the church as well as The Throne of GOD in Heaven. But he will be told by GOD to step aside to allow Assad to take the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. At that time, the 5th Seal will be opened & the martyrdom of the true church will begin in full force. Rev.12)

**8** And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

**9** Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, (Assad's coming from the sky is a false (lying) sign compared to Matt.24:30 and the 6th seal & true sign of Jesus' true coming. Assad comes from the sky with power. That's much more than just standing on the Temple Mount & also much more than sitting in a temple on Earth. Rev. 12:3 says that Assad's war in Heaven will be a sign that will appear in Heaven).

**10** And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

**11** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ("Strong delusion" in the Greek is "plane energeia" which means a "deception by strong power". The "Strong Delusion" is that some people will actually be able to see Assad in Heaven during the middle eastern war between NATO/USA & Assad. It will APPEAR as if this war is the Battle of Armageddon & the Coming of Christ. But it's actually the war of Rev.12 where Satan & his angels including Assad wage war in Heaven & then are thrown back down onto the Earth & the Great Tribulation begins.)

**12** That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

*It's my personal experience that the greatest majority of people are very gullible to all forms of deception, while at the same time, refuse to accept any or much truth. The people are COVERED in wickedness. Jesus is going to turn the people over to the wickedness that they have embraced.*

The context of 2 Thes.2:1-12 is the same as Matthew 24:1-31, the coming of false Christ's & false prophets before Jesus actually comes. Compare 2 Thes. 2:3 "apostasy comes first" with Matt. 24:10 "many will fall away". Compare 2 Thes.2:3 "lawlessness" with Matt.24:12 "lawlessness". Notice the "false prophets" in Matt.24:1 & the false prophet of Rev.13 that will stand beside Assad.

Notice that **Matt. 24:5-24** is warning against the coming of false Christ's & that we should not believe any strong deception. In **Matt. 24:24** Jesus warned us that There WILL BE GREAT SIGNS & WONDERS.

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect

Jesus warned us that no matter how strong the delusion, to not believe that the Son of Perdition is the real God, because Jesus will NOT come until after all these things are fulfilled.

When Daniel wrote about the abomination of desolation in the Holy Place in Dan.8:13, he was referring to an actual Temple. 2 Thes.2:7 is also referring to an actual Temple. But in the case of the end time abomination of desolation, it's not a earthly temple. It's The Temple in Heaven. The Abomination of Desolations spoken of by Daniel (Matt.24:15) were already fulfilled, except for the one written in Dan. 12 which was not fulfilled in 70 A.D. All of the already fulfilled abominations of desolations were prototypes/foreshadowings of the end time Abomination of Desolation. But this time, instead of being a statue in a earthly temple, it will be the fallen angel of the Son of Perdition in the Heavenly Temple of Theos in Heaven, to deceive the majority of the world.

When the Temple stood on Earth, no man could enter the Holy of Holies behind the veil except only the high priest & even he could only enter once per year, on the Day of Atonement. Even then, he did so with fear & reverence. He could possibly die if not clean, reverent & obedient. In the time of the Maccabees, Antiochus entered the Holy of Holies, behind the veil in the Temple, without being killed by the presence of God! Because God allowed it to happen. God stepped out of the Temple to allow Antiochus to seize & defile the Temple. Assad, the same fallen angel as Epiphanes, will enter the Holy Place Matt.24:15 Each & every time that the temple was destroyed, God allowed it.

#### **Ephesians 6:12**

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

History shows that Antiochus Epiphanes was forced by Rome to abandon his attempts at conquering Egypt & Rome. In his wrath against Rome & Egypt, he went against Jerusalem & committed the Abomination of Desolation of the Holy of Holies in the Temple. Antiochus has come back in the form of Assad & he will execute his revenge against Rome & Egypt & finish the job.

#### **Rev. 17:16-18**

**16** And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

**17** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

**18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Pope Benedict & Pope Francis are both fallen angels, as well as Assad. Jesus has put it in their mind to destroy Rome & the Catholic Church & replace her with Islam. The Islamic state of Syria admits their goal of destroying Rome. ISIS will come totally under Assad's control after Al-Baghdadi is killed by Russia/Assad.

These & other scriptures are clear that Assad will be seen in the sky, in Heaven, during the Abomination of Desolation. We need to prepare people for the GREAT signs in the heavens & tell the people to not fall for the great deception!

#### **More Proof that Assad will appear in Heaven & be visible from Earth & appear as if it's Jesus coming**

#### **2 Thes. 2:9 (KJV)**

Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

The Greek word for "coming" in this verse is Strong's G3952 - parousia. Meaning "(a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. "technical term with reference to the visit of a king or some other official, 'a royal visit' " used in the east as a technical expression for the royal visit of a king, or emperor. The word is used 24 times in the New Testament. It is used 6 times referring to Paul, Titus & others coming in the authority of The Kingdom as a representative of Christ.

I am glad of the coming **G3952** of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

**2 Cor 7:6-7**

**6** Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming **G3952** of Titus;

**7** And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

**2 Cor 10:10**

For his (**Paul**) letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

**Phl 1:26**

That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming **G3952** to you again.

**Phl 2:12**

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence **G3952** only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

It is used one time to refer to the manifestation of Assad/Antichrist in the Temple of GOD.

The other 17 times, it refers to JEsus' Coming! So, for this Greek word to be MOSTLY used for THE Second Coming of JEsus Christ & means a royal presence or royal representation, in the context of **2 Thes. 2**, it is now extremely clear that indeed, Assad WILL be seen in The Temple of GOD in Heaven. He will be seen from Earth!

It is used more in 1 & 2 Thes. than any other books of the New Testament, including:

**2Th 2:1**

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming **G3952** of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him

**2Th 2:8**

And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: **G3952**

**2Th 2:9**

Even him (**Assad**), whose coming **G3952** is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

So Paul was very clearly comparing the true Coming of Christ with the coming of Assad in the sky.

The same Greek word is used 4 times in **Matt. 24**

**Matt 24:3**

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, **G3952** and of the end of the world?

**Matt 24:27**

For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming **G3952** of the Son of man be.

**Matt 24:37**

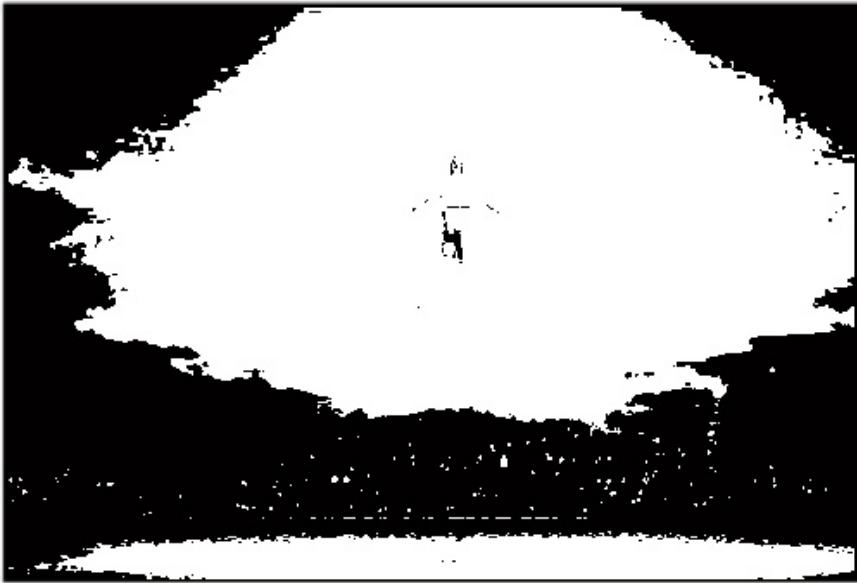
But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming **G3952** of the Son of man be.

**Matt 24:39**

And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming **G3952** of the Son of man be.

Some people believe that the antichrist will be seen or appear in the sky/Heaven via an electronic device called "Project Blue Beam" which is a projection of light or a laser. But it's important to understand that we are not wrestling against flesh & blood. Assad is NOT human, nor even nephilim.

He is not a hybrid, mix of human & fallen angel. But rather he is 100% fallen angel. He does NOT need any electronic device to pretend to be seen in Heaven.



Please, although you will be laughed at & mocked, It is EXTREMELY important & urgent that you warn your friends, those who believe in pre-trib rapture, & those who are lost & very gullible & confused. When they see Assad in Heaven, they may not realize that it's Assad. The sky rolling back & someone appearing as GOD in Heaven & descending to the Earth during a MAJOR middle eastern war, will be very convincing for anyone & everyone who is not SOLID in Christ Jesus and the truth that JEsus does NOT come back until AFTER the Great Tribulation!

### **The Only Effective Way to Deceive the Entire World:**

As stated earlier, a person could stand on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem & claim to be God. But that would NOT be effective. There are actually already **many** people all across the world that claim

to be "God" or "Jesus". And some of them have hundreds or even thousands of followers, but **not** millions or billions of followers! A man standing on the Temple Mount would only gain the support of a few hundred or thousands of people, perhaps even a million or so with miracles. But he would not gain the support of people of all different religions and atheists in every nation on Earth.

#### **Rev.13:3**

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

**Rev.13:7** And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. **8** And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

It's clear in the above verses that the vast majority of all mankind, of all nations, **will** worship the antichrist. That's **not** possible if it's just a man standing on the Temple Mount.

#### **2 Thes.2:11**

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

The Greek word for "strong" in this verse is Strong's G1753 - *energeia*. It means to be effective. It will not be a weak or ineffective delusion that gains the worship of only the followers of one religion or one nation. But rather the entire world. This is only possible via a person/man/angel/demon that manifests himself in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, in the sky, for the entire world to see him in a fake coming of JEsus.

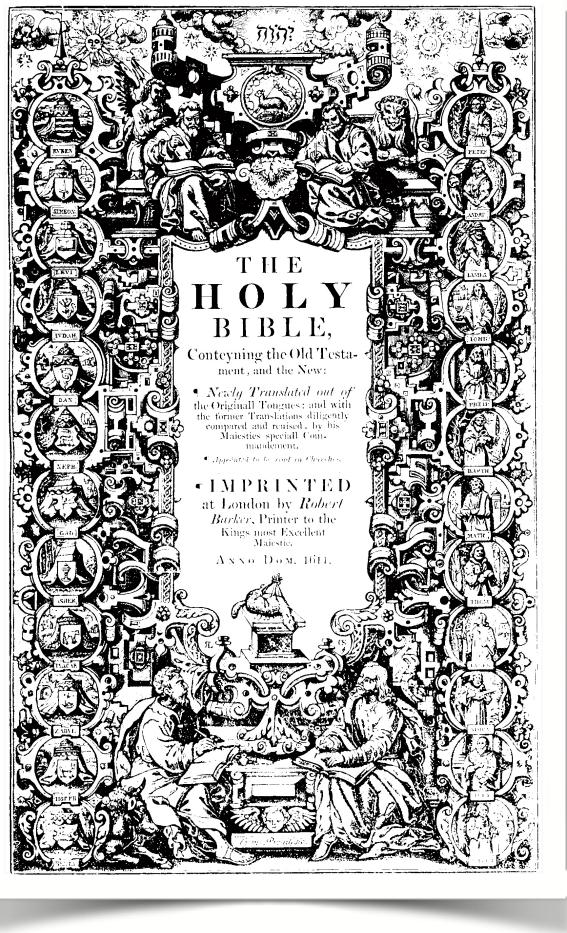
Also, Bashar Assad is the only president or prime minister in the world that has the ability to lead all religions and combine them into one world religion. He is a Muslim, yet he is a Jew, yet he believes in Christmas, Easter, Sunday and the trinity as the Roman Catholics and western religions do. Yet he also believes in reincarnation as the Hindu's and Buddhists do. He believes in the Yah names like the Jews and Hebrew roots people do. He published his own version of the Koran and sent it to all the main Muslim world leaders and universities. Therefore once he appears in the sky as "God" and as "the Mahdi", and then soon invades & occupies Israel, he will very quickly gain the worship of everyone who is against Israel, and especially of the Nazis, Muslims, Communists & leftists. Those "Christians" who have been brainwashed into believing the theory of a pre-tribulation rapture will immediately worship the fallen angel, demon, of Assad when he appears in the sky. Even atheists will fall to their knees in worship at the strong delusion of seeing a "God" coming in the sky. Soon, Pope Francis & Pope Benedict will give their endorsements to Assad and stand beside of him, working great miracles, thus resulting in even more people believing and worshiping Assad and the Popes as "God".

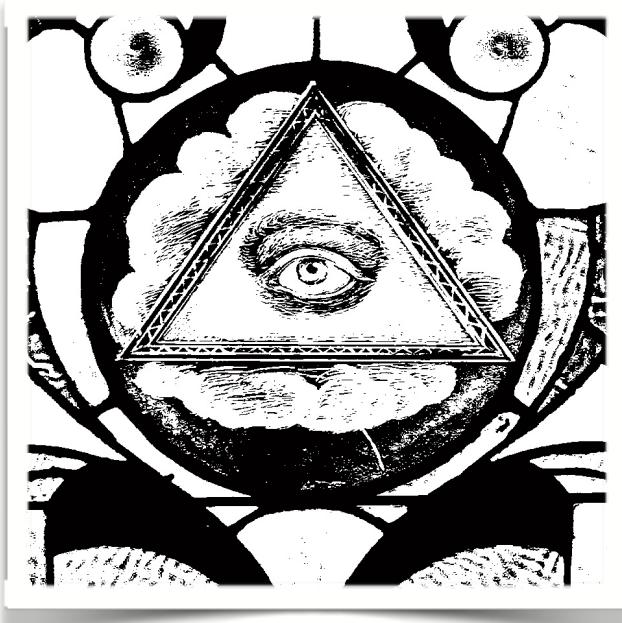
## **CONFIRMATION: THE ASSYRIAN ALL SEEING EYE:**

Last night, JEsus put it into my mind that the one "All Seeing Eye" antichrist symbol originated in ancient Assyria. So I looked it up, and sure enough, it sure did originate in Assyria!!! And ancient Assyria even had "eye temples". **Daniel 7:8,20** relates "eyes" with the Son of Perdition ("the antichrist"). This ancient Assyrian evil eye symbol **proves** that Bashar Assad, who is an eye doctor, is the antichrist. The one "all seeing eye" is a very well known symbol of Freemasonry, the Catholic Church, Mormonism, Hinduism (also called the third eye) and the antichrist. Many times, the one all seeing eye is seen in the middle of a triangle which represents the Assyrian trinity. Also, many times the eye is replaced in the triangle with the Assyrian letters of YHWH. This triangle, with either the one all seeing eye or the YHWH, is IN THE SKY between the sun and the moon. This connects **everything** together, the Assyrian trinity, the Assyrian YHWH/YHVH letters, the Assyrian eye symbol, the Assyrian eye temples, all false religions and the fact that the Assyrian president Bashar Assad is the end time antichrist, some times called the "third antichrist" who will appear in the sky!

**The below 4 images are clickable to see them larger:** (In this order:)

1. A Freemason Magazine shows their all seeing eye symbol in the sky between the sun & moon.
2. Cover of the 1611 KJV Bible showing YHWH in Assyrian letters in the sky, between the sun and moon.
3. YHWH Assyrian letters in a triangle in the sky in a Catholic Church.
4. All Seeing Eye in a triangle in the glass window in the "Trinity Lutheran Church" in Memphis, Tennessee.





### **The one all seeing (third) eye originated in ancient Assyria**

#### **But fear NOT! THE ALMIGHTY GOD IS IN CONTROL.**

These fallen angels, including the devil, ONLY has what power that THE ALMIGHTY gives them and allows them. THE ALPHA AND OMEGA seen the End from the Beginning! HE knows what they are up to! HIS KINGDOM will NEVER be conquered!

#### **Daniel 4:34**

And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured HIM that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and HIS Kingdom is from generation to generation.

#### **Daniel 7:14**

And there was given HIM dominion, and glory, and a Kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve HIM: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and HIS Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

**If you disagree if this article, I simply ask you to please sincerely consider all the evidence I have presented in fasting and prayer.**

**The specific purpose of why Satan created the Pre-Tribulation rapture doctrine is so that when Assad appears in Heaven, in the sky, that billions of people who have been programmed to believe the lie, will worship Assad as God at the FAKE coming of Christ in a FAKE Armageddon. When the sky splits open, billions of people will believe it's JESUS coming back (the rapture) & will run out into the streets worshiping the demon of Assad! THAT IS A SALVATION ISSUE! So, Stop believing the lie! Read 2 Thes.2 over & over & over again until you BELIEVE WHAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY rather than the traditional doctrines of mankind.**

#### **Objection:**

There is no way that GOD would allow the devil or the son of perdition or any fallen angel to sit on His Throne! That is blasphemous!

#### **Answer:**

I agree that it is a blasphemous thing for the fallen angels to do! But that doesn't mean that it will not happen. It was blasphemous that people did spit in JESUS Face, slapped HIM, flogged HIM. But HE did LET IT HAPPEN. Yet that was GOD on Earth! It did NOT show any weakness in GOD. Those evil things had to be allowed in order to fulfill all things.

**John 19:11**

Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Just as GOD gave/allowed Pilate to crucify GOD dwelling in the flesh, GOD will also allow the son of perdition, as the fake Christ, to just momentarily, just for a brief few seconds, to sit on GOD's Seat in Heaven, to fulfill Scripture and expose just how evil the devil and his angels really are!

When the restraining Angel is removed in **2 Thes. 2:7-8**, the son of perdition will be allowed to briefly sit in The Seat. And notice in verse 4 the word "opposeth". In order to exalt himself, he must also oppose, be an adversary, in other words, he exalts himself in his opposition/war in Heaven.

**Ezekiel 7:20-22** says that GOD turned HIS face away from Israel and the Temple on Earth during the Babylonian invasion to allow the Gentiles to pollute that earthly Temple. In the same way, HE will also turn HIS face away momentarily to allow the son of perdition to sit in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, only for a brief moment before GOD and HIS arch-angels will cast satan and his angels out of Heaven.

**Objection:**

The Bible says the son of perdition (anti-Christ) will be on Earth.

**Answer:**

Yes, the Bible describes the son of perdition ruling all nations on the Earth. He is on Earth now. But the Bible never says that he will sit in a Temple on Earth. The Bible actually describes him waging war in Heaven and exalting himself in Heaven. (Daniel 8:9-10, Rev.12:7, Ezekiel 28) When the war in Heaven occurs and he briefly sits in the Heavenly Temple, he will be cast back down to the Earth as described in the Bible.

**Objection:**

The son of perdition and the devil/Satan is the same being.

**Answer:**

That is impossible. It is impossible for the son of perdition to be Satan. In Rev.13:2 we read that the dragon, Satan, gave authority to the beast, the son of perdition. They are two different beings. Also we see in Revelation 19:20 that the son of perdition, the beast, is thrown into The Lake of Fire at the Coming of JESUS THE CHRIST, and never heard from again! Yet the devil, Satan, is cast into the bottomless pit in Rev. 20:1-2, to be released after the first 1,000 years. The Lake of Fire and the bottomless pit are two different places. The devil and the son of perdition are separated into these two different locations. They can NOT be the same beings. They are both fallen angels. The son of perdition is one of the angels that followed Lucifer at his fall before Adam and Eve.

**Objection:**

The Temple of GOD is the true Follower, the Body of Christ, The spiritual Church. HE said HE would not dwell in a Temple made with human hands and that we are the Temple of GOD. Therefore the Temple must the church.

**Answer:**

This reasoning does NOT fit the scriptures of the son of perdition sitting in the Temple of GOD. The son of perdition CANNOT sit in the True Body of Christ. That is impossible. Yes, the Spiritual Temple of GOD is the called out ones, the ekklisia, the Bride of Christ. Although the Bible does speak of the physical body of the **individual** Christian as the Temple of God, it never collectively calls the ekklisia, the church, a temple. The son of perdition cannot be part of such a Spiritual body of true believers, nor can he sit in the physical body of a true believer. There is NO way it can be referring to him sitting in the true body of Christ. This is a physical Temple, NOT made with human hands (Hebrews 8:1-2 Hebrews 9:1-12), which is in Heaven. We see that it has many physical Temple Furniture, the Ark of the Covenant, an Altar, etc. These are REAL things. NOT just spiritual. But they are in Heaven.

**Revelation 13:6**

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

## Antichrist Comparison Chart

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/comparison.html>

Who Can Be and Who Can NOT be The Son of Perdition (The Antichrist Beast)

<b>Scriptural Requirement</b>	<b>Bashar Assad</b>	<b>Obama</b>	<b>Prince Charles or Sons</b>	<b>Erdogan, President of Turkey</b>	<b>Donald Trump</b>
1. Claims to be God, Worshipped as God above all gods.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
2. Daniel 11:40	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
3. He will invade Israel and many other middle eastern nations.	YES	NO	NO	HALF	Maybe
4. To recover from a deadly head wound.	YES	NO	NO	NO	YES
5. Look was more stout than his fellows.	YES	NO	NO	HALF	NO
6. Horn with eyes.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
7. Not regard the desire of women	YES	NO	NO	YES	NO
8. Daniel 7:25 shall think to change times and laws	YES	HALF	NO	YES	NO
9. War against the Saints.	YES	YES	NO	YES	NO
10. He must be the 8th King of The statue of Daniel's Kingdoms.	YES	NO	NO	NO	NO
11. Must be Assyrian.	YES	NO	NO	NO	YES
12. Becomes strong with a SMALL group of people.	YES	NO	YES	NO	NO
13. Against Egypt and Libya.	YES	YES	Probably not	NO	NO
14. Son of Perdition	YES	YES	NO	NO	NO

15. Connection to Rev. 13:18 the number of man 666	YES	YES	YES	YES	NO
--	-----	-----	-----	-----	----

<b>Total Score, # of Requirements Met</b>	<b>ALL 15 of 15</b>	<b>4.5 of 15</b>	<b>2 of 15</b>	<b>5 out of 15</b>	<b>2.5 of 15</b>
---	---------------------	------------------	----------------	--------------------	------------------

Many people claim that either Obama, Donald Trump, Prince Charles, one of Charles' sons, or Erdogan (the president of Turkey) is the antichrist. The chart will compare every one of these antichrist candidates AND Bashar Assad (the president of Syria) with 15 scriptural requirements for the antichrist, Son of Perdition.

### Scriptural Requirement

1. Claims to be God, Worshipped as God above all gods. **Daniel 11:36-37**
  - **Assad:** YES and read confirmations #1-3 for PROOF that Assad is worshipped as god, worshipped above all gods, by his soldiers which take their orders from him. Proof of others (outside his army) worshipping him as well. People being beheaded for refusing to worship him above all gods, even above Allah.
  - **Obama:** NO, he may be called "messiah" by some, even worshipped by many, But nobody literally believes that he is truly god.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, has no followers as god
  - **Erdogan:** NO, Only a few select members of his own government and religious figures under his control give subtle suggestions of deity and worship. That is NOT unusual for nations under dictatorship. We do NOT see anyone being beheaded for refusing to worship Erdogan as we do in Syria with Assad. We do NOT see anyone worshipping Erdogan ABOVE Allah, as we do with Assad. False prophet Walid Shoebat's claims about Erdogan are wildly exaggerated. Erdogan is NOT claiming to be God. However, He does BELIEVE himself to be the Mahdi (end time Islamic world leader), but even Islamic prophecy says that there will be a false Mahdi who wages war against the end time leader of Syria who is the true Mahdi. That's what ancient Islamic prophecy says!
  - **Trump:** NO, has no followers as god.
2. **Daniel 11:40** "And AT THE TIME OF THE END shall THE KING OF THE SOUTH PUSH AT HIM: and the KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIM LIKE A WHIRLWIND
  - **Assad:** YES, he has the king of the south (Egypt and/or Israel) pushing against him. King of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and Turkey coming against him like a whirlwind, about to be intensified.
  - **Obama:** NO, there is NO northern king or southern king coming against him like a whirlwind. N. Korea is the closest possible match to this right now. But the only thing N. Korea could do is strike just one American city and N. Korea would very quickly be destroyed by American missiles. It is no match.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, there is NO northern king or southern king coming against him like a whirlwind.
  - **Erdogan:** NO. Although ISIS could be seen as a king of the south from Syria and Iraq, the only nation/president that could even come close to being the "king of the north" in relation to Turkey would be Russia, but Russia is NOT active in a military war against Turkey. Thus far, Turkey has been the aggressor toward Russia, with only ONE plane shot down, which does NOT fit the biblical requirement of the King of the North attacking with MANY ships. The requirement of Daniel 11:40 can only be fulfilled with Turkey and Russia ONLY if these 2 nations come into a full scale war BEFORE the Great Tribulation which is highly unlikely.
  - **Trump:** No. There is no nation to the north or south of USA that is pushing against him in war.
3. he will invade Israel and many other middle eastern nations.
 

**Daniel 11:40-41** "...and he shall enter into the countries and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land (Israel) and many countries shall be overthrown..."

  - **Assad:** YES, he has already previously attempted to invade Israel and has threatened to do so again. He will do so after he recovers from the deadly head wound caused by NATO. He is also already at war against many middle eastern nations and will use that as reason to invade them.
  - **Obama:** NO, The United States will NEVER invade Israel. That's ridiculous.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, England will NEVER invade Israel. That's ridiculous.

- **Erdogan:** HALF POINT, It could be possible that Turkey COULD invade Israel but they have traditionally allied with NATO and the USA, so to invade Israel would be a complete turn around from their traditional pattern of military loyalty. Whereas Syria HAS ALREADY invaded Israel before. Turkey was NOT involved with the last 2 great wars against Israel, the Six-Day War of 1967 and the Yom Kippur War of 1973. Whereas Syria attacked Israel BOTH times.
  - **Trump:** No. There is NO WAY that Trump would invade Israel.
4. To recover from a deadly head wound. **Rev. 13:3**
- **Assad:** YES, suffering from heady head wound right now and will intensify when NATO attacks soon. Read confirmation #5 for PROOF that the Greek words in **Rev. 13:3** refer to a capital city (Damascus) being pounded flat.
  - **Obama:** NO, has not occurred.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, has not occurred.
  - **Erdogan:** NO, has not occurred. Is NOT occurring. The so called "coup" in Turkey in July 2016 was orchestrated by Erdogan himself & therefore was not a true head wound.
  - **Trump:** Maybe. Half a point here. It's possible that Trump could be impeached or other tragic event. However, I cannot give him a full point here because the reality is that according to the bible, **Rev. 13:3** is talking about the destruction of the capital city of Damascus, Syria.
5. **Daniel 7:20** look was more stout than his fellows. (Can mean tall, Powerful; forceful, Stubborn or uncompromising, great, master, chief, captain, lord)
- **Assad:** YES, 6'2". Taller than most all other world leaders, a "great" captain of an army that has been successful at fighting off fighters from Israel, France, Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Jordan, England, etc. He is forceful, stubborn and uncompromising.
  - **Obama:** NO, 6'1", the weakest leader America has ever had, losing the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan
  - **Prince Charles:** NO; 5'10", not even king yet and getting older by the day.
  - **Erdogan:** HALF POINT. 6 ft tall which is 2 inches shorter than Assad. But he is definitely forceful and stubborn. But he is not uncompromising and he does not enjoy the same measure of power as Assad. Assad has the publicly declared support of Iran, Russia and China who are without question the most powerful nations on Earth right now. When faced with a war with these 3 plus Assad, there is no way that Turkey would win.
  - **Trump:** Yes. Trump is definitely very stout looking.
6. Horn with eyes. **Daniel 7:8, 7:20**
- **Assad:** YES ABSOLUTELY, he is a eye doctor! Read confirmation #11 for further information.
  - **Obama:** NO
  - **Prince Charles:** NO
  - **Erdogan:** NO
  - **Trump:** NO
7. **Daniel 11:37**, Not regard the desire of women
- **Assad:** YES, Alawi Muslim's believe women do not have a soul, therefore they disregard the desires/needs of women.
  - **Obama:** NO, I don't see how we can apply this requirement to Obama. He is pro-abortion which regards women's personal choices over the life of another human being. His wife is also very well respected by democrats. Although he is a Muslim, he is a western Muslim, lacking some of the characteristics of the middle eastern true Muslims.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, I don't know how we could apply this requirement to him.
  - **Erdogan:** YES. He is a middle eastern Muslim who has little respect toward women.
  - **Trump:** NO. Trump has appointed many women into official office. He definitely has much respect for women, despite what the mainstream fake media claims.
8. **Daniel 7:25** shall think to change times and laws
- **Assad:** YES, learn about the Muslim "Mecca Clock" which will change time zones across the globe.
  - **Obama:** HALF point, he sure knows how to change laws for the worst, but I cannot see any way that he intends to change time.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, does not fit requirement.

- **Erdogan:** YES. As a middle eastern Muslim, he could eventually have the ability to control the Mecca Clock.
    - **Trump:** NO.
9. War against the Saints. Daniel 7:21, Daniel 12:7, Rev. 13:7
- **Assad:** YES. Right now he is trying to act friendly to the Christians but after he joins forces with the pope and conquers many nations, he will eventually make it very clear that he is THE enemy of the Saints. He is a Muslim = enough said!
  - **Obama:** YES, absolutely fits this one! which is the reason many people believe that he is the anti-Christ. But just fitting 5 out of 15 requirement's isn't enough.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, i don't see any evidence at this time.
  - **Erdogan:** YES. He is Muslim.
  - **Trump:** NO WAY! Trump is the most Christian friendly president that the USA has had since Ronald Reagan in the 1980's. Trump is a champion fighter on the behalf of Christians!
10. He must be the 8th King of The statue of Daniel's Kingdoms. **Rev. 17:11**  
 These empires have always stood in the same region.
- **Assad:** YES,
    - 1- King Nebuchadnezzar
    - 2- Cyrus of the Persian Empire
    - 3- Darius the 3rd of Persian Empire
    - 4- Alexander The Great, The Greek Empire
    - 5- Antiochus Epiphanes, Greek Syrian Empire

The above 5 kings has already fallen before the time that John wrote.

    - 6- Vespasian, Roman ruler in 70 A.D. This is the king that is, during John's time.
    - 7- Constantine 1 of the Eastern Roman Empire/Byzantine Empire which got taken over by the Ottoman Empire and Islam.
    - 8- Bashar Assad, who is the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes. He is one of the 7, but returns as the 8th king. The Assyrian Empire was the blood line of all these kingdoms. Most pagan religious customs originate from Assyria.
  - **Obama:** NO, There have NOT been 7-8 empires to rule the United States. Obama is not the 8th existence of anything. The USA is NOT in the same region as the history of Babylon.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, We might could say that many empires have ruled in the region of England. But England is still NOT in the historical region of Babylon.
  - **Erdogan:** NO. Although he could fit the regions of the first few empires, he CANNOT fit the requirement of Antiochus Epiphanes who ruled much farther east in Syria.
  - **Trump:** NO. It's impossible for ANY American president to fulfill this requirement. The USA is just simply NOT in the middle east!
11. Must be Assyrian.  
 Isa. 10, Isa. 14:25 Isa. 19:23 Isa. 23:13 Isa. 30:31 Isa. 31:8 Isa. 52:4 Ezek. 31:3 Hosea 5:13 Hosea 11:5  
 Daniel 7:20 with Isa. 10:12  
 Micah 5:1-5 with Rev. 11:2  
 Ezekiel 28
- **Assad:** YES: he is the King of Syria.
  - **Obama:** NO he is not Assyrian.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO he is not Assyrian.
  - **Erdogan:** NO. He is of the bloodline of the Georgians. He is NOT Assyrian or Arab.
  - **Trump:** NO!
12. Becomes strong with a SMALL group of people.  
**Daniel 11:23** "And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people".
- **Assad:** YES, His family came to power with the Alawi sect, a very small minority sect of Islam which was much hated by most Muslims. For his family to come to power is nothing short of a miracle. They did not have the support of anyone.

- **Obama:** NO, he came to power with the help of democrats a very huge political party in the USA. He has had the endorsement of Iran, Russia, China and many nations.
  - **Prince Charles:** YES, Since the king could only come from one family, he could fit this description.
  - **Erdogan:** NO. He has a large majority ruling party. He is a member of the largest political party in Turkey as well as being Sunni which is definitely NOT a small religious group.
  - **Trump:** YES. Trump definitely did shock a lot of people. He came to power very surprisingly without much help of the Republican party.
13. Against Egypt and Libya. **Daniel 11:42-43**
- **Assad:** YES, he is the enemy of the Muslim brotherhood that now controls Egypt and Libya. When he manifests himself as the end time son of perdition, he will conquer his enemies and bring them under his control.
  - **Obama:** YES, by helping to bring the Muslim brotherhood into power in Egypt, Tunisia, Libya, he has come against those nations.
  - **Prince Charles:** Probably not; There is reason to believe he may be on the side of the Muslim brotherhood.
  - **Erdogan:** No, I have no reason to believe that he is against Egypt and Libya.
  - **Trump:** NO.
14. Son of Perdition: What does the word "perdition" mean? In **2 Thes. 2:3**, the Greek word for perdition is Strong's G684 - apoleia, which means destroying, utter destruction. He must be the son of destruction
- **Assad:** YES; his dad was famous for almost completely destroying Damascus in the rebellion that was against him in his day. Now, the son, Assad, is following his dad's footsteps of destruction.
  - **Obama:** YES; he is destroying the USA, the American Constitution, Israel, Egypt, etc.
  - **Prince Charles:** NO, I couldn't see him killing a fly!
  - **Erdogan:** NO. The only reason he could possibly deserve any points for this category is his possible support of isis. He also wants to destroy the Kurds but has been unsuccessful at that goal. If he is so weak that he cannot even destroy the Kurds, that's not enough ability to cause any lasting and widespread destruction outside of Turkey. Isis will be defeated, so isis CANNOT be a real fulfillment of this requirement, therefore I cannot give him any points for this.
  - **Trump:** NO. In fact, he has brought America and the world peace and security.
15. Connection to **Rev. 13:18** the number of man 666
- **Assad:** YES; Learn how the number refers to Nazism, Islam and Communism.
  - **Obama:** YES; Same reason as Assad. Both Obama & Assad are leaders of Nazism, Islam & Communism.
  - **Prince Charles:** YES. Same reason as the other 3. Let's face it, all four are anti-Christ. But only one can be THE end time Son of Perdition.
  - **Erdogan:** YES. He does fit the requirements of Nazism, Islam and Communism. But this is no different than the other 3 candidates.
  - **Trump:** NO. He is not Nazi 6, Islamic 6, nor Communist 6. He doesn't fit the 666 requirement.

## **PROOF**

You have now seen 100% PROOF that it's absolutely impossible for either Donald Trump, Obama, Prince Charles or his sons, or President Erdogan of Turkey to be the Son of Perdition (Antichrist). The doctrines that the antichrist is Trump, Erdogan, Obama or Prince Charles is hereby forever refuted and debunked! False prophet Walid Shoebat's prophecy that Erdogan is the antichrist is hereby proven wrong & refuted & debunked! Walid Shoebat is just one more blind leader of Babylon. In Fact, False prophet Walid Shoebat unknowingly worships Bashar Assad via his own worship of the Assyrian holidays of Christmas & Easter, as well as his belief in the Assyrian doctrine of a trinity god. Prince Charles as the antichrist is also refuted & debunked! The Obama antichrist theory is refuted & debunked by Bible Scripture! President Trump also does NOT meet the biblical requirements of the Son of Perdition Antichrist. We should not go by our own imaginations, but rather by scripture.

## **MYTHS**

**Myth #1: The anti-Christ must be a man of peace.**

**FACT:**

He will proclaim peace. he will proclaim that he is a man of peace. Assad DOES claim that he is a man of peace. But the Bible NEVER describes him as a real man of peace. The Bible actually describes him as a man of WAR. he conquers many nations and makes war against the Saints as well.

**MYTH #2: Must be European. Antichrist must come out of the "Revived Roman Empire"****FACT:**

There is NOT any scripture in the entire Bible that uses the word "Europe" or "European". There is a "Euroclydon" (storm) in **Acts 27:14** but has nothing to do with the anti-Christ. The ONLY national identity of the son of perdition mentioned in the Bible is that he is the king of Assyria and prince of Tyrus.

**Ezek.28:2-12** calls him the prince of Tyrus. Tyrus was an ancient city of Assyria.

**MYTH #3: He comes from among ten nations/kings in the restored Roman Empire.****FACT:**

Just like everyone else, I thought the 10 toes (10 horns) of the beast, will be 10 nations which already exist.

Most people believe it's 10 nations of Europe. Others believe it's 10 Arab nations. I thought it was 10 Islamic Arab and communist nations including Russia, China, Iran, Pakistan, etc. But now, JESUS has opened my eyes.

It cannot be nations that have already existed for a long time like Russia, China, Iran, Germany, England, Turkey, etc.

**Rev.17:12-18**

**12** And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. (Notice they have NO kingdom yet. They receive power for only one hour (3.5 years) with Assad. Putin, China, England, Germany, Iran, etc already have a kingdom and power for long periods of time. These are 10 beings [some human, some Nephilim Daniel 2:43] who do NOT yet rule real nations. The word MINGLE in 2:43 is the Syrian word ARAB. Bashar Assad has repeatedly declared a wish to have an Arab Union. These are 10 beings who are fighting for control of Syria, of which Assad will appoint 7-10 of his supporters as provincial governors over the entire earth. The prophecy in Daniel 7:8 about a little horn plucking up 3 of the other horns, concerns Assad's future defeat of isis and 2 other rebel leaders OR else was already fulfilled in ancient times.)

**13** These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. (Beings and groups who eventually submit to Assad)

**14** These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (They will still be ruling with assad when Jesus returns)

**15** And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

**16** And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. (The alliance between Assad and pope Francis is not a true heartfelt sincere alliance by Assad. He only uses Francis to gain the support of false Christians. At first, it will appear as a unity between Islam and the Catholic church. But at the end, Assad and his 7-10 rulers will turn against Rome and will destroy Rome. However, the Pope will still be alive at the coming of Jesus. Both Assad and the Pope, both are fallen angels, will be thrown into the Lake of Fire at JESUS' Coming)

**17** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

**18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (Rome)

- One little horn= one being, the son of perdition.
- 2 horns of false prophet= 2 Popes.
- 10 horns= 10 beings who will rule 10 regions of the world. These are NOT 10 nations already in existence.

**Daniel 11:39** says he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land (the entire earth) for gain.

## **MYTH #4: His name must add up to 666 with Gematria.**

### **FACT:**

**Rev. 13:18**

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

The myth of 666 Gematria is based upon a misinterpretation of **Rev. 13:18**. Gematria is of Babylonian origin & is basically Kabbalah witchcraft. It is unreliable & have led to many false declarations of who the son of perdition could be.

## **MYTH #5: Bible Codes.**

### **FACT:**

Bible codes are NOT real. They are unreliable & have led to many false declarations of who the son of perdition could be & other false doctrines.

## **MYTH #6: Antichrist will not be married. He will be gay. Daniel 11:37**

### **FACT:**

That is a misinterpretation of **Daniel 11:37**. It doesn't say that he won't be married. It doesn't say that he will be gay. It doesn't say that he will leave the natural affection of women. It says he won't regard the desire of women, in other words he doesn't have any regard/respect/consideration for the desires/will/needs/lives of women. He disrespects women.

## **CLAIM: Son of Perdition must sign a peace agreement, which will later be broken.**

### **ANSWER:**

SHOULD WE LOOK FOR A REBUILDING OF THE TEMPLE OR A PEACE TREATY?

Where in the Bible does it tell us to look for the signing of a peace treaty or a rebuilding of the temple? In Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21 Jesus gave us a very good and detailed list of things to look for.

**Matt. 24:5** false Christ and deceivers,

**6** wars and rumours of war's.

**7** warfare, famine's, pestilences, earthquakes.

**9** martyrdom and persecution.

**11** false prophets.

**12** lawlessness and lack of love.

**14** This Gospel of The Kingdom preached in all the world for a witness to all nations. :

**15** abomination of desolation, son of perdition standing in holy place.

THOSE ARE WHAT WE ARE TO LOOK FOR. Notice it NEVER says to look for the building of a temple or a peace treaty. The last thing to happen before the great tribulation is to be an abomination spoken of by Daniel. So we must go to Daniel. DO NOT ASSUME WE MUST SEE THE TEMPLE BEING BUILT AND A PEACE TREATY SIGNED. MATT.24 DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT US BEING ABLE TO SEE SUCH. DO NOT ADD TO SCRIPTURE.

Daniel 9:25 describes a rebuilding project that was to occur to prepare the first coming of Christ. :26 the Messiah is cut off and the city and temple destroyed. All of that was already fulfilled thousands of years ago. :27 is the main verse used by everyone to assume a peace treaty and rebuilding of temple. But please search this verse for the word PEACE TREATY. You won't find it because it's NOT there! We do find the word covenant. But it doesn't

say what kind of covenant nor does it describe any details of the covenant. It also mentions the overspreading we abominations he shall make it desolate.

So we see a destruction. But we do NOT see rebuilding project. It does NOT say anything about us witnessing a rebuilding project. It says he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. Again it's talking about a abomination and a ceasing of sacrifice. People ASSUME AND INTERJECT that therefore we must see the beginning of such sacrifices and therefore we must see a temple being built. Even Revelation 11 and 2 Thessalonians 2 says there will be a temple. Therefore people ASSUME AND INTERJECT that we must see the temple being built. However Scripture NEVER tells us to look for the building project to begin. It is DESOLATION (destruction) that we must look for and witness. Not rebuilding. Desolation of what? Jerusalem. But we are not to look for the rebuilding project. but rather we are to look for the armies to invade Jerusalem.

**Luke 21:20**

When you shall see the city surrounded with armies you will know the desolation thereof is near.

**It NEVER says "when you see the temple". It is the WAR/INVASION/ARMIES/DESOLATION that we are told to look for. Daniel 11:40-43 & Rev. 13 confirms this. The son of PERDITION means DESTRUCTION. NOT son of Peace. He is described as a man of war. If there is to be any peace treaty, He is not known for it. In Scripture, he is known for war and destruction.**

**Do you disagree?**

We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject.

Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph. 4:11-16.

May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

## **What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrednames.html>

**Jehovah, Yahovah, Yah, Yehovah, Yahweh, YHWH, Yahshua, Yeshua or Jesus or What?**

**This article is important to everyone! Pentecostals, Protestants, King James Only advocates, Catholics, Hebrew Roots followers, Sacred Names believers, Torah followers, Jewish, Jehovah Witnesses & even Muslims. If you use any of the following words, this article will be very important to you: "Jesus, Hallelujah, Jehovah, Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, Yahshua or YHWH".**

What is the name of the creator? Jehovah Witnesses say his name is Jehovah. Hebrew roots movement groups proclaim the Yah names. Most English Speaking people proclaim Jesus. What is the Truth?

- Are we damned if we use our modern native language instead of the Hebrew language?
- Is a person damned if they do not accept the Hebrew names?
- Are the Yah names truly Hebrew?
- What is the total truth about the "sacred names" issue?
- Must we do away with the name "Jesus"?
- Must we stop using the titles "God" & "Lord"?
- What does Hallelujah & Jehovah mean?
- What name did Moses write?

IF you have been dealing with these issues, you owe it to THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR & to yourself to read this ENTIRE page & to do MUCH fasting & much prayer! This will be one of the most important decisions in your life!

To keep things simply & easy to understand, I highly recommend that you first read through the entire article slowly without clicking on any of the links. Then go back & read it again, clicking on the links that you are most interested in, which document & PROVES what has been presented in this article. Many of the underlined words are also links to provide documentation & proof what each statement. EVERYTHING IS DOCUMENTED & PROVED. ONLY FACTS are presented. If you want to get deeper into the study, you can go back & click on EVERY link to see every bit of the evidence. I urge you to NOT discount & reject this article without first examining all of the evidence that I present in the entirety of the article. But to first understand what is being said, it's best to first just read the article & then later go back & examine the source links.

### **What is Traditionally Taught:**

Most people are taught that in the original Old Testament, the name of the creator appeared as "YHWH", and then people add vowels between each letter, in order to translate it into either Yahweh, Jehovah or some other variation of the Y names such as Yehovah, Yahshua, Yeshua, etc. All of these names & hundreds of variations are based upon the letters of YHWH or JHWH. And this is why many people believe that "Jesus" should be written as "Yeshua" or some other Y name variant.

**The very first thing we need to understand is that when you go to school in Israel, they teach you that the language of the Jews is not the original Hebrew language. The style of writing letters is also not original Hebrew. As historical records show, and as they teach you in school in Israel, the style of writing & the alphabet is called "the Assyrian Script".** This is because when Israel was taken captive by Babylon, thousands of years ago, in the B.C. years, the original, true Hebrew language, called "Paleo-Hebrew" was banned by Babylon & so was the original, true name of the creator. The Israelites were forced to learn, speak & write the Assyrian language & Assyrian Script which both the Assyrian Empire & the Babylonian Empire used.

#### **Daniel 1:4**

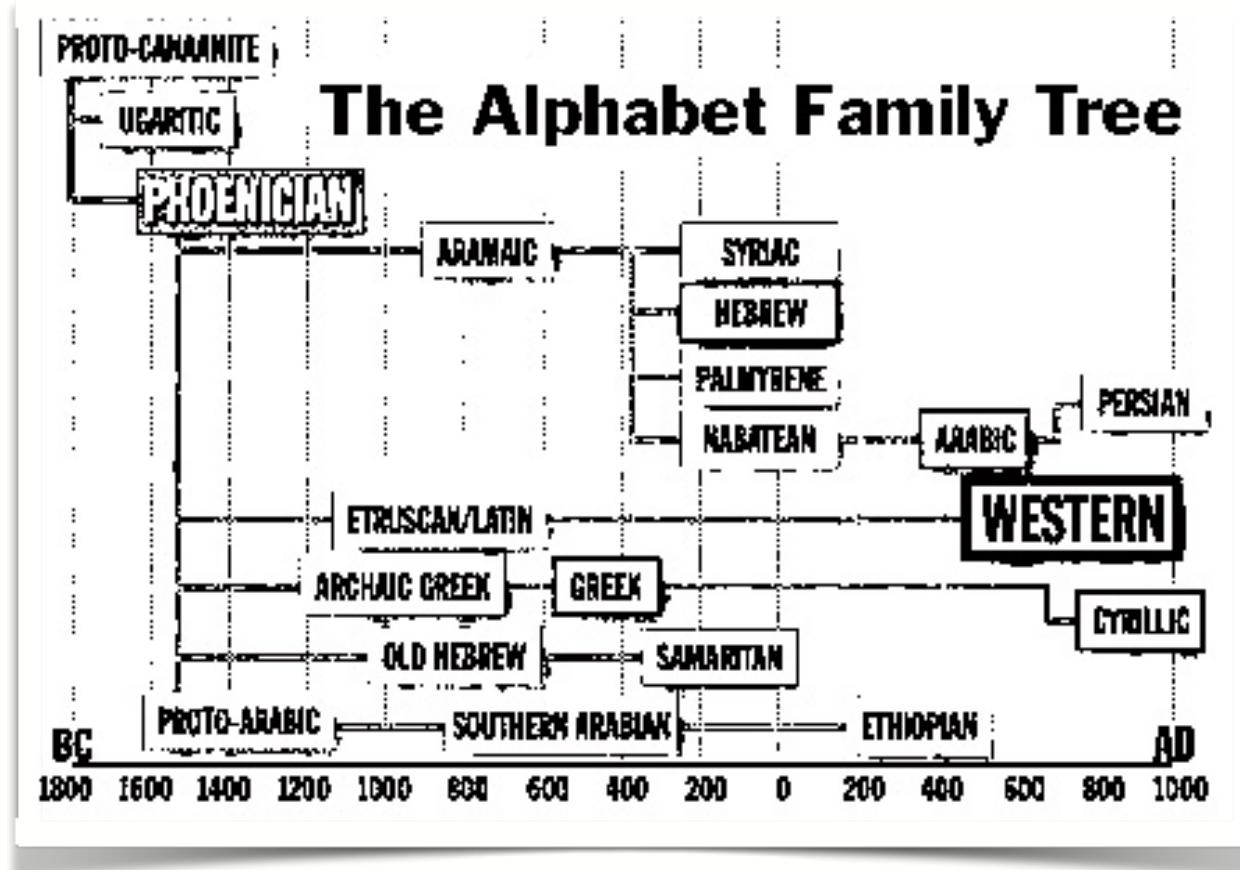
Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

It is also documented, well known **fact** that Daniel wrote **Daniel 1:1** until **Dan. 2:4** in Paleo-Hebrew. But when he got to **2:4**, he started writing in Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic. This change of language was required. The Israelites eventually translated the entire scriptures into the Assyrian language in a new corrupt bible called "the Targum" & almost completely lost their original language. To this very day, the Jews do NOT speak Hebrew, but rather Assyrian Aramaic, but with a Jewish dialect. ALL OF THIS IS THE DOCUMENTED FACTS OF HISTORY! When you look at most websites that proclaim the Y names, what they are calling the "Hebrew" language is **NOT** the Hebrew language. They are pointing you to the Babylonian Assyrian language, and they are completely ignorant of these very basic elementary school facts! They only call it "Hebrew" because it **had become** the language of the Hebrew people when they were in Babylon. This is documented FACT & well known in Israel. When you look at Strong's Concordance of the Old Testament, look at the top of the page if you have a hard copy. It says "Aramaic" dictionary, and if you have an older copy, it says "Chaldean dictionary"! Strong's Concordance does **NOT** give you the original Hebrew words of the original bible! Instead, it gives you the Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic words of the very corrupt Babylonian Targum bible that the Israelites were forced against their will to write while in captivity!

### Chart #1

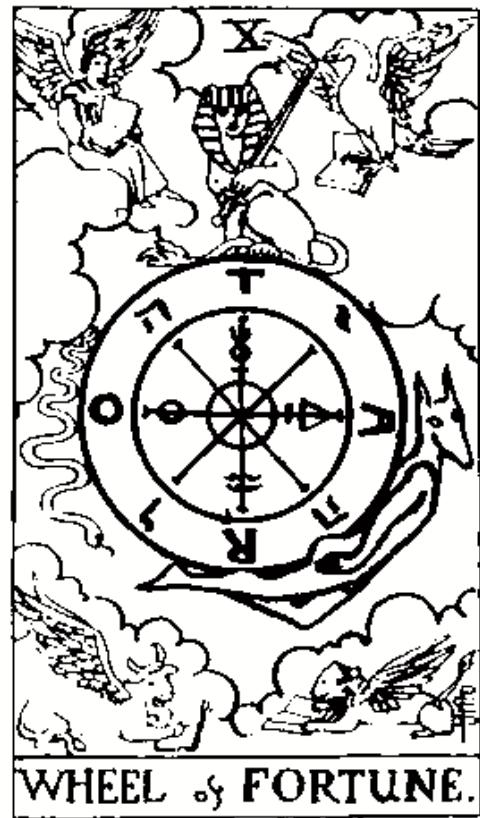
#### Alphabet Family Tree

(Chart does not include all languages throughout history)



Notice chart #1 of the alphabet family tree. Notice how "Hebrew" & "Syriac" are brother languages, sons of Aramaic (Assyrian). Yet "Old Hebrew" or Paleo-Hebrew is NOT. They both descended from Phoenician language but Paleo-Hebrew & regular Hebrew are of two different branches. Notice also how that Old Hebrew or Paleo-Hebrew is listed as a brother of Greek. **True ancient Hebrew looks & sounds like Greek. History also shows that the Greeks attained their language from the Israelites. Actually, Greek is Hebrew. You can see that VERY clearly by comparing the languages in these charts!** Modern Hebrew & the so called "Hebrew" of Strong's Concordance and Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic look & sound alike, they are closely related, and are actually the same!

**UPDATE** years after I first wrote this article: I have now discovered that the original settlers of Greece were the tribe of Dan, one of the tribes of Israel, during the time of either Joseph or Moses! This is partly how the Hebrew language came to Greece. The original Greeks were Hebrews! And that the slavery of the Israelites in Egypt was much shorter than 400 years.



Arch Chaldean Letter or the + letters YHWH  
THV : are present on Witchcraft Tarot Card

### **Chart #2** **Aramaic/Hebrew comparison**

Source:

### **Chart #3** **Another comparison of Aramaic & modern Hebrew** (language of Strong's Concordance & Masoretic text)

Source:

**Proto-Semitic Hebrew Aramaic**

ð, ð'	ڏ	ڏ
z	ڙ	ڙ
t	ٿ	ٿ
θ	ڦ	ڦ
š	ڦ	ڦ
š̥	ڦ	ڦ
s	ڳ	ڳ
θ'	ڙ	ڙ
s̥	ڙ	ڙ
ð', ð̥'	ڙ	ڙ

**See how Assyrian/Babylonian Aramaic looks like modern Hebrew!**

The Following descriptions of similarities are from: Wikipedia/Biblical Aramaic:

## Aramaic & Hebrew:

Biblical Aramaic is closely related to the Hebrew language of Strong's Concordance as both are in the Northwest Semitic language family. Some obvious similarities are listed below.

- Same Aramaic square script (*which was adopted to write Hebrew in place of the Paleo-Hebrew alphabet found in earlier inscriptions*).
  - The system of vocalization used is the same for the portions of the Bible written in Hebrew & those written in Aramaic.
  - Verb systems are based on tri-consonantal roots.
  - Similar functions of the verbal conjugations.
  - Nouns have three states: the absolute, construct, & emphatic.

The FACT is that the original sacred Old Testament scriptures were translated more than once. As generations went by & as language evolved & Israel was affected by the evolution of languages and the Babylonian and Assyrian captivity, the scriptures were translated into the language of each era. For example, The scriptures were eventually translated into Greek during the Greek & Roman Empire and then eventually into Latin during the time that the Roman Catholic Church was at it's height in world domination. Eventually it was translated into German by Martin Luther who greatly persecuted the Jewish people. Then eventually the bible was translated into English, but it was OLD English due to the language of the time. Eventually into

modern English with the New King James & other modern versions.

Time & evolution of languages changed the language of the Bible though different eras. The same was true during the earlier eras. The scriptures were originally written in "Old-Paleo Hebrew" (*TRUE HEBREW*) then eventually translated into a Jewish dialect of the Babylonian language of Chaldean/Aramaic.

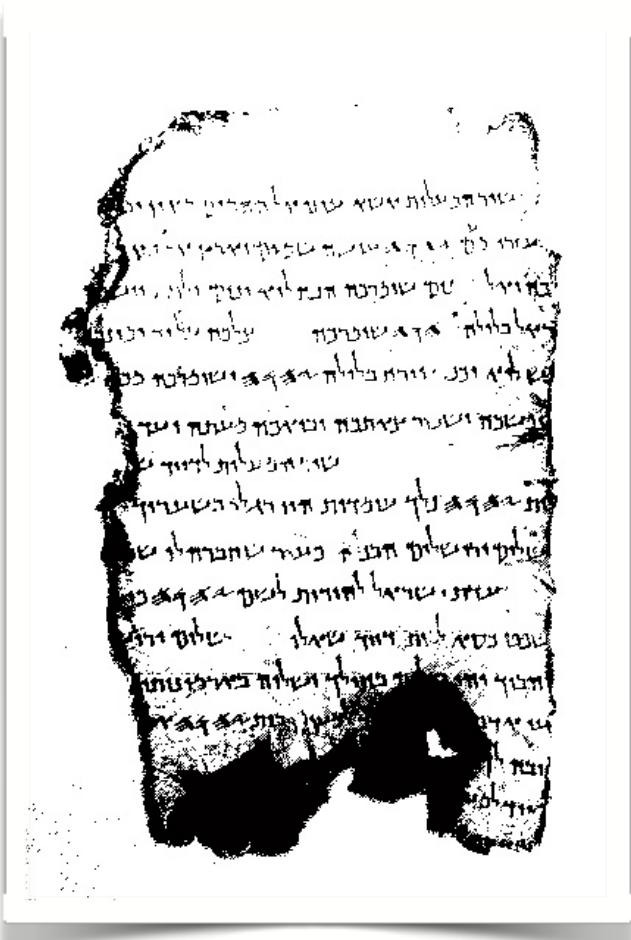
Aramaic, which is actually Assyrian, the language of Assyria & Babylon, was adopted by the Hebrews when taken captive to Assyria & Babylon. Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew. Examine very closely any hard copy of the Strong's Concordance. Notice the "Hebrew" dictionary in the back of the book. Notice how it says "Hebrew and Chaldean Dictionary". Then pick ANY PAGE of that Hebrew/Chaldean dictionary. ANY PAGE. Look at the words on the page. Notice how it says "(Chaldean Origin)" for not just one word but several words, on EVERY PAGE of the old testament words!!!!!!

The common claim is that the Aramaic language is used only in the books of Daniel, Ezra and a few other places in the Bible. However, if you REALLY study & examine all the facts, **ALL** of the Strong's Concordance Dictionary of "Hebrew" words are actually of the Aramaic, Babylonian, Chaldean or Assyrian languages, NOT TRUE HEBREW. Chaldean was the 11th dynasty of Babylon. Chaldean was the empire of Babylon during the Babylonian captivity of the Hebrew people. It is at that time that the Original scriptures were translated into Aramaic/Babylonian/Chaldean/Syrian. The Aramaic translation of Scripture was called the Targum. The language of the Hebrew People changed from Hebrew to the Chaldean language which is actually Assyrian. Concerning when Ptolemy of Egypt was going to translate the Bible into Greek, The respected Jewish historian, Josephus, said in his book "The Antiquities of The Jews" Book 12, Chapter 2, (page 309 in my copy which is copyright 1987 Hendrickson Publishers) "...will cause no small pain in getting them translated into the Greek tongue: (15) that the character in which they are written seems to be like to that which is the proper character of the Syrians, and that its sound, when pronounced, is like to theirs also...".

**What does "Aramaic" mean?** It means "Assyrian"! Aram is just another ancient name for Syria. Aram is Aramaic or Assyrian.

**Therefore, Strong's concordance doesn't point to true Hebrew. It points to the Assyrian language.** The Israelites adopted Chaldean (Babylonian/Aramaic/Assyrian) words & religious beliefs. The word "Chaldean" means "moon" or "moon worshippers". Smiths Bible Dictionary 1878-1895 (which I personally own a copy of) on page 52 under the word "Chaldea", says that Chaldea means moon in Armenian. Armenian is another language that descended from Aramaic and is closely related to the language of the so called Hebrew of Strong's Concordance & the corrupted Babylonian translation of Holy scriptures. If Chaldean means moon or moon worshippers, then the Chaldean language is the language of the moon worshippers. The word Chaldea also means Astrology or an astrologer. It is the language of wicca. Witches actually chant the letters. Something else very interesting to me is the meaning of the words following Chaldean in Strong's Concordance. The number of confirmations related to the word Chaldean is astounding! H3778 astrologer, 3779 magian, 3780 covering the flesh, 3781 axe, 3782 fall fail cast down stumble ruin, 3783 ruin fall, 3784 whisper a spell, to enchant (as to chant the 4 letters YHWH), sorcerer, witch 3785 witchcraft, 3786 witchcraft, 3787 prosper, 3788 success, 3789 to engrave to write to inscribe to record, 3790 write, 3791 something written scripture, 3792 writing, 3793 letter or other mark branded on skin, 3805 capital of a column chapter (as in the deadly head wound revelation), 3803 crown besiege restrain self, 3806 to butt or pound bray (as in the red bray horse of Revelation 6), 3807 strike, beat down to pieces break in pieces destroy stamp (as in the action of the end time Son of Perdition empire upon the whole earth).

Now, let's get one thing straight, there is no such thing as a "pagan language" or a "holy language". All languages are cousins. However, there are certain words that refer to pagan gods/demons. Both the Hebrew roots "sacred names" believers and I agree that there are certain names that we must avoid & never use to refer to the TRUE Almighty Holy Creator, because there are names that actually are connected & originated with the worship of pagan gods. Our differences lay in the question of **WHAT NAMES?**



## What Was Originally Written?

Let's take a look at how the name of the creator was written in the Paleo-Hebrew language in the scrolls of the oldest known fragments of the Old Testament. In these first 2 images, the scrolls were written in Aramaic. But when they wrote the name of the creator/God, they wrote his name in Paleo-Hebrew. This is why his name really stands out and appears different from the surrounding text. This is because these scribes understood that the holy name of THE ALMIGHTY should never be translated or corrupted, changed or altered in any way. When they wrote the creator's name, they were sure to write it the original way!

This first image is of the book of Psalms in the Dead Sea Scrolls, found in cave #11. This image shows columns 20 through 24 of the Psalms Scroll from Qumran Cave 11. These columns include text from: Psalm 139, Psalm 137, Psalm 138, a psalm that is not found in any Masoretic Text but is known from the Greek Septuagint of Ben Sira 51 (Ecclesiasticus), a non-canonical Psalm called "Apostrophe to Zion"; Psalm 93, Psalm 141, Psalm 133, Psalm 144, and a Psalm known from the Syriac version of the Bible (Syriac Psalm 3). Psalm 141 (verses 5-10) are the first 6 lines from the top of the second column from the left, after that you have Psalm 133 for the next 5 lines followed by Psalm 144.



The name of the creator is circled in the image above and underlined in the image below. This next image is of a fragment called "11Q5". It dates to around 100 BC. It has Psalms 121 and 122.

1. Reading from right to left, the first letter is the ancient Hebrew Jot/Jota/Jud. Y name followers erroneously call it the "Yod" because they are focusing on letters & sounds of the Assyrian language. It looks like Z with a line through it. But it does **not** have the modern English Z sound. According to what other sound it was connected to in a word, it could have the sound of J, I or E. Since it was connected with the vowel sound of the next letter in the divine name, it must have the J sound. (The source is showing the rules of the Latin language which most truth seekers would be very weary of. But the fact is that Latin is just a form of Greek, which is a form of Paleo Hebrew as I have already proven earlier in this article. I pray that you have taken the time to fully examine the article from the top. Latin is not demonic. It's just an ancient language related to Paleo Hebrew. The rule of J sound applied to Latin, Greek & Paleo Hebrew.)

**Y name followers claim there were NO vowels in Hebrew.** But how could you write, read or speak without vowels??? That's nonsense! Archaeological discoveries of coins, etc prove that there were vowels. The well respected historian, Josephus, who lived in the first century, said that the priest of the first temple wore the name of GOD on their headbands & that it was 4 vowels! Source: "War of the Jews" 5.5.7. by Flavius Josephus. Josephus was Jewish, the son of a priest & extremely well educated & would have known such things.

**2.** The next letter looks like a backward E or F. It had the E or EH sound.

**3.** The next letter almost looks like Y but the top portion of the letter looks like C instead of a pointed Y. In fact, the letter C was sometimes used to represent a sound similar to the S sound. In some scrolls, it looks more like a U on the top instead of C. In other scrolls it looks like a S on top of the stick. So whether it looked like a S, C or U, in all cases there are curves. This is **not** a Y like we use today in English & also not the Yod they use in Assyrian Aramaic. If we look at all 4 letters of the divine name & render this letter as only a U sound without any consonant sound, then we would have 4 vowel sounds together which would be impossible to speak as a name. The fact is that some letters represented both vowel & consonant sounds, such as is true with the first letter. Language & how to write was constantly evolving & continues to evolve even to this day. In ancient times, they were having a problem determining how to write sounds such as this sound of the **S sound in combo with the U sound**. Therefore it sometimes looked like a U and sometimes looked like a S.

**4.** Then, the final letter is the backward E again.

So in conclusion, we have the 4 letters "JEUE" or "JESE" but the truth is that the Hebrew sound of the 3rd letter would need to be represented by 2 English letters for us modern day speakers. Thus in our modern way of writing, it would be "**JESUE**".

JEUE/JESE is the original 4 letters written for the Creator's Name. Remember that the 3rd letter has both a S & U sound. English doesn't have **one** letter that adequately represents the 3rd letter, so we must use both the S & U letters. (JESUE is also pronounced with 2 syllables. The 1st syllable sounds like the plural of the letter G, as in saying the sentence "Google has 2 G's". But it would **not** be correct to write the letter G in this name, but it has the sound. The 2nd syllable continues & confirms the S sound of the plural of the G sound, and then moves onto the short u sound of the word "us" without the final S of the word "us". Thus we have the total sound of "G's-u" without a long U, but rather with a short u sound.)

All 4 letters of JEUE were considered "vowels", even the J because the Jot/Jota/iota character could be used to have either the J sound, or the E or i sound, depending on the other sounds within the word. Since it was connected with 3 other vowels, it must have the J sound, that's the rule of language.

The U was also a semi-vowel having both the short u vowel sound & consonant S sound. But all 4 letters were considered vowels since they had the connection of possible vowel sounds in certain cases.

But it would be illogical to think that we could **pronounce** the holy name as 4 vowel sounds, even though it was written with 4 vowels. We must have consonant sounds in a word/name. It also would not make any sense to pronounce JEUE with a consonant sound at the beginning followed by 3 vowels without having another consonant sound. In this particular structure of letters, we really need 2 consonant sounds. So we must pronounce the U/S with both the U and S sounds. Thus we have the name of JESUE, NOT pronounced "JE-SUE" but rather "JE's-u" or "G's-u". Remember that the u is short, not long, and is the same short u sound in "us".

The problem with Y name followers is that they try to **force** every Assyrian so called "Hebrew" pronunciation upon every Paleo-Hebrew letter, which is impossible to accurately do, because Paleo-Hebrew and Aramaic are 2 distinct, mostly unrelated languages, as shown in the charts on this page. As I have proven, it is more accurate to place ancient Greek pronunciations upon Paleo-Hebrew.

### **Remembering S Sounds:**

We know that after the Jewish priests transitioned to the Aramaic language & to the Assyrian name of YHWH, that even though the original divine name was banned by Babylon & by the Jewish government rulers, the priests remembered the S sound in the middle of the original true divine name by making the Aramaic S letter with their hands when they performed priestly blessings. They were not allowed to write & speak the divine name, but they used sign language to remember the S sound in the middle of the divine name. There is also reason to believe that they might have even remembered the S sound both in the middle and at the end! The rule of the Greek language, (which actually is the Paleo-Hebrew language because history shows that the Greeks adopted their language from the Hebrews) is that you add the S sound at the end of JESUE to show that it's a male masculine word. Then the u sound blends in with the final E to make one sound mixed with the final S sound, thus we have "Jesus", pronounced "G's-us". Therefore, to say the ancient Paleo-Hebrew divine name of the creator & properly applying all of the rules of language, we should pronounce the ancient Hebrew divine name as "Jesus". Greek is Hebrew. Jesus is Hebrew. Also, English comes mostly from Greek which is Paleo-Hebrew. The USA & British Commonwealth are the modern descendants of the "lost" 10 tribes of Israel & so English still maintains a lot of Hebrew sounds. Even if you disagree,

please at least take the time to finish reading this article because soon I'm going to give you **solid, undeniable proof** about the origins of the Y names of Yeshua, Yahweh, YHWH, Yahshua, etc.

### **Exodus 3:14 The Name At The Burning Bush**

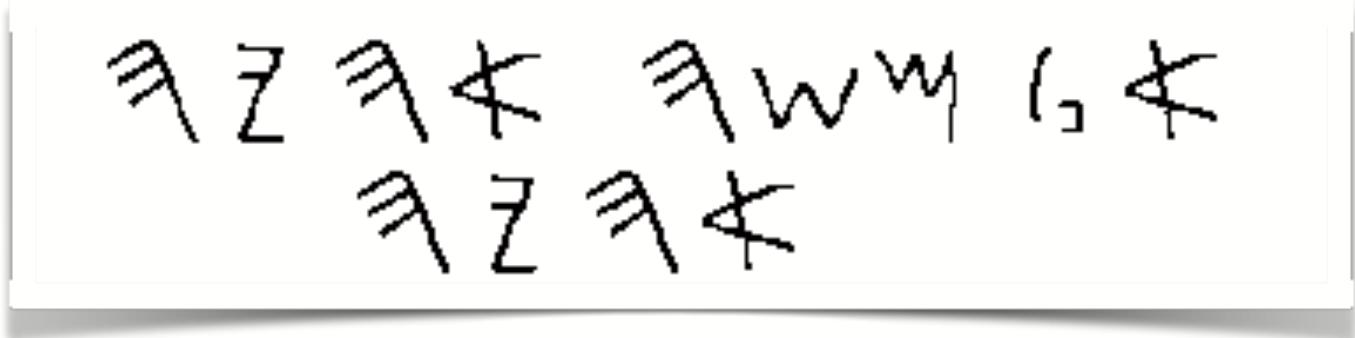
The other main scripture all of us refer to in the discussion of sacred names or concerning the Name of the Creator is Exodus 3:14 which in the KJV says And God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you.

According to Strong's Concordance (a dictionary of the bible), which is actually a concordance of the Babylonian Aramaic Language (when referring to the Old Testament), the words "I AM That I AM" comes from H1961 H1961: "hayah hayah". However in the true Hebrew scriptures of Exo 3:14, it actually said:

**"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH". (Pronounced I-JE Asher I-JE)**

Contrary to what some people say, it was **not** "hayah hayah" and **not** "I Am, I Am". But regardless of what the above sources claim, it also was **not** "EHYEH ASHER EHYEH" because there was no Aramaic or Yiddish letter Y in Paleo-Hebrew.

The following image shows what it would look like in Paleo-Hebrew. Note: This is **not** an image of an actual scroll, but rather is just an example of how it would have been written.



The most important part of this sentence is "EHJEH". So I will explain each letter. In this image, you see 3 words. The 1st word & 3rd word is "EHJEH". Reading from right to left, in the 1st & last word, the last letter looks like a capital letter A on its side, pointing left. Most of the time, that is actually the letter A. But not always. Thousands of years ago, the sounds of both E and A were interchangeable. And there was more than one possible letter/character for the e/E sounds. The next letter, working to the left, looks like a backward F with an extra line, or perhaps like the letter E backwards with an extra long handle. It had the possible sounds of E or EH. The next letter looks like Z with a line through it. But it's the ancient Jota/Jot/Jud that had the sounds of J, I and E. All of these letters depend how what letter and sound is associated next to it. In this case, it has the J sound because of its association with the over vowels in this word. And then the final letter is the backward F/E looking character again. Therefore we have "EHJEH". It's pronounced like the 2 letters "I, G", but the letter G is not an accurate way to write the word/sentence. But it has the sound of saying the 2 English letters "I" and "G". GOD was saying "I am JE", which is the more accurate way to write this sentence. But HE did not use the word "am" in the middle. HE did NOT say "I AM" because thousands of years ago, they did **not** use so many words in a sentence. They spoke very short sentences, with few words. HE said "I JE", which means "I am JE". Now, placing this phrase into the entire 3 word sentence, we have:

**"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH"** It's hard to translate into just 3 or 4 English words. It means

"I am JEH (the h is silent so it's pronounced JE, the same sound in Jesus) the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JEH".

**HE wasn't saying that HIS Name was "EHJEH ASHER EHJEH", but rather HE was speaking a sentence that basically says**

"I am JE the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JE"

or in other words, HE was saying

"I am JE, The Alpha & the Omega, the beginning and the end, the eternal".

**He said that HIS Name is JE** as in Jesus, JE with us, GOD with us.

JE is short for Jesus. In fact, many early New Testaments even abbreviated Jesus as "JE".

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH" is only part of what HE said in [Exodus 3:14](#). After this, HE said "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, 'JESUS HAS SENT ME TO YOU' " Therefore HE first explained WHO HE is (basically 'Alpha & Omega', a very primitive way that man had already known the Creator) in connection with the JE abbreviation of HIS name, and then HE gave the full name!

### **Considering All Things:**

- Considering EHJEH "I (am) JE" in [Exodus 3:14](#) & that it meant that HE is the Alpha & Omega; and JESUS said HE is the A&O in the book of Revelation,
- in [Exo.3:14](#), HE said both JE and JESUE/JESUS,
- and "JESUE/Jesus" in [Exo.6:3](#) and most other places in the bible,
- and "Jesus" abbreviated as just "JE" in many early New Testaments,
- and the name of "Jesus" in both early & modern New Testaments, the conclusion must be that the creator's name in both the Old Testament & New Testament, in Paleo Hebrew, Greek & English is "Jesus". His name does **not** change in different languages, because HE is the creator of all the Earth and all races. It is wrong to try to change the pronunciation of the divine name. His name is HOLY & should not be changed to a different pronunciation in any language. Jesus is his Hebrew name. We respect his Hebrew name & have no need to alter it.

### **More about YHWH & What It Means in Assyrian Babylonian Aramaic:**

The original scriptures DID NOT have the four letter tetragrammaton of YHWH. The 4 letters shown here יְהָוָה are "Modern Hebrew" which is really Babylonian Aramaic. They did **not** appear in the **original** scriptures. Moses did **not** write them. They are NOT Paleo-Hebrew. They are Aramaic (Modern Hebrew) which did not exist during Moses lifetime. Moses would have written during 1446-1406 B.C. in old Paleo-Hebrew.

The language of Aramaic, the language of "YHWH/YHVH", did not exist until around 900 B.C. See Chart #1 and notice the time line at the bottom of that chart. So, how can we say that Moses wrote the Aramaic letters of YHWH/YHVH? We can't! We must admit that the scriptures were translated from one language to another language during each era, just as we witness in our modern times. We must admit that the original name that GOD spoke (and Moses wrote) was NOT the 4 letters YHWH/YHVH which people then translate into Yahweh, Yahshua, Yeshua, Jehovah & a host of other names other than Jesus. The 4 letters YHWH/YHVH & all the translations from it are all Babylonian Aramaic. YHWH/YHVH is actually the tetragrammaton name of Baal. Even the Encyclopedia Britannica 1958 edition, Volume 12, page 996 says

"...Yahweh is not a Hebrew name".

When Israel was taken away into Assyria, Babylon & Egypt, they adapted to many Babylonian customs, traditions, religious beliefs and use of words. The Assyrians & Babylonians even moved into the land of Israel. ([2 Kings 17:24](#)) Before Babylon, they kept the Sabbath from sunrise to sunrise. When they came out of Babylon, they were observing Sabbath from sunset to sunset. They adopted Babylonian names of months. They had adopted the Babylonian Talmud. They also adopted the names of Babylonian gods and Kabbalah witchcraft. Smith Bible Dictionary of 1878, page 207 says that moon worship was re-introduced into Israel by Manasseh around 698 B.C. They called the moon, the Queen of Heaven. People offered drink offerings and cakes. This is all related to the pagan roots of Christmas and the pagan roots of easter. They even changed their alphabet -- from the Paleo-Hebrew to the Aramaic alphabet, reflecting their preference for communicating in Aramaic rather than in Hebrew. In Babylon, they also translated the Paleo-Hebrew scriptures into Chaldean (Babylonian) Aramaic.

So, we therefore see the names of Babylonian gods inserted in place of the true original sacred name that GOD and Moses spoke. Chaldean Babylonian Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew and nearly all existing manuscripts, including the Masoretic text and the majority of the Dead Sea Scrolls are in Babylonian Aramaic. Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from the King James Version Bible created in 1611 under influence of the Roman Catholic pope. Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from any of the Masoretic Text which was copied, edited & distributed by a group of Jews known as the Masoretes between the 7th and 10th centuries A.D. But Jesus, the Apostles &

early Christian Church DID use & quoted from the Greek Septuagint. The Masoretic text also leaves out entire books that were included in the Holy Greek Septuagint.

**Yah** refers to the Egyptian moon god. and is also related to Osiris the Egyptian god of the dead which I have recently been writing about. The Almighty GOD Creator of Heaven and Earth has been bringing all the pieces of the puzzle together, teaching and confirming these truths. During the Assyrian and Babylonian invasions of Israel, Jerusalem & Samaria, the Israelites were not only carried off into Assyria and Babylon but also in Egypt. Also, much of the Assyrian and Babylonian beliefs came from ancient Egypt.

**Iah**, transliterated as Yah, Jah, Jah(w), is a god of the moon in ancient Egyptian religion. His name simply means moon.:

*"By the New Kingdom he was less prominent as a moon deity than the other gods with lunar connections, Thoth and Khonsu. As a result of the functional connection between them he could be identified with either of those deities. Therefore, Iah or Yah can be identified with Thoth or Hotep, a god of the moon."*

Iah (Yah) also seems to have assumed the lunar aspect of Thoth, god of knowledge, writing & calculation; the segments of the moon were used as fractional symbols in writing. Certainly one of the most important aspects of Thot's complex nature is that of a god of writing and of the SCRIBES. Thot is credited by the Ancient Egyptians with the invention of the hieroglyphic writing, the "words of god", evidenced in his epithet "the one who created writing". Therefore, it's easy to understand that Yah is the pagan god of pagan words & pagan scribes! He can often be seen holding a reed pen & a scribe's palette! Among his many epithets "lord of the reed pen" clearly shows his association with these attributes of writing. It is therefore not surprising to see the scribe's palette being presented to Thot, or one of the gods associated with him, in ritual scenes.

Yah and Thoth is related to the pagan moon god named "Sin". Although the names of the moon god was Sin, Thot, Thoth, Yah, Pan, etc...., his title was Al-ilah, meaning "the deity", meaning that he was considered the chief god above all gods. The moon god called Al-ilah was shortened to Allah. The pagans used "Allah" in the names they gave their children. Both Muhammad's dad & uncle had "Allah" as part of their names. Yah/Yahweh is none other than Allah, the Islamic pagan moon god, the arch-enemy of the ONE ETERNAL ALMIGHTY GOD, Jesus THE CHRIST. If you will just keep reading this entire article & click on all links for all the proof, you will see how fully all of this is completely proven beyond any doubt!

Archaeological record shows much proof that the god of the names Yah and Yahweh is the same god of the ancient Assyrian pagan so called "star of David".

**The letters YHWH/YHVH and all translations of it (Yahweh/Jehovah/hallelujah, Yeshua) refer to witchcraft.** Notice in this witchcraft tarot card that each letter of YHWH/YHVH are present between each letter of "tarot". When rotating the opposite direction, tarot would read tora. Why is the Babylonian Aramaic Arabic name doing on the Wicca card? Jewish Kabbalism originated in Assyria.

Witchcraft Tarot cards are Assyrian Jewish Astrology worship of the Hebrew Assyrian language including YHWH. Yahweh Name Cult called "The House of Yahweh" actually uses witchcraft tarot cards to teach that GOD's Name is "Yahweh" & YHWH.

**WITCHES & SATANISTS CHANT THE 4 LETTERS OF YHWH/YHVH!** Now, why would witches & Satanist chant the letters of the TRUE sacred name of the Almighty Creator GOD??? THEY WOULDN'T AND THEY DON'T! THEY ARE ACTUALLY CHANTING THE NAME OF THEIR PAGAN MOON GOD ALLAH/YHWH!

Seller of Satanic Jewelry, sells tarot card jewelry, Freemasonry jewelry & the so called "star of David" and YHWH/YHVH on their satanic merchandise!

- YHWH/YHVH is also related to Nazism.
- The god of YHVH/YHWH is bisexual & transgender.
- Yahweh connected to pagan theory of reincarnation.

## **Greek Septuagint, The Bible that Jesus & the Apostles Used, Almost Identical to Paleo-Hebrew**

### **Chart #4: Comparison of Paleo Hebrew and Greek**

- 1 = North Semitic alphabet (Paleo-Hebrew)
- 2 = Earliest Greek character (9th-6th centuries B.C.)
- 4 = Eastern branch (Ionic)
- 5 = Eastern branch (Attic)
- 7 = Western branch
- 9 = Classic Greek
- 10 = Names of the Greek Letters (those in parentheses =names of letters now discarded in classic Greek)

Both Chart #4 (*left*) and Chart #1 (*top of page*) shows that Greek and Paleo-Hebrew are closely related. Whereas "Modern Hebrew" (& Strong's *Concordance Hebrew*) is closely related to Assyrian Aramaic.

Greek & Paleo-Hebrew look AND sound almost identical. Notice also that Paleo-Hebrew did have vowels!

The Hebrew roots sacred name followers claim that Hebrew did not have vowels. They are talking about "modern" Hebrew which is really Chaldean Aramaic & did not even exist during the lifetime of Moses! Paleo-Hebrew did have vowels and also had a "J" sound as well!

The Truth is that Greek is much closer to the ancient language of the Bible than what modern Hebrew is. Jesus & the apostles used the Greek Septuagint of the Old Testament. It was often quoted in the New Testament by Jesus & the Apostle Paul. Jesus called himself the Alpha and Omega. Hebrew roots people may have a problem with Greek but Jesus did NOT have a problem with Greek! It was almost identical to the old Paleo-Hebrew! Greek & Old Hebrew look and sound alike. GOD has preserved His Word through the Greek Septuagint, what fragments we have of the Old Paleo-Hebrew & through the Alexanderian Text.

### **Jehovah also Pagan**

- NO Jehovah in Hebrew or Aramaic Scrolls.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Scrolls or codex's.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Septuagint second century BC.
- NO Jehovah in Codex Vaticanus 325-350 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Latin Vulgate 405 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Wycliffe's Bible 1380-1388 AD.

The name "Jehovah" first appeared in a BIBLE in 1530, by William Tyndale. Up until 1530, The word Jehovah NEVER appeared in ANY Bible in any translation. NOT in the times of the old testament prophets and not in the time of Jesus and the Apostles. NEVER was Jehovah in the bible until it was added in 1530. The word "Jehovah" (*and Jehovahjireh, Jehovahnissi, Jehovahshalom*) appears a total of only 7 times in the entire King James Bible, all 7 times in the Old Testament.

The Greek Septuagint NEVER uses the word "Jehovah". Jesus and the apostles NEVER used the word "Jehovah". The word never even existed during the original writings of the Old Testament & New Testament!

The name Jehovah was never written or pronounced in any book, scripture, scroll, church or person in all of human history until the 1500's. It was invented by catholic monks. This is proven FACT of History. Stop ignoring the facts and stop using catholic invented name of Jehovah. Furthermore those Catholics invented the name of jehovah by using the satanic chant of yvhv. So not only is jehovah an invented name but it's satanic witchcraft. This is total FACT.

Strong's Concordance says that the word "Jehovah" is Strong's #H3068 - Yehovah. It also points us to the YHWH/YHVH. However, we must remember that Strong's Concordance does NOT point us to the original words of the Old Testament. It only points us to the Aramaic words from the Babylonian Translation of the Old Testament. NOT to the original scriptures when referring to the Old Testament. The word "Yehovah" and the YHWH/YHVH was NEVER in the original scriptures. It only appeared after the Israelites came out of Babylon. Remember that we have already proven that the YHWH/YHVH is witchcraft. The Israelites adopted Kabbalah witchcraft while in Babylon. They translated the Old Testament scriptures into the Babylonian Aramaic Language using Babylonian words that referred to Babylonian gods. The Israelite's removed the True Name of GOD and replaced it with their

Babylonian names for the false gods that they were following. ([Judges 2:11](#)). When the Old Testament was eventually translated into Greek in the Greek Septuagint, they needed to remove all of the Satanic names of YHWH. But neither were they allowed to re-insert the original holy name of JESUS. Therefore they inserted the word "Kurios" which means LORD. This was supposedly done to keep people from profaning the name of GOD.

Let's learn more about the word "Jehovah". The suffix "hovah" is identical to #1943 in Strong's Dictionary and has the meaning of "ruin, mischief."

It is another form of #1942, 'havvah', which is translated "calamity, iniquity, mischief, mischievous (thing), naughtiness, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, substance, very wickedness." Put the two (Je + hovah) together and you get "God of ruin, mischief, calamity, perversion, and wickedness".

Let's examine Exodus 6:3 in the King James Version:

And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of God Almighty (**Elshaddai**), but by My name JEHOVAH (originally JESUS) was I not known to them.

In English, this verse does not make sense because in Gen 22:14 Abraham supposedly called the name of the place where He was going to sacrifice Isaa "Jehovahjireh".

And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said [to] this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen".

How could Abraham name the place after Jehovah if Exodus 6:3 says that Abraham had previously never known GOD by that name!

In Judges 2:11, it tells us that the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim! Who is "Baalim"? Baalim is Strong's H1168 which IS THE SAME AS Strong's H1167. In Hosea 2:16 it says: And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi (husband); and shalt call me no more Baali (a deity in the northern kingdom, variation of the name 'Baal')

"Baali" in this verse is H1180 which comes from 1167. 1180 is a symbolic name for Yah and Jehovah.

Therefore, the Bible tells us that the Israelites forsook the True GOD JEH and served Baalim/Yah/Jehovah!

Hosea 2:17

For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

Context of verse 16-17 is pagan names! It is not talking about English titles of "lord". It is talking about the Babylonian Aramaic Hebrew names of Yah, Yehovah & Jehovah!

## **Hallelujah and Alleluia**

The word "hallelujah" is not even in the King James Version Bible! Only the word "alleluia", only 4 times, only in the Book of Revelation. But even then, it is mistranslated. Hallelujah/halleluyah/Alleluia= 'praise yah' = Praise the moon god. Revelation 19 word "alleluia" in Strong's Concordance points to Strong's G239 hallelouia of Hebrew (Babylonian Aramaic) origin from H1984 and H3050. H1984 means to Praise. H3050 means Yah. Hallelujah and Alleluia means to Praise Yah (the moon god, allah).

Revelation 19:1 alleluia/hallelujah is ἀλληλουϊά. Blue letter bible, Greek Lexicon: G239. Strong's Concordance says it Of Hebrew (actually assyrian Aramaic) origin from the 2 words: לְלִפְנֵי (H1984) and יְהָוָה (H3050). Yet we know that is a lie because in Revelation 19:1 it does NOT say לְלִפְנֵי (H1984) and יְהָוָה (H3050). It says ἀλληλουϊά. The Greek and Assyrian Aramaic letters do NOT match here and they do not come from one another. It is impossible for Greek words to come from Assyrian. These 2 languages are NOT related, therefore it is impossible for G239 to come from H1984 and H3050.

Revelation 19:1 is a quotation of what we will be saying in Heaven at the Marriage supper. Why would we be speaking Assyrian? Of course we will NOT be speaking Assyrian. We will be speaking Greek which is the original Holy Hebrew language. When we click on H3050 it says it is Yah. So it means to praise Yah. We know that Yah is Allah. I have many links in this article that proves that beyond any doubt. It makes plenty of sense that Assyrian people would say Praise Allah. When we click on 1984, it means to shine or give praise. It is the word halal. But this is NOT to be confused with the word halal as in the halal mark of the beast. The halal mark of the beast is a completely different word. It is H2490.

All the other quotations of the Bible of what is said in Heaven is in the Greek language. So that tells me that someone has inserted Assyrian words here.

So what should be in Revelation 19:1? Let see 1984 again: Hebrew Lexicon :: H1984

Look at this section on the above page: Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon. It says it is the sound ellel. That is the first part of the word. The last part is more confusing. It looks like "ia" but that "i" looking character can be the J sound. So I think it's Ja or actually Je. There are MANY cases where bible scholars have misinterpreted the E as an A. It only makes sense to me that it's JE. I cannot prove right now 100% that it ends with the letter E. That's my only weak point in this subject. But why would we be praising JA when the entire bible says Praise JE and Praise JE/Jesus? Therefore I believe that the word that they wrote was ELELUJE, which means "Praise Jesus", which lines up with all other Scripture. It is pronounced "el-e-lu-je" OR else we could just speak English and say "Praise Jesus".

#### **MAJOR Confirmation that Hallelujah/Halleluyah/Alleluia SHOULD be pronounced as "El-E-LU-JE" as in "El-E-Lu-Jesus" which means "Praise Jesus":**

After posting the revelation about "Eleluje" and then sharing this with my wife, She said "that sounds like Eulogy".

I said, "hmm, It does, Look it Up!" It turns out that "eulogy" does NOT mean just a speech at a funeral, but rather a speech of PRAISE to anyone ALIVE or dead. It means Praise! Then after learning what a eulogy really is, a speech of praise, I searched to see if it was a Greek word, and Yes, It is a Greek word used 16 times in the New Testament. It is the Strong's Greek word #2129 εὐλογία eulogia which means "Praise" although KJV translates it as blessing (11x), bounty (2x), bountifully (with G1909) (2x), fair speech (1x). Eulogia is the Greek word used in Praise of Jesus in Revelation 5:12, 13 and 7:12 but translated as blessing.

Look at the Greek Word Eulogia: εὐλογία. Look at alleluia ἀλληλουϊά. Alleluia is longer because it's two words: Praise Yah (the devil Allah). Yet alleluia and Eulogia looks similiar because of the common "praise". Knowing that Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon says that alleluia really should sound like "ellel", and correcting mistranslations and language confusion, and knowing that we should never praise Allah, but only praise Jesus, We finally conclude that what John wrote in Revelation 19 should actually be pronounced as "El-E-Lu-JE" which sounds like "Eulogia" and "JE" (short for Jesus) combined into one word to say "Praise Jesus" in Hebrew/Greek= "ELELuJE"!

#### **Muslims Recognize Hallelujah as a Praise to Allah:**

They pronounce it differently but they do recognize it as Islamic praise. Allah is NOT the Arabic word for god. Allah is the name of the Islamic demon god. Hallelujah is translated into Arabic as "praise Allah". Read from right to left. The word on the left is Allah. You can confirm this by reading the article I wrote about the word "Allah" being part of the 666 that John wrote in Revelation 13:18.

#### **Selah Means Praise the God of Destruction (Praise Allah)**

The word "Selah" appears 71 times in the book of Psalms. It is a VERY mysterious word. Bible scholars seem to be very puzzled about it and they do NOT agree on its meaning. Most people have been taught that it means "to pause", meaning to take a pause to reflect upon what was said. But that's only one possibility and is actually unlikely. The Fact is that "selah" is not even Hebrew. It is Assyrian Aramaic. It did NOT appear in the original scriptures, because the original old testament was NOT Assyrian Aramaic, but rather Paleo-Hebrew. In fact, the NIV accurately removes "Selah" from the scriptures and places it only in the footnotes. Their reasoning is that selah was a musical instruction, rather than something that was meant to be read aloud as part of the actual song. Good reasoning if it really means pause. The Latin Vulgate also does NOT include the word "selah". It was not until the 1500's that the translator Pagninus, who was deeply influenced by Jewish Babylonian witchcraft (Kaballah) & believed that the form of words had a certain power and significance, that "selah" was reintroduced into Latin translations, and from there found its way into the King James Bible.

After Jesus showed me that we should say "El-e-lu-JE" rather than "hallelujah", HE then gave me very strong discernment that "selah" is related to "Allah". So I looked it up and sure enough, Jesus gave me some MAJOR confirmations. First of all, It's Assyrian. NOT Hebrew.

According to the [1907 Jewish Encyclopedia](#) "selah" is highly debated and confusing, but one of the theories is that it is a EULOGY/PRAISE. So Immediately that is a major confirmation. Praise Who? It's ASSYRIAN. Therefore it is praising Allah! The article also concludes that it does NOT mean "pause" but rather "Destroy"! We know that hallelujah means praise Allah, or praise the god of destruction. Therefore there is a major connection between hallelujah and selah. Both are also said to be contracted words. Selah is also said to be a word made from initials. Just as yahweh is made from yhwh. The Jewish Encyclopedia also says that it could mean "Delete" as in that it was a note that a person made to a scroll to remind them to delete something, to delete a word or a verse. Perhaps "selah" is a mark letting us know that a true praise of GOD was removed and replaced with selah or that a verse/word was deleted or was meant to be deleted. I also found that selah could also be spelled "salah" which is the pronunciation of [Salat, the Islamic name for prayer](#). BlueLetterBible says that selah is Strong's H5542 - celah which comes from Strong's H5541 - calah which means valued (2x), trodden down (1x), trodden under foot (1x). If it means to trodden under foot, it's the same as to be made valueless or to destroy or to delete. Yet the context in the book of Psalms shows that it is a eulogy, a praise. Therefore it is praise to Allah, the god of destruction. Salah/selah/salat/alleluja/hallelujah/halleluyah are all the same. It does NOT mean pause. Here is an Islamic article that says selah is the same as salat, to bow and pray to Allah.

The Latin Vulgate used the word "semper" in place of selah. Semper means "always" or "forever". The Holy Greek Septuagint, the translation at the time of Christ, used the word "diapsalma" which meant "apart from the psalm" which might be thought to be a musical interlude OR it could have been a notation that something had been deleted there. A person would NOT say "musical interlude", NOR would they say "selah" which means praise Allah. They would just simply pause. But Selah doe NOT mean pause. Diapsalma means "apart from psalm". Selah does not mean the same. The Assyrian word "Selah" doesn't belong in Scripture. Bottom line: What should we say? When reading the book of Psalms and we come across the word "selah", we should not say anything in its place. Even the diapsalma was not meant to be spoken as part of the scripture. It was either an instruction to how to sing the song OR an acknowledgment that something had been deleted there.

### **Yahshua/Yeshua Means Egyptian Moon God of the Sky or Heaven**

Yah is the Egyptian moon god also known as "Toth". Shu is the Egyptian god of the sky. Put the two words together, you have "Yahshu" or Yahshu, the Egyptian moon god of the sky. Yahshua and all variations of it descend from the pagan moon god name YHWH. Yahshua is also known as Allah. The concordances point Yahshua to the Aramaic/Assyrian witchcraft YHWH. You CANNOT reject yhwh and yahweh and try to hold onto yeshua or yahshua. If yah/yahwah/yhwh are pagan, which very clearly I have already proven, then so is yeshua and yahshua. All these y names are Assyrian, NOT Hebrew and they are ALL Pagan.

### **Yeshua (also spelled Yesu, Y-shua) is an Assyrian word that means "May His Name be Obliterated".**

It is also known as yimakh shemo (machah shem [Psalm 109:13](#), also yimach shemam) , a curse placed after the name of particular enemies of the Jewish people. Yimakh Shemo is usually written or spoken after a persons name to say that you wish his name to be blotted out or obliterated from everyones memory. Yesu (or y-sh'u) is the abbreviation of Yimakh Shemo. Assyrians and Jews say Yesu. English speaking people say Yeshua and Yahshua. In [Acts 4:7-18](#) and [Acts 5:27-42](#) you see the Jewish leaders commanding John and Peter to not preach in the Name of Jesus. Yet the Apostles continued to preach Jesus Name. Following the same pattern of ancient Babylonian and Assyrian kings, the Jewish leaders commanded the Name of the Almighty GOD to not be spoken AND replaced His Real Name with the names of pagan gods in some cases and simply with the word

yeshua in other cases. What better way to obliterate someone's Name than to just say yeshu instead of placing it after their Name. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yimakh\\_shemo](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yimakh_shemo) Orthodox Jews call Jesus 'Yeshua' as a term of blasphemy against Him.

## The Evolution of The Name of The Creator in Old Testament History

Before 605 B.C. Paleo-Hebrew	After 539 B.C. Assyrian Babylonian Targum	By 300-247 B.C. Greek Septuagint	By 405 A.D. Latin Vulgate	Martin Luther German Bible 1534 & Earlier Gothic Bibles 4th Century A.D.	Geneva 1560 & KJV 1611
JESUS	YHWH (What Strong's Concordance points to) Assyrian & Babylonian name of moon god Allah. Chanted by witches & satanists.	Kύριος Kyrios	Dominus	Herr	Jehovah & "The LORD"

[iSawTheLightMinistries.com/sacrednames.html](http://iSawTheLightMinistries.com/sacrednames.html)

**The Creator knew that the pens of the scribes & translators would be corrupted and even substitute the names of Baal for the True Name and foretold it & even prepared for it.**

**Jer. 23:26-27**

**26** How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;  
**27** Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

**Jer. 8:8**

**8** "How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain."  
**9** "The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?"

Many people try to say that GOD would never allow anyone to corrupt His Holy Word and mistranslate the scriptures. Do we not have unholy translations today? Of course we do. The NIV was written by unrepentant, open homosexuals. The NIV is the official bible of the unholy homosexual metropolitan church. It has been mistranslated. There are other translations called the Queen James Bible and other evil translations. GOD's Word is Holy and Perfect. NOT corrupted. However, we DO have corrupted translations. The King James Version is just one more relatively modern corrupted translation of man. More and more modern translations are further twisting GOD's Word based on their personal beliefs. What makes you think that man did not do the same thing in earlier generations? The original Scripture's were HOLY AND PURE. Man's translation's are not pure. The translation that the Israelites brought out of Babylon was not pure. GOD knew that people would add to and take away from the original scriptures and even placed a curse on those that would do it.

**Rev. 22:18**

**18** For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:  
**19** And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

Consider also that the scriptures were actually LOST and then found again in time of Josiah. **2 Kings 22**

### Objection #1

Claim; Jesus Spoke Aramaic.

**FACT**

Yes, Jesus spoke SOME Aramaic as it was a language of his time. There is nothing wrong with speaking a language. However, He also spoke Greek and did so MUCH more than what He did Aramaic. He used the Greek Septuagint Bible and quoted from it. He NEVER quoted any version of the Babylonian pagan names that referred to Allah the moon god.

### **Objection #2**

Claim: Islam was not invented until Muhammad.

#### **FACT**

Actually, Islam existed in old testament times under different names. Muhammad just re-organized it and brought it into more modern times.

### **Niqqud Dot System Invented**

Many people claim that the Hebrew language, in writing, contained a dot system, which is a system of diacritical signs used to represent vowels or distinguish between alternative pronunciations of letters of the Hebrew alphabet. It is called the Niqqud system. However, the Niqqud dot system was not invented until around 1000 A.D., it was invented by the Masoretes. The dot system was added to the Aramaic text. Paleo-Hebrew NEVER included a dot system. This is FACT.

### **Accusation #1: LORD= Baal?**

"Lord" means "Baal", the name of a false god or demon!

#### **FACT**

Actually, the word "lord" is a general title that refers to any master, ruler, owner, leader or husband. The word "lord" is never the actual name for any pagan god. Since, people worshipped false gods, they would of course call their gods by generic titles of lord and god. But these words do NOT refer specifically to any particular deity. People try to point to the Hebrew (Aramaic) word "baal" which SOMETIMES does refer to a pagan deity. However, words can have different meanings in different contexts. We must also look at the original word, then the Aramaic translation and then the Greek and English translations. Just because a bad word was used in one of those translations doesn't mean that every word that ever replaces it is also a bad word. The words "lord" and "God" are NOT names of pagan gods. Baal is. Yhwh is. Yahweh is. Lord is not. GOD is not.

"The fact is that the word "LORD" is a Hebrew word and comes from the Hebrew word "ADOWN" (Strong's #113 & 136 a king or sovereign) from which comes "ADONAI" which is a Hebrew word translated into the Septuagint Greek version of the Old Testament became "Kurios" and both are CORRECTLY translated "LORD" and this refers to kingship or sovereignty".

### **Accusation #2: The Word "GOD"**

The word "God" was originally used by the Teutonic people to refer to their heathen deities according to Websters Dictionary.

#### **FACT**

The word "God" is a title of anything that is worshipped. There is the True One Eternal GOD and there are false "gods". Some people's god is their money. Just because one group of people or some groups of pagans used the word "god" in reference to their "god" doesn't mean the word always refers to false gods. When using the word "God", you know which God you are referring to and so does the person you are talking to and so does God. He knows who you are talking to. He does not mind you using titles when referring to Him, He gives Himself many titles. Anyone with great authority has many titles and names which can be used interchangeably such as Sir, Mister, President, etc. The greater the authority, the more names and titles that person has. This is also true in all of the spirit world.

#### **1 Corinthians 8:5-6**

**5** For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) )

**6** But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

In the Holy scriptures, "Elohim" is used over 200 times to designate FALSE gods. Some of the false gods designated by the word "Elohim" includes Baal, Chemosh, Dagon, Milcom, Nisroch and even the female goddess of sex, Ashtoreth. The word "gods" in the first commandment (Exodus 20:3) is "Elohim" in the orginal Hebrew. Even the word "El", meaning "Mighty One", while used many places to refer to the true God, it is also used many times to refer to false gods. Examples: Exodus 15:11, Exodus 34:14; Deut. 32:12; Dan. 11:36.

### **Accusation #3**

The English word "God" comes from an old Syrian deity "Gawd" and is referred to as Gad in Isa. 65:11 see margin.

### **FACT**

There is NO authority for such a statement. This is no more true than to claim that the Polish word "Bog" came from our English word "bog". To them, the word means an object or being of worship, but to us it means a marshy piece of ground. As for "Gad", one of Jacob's twelve sons was named Gad and thus one of the tribes of Israel is named Gad. Gen. 30:11; Rev. 7:5. One of Gods prophets in Davids day was named "Gad". 2 Sam. 24:11-19. The word "Gad" has a favorable place in the Sacred scriptures, even though there was also a heathen god by that name mentioned in Isa. 65:11; and furthermore there is NO evidence of a connection between the word "Gad" and our English word "God".

<http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/god>

1. Main Entry: 1 god
2. Pronunciation: \gĂăd also 'gōd\
3. Function: noun
4. Etymology: Middle English, from Old English; akin to Old High German got god Date: before 12th century
  - a. capitalized : the supreme or ultimate reality: as a : the Being perfect in power, wisdom, and goodness who is worshipped as creator and ruler of the universe b Christian Science : the incorporeal divine Principle ruling over all as eternal Spirit : infinite Mind
  - b. a being or object believed to have more than natural attributes and powers and to require human worship; specifically : one controlling a particular aspect or part of reality
  - c. a person or thing of supreme value
  - d. a powerful ruler

The following is from: <http://www.websters-online-dictionary.org/definition/god>

1. Definition: God (*Noun*)
  - a. The supernatural being conceived as the perfect and omnipotent and omniscient originator and ruler of the universe; the object of worship in monotheistic religions.
  - b. Any supernatural being worshipped as controlling some part of the world or some aspect of life or who is the personification of a force.
  - c. A man of such superior qualities that he seems like a deity to other people; "he was a god among men".
  - d. A material effigy that is worshipped as a god; "thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image"; "money was his god".
2. Date "God" was first used in popular English literature: sometime before 990. (references)
3. Etymology: God \God\ (g[ō^]d), noun. [Anglo-Saxon god; akin to Old Saxon & Dutch god, Old High German got, German gott, Icelandic gu[eth], go[eth], Swedish & Danish gud, Gothic gup, probably orig. a past participle from a root appearing in Sanskrit h[=u], past participle h[=u]ta, to call upon, invoke, implore. Compare to Goodbye, Gosp. (references)]

### **Accusation #4: Jesus = Zeus???**

Jesus is a heathen name of the false Greek god, Zeus, shortened - Je-zeus. We have been ignorantly worshipping a pagan god as Savior.

### **FACT**

...There is not a single authority in dictionary or any other historical source book that even hints at a possibility of the word "Jesus" having any connection with the Greek god, Zeus. Here are the facts.

Strong's concordance says "Jesus" was written as the word Iesous (but in Greek writing). Strong's claims that the name came from Hebrew 3091 yehoshua, yehooshua. Yet the Truth is that Strong's points to Aramaic (Assyrian) and not Hebrew. It is impossible for Greek to point to Aramaic. The two languages are unrelated. Greek can point to true Paleo-Hebrew but not Aramaic. The Name Jesus did not come from Aramaic. So instead of using Strong's (which points to Aramaic for the old testament), we must examine the Name Jesus in true Hebrew, Paleo-Hebrew or even in Greek. In Greek, the I in Iesous would be pronounced with a J sound. NOT with an I sound. It was the letter called "Jot/iotia", which could carry either an i or j sound. In the first century A.D. and in the era of the 1611 King James translation, they only had one letter for both the i sound and the j sound. But later on,

people developed a separate letter for each sound. But the J sound did exist in both Paleo-Hebrew & Greek during the original writings of the Old & New Testaments. Since Paleo-Hebrew & Greek look alike & sound alike, the rules of the true Hebrew language would apply for the name of a Hebrew person. The rule of the true Hebrew language states that if the Jot/iota comes directly before a vowel sound, it must be pronounced with a J sound. Even the word iota was originally pronounced with the j sound. It was called the Jota, Jot, Jod and Jud. The modern English spelling & sound of the word iota results from Aramaic influence. Language history is very clear that the word iota had the j sound in Paleo Hebrew and Greek.

So when we see the name IESOUS, we therefore would have Jesous. The o is silent. Therefore it would be pronounced Jesus. He heard Jesus and went by Jesus. The Name Jesus was in use during His lifetime. Both Clement of Alexandria (150-215 AD) and Cyril of Jerusalem (313-386 AD) both stated that the name lesous (which they would have pronounced Jesus) was Jesus' original name. NOT that those men were perfect in doctrine, but they did clearly live in the early time era and had much access to the original scriptures and a knowledge of language.

The Bible tells us that Jesus means "GOD with us". Therefore when we go back to Exodus & see that GOD said I-JEH ASHER I-JEH", (H is silent, therefore we pronounce it I-JE ASHER I-JE), we see that JE is the short form of GOD's Name of "Jesus" in the Old Testament. JE with us is Jesus, or GOD with us. Jesus refers back to what GOD said His own Name is. It does not go back to any other person. Many articles proclaim that the word Jesus came from Joshua. Let's examine that claim. Strong's claims that Joshua comes from H3091 yehooshua, yehooshua. Again, that is Aramaic. It comes from the Targum Aramaic translation from Babylon by Jews who were worshipping Assyrian gods. It cannot be trusted.

In Numbers 13:8 We find that Joshua's name was originally Oshea which means "salvation, saves or deliverer". Moses added GOD's Name to the front of "Oshea" and formed a new name "Jeh-Oshea" meaning "GOD saves".

#### **Numbers 13:16**

"These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun Jehoshua".

Notice how they have replaced the ea at the end of his name with ua. That is not correct! It should simply be Jehoshea. Joshua's real name is Jehoshea. His name points to GOD saving the people. Jesus does not point to Jehoshea. Jesus does not point to Joshua. The Name Jesus does not come from Joshua's name. But rather Jehoshea comes from JEH and Jesus comes from JEH. They both point to JEH.

**The Prophets and Apostles NEVER wrote Yhwh, yhvh, yuhu, yah, yahweh, yahshua, yeshua, Jehovah or any version of these words.** They only wrote IESUE and lesous. In the New Testament, they wrote lesous. But the first letter which looks to us as an capital I was called the Jot. It was pronounced with the J sound whenever followed by an vowel such as E. Thus we have Jesous, which we pronounce as Jesus. Thus, the Apostles wrote Jesus but was spelled lesous. It is still Jesus. People claim they wrote Yeshua or yahushua or some other y name. That's a direct LIE. There is absolutely NO PROOF they wrote any y name. There is ONLY Proof that they wrote lesous. It does not matter what Strong's Concordance claims that lesous comes from. It doesn't matter where it comes FROM. It only matters that they actually wrote IESOUS which is sure AND pronounced Jesus which is also sure! Any claim that it comes FROM a y name is false. The y names are Assyrian Aramaic. There is NO connection between Assyrian Aramaic and Greek. Therefore it is IMPOSSIBLE that IESOUS come from any Y name.

#### **Blaspheming GOD!**

In the Hebrew Roots Movement, When a yah name believer uses the spelling "G\_d", they are saying that "God" is pagan, thus "God" is condemnable or damnable. Thus they are truly saying G.D., that is, the bad curse word that no one should ever use! Some people claim that the reason they spell GOD as G\_d is that they are RESPECTING His Name by not spelling the entire word. Yet GOD is NOT His Name! So that excuse does not hold water. Regardless of any human reasoning, it is the spirit of anti-Christ that is causing people to curse GOD with the G-d spelling.

**Jesus is NOT a 4-letter word! How dare anyone to try to turn it into a 4-letter word! Shame on anyone who causes confusion in the church and say that Jesus is a 4-letter word in reference to false gods or the evil one! Jesus is not the evil one! Jesus is the Saviour. Any doctrine that tries to say anything else is not of THE ALMIGHTY!**

I was not confused in my mind and had a great relationship with God in Light until the spirit of religious confusion came against me and my spirit and caused darkness in my life because of the so called sacred names issue, causing me and many others to doubt who they were praying to. I KNOW darkness. Unfortunately I have had more to do with darkness in my life than most people on this planet. But I tell you one thing right here and right now, that I felt much darkness come against me when the yah groups caused my mind to be oppressed with darkness and confusion. People have gotten so caught up with RESEARCH and knowledge that they have forgotten to test the spirits. They say it is confusion to speak with the Gift of the Holy Ghost of speaking in unknown tongues. They say it is confusion to shout praises to God. They say it is confusion to testify in front of a congregation about what God has done for them. But yet they do NOT claim confusion when they tell people that they are praying to demons by

pronouncing the name of Jesus in modern day English! Even though I will lose the support of many of you, I must proclaim that there is Peace in the name of Jesus Christ! The Lord has confirmed this to me many times over! **You need to give up your own understandings (Proverbs 3:5-6) and all your internet pages and reference books and stop and listen to His Voice! What is He telling you?**

### **True meaning of 666 Revealed in Greek Codex Vaticanus**

In 2007, The Almighty GOD, the Alpha and Omega, took me to a location where a copy of the Greek Codex Vaticanus was located. At the time, I did not actually see it and I did not understand what GOD was showing me. Then three years later to the very month, GOD brought the Revelation to me that the Codex Vaticanus revealed the true meaning of 666. It is NOT revealed in the Aramaic Hebrew of Strong's Concordance.

### **Jesus MEANS "GOD WHO SAVES BY WATER"**

We know from scripture that Jesus means "GOD with us". But it also means GOD saves by water. This was another confirmation from GOD concerning all of this. Moses means "saves by water". Notice Josephus, Antiquities, Book II, Chapter 9, Paragraph 6.

*"Hereupon it was that Thermuthis (Pharaoh's daughter) imposed this name Mouses upon him, from what had happened when he was put into the river; for the Egyptians call water by the name of Mo, and such as are saved out of it, by the name of Uses: so by putting these two words together, they imposed this name upon him. And he was, by the confession of all, according to God's prediction, as well for his greatness of mind as for his contempt of difficulties, the best of all the Hebrews, for Abraham was his ancestor of the seventh generation".*

Moses foretold the coming of THE LORD Jesus. In **Deut. 18:15-19** Moses said that a prophet (*Jesus as both GOD in the flesh and as a Prophet*) would follow him. Moses was a foreshadowing of Jesus. Moses was the first mediator between GOD and man. Jesus was the greatest fulfillment of a mediator between GOD and man.

In **Acts 2:38** of KJV it says

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost".

Recently, The Almighty taught me that the action of getting baptized in water is the action of getting Saved. On April 22, 2013 I posted in the newsletter "Prayer of Salvation OR Baptism?" Where does the Bible say we are to teach people a prayer of salvation? Doesn't it say we should go baptizing them? "Repent and say prayer of salvation"? or does it say "repent and be baptized"? "Go ye therefore teaching a prayer of salvation"? NO. Actually, it says "go ye therefore and teach all nations BAPTIZING THEM ...." **Matthew 28:19**

Brother Terry say's

*"I see no example of a sinner's prayer in the Bible. And when I say example I mean someone actually doing it.*

*In Acts 2:37 when these people were pricked in the heart by Peters sermon and they cried out " Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Does Peter say repeat after me?"*

This is one of the many reasons we do need real gatherings. not just television preachers and internet. we need local pastors and evangelist and all of the five fold ministry. baptism is necessary".

On April 23, 2013, I baptized five people in the Name of Jesus. I preached on that day and in previous days that Baptism is the method of Salvation through Jesus Christ. Also in recent days, the Holy Breath/Spirit was telling me that the names Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, etc. were wrong & evil. That I should speak out against them. I had been fighting hard for the Name of "Jesus" for years. And I had been fighting hard against the "sacred names doctrine" that teaches that people MUST use the Yah words. BUT I had thought that it was acceptable for people to use the Yah words as long as they did not deny the Name of Jesus.

But I had felt a great deal of demonic oppression from the Hebrew roots sacred namer's. GOD had shown me that they are NOT saved. They loved the law more than they loved the Almighty. They focus on the law and NOT on the Savior. They focus on Hebrew culture and the so called Hebrew language (which now turns out to be Babylonian Aramaic!). They are blinded by their focus on the Old Covenant. The Almighty has shown me all of this. But I still thought that they could use the Hebrew names as long as they did not deny The Name of Jesus. But the Holy Spirit began to lead me to speak out against those so called Hebrew names as evil. But I did not do so. Until as the Holy Spirit began to press me harder and on April 23, 2013, I saw a post on Facebook that said "there is no Y in Paleo-Hebrew".

So then on the next day, I began researching more about the Hebrew language & my eyes were opened! I SAW THE LIGHT! Later, I spoke over the phone with a sister in Christ who had recently contacted me about her confusion that had come from the Hebrew Roots & Sacred names groups. Christ had recently led her out of those groups as she was now able to see that they were not focusing on Christ but rather on everything else. Like me, she had a spirit of confusion coming against her from those groups. I shared a little bit of this information from the website GOD had just led me to. I explained that the yah names were Babylonian translations. She told me that she had just seen something on the internet about "Yahoo Babylon". But she did not know what it was about.

So I eventually searched the term "Yahoo Babylon" and I was led to see that an Israeli company by the name of "Babylon" (an language translation company) had signed a deal/contract with YAHOO. WOW! What a confirmation! You can't get a better, stronger, more powerful Confirmation than that!!!!!!! The article was even dated 4-24! and leads back to another article from 4-23, the date I baptized those people! EHJEH ASHER EHJEH was teaching me that the yah names were Babylonian AND that HE saves by water (NOT a prayer of Salvation, although people still need to say such a prayer, but then they must repent & be saved via water baptism & receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, the Soul of Christ Crucified, Resurrected & Glorified.

**If you have rejected the Name of "Jesus" or have been baptized into a yah name such as "yahshua" or "yeshua", you have embraced demons! You need Deliverance!, You need to Repent and Be Saved and Baptized in Jesus NAME!** \*\*Jesus is the Correct Name for the Messiah!

## BABYLONIAN PAGAN DEMONIC NAMES

Including but not limited to:

- Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, YHVH, the 4-letter tetragammonton, Yahshua, Yahve, Jehovah, Iaove, IHVH, JHWH, Iah, yahueh, iahueh, iahwah, yahohehah, iahohewah, yahuah, yahuwah, yahwe, iehovah, Yeshua
- Yahoo (I encourage everyone to delete your yahoo groups, addresses, etc.)

**THERE IS ONLY ONE NAME BY WHICH YOU CAN BE SAVED. THAT IS Jesus!** Jesus is the correct name for the Messiah! Jesus is the correct Hebrew Name of GOD. It is NOT Greek nor Latin. It is the English spelling of an ancient Hebrew Name. In the 1611 KJV, Jesus was spelled with an I instead of a J. However, it had a J sound. Greek has a J sound and original Paleo-Hebrew had a J sound. There was no "Y" in ancient Paleo-Hebrew. I am NOT teaching that people MUST speak a secret/hidden/unknown Hebrew name for GOD. The Name Jesus is preached all across the world. This is NOT secret Freemasonry knowledge. This is not salvation reserved for a select few with secret information. I have personally met a very high ranking Freemason who refuses Jesus name, yet he promotes Yeshua name. The YHWH is on Catholic church buildings & on Freemason lodges. This should tell you something! The Old Testament & Old Covenant both pointed toward the arrival of Jesus. If we want to know the Name of The Father, we need to look no farther than Jesus who is the express image & manifestation of The Father with us. The Name of Jesus is the Name of The Father. We do not serve 3 gods or 2 gods. We have only ONE GOD. GOD with us is Jesus. Jesus said that He came in his Father's Name. When a man has his father's name, they both have the exact same name, not a variation of it! Fred Sr. - Fred Jr., Henry Sr. - Henry Jr., Jesus - Jesus. Exact same name! **Acts 4:10-12** says that "Jesus" is the ONLY name by which mankind may be saved. There is no other name of salvation. **Zech. 14:9** says that in the Kingdom, his name will be ONE. We won't be seeing or serving or pronouncing 2 names of GOD.

**Acts 4:10-12** says that "Jesus" is the ONLY name by which mankind may be saved. There is no other name of salvation.  
**Zech. 14:9** says that in the Kingdom, his name will be ONE. We won't be seeing or serving or pronouncing 2 names of GOD.

**Acts 2:38** And Peter said to them, 'Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.'

**Acts 8:16** For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

**Acts 10:48** And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

**Acts 19:5** When they heard [this], they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

## Question #1

What is the most accurate bible translation? What Bible should we use?

## **Answer**

The most accurate bible translation available today is The Alpha Omega Bible. The second most accurate is the New American Standard Version (NASB). None of these translations are 100% perfect to the original scriptures but they do come much closer than the KJV which was produced only because the pope hated the Geneva Bible. The pope & the Church of England wanted a bible that everyone would accept under their religious bondage control. They added more corruption into the already corrupted text.

## **Question #2**

Should we still use the Strong's Concordance?

## **Answer**

Yes. Not all Aramaic words are evil. Only those that point specifically to pagan gods. We should not use the specific names of pagan gods (demons) in place of the Holy Names of The One True Eternal GOD. Strong's can actually be helpful in pointing out which names are the evil ones.

## **More Confirmations after initial release of Article:**

On May 14, 2013, the date of releasing this article, I also received my very first copy of the Greek Septuagint, translated into English by Sir Lancelot C.L. Brenton. First Published in 1851. 14th printing May 2011. After releasing the article and having returned home to rest and read, I discovered to my surprise in the Preface of the book, it states

"It has been preserved in a large number of manuscript copies of the original, and the Great text in Brenton's edition is based on VATICANUS, and early fourth-century manuscript, with some reliance on other texts...".

That is a major Confirmation to me because as I have written, GOD showed me the Codex Vaticanus contains the true meaning of 666. I had even placed that information at the very bottom of the article. So now, I am able to place this confirmation right under that. Even the date of May 14 for me to receive the book is confirmation as GOD uses the number 14 to confirm and reveal certain things to me. I am NOT into numerology. But GOD does use numbers significantly in the Bible. Also, this particular printing of this edition was in May and was the 14th Printing! Wow, Praise GOD for these continued Confirmations.

## **ANOTHER CONFIRMATION: May 15-25, 2013: GOD provides many copies of New American Standard Bible (NASB)**

Today, to my surprise, GOD made available to me MANY MANY copies of the NASB for the grand total low cost of only \$22.84, Yes GOD does Confirm! GOD does speak to His People. HE is Real and Alive! Will you hear what The Spirit is saying to the Churches?

## **MORE Confirmations, May 29, 2013:**

After publishing the article that GOD has given me and after GOD gave me the MANY MANY copies of the New American Standard Bible, as being much more accurate than the King James corruption, I have noticed and come to the comprehension that **demons will actually fight very hard for the King James version but not for the New American Standard Bible**. I was viciously attacked via phone and text and inbox by a woman who had a demon in her. Both her and her family waged intense fleshly war against me and it all started because she would not give up her corrupted King James Version and all of its added sentences and evil words.

After sharing story with a friend of mine, he shared how others had attacked him in similar ways, even threatening to kill him! I am reminded of similar occurrences I have seen and heard of. It is clear to me now that these people are not just angry Christians defending what they think is the only holy,pure bible on Earth, but rather, these are demons fighting for their corrupted translation to defend all the corruption and Babylonian names of blasphemy (**Rev. 17:3**).

A true Christian would make very bold statements. But they would not be fleshly vicious and life threatening like these reports. Demons will FIGHT for the King James translation! The more I study the ancient languages and manuscripts, the more I see the defilement of the King James text. The KJV is the bible of the church of Babylon. Another proof that the "KJV only" people are wrong is the undisputed FACT that the word "LORD" in all capitals were added by the Jews in place of the Name of GOD in the old testament. This is well known and cannot be denied! It's impossible for the KJV to be 100% correct as the KJV only people assert, when in FACT we KNOW that the Jews took out GOD's Name and added "LORD".

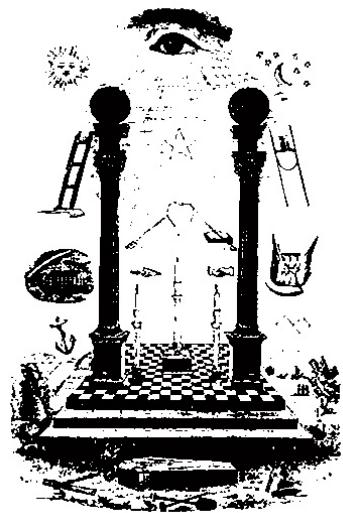
The New American Standard Bible has earned a good, well earned reputation as being an accurate translation. However, the NASB never re-inserted GOD's Name of Jesus in the Old Testament. That's why I HAD TO translate the scriptures in what's called "The Alpha & Omega Bible". The Alpha & Omega Bible includes the books of the bible that were actually removed in 1666, we well as words that appeared in the original scriptures that were removed by the Church of England & the Catholic Church. The A&O Bible restores Jesus' name in the Old Testament.

#### **ANOTHER CONFIRMATION: MASONIC HANDSHAKES IN KING JAMES VERSION**

The ORIGINAL King James Bible had the Masonic handshake all through its pages. That link tries to defend the KJV despite that fact! Which is absolutely ridiculous. It's amazing how people will try to defend evil, even when they have proof of evil. It is no mistake that the drawings of the masonic handshake was chosen to be displayed in the original KJV. I was not going to post this but then GOD confirmed it to me. So the truth is the truth and we must accept the truth and we must accept the revelations from GODs

#### **YHWH is the All Seeing Masonic Eye**

Below is The "Masters Carpet," from The Masonic Monitor in 1820, including the Freemasonry symbols of the Sun, the Moon and the all seeing eye.



Below is the very top portion of the title page from the original KJV Bible. Notice the sun on the left and the moon on the right, just like in Freemasonry symbolism. Notice the Aramaic YHWH in the middle, as the all seeing eye!



YHWH/YHVH is associated with occult pentagrams.

YHVH/YHWH inside triangle/all seeing eye/sun inside the Catholic church, 5th Chapel of the Palace of Versailles in France.



### Each Group with a Name

The True Christians have the Name (Character/Authority/Ownership) of THE FATHER on their foreheads Spiritually. Revelation 22:4 The people who take the mark of the beast (Islam) have the name of Allah upon their foreheads (Spiritually). The woman Babylon (*false church including Islam, catholic church and all daughters and denominations of Islam & of the Catholic Church* is full of blasphemous names (Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, Jehovah, Yeshua, etc.)

**Revelation 17:3-5** New American Standard Bible (NASB)

- 3 And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.  
4 The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality,  
5 and on her forehead a name was written, a mystery, "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

In Exodus 3:14 they have inserted the Assyrian name of yhvh. These are 4 Assyrian letters with no vowels. Where else in the bible do we see letters with no vowels? That would be ONLY in Rev. 13:18 the mark of the beast. 666 is derived from just 3 letters, no vowels! Rev. 13:17 says the mark or THE NAME of the beast. This beast it is talking about is the son of perdition (antichrist) Bashar Assad, the president of Syria. Verse 1 says on his head (FOREHEAD) are blasphemous names. Since he is Syrian, he has Assyrian names. The middle letter/symbol of 666 is actually and literally the name of Allah in Aramaic just like with the yhvh blasphemous names. These blasphemous names on the beast forehead are: Allah, yhvh, yhwh, yah, yahweh, yehovah, Jehovah, yeshua, yahshua and all other variants of the Assyrian names of Assad.

### Update Nov. 11, 2013: Major Confirmations and Clarification on Sacred Names Article:

GOD had already led me to write and explain how that the scriptures had originally been written in True Old Paleo-Hebrew but was translated into the Aramaic language sometime during the Assyrian or Babylonian Captivity. Thus, when they did that, they inserted the names of their Babylonian witchcraft god known as YHWH, yah, jah and yahweh. I had already given TONS of solid undeniable proof of this. GOD has now given me more major confirmations of this.

### New Confirmation

The modern Hebrew (square) script is called "Ashuri", "Ashuri" is the Hebrew name for Assyrian, the name being used to signify the ancestor of the Assyrians, Ashur the son of Shem, the son of Noah (*Genesis 10:22*).

I had previously already written about Asshur and his connections with our modern day King of Syria, son of perdition. The website gives MUCH STRONG POWERFUL UNDENIABLE PROOF that the scriptures were translated from true Hebrew into Assyrian (Aramaic) during the Babylonian captivity and that what everyone is calling Hebrew is actually a form of Aramaic.

Therefore, Strong's concordance, in the Old Testament dictionary part of it, doesn't point to true Hebrew. It points to the Assyrian tongue. The tongue of the Son of Perdition, who is part Jewish yet Syrian. This issue is directly related to Bashar Assad, president of Syria, being the Son of Perdition. When people use "Jehovah, yehovah, yahovah, yahweh, yah, jah, yhwh, yeshua, yahsua, etc", they are invoking anti-Christ spirits upon themselves thereby bringing them into bondage to witchcraft and the spirit of Babylonian confusion. Those that are not delivered from this spirit, will eventually deny Christ in one form or another. I have heard of many people rejecting the New Testament and Christ and the New Covenant and completely converting to Judaism. I have personally witnessed how that the sacred names and Hebrew roots followers are blinded to much truth.

### **UPDATE March 10, 2014: ANOTHER MAJOR CONFIRMATION!!!!**

The so called "Hebrew" writing is also called the "Assyrian Script". That is a FACT! So how can people say that it's not Assyrian? It's Called Assyrian! It looks like Assyrian, it sounds like Assyrian. It's Assyrian!

#### **Isaiah's real name= JEsaias.**

Isaiah is Babylonian pagan name inserted into scripture when the Jews translated the bible from Hebrew into Assyrian during the Babylonian captivity. Isaiah=Isayah. His real name is JE-Saias. In the New Testament, written in Greek, which is the True Hebrew language, Isaiah is called "Esaisa, which Strong's Concordance points back to so called Hebrew which is actually Assyrian and has nothing to do with the Greek/True Hebrew language. But it points back to Yesha'yah, proving that Isaiah is a pagan name, iah at the end of IsalAH is yah. Strong's admits that the correct Isaiah is Jesaiah but keeps the yah at the end. Staying true to the Greek word ending with ias, and preserving the J at the beginning, we now understand that Isaiah's real name is JE-Saias which means GOD saves. It is related to Joshua and Jesus. Ezekiel's Real name is JE-Zekiel Which means "GOD strengthens". Jesus is GOD's real name, Jesus is GOD with us. Jesus is our Saviours' Name! We only have one Savior, not two. JE is the short form of Jesus, just like "Yah" is the short form of Yahweh, the ancient Assyrian name of Allah.

#### **Here are the cleaner, more accurate names for the people in the Bible:**

- Nehemiah=Neemias, Esther=Hadassah, Isaiah=JEsaias, Jeremiah=JEmarias.
- Ezekiel=JEzekiel, Obadiah=Obdias, Jonah=Jonas
- Micah=Michaeas, Zephaniah=Sophanias, Zechariah=Zacharias
- Joshua=JEH-Oshea, Messiah=Messias

### **Additional Confirmations: Update: Sept.8, 2015**

Jesus has called & ordained me to publish the MOST accurate translation of the Holy scriptures that will be available to the common person in the modern times! Since I have started working on the Alpha & Omega Bible, The ALMIGHTY GOD has given me several powerful confirmations of HIS Blessings and anointing on this translation. AND HE has also been giving me the correct words and confirmations of those words. Truly, HE has given me the Holy Spirit inspiration for the correct translation of the Holy scriptures. HE has also given me MORE information, confirmations & proof for everything I have already written & further revelations concerning a divine connection between the name "JE" & the words "Alpha & Omega". When we call HIM JE or Jesus, we ARE calling HIM The Alpha & Omega! This is why Jesus said that HE is the Alpha & Omega! Because HE is the JE with us!

Al-ilah means "the yah", which means "the moon god". Allah Comes from Al-ilah. Which I correctly translate as Al-yah.

#### **FROM: The Trinity Matrix 2008: Your Interactive Guide to the Other Reality**

"The Egyptians may have known Sin as the Moon god Yah or Lah (see Yah-weh, Al-ilah)...The earliest references to Yah refer to the moon in its physical form. Yah or Lah was introduced to Egypt and was mentioned in the ancient writings of Exodus... (See The Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary

by E.A. Wallis Budge and A Dictionary of Egyptian Gods and Goddesses by George Hart). ... The word Hallelu was used among the Bedawi people in the Abyssinia as a salute of the New Moon. (See Briffault v3 110). If the word Hallelu is broken down into syllables al-le-lu, does it not become interesting? Could Al-le-lu actually mean 'Lord the Lunar' or 'Mighty Moon'?

"Alphabet" derives from the Greek Alpha Beta, which derives from Aleph (ox/mighty), and Beth (house/family) in Ancient Hebrew. Aleph is where we get the word Eleph-ant from. As you can see A and E become interchangeable as in El and Al both of which mean 'Lord', mighty or powerful. The pre-Hebraic name for 'god the father of all things' was Yah/Jah/Ja ... " But if we apply what we already know about the true sound of J and the Assyrian use of the Y sound, and applying this same author's statements about A and E being interchangeable, Then I can certainly assert and prove that the original name of the Creator was NOT Yah, Jah or Ja, but rather it was JEH or JE ...

El was the earliest name of God found in the Ancient Negev script used by the Hebrews, meaning 'Lord' or 'The Mighty' represented by the Bull/Ox head/Aleph/Al/El symbol of an A upside down.

Another page: "This being could also have been the same origin of the ancient Moon gods Nanna, Enlil, Sin, Alilah, Yaho, Yahu, Yah and Lah (Al-lah?). Remember that Abraham's Yahweh who could have originally been a god known in Babylon as Ya'u also...."

From [www.blueletterbible.org](http://www.blueletterbible.org) on Exodus 6:3 interlinear on "Jehovah", H3068, Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon :

"...certain ancient writers, who have stated that the God of the Hebrews was called IA (and the Omega symbol)."

Therefore, I being J, we have the letter sound J and then the Alpha and Omega symbols all together. JEH was probably originally written as 3 symbols together before all the letters were formed. The 3 symbols were the J which looked like an I, and then the ox for the Alpha and then the upside down horseshoe for the Omega. When people try to claim that scripture used the Alpha and Tav together, they are lying! There is absolutely no evidence that the Creator was EVER called the Alpha Tav. ONLY the Alpha Omega! Their claim is based on H853 yet H853 is also used in verses that do not even reference the Creator! Therefore CANNOT be a Name of the Creator.

#### **UPDATE Sept.18, 2015**

On Sept. 16, 2015 a 8.3 major earthquake struck the region of Illapel Chile, South America. The tsunami waves were over 15 feet in that region. Lesser waves of 1-3 feet hit Hawaii, Alaska, California and other Pacific regions. The timing of the earthquake helped to bring my attention to the earthquake. There have been larger and more deadly quakes that I didn't pay as much attention to and that I didn't speak about.

This earthquake also hit in the time frame of when I have been working on the Alpha & Omega Translation, Restoration of The scriptures. This is very significant because of the name of the town Illapel. The first 3 letters look the same. So I had to translate what the letters actually were. The first letter is I but in capital, uppercase, so it looks like I which looks like the next two letters L in lowercase. So to understand this word, illapel, a person would need to understand about lowercase and uppercase and how to pronounce each letter and how to distinguish between letters that look THE SAME or similar, yet have different sounds. Part of my current research for the translation of the scriptures involved looking at the word Allah. Allah came from Al-ilah, which would look like Alllah if we do not use the modern L or the modern I since both L and I did not exist in ancient languages. Notice the Illa in Alllah just like in Illapel Chile. 4 letters consecutively look the same in both words! This CANNOT be coincidence!

The first 2 letters of Allah is Al which is Alpha which means "The". The ilah. I have written many times previously about how the modern letter J or j originally looked like the letter I or l in Paleo-Hebrew which is now known as Greek. It has been called by several different names including the "jot, jotta, iota, jud, yud, jod, yod". According to how it was used in a word, it could have the J, Y or I sound (although the Y sound is not as old as the J sound). But now I am also learning that the L originally looked like the capital J. That's very interesting since the y name cults, Hebrew roots cults, claims that there was never a letter J, nor a J sound. I have already proven many times that the jot had a J sound. The FACT is that there was also no Y, E, S, U, V, B, C, D, F, M, P or many other letters originally in Hebrew! ALL letters have evolved over the millenniums. But there WERE such sounds (& pictures that represented them) just like there was also the J sound. The Yah name cults do NOT tell you this documented FACT!

But now there is also proof that there was also a letter that looked like J. It was called the Lambda/Lamed. It is the modern letter L. At different times in history, it looked like the letter J, I, Y, ^ and v. In ancient languages, different letters/picture words took on more than one sound & were sometimes interchangeable. For example, the Al (Alpha) could also be sounded or spelled "EL" and it is the origin of the first sound in "elephant". So both Al & El is correct. The A & E has been interchangeable in many words. But that is mostly because of people's lack of understanding of how & when to use A and when to use E. But sometimes, it really doesn't matter. Just like the Lambda had different appearances, it also had different sounds in different languages and in different time eras. When used in combination with an Jot (i,y,j), the L pretty much either became silent and/or helped determine

whether the jot had an J, Y or I sound. In modern language, the Allah is pronounced like AL-La. But I believe that is due to a lack of understanding that in ancient times the combination of the Yud/Jot and the Lamba would NOT have the L sound, but rather the Y sound, especially in Aramaic/Arabic. So Al-lilah should be pronounced Al-Yah, meaning "The Yah", meaning the moon god known as "Sin", "Yah" & Yahweh/YHWH/YHVH/Yahshua/Yeshua. We have tons of proof that Yah was the moon god & that he is now known as Allah. So we should not deny that Allah was at one time pronounced "AL-Yah".

The Illapel earthquake helped me to know that Jesus kept bringing me back to the il combination until I fully understood and proclaimed this revelation. It confirms again who yah is AND that "Al" = "The", and therefore vice versa: "The" = "Al" or "The Alpha". The name Allah is NOT the true "Alpha". Allah is a counterfeit of Theos and of The Alpha and Omega, just as Yah is a counterfeit of Jesus. Do I think or proclaim that Jesus killed 11 people and shook the city of Illapel only so that I could receive the fullness of this revelation? NO. But I do know that HE does things for MANY purposes and can use world events to open the eyes of His People. All Praise, Honor and Blessings to JE, who is JE with us, Jesus!

### **UPDATE Sept.20, 2015**

On Sept. 18, 2015 I posted on how that THE ETERNAL ALMIGHTY CREATOR showed me how that the letter L can sometimes have the Y sound. (El and AL does NOT have the Y sound unless an "i" is present). After posting the newsletter, my wife read it and she shared with me how that the L in her name have the Y sound in Spanish. I did NOT know that! So that was a HUGE confirmation! Then last night, I noticed that some Hebrew roots Y name people call THE CREATOR "Eliyah" which shows the liy combination that I was talking about and continues to confirm that "yah" and all the Y names are actually Allah and are not really referring to THE CREATOR A/O JE/Jesus at all. They are referring to Satan. These Hebrew roots cults are Satan worshippers. Like I have been saying for years, they are NOT your brothers and sisters. They are NOT Saved. They are Vampires. They are extremely dangerous and we need to stay as far away from them as possible. Yes there ARE SOME FEW people among them that are the chosen Elect. But they are very few in number and if they are truly followers of Jesus, They WILL eventually come out from among them and denounce all those evil Y names, and except the Holy Names of Jesus, JE, Alpha, Omega, The Mighty O, The Alpha & Omega, Christ, LORD, Theos, THE ALMIGHTY, THE EVERLASTING, THE ETERNAL, The First, The Last, The Beginning, The End, The Word of THEOS, The Logos, Wonderful, Counselor, Father, Son, Son of Man, Son of THEOS, The Lamb of THEOS, and a Name that no man knows. But all the Y names are evil: Yah, yahweh, yhwh, yhvh, yahshua, yeshua, Eliyah, aliyah, allyah, Allah, alilah, etc are all evil.

### **Update March 29, 2016: Old Reference Works**

I have a copy of the 1878 "Smith's Pronouncing Bible Dictionary". Not only does it give definitions, but tells you how to pronounce the words. For the section on "Jesus", it has "JE'SUS". And it even says that in the Hebrew it had the J sound. Smith's Bible Dictionary is a very well known and respected and trust worthy reference work. Recently, I was able to attain a hard copy of the 1611 KJV Bible. This is the ONLY 1611 KJV I have ever seen in my life except on the internet. Most people have a 1873 KJV which is much different from the 1611 KJV. The 1611 included several more books called "the Apocrypha" which were taken out of the KJV in 1666. Also, the language is the older English. King James is written as "King lames" which proves that the Jot/iota character that looked like an I, had the J sound whenever it was used as the first letter of a word followed by a vowel sound. This is the case through out the 1611 KJV. The Y name cults admit that the change in the letters did not occur until after 1611. We KNOW that King James had the J sound. NO ONE claims that it should be King Yames.

### **Update Sept 15, 2017: Testimony From a Reader:**

From Colin in Canada:

*"Hi Tim, I read your article on the "Y" names. First of all, it pleased me to see your "about me" section and that you actually stick to biblical truths (seventh day sabbath, holy days, etc.). That got me extremely interested in reading more. I too had some demonic experiences happening, and would dream repeatedly of trying to cast out names in "yeshua" and there was absolutely no power. Then, things started to get a little weirder and some physical scratching was heard outside of my room; for nearly a week, at the same time, twice a night. I prayed in yeshua's name and nothing; then I kept having dreams about using the name of Jesus, and there WAS power in His name. So, last week I decided to try and use the name of Jesus, and it hasn't come back since! That prompted me to look deeper into this whole name issue, thus leading me to your website. It was certainly a blessing in my life- so praise Jesus".*

I Saw The Light Ministries has received several testimonies identical to and others very similar to this testimony. It's very clear that the Y names such as yeshua, yahweh, yhwh, yahshua and all variations of such Assyrian names are evil and demonic. Demons are NOT afraid of the y names, but they do flee in Jesus Name!

The Assyrian origins of Christmas, Assyrian origins of Easter, Assyrian origins of the Trinity doctrine, Assyrian origins of the so called star of David, Assyrian origins of the yah names, All point toward the Assyrian son of perdition and the Assyrian invasion of the nations.

**Do you disagree?** We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph. 4:11-16. May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

**This article was written/published April 2013. Last edited/updated: May 15, 2017**

To this very day, NO person has sent **any** proof that any of this article is incorrect. There has been many to **claim** that it's wrong, but no person has been able to prove any of this article wrong. The bible says to **prove** all things. It's not enough to just huff & puff & claim it's wrong. You must prove it!

## **What is done away with?**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/doneaway.html>

Are ALL of Gods Laws "done away" with? What is done away? What has been replaced? What is the Old Covenant? What is abolished? Let's Examine the Scriptures!

One of the most important, yet rarely taught, verses concerning this subject is the direct words of Jesus Christ in **Matthew 5:17-18**

**17** Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

**18** For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

### **Understanding Matthew 5:17-18 There are 3 statements in these verses:**

#### **1. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets..."**

He did NOT come to delete the Old Testament. We SHOULD still read and learn from the Old Testament. The New Testament quotes the Old Testament at least 263 times! So the people who say that we should not consider the Old Testament, do not know what they are talking about. In no way/shape/form did Jesus delete the books of the Old Testament. He only replaced the Old Covenant Contract / ceremonial ordinances.

He did not come to remove/destroy all law. He did not come to make us a lawless people. **Jer. 31:33, Hebrews 8:10, 10:16** says HE would write His LAW in our hearts. So, very clearly there remains some law. The only question should be WHICH laws. To say ALL law is done away or that there is no law at all, is a great deception and totally non-biblical. Jesus very clearly taught the 10 Commandments which are moral laws which still remain.

#### **2. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.**

HE CAME TO FULFILL. NOT Destroy. That's a big difference. Yet millions of people are teaching that Jesus destroyed all law. Fulfill means to bring to fullness. (To bring it to its full meaning and purpose) That's entirely opposite from doing away with.

#### **3. "For verily (truly) I say unto you, Till Heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass (perish/go away) from the law, till all be fulfilled".**

This speaks of the end of this current universe (heaven) and this current Earth. This therefore also speaks of the coming New Heavens (universe) and new Earth. NOT UNTIL THEN is all (everything) fulfilled!

The Sabbath and some of the other Holy Days foreshadow the coming 1,000 years, White Throne Judgment and New Heavens and New Earth. They are NOT completely fulfilled until ALL of that occurs.

Yet, we know that SOME law WAS done away, such as circumcision and animal sacrifices. That's extremely clear in the New Testament. So, We must also understand WHAT LAW is not done away and what law is NOT done away. Yet, you may say, But **Matthew 5:18** just said, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled? We must understand WHAT HE MEANT by "law". Therefore we must keep reading the entire chapter of **Matthew 5**. When we do that, it becomes very clear that "the Law" that HE said would not be done away until the New heavens and New Earth IS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. HE was NOT talking about the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. If we were to believe that HE was speaking about animal sacrifices and circumcision, that would be in direct conflict with the rest of the New Testament. So, let's KEEP READING IN MATTHEW 5 and we will discover that it was definitely the Ten Commandments HE was speaking of.

#### **Matt. 5:19-22,28**

**19** Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

**20** For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

**21** Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill (**6th commandment**); and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

**22** But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Matt. 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery (**7th commandment**):

**28** But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

**Matt. 5:33-34**

**33** Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

**34** But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne (**3rd Commandment**):

## Two Covenants

The temporary ceremonial law's, such as animal sacrifices, under the old covenant were weak in that they were very physical and had to be done repeatedly day after day with no eternal salvation. It was temporary and with temporary reward.

All "Law" has not been done away/destroyed but rather the OLD COVENANT has been replaced with a New and Better Covenant. Just because the Old Covenant was done away with does not mean that there is no law. Some Laws of GOD existed even BEFORE the Old Covenant.

**Exo. 16:4** Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

**Exo. 16:28** And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

**Exo. 18:16** When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. (**All 3 of these verses were BEFORE the Mount Sinai Covenant!**)

The Old Covenant WAS done away with and replaced with the New Covenant. A covenant is not a law. A Covenant is an legal agreement, a contract, between two parties, GOD and man, which INCLUDES laws and regulates how those laws are to be carried out and list it's rewards/blessings of keeping the Covenant and consequences of breaking the covenant. GOD does not want us to be a lawless nation/people. Without law there is confusion and chaos. Law is Good. Law is Holy. But we need to follow law in the Spirit in which it is meant to be. Under the old Covenant the law was written in stone and had to followed by the letter, which we repeatedly broke and had to sacrifice another animal again. Under the New Covenant, The Law of the Ten Commandments has not been done away but rather still exist but is now written in our hearts and we are to follow the spiritual principal of the Law first and foremost. Under the New Covenant, we receive forgiveness of sins through the Precious Blood of Jesus Christ, the Eternal Passover Lamb of GOD. The Old Covenant and it's laws were the milk to teach us how to live Holy and Righteously. The law of ordinances was our school master. But we did not attain eternal life nor righteousness under the law of ordinances. We still sinned often. The law of ordinances condemns us. We learned lessons but were still unable to attain Righteousness just thru the temporary ceremonial laws.

**Let's take a look at some of the temporary milk (schoolmaster) law of ordinances and look at the spiritual principal/purpose of each one and how Jesus completely fulfilled them.**

## Circumcision

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To consecrate the Israelite male to GOD.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: After Jesus was baptized, crucified, resurrected and ascended back into Heaven, He sent us the Promise of the Holy Ghost. Through the Holy Spirit dwelling in us, we are no longer Gentile nor lost. And we are consecrated to GOD via the Blood of Jesus and by the Holy Spirit. We are now circumcised in the Heart under the New Covenant, not in the flesh nor in the letter of the law. The original purpose of circumcision is now fulfilled in the Spirit of the Law that we are now a Holy People unto GOD.

Circumcision is done away because it has been so totally fulfilled. But also it's been replaced because circumcision was a physical ritual ceremonial law. Now, we live under the spiritual law.

**Romans 2:29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

**Galatians 3:28** There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Please also read the chapter of **Galatians 5**.

## **Blood/animal sacrifice**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: There must be a payment/consequence for sin (Romans 6:23) and a way to receive forgiveness of sins. Someone/something must die. There must be a penalty paid.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Christ became our Passover Lamb for us. He paid the price for our sins. His Blood atoned for our sins. We are forgiven. He died for us But we must accept and embrace that Sacrifice and live by the rest of the Covenant.

If you kill a lamb or goat for Passover, you are saying that the Blood of Jesus was not sufficient for you!

**1 Cor. 5:7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

Romans 6:10 Romans 8:3; 2 Cor.5:21; Hebrews 9:13-28 Hebrews.10:4; 1 Peter 3:18

## **Stoning**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To punish the sinner.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Jesus is now the Judge and He is the ONE who will both Judge and Punish, Not the street mob. John 8:1-11 Some law is DONE AWAY because it has been so totally fulfilled. IT is very clear that circumcision and stoning is done away!

## **Tzitzit/Tassels**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: **Numbers 15:38** blue and white Tassels were worn TO REMIND the ancient Hebrews to keep the 10 Commandments.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: We no longer need tassels! Jesus reminded us and reminds us to keep the 10 Commandments. He IS the Word of GOD. His Holy Spirit abiding/dwelling in us reminds us to keep the ENTIRE Word of GOD. The Holy Ghost reminds us, brings all things into remembrance, reminds us to keep the commandments. **John 14:26, Luke 22:19, 1 Cor.11:24-25, Exo. 20:8.**

## **Unclean Meats**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: The main reason for laws concerning clean and unclean food is the same as for other laws concerning clean and unclean. To preserve the sanctity of Israel as God's Holy People. (see **Lev. 11:44**) Uncleanness typified sin & defilement.

Jesus Complete Fulfillment: Jesus became the Passover Lamb sacrificed for our sins. Animals no longer represent/typify sin, because the old covenant of animal sacrifice was replaced by Christ, our High Priest, who did what no other priest could do. Therefore animals no longer need to represent the clean and unclean because physical animals are not part of the New Covenant. Jesus cleansed all meats. It's NOT that which goes into the mouth that defiles a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defiles a man. I refrained from eating pork, shrimp, etc. for around 24 years until GOD opened my eyes to the FACT that He did cleanse all meats and that these meats will be Provision in the Great Tribulation. Please click here to read the article ([www.isawthelightministries.com/meats.html](http://www.isawthelightministries.com/meats.html)) which explains this in detail.

The old school master laws/ordinances of Stoning, wearing tassels, circumcision, unclean meats and sacrificing of animals are all done away because they are were all replaced with JESUS Christ as the eternal Passover Lamb. Those ordinances are no longer needed.

## **Now let's take a look at some laws that we STILL NEED and are NOT done away with.**

### **10 Commandments**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: A set of laws that instruct us how to show our love toward God and how to treat one another in Love, that we may be a Holy People, not lawless, not violent, Holy unto the LORD, in Peace, Joy and Love. Jesus Fulfillment (bringing back to its real spiritual purpose in its fullness) BUT NOT DONE AWAY: Jesus is the Word of GOD. **John 1:1-16**

Jesus is the Way, The Truth and The Life. The Holy Spirit produces the fruits of the Spirit including Love.

Yet the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross/tree/stake did Nothing to remove the need to Love GOD and to Love your fellow man, which the Ten Commandments guide us in.

NONE of the 10 Commandments were destroyed, done away with or abolished. The 10 Commandments are and have always been spiritual moral laws, NOT ceremonial. The 10 Commandments existed BEFORE, during and after the old covenant. It was a sin to murder, steal, bear false witness, commit adultery and break the Sabbath even before Mount Sinai.

Jesus made it clear that we are to keep the 10 Commandments in the Spirit of the Law.

That does NOT mean LESS, but rather MORE, to the fullness of their purpose.

**Matt. 5:19** Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

**Matt. 5:21** Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill (6th commandment); and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

**Matt. 5:22** But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

**Matt. 5:27** Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery (7th commandment):

**Matt. 5:28** But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

**Matt. 5:33** Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

**Matt. 5:34** But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne (3rd Commandment):

**Matt. 22:36** Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

**Matt. 5:37** Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

**Matt. 5:38** This is the first and great commandment.

**Matt. 5:39** And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

**Matt. 5:40** On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

#### **Mark 10:17-22**

**17** And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

**18** And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

**19** Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

**20** And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

**21** Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

**22** And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

A person can keep the letter of the law of the commandments and not be keeping the spirit of the law of the commandments which is to Love GOD first and to also love one another as thy self.

## **The Weekly Sabbath**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To remember GOD as Creator, that He created all things AND to give man a physical rest on a weekly basis on the same day GOD rested. And to give man an appointed day of Worship.

Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus is the Creator (See [Jesus is LORD](#) article). He rested the Seventh Day. He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day. He gives us rest from the letter of the law and from our sins. He is our Peace. He is our Comfort. We enter into rest thru Him but we are also still appointed the same day of rest to remember, to commemorate what GOD started at creation and to take the physical rest that our bodies need and to have a set ordained time to worship. We worship every day but we are still appointed a set time for worship as well. This is The Third Commandment. None of the Commandments were destroyed or abolished. To fulfill does not mean to do less but rather more. "Thou shalt not kill" is now ALSO "thou shalt not hate". "Thou shalt not commit adultery" is now ALSO "thou shalt not look upon a woman to lust after her".

"Remember the Sabbath Day to Keep it Holy, Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work But the Seventh Day is The Sabbath of the LORD thy GOD..." is NOT "do not keep the 7th Day as a Sabbath", but Rather that we should continue to keep and remember this day but start doing so in even more of a

spiritual sense. That is, we should make sure we go to church and actually WORSHIP on this day (Lev. 23:3; Hebrews 10:24-26), but it doesn't have to be in a physical temple, it can be in a house church or in a basement or in a barn. But we are NOT to neglect having church with other people (Hebrews 10). AND WE SHOULD TAKE THE TIME TO REST ON THIS DAY. The spiritual aspects of the Sabbath is Worship and Rest. But we should not be legalistic about it to the point of going hungry, leaving our car in the ditch, leaving our friends at the airport with no one to pick them up, etc. It is acceptable to buy a can of soda from the vending machine on the Sabbath because the reason that we don't buy or sell on the Sabbath is because we don't want to force labor on someone else on the Day of Rest. But with a vending machine, we are not forcing any human labor to occur on the Sabbath, so the Spirit of the Law is not broken. A police officer, firefighter or a doctor that is called in on an Emergency on the Sabbath is not breaking the Spirit of the Law because the Main Principal of the Commandments is to LOVE another and to take care of one another, not to hurt one another. To refuse to go to help someone on the Sabbath is to BREAK the Commandments!

**Matt. 12:1-13**

- 1** At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
- 2** But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.
- 3** But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;
- 4** How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?
- 5** Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?
- 6** But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.
- 7** But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
- 8** For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
- 9** And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
- 10** And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
- 11** And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
- 12** How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.
- 13** Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

**But we are NOT ONLY to keep the Spirit of the Law but we are ALSO to worship Him in Truth.**

**John 4:23** But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

**John 4:24** God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH.

The Facts show that the Sabbath was always the 7th Day, Saturday, NOT Sunday. The Bible gives absolutely no instruction to change the Sabbath from the 7th Day to the 1st day of the week. Just because the disciples met on the first day of the week in Acts 20:7 and collected offerings on the 1st day of the week in 1 Cor:16:2 does NOT mean that the Sabbath was switched to a different day. They also met on the Sabbath in Acts 13:14, 42, 44; Acts 17:2, Acts 18:4. They also met daily in Acts 2:46,47 Acts 3:2, Acts 5:42.

To attend SUN-day services rather than the 7th Day Sabbath is wrong and it is a sin. It is under a deception that the day was changed by GOD. It was NOT changed by GOD, it was changed by men (the catholic church, as a compromise with paganism), who did not have the authority to do so. That is recorded history. Look it up. There is nothing wrong with going to church on Sunday or worshipping on Sunday just as it would not be wrong to do so on Wednesday or Thursday or any other day of the week, AS LONG AS YOU ARE ALSO OBSERVING THE TRUE SABBATH DAY ON SATURDAY AND AS LONG AS YOU ARE NOT ATTENDING IN A BABYLONIAN CHURCH (traditional denominations) when you are attending on Sundays. It is wrong to reject the true Sabbath Day and stay under a deception and continue to accept and teach the traditions of men over the Commandments of GOD. (Matthew 15:9). We must Worship Him in Spirit AND in TRUTH. (John 4:23-24).

**Hebrews shows that there still remains a observance of the Sabbath on the 7th Day:**

**Hebrews 4:1-11**

- 1** Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest (G2663, *reposing down, rest.*) any of you should seem to come short of it.
- 2** For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- 3** For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (*you don't have to work, you too can rest on the 7th day as GOD himself also did. But don't think that your works, that is your keeping of the Sabbath, is going to EARN you Salvation, you must also enter in Spiritually and depend of the Blood of Jesus which also was pre-ordained before the foundation of the Earth.*)
- 4** For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest (G2664 *to settle down, that is, literally to colonize, or figuratively to desist: - cease, give rest*) the seventh day from all his works.
- 5** And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
- 6** Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: (*they refused to rest on the seventh day AND they refused to rest in the assurance that they could trust in GOD and rely on Him*)
- 7** Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
- 8** For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. (*some people try to say that this should be translated Joshua. But that is NOT true! They DID enter into rest under Joshua! Read Joshua 1:13, 21:44, 22:4. Jesus did NOT speak to them of another day of the week for them to rest. He clarified the upgrade in the law concerning adultery, hate, swearing and that it's not what enters the mouth that defiles the man (the cleansing of the unclean meats) but He did NOT speak of changing the day of the week. He did not come to change the day of worship and rest. But He did come to give us Rest from our own legalism. But it's not legalism to go to church on the Sabbath, it's remembrance and worship.*)
- 9** There remaineth therefore a rest (G4520 *sabbatismos A KEEPING/OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH*. From a derivative of G4521; *the Sabbath (that is, Shabbath), or day of weekly repose from secular avocations (also the observance or institution itself);*) to the people of God. (*remaineth is the opposite of change*)
- 10** For he that is entered into his rest (G2663), he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. (*how did GOD cease from his?*)
- 11** Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Let us not fall short of either side of this edification. This is both spiritual (forehead) and in action (hand). Exo. 13:9, Deut. 6:8, 11:18. Let's not be just a hearer of the word but also a doer of the word. James 2:17-26. The Sabbath and the Holy Days present a picture of GOD's Plans. The Sabbath also pictures the 7000 years of mankind with the Millennium being the 7th Day or the 7th Thousandth year. Observing the Sabbath on the 7th Day of the week helps us to understand Prophecy and GOD's over all creation plan and our future destiny.

### **JESUS HAS NOT YET COMPLETELY FULFILLED THE SABBATH DAY AND HOLY DAYS:**

The Sabbath and Holy Days picture the First Resurrection, first 1,000 years reign of Christ on Earth, the 2nd Resurrection, the short season, the Great White Throne Judgment and the Coming Paradise of the New heavens and new Earth. Therefore these Sabbath's are not yet completely fulfilled. They remain Till Heaven and earth pass.

### **The Holy Days**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To Remember/Commemorate historical events as well as to picture/foreshadow future events. To teach us GOD's Plans.  
 Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus is the Passover Lamb, the removal of our leaven, the first begotten, the first fruits, The Soon coming King, the atonement for our sins and our eternal tree of Life. These days are NOT done away with, but rather just made more perfect when kept in the Spirit of the Law. The disciples and apostles continued to keep the Holy Days well after the ascension of Jesus Christ. And there is prophecy of us keeping them AFTER Jesus Returns. The Sabbath and Holy Days picture the First Resurrection, first 1,000 years reign of Christ on Earth, the 2nd Resurrection, the short season, the Great White Throne Judgment and the Coming Paradise of the New heavens and new Earth. Therefore these Sabbath's are not yet completely fulfilled. They remain Till Heaven and earth pass.

### **Keeping of the Holy Days AFTER Christ returned to Heaven**

- 7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:  
**8** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

**Acts 12:3** And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (*Then were the days of unleavened bread.*)  
**Acts 12:4** And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter (Passover, NOT Easter! G3957 πάσχα pascha pas'-khah the Passover (the meal, the day, the festival or the special sacrifices connected with it): - Passover.) to bring him forth to the people.

**Act 2:1** And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

**Act 20:16** For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

**1Co 16:8** But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

### **Prophecy of Holidays/Holy Days AFTER CHRIST RETURN TO EARTH in future!**

**Zechariah 14:1-21, Isa. 66:23**

**Isa. 66:23** And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

### **Tithing**

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To support the Levite (ministers), the House of GOD, the work of the House of GOD, the widow, fatherless and the needy. That the Levite could focus on the work of the Kingdom and not go hungry.

Jesus Partial Fulfillment: Jesus was the First Begotten and the First Fruits!

The Father gave His Very Best, in the Spirit of Love! Christ gave of His Own Flesh.

Yet Tithing is still needed today to provide for the financial needs of the church and of the poor and needy.

The sacrifice of Jesus on the cross/tree/stake did nothing to remove all financial needs of human beings and of the church.

Christ made it very clear that we are to think of others and to help those in need AND that we are to do one and NOT NEGLECT the other in reference to tithing (**Matt. 23:23**). LOVE and GIVING is the spiritual principal of tithing. With what measure that we give, we shall be given to. We should give and not grudgingly. In the Spirit of the Law, you can now give to any individual or group in need. It is not required to be given only to the Levite. UNDER the letter of the law, if you had 10 apples and you also had 10 mouths to feed and this was the only food you had to feed your family, you MUST still give away one of the 10 apples. One of the members of your family would have to either go hungry or else take a bite from each of the other apples. IN the Spirit of the Law, the purpose of tithing is to support the Levite, the widow, the fatherless AND the poor & needy. Well, if this is the only food you have to feed your large family, then YOU are considered to be the one in need! Therefore IN the Spirit of the Law, you are NOT required to give that apple away to someone else outside the household. Charity starts at home. Provide for your family. Do not neglect the needs of your own family. But this is NOT license for a poor family to never tithe/give alms. I've seen many poor people give to other poor people, give to charity, share half of what's on their plate, share half their money, etc. Many poor people know more about sharing and giving than do most middle income and high income people. So it's NOT the poor that I need to preach to. The spiritual principal of planting a seed is a real spiritual principal which works and produces fruit for both parties. Tithing was NOT done away with or destroyed but rather was made perfect in that it is now to be done in the Spirit of the Law. The New Covenant is NOT license to neglect the ministers, pastors, evangelist, the House of GOD, the widow, the fatherless and the poor & needy. 10% should still be the rule of thumb to generally go by as the Spirit of the Law did NOT LESSEN the laws but rather ADDS TO the laws. Ten percent really isn't very much at all. If my check is \$200.00, Ten percent is only one twenty dollar bill. Surely, I can spare a twenty dollar bill to help the work of the Kingdom or to help those who are less fortunate than myself. We do NOT need to pay tithes on our gross income. We pay tithes ONLY on our NET income, only on our increase, including money and on food that we raise in the garden. In everything that we do, financially and otherwise, we always give the first, the best and ten percent to THE ALMIGHTY. It is a great SPIRITUAL principal to live by! Many people who actively teach AGAINST tithing claim that they still give to GOD but just according to any amount that they decide upon. That would be great if EVERYONE gave generously and selflessly, but the REALITY is that the great majority of people, even among the best of Christians, will NOT give 10% or more if they do NOT BELIEVE that it is necessary. The majority of people who actively preach against tithes, would STILL be against tithes if "Tithe" meant only 5%!!!! Without a standard guideline/law for everyone to

go by, the financial state of the poor & needy and of the work of the Church will NOT be met by the people, therefore forcing the true ministers of GOD to sacrifice greatly (and far beyond what GOD requires) for the sake of the work.

### **Grace NOT license to Sin!**

We are no longer UNDER the Law, it's no longer a yoke of burden, BUT GOD's Kingdom is NOT a lawless government, His Laws are now written in our hearts and now we keep the laws of GOD in the Spirit of the Law and not in the old letter of the law. Sin is the transgression of the law. We do not want to be found as lawless people like bank robbers and others who also break righteous good laws.

**Matt. 19:17** And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

**John 14:15** If ye love me, keep my commandments.

**John 14:21** He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

**Romans 3:31** Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

**Acts 24:14** But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

**What is sin?** **1 John 3:4** Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

**Romans 3:31** Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

### **The Upgrade of the Law of GOD**

He said He would write the law in our hearts! Why would He write something in our hearts if the thing He is writing is done away with! The law is now Spiritual, NOT done away with and not turned "bad"! In fact it has gone wireless! Now instead of being required to go by the very letter of the law as written in stone, we are encouraged to go by the Spiritual principal of that law.

### **Every nation has laws!**

What would a nation be without laws? Total Chaos!

We, the people of God, are a Holy Nation.

**1 Peter 2:9** "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Yes, according to the Old AND New Testament Scriptures, we are a Holy Nation. We are ambassadors of the Kingdom of God. What good is an ambassador of a nation if he represents a lawless nation? Do we not have honor? Honor your Father and your mother? How do you do that? With respect through obedience! If you don't obey your father, He says you don't respect Him and then He punishes you. How can He punish you if there was no law to break? He is righteous! He is not unfair. His laws are not grievous.

It is interesting that the same people who say "the law is done away with" are the same ones who say "thou shalt not commit adultery", "homosexuality is a sin", "do not lie, steal or cheat", "give your tithes to God", "do not do drugs, do not smoke", "do not curse", etc. etc. etc. Seems to me, that they do have laws. It's just that they want to pick WHICH laws they recognize. I'm sure the only laws on this website that people disagree with is that we are to keep the Holy Days and Sabbaths of the LORD (and perhaps you might disagree with tithing). Does not every nation have days of celebration? Does not the U.S. have the 4th of July to show respect and honor to the founders of this nation? How much more should we celebrate and show honor/praise to the Greatest King and Kingdom?

You have no problem keeping the pagan celebration days that was instituted in the Roman and Babylon empires. Why do you resist the Holy Days of the Kingdom of God? Why do you not want to give up your customs and traditions of x-mas and easter that was handed down to you by tradition? Why do you not want to submit to a great authority? Every knee will bow and every tongue will confess. But NOW is the time to submit to the authority of

God. How does He have authority without instructions? He does have instructions/laws and He does want us to obey. We have the SAME problem today as Paul and Jesus and Moses and Noah did! People want to celebrate Baal instead of the true Eternal God. Who is your God? What are His laws? How do you show Him respect and Honor? Do you NOT obey him? Of course you do, but let's do so in the Spirit of the Law. Here's a fictional example of a child who still keeps the letter of the law:

The family housed burned down. They later discovered that they had left the stove on and their 11 year old son had seen that the stove had been left on. When his dad asked him "Hey Charlie, why didn't you turn the stove off, if you had noticed it!" And Charlie responded "you told me to never touch the stove".

## **Two Laws: Difference between The Law of GOD and the Law of Moses**

### **Difference between the old covenant ordinance laws and the Law of GOD**

**Exodus 31:18** Who WROTE the 2 tables of stone (ten commandments)?

**Deuteronomy 31:9** Who wrote this law? (old covenant)

Read **Deuteronomy 4:36; 5:22**

Who SPOKE the 10 Commandments to all the assembly?

Again, Who wrote them?

Moses was not the mediator of the Ten Commandments, GOD spoke them directly to the people.

Then the temporary ceremonial laws, ordinances, were added because of transgressions (people's sins).

**Galatians 3:19**

Moses was the mediator of the sacrificial laws of the old covenant. GOD gave them to Moses to deliver to the people. Moses acted as the mediator between GOD and man with the old ritual and ceremonial laws including the unclean meats and circumcision.

**Deuteronomy 4:13-14**

Notice GOD "commanded you to perform, even ten commandments" AND

"the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments".

Notice again in **2 Kings 21:8** "i commanded them" and "moses commanded them".

**Daniel 9:11** "thy law" and "the law of moses"

Notice within the 10 Commandments, in **Exo. 20:6**, GOD calls the 10 Commandments "MY commandments".

In **Exodus 25:16**, Where did GOD command Moses to place the Testimony/Ten Commandments that GOD would give?

Circle One: in the SIDE of the Ark or INTO the Ark

In **Deuteronomy 31:24-26**, Where was the Law of Moses placed? in the Side of the Ark or INTO the Ark

Does GOD still expect us to sacrifice animals today? **Hebrews 10:8-12** Yes or NO

Does GOD still expect us to not kill, not steal, not commit adultery? Yes or NO

**James 2:10-11** If you break one commandment, do you break them all? Yes or NO

Is there such a thing as sin currently right now in our modern era? Yes or NO

**1 John 3:4** What is Sin?

If no law exist, then sin does not exist.

If sin exist, then some law also still exist. Not the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. But nevertheless, some law still exist.

## The Law versus the Blood

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/lawvsblood.html>

The Blood of Jesus Christ over this article!

I know many people are going to be greatly offended by this article but it's time to Stand for the Total Truth and **warn the people so that they may repent.**

### I dare you to read the following Holy Scriptures!

**Galatians 5:1-18**

**1 STAND** fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (What yoke of bondage? The Old Laws! See also Acts 15:10-15 Seeking to attain justification/righteousness/salvation via legalism breeds a self-righteous critical spirit, critical of those true followers of Christ who are NOT focused on a legalistic approach to the Law.)

**2** Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. (Why then does SOME people in the Hebrew Roots Cult teach that you MUST be circumcised?)

**3** For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. (you do NOT want to be a debtor to do the Whole Law, despite what ALL the Hebrew Roots Teachers say!)

**4** Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. (if you are justified by the law, which is what they teach, then you are not covered by grace, you are NOT covered by the Blood! Your messiah is the Torah, Not Christ!)

**5** For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

**6** For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

**7** Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? (the Hebrew roots teachers are the ones who are hindering you!!! You need to run away from these dangerous people!)

**8** This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you!

**9** A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

**10** I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

**11** And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

**12** I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

**13** For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Liberty/Grace is NOT license to sin {disobey/transgress the Law}. Not all of GOD's Laws are done away. But some ARE, such as circumcision, stoning, ritual cleansings, animal sacrifice and unclean meats.)

**14** For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. (what did that say???? "ALL THE LAW IS FULFILLED", how? BY love! not done away, but fulfilled which means it has been changed, it's come to a fullness, it's come to a new point, a better place. The Spirit of the Law now prevails.)

**15** But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

**16** This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

**17** For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

**18** But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. (the law is no longer such a burden as the Hebrew roots teachers would have you to be under.)

### I dare you to read the following eye opening Holy Scriptures!

**2 Cor. 3:1-18**

**1** Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

**2** Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

**3** Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

- 4** And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 5** Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;
- 6** Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
- 7** But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: (**the old covenant was glorious! But that glory faded away!** **The reason for the veil over Moses' face was NOT so that they could not see the glory, but rather so they, the Hebrews, could NOT see the FADING OF THE GLORY OF THE OLD COVENANT!** Why would we want to return back to our roots? We have something much better NOW!)
- 8** How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- 9** For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
- 10** For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
- 11** For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
- 12** Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
- 13** And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: (**so they could not see the fading! Can you see the fading? or are you still blinded by the Hebrew roots and the old ways?**)
- 14** But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.
- 15** But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.
- 16** Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. (**return to the torah? NO, It says TURN TO THE LORD!**)
- 17** Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
- 18** But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

There are many people who are spending much time, energy and focus on the Torah, Hebrew roots and the sacred names doctrine, striving about words and Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth (2 Tim. 2:14 and 2 Tim.3:7). They are teaching that righteousness and salvation comes by and thru the torah. They refuse to say "JESUS". They refuse to say "GOD" and "LORD" as if these are 4 letter words. They think these words refer to a demon named baal. they are of the Hebrew roots cult. They are the modern days pharisees that JESUS called hypocrites (Matt. 23:15 and many other places). They say they respect GOD but blasphemy Him! Many of them have caused people to no longer believe in the writings of Paul or in ANY of the New Testament. Some are teaching that Jesus did not exist from all eternity but was created at birth, even to the point where now they have caused some to no longer believe that Jesus was the Messiah! The Bible tells us that we shall know them by their fruits (Matt. 7:16-29). I don't like the rotten fruits I am seeing from these people who still have the old veil over their eyes. The word says that the veil of the old covenant is removed when they turn to Christ! (2 Cor. 3) Therefore they do NOT know Christ. They are Not under the BLOOD! They are under the Law. They are NOT saved! The ancient Hebrews were saved under the law UNTIL the Blood of Jesus activated the New Covenant. Now the only way ANY one is Saved is Only thru Jesus, NOT any other way. Anyone that climbeth up any other way is a thief and a robber (John 10:1).

In the last few days I've heard GOD say STAND. Time is short and a lot of people think they are safe when they are totally lost. Its time we stand strong with boldness like never before. Its time we scream aloud. (Isa. 58:1) I hate to sound mean or unloving or unacceptable but GOD has opened my eyes to know that these people are not only lost but also a danger to weak and new Christians. I must warn you to distance yourself from these people and their teachings! The spider web is very crafty and they can easily pull you into the same snare of the devil and cause you to fall from Grace and return to the bondage that Paul warned us about!

## **TURN TO JE-SUS! AND YOU SHALL BE SAVED**

## **The Sabbath**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sabbath.html>

## **The Weekly Day of Rest & Assembly (known as the Sabbath), 7th Day, 1st Day or What?**

**NOTE:** My purpose for teaching the weekly day of rest & assembly (known as the sabbath) is NOT to condemn or judge any person. We all must follow GOD according to what our current understandings are according to GOD's Will for our lives today. With that said, I do think that over time, All of GOD's People will eventually be brought into unity of one faith and one doctrine. Therefore it is still necessary to provide the proper teaching on the weekly day of rest & assembly (known as the Sabbath). With that said, I now hereby provide this teaching for the edification of the Church. GOD bless.

There is MUCH proof that God wants us to keep the Weekly Day of Rest & Assembly on the 7th day of the week and to KEEP it Holy. The 7th day of the week is Saturday. Out of all the 10 Commandments, it's the only commandment Christians try to say was done away or changed. It's the only Commandment in which God used the words "Remember" and "Keep" in the same verse in the account of the 10 Commandments in Exodus 20 because He knew it would be the one we would have a hard time accepting. There is NO evidence that He did away with the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Jesus and the apostles and the early church kept the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

### **Hebrews shows that there still remains a observance of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.**

#### **Hebrews 4:1-11**

- 1** Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest (**G2663, reposing down, rest.**) any of you should seem to come short of it.
- 2** For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- 3** For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (**you don't have to work, you too can rest on the 7th day as GOD himself also did. But don't think that your works, that is your keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, is going to EARN you Salvation, you must also enter in Spiritually and depend of the Blood of Jesus which also was pre-ordained before the foundation of the Earth.**)
- 4** For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest (**G2664 to settle down, that is, literally to colonize, or figuratively to desist: - cease, give rest**) the seventh day from all his works.
- 5** And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
- 6** Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: (**they refused to rest on the seventh day AND they refused to rest in the assurance that they could trust in GOD and rely on Him**)
- 7** Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
- 8** For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. (**some people try to say that this should be translated Joshua. But that is NOT true! They DID enter into rest under Joshua! Read Joshua 1:13, 21:44, 22:4. Jesus did NOT speak to them of another day of the week for them to rest. He clarified the upgrade in the law concerning adultery, hate, swearing and that it's not what enters the mouth that defiles the man (the cleansing of the unclean meats) but He did NOT speak of changing the day of the week. He did not come to change the day of worship and rest. But He did come to give us Rest from our own legalism. But it's not legalism to go to church on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, it's remembrance and worship.**)
- 9** There remaineth therefore a rest (**G4520 sabbatismos A KEEPING/OBSERVANCE of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. From a derivative of G4521; the Shabbath, the Assyrian Aramaic word which is now applied to the day of weekly repose from secular avocations, also the observance or institution itself**) to the people of God. (**remaineth is the opposite of change**)
- 10** For he that is entered into his rest (**G2663**), he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. (**how did GOD cease from his?**)
- 11** Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Let us not fall short of either side of this edification. This is both spiritual (forehead) and in action (hand). Exo. 13:9, Deut. 6:8, 11:18. Let's not be just a hearer of the word but also a doer of the word. James 2:17-26. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and the Holy Days present a picture of GOD's Plans. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly also pictures the 7000 years of mankind with the Millennium being the 7th Day or the 7th Thousandth year. Observing the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly helps us to understand Prophecy and GOD's over all creation plan and our future destiny.

What "rest" is verse 9 speaking about? The original Greek word in this verse is "sabbatismos", pronounced säb-bä-tç-smo's, a keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly! The other "rest" in each of the above verses is "katapausis" which is a putting to rest. Verse 8 is saying Jesus did not give another day! If He had given us Sunday for a rest, He would have told us so! Some translations say "Joshua" instead of Jesus. It's the same Greek Word. But is it talking about Jesus OR Joshua? It's talking about Jesus! Some people render this as that the People did not receive rest under Joshua.

However, the truth is that they DID receive Rest under Joshua!

**Joshua 1:13** Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

**Joshua 21:44** And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Who did not receive Rest? It was the people in the day of Moses, wandering in the wilderness for 40 years because of Unbelief! But the people who made it to the promised Land did enter in (into the Promised Land/Rest):

**Hebrews 3:17-19**

**17** But with whom was he grieved forty years? [was it] not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

**18** And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest (promised land), but to them that believed not?

**19** So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

So clearly it IS talking about Jesus, that He did not give us a different day. There still remains a keeping of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly to the People of GOD. It's Clear.

Vs. 10= as GOD did from His. How did GOD rest from His Work? By resting on the 7th Day. Period.

Vs. 7= limited= specify, fenced, declared, ordained.

Spiritual Principal/Purpose: To remember GOD as Creator, that He created all things AND to give man a physical rest on a weekly basis on the same day GOD rested. And to give man an appointed day of Worship

## **Jesus Fulfillment**

Jesus is the Creator (See Jesus is LORD article). He rested the Seventh Day. He went into the synagogue on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. He gives us rest from the letter of the law and from our sins. He is our Peace. He is our Comfort. We enter into rest through Him but we are also still appointed the same day of rest to remember, to commemorate what GOD started at creation and to take the physical rest that our bodies do need and to have a set time to worship. We worship every day but we are still appointed a set time for worship as well. This is The Fourth Commandment. None of the Commandments were destroyed or abolished. To fulfill does not mean to do less but rather more. "*Thou shalt not kill*" is now ALSO "*thou shalt not hate*". "*Thou shalt not commit adultery*" is now ALSO "*thou shalt not look upon a woman to lust after her*".

"Remember the Sabbath Day to Keep it Holy, Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work But the Seventh Day is The Sabbath of the LORD thy GOD..."

It is NOT "*do not keep the 7th Day as a Sabbath*", but Rather that we should continue to keep and remember this day but start doing so in even more of a spiritual sense. That is, we should make sure we go to church and actually WORSHIP on this day (Lev. 23:3, Hebrews 10:24-26), but it doesn't have to be in a physical temple, it can be in a living congregation or in a basement or in a barn. But we are NOT to neglect having church with other people (Hebrews 10). **AND WE SHOULD TAKE THE TIME TO REST ON THIS DAY.**

The spiritual aspects of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is Worship and Rest. But we should not be legalistic about it to the point of going hungry, leaving our car in the ditch, leaving our friends at the airport with no one to pick them up, etc.

It is acceptable to buy a can of soda from the vending machine on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly because the reason that we don't buy or sell on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is because we don't want to force labor on someone else on the Day of Rest. But with a vending machine, we are not forcing any human labor to occur on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, so the Spirit of the Law is not broken. A police officer, firefighter or a doctor that is called in on an Emergency on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is not breaking the Spirit of the Law because the Main Principal of the Commandments is to LOVE another and to take care of one another, not to hurt one another. To refuse to go to help someone on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is to BREAK the Commandments!

**Matt. 12:1-13**

**1** At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

**2** But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

**3** But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

**4** How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but

only for the priests?

**5** Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

**6** But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

**7** But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

**8** For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

**9** And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

**10** And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

**11** And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

**12** How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

**13** Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

### **But we are not only to keep the Spirit of the Law but we are also to worship Him in Truth.**

#### **John 4:23-24**

**23** But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

**24** God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH.

Many people argue that as long as we keep a weekly Rest & Assembly one day a week, it doesn't matter which day. But God commanded the 7th day, not the 1st day and not just any day. He did NOT say pick a day. And he said to keep it holy. He did NOT say keep it holy until any certain event. He never changed it or revoked it.

The Facts show that the weekly Day of Rest & Assembly was always the 7th Day, Saturday, NOT Sunday. The Bible gives absolutely no instruction to change the weekly Day Rest & Assembly from the 7th Day to the 1st day of the week. **Just because the disciples met on the first day of the week in Acts 20:7 and collected offerings on the 1st day of the week in 1 Cor.16:2 does NOT mean that the weekly Day of Rest & Assembly was switched to a different day. They also met on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in Acts 13:14, 42, 44; Acts 17:2, Acts 18:4.**

**They also met daily in Acts 2:46,47 Acts 3:2, Acts 5:42.**

It is a deception that the day was changed by GOD. It was NOT changed by GOD, it was changed by men (the Catholic church, as a compromise with paganism) who did not have the authority to do so. That is recorded history. Look it up. It is wrong to stay under a deception and continue to accept and teach the traditions of men over the Commandments of GOD. (Matthew 15:9). We must Worship Him in Spirit AND in TRUTH. (John 4:23-24). I pray and encourage you to grow into the full knowledge of the Will of GOD.

### **Not Keeping 7th Day: Same As Committing Murder or Adultery**

JE-sus recently revealed to me that not keeping the weekly commanded 7th Day is just as serious as committing murder or adultery. The observance of the 7th Day is one of the Ten Commandments, JUST LIKE murder and adultery. Is the First Commandment serious? The Second? The Third? (The Fourth Commandment is the 7th Day), The Fifth? The Sixth? The Seventh? The Eighth? The Ninth? The Tenth?

I am sure that the majority of people reading this article would agree that ALL of the OTHER nine Commandments are all extremely serious. Yet the majority of people that THINK they are saved, do NOT believe that the Fourth Commandment is serious! Babylon (man's religions) has taught people to completely disrespect/disregard the Fourth Holy Commandment of JE-sus Christ! According to James 2:7-13, if you break one Commandment, you break them ALL, and if you do not commit adultery, but do murder, then you are guilty of both and of breaking all the Commandments. All of the Commandments are tied together. You cannot remove one. All of them are based on whether or not you love and show love to JE-sus and to people. If you break any of the Commandments, including the 7th Day, you show that you do not truly Love and Respect The Creator that commanded that we do these Commandments.

**1 John 2:3-6 (KJV 1611)**

**3** "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

**4** He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

**5** But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

**6** He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

### **Objection:**

Romans 14 says that no day is different than the other.

### **Answer:**

Romans 14 NEVER says that the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is done away with. It never says that you can just pick a day of your choosing. People need to stop adding into the Word of GOD what they think it should say.

Let's read and examine Romans 14:1-23 (KJV):

**1** Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

**2** For one believeth that he may EAT all things: another, who is weak, EATETH HERBS. (Right away, we must acknowledge it's talking about FOOD.)

**3** Let not him that EATeth despise him that EATeth not; and let not him which EATeth not judge him that EATeth: for God hath received him.

**4** Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. (JUDGING ABOUT FOOD)

**5** One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (CONTEXT REMAINS ABOUT FOOD. JUDGING WHETHER SOMEONE IS EATING OR NOT EATING MEATS ON CERTAIN DAYS. FAST DAYS. THIS HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH HOLY DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY!)

**6** He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that EATeth, EATeth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that EATeth not, to the Lord he EATeth not, and giveth God thanks. (THE WORD "DAY" AND "EAT" IS IN THE SAME VERSE. THE WORDS EAT, MEAT, DRINK, WINE ARE THRU OUT THE ENTIRE CHAPTER. WE MUST REALIZE THE ENTIRE CONTEXT IS FOOD. NOT DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY. SOME PEOPLE WERE REGARDING SPECIAL FAST DAYS. OTHERS WERE NOT. THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH DAYS OF REST AND ASSEMBLY).

**7** For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

**8** For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

**9** For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

**10** But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

**11** For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

**12** So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

**13** Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

**14** I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be UNCLEAN, to him it is UNCLEAN.

**15** But if thy brother be grieved with thy MEAT, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy MEAT, for whom Christ died.

**16** Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

**17** For the kingdom of God is not MEAT AND DRINK; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

**18** For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

**19** Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

**20** For MEAT destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who EATeth with offence.

**21** It is good neither to EAT flesh, nor to DRINK WINE, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

**22** Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

**23** And he that doubteth is damned if he EAT, because he EATeth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

In Romans 14, the word "eat" appears 14 times!, meat 4 times, herbs 1 time, unclean 3 times, drink 2 times, wine 1 time. The words "sabbath, feast days, festivals, rest, holy days, holy convocations, assembly" NEVER appears in Romans 14. So VERY clearly the context is FOOD, NOT days of rest & assembly!

**Weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly & 10 Commandments intact BEFORE Old Covenant instituted, during Old Covenant and AFTER Old Covenant.**

In Genesis 2:1-3 we see that JE-sus created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly at creation. Mark 2:27-28 confirms that JE-sus created the

weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly at creation. NOT at Mount Sinai. The creation was thousands of years before the Old Covenant. It doesn't make sense that GOD would create it during creation and then lay it aside for thousands of years to be instituted for the first time at Mount Sinai. JEsus created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly on the day after HE created Adam & Eve. So very clearly GOD would have told Adam & Eve about the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly that HE had just made. Adam and Eve was already in existence before the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Then GOD created the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Do you really believe that Adam and Eve never knew anything about the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly? Very clearly GOD instructed Adam & Eve concerning the 10 Commandments including the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Adam, Eve, Cain, Abel, all knew that it was wrong to kill, to commit adultery, to steal, to bear false witness and to break the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

All of these laws were enforced from the beginning of creation. These are spiritual laws which govern right and wrong. They are just as much intact as the law of gravity which was also created at creation. Jesus spoke of the 10 Commandments when HE said that none of the law and the prophets would be done away with until these heavens (universe) and Earth pass away (at the beginning of the New Heavens and Earth after the millennium reign of Christ on Earth in the future). Some people try to apply **Matthew 5:18** to every law of the old covenant. But JEsus was speaking specifically of only the Law of the 10 Commandments. See the entire context of chapter 5 to see that HE only spoke of the 10 Commandments. HE was NOT talking about unclean meats, circumcision, killing of goats and other elements of the temporary old covenant.

In **Genesis 4:1–7**, the "in process of time" (as written in the KJV) that it is referring to is the end of the days of the week, the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. In my bible, in the margin, it says "end of days". It is NOT referring to the end of time. The context is the family of Adam & Eve coming to Worship Services on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. The 2 sons bring their offerings at the appointed time, at the end of the days of the week. Even many of the well known and respected bible scholars that DON'T believe in the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, such as Adam Clarke, admit that this was speaking about the "Sabbath Day".

**Genesis 26:5** says "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws". But how can that be if the 10 Commandments and laws did not exist until Mount Sinai? We also see in Exodus 5 that GOD wanted Moses and the Israelites to go 3 days journey to keep a Feast unto THE LORD. This was before Mount Sinai. In **Exo. 12**, they kept the Passover and the Days of Unleavened bread before Mount Sinai. In **Exo. 16** they kept the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly before Mount Sinai.

Feast Days and weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly AFTER JE-sus Returns: **Isaiah 66:23**

"And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD".

This is talking about during the millennium rule of Christ on Earth in the future after HE returns.

See **Zech. 14** which is even more clear that the Feast of Tabernacles will be kept after HE returns, and it won't just be the Jews. It will be ALL Nations including the Gentiles that will be expected and required to observe the Holidays of Our Kingdom of GOD. The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days were NEVER meant to be just for the Jews only. The Jews are only the tribe of Judah. But there were 12 tribes of Israel. Even the gentile servants and visitors that worked and lived with the 12 tribes were also expected to observe the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days.

### **Churches Admit Bible Never Changed Day of Sabbath**

*(Thanks to brother Johnny for his part in this research.)*

#### **Roman Catholic Church**

"You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we (Catholics) never sanctify."

(Source: "The Faith of Our Fathers" page 111 by James Cardinal Gibbons.)

"Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday (Sabbath), but shall work on that Day. But the Lord's Day, they shall especially honour; and as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out from Christ."

(Source: The Catholic Church Council of Laodicea. Around 364 AD)

#### **Constantine (Roman Emperor & leader of Roman Catholic Church from 306 to 337 AD)**

"On the venerable Day of the sun (sounds like N. Korean sun worship. The Sun was universally celebrated as the invincible guide & protector of Constantine.) let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits: because it often happens that another Day is not so suitable for grain sowing or for vine planting: lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost." (Source: Constantine 321 A.D.)

#### FATHER ENRIGHT AGAIN

He Continues His Offer of \$1,000 for a Sunday Text.

*The Industrial American*, published at Harlan, Iowa, in its issue of Dec. 19, 1889, contains a notice of a sermon in the Catholic church of that place on Sunday, Dec. 15. After stating that his remarks on Sunday observance created something of a sensation, it presents what was said on that subject, from which we make the following extract. A Catholic on such a subject does not speak at random. What he says is the voice of the Catholic Church, and Protestants have to meet it. Will they pay heed to it? He said:—

Take, for instance, the day we celebrate—Sunday. What right have the Protestant churches to observe that day?—None whatever. You say it is to obey the commandment, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." But Sunday is not the Sabbath according to the Bible and the record of time. Every one knows that Sunday is the first day of the week, while Saturday is the seventh day and the Sabbath, the day consecrated as a day of rest. It is so recognized in all civilized nations. I have repeatedly offered \$1,000 to any one who will furnish any proof from the Bible that Sunday is the day we are bound to keep, and no one has called for the money. If any person in this town will show me any scripture for it, I will to-morrow evening publicly acknowledge it, and thank him for it. It was the Holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week. And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea, a. d. 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath, and urged all persons to labor on the seventh day under penalty of anathema.

Which church does the whole civilized world obey? Protestants call it every horrible name they can think of,—antichrist, the scarlet-colored beast, Babylon, etc., and at the same time profess great reverence for the Bible; and yet by their solemn act of keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the power of the Catholic Church. The Bible says: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," but the Catholic Church says no, keep the first day of the week; and the whole world bows in submission.

#### The So Called "Church Of Christ"

"I do not believe that the Lord's day came in the room of the Jewish Sabbath, or that the Sabbath was changed from the seventh to the first day." (Source: Alexander Campbell, Washington Reporter, October 8, 1821.)

#### Methodist Church

"Take the matter of Sunday...there is no passage telling Christians to keep that day, or to transfer the Jewish Sabbath to that day." (Source: Harris Franklin Rall, Christian Advocate, July 2, 1942.)

#### Congregationalist

"The current notion that Christ and His apostles authoritatively substituted the first day for the seventh, is absolutely without any authority in the New Testament."

(Source: Dr. Lyman Abbott, Christian Union, January 19, 1882.)

#### Lutheran Church

"The observance of the Lord's day (Sunday) is founded not on any command of God, but on the authority of the church."

(Source: Augsburg Confession of Faith.)

Quoted in Catholic Sabbath Manual, part 2, Chapter 1, Section 10.)

#### Episcopal Church

"Is there any command in the New Testament to change the day of weekly rest from Saturday to Sunday? None." (Source: Manual of Christian Doctrine, page 127.)

#### "Christian Church" denomination

"There never was any change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change." (Source: "First Day Observance", pages 17, 19.)

#### Presbyterian Church

"The Christian Sabbath (Sunday) is not in the Scriptures, and was not

by the primitive church called the Sabbath." (Source: Dwight's Theology, vol. 4, page 401.)

#### Baptist Church

"There was and is a commandment to keep holy the Sabbath day but that Sabbath day was not Sunday...It will be said, however, and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week...Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament—absolutely not. There is no scriptural evidence of the change of the Sabbath institution from the seventh to the first day of the week." (Source: Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, author of The Baptist Manual.)

### **Encyclopedias:**

"Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the Sabbatical observance of that Day is known to have been ordained, is the edict of Constantine, 321 A.D."

(Source: "Sabbath," Chamber's Encyclopedia Volume 11 1982. Page 401.)

As quoted in Bible Readings for the Home Circle revised edition. Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1920)

"It must be confessed that there is no law in the New testament concerning the first day."

(Source: M'Clintock and Strong, Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature, vol. 9, page 196.)

### **Dictionaries:**

"The notion of a formal substitution by apostolic authority of the Lord's Day (meaning Sunday) for the Jewish Sabbath ..... and the transference to it, perhaps in a spiritualized form, of the sabbatical obligation established by the promulgation of the Fourth Commandment, has no basis whatever either in Holy Scripture or in Christian antiquity."

(Source: Sir William Smith & Samuel Cheetham, A Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, vol. 2, page 182, Article 'Sabbath'.)

"The Pope has the power to CHANGE TIMES, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ."

"The Pope has the authority and often exercised it, to dispense with the command of Christ."

(Source: Decretal, de Tranlatic Episcop. Cap. Ferraris' Ecclesiastical Dictionary.)

### **Objection:**

Isaiah says "I hate your Sabbaths and Feast Days".

### **Answer:**

Let's take a look at that! **Isaiah 1:10-17 (KJV)**

**10** Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

**11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.**

**12** When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

**13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me;** the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

**14** Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

**15** And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

**16** Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

**17** Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Very clearly the context is that the people were sinful. Their sacrifices, offerings, oblations, incense, celebrations, observances, were all in vain due to their sinful ways. This was written during Old Testament times. Surely the Holy Days were COMMANDED AND REQUIRED during that time. The Almighty was not saying that HE hated his own Sacred Holy Days which HE commanded. But rather, HE was saying that HE was tired of the hypocrisy of the people. In NO WAY can anyone accurately use this verse to prove that the Sacred Holy days and weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly are done away! To try to do so is absurd.

### **Objection:**

**Colossians 2**

### **Answer:**

**Colossians 2:16-17**

**16** "LET NO MAN therefore JUDGE YOU in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

**17** Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ".

The context of **Colossians 2:16-17** is that Paul was talking about a sect of Gnosticism that thought that the flesh was evil. They taught strict denial of pleasure, denying the self any physical pleasure. Through "neglect of the body" (v.23), they thought they attained more Holiness. They did not believe

in drinking ANY alcohol, feasting or enjoying themselves. Paul was saying to the New Testament Christians, to not let those strict legalistic Gnostic's judge them for enjoying the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, Holy Days and food and drink. The verse does NOT in ANY way condemn the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Holy Days nor does the verse say that we should not observe the days. In fact, it SUPPORTS the observance of the days by telling us to not let people judge us for keeping these days that GOD appointed for us which foreshadow things to come (prophecy). Verse 14-15 speaks of Jesus blotting out our sins. It does NOT speak of blotting out the law. For more information on these verse, i recommend the following article of a different ministry. i do not endorse all articles and writings of their website. i am just recommending this article: <http://www.british-israel.ca/colossians.htm>

### **Objection:**

The law is done away.

### **Answer:**

I agree that the old covenant is done away. We are now under the New Covenant. But all covenants have laws. If do not have ANY law, then we are free to steal, murder and lie. Very clearly, the Ten Commandments are still in effect including the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. You cannot separate the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly from the other Holy Days (Feast Days). The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is the weekly Holy Day or Festival. This Holy Day is part of the Ten Commandments that THE ALMIGHTY Himself wrote in the tablets of stone with His own Finger and spoke directly to the people without a mediator. Moses wrote the ordinances and spoke them to the people. But GOD wrote and spoke the Ten Commandments. Please see the article What Is Done Away With.

### **Objection**

It is unrealistic that we could keep the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in today's modern times, with our economy and work standards.

### **Answer**

I don't think it's unrealistic or impossible to obey GOD in our modern times.

HE saw in the end from the beginning and knew all about today's economy when HE instituted the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly for all time until the new heavens and new Earth. In Matthew 24, HE said that we are to pray that our flight will not be in the winter nor on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. HE was NOT talking about any pre-tribulation rapture. There is NOT going to be any such pre-tribulation rapture and it wouldn't matter what season or what day that we could be caught up. HE also was NOT speaking about 70 A.D., as the context of the question that HE was answering and what HE was talking about was about the end times and HIS Return. It had nothing to do with 70 A.D. JESUS didn't return in 70 AD, yet HIS Return was exactly what the context of the chapter is all about and the great tribulation which will lead up to it. Why would HE say that we are to pray that our flight (our fleeing from the armies of the son of perdition and escape into the wilderness) be not on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, if there would not be a specific weekly Day of Rest & Assembly in the end times? If the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is contrary to the New Covenant as some assert, then why would JESUS be concerned about whether or not we would have to flee on that day? Very clearly, JESUS wants us to be able to rest on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in the Great Tribulation and end times.

Over the years, I have worked in grocery stores and restaurants, etc. Yet I have never been refused a job because of the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and Feast Days. I ALWAYS told the perspective employers either on the application and/or interview that I could NOT work the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, BUT that I could work EVERY Sunday and every Christmas, Easter, etc. (since those are ancient pagan holidays). They always hired me. It was never a problem. Of course Saturdays are the most busy time for restaurants and stores, YET GOD still blessed me and made a way because I was committed to keeping HIS Sacred Days of Rest & Assembly. When you make up your mind to serve THE LORD and follow HIS Ways, HE will make a way. We should not be trying to find excuses to break the 10 Commandments. There will NOT be any excuses accepted on Judgment Day. We are told in Matthew 6 to seek first the Kingdom and then HE would make a way for our food and clothing, etc. HE is Faithful to do so.

### **Objection:**

**Matt. 9:13** But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and **not sacrifice**: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

**Hosea 6:6** "For I desired mercy, and **not sacrifice**; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings."

## **Answer:**

These verses are NOT saying that we are not required to obey The Creator. To believe and teach that these verses declare that JESUS does NOT require obedience to the 10 Commandments is the same as to teach people that we SHOULD DISOBEY The Creator in order to get to Heaven! In fact, that's exactly what most "Christian" denominations teach, i.e. that we SHOULD DISOBEY the Law of the 7th Day & Holy Days so that we can go to Heaven! What these verses actually teach is that JESUS wants sincere repentance and sincere relationship instead of religion based only on ritual and trying to earn your way to Heaven. Contrary to false accusations of most churches against Sabbath keepers, not all of us keep the Holy 7th Day in order to try to earn our way to Heaven or into the fullness of the Kingdom, but rather out of our sincere love & relationship with JESUS. All 10 Commandments including the 7th Day teach us how to worship The Creator in Spirit and Truth, in the Spirit of Love. The Commandments teach us how to show our love toward GOD & fellow mankind. We keep the commandments because we love GOD and WANT to obey Him, not because we are being forced to by law. Good children show love, respect & honor toward their parents by respectfully obeying, instead of being rebellious. However, the Babylonian Jews during the times that these verses were written, were trying to earn their salvation via works. So JESUS was addressing that issue. And some people today still try to earn their salvation by works. But that still does not mean that everyone who keeps the 7th Day is doing the same thing. The bible is VERY CLEAR that we ARE required to keep the 7th Day and Holy Days and all of the 10 Commandments. To refuse to keep these Commandments is to disrespect & hatred toward The Creator and His Ways. To teach that we must disobey Him, is to show hatred toward Him. Working iniquity (which means breaking the law) is NOT the way to Heaven.

## **Lunar Sabbath?**

The "Lunar Moon Sabbath" Theory says that you start counting on the first day of the lunar month, thus, the 7th day of the month is always the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. Also the 14th, 21st and 28th are always a Sabbath. Then you come to the 29th day of the month, and possibly the 30th day of the lunar month, You do NOT count these days. You just disregard them completely. That's insane.

There is NOTHING in Scripture to hint at starting the week on the first day of the month, NOR that the 7, 14, 21, 28th days of every month are days of rest or assembly, NOR that there are days that we just don't count at all.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR has given me a great scriptural proof plus a divine revelation/confirmation against the lunar sabbath false teaching.

Jesus died on the 15th of the 1st Month, on the day after Passover which is always the 14th of the month. That's very very clear. Most people believe HE died on the 14th, the Passover day itself. Either way, my next point is still valid.

In the lunar moon sabbath theory, the 14th is always a weekly sabbath day. The 15th is also the first day of the week.

We know that JESUS was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights;

**Matthew 12:40**

"For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

Yet the women came to the tomb at the end of the weekly sabbath, just before the first day of the week;

**Matt. 28:1**

"In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre".

Since JESUS died on the 14th or 15th, was in the tomb 3 days (72 hours), and rose on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly BEFORE the women arrived while it was still dark, before sunrise which would begin the 1st day of the week, it is TOTALLY IMPOSSIBLE for the 14th to be a "sabbath" or a 7th Day of Rest & Assembly.

## **Divine Revelation/Confirmation**

One day a lady basically told me that the "Sabbath" varies from week to week on different days. It's called the lunar Sabbath theory. It says that you start counting 7 days from the first day of the month and every 7 days is the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. I have heard this before, but I know it's wrong. I told her I would read all the scriptures she gave me and I did. None of them say anything about a lunar Sabbath count starting on first on month. I went to get a box to ship bible's and evangelism materials to Nigeria and when I get the box home, I noticed someone had written on every side of the box "JESUS CALLING, SATURDAY ONLY"! That was VERY clearly JESUS speaking to me and basically saying "I am JESUS and I am telling you, the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly is Saturday ONLY!!!!" I received a divine revelation from GOD on this subject! That settles it for me. But I also know that there are many people out there that do not have Faith and do not believe in miracles, so for those that would prefer research over and above divine Revelation.

## **How To Observe The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly**

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly in a way that is edifying to the worshiper and acceptable AND Pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and we do not end up sleeping in all day and wasting the day.

**Exodus 20:8 (NASB)**

"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy".

"Remember" means to remember, recall, call to mind. The origin seems to lie in the ideal of pricking, piercing, penetrating, to keep, to preserve. It is NOT something that you should allow yourself to forget to observe. It should NOT be just another ordinary day. It should NOT be a day where you just lay around and waste the day. It should NOT be just like any other day that you are off from work. It should be different from your normal routine. This is a day that is set aside and made different from the rest of the week.

**Genesis 2:3 (NASB)**

Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc. - Write missionaries.
- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. Lev.24, Rev.2

## **Things We Should NOT Do on The weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly**

**Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken".

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.

- Do not make up the bed. It can wait until the next day.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to GOD, such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business.) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car.)

## **Permissible**

- Cook a simple meal. (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches is good. Food cooked in crock pot overnight is excellent.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly & medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children & family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or other items from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you, work for you. But in the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)
- Fishing. (Fishing is pretty much doing nothing but sitting, resting, praying & fellowship. It's very relaxing to a lot of people. You might catch some food but Jesus said that providing food is acceptable on the 7th Day. Fish doesn't take long to prepare or to cook. So it's much different than prepping a deer or bird that needs to be plucked. Hunting shoud be avoided as it's much more work. Fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, but NOT on the annual High Holy commanded rest days, (such as the 1st & last days of Unleavened Bread, Trumpets, Atonement, etc.) because those days are to be considered as "HIGH" Holy days which means that we are to treat them as even more Holy.)

## **Names of Days**

Originally each day of the week was known by their order of the week, for example, Sunday was actually simply called "The first day of the week". Monday was originally called "The second day of the week", etc. The 7th day of the week was called "The 7th Day". Eventually the Assyrians, Babylonians, Romans & Greeks added pagan names to the days & months. By doing so, people could lose track of what day was the 7th Day.

GOD said to REMEMBER the 7th day to KEEP it Holy. I encourage everyone to return to GOD's given names of each day & month. Sunday is the "first day of the week". Saturday is the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly. Although you have never heard this before, even the word "sabbath" is NOT the original name of the day of rest & assembly. The word "sabbath" actually originated with the Assyrians in worship to the moon on the 7th, 14th, 15th, 21st, 28th, 29th day of each month. NOT the 7th Day. It is NOT a sin to use the pagan Roman names of the days & months. We are not honoring the demons which these days & months are named after. We are just using the current vocabulary of the people. If we say "2nd month, 1st day, 2nd day" to worldly people, they will not know what we are talking about. So we must continue to use their language, but when speaking among other true followers of Jesus, we should say "2nd month, the 1st day, 2nd day, ... the 7th Day".

- The First Day: Sunday was named after the Sun god. Sunday services are directly related to pagan easter worship.
- The Second Day: Monday was named after the moon goddess.
- The Third Day: Tuesday was named after the god Tyr.
- The Fourth Day: Wednesday was named after the god Odin.
- The Fifth Day: Thursday was named after the god Thor.
- The Sixth Day: Friday was named after the goddess Frigga.
- The Seventh Day: Saturday was named after the god Saturn. The word "sabbath" also refers to Saturn.

## **Months**

- JANUARY: Named for Janus, the Roman mighty one of portals and patron of beginnings and endings, to whom this month was sacred. He is shown as having two faces, one in front, the other at the back of his head, supposedly to symbolize his powers.
- FEBRUARY: Derived from Februa, a Roman festival of purification. It was originally the month of expiation.
- MARCH: Named for Mars, the Roman mighty one of war.
- APRIL: From the Latin APRILIS, indicating a time of Fertility. It was believed that this month is the month when the earth was supposed to open up for the plants to grow.
- MAY: Named for Maia, the Roman female deity of growth or increase.
- JUNE: Sometimes attributed to June, the female mighty one of the marriage, the wife of Jupiter in Roman mythology. She was also called the "Queen of heaven" and "Queen of mighty ones." The name of this month is also attributed to Junius Brutus, but originally it most probably referred to the month in which crops grow to ripeness.
- JULY: Named for the Roman emperor Julius Caesar, this is the seventh month of the Gregorian year.
- AUGUST: Named for Octavius Augustus Caesar, emperor of Rome; the name was originally from augure, which means, "to increase."
- SEPTEMBER: From the Latin septem, meaning "seven."
- OCTOBER: From the Latin root octo, meaning "eight."
- NOVEMBER: From Latin novem, meaning "ninth."
- DECEMBER: From the Latin decem, meaning 'ten'.

## **Jewish Names of the Month ALSO Pagan**

Tammuz is named after the pagan false god Tammuz. The other Jewish names of the month are also Babylonian, Assyrian pagan names. In Scripture, The Almighty Creator always calls the months by the number of the month. First Month, 7th month, etc.

And Please be sure to check out the other articles in the navigation bar on the left side of the page.

## The Sabbath Study Material

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/Sabbath.pdf>

Remember to Pray before you begin this Bible Study.

**Read** Genesis 2:1-3

**Read** Isa. 40:28 in King James Version & the New American Standard Bible

**Question#1:** Does GOD get tired? Circle One: Yes or No

**Q2:** GOD rested on the 7th Day. But did GOD need to rest from physical exhaustion? Yes or No

**Read** the entire chapter of Exodus 12.

Notice that in Exodus 12, The Passover was started by GOD before the Old Covenant at Mt. Sinai.

**Read** Exodus 16:4-29

Notice that in Exodus 16, The Sabbath existed before the Old Covenant at Mt. Sinai.

### **Two Laws:**

**Q3.** Exodus 31:18 Who wrote the 2 tables of stone (ten commandments)? \_\_\_\_\_

**Q4.** Deuteronomy 31:9 Who wrote this law? (old covenant) \_\_\_\_\_

**Read** Deuteronomy 4:36; 5:22

**Q5.** Who spoke the 10 Commandments to all the assembly? \_\_\_\_\_

Again, Who wrote them? \_\_\_\_\_

Moses was not the mediator of the Ten Commandments, GOD spoke them directly to the people. But Moses was the mediator of the sacrificial laws of the old covenant. GOD gave them to Moses to deliver to the people. Moses acted as the mediator between GOD and man with the old ritual and ceremonial laws including the unclean meats and circumcision.

Deuteronomy 4:13-14

Notice GOD "**commanded you** to perform, even ten commandments" AND

"the Lord **commanded me** at that time to teach you statutes and judgments".

Notice again in 2 Kings 21:8 "i commanded them" and "moses commanded them".

Daniel 9:11 "thy law" and "the law of moses"

Notice within the 10 Commandments, in Exo. 20:6, GOD calls the 10 Commandments "MY commandments".

In Exodus 25:16, Where did GOD command Moses to place the Testimony/Ten Commandments that GOD would give? Circle One: in the SIDE of the Ark or INTO the Ark

In Deuteronomy 31:24-26, Where was the Law of Moses placed? ..... in the Side of the Ark or INTO the Ark

Does GOD still expect us to sacrifice animals today? Hebrews 10:8-12 Yes or NO

Does GOD still expect us to not kill, not steal, not commit adultery? Yes or NO

James 2:10-11 If you break one commandment, do you break them all? Yes or NO

Is there such a thing as sin currently right now in our modern era? Yes or NO

1 John 3:4 What is Sin? \_\_\_\_\_

If no law exist, then sin does not exist.

If sin exist, then some law also still exist. Not the old covenant ritual ceremonial laws. But nevertheless, some law still exist.

**Read** Matthew 5:17-22

### **The Resurrection:**

**Read** Matthew 28:1-8

During what time of the day, did the two Marys come to the tomb?

---

Was Jesus there when they got there? yes or No

Was Jesus ALREADY Risen BEFORE the First Day of the Week according to Matt. 28:1? Yes or No

Read Mark 16:1-7

Considering both Matthew 28 and Mark 16, were the two marys at the tomb before and during sunrise? yes or no

Did either one of the women witness the Resurrection of Jesus The Christ at Sunrise? Yes or No

Was Jesus already gone into Galilee before sunrise? Yes or No

Many try to claim that Christ changed the Sabbath Day from the 7th Day to the 1st Day. Where in Scripture does it say "changed sabbath"? Look at [www.blueletterbible.com](http://www.blueletterbible.com) or [www.biblegateway.com](http://www.biblegateway.com) or use your E-Sword program or other bible study tool program to search for any verse in the entire bible that has both the words "sabbath" and "changed" or "change" in the same verse or over multiple verses. Can anyone find any scripture stating in any way that the Sabbath was changed? Yes or No They say that the Sabbath was changed because they claim that Christ rose on Sunday morning. Can anyone find any verse anywhere in the Bible that says that Christ rose on Sunday or that He rose on the first day of the week? Yes or No

### **Meeting on First Day of the Week:**

Acts 20:7, 1 Cor. 16:2 These are the only two places in the Bible that it says they met on the first day of the week after Christ Resurrection.

Read these occurrences where they met on the Sabbath after the Resurrection:

Acts 13:14, 42, 44

Acts 17:2

Acts 18:4

Read these occurrences where they met DAILY:

Acts 2:46,47

Acts 3:2

Acts 5:42

Did they meet only on the first day of the week after the Resurrection? Yes or No

Does Acts 20:7 or 1 Cor. 16:2 command us keep the Sabbath on the 1st day of the week? Yes or NO

### **Romans 14**

Read Romans 14:1-12

Does it use the word "sabbath"? Yes or No

Does Romans 14 say there is no Sabbath? Yes or No

Clearly, the context is Judging. But even if we do not judge, Will the people still stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ? (Verse 10) Yes or No

Will the people still have to give account of themselves to GOD? (Verse 12) Yes or No

### **There remaineth therefore a Sabbath Observance to the People of GOD:**

Read all of Hebrews 3 to the end of Hebrews 4

Hebrew 4:4 speaks of the 7th Day Sabbath Rest

Hebrews 4:6 compare Exodus 16:22-30

In Exo. 16:27, did some expect to gather manna on the Sabbath Day? Yes or No

Did they believe GOD & Moses that there would be none in the field on the Sabbath Day? Yes or No

By going out into the field to gather manna on the Sabbath Day, were they refusing to Rest on the Sabbath as GOD had also rested on the Sabbath at Creation? Yes or No

In Hebrews 4:7, there is the word "Limited a certain day". What is the Greek word in this verse for "limited"? And what does it mean? (Write your answer on top of Next Page)

---

Hebrews 4:8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

We Know Jesus gave us Spiritual Rest, Comfort, Peace and Joy. But in Verse 8, it says that if He had given them rest, then wouldn't He had told them about ANOTHER DAY.

In other words, it is saying, that if Jesus had given them a different day of rest, He would have told them so, after the Resurrection.

Some people say this is referring to Joshua. But Joshua had nothing to do with "days".

The people DID experience a rest during Joshua's time. Joshua 1:13,15 Joshua 14:15 21:44 22:4 23:1 How could Joshua have spoken of a different day?

In Hebrews 4:9, There **remaineth therefore a rest** to the people of God.

Remaineth from what, from when?

What times are being compared? = When GOD rested, and then when people were in the wilderness and they were instructed to rest but did not do so because of unbelief, and then now.

Go back to Hebrews 4:4 What is the Greek word for "rest" in Hebrews 4:9? \_\_\_\_\_

What does sabbatismos mean? \_\_\_\_\_

Read Hebrews 4:9 in English Standard Version, New American Standard Version.

In many King James Margins, it says "Keeping of a Sabbath".

Hebrews 4:10 HOW did GOD cease from His Works? \_\_\_\_\_

What "works" did GOD rest from? Circle One: Physical or Spiritual law keeping

Are we instructed to do as GOD did? Yes or No

Hebrews 4:11 compare Hebrews 4:2 James 2:14, 17

### **Colossians 2:14-17**

In verse 14, what was nailed to the cross? Circle One:

A. Commandments of GOD

B. handwriting of ordinances

C. Sabbaths and Holy Days In Verse 15, Does it say these days are done away with OR that we should not let anyone judge us concerning meat, drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days?

## **GOD's True Holy Days (Holidays)**

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/holymdays.html>

While most of mankind continues to celebrate the pagan holidays of christmas and easter and halloween and sunday, there ARE some true Holy Days that GOD commanded us to keep through out all our generations. Jesus kept these Holy Days. So also did all the apostles and disciples. There is even prophecy of us keeping them after Jesus returns as KING of Kings and LORD of Lords. They are NOT done away with. All of the NT Scriptures were written AFTER the death and resurrection of Jesus The Christ. If the Holy Days had been done away with on the Cross, the scriptures would very clearly tell us so. Also Jesus, as He was keeping the Holy Days, would have told us that "this is the Last time you must keep this feast". BUT HE did NOT give us any indication of such. For a detailed description and explanation of each Holy Day, please click below on each Holy Day.

Just as America has Memorial Day, Labor Day, July 4th and other holidays, The Nation of GOD (the church) has Holy Days=Holidays of our Holy Nation/Kingdom. We are ambassadors of the Kingdom of GOD to this world and should represent our Kingdom with our Holidays/Holy Days.

I now include here a letter that I wrote in 2015 to my dear Brother in Christ JEsus, who is in prison. In this letter, I am explaining each of the Feast/Fiestas and why they are NOT done away with. I now include this letter here for all to read for your edification.

---

Dear Brother Jonathan,

Greetings! I have all Faith that you are doing well and receiving the blessings and mercy of THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. Well, I have received the beautiful artwork that you sent me! Wow! Beautiful and amazing artistic ability! You are truly talented and gifted from on High! Thank you very much for this beautiful gift of Love.

I am also very excited that you said that you want to start keeping The Feasts of our LORD! I am thankful that you have come to that decision and that you would like more information and the dates to observe them. I will take the time here to go over some issues and scriptures.

Most people believe that the Holy Days are only for the Jews and even then, only during Old Covenant times. But there are scriptures that prove all of that thinking incorrect. The most astounding scripture which proves that even gentiles in the new covenant time period are expected to keep The Feast/Festivals/Holy Days, is **Zech. 14**. A reading of the entire chapter is necessary to very clearly understand that the chapter deals with the end time Great Tribulation, the end time invasion of Israel (**Ezek. 38, Rev. 11:2, Dan. 11:40-45**), the 2nd Coming of JE-sus Christ and the Millennium rule of Christ on Earth after HE returns. Verses 16-19 VERY clearly and unmistakably declare that after JE-sus Returns, that ALL nations, even the gentile nation of Egypt, will be expected and required to keep the Festival of Tabernacles, in worship of JE-sus. Those that do not do so, will be punished. If we will be expected to observe the Festival of Tabernacles (the more accurate translation of "feast" is Festival) after JE-sus returns, then how can we believe that we are not to observe it now? It was kept in old covenant times, as well as when JE-sus walked on Earth in the form of "The Son of Man", HE observed it Himself, HE NEVER spoke out against any of the Festival Days, The apostles continued to observe the Festivals and Sabbath for decades after the Crucifixion and Paul never spoke against doing so. Then when HE Returns, all nations will still be expected to do so. So I miss where it was done away with.

People proclaim that because the old covenant is done away with and replaced by the New Covenant, that therefore the Sabbath and Festival days are also done away with. Yet most of these same people do NOT believe the 10 Commandments are done away with. Nor that Tithing is done away with. While I agree that the 10 Commandments and tithing is NOT done away with, and I agree that the old covenant IS done away with,...I ask the question, why are they proclaiming that the Sabbath/Festivals days are done away with when the Apostles continued to observe them? AND when we have scriptures declaring their requirement even after Christ returns? Besides **Zech. 14**, we also have:

**Isa. 66:23** And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. (This is talking about during the Millennium)

I agree with the Apostle Paul that physical circumcision is down away with, and that there is no difference between Jew (& the other 11 tribes of Israel) and Greek (Gentiles). I agree with him that the sacrifices of animals are FOREVER done away with. I agree with Mark who said in **Mark 7:19** (NASB) that JE-sus declared all foods clean, in other words, no more unclean meats. Paul spoke out repeatedly and very boldly against the Hebrew roots Pharisees doctrines of continuing in the old letter of the law of the old covenant law. He spoke out boldly against animal sacrifices and against circumcision. He spoke about accepting all meats as clean. (Although he certainly would NOT approve of buying/selling/eating halal marked foods &

services). Yet he NEVER even hinted at being against tithing, observance of the 10 Commandments & observance of the Sabbaths/Festival days. Instead, He spoke in SUPPORT of all these things.

**Colossians 2:14** (KJV) Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

**15** And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

**16** Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

**17** Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

**Colossians 2:14** (NASB) having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. **15** When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him. **16** Therefore no one is to act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day – **17** things which are a mere shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ.

Most people TWIST these HOLY verses to try to prove that Paul was speaking AGAINST the Sabbaths. Yet Paul was NOT speaking against the Sabbaths! HE was telling the Saints at the city of Colossia to NOT ALLOW people to judge them for observing the Festivals of Celebration and to not let people judge them for eating meat & drinking alcohol. The history and context of these verses is that there was a legalistic cult (very similar to a lot of religious people today) who "attempted to achieve holiness by rigorous self neglect (v.23), self denial (v.21) and even self-infliction". Quote by John MacArthur. These people thought/think that they must deny themselves of any enjoyment of the flesh, they can't relax with a glass of wine, they can't eat meats, they can't eat pork, they can't touch or taste, they can't celebrate or enjoy Festivals. Paul said that we should not let these legalistic people to judge us for doing these things. He said that these Festivals/Sabbaths are picturing things (yet) to come (NOT yet fulfilled) and that the substance belongs TO CHRIST. He did NOT say that these are old covenant things or that they belonged to Moses or to the traditions of men. They belong to Christ! If they belong to Christ, then let me observe them whole heartedly!

Verses 14-15 do NOT say that the Sabbaths were nailed on the cross. Otherwise Paul would be contradicting himself in verses 16-17. And he would be condemning himself for all the times he observed the Sabbaths and when he told the people "let us KEEP The feast" in 1 Cor. 5:8.

Verse 14-15 speaks of Jesus blotting out our sins. It does NOT speak of blotting out the 10 Commandments, the weekly Sabbath, nor the annual Sabbaths. The New American Standard Bible does such a better job at translating this passage of Scripture! IF the Sabbaths are blotted out, Why will JESUS ENFORCE them when HE returns???? Is HE going to un-do what HE did at the Cross??

Then, People point to **Romans 14**.

**Romans 14** never says the Sabbath is done away with. It never says that you can just pick a day of your choosing. People need to stop adding into the Word of GOD what they think it should say.

Let's read and examine **Romans 14** (I use KJV here only because it's what I have already quoted and written in the online article which I hereby copy and paste into this letter)

**1** Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

**2** For one believeth that he may EAT all things: another, who is weak, EATETH HERBS.

(Right away, we must acknowledge it's talking about FOOD.)

**3** Let not him that EATeth despise him that EATeth not; and let not him which EATeth not judge him that EATeth: for God hath received him.

**4** Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. (JUDGING ABOUT FOOD)

**5** One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. (CONTEXT REMAINS ABOUT FOOD. JUDGING WHETHER SOMEONE IS EATING OR NOT EATING MEATS ON CERTAIN DAYS. FAST DAYS. THIS HAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING TO DO WITH SABBATHS!)

**6** He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that EATeth, EATeth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that EATeth not, to the Lord he EATeth not, and giveth God thanks. (THE WORD "DAY" AND "EAT" IS IN THE SAME VERSE. THE WORDS EAT, MEAT, DRINK, WINE ARE THRU OUT THE ENTIRE CHAPTER. WE MUST REALIZE THE ENTIRE CONTEXT IS FOOD. NOT SABBATHS. SOME PEOPLE WERE REGARDING SPECIAL FAST DAYS. OTHERS WERE NOT. THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH SABBATHS).

**7** For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

**8** For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

**9** For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

- 10** But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
- 11** For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
- 12** So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
- 13** Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.
- 14** I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be UNCLEAN, to him it is UNCLEAN.
- 15** But if thy brother be grieved with thy MEAT, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy MEAT, for whom Christ died.
- 16** Let not then your good be evil spoken of:
- 17** For the kingdom of God is not MEAT AND DRINK; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
- 18** For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
- 19** Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
- 20** For MEAT destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who EATeth with offence.
- 21** It is good neither to EAT flesh, nor to DRINK WINE, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
- 22** Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
- 23** And he that doubteth is damned if he EAT, because he EATeth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

In *Romans 14*, the word "eat" appears 14 times, meat 4 times, herbs 1 time, unclean 3 times, drink 2 times, wine 1 time. The words Sabbath and Feast Days NEVER appears in *Romans 14*. So VERY clearly the context is FOOD and days of FASTING, NOT Sabbaths!

Verses in New Testament AFTER THE CRUCIFIXION showing observance of annual Sabbaths/Festivals:

(I will leave out the verses which point only to the weekly Sabbath since you already know all about that. And I will leave out BEFORE the Crucifixion since people will say "that's before it was done away")

**1 Cor. 5:7-8**

- 7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:
- 8** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(Paul was saying that because Christ was our Passover, that these days now point to HIM. LET US KEEP THEM now in a new covenant focus of focusing on Christ.)

**Acts 12:3** And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (*Then were the days of unleavened bread.*)

**4** And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter (*Passover, NOT Easter! G3957 pa's?a pascha pas'-khah the Passover (the meal, the day, the festival or the special sacrifices connected with it): - Passover.*) to bring him forth to the people.

**Act 2:1** And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

**Act 20:16** For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

**1Co 16:8** But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

So we see NEW COVENANT Scriptures for observance of Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost. In *Zechariah 14* we see New covenant observance of The Festival of Tabernacles IN WORSHIP OF JESUS after HE Returns. I could also show you Scriptures which point to JE-sus returning on The Day of Atonement, I will explain that more in a few minutes. But some people will try to FOCUS on the lack of proof for the Feast of Trumpets and Day of Atonement. Yet, if none of the other Festivals are done away with, Why would HE do away with just one or two? Both of these days are EXTREMELY IMPORTANT in their new covenant meanings and future fulfillment's.

If they had not been gathered on the Day of Pentecost, then **Acts 2** would not have occurred. If we are not observing the Day of Atonement, HE will come as a thief in the night to us. But to the Faithful and obedient, He will NOT come as unexpected thief that comes to rob and kill on an unexpected day.

### **New Covenant Meanings & Observance:**

All dates are in the Calendar of Creation (the sun, moon and stars), created by JE-sus. NOT by the Jewish calendar which is usually 1-3 days off.

Correct Calendars are included in this mailing.

All days are sunrise to sunrise, NOT sunset to sunset. The Jews learned sunset to sunset in Babylon.

**Passover:** 14th day of the first month of the year. (By JE-sus' created calendar, NOT by Roman calendar & not by Jewish calendar.)

The days go from sunrise to sunrise. But when it comes sunset, we are to partake of the Holy Communion of unleavened bread and wine. If wine is not available, as is your case in prison, you can use any fruit or vegetable juice. Cranberry Juice is excellent for this. You only need a sip or enough to help swallow the bread/cracker. If necessary, use water instead of juice/wine, you can only do what you can do. JEsus understands circumstances and situations such as prison.

Ideally, you only want to do communion with other BAPTIZED and true and faithful Followers of JEsus Christ, those who keep the Sabbath and Festival days and accept "JESUS" Name. These must be people who do NOT observe Halloween, Christmas and Easter. They should be people who do NOT go to churches on Sunday which is a Catholic custom. However, if you do NOT have any true Brothers and Sisters in Christ JEsus to share communion with, you may and SHOULD partake by yourself. Whenever we do communion, we are representing accepting the Body and Blood of JEsus for our Salvation. It is a requirement for Salvation. **John 6:53** (NASB) "So Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in yourselves". Water Baptism, Holy Communion and the Observance of the weekly Sabbath AND the annual Festivals and 10 Commandments ARE ALL REQUIREMENTS for Eternal Salvation. Yes by Grace we were Saved, not by works, but that Grace and Mercy WILL NO LONGER APPLY for people who continue to refuse to repent and who refuse to become obedient. **Hebrews 10:26** (NASB) For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.

We should do communion ONLY ON PASSOVER. Many people believe they can do communion any day of the year and many times per year. But there is NO verse to indicate that. JEsus, his disciplines and the apostles observed communion ONLY on Passover. We do not have ANY verses declaring anyone doing it on any other day. (OTHER than 2nd Passover, one month later, to the day. It was a second chance in case they missed the first Passover.

**Numbers 9:1-14**)

People try to point to **Acts 2:46** (NASB) Day by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart.

They misinterpret "breaking bread" as Holy Communion. But that term is never referred to in Scripture in the context of Communion or Passover.

History AND CONTEXT shows that this was a term for a normal daily meal.

Then people try to point to **1 Cor. 11:25** (NASB) In the same way He took the cup also after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me." **26** For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes".

But people are ADDING TO what it says. It does NOT say "drink this often".

Instead, it says "AS OFTEN AS YOU", meaning "every time that you do so". That is completely different than commanding that you should do it often. Completely different.

Personally, I take Communion as often as every Passover until THE LORD comes. That's how often I do it. That's in full accordance and agreement with this verse and all the other related verses on this topic. We cannot use just ONE verse to try to make a doctrine. So where is another verse which would validate a person to believe that this is teaching that we should do this often? Another verse doesn't exist.

The next few verses teach us to examine ourselves and to discern the LORD's Body, etc. It WARNS VERY STRONGLY against taking it unworthily. Some people have actually died because they took it unworthily! Wow! Yet people take it so casually! They try to tell me that they take it very seriously every time, every day, every week, etc. They claim that they take it just as Holy and just as serious as someone who takes it once per year only on Passover. YET, they don't know what they're talking about!! It's impossible to take it as serious when you are NOT taking MONTHS TO PREPARE! To observe Thanksgiving every week is NOT the same as observing Thanksgiving once per year only on that date. To observe a wedding anniversary every day is not the same as observing it only on the date of the anniversary. To observe the Death of Christ everyday is wonderful and precious, but it's NOT the same as taking special notice and special observance in a more carefully planned and prepared AND VERY REVEREND manner ON THE SPECIFIC date of the anniversary time frame of HIS Precious Death. Passover is NOT every day. It's one day per year. Communion is PRECIOUS, it is not to be treated as if it's a daily occurrence. It's HOLY AND SPECIAL.

### **7 DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD:**

Whereas Passover represents His Death and our acceptance of His Holy Sacrifice for our sins, The following 7 days of Unleavened Bread represent the continued process of removing sins from our daily lives. Passover is one day event. Unleavening takes time. After we accept His Sacrifice, we must continue the process of coming out of sin. We must go through our houses and throw sinful things away. After we come to Christ, we throw away porn, hard rock music, horror movies, and all other things that are sinful leavening to our lives. But years now the road, we realize that we should have thrown away something else. We do not become perfect in one day or one second. It's a process of learning and growing and coming out of sin and out of Babylon. So on these 7 days, we fast from all leavened products. Before this day comes, we prepare our homes by ridding ourselves of items that contain leaven & baking soda. Leavening spiritually represents sin. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. But many times, we forget about an item or didn't realize that it had leavening in it. So it reminds us that sometimes we don't realize we have a particular sin, but then later it's revealed as we continue to grow in Christ.

Passover itself is NOT a Sabbath of Rest. But the 1st and 7th days of Unleavened bread ARE Sabbaths of Rest. The Scriptures command us to assemble (if possible) on the Passover and also on all Sabbath of Rests. The Weekly Sabbath day is the first and foundation of all the Sabbaths. **Lev. 23:1-3** So if the weekly Sabbath is not done away with, then neither are any of the other Sabbaths.

### **Pentecost:**

From the weekly Sabbath during the week of Unleavened bread, we count 50 days. The 50th day must always be a Sunday, the first day of the week. On that 50th day, on the first day of the week, we observe Pentecost. JEsus had already given the Holy Ghost to the disciples in **John 20:22**. The Church had already been established. But on Pentecost, JE-sus increased (added to) to Church by great numbers and gifted many more people with the Holy Ghost (the ghost is the one who had died but is now still alive in the Spirit) of JEsus Crucified, Resurrected and Glorified. On this day, HE also poured out the gift of tongues. None of this removes the Festivals, but rather gives the Festivals New Covenant meanings. Pentecost also spiritually pictures the end time catching up of the Saints of GOD. We are the first fruits, those of the 1st Resurrection. Pentecost is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly. This is the 10th day after HE ascended to Heaven.

### **Festival of Trumpets:**

First day of the 7th Month. This is NOT the first day of the year contrary to popular belief.

This is called the "festival of we don't know the day or the hour of its arrival" because since it's the first day of the month, it's hard to always determine exactly when the first crescent of the moon will appear.

This pictures the end time period of the 7th Seal, the blowing of the 7 Trumpets and especially of the Last and Great 7th Trumpet when we get caught up to Heaven, if we make it into the First of the two Resurrections. It is the Final Warning of the almost immediate Return of JEsus to Earth! It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly.

### **Day of Atonement:**

10th day of the 7th Month (Sept-Oct)

This very special HOLY Day pictures the division of the Saints of GOD that are covered by The Blood of the Passover Lamb of GOD, and those who are NOT reconciled to GOD by His Atoning Blood of Communion. There are 2 goats in **Lev. 16:1-22**. One goat represents those who HAVE been reconciled by The Blood. It pictures the Saints of GOD. But the other goat, the azazel/scapegoat, pictures the lost people, those who are cast out of the camp with the sins still upon them. The azazel goats will be left behind on Earth on this Glorious Day of the 7th Trumpet. This Day will be when JEsus Returns. **Rev. 11:19** (The Ark of the Covenant was visible only on the Day of Atonement) **Numbers 29:7-11** The ONLY day of the year that these 4 specific animals were sacrificed was THE Day of Atonement: lambs, goats, rams, bulls.

**Isa. 34:6-7** and **Ezek. 39:17** context is Coming of Christ.

Jews traditionally wear their wedding garments on this day. It was on the Day of Atonement that the High Priest would remove his veil and enter The Holy of Holies.

Although this is 9 days after Trumpets, it's impossible for the 7th Trumpet to blow (when the Saints get caught up) 9 days before JEsus and the Saints return to Earth. We must be in Heaven for 40-45 days during the Wrath of GOD is being poured on the goats left behind. The goats, rams, lambs, bulls are sacrificed at the Great Supper of GOD Almighty when the rapture birds are eating the flesh of wicked men.

Concerning JEsus said in **Matt. 24:36** (NASB) "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone", that was a statement about what was known at that time. It doesn't state that it will always be impossible for anyone to know. I do not

understand how it would always and forever be impossible when the Scriptures very clearly declare that Jerusalem will be under foot of the Gentiles, Rev. 11, for exactly 1260 days and blessed is he that cometh to the 1335th day, Daniel 12. So are we incapable of counting 1-2-3-4-5- when the invasion occurs? Why does it give us exact numbers if it will always be impossible to determine the day? Will we be unable to see every point of Scripture fulfilled? Verse after Verse, Trumpet after Trumpet, we will see these things and know what's next! The Calendar of Events is written in The Scripture.

We are commanded to Fast on the Day of Atonement from sunset the previous day which was the 9th day of the month, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. The Day of Atonement, like all Holy Days are sunrise to sunrise. But the fasting and rest on this specific day is sunset the previous day until sunset on this day. That's because HE wants our stomach empty by the time The Day of Atonement starts at sunrise. Therefore the fast on the Day of Atonement is more effective. Traditionally, fasts are only sunrise to sunset, Only around 12 hours. But that would allow a person to eat breakfast before sunrise. But on Atonement, HE doesn't want us to do that, so we are to start fasting the previous day. Yet, He doesn't want us to fast all the way to the next sunrise because then we would be fasting 36 hours which isn't necessary unless you are doing an extended fast of 3-40 days. It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly.

### **Festival Of Tabernacles:**

Only 5 days after Christ Returns, all people will be expected and required to come to Jerusalem to Worship The KING OF kings, LORD of lords.

Yes, These Sabbaths are foreshadowing's of Things to come and the substance belongs to Christ! Praise JE-sus!!!!!!

The Festival of Tabernacles pictures the first 1,000 years of The Rule of Christ on Earth. It also pictures the fact of mankind temporarily dwelling in temporary booths/tabernacles of these fleshly bodies and houses/tents, etc. The first day of the feast (15th of the month) and the 7th day of the Feast are commanded Sabbaths of Rest and Assembly.

### **The Last Great Day:**

This is the 7th (and last) Festival of the year. And of course, it's in the 7th month of completion.

This Holy Day is the 8th day of the Festival of Tabernacles, yet it is a separate and distinct day in itself. It is a Sabbath of Rest and commanded Assembly. It represents the conclusion to all days. The fulfillment of all things. It represents Paradise, The New Heavens and New Earth. No more curse! Eternal Life forever more!

Brother, I am rejoicing that you have decided to observe these wonderful Days of our LORD and of our Kingdom. They teach and reveal a lot about JE-sus and His Plan of Salvation and of Prophecy. They are FULL of New Covenant meaning. Blessing to you as you continue on this wonderful and adventurous Journey!

Praise JE-sus!

I will be adding this letter to the ministry website for all to read, to help them to learn about the Festival days as well. Many people need to learn these things and so it would be most helpful to share this with others for their edification. I know that you will not mind, but rather that you will rejoice with us that others can be helped, blessed and edified via our communication. I am always extremely grateful for your understanding and Eternal and unending and unselfish Love. Blessings to You in JE-sus Christ Mighty and Holy Name. Amen.

---

**END OF LETTER.** The following are recommended articles to help you learn more about each Sabbath/Festival of Christ JE-sus:

- [7th day Sabbath](#)
- [Passover](#)
- [7 days of Unleavened Bread](#)
- [Pentecost](#)
- [Feast of Trumpets](#)
- [Day of Atonement](#)
- [Feast of Tabernacles](#)

- Last Great Day
- Hanukkah

### **Holy Day Dates, New Moon Dates AND**

Each Holy Day starts at sunrise/daybreak/morning on the date listed below. All subject to change according to actual events. Please note that we do NOT go by the Jewish dates. They are always at least 1-2 days off.

#### **2018 Dates**

**Jan. 18** first day of 11th month  
**Feb. 16** first day of 12th month  
**March 18** First Day of 13th month of Adar.  
**March 20** Spring Equinox = 1st day of Year  
**March 31-April 1** Purim  
**April 17** first day of 1st month  
**April 30** Passover.  
 Passover Communion & foot washing = April 30 beginning at sunset.  
 Night to Be Much Observed =- May 1 beginning at sunset.  
**May 1-7** 7 Days of Unleavened Bread  
**May 16** first day of 2nd month  
**June 14** first day of 3rd month  
**June 24** Pentecost  
**July 14** first day of 4th month  
**Aug. 12** first day of 5th month  
**Sept. 10** first day of 6th month  
**Oct. 10** first day of 7th month AND Feast of Trumpets  
**Oct. 19** Day of Atonement (Fast & rest from sunset on Oct. 18 until sunset Oct.19. All commanded fasts are from sunset to sunset, despite the fact that all days begin at sunrise)  
**Oct. 24-30** Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles (Commanded day of rest & assembly for worship = Oct.24)  
**Oct. 31** Last Great Day (Commanded Rest Day & assembly for worship)  
**Nov. 8** first day of 8th month  
**Dec. 8** first day of 9th month

#### **2019 Dates**

**Jan. 1-8** Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah)  
**Jan. 7** first day of 10th month  
**Feb. 6** first day of 11th month  
**March 7** First day of 12th month  
**March 20** Spring Equinox (1st day of new year)  
**March 20-21** Purim  
**April 6** First day 1st Month;  
**April 19** Passover  
**April 20-26** Feast of Unleavened Bread  
**May 5** First day 2nd Month  
**June 4** First day 3rd Month  
**June 9** Pentecost 1st, day of week.  
**July 3** First day 4th Month  
**August 2** First day 5th Month

**August 31** First day 6th Month  
**Sept. 29** First day 7th Month; Feast of Trumpets!  
**Oct. 8** Day of Atonement (start fast at sunset on previous day Oct. 7)  
**Oct. 13-19** Feast of Tabernacles  
**Oct. 20** Last Great Day  
**Oct. 29** First day 8th Month  
**Nov. 27** First day 9th Month  
**Dec. 27** First day 10th Month

## **2020 Holy Day Calendar**

**Jan. 25** First Day 11th Month  
**Feb. 24** First Day of 12th Month  
**March 8-9** Purim  
**March 20** First Day of new year  
**March 25** First Day of 1st Month  
**April 7** Passover (Take Communion at sunset, then foot washing. Start fasting from leavening at sunset.)  
**April 8-14** 7 Days of Unleavened Bread  
**April 24** First Day of 2nd Month.  
**May 7** Second Chance Passover  
**May 23** First Day of 3rd Month.  
**May 31** Pentecost  
**June 22** First Day of 4th Month  
**July 21** First day of 5th month  
**August 20** First day of 6th month  
**Sept. 18** Fiesta of Trumpets! First day of 7th month  
**Sept. 27** Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset Sept.26 until sunset Sept 27)  
**Oct. 2-8** First Day of Fiesta of Tabernacles.  
**Oct. 9** Last Great Day.  
**Oct. 17** First day of 8th month.  
**Nov. 16** First day of 9th month.  
**Dec. 10-17** of Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah  
**Dec. 15** 1st Day of 10th Month.

## **2021 Holy Day Calendar**

**Jan. 14** First Day of 11th Month.  
**Feb. 12** First Day of 12th Month.  
**March 14** First Day of 13th Month.  
**March 20** First day of New Year.  
**March 27-28** Purim.  
**April 13** First Day of 2nd Month.  
**April 26** Passover.  
**April 27-May 3** 7 Days of Unleavened Bread.  
**May 12** First Day of 2nd Month.  
**June 11** First Day of 3th Month.  
**June 20** Pentecost  
**July 11** First Day of 4th Month.  
**August 9** First Day of 5th Month.  
**Sept. 7** First Day of 6th Month.

**Oct. 7** First Day of 7th Month. Feast of Trumpets.

**Oct. 16** Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset 15th to sunset 16th.)

**Oct. 21-27** Fiesta of Tabernacles. (Commanded day to rest & worship assembly is Oct.21)

**Oct. 28** Last Great Day. (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly)

**Nov. 5** First Day of 8th Month.

**Dec. 5** First Day of 9th Month.

**Dec. 29 – Jan. 5** Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.

**For the most accurate New Moon dates**, I recommend [this link](#).

Don't look for what they call "new moon". But rather

look for the first appearance of the crescent when the moon is no longer completely dark. It doesn't matter whether EVERYONE on Earth can visibly see it or not, or whether it is visible in Israel, as long as the moon is in the phrase of no longer completely dark, then GOD's created calendar is saying that a new month has begun. Some websites will disagree on the moon phrases by a day or two. This website has proven to be very accurate on the moon phrases. When the internet is no longer available, you will just need to look up and try to view it. If it is too cloudy on a night, you will be able to tell the next night whether it is day one or two by how thick the crescent is. Full Moon is the middle of the month. However, the full moon may actually BEGIN the day before or after the perfect middle of the month, depending on how many days the month contains.

To See WHY we keep the Holy Days a little different dates than most groups according to the appearance of the Crescent New Moons, please click [HERE](#).

Also, We have now been instructed that the days do NOT begin at sunset but rather at daybreak.

## **When does the Day begin? At Sunset or Dawn?**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/daystarts.html>

If you ask the average person when the day begins, they would respond "at midnight" or they might respond "in the morning" or "at daybreak" or "at dawn". If you ask a 7th Day Sabbath Keeper or someone who keeps the Holy Days of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR, they would most likely respond "at sunset", "from evening to evening", "from sunset to sunset".

### **What is the Truth? How do we know? What does the Holy Scriptures say?**

Let's take a look at the scriptures people use to say it is from sunset to sunset or evening. This is what I have always been taught by Sabbath keeping Pastors. Let's examine.

**Gen 1:5** And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

**Gen 1:8** And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

And so on.

People usually automatically conclude that evening is therefore the beginning of the day since evening is mentioned first in each day. However, let's take a look at the entire context. Notice when THE ALMIGHTY works, what comes next and what comes next, Step by step in the entire context in stead of taking just the "evening and morning were..." .

#### **Gen 1:1-13**

**1** In the beginning God created (perfectly, without flaw, without defect) the heaven(s) and the earth.

**2** And the earth was (became) without form, and void (Hebrew – “Tohu Waw Bohu” – desolate and empty [Animal life and plant life no longer existed]); and darkness was (came) upon the face of the deep (by reason of him, the dragon, that subjected the same by hope via vanity Rms.8, Isa. 14; Ezek. 28:15-16). And the Spirit of God moved (Hebrew=Rachaph=literally means “to brood or to incubate”) upon the face of the waters(Hebrew word “Hamajim” and means “melted water”).

(darkness= Hebrew – “Choshek” – a darkness that keeps out light and heat. “Tehom” – this is the Hebrew word for deep and it means raging waters. Absence of light and heat would result in ice (perhaps a reference to the Ice Age of science). Under this ice were the raging waters. The Spirit of God moved or incubated the ice and melted it into water again)

**3** And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. (Note that this is the very first thing to be renewed/created in this account, it is the very first thing that happens in this day of creation, Light is necessary in the restoration of life on the earth for heat and energy. The re-creation started with creating the light/heat for the earth to come out of the darkness. This is how the 1st day of recreation started!)

**4** And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

**5** And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. (God did this work and then...) And the evening (it became evening/dusk) and the morning (it became morning/dawn) were the first day(thus the 1st 24 hour day. The context of darkness and daylight shows it is talking about a 24 hour period.).

**6** And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

**7** And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

**8** And God called the firmament Heaven. (God has done this work. It is accomplished.) And the (it became) evening and the morning (dawn/daybreak) were the second day.

(Start)

**9** And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

**10** And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

**11** And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

**12** And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God

saw that it was good.

**13** And the (came to be) evening and the (came to be) morning (dawn/daybreak/sunrise/twilight.....Stop) were the third day (3rd day is finished).

Let's study the word "morning".

- H1242
- בָּקָר
- bôqer
- bo'-ker
- From H1239; properly dawn (as the break of day); generally morning: - (+) day, early, morning, morrow.

In each scripture session above, God did the work during the day and then it becomes evening/dusk, then it becomes night, then it becomes morning/dawn/BREAK OF THE DAY/TOMORROW! "Even" is NOT written first! The WORK of GOD is written first and then the evening is written, then the morning is written, then the next day of work starts. Nothing happens in the dark periods, that's when there is no fruit in darkness. Work is done in the Light of Day, then evening comes and we settle down for the night and lock our doors. Then in the morning we get up and start a new day. Even our bodies teach us this.

Ask any farmer, anyone that lives on the land, the day starts at daybreak! The breaking or ending and starting point of the day. NATURE teaches us this lesson!

The doctrine of Sunset to Sunset is a tradition and causes confusion for beginners and even seasoned sabbath keepers. Does the word "sunset" appear in the word of God? NO! It is not there! Look for it and you will not be able to find it! WOW! Praise God for this renewed understanding! Okay, let's look at more evidence!

**Lev. 7:15** And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

If the offering is eaten the same day and none of it is to be left until morning, then the morning is NOT the same day! Again morning here is H1242 is means daybreak or break of the day or morrow! Let's look at another!

### **Passover and The Daybreak from Egypt**

**Ex. 12:6** And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. (Passover is on the 14<sup>th</sup> of 1<sup>st</sup> month, you eat the passover in the evening. Does NOT say that the day starts at evening. Just says you kill/eat at evening.)

**Ex. 12:8** And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; [and] with bitter [herbs] they shall eat it. (eat it that night of the 14<sup>th</sup>)

**Ex. 12:10** And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. (all of the Passover meal is to be eaten that day, none of it is to be left until the next day or morning! It must be eaten on Passover. The next morning would be a different day!)

**Ex. 12:14** And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever. (1 Cor. 11:25 After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.)

**Ex. 12:16** And in the first day [there shall be] an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save [that] which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. (High Sabbath on 1<sup>st</sup> day of Unleavened Bread, the day after Passover. Also no work on 2<sup>nd</sup> day of month, the 7<sup>th</sup> day of UB.)

**Ex. 12:18** In the first [month], on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

**Exo. 12:21** Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

**Exo. 12:22** And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

Moses told them to not leave until the morrow!

**Exo. 12:31-42**

**31** And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

**32** Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

**33** And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

**34** And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

**35** And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

**36** And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

**37** And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

**38** And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

**39** And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

**40** Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

**41** And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

**42** It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

The children of Israel marched out of Egypt the day (morning or morrow) AFTER the Passover even of the death of the first born of Egypt. The death event occurred at Midnight on the day of Passover but they are forbidden to leave their houses on Passover night until morning and they were commanded to leave immediately but not until the tomorrow or daybreak. Then when they marched out of Goshen that morning it was the 1st day of unleavened bread and then later that same night, the 1st night of unleavened bread was the night to be much observed BECAUSE it was the SAME DAY they had went out! Not a different day! IF the day starts as sunset, then it would have been a different day. But the Word of God says "...even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

**42** It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt:"

**Exo. 13:3** And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

**Numbers 33:3** And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

They departed on the 15th day, on the morrow after the Passover!

But yet they were in a hurry and were very angrily being thrust out of Egypt, not even having time to wait for the bread to leaven/rise. They could not wait until evening! They could only wait until morning to depart but no longer!

Now let's review: The Passover angel flew over Egypt on the 14th. It was Passover that night.

The next morning, They left Goshen in the morning on the 15th, the first day of Unleavened Bread. Then they came to the waters. They crossed the waters all night long during the night of the 15th. The evening and night that they crossed is called The Night To Be Much Observed.

## **The Day of Atonement**

**Lev. 23:26** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**27** Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

- 28** And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
- 29** For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
- 30** And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
- 31** Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
- 32** It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

It plainly says the Day of Atonement is the 10th Day (vs. 27)! It is the same day! It says it is "that same day" in verse 28, 29 and 30! The confusion comes about where it says 9th day from even to even in verse 32. This is the ONLY Sabbath or Holy day where it uses this phrase of "from even unto even". This is also the ONLY time this phrase "even unto even" in the entire Bible! That is interesting! (the closest to it is Unleavened bread which we will discuss in just a minute.) What is unique or different about The Day of Atonement? It is the ONLY day that we are commanded to fast on a particular day. Most fast days are considered minor fast days. That means the fast usually lasts from sunrise to sunset. On these days, breakfast is permitted if eaten before sunrise. But the Day of Atonement is Different. It is a Major Commanded Fast. It would not do any good to eat a breakfast and then proclaim your fast and say "I'm going to fast now Lord", when you just finished stuffing your stomach! No, you must have your stomach empty or near empty at the beginning of your Day of Atonement Fast! So that is why the Lord wants you to start your fasting on the evening of the 9th. But the actual Holy Day is the 10th as it says it is. We understand now why God would want us to START our fast "from" the previous evening. You are fasting from sunrise (which is the beginning of the 10th) until sunset on the 10th because the Holy Day is ON THE 10TH. But you start fasting on the 9th so that your stomach is empty by the 10th, for a true humbling fast.

Let's also take a look at the Feast of Unleavened Bread:

We are commanded to eat Unleavened Bread from even to even.

**Exodus 12:18** "In the first month, ON the fourteenth day of the month at even, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even".

It is NOT saying that the day starts at evening. It says "ON THE 14th Day". NOT "beginning the 14th day". What it is saying, is that we are to EAT unleavened bread from even to even. What does Atonement and the Passover Season have in Common? They are both types of fast. During the Days of Unleavened Bread, you are fasting from leavening. Therefore, you start fasting from leavening at sunset on Passover evening, which is the evening before the first day of Unleavened Bread. In the same way that GOD wants our stomach empty when the Day of Atonement starts at sunrise on the 10th of the 7th month, HE also wants us to start the process of removing leavening from our lives as soon as we partake of symbolically HIS Body and Blood on Passover. This also represents that as soon as we surrender to HIM, that the process of removing sin from our lives start. Although HE forgives us of our sins as soon as we surrender to HIM, it is a life long journey of learning and unlearning and growing in HIS Will.

The Passover observance/meal (although the day starts at sunrise, actually twilight) is eaten at sunset. It is a solemn observance remembering Christ sacrifice, that we are Saved by HIS Body and Blood, represented by the unleavened bread and wine.

The Night To Be Much Observed is the night after Passover. It is the first day of Unleavened Bread. The observance of the Night to be Much Observed starts at sunset, 24 hours after the Passover communion. It represents the night that GOD brought the Israelites (which represent the New Testament Church) out of Egypt (which represents a long journey of the process of removal of sin).

The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread are solemn reminders for us to continue to remove sin from our lives. **Philippians 2:12-13**

Pentecost is a Day of Celebration. As such, It starts and ends at sunrise and has NO commandment to do anything at even or until even.

The Feast of Trumpets is also a Day of Celebration. There is NO commandment to do anything at even.

The Day of Atonement is a solemn day. It is on the 10th of the 7th month.

The fasting observance starts at evening on the 9th. Until the evening on the 10th. It reminds us Christ is our atonement.

The 7 Days of the Feast of Tabernacles are days of Celebration and have NO eventide commandment.

The 8th Last Great Day is a Day of Celebration and has NO eventide commandment.

In **Matt. 26**, We see proof that the Day of Passover/UB starts BEFORE evening comes but is observed at Evening.

**Matt. 26:17** Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

(it was NOT evening yet, but it is the 1st day of UB!)

**18** And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

**19** And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

**20** Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

### The Sabbath in the 10 Commandments

**Exo. 20:8** Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

**9** Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

**10** But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

**11** For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

It says NOTHING about even!

### Let's Look at The Sabbath and Holy Day List in Lev. 23

#### SABBATH

**Lev 23:1** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**2** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

**3** Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the SABBATH of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings. (Says NOTHING about "even"!)

#### AND THE OTHER HOLY DAYS

**4** These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. (Says NOTHING about "even"!)

#### PASSOVER

**5** In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover. (IN OR INSIDE the 14th day, NOT when the 14th day begins. It says "the LORD'S Passover" is at "even", which we know the Passover event/meal/partaking IS at even! It does NOT say the "Day of Passover" starts at even! There is a difference.)

#### FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD

**Lev. 23:6-8**

**6** And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

**7** In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

**8** But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

**Exodus 12:18** "In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even". (Doesn't say the day starts at even. This is when you start eating unleavened bread to symbolize that Christ entered and exited the grave at sunsets. He had died to save us from our sins. We eat unleavened bread to symbolize the removal of sins from our lives.)

#### PENTECOST:

**Lev. 23:9** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**10** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

**11** And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

**12** And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

**13** And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

**14** And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

**15** And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

**16** Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD. (Says NOTHING about "even" but rather "morrow"! Also the count for Pentecost starts with the morrow after the sabbath or weekly sabbath that occurs during the Feast of Unleavened Bread, It does NOT start with the High Holy Day Sabbath like some teach! We count 7 sabbaths, that is weekly sabbaths, starting with the morrow AFTER the 1st weekly sabbath that is in the midst of Unleavened)

**17** Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

**18** And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

**19** Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

**20** And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

**21** And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

**22** And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

## FEAST OF TRUMPETS

**23** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**24** Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

**25** Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. (Again Says NOTHING about "even"!)

## DAY OF ATONEMENT

**26** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**27** Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

**28** And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

**29** For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

**30** And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

**31** Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

**32** It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath. (ONLY Passover/Unleavened Bread and Atonement says to start anything at an "even". We start fasting on the previous evening before the Day of Atonement and fast 24 hours until sunset on the Day of Atonement in order to represent that Christ, our Atonement, entered and exited the grave at sunsets. We begin eating again after sunset to represent His Resurrection at Sunset.)

## FEAST OF TABERNACLES

**33** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**34** Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

**35** On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. (Says NOTHING about "even"!)

**36** Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

**37** These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

- 38** Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
- 39** Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day (**LAST GREAT DAY OR 8TH DAY**) shall be a sabbath. (**SAYS NOTHING about "even"!**)
- 40** And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.
- 41** And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.
- 42** Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:
- 43** That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
- 44** And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

**Leviticus 24:3** "Until morning" proves that days begin at sunrise, not at sunset. Notice verse 4 says "until the next day & verse 3 says until morning. Therefore days begin in the morning, not at sunset. This verse is extremely clear.

### Other Scriptures

**John 20:19** "Then the same day at evening, being the first [day] of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace [be] unto you"

How can it be the same day of the week if a NEW day starts at evening? It would have said "at evening at the start of a new day". But it doesn't say that!

**Ex. 32:5** "And when Aaron saw [it], he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow [is] a feast to the LORD.

:6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play".

How could they rise up early tomorrow if the tomorrow starts at evening? You don't rise at evening!

**Mark 4:35** "And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side".

At the SAME DAY when even was come! If the day starts at evening, it would say it's a New day, NOT the same day!

**Neh. 13:19** "And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and [some] of my servants set I at the gates, [that] there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day".

This is a very popular verse to try to prove the Sabbath begins at dark. However it says the dark comes BEFORE the Sabbath! Friday is the Preparation Day. Therefore they needed to close gates at evening and continue their personal preparations. This is like if I owned a store with business hours of Monday-Thursday 9am-9pm. Friday 9am-5pm. Closed Saturdays and Sundays. Just because i am closed Sundays doesn't mean i am keeping the Sabbath on Sunday. And just because i close Friday at 5pm (close my doors/gates) doesn't mean i start the Sabbath at 5pm Friday. It just means i am preparing for the Sabbath. I also need to note here that many people say "gates of the temple". BUT this verse is actually talking about the gates of the city of Jerusalem. Instead of setting an alarm clock to get up early Saturday morning to go out to close the gates, they closed them Friday afternoon for the Sabbath weekend just like people do today for their private places of work. It's best to sleep in on the Sabbath if possible. Also notice the context in verses 15-22 that merchandise peddlers had been coming into the city to sell their stuff. The closing of the gates was to prevent the peddlers from coming in to sell their stuff on the Sabbath. Therefore it makes sense to close the gates BEFORE they could enter the city. They would come in from different towns. They most likely would come in Friday evening to set up. So they closed the gates Friday Afternoon BEFORE dark.

**Acts 4:3** "And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide".

The next day was NOT eventide! My Zondervan KJV Study Bible has a note here saying that the Temple closed at 4pm EVERY day!

**Lev. 6:20** "This [is] the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night".

Each day there was a morning offering and an even offering. Notice it does NOT say the offerings spanned over a 2 day period. Each day's offerings consisted of a morning offering (mentioning morning first) and then an even offering.

**Lev. 7:15** "And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. **16** But if the sacrifice of his offering [be] a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten"

It was to be eaten the SAME day, none of it left until morning. Morning was the next day, not evening.

**Lev 9:1** "And it came to pass on the eighth day, [that] Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

**Lev 9:17** And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt [it] upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning" The first offering of the 8th Day was in the Morning!

**1 Samuel 11:10** New American Standard Bible (NASB) "Then the men of Jabesh said, "Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do to us whatever seems good [a]to you."

**11** The next morning Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp at the morning watch and struck down the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together".

## The Sabbath

**Matt. 28:1** "In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre."

**Mark 16:1** "And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

**Mar 16:2** And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun".

Read that over and over again until you understand what it is saying!

Praise God for this renewed understanding and revelation! God bless You!

No more worrying about sunset times. When you see the day break through the darkness, you know that day as come. You can see it! It can see it better than the sunset, Or I can at least. This also gives us more time to prepare on the preparation day, Friday!

## The preparation day and the gathering of Manna

**Exo. 16:22-25**

**22** And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

**23** And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

**24** And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

**25** And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field. (In the Morning, Moses was proclaiming the Sabbath!!!)

**26** Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

Now it is true that the Manna was collected in the morning on the preparation day (Friday) (vs.12-14), so they could have collected it and cooked it until evening Friday. Then could still have observed Sabbath starting that even and the morning still be the Sabbath. However, When was the proclamation of the Sabbath made by Moses? It was the following morning. IF the Sabbath had started in the previous evening, Wouldn't he had made such a proclamation in the evening?

How does this renewed understanding effect the Crescent New Moon understanding and observance? They actually confirm one another! The only way it effects it is that we will already be in the first day of the month before we have eye witness confirmation of it, we cannot see the new crescent moon on this first day until near sunset. As far as being in the first day of the month before you have confirmation of that event, That reminds me of **Gen. 28** when Jacob said "The Lords in this place and I knew it not". Sometimes we can already be at a place or time and not realize it.

The Biblical account of Jacob's ladder actually has a clue about this subject with in. Let's take a look.

**Gen. 28:11** And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

He laid down to sleep because the sun was set. It says nothing about it being a new day. It's time to sleep. Now take a look at verse 16-18:

**Gen 28:16-18**

**16** And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.

**17** And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

**18** And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

He rose early in the morning or H1242, daybreak or morrow. It was then a new day. And with renewed revelations and understandings! **Gen. 28** is truly a picture of 2008 because of revelations and renewed understandings! **Acts 28-29** also represents 2008-2009. Think about it, Does God really want us to go to bed soon after the day has started? No that does not make sense. But the day starting at twilight/sunrise makes plenty of sense! Think about this: IF the month is determined by the moon and the day is determined by the sun, and even the "sunset to sunset" doctrine teaches that the sun determines the beginning and ending of a day, then Why would the sun determine the START of the day by setting/ceasing/resting/being lowered-going down at the Start? Doesn't it make much more sense that the Sun determines the Start of the new day by Rising/springing forth/shining new light/casting away darkness? Which makes more sense?

## Historical Sources

"...Early in the old testament period, when Canaan was under Egypt's influence, the day started at sunrise... later, perhaps under Babylonian influence, the calendar seems to have changed. the day began at moonrise (1800 hrs) and a whole day became an evening and a morning..." (**Lion Encyclopedia of the Bible** - p.163).

"...according to the Karaite historian Al-Qirqisanl (ca. 975 CE), the dissident Meswi al-Okbari (ca.850 CE) broke from traditional Rabbinical Judaism in an attempt to get back to the original religion and began the reckoning of the day from sunrise." (**The Itinerary of R. Benjamin of Tudela**, ix, 5-8, ed. **Gruhut-Adler**, (1904), p. 23)

"...To the Light He gives the name Day, to the Darkness the name Night...Thus the work of the first day, reckoned probably from morning to morning, is accomplished. The period of Light is followed by Evening and Darkness, which comes to an end with the next morning when the second day begins..." (**Peake's Commentary on The Bible**, p.136).

" Among the Greeks the day was reckoned from sunset to sunset..." (**Handbook of Chronology**, op.cit., p.8)

" the Mishnah (the collection of Jewish law made at the end of the 2nd century AD) fully describes the system which the Jews had worked out under Babylonian influence..." (**Eerdman's Handbook to the Bible**).

" In order to fix the beginning and ending of the Sabbath-day and festivals and to determine the precise hour for certain religious observances it becomes necessary to know the exact times of the rising and setting of the sun. According to the strict interpretation of the Mosaic law, every day begins with sunrise and ends with sunset. " (*Jewish Encyclopedia*, p. 591-597)

" There can be no doubt that in pre-exilic times the Israelites reckoned the day from morning to morning. The day began with the dawn and closed with the end of the night following it..." (Jacob Zallel Lauterbach, *Rabbinic Essays*, (Cincinnati: Hebrew Union College Press, 1951), p. 446)

" Among the ancient Israelites, as among the Greeks, the day was reckoned from sunset to sunset. This was the custom also of the Gauls and ancient Germans, and was probably connected originally with the cult of the moon. There is, however, evidence that this was not the custom at all times..." (Delitzsch in Dillmann's *commentary on Gen. i. 5*)

"...Numerous scholars have argued for the existence in Bible times of a sunrise method of day reckoning...the evidence for the sunrise reckoning is significant and cannot be ignored..." (*The Time of the Crucifixion and the Resurrection, Chapter 5*)

" the days of creation are not reckoned from evening to evening, but from morning to morning..." (*Commentary on the Old Testament, The First Book of Moses*, p. 51)

" From a very early period the time of reckoning the day was from sunset to sunset, and this BECAME THE JEWISH METHOD..." (*Unger's Bible Dictionary*, "Day", page 1098)

"...In earlier traditions a day apparently began at sunrise (e.g., Lev. 7:15-17; Judg. 19:4-19)... later its beginning was at sunset and its end at the following sunset... this system became normative... and is still observed in Jewish tradition, where for example , the sabbath begins on Friday evening at sunset and ends Saturday at sunset..." (*Oxford Companion to the Bible*, p.744).

" When the Jews returned to Palestine after their Babylonian exile (516 B.C.E.) they brought back with them the Babylonian astronomy and way of reckoning time..." (*What is a Jew*, p. 108)

" Days were reckoned from morning to morning... Following the reign of King Josia (c. 640-609), and especially after the Babylonian exile a number of significant and enduring changes occurred in the Israelite calendar showing that the Jews gradually adopted the Babylonian calendar of the time...the seven day week persisted despite its failure to divide evenly either the month or the year. the day however, was counted from evening to evening, after the Babylonian fashion..." (*New Catholic Encyclopedia -Volume 11*, p.1068)

"...The nighttime is considered as belonging to the preceding period of daylight. from this there developed the meaning of "day" in the sense of the cycle made up of one period of daylight and one period of darkness, or according to our modern reckoning, twenty-four hours...from the natural viewpoint the twenty-four hour day begins at sunrise... however, beside this conception there arose another idea of the twenty-four hour day, according to which this daily period began at sunset. it was no doubt the lunar calendar of the Jews which gave rise to this viewpoint... although the earlier computation did not die out completely, the custom of considering the day as beginning at sunset became general in later Jewish times..." (*Encyclopedic Dictionary of the Bible*. p.497)

" In the Old Testament the earlier practice seems to have been to consider that the day began in the morning. In Gen. 19:34, for example, the "morrow" (ASV) or "Next Day" (RSV) clearly begins with the morning after the preceding night..." (*Jack Finegan, The Handbook of Biblical Chronology*, p.7-8).

" In Israel, the day was for a long time reckoned from morning to morning...and it was in fact in the morning, with the creation of light, that the world began; the distinction of day and night, and time too, began on a morning (Gen. 1:3-5, cf. 14:16, 18). The opposite conclusion has been drawn from the refrain which punctuates the story of creation: "There was an evening and there was a morning, the first, second, etc., day"; This phrase, however, coming after the description of each creative work (which clearly happens during the period of light), indicates rather the vacant time till the morning, the end of a day and the beginning of the next work...The change of reckoning must therefore have taken place between the end of the monarchy and the age of Nehemiah...this would bring us to the beginning of the exile..." (*Ancient Israel*, p.181-182).

"That the custom of reckoning the day as beginning in the evening and lasting until the following evening was probably of late origin is shown by the phrase "tarry all night" (Jdg 19:6-9); the context shows that the day is regarded as beginning in the morning; in the evening the day "declined," and until the new day (morning) arrived it was necessary to "tarry all night" (compare also Num 11:32)" (**International Standard Bible Encyclopedia**)

"in the second Temple, throughout its entire existence, the practice seems to have been in all ritual matters to reckon the day from dawn to dawn, and not according to the later practice, from sunset to sunset...even the rabbis, who, themselves, reckoned the day from sunset to sunset, and refused to admit the legitimacy of any other practice, or rather, absolutely ignored all divergent practice, none the less had to admit the validity of the interpretation of Lev. 7:15...the day was at one time reckoned from sunrise to sunrise...The earlier practice, which continued until the time of the secondary strata of the Priestly code, was to reckon the day from dawn to dawn... The later practice was to reckon the day from sunset to sunset... It was probably coincident with the revision of the festival calendar, which took place in the period after the time of Ezra, and was, in all probability, the work of the soferim or of the Great Synod in the fourth century B.C. This may also be inferred from the statement in the Talmud (Berachoth 33a) that the men of the Great Synod instituted the ceremonies of Kiddush and Havdalah, the solemn sanctification of the Sabbath on Friday eve, and its equally solemn ushering out on Saturday eve, in other words, ceremonies specifically marking the beginning and close of the Sabbath as at sunset. These were ceremonies for the Jewish home instead of the Temple. This, coupled with the fact that in the second Temple the old system of reckoning the day from dawn to dawn continued to be observed, as we have seen, may perhaps indicate that this entire innovation was the work of an anti-priestly group or party in the Great Synod..." (**The Sources of the Creation Story - Gen. 1:1- 2:4, p. 169-212**)

After years of teaching that the day starts at sunrise and that Jesus died on Passover Day on the 14th & died the day after Passover on the 15th, I finally come across this ADDITIONAL confirmation and proof this week.

In the John MacArthur NASB Study Bible, Copyright 1997, 2006 in the Introduction to "The Gospel According to John", within the section "Interpretive Challenges", pages 2155-2156, it says, (*With inserting my corrections to his timeline in typewriter font*)

"The chronological reckoning between John's gospel and the synoptics presents a challenge, especially in relation to the time of the Last Supper (13:2). While the synoptics portray the disciples and the Lord at the Last Supper as eating the Passover meal on Thursday (**my note: Tuesday**) evening, Nisan 14, and Jesus being crucified on Friday (**my note: Wednesday**), John's gospel states that the Jesus did not enter into the Praetorium "so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover" (18:28). So, the disciples had eaten the Passover on Thursday evening (**my note Tuesday**), but the Jews had not. In fact, John (19:14) states that Jesus' trial and crucifixion were on the day of Preparation for the Passover and not after the eating of the Passover, so that with the trial and crucifixion on Friday (**my note: Wednesday**) Christ was actually sacrificed at the same time the Passover lambs were being slain (19:14). The question is, "Why did the disciples eat the Passover meal on Thursday?" (**my note: Tuesday**)

The answer lies in the difference among the Jews in the way they reckoned the beginning and ending of days. From Josephus, the Mishna, and other ancient Jewish sources we learn that the Jews in northern Palestine calculated days from sunrise to sunrise. That area included the region of Galilee, where Jesus and all the disciples, except Judas, had grown up. Apparently most, if not all, of the Pharisees used that system of reckoning. (**my note: I disagree. I believe the Pharisees used sunset to sunset**) But the Jews in the southern part which centered in Jerusalem, calculated days from sunset to sunset. Because all the priests necessarily lived in or near Jerusalem, as did most of the Sadducees (**my note: Pharisees**), those groups followed the southern scheme".

... "On that basis the seeming contradictions in the gospel accounts are easily explained. Being Galileans, Jesus and this disciples considered Passover day to have started at sunrise on Thursday (**My note: Tuesday, the 14th**) and to end at sunrise on Friday (**My note: Wednesday, the 15th**). The Jewish leaders who arrested and tried Jesus, being mostly priests and Sadducees (**my note: Pharisees**), considered Passover day to begin at sunset on Thursday (**my note: Wednesday**) and end at sunset on Friday (**my note: Thursday**)".

Online, John MacArthur says:

"In an interesting example of God's sovereignty, Christ and His disciples were celebrating the Passover a night before most of the rest of Jerusalem. Galilean Jews observed Passover on Thursday night, since they marked their day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews marked their day from sunset to sunset, so their Passover would follow on Friday evening. It's important to recognize the two authorized and legitimate celebrations, since they allowed for our Lord to celebrate the Passover one night and be the Passover Lamb the next".

" This takes place, as you know, on Thursday night of Passion Week. It is in the Jewish calendar the fourteenth of Nisan, year 30 A.D. And on that Thursday night is the Passover celebration for all of the Galilean Jews. In the Galilee, they celebrated their Passover on Thursday because they mark the Passover day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews in the south celebrated their Passover on Friday because they marked the Passover day from sunset to sunset. This difference we know from the writings of the Jewish Mishnah which are the official documents concerning the conduct of the Jews, and also from the history of Josephus. That's important because that allowed our Lord to celebrate the Passover on Thursday night for a lot of critical reasons and still be the Passover on Friday, because they were two authorized and legitimate celebrations ".

### **Day actually starts at twilight, Not sunrise.**

Some would say this is being to picky or legalistic.

However, if we are going to make a statement, it needs to be an accurate statement.

If we are going to proclaim or teach a doctrine, it needs to be accurate and correct. Specifics are important. Will GOD grant mercy and grace to a person who is off by a few minutes? Yes. But does GOD want us to grow in accurate knowledge and understanding? Yes.

What makes "night" night-time is darkness, a sense of light.

What makes "day" daytime is the presence of light from the sun.

When it is totally dark, it is night. When there is sunlight, it is day.

When the daylight returns, it is day again.

When it is totally dark and the stars are still out, it is still night.

When the light from the sun is present enough to make the stars disappear, The sun has already begun a new 24 hr day and a new day has begun. The sphere of the sun may not be seen yet, but the light from it at twilight has begun to shine upon the Earth and the total darkness has disappeared, the stars disappear and the birds are starting to awaken and the roosters begin to crow. The disappearance of the stars BEFORE sunrise is part of the clock that GOD created.

#### **Genesis 1:14-16**

**14** And God said, Let there be lights (sun, moon AND STARS) in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

**15** And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

**16** And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

So we see from Gen. 1:14-16 that the sun, moon and stars, are all part of GOD's created clock. The new 24 hour day begins when the last star has disappeared at twilight, before sunrise.

Brethren,

Gen. 1:3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Gen. 1:4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Will you see that the Light is Good? Will you embrace the Light? We need to look at nature and learn the lessons from nature as we loose ourselves from the modern tide of darkness and the worlds society. Let's not focus on the setting sun, but let us recognize that it is a new start when the Light breaks the darkness! This is a call to return to observing Gods Created Calendar instead of the traditions that were passed down to us. It's also a call to return to living off the land and a call to work. Nature teaches us that when the Light breaks the darkness, A New Day has begun! Even spiritual warfare teaches us this lesson. Let the New Day Begin!

## **Unpardonable, Unforgivable Sin: Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit, Holy Ghost**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/unpardonable.html>

(All Scriptures in The Alpha & Omega Bible Translation)

### **Matthew 12**

- 22 THEN A DEMON POSSESSED MAN, BLIND AND MUTE, WAS BROUGHT TO JESUS, AND HE HEALED HIM, SO THAT THE MUTE MAN SPOKE AND SAW!
- 23 ALL THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED, AND WERE SAYING, "THIS MAN CANNOT BE THE SON OF DAVID, CAN HE?"
- 24 BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES HEARD, THEY SAID, "THIS MAN CASTS OUT DEMONS ONLY BY BEELZEBUL THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
- 25 AND KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS JESUS SAID TO THEM, "ANY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS LAID WASTE; AND ANY CITY OR HOUSE DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF WILL NOT STAND.
- 26 "IF SATAN CASTS OUT SATAN, HE IS DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF; HOW THEN WILL HIS KINGDOM STAND?
- 27 "IF I BY BEELZEBUL CAST OUT DEMONS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST OUT? FOR THIS REASON THEY WILL BE YOUR JUDGES.
- 28 "BUT IF I CAST OUT DEMONS BY THE BREATH OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THEN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS COME UPON YOU.
- 29 "OR HOW CAN ANYONE ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND CARRY OFF HIS PROPERTY, UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG (man)? AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.
- 30 "HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME; AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.
- 31 "THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, ANY SIN AND BLASPHEMY SHALL BE FORGIVEN PEOPLE, BUT BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE BREATH SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN.
- 32 "WHOEVER SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT WHOEVER SPEAKS AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM, EITHER IN THIS AGE OR IN THE FUTURE.

### **Mark 3**

- 22 THE SCRIBES WHO CAME DOWN FROM JERUSALEM WERE SAYING, "HE IS POSSESSED BY BEELZEBUL," AND "HE CASTS OUT THE DEMONS BY THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
- 23 AND HE CALLED THEM TO HIMSELF AND BEGAN SPEAKING TO THEM IN PARABLES, "HOW CAN SATAN CAST OUT SATAN?
- 24 "IF A KINGDOM IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT KINGDOM CANNOT STAND.
- 25 "IF A HOUSE IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT HOUSE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND.
- 26 "IF SATAN HAS RISEN UP AGAINST HIMSELF AND IS DIVIDED, HE CANNOT STAND, BUT HE IS FINISHED!
- 27 "BUT NO ONE CAN ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND PLUNDER HIS PROPERTY UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG MAN, AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.
- 28 "AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, ALL SINS SHALL BE FORGIVEN THE SONS OF MANKIND, AND WHATEVER BLASPHEMIES THEY SPEAK;
- 29 BUT WHOEVER BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH DOESN'T HAVE FORGIVENESS, BUT IS GUILTY OF AN ETERNAL SIN"; "Eternal" can also be translated as "until the end of term."

### **Luke 12**

- 8 "AND I SAY TO YOU, EVERYONE WHO CONFESSES ME BEFORE HUMANS, THE SON OF MANKIND WILL CONFESS HIM ALSO BEFORE THE ANGELS (or perhaps manifestation) OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega);
- 9 **BUT HE WHO DENIES ME** BEFORE HUMANS WILL BE DENIED BEFORE THE ANGELS (or perhaps manifestation) OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
- 10 "AND EVERYONE WHO SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT HE WHO BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM.

### **What is Blasphemy Against The Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit?**

The context is very clear. Jesus cast out a demon by the power of The Holy Spirit (Holy Breath). But the Pharisees claimed that the miracle was from Satan. The Pharisees denied Jesus as being GOD on Earth and worked against Him. They denied where He came from and what was the source of his powers. They claimed that He was demon possessed and was doing the works of Satan. They saw the miracles of GOD firsthand. They knew the scriptures and saw GOD on Earth. They personally heard Jesus teach. Yet they were still disobedient and rebellious and refused to get saved. They had

gone to the level of eternal damnation due to their hardness of heart that they were NEVER going to repent regardless of anything they saw, read or heard.

#### **John 6**

**35** JESUS SAID TO THEM, "I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; HE WHO COMES TO ME WILL NOT HUNGER, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME WILL NEVER THIRST.

**36** "BUT I SAID TO YOU THAT **YOU HAVE SEEN ME, AND YET DO NOT BELIEVE.**

**37** "ALL THAT THE FATHER GIVES ME WILL COME TO ME, AND **THE ONE WHO COMES TO ME I WILL CERTAINLY NOT TURN AWAY.**

(This talks about not rejecting someone who is coming to Him for salvation in true repentance with true knowledge & understanding of the truth. In no way, shape or form, does it mean that a person can never lose salvation.)

**38** "FOR I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, NOT TO DO MY OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME.

**39** "THIS IS THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME, THAT OF ALL THAT HE HAS GIVEN ME I LOSE NOTHING, BUT RAISE IT UP ON THE LAST DAY.

**40** "FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF MY FATHER, THAT EVERYONE WHO **BEHOLDS THE SON AND BELIEVES IN HIM WILL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE**, AND I MYSELF WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY."

**41** THEREFORE THE JEWS WERE GRUMBLING ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, "I AM THE BREAD THAT CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN."

**42** THEY WERE SAYING, "IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE DAD AND MOM WE KNOW? HOW DOES HE NOW SAY, 'I HAVE COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN'?"

**43** JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT GRUMBLE AMONG YOURSELVES.

**44** "NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS THE FATHER WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM; AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY (Last Trumpet=7th Trumpet).

**45** "IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, 'AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).' ( Isa.54:13 Jer.31:34) EVERYONE WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER, COMES TO ME.

**46** "NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT THE ONE WHO IS FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER.

**47** "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES HAS ETERNAL LIFE.

**48** "I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE.

#### **1 John 1:9**

IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

The Pharisees did NOT believe GOD. They were against GOD. But they had reached a level of evil that they could not repent.

However, the Apostle Paul used to be a very evil man who was a Pharisee. At first, he denied & rejected Jesus and even worked against Jesus, But He eventually repented and got saved. He never saw Jesus in person before he got saved. But the more important difference between him and the other Pharisees is that **he was willing to repent** once he saw Jesus and/or the workings of Jesus.

#### **Galatians 1**

**13** FOR YOU HAVE HEARD OF MY FORMER MANNER OF LIFE IN JUDAISM, HOW I USED TO PERSECUTE THE CHURCH OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BEYOND MEASURE AND TRIED TO DESTROY IT;

**14** AND I WAS ADVANCING IN JUDAISM BEYOND MANY OF MY CONTEMPORARIES AMONG MY COUNTRYMEN, BEING MORE EXTREMELY ZEALOUS FOR MY ANCESTRAL TRADITIONS.

**15** BUT WHEN THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), WHO HAD SET ME APART EVEN FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB AND CALLED ME THROUGH HIS GRACE, WAS PLEASED

**16** TO REVEAL HIS SON IN ME SO THAT I MIGHT PREACH HIM AMONG THE GENTILES, I DID NOT IMMEDIATELY CONSULT WITH FLESH AND BLOOD,

#### **1 Cor. 15**

**7** THEN HE APPEARED TO JAMES, THEN TO ALL THE APOSTLES;

**8** AND LAST OF ALL, AS TO ONE UNTIMELY BORN, HE APPEARED TO ME ALSO. (Paul saw Jesus only after Jesus had ascended to Heaven.)

#### **1 Cor. 6**

**9** OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE UNRIGHTEOUS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)? DO NOT BE DECEIVED; NEITHER FORNICATIONS, NOR IDOLATERS, NOR ADULTERERS, NOR EFFEMINATE, NOR HOMOSEXUALS,

**10** NOR THIEVES, NOR THE COVETOUS, NOR DRUNKARDS, NOR REVILERS, NOR SWINDLERS, WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

**11** SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU; BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE ACQUITTED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND IN THE SPIRIT OF OUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

### **Can We Commit The Unpardonable Unforgivable Sin Today?**

Many people claim that we cannot commit the unpardonable, unforgivable sin today, in modern times, because we don't see Christ Jesus on Earth. But Jesus said that blasphemy against Him (against Him in his human form) was forgivable, but blasphemy against His Spirit was unforgivable. So yes, we can commit this same sin today because it is the same breath/spirit of GOD that still works true miracles on Earth to this very day. Miracles still occur. GOD is still moving upon this Earth in modern times. But if his spirit convicts us of our sins & we repent, then NO, we have NOT committed the unforgivable, unpardonable sin. **The unforgivable, unpardonable sin of blasphemy against The Holy Spirit is committed when a person has already heard the truth & actually seen the manifestation of the good works of Jesus and yet still be so rebellious & blasphemous against the Holy Spirit that the person would not repent, but instead, would continue to wage war against Him & speak evil against Him.** If we are convicted of our sins and repent, Jesus will ALWAYS accept our true repentance and forgive us of **ANY SIN**. It's impossible for a true Christian (a true follower of Jesus Christ), who has The Holy Ghost of Jesus, to have previously committed, or to commit, the unpardonable, unforgivable sin. The Holy Ghost doesn't blasphemy against The Holy Spirit.

**1 John 1:9**

**IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.**

### **Blasphemy Against The Holy Spirit During The Wrath of GOD**

Another example of someone committing the sin of blasphemy against The Holy Spirit is in Rev.16 where the people with the Mark of the Beast remain rebellious and unrepentant even after they see the evil of the antichrist, and the goodness of GOD, and the fulfillment of bible scripture. These people will eye witness the book of Revelation being fulfilled. Just as the Pharisees eye witnessed GOD on Earth and the fulfillment of bible prophecy. Yet these people are so wicked, that instead of repenting, they continue to hate Jesus and curse Him. That's blasphemy against the HOLY Ghost and Holy Spirit.

**Rev.16**

**4** THEN THE THIRD POURED OUT HIS BOWL INTO THE RIVERS AND THE SPRINGS OF WATERS; AND THEY BECAME BLOOD. (*Exo 7:17-20*)

**5** AND I HEARD THE ANGEL OF THE WATERS SAYING, "RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, WHO ARE AND WHO WERE, O HOLY ONE, BECAUSE YOU JUDGED THESE THINGS;

**6** FOR THEY POURED OUT THE BLOOD OF SAINTS AND PROPHETS, AND YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK. THEY DESERVE IT."

**7** AND I HEARD THE ALTAR SAYING, "YES, O LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), THE ALMIGHTY, TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS."

**8** THE FOURTH POURED OUT HIS BOWL UPON THE SUN, AND IT WAS GIVEN TO IT TO SCORCH MEN WITH FIRE.

**9** MEN WERE SCORCHED WITH FIERCE HEAT; AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WHO HAS THE POWER OVER THESE PLAGUES, AND THEY DID NOT REPENT SO AS TO GIVE HIM GLORY. (*See verse 11*)

**10** THEN THE FIFTH POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE THRONE OF THE WILD BEAST AND HIS KINGDOM BECAME DARKENED AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES BECAUSE OF PAIN, (*Exo 10:21*)

**11** AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF THEIR PAINS AND THEIR SORES; AND THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS.

## **Are We Allowed to Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols?**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrificed.html>

(All verses KJV unless otherwise noted.)

### **Genesis 2**

**16** And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

**17** But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

(Man's first sins were to believe the devil over & above GOD, & chose to decide for themselves what's right & wrong, and to disobey GOD via eating what was forbidden.)

### **Exodus 34**

**14** For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

**15** Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

### **Numbers 25**

**1** And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

**2** And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

### **Psalm 106**

**28** They joined themselves also unto Baalpeor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

**29** Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

### **Daniel 1**

**8** But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

### **Jeremiah 16**

**18** And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

### **Acts 15:29**

That ye **abstain from meats offered to idols**, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

### **Acts 21:25**

As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they **keep themselves from things offered to idols**, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

### **1 Cor. 8**

**1** Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

**2** And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

**3** But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

**4** As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

**5** For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, as there be gods many, and lords many,

**6** But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

**7** Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

**8** But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

- 9** But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.
- 10** For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;
- 11** And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?
- 12** But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
- 13** Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

**1 Cor.10**

- 19** What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
- 20** But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, **they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.**
- 21** **Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.**
- 22** **Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?**
- 23** All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, **but all things edify not.**
- 24** Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.
- 25** Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, **asking no question for conscience sake:**
- 26** For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
- 27** If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
- 28** But if any man say unto you, this is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
- 29** Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?
- 30** For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
- 31** Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
- 32** Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
- 33** Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

**Rev.2:14** But I have a few things **against thee, because thou** hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to **eat things sacrificed unto idols**, and to commit fornication. (**Points to Numbers 25:1-2 & 31:16**)

**Rev.2:20** Notwithstanding I have a few things **against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.**

### **Did Paul Teach That We Can Knowingly Eat Things Sacrificed to Idols?**

In a way, it does seem that way. But if he did teach that, we have the words of Jesus Himself who refutes such doctrine. Paul was not God on Earth, but Jesus is GOD, and I trust the words of Jesus MORE! Paul was only human and fully capable of making mistakes. But Jesus is not capable of making mistakes! Not only do we have the words of Jesus but we also have the words of the Jerusalem council. So we have MORE passages which completely refute the possibility that we are allowed to eat things sacrificed to idols, than the number of bible passages where it SEEMS to teach that we are allowed to eat those things sacrificed to idols.

The main point that Paul was trying to make is that **IF WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE THE MEAT CAME FROM** that we are to have a good conscience toward GOD that food is nothing and no evil thing has power over us, therefore we are to eat it in good conscience.

In Paul's lifetime, he didn't have the Halal Mark like we do today. The Halal Mark openly **TELLS US** that the product is sacrificed and dedicated unto Satan, NOT just to lifeless idols. The Halal Mark is MUCH different than what Paul was dealing with. Paul was dealing with the situation of meats being sold in the market that **HAD NOT BEEN LABLED** and was not yet under Islamic Sharia Law. Those sacrifices may have been a foreshadowing, but they were not yet the FULL Fulfillment of what we are dealing with today in the sense of the Mark of the Beast.

So in our situation in modern times, dealing with the Mark of the Beast and things sacrificed to the devil, **NO, WE ARE NOT ALLOWED TO KNOWINGLY AND WILLINGLY EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS, NOR TO THE DEVIL.** I trust the words of Jesus on this, both in Paul's lifetime and in our lifetime, and regardless of any confusion of what Paul meant and didn't mean. I trust the words of JESUS!

**Objection:** It's only a matter of conscience. If we are eating that food in the partaking of purposely eating unto idols, only then is it sin. It's not a sin if we are not eating it for the purpose of idol worship.

**Answer:** If this objection is correct, Then the same must be true also of Christmas and Easter. Yet we know that christmas and Easter are BOTH demonic holidays and sin regardless of whether or not you celebrate them to Satan, because the truth is, these ancient Assyrian pagan holidays ARE to Satan regardless of what the person is doing with their conscience. People excuse their pagan worship by saying that it's only a matter of the heart and mind, your intent, your conscience. The same objector will say that Christmas & Easter is totally different because it's not food, and because the Christmas & Easter worshipper are doing things in a religious context of worship, whereas the modern person who eats things sacrificed to idols is NOT doing so in a religious context. But this excuse does not hold water, because my point is still true that it's not a matter of what your intent is, something that is defiled is still defiled regardless of intent. Instead of focusing totally on Paul's confusing statements, we must focus on the words of Jesus Himself who made no exceptions! The words of Jesus wasn't confusing at all, and did not conflict with the statement of the Jerusalem council. Paul could have been wrong, or misunderstood, But Jesus cannot be wrong, and his words in Rev.2:14,20 cannot be misunderstood. So on this topic, I trust fully in the words of JESUS HIMSELF. IF the words of Jesus and Paul seem to contradict, the words of Jesus are more authoritative. The words of the Jerusalem Council are also more authoritative than the words of Paul. The words of Paul do NOT supersede the words of the Jerusalem Council and Jesus.

**Objection:** Jesus said in **Matthew 15:11** "Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man."

**Answer:** This is generally true that what we put in our mouth cannot spiritually defile us. But it's not always true without exception. We know that the bible also says in **1 Cor. 6:10** "Nor thieves, nor covetous, **nor drunkards**, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God." Very clearly, alcohol has defiled some people to the extent that they cannot enter the kingdom unless they repent & are delivered. We also know that drug addicts will also not enter the kingdom for the same reason that they have allowed things that entered their mouth & bloodstream to corrupt them. But with alcohol, it doesn't defile the person with just one drop unless you are already an alcoholic. But with illegal drugs, they do defile the person immediately because they are making extremely foolish decisions that are going to result in their destruction. With eating things sacrificed unto idols, it eventually leads the person & the people around them, to purchase & eat Halal Marked foods, thus submitting to Islamic Sharia Law of buying & selling in partaking in the Mark of the Beast. **Acts 15 & 21** and **Revelation 2** are very clear that eating things sacrificed unto idols is forbidden. We cannot allow Paul's confusing words to mislead us toward disobeying Jesus or to teach other people doctrines that will lead them to partaking in the mark of the beast. How can we tell someone that eating foods sacrificed to idols is acceptable this week, but in 6 months or a year from now that it's NOT acceptable due to new local enforcement of Islamic Sharia Law? Is it Sharia Law that regulates whether or not that we can eat things sacrificed to idols or is it the bible that regulates it? Why is it NOT sin one month, but it is sin another month?

**Objection:** It's impossible that Paul could have been wrong because the bible says that all scripture is inspired of GOD and the entire bible is the word of GOD which is all true.

**Answer: 2 Tim.3:16**

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

- A. When Paul wrote this to Timothy, He was speaking about the Greek Septuagint Old Testament. Only the Old Testament was considered scripture at the time and only the Greek Septuagint was available to the people, not KJV or any other version. Paul was **not** talking about his own writings. He didn't even know that his writings would later be considered as scripture.
- B. Not everything in the bible is the word of GOD. First of all, we know without any doubt that the Catholic Church added some words & verses. They even publicly admit such. But even if 1 Corinthians chapters 8 & 10 were not corrupted, even Paul himself said that not everything he said was the word of GOD. Notice in **1 Cor.11:1,2,16** that he was speaking only of his own customs/opinion, and again in **1 Cor. 7:6,10,12** that he said that it was only his opinion and **not**"thus saith GOD". Every human preacher/minister speaks his own mind in conjunction with the word of GOD.

- C. Paul was not Jesus Christ. He was human, fully capable of making mistakes. Even Peter made mistakes and did not understand what Jesus was telling him.
- D. There is the possibility that Paul's words are misunderstood due to modern cultural differences and/or mistranslations or corruptions in the text.

#### **Official Edict of the End Time Church**

In Paul's lifetime, there was the Jerusalem Council that made official declarations. In our lifetime, Apostle Tim and Pastor/Mr.Kim have the same authority to make declarations. And this is what is today declared by the seat of the current office of the 2 witnesses

Edict #1: Any person who teaches that we are permitted to knowingly eat things sacrificed to idols, or to Allah, must be cast out of the church until they repent. In this day of the Mark of the Beast, such a dangerous doctrine cannot be tolerated. So be it, in JESUS Name.

## **What is the Message? The Torah?**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/love.html>

**The Message is JESUS/LOVE**

**Love The LORD and Love One Another as thyself**

**The Message is NOT the Law**

**Saved by Grace, not your works**

**1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.**

**1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.**

The Most Important thing on this website is: Your Focus must be Jesus! HE is THE WAY and the ONLY WAY. We are saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus the Christ.

It is important to keep the commandments. It is required. But yet we can keep all the sabbaths, holy days and laws we want to keep and yet if we do not have LOVE, than it's all in vain. We are not saved by our works nor our righteousness nor by our obedience. But yet we still must obey.

Above all, we must have Love. God is Love. Love is God. We must have Love.

We must love God with all our hearts, soul, strength and mind and Love one another as yourself.

**Luke 10:25-37**

**25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?**

**26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?**

**27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.**

**28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.**

**29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?**

**30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.**

**31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.**

**32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.**

**33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,**

**34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.**

**35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.**

**36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?**

**37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.**

Notice it was a priest and a levite who ignored the needs of the man who had been robbed and stripped of his clothing. But the good samaritan did help the stranger. We must be like the good Samaritan and help those in need, those abandoned, those refused by the religious leaders of the world. Let's not beat each other up because of our differences in doctrine beliefs. Let's support and help and edify one another!

Yes the sabbath is important and required. Yes the Holy Days are important and required. But what is the message? The message is Love. The message is the Kingdom of God. The message is not the law. What? Yes. Look in the scriptures.

**1 John 3:11-24**

**11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.**

**12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.**

**13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.**

- 14** We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
- 15** Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
- 16** Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
- 17** But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- 18** My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
- 19** And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
- 20** For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 21** Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 22** And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 23** And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 24** And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

**1 John 4:1-21**

- 1** Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
- 2** Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: **Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:**
- 3** **And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist,** whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
- 4** Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
- 5** They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
- 6** We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
- 7** Beloved, **let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.**
- 8** **He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.**
- 9** In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- 10** Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
- 11** Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
- 12** No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
- 13** Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
- 14** And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.
- 15** Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- 16** And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
- 17** Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.
- 18** There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.
- 19** We love him, because he first loved us.
- 20** If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
- 21** **And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.**

Do you Love your brother in that other congregation?

**Saved by Grace**

- 1Co 15:9** For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
- 1Co 15:10** But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

**Eph 2:4** But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

**Eph 2:5** Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (**by grace ye are saved;**)

**Titus 2:11** For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

**Titus 3:7** That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

**Romans 3:24** Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

**Romans 5:1-21**

**1** Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

**2** By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

**3** And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

**4** And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

**5** And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

**6** For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

**7** For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

**8** But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

**9** Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

**10** For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

**11** And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

**12** Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

**13** (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

**14** Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

**15** But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

**16** And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

**17** For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

**18** Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

**19** For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

**20** Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

**21** That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

**Romans 3:1-30**

**1** What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

**2** Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

**3** For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

**4** God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

**5** But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

**6** God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

**7** For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

**8** And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

**9** What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

**10** As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

**11** There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

**12** They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

**13** Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

**14** Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

**15** Their feet are swift to shed blood:

- 16** Destruction and misery are in their ways:  
**17** And the way of peace have they not known:  
**18** There is no fear of God before their eyes.  
**19** Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.  
**20** Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.  
**21** But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;  
**22** Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:  
**23** For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;  
**24** Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:  
**25** Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;  
**26** To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.  
**27** Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.  
**28** Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.  
**29** Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:  
**30** Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

BUT yet we also still Honor and Respect our Heavenly Father with obedience.

### **31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.**

#### **1 John 2:1-6**

- 1** My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:  
**2** And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.  
**3** And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.  
**4** He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.  
**5** But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.  
**6** He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

In short, We are Saved by Grace by the Blood of Jesus the Christ, not our own works, nor by the law, But yet we also must walk in holiness, Living Holy Lives as Ambassadors of that Heavenly Kingdom, which is not a lawless nation but Holy and Clean from sin, And the Law defines sin.

#### **Romans 7:7, 12, 22-25**

- 7** What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.  
**12** Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.  
**22** For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:  
**23** But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.  
**24** O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?  
**25** I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

The Message the Apostles preached was JESUS as Christ crucified, resurrected and glorified. NOT the Torah! We need to focus on preaching Jesus Christ and lead people to Jesus. Then once they submit their hearts to Christ, HE will clean them up and teach them His Laws. A person must know Jesus Christ first before they can live godly righteous lives. We've been trying to teach Gods Laws to an unsaved world. The unsaved cannot receive the things of the spirit and are not subject to them nor indeed can be. Please read Acts 11-11 and Romans 8:7 "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be".

**1 John 1:5** This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

**1 John 3:11** For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

## The Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/love.html>

Please note that my intent in this article is to share what The Almighty Creator has shown me, to help, to inform. I do not mean to hurt or offend any person, that is NOT my intent. I pray daily that if I am wrong about ANY Thing, Please correct me! And The Almighty has heard that prayer many times, correcting me on several issues. But thus far, He has only CONFIRMED the Truth about this subject. I encourage each person to seek The Almighty's True Will thru much prayer and fasting.

First of all, before anyone assumes anything,

1. I do accept we are saved by Grace and the Blood of The Messiah and NOT by the laws.
2. I respect the Hebrew roots of Christianity AND I observe and Teach The Ten Commandments, The Sabbath & The National Holidays (Holy Days) of The Kingdom. As a person with some Jewish ancestry, I understand the desire of many Christians to get in touch with their Hebrew roots.

With those things said, I hereby write this article for the Edification and Benefit of The Church as directed to me by The Almighty. Our Creator told me to write this article many months ago. It has been a work in progress. Please take the time to read this entire page and then fast and pray.

There are MANY ministries that have taken the "Hebrew Roots Movement" too far. Their FOCUS has become the Torah, Hebrew Words and the Law. Their focus, their ministry, their words, their writings, their sermons have been redirected off the Gospel of the Kingdom and redirected to a return to old things that ARE still in effect but takes our eyes off Christ if we dwell on them TOO MUCH. Most of these groups descended from the old Worldwide Church of GOD and it's descendants. They were Already observing the Torah. It's not like they did not already observe the Torah. They already understood the need to obey the Almighty in all the Scriptures (except those rituals that were nailed to the cross which were replaced by the Blood of The Messiah). But after the churches split off into hundreds of small groups, there came an uprising of men who felt a need to spread the truth of The Creator's Laws (as should be done). But somewhere along the way, they have lost their focus in what they call themselves, how they identify themselves and what they focus on in their teachings and ministries. They have become Jews who are not Jews (Rev. 2:9 Rev. 3:9). Of course many will say that we first must have a relationship with Christ and their obedience is out of respect and WANT to obey THE ALMIGHTY and not out of "necessity" while others say it is out of necessity that they return to the Torah (of which they never left). Then you immediately say, "but we got to teach it to others who have not yet known the Torah". True, We must teach the His Commandments, but we must do so according to The Spirit in which those laws were created. We must reach the world, all nations, all peoples with the truth of all of The Creator's Word. But WHY alienate yourself and others by identifying yourself with Hebrew words and descriptions? If you are living in 2012-2017 modern day English and Spanish speaking America, Why are you focusing on Hebrew words AS MUCH as you are? Again, there's nothing wrong with teaching people some Hebrew words to better understand what the Scriptures are teaching. But the problem occurs when your teachings and ministries look and act more like the Pharisees than the New Testament Church. The problem again occurs when your teachings and ministries are so focused on the Torah, Hebrew roots & "Sacred Names" that Christ, Grace, Mercy, Love and the Holy Spirit are diminished by comparison! And it's also wrong when they present Aramaic and claim it's Hebrew. They claim that yeshua, yahweh, etc are the Hebrew Names of the Creator, yet those are NOT Hebrew names and are actually very easily proven as Babylonian Aramaic names for allah!

**When The Almighty Creator/GOD vomited the Laodencia Church out of His Mouth, the church was lukewarm and the scattered descendants remain lukewarm.**

This article will cause even more Law Keepers to spread more hate, gossip and accusations against me than what is already out there. You accuse me of being reclusive, alienating the Hebrew roots and sacred names doctrine people, closing doors to those that could help in the ministry of spreading the gospel. But I say to you that I have never closed a door. You have. You are keeping your doors closed by limiting your ministry to "Torah and Hebrew" seekers. You are the ones that refuse to work with me. I am opening doors to anyone who wants to know Truth whether they even know the word "Torah" or not. I welcome all people who have a true desire to live Holy lives for Jesus. I did not write this article to offend anyone. If you want to work with me, I will be glad to work with you. However, People who come to GOD do not have to convert to Hebrew names and Hebrew Dress and Hebrew titles and Hebrew Music. The doors to spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Gospel of the Kingdom of GOD, are wide open to me and this ministry to teach and reach all nations and tongues including Gentiles. Our Door is Jesus the Christ and not the Torah. Jesus is the way and the only way. Jesus must be our focus. We must put our eyes and ears on Jesus. We must be washed with the Blood of Jesus. The Torah is only one part of the message. An important part but still only a part and not even the main part. The main part is LOVE. The message is LOVE. The message is JESUS. The message is HE IS COMING BACK SOON AND SOON THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD WILL BECOME THE KINGDOM OF GOD. The message is NOT the law, it includes the law but is not focused on the law nor on the Hebrew language. Focusing on the Hebrew Roots as much as some ministries do, will prevent some from

coming to the truth because many people are scared off by "too Jewish" themes and appearances and sounds. The message is to the Gentiles as well as the Hebrew roots people!

You may call me a Greek. You may call me whatever you want to call me. But I know that GOD is telling me to NOT limit his message to a Torah Ministry.

### **It should be a Full-Gospel Ministry! Praise GOD!**

Sorry but I am NOT a pleaser of men but rather of GOD and I will boldly proclaim what He leads me to write, however much it may hurt those that be guilty. GOD chastens those who He Loves. We must ALL be branching out from our previous understandings and grow in the word and be weaned off physical lawful milk and come to the Spiritual MEAT of the Word.

### **Update 12-6-2007**

Since writing this article the Lord has continued to confirm that it was His Will for me to write this article despite the persecution I have received because of it. Your eyes must be on Jesus, when you take your eyes off Jesus to look at your feet, your roots or to the Left or Right, you loose your focus and begin to sink. That is the pitfall of the Hebrew Roots Movement. Now, if you just want to explore and learn about the Hebrew roots, that's certainly okay as long as it is to help you understand more about Jesus, how to live for him, etc. But you must be careful to not take your eyes off Jesus. Don't go into hours of learning the Hebrew Language or a Jewish dance and start living like you are a Jew unless you plan on moving to Israel. Make Sense? I have taken an interest in Hanukah, the Menorah, tassels, prayer shawl, Purim, etc. These help me in my relationship with Him. But I have not taken it to the extremes of teaching that a Hebrew pronouncing of His Names are more sacred thus MUST be used, I have not focused my ministry on just the first 5 books of the Bible, the Torah, I have not called for a return to the Torah, I have not called for a return to a historical national culture. I teach all books of the bible with a New Testament spiritual element, that is that the Messiah has come and He is our High Priest and Shepard and we should be looking to Him and Him Only by having a FULL GOSPEL ministry, focusing on ALL HIS WORDS, by the way, that would include "I am the Alpha and the Omega" and that He will Return Soon therefore we must be repenting and proclaiming ALL His Words. We need to be baptizing, we need to be traveling and feeding the poor and helping the homeless and laying hands on the sick and healing the blind, not teaching people things that would cause them to spend hours, days and weeks on changing their language and dance style. Look at the Fruits of Your Own Ministry and stop looking at how many people are attending services with me. It's very interesting and telling, that a Torah minister who has made several accusations against me used the same words as a homosexual drug dealer! Sorry if that hurts. It hurts to be bent and molded when you don't want to be bent and molded. We need to become flexible to GOD's Will and follow His lead. Since I was able to give that Torah Minister a small block of bible verses with his name on it, part of the title of the article that offended him, the word "offended" and the answer to his accusation about public rebuke ALL within the same small block of Bible Verses, it would seem He would have turned around. But instead he was blind thus far and remains unrepented. I have not written this just to continue my rebuke of him but rather in hope that he will come to see that the bible verses I sent to him from GOD were truly from GOD, whereas I cannot understand why He could not see this in the first place, what with his name on it, the name of the article, the word "offended" AND the answer to his accusations. It would seem clear cut to me.

### **Update: 12-6-2007 Evening**

As usual, God continues to Confirm!

I just received a newsletter with the following words:

"Impassioned preaching is seldom heard nowadays. It certainly is not taught in the seminaries, which the Jesuits promised and did infiltrate.

Impassioned preaching is considered to be unsophisticated. Impassioned preaching is considered unnecessary and even thought to be ineffective today, in this pluralistic, advanced, high tech world in which we live. The passionate preacher proclaiming truth boldly and without reservation is now considered an outrageous obstacle to the people of this enlightened age.

Most would be quick to tell the outrageous passionate preacher that he must change the way he preaches because it just looks foolish to the world. May I say that such an attitude toward preaching is proof that we have lost our bearings in the Evangelical and or Messianic Community. Why? Because it is GOD who has ordained the foolishness of preaching to be the means by which the saving message of the Gospel is to be brought to the world. That is not to say that preaching should be foolish, and certainly not illogical.

What is to be preached is NOT the contemporary opinions of a deceived and corrupt culture, that is wise in its own eyes. GOD said that is foolish in Rom 1:22 - Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. Many believe that today's culture cannot tolerate the type of preaching that was so effective during the great awakenings and revivals of the past. The vast majority seems to think the preaching of John Wesley and other Holy Spirit

empowered preachers of that bygone era would be mocked, ridiculed, and considered to be outrageous and ineffective. They do not seem to realize that those Holy Spirit empowered preachers were ridiculed, mocked, and scorned by the majority, especially by the religious majority of their time.

We are to preach The Word. True Gospel preaching will always be foolishness to every culture. Every time one tries to remove the offense, and make preaching proper, suitable, or inoffensive, one QUENCHES the power of the Gospel. It defeats the purpose for which GOD chose preaching as the means of saving men — so that men's hope might not rest in the wisdom of men, but in the power of GOD.

Paul was given by GOD to express it perfectly in **1 Cor 1:18–31** For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of GOD. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not GOD made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of GOD the world by wisdom knew not GOD, it pleased GOD by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of GOD, and the wisdom of GOD. Because the foolishness of GOD is wiser than men; and the weakness of GOD is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But GOD hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and GOD hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath GOD chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of GOD is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Our culture of these last days of strong delusion is bound in sin like bands of iron. The idolized popular puppeteer with his entertaining, soothing, comforting and encouraging philosophy and stories has NO real power against such bondage to sin. To the preacher who is fearful of losing people, I can only say, better to lose people than to lose GOD. It really is like the choice between serving GOD and mammon. One really can NOT do both. GOD said it is impossible, and it truly is. When you please GOD, then you will only be left with God's people, and you will NOT fit in the church growth movement. "End of this quote from the newsletter.

### **Update 12-6-2007 Later same evening**

Again GOD continuing to confirm this article and His Will! I just came in from services where the Evangelist said things like "too many ism in the church today", "too many clicks and circles in the church where if you don't belong to their click, they think you are wrong", "church lost its vision and focus", "it's not the number of people in your congregation but rather that you are where God wants you to be", "too many people getting caught up in position rather than submission", "too many people thinking they don't need fed, they think everything is well with their soul", "lean not on your own understandings and carnal wisdom but rather focus on Jesus", "the church has sores in it coming from the inside out where people are focusing on past kingdoms and current kingdoms, their empires, size of their congregations and not on Jesus" and many other confirmations that our focus in the church has been turned wrong and we need to get our focus back on Jesus!

### **UPDATE: 5-13-2008**

Let's NOT be looking to our own branches, figs, fruits, roots and feet. Let's Look into the eyes of the Father and Face of Christ and feet of Christ, NOT our own feet and roots. If you want to look at your roots, Look at Christ, the Alpha! The Word of God! God of all the universe! Praise GOD the Father and Jesus the Christ! Don't do like Peter did. He looked at his feet. He looked down. We are to be looking up at Jesus the Saviour, not down at our roots or our feet. If you want to look at your roots, go all the way back. When you do your family tree, you don't stop at the roots, you go as far back as you can. Let's not stop at our roots to be our focus. Let's go back to the Seed of the Roots, before there were roots. And even the Creator of that seed.

"In the Beginning God..." **Gen. 1:1**

**John 1:1** "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

**2 Cor. 3:18** "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

People are saying "Let's return to our roots" and "Let's return to the Torah". But I say "Let's Return to the giver of our roots and the giver of the torah, Let's really return to Christ and Let Him be our FOCUS!"

### **UPDATE: 8/19/2009**

GOD has revealed more to me on this subject. I have been in agony whether to share it because I know many will be offended again. However, GOD says "what I tell you in your ears, Shout on the Housetops"! I need to SHARE Gods Holy Word, NOT hide it. Gods Word is Truth. Someone can be greatly helped if I share it. So here it goes.:::

The word "Pharisee": Strong's G5330 A Separist: of Hebrew origin cf H6567: Xrp: paw-rash' : Parash: 1. to make distinct, declare, distinguish, separate

- a. (Qal) to declare, clarify
- b. (Pual) to be distinctly declared
- 2. (Hiphil) to pierce, sting
- 3. (Niphal) scatter

#### **KJV Verse Count Old Testament**

Leviticus 1 time

Numbers 1 time

Nehemiah 1 time

Proverbs 1 time

Ezekiel 1 time

\_\_\_\_\_ Total 5

King James Word Usage (Old Test.)- Total: 5

shew 1, scatter 1, declare 1, distinctly 1, sting 1

How did the Pharisees separate themselves? Answer: Wrong FOCUS on the LAW. Since originally posting this article and this update, GOD continues to confirm. Please see latest update at bottom of page.

**Ephesians 2:20** And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; Jesus Christ is the Chief Corner Stone that holds everything together! The Torah is NOT what holds everything together. Yes that's right the torah is NOT the chief doctrine nor message. Jesus is!!!

#### **Ephesians 3:6-8**

**6** That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

**7** Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

**8** Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

The above 3 verses and many other Holy Scriptures teaches us that the Gospel and Salvation is to all nations and peoples, NOT just the Hebrews. Let's Remember that!!!

#### **Now let's dig Deeper:**

#### **Galatians 1:6-16**

**6** I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

**7** Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

**8** But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

**9** As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

**10** For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

**11** But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

**12** For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Spiritual Revelation is MORE important than following the letter of the law of what you have been taught by the Scribes and Pharisees)

**13** For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

**14** And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

**15** But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, (this is the separation we should seek, separated from the world by Gods Grace, NOT by the law)

**16** To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

**Galatians 2:21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.**

**Galatians 3:2-5**

- 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
- 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
- 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.
- 5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

**Galatians 3:10-14**

- 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
- 11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
- 12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
- 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
- 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

**Galatians 3:21-29**

- 21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
- 22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
- 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
- 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
- 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
- 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

**Galatians 4:1-11**

- 1 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
- 2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.
- 3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:
- 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
- 5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
- 8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.
- 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
- 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
- 11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

**Isaiah 1:10-17**

- 10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
- 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.
- 12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?
- 13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

- 14** Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.  
**15** And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.  
**16** Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;  
**17** Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

**Romans 2:17-29**

- 17** Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,  
**18** And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;  
**19** And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,  
**20** An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.  
**21** Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?  
**22** Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?  
**23** Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?  
**24** For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.  
**25** For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.  
**26** Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?  
**27** And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?  
**28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:  
**29** But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God.

**Romans 7:6-7**

- 6** But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.  
**7** What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

**Romans 9:31** But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

**Romans 9:32** Wherefore? Because [they sought it] not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

**Romans 10:12** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

**Romans 10:19-21**

- 19** But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by [them that are] no people, [and] by a foolish nation I will anger you.  
**20** But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.  
**21** But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

**Romans 11:16-23**

- 16** For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.  
**17** And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;  
**18** Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.  
**19** Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.  
**20** Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:  
**21** For if God spared not the natural branches, [take heed] lest he also spare not thee.  
**22** Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in [his] goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.  
**23** And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

**Romans 11:24** For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural [branches], be grafted into their own olive tree?

Please also read **2 Cor. 3**.

Of course these verses are NOT saying that the law is done away. Paul kept and taught the Law as do I. But Paul and the verses in Isaiah are saying that the keeping of the law is NOT what saves you and your focus is not to be the law. It is also saying that the law is now written in our hearts and we follow the law by the Holy Spirit. We keep the Feast days and Sabbaths NOT because it is the law BUT rather because we are a Holy Nation which seeks to celebrate our King and Remember the things He has done for us. Our Focus is on the Creator Himself and therefore we automatically with our heartfelt love, Celebrate and Remember these Sabbaths and Feast Days, Again, NOT because of the Law but because of our Love. IS that your reason for keeping the appointed times? OR is it because of the Law? Are you under bondage? Are YOU under the Law? Unfortunately Many are. I say it is time that we mature in our relationship with GOD and really really worship Him above everything and Put Him first in our thinking and focus. Let's have our email addresses as "JesusLover@whatever.com" instead of "torahlover@whatever.com" OR let's have "tim@jesuslover.com" instead of "tim@torahobservers.com". Let our Ministries be "Jesus Teacher.com" instead of "Torah Teacher.com". Let our sermons be "Love Your Neighbor" instead of "Torah this, Torah that...". Can you get my point yet? Jesus is coming soon. Are you walking toward Him right now? OR are you walking backwards toward your roots?

Finally, I am not saying that all Hebrewic Roots groups are guilty in these things. But many are. If you are NOT guilty in having a wrong focus toward your roots, the torah, the sacred names doctrine, etc. BUT rather your primary focus truly is on Christ, then this article is NOT about you, so then you should not take offence if you are not one of the guilty ones.

#### **UPDATE: AUG. 25, 2009, Lazarus and the Rich Man**

Recently, GOD has been teaching me about Parables. Then just the other day, GOD revealed to me a parable concerning the Jewish Pharisees and the Gentiles. This article "Pitfalls of the Hebrew Roots Movement" has come FULL circle!!! The Parable GOD has revealed to me is "Lazarus and the Rich Man"! I have never understood this hidden meaning before!!!

Passage **Luke 16:19-31**

- 19** There was a certain rich man (the Jews), which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
- 20** And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus (the Gentiles), which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 21** And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
- 22** And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 23** And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 24** And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
- 25** But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
- 26** And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 27** Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 28** For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 29** Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30** And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31** And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

This story is not literal but rather symbolic and is a parable with hidden meaning. Jesus was speaking to the Pharisees (vs. 14). Quoting from "The Rich Man & Lazarus" by Dennis Crews of Amazing Facts Library of Sermons #28:

"The Jews had been blessed above measure by a knowledge of God and His plan of salvation for all mankind. They had received the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises Romans 9:4. Only a Jew would pray "Father Abraham as we find the rich man doing later in the story. The Jewish nation was clearly represented by this character. By contrast, Lazarus symbolized all those people in spiritual poverty- the Gentiles- with whom the Israelites were to share their heritage...Unfortunately, the Jews had not shared their spiritual wealth with the Gentiles at all. Instead they considered them as "dogs" who would have to be satisfied with the spiritual crumbs falling from their masters' tables. The metaphor was known. Jesus had used it before, testing the faith of the Canaanite woman: "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs." She responded accordingly; "truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table" Matt. 15:26, 27. The rich Jews had hoarded the truth and in so doing had corrupted themselves. ....The Jews had enjoyed

the good life while on earth, but had done nothing to bless or enrich their neighbors. No further reward was due... [Luke 6:24,25](#). Conversely , the poor in spirit, symbolized by Lazarus, would inherit the Kingdom of Heaven...The "dogs" and sinners so despised by the self-righteous Pharisees, would enter heaven before they would: "Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you" [Matthew 21:31](#).The parable concludes with the rich man begging for his brethren to be warned against his fate. Asking Abraham to send Lazarus on this mission, he alleges that "if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent [Luke 16:30](#)" Abraham replies, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." (Vs. 31). - from Amazing Facts Booklet.

[Rev.2:9](#) and [Rev.3:9](#) "...of them which say they are Jews, and are not..."

Since receiving this revelation, GOD has confirmed it!!! I have not been more sure of anything else in my life! Please take this page into intense prayer and fasting!!!

Please take the time to take this entire article in Prayer And Fasting!!! The intent of this article has NOT been to harm or separate, But rather to bless & edify in Loving correction and instruction so we ALL will reach the Promised Land. I look forward to meeting you there!!! GOD Bless You!!!

What is the Message? Is the Message the Law? Guess what! No it isn't!

[1 John 1:5](#) This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

[1 John 3:11](#) For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

#### **UPDATE: 5-5-2010**

PLEASE Read Romans 11:16-24 to see that the Church is a tree with branches. Not all the church is the root. We are told that if the root be holy, so are the branches! We are told not to boast against the branches. Also notice John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

#### **UPDATE: 1-19-2011**

Please read this very important New Article: [The Law versus the Blood](#)

#### **UPDATE AUGUST 2011: Reader Mail: From a member of the newsletter**

Hello brother Tim,

I wanted to share something with you that I think will be a confirmation to two emails you have sent out recently. The one about all meats being cleansed and the other where you exposed Torah teachers and how much damage they are causing the body of Christ.

I have listened to HR/Messianic teachings off and on (not really getting "into it") but I heard enough to get me to stop eating "non kosher" meats and become afraid of breaking Sabbath, etc. When you sent out these two newsletters, I did not actually know what to think, so I just left it alone. But later, I realized that your letters were seeds of truth that God would use to bring me out of these deceptions. I want to share with you how He pulled me out of it because this movement is far more dangerous than people realize.

Over the past 3 years, I was lured into the HR/Messianic movement. At first, it is like a "gateway" drug, just listening to "soft" Hebrew roots teachings like Mark Biltz and Bill Cloud. But later, it's like you need stronger drugs, so then you start dabbling into Monte Judah and Rico Cortez. By this time, spiritual bondage begins to set in because so many seeds have been planted into the heart and mind, that now it's time for an even stronger drug. That's when people begin to move into the more extremes like Michael Rood and Avi Ben Mordechai, etc.

By the time a believer has made his way into the more extreme groups, the bondage is full-blown and very difficult to get out of. Fortunately, I never made it to the more extreme teachers, but it was enough to blind me severely.

The Lord has recently opened my eyes and brought me correction concerning the doctrines and teachings of the HR/Messianic movement. By His grace, I was able to break from the very powerful demonic bondage of those false doctrines they teach. After He opened my eyes, it felt like I came out of a very long dream -- I was stunned, and it almost did not seem real. That is how powerful those demonic spirits are.

I would also like to add that in the process of the Lord bringing me out of this demonic stronghold, He showed me something that I think every Christian must become aware of: this HR/Messianic movement is EXTREMELY DANGEROUS and EXTREMELY DECEPTIVE. I do not make these statements lightly nor in exaggeration. I will share with you part of the process of how He brought me out of this so you can understand my concern.

First, the Lord permitted the adversary (through demonic spirits of various sorts) to torment me, both body and mind. As I sought Him in extended fasting, He showed me various visions to lead me to the truth; two of these visions occurred back-to-back, that is, two nights in a row. These two visions were messages telling me that there was a "breach" in my hedge of protection. The following night, He gave a vision and a verse of Scripture. Rather than detailing the vision itself, I'll just share the main message of the vision, which was this: "You have lost your ability to receive forgiveness." As you can tell, this is no light matter!! To put it in Paul's terms: "You have fallen from grace."

The verse that accompanied this last vision was **2 Corinthians 4:2**

"But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God."

He then led me to look up the word "craftiness" in the original Greek, which is "Panourgia," Strong's 3834. The meaning that the Holy Spirit slapped me in the face with was "specious wisdom." I had not heard this word before, so I looked it up, and this is what it means: apparently correct or true, but actually wrong or false.

So the HR/Messianic movement looks true on the surface, but it is fundamentally wrong! It's on the wrong foundation altogether! Our foundation of faith in Jesus Christ is the apostles and the prophets -- not the Torah. I'll expound more on this in a bit.

I share all these things to show the absolute danger and gravity of this movement. I hear Christians always tell the Messianic's, "well it's okay for you to believe that, just don't tell me to do it, and we can continue in fellowship." I used to think this was okay, but it is NOT okay. After much prayer and fasting, the Lord put it all together for me and showed me that joining the HR/Messianic movements is spiritual suicide, and so is opening up our minds to their teachings and arguments, even just out of curiosity. Joining them is coming out from under the Blood of Jesus and getting placed back into the status of unbelievers. Why? Because unbelievers get judged by the Law of God. When a person who is a Christian leaves the New Covenant and goes back to the Old, they ALSO get judged by the law they are trying to keep. This is very clearly stated in Paul's letter to the Galatians.

After He showed me this error and explained to me that the Messianic movement is "apparently true but actually false," He led me to read the book of Galatians and Hebrews in order to help me understand the fundamental error of the HR/Messianic movements and correct my thinking. Messianic's believe the Old Covenant and the New Covenant are both simultaneously active; therefore, they want to do both. (they call it a "renewed" covenant, essentially meaning it is the same as the old) They want to do both old testament laws and follow the Lord's teachings in the NT, but they actually don't. They lose focus on Jesus and focus 95% of their attention to the old testament laws. The truth is, according to both Galatians and Hebrews, that the Old and New Covenants are different and separate: you are either under one or the other, but you cannot do both. You cannot walk in the Spirit AND do works of the law.

The HR/Messianic teachings "sound" good and "look" good because it is using a lot of seemingly good arguments to make their points, but this is specious wisdom (duplicate or false wisdom), not at all from the word of God. I believe the brethren who are trapped in this movement are sincere in their devotion to God, but they are in a powerful deception that can cost them their salvation if they continue on that path. It is only by the grace of God and the prayers of saints like you, that these demonic bondage's can be broken. It is impossible to confront people in this movement with the pure Word of God for correction because the demonic strongholds are so powerful that they are completely blind. It is an extremely evil end-time deception (of a unique flavor). It is utterly important to protect brethren from listening to these arguments because they plant seeds of doubt that the devil can use later to lure the believer (that is what happened with me).

We must treat people in this movement as "false brethren," as Paul called them in Galatians, simply because they have fallen from grace and are trying to pull other believers down into that same pit, even though they don't realize it. They are being driven and inspired by demonic spirits, even as I was also. Every Christian must become aware of how incredibly dangerous this is. I see more brethren entering the HR/M movement than I see coming out of it. This is heartbreaking!

All we can do is pray for God to help these people break through the strongholds so they can get back under the Blood. There is much more I can write on this issue, as the Lord has now shown me, but I think this information is adequate for the message I am trying to convey to you.

I do not believe all the teachings of the HR/Messianic movement are completely false, like restoring the Sabbath from Sunday to Saturday, and learning the meaning of the feasts; but what started as a desire to learn from the Old Testament was used by the adversary to lure the unsuspecting into severe bondage. I am thankful to my heavenly Father for His grace and mercy in breaking me out of that bondage, and I will be in prayer for these believers whose salvation is in grave danger. I do hope you will remember them in your prayers, as well. Peace and Love in Christ.

### **UPDATE: 10-15-2012: House of Judah and House of Israel has much gentile blood!**

Abraham and Sarah beget Isaac. Abraham was Hebrew ([Gen. 14:13](#))

Isaac married Rebecca who was a Syrian.

**Genesis 25:20** And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram (land of Syria), the sister to Laban the Syrian.

Isaac and Rebecca beget Jacob. Rebecca was a Syrian. From Syria. Therefore, Jacob/Israel is half Syrian!

**Gen. 28:5** And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padanaram (the land of Syria) unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

Then, Jacob (the half hebrew, half syrian) beget children by the Syrian women, Rachael & Leah. Their children would then be 3/4 Syrian!

**Gen. 29:10** And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

**16** And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

**32** And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

**33** And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the Lord hath heard I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

**34** And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

**35** And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

**Gen. 30:22** And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

**23** And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

**24** And she called his name Joseph; and said, The Lord shall add to me another son.

**Genesis 35:18** And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Jacob was half Syrian. The following were 3/4 Syrian: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah (the Jews!), Joseph (Father of Manasseh/USA & Ephraim/British Commonwealth), and Benjamin.

**Deut. 26:5** And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian (Joseph or Jacob) ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

bashar assad, the son of perdition, will probably use this Fact to claim ancestry to Israel/Jacob, Thereby ancestry to Jesus Christ and even could try to re-claim Esau's Birthright. In fact, there are muslims that do still bring up the debate of Esau's Birthright. Now, GOD has led me to find an islamic Website which claims that the mahdi will claim that he is descended from Jacob AND that the mahdi came to power between 11 September 1999 (assads annual birthday) and 29 September 2000 and that he will begin his global activities in Sept. 17, 2012-Sept. 2013. This is MAJOR because not only does it confirm that assad can claim ancestry to Jacob & Jesus but also because of the fact that assad DID take office in Syria on July 17, 2000 which fits perfectly within the stated time frame. This also continues to confirm The December 21, 2012 date for the spiritual empowerment of assad as the son of perdition. The islamic website is <http://harunyahya.com/en/works/103073/highlights-from-mr-adnan-oktars>

Quote from website:

"It is quite clear in there that the way of the Mahdi will pass to the ascendancy in 1999, between 11 September 1999 and 29 September 2000, and that he will begin his global activities in 2012-2013."

Another Quote:

"and the whole world will gather around the line of Jacob." Who is the Mahdi descended from? From Jacob."

### **bashar assad is a Jew!**

he is the descendant of a Jewish Dynasty of a man named Suliman al-Wahash (assad's great grandfather), who arrived in Syria in 1860 or 1870 from Isfahan, Iran.

Ali Suleyman (assad's grandfather) changed the family name to "Assad" in the 1920s.

The original family name meant "the beast". The new family name means "the lion".

Critics of Bashar Assad over the years have also claimed he had a Jewish lover and that one of his daughters was married to a Jew.

### **Matthew 3:7-10**

**7** But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducee's come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

**8** Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

**9** And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

**10** And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

### **Gentile Blood in Jesus, Our Kinsman Redeemer**

Rehab was from Jericho. Ruth from Moab. Ruth 1:22, 2:10

Tamar Matt. 1:3 Canaanite.

Ruth 4:12,18 Perez Matt. 1:3=Canaanite son of Tamar.

### **Focus on Hebrew Roots NOT Necessary, and in fact, very dangerous**

There is absolutely NOTHING good that we can learn from Hebrew/Jewish roots studies/cults that we cannot learn just from fasting, praying and reading the entire Bible in sincerely and thirst for Truth. Many times the Jews forsook the Almighty Creator and went after pagan false gods and adopted Babylonian religious traditions and customs such as keeping the days from sunset to sunset, the names of the months, the Babylonian Talmud, the Syrian language and the names of Assyrian gods AND the rejection of CHRIST JESUS, just like the modern Hebrew roots cults. We should NOT follow them. We don't need to learn from them, except to NOT do as they did. Follow JESUS THE CHRIST, not Hebrew roots!

## **Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread**

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/passover.html>

Passover is an annual Holy Day (Holiday) of The Kingdom of Jesus. Passover has extremely significant New Covenant meaning for New Covenant Christians and is instructed in both the Old and New Testaments. It commemorates the Sacrificial Death of our LORD & Savior Jesus The Christ. It is observed on the 14th day of the first month of each year, in accordance to The Creator's Calendar. NOT the Roman calendar that everyone normally uses, and NOT the Jewish calendar. To learn how to tell time by The Creators Calendar, and for The Holy Day Calendar.

### **Let us Read the Holy Scriptures and I will make notes as needed.**

(Please note that this was BEFORE the Covenant at Mount Sinai.)

#### **Exodus 12:1-51**

- 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt saying,
- 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months (**Month of Abib**, Ex. 13:4, 23:15, 34:18, Deut. 16:1): it shall be the first month of the year to you.
- 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:
- 4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls (**consider one another**, Heb. 10:24); every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.
- 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish (**Jesus= 1 Peter 1:19**), a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:
- 6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in (**H996 Between**) the evening (**H6153 the evening or evenings**).
- 7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses (**the 3 wooden beams, representing the cross**), wherein they shall eat it.
- 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night (**not in the afternoon, but at night in the evening time**), roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.
- 9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.
- 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. (**Remember, leave none of it for the next day or morning.**)
- 11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.
- 12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.
- 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. (**I will save you while I destroy the others**)
- 14 And **this day shall be unto you for a memorial** (**Luke 22:19**); and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
- 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
- 16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation (**commanded Assembly/gathering**), and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation (**another commanded Assembly**) to you; no manner of work shall be done in them (**Sabbaths on the 1st day and 7th Day of UB, but Passover is not a Sabbath. Passover is the Preparation Day for the 1st Day of Unleavned Bread**), save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.
- 17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.
- 18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. (**gives you the time frame that you should eat unleavened bread, 7 days starting on the 14th**)
- 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. (**symbolic of removing sin/leavening from your life. 1 Cor. 5:7-8, this process last 7,000 years, a day for a thousand years symbolic**)

- 20** Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.
- 21** Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.
- 22** And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.
- 23** For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. (*Christ's Blood protects you*)
- 24** And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.
- 25** And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. (*when you come into the Camps of GOD*)
- 26** And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?
- 27** That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.
- 28** And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
- 29** And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.
- 30** And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.
- 31** And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.
- 32** Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.
- 33** And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.
- 34** And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.
- 35** And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:
- 36** And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And they spoiled the Egyptians.
- 37** And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.
- 38** And a mixed multitude (*including some Egyptians*) went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.
- 39** And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.
- 40** Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.
- 41** And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
- 42** It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.
- 43** And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof: (*1 Cor. 11:27*)
- 44** But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.
- 45** A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.
- 46** In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. (*the meal is Sacred, they also did not break the Bones of Jesus*)
- 47** All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.
- 48** And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.
- 49** One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. (*Notice this is a Law. But yet this was BEFORE the Covenant at Mount Sinai*)
- 50** Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
- 51** And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

**Lev. 23:4–8**

- 4** These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations (*commanded assemblies/gatherings*), which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.
- 5** In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

- 6** And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.  
**7** In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.  
**8** But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

### **Allowance for a 2nd Passover & Unleavened Bread, If You Are Not Ready by the First Passover**

#### **Numbers 9:1-14**

- 1** And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,  
**2** Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.  
**3** In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.  
**4** And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.  
**5** And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.  
**6** And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:  
**7** And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?  
**8** And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.  
**9** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
**10** Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.  
**11** The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.  
**12** They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.  
**13** But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.  
**14** And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

**2 Chronicles 30** declares that people can also keep the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread in the second month, along with their 2nd Chance Passover. These 2nd chance Holy days are NOT to be used as an excuse to just choose what days you want to observe! The 2nd chance Holy days are ONLY for people who BEYOND THEIR CONTROL could not keep the days at the correct appointed times. This would include also people who were not yet saved & baptized yet by the 14th of the first month of the year. Having to work is NOT beyond your control. You can choose to quit your job if necessary to obey Jesus. In the USA, businesses are **required** to give your religious holidays off of work. You must be willing to put Jesus first, over and above employment.

### **New Testament Keeping**

#### **Matthew 26:17-19**

- 17** Now the first (G4413 "prōtos": first in time or place in any succession of things, first in rank, influence, chief, principal, first, at the first, beginning, foremost, pronto, prompt) [day] (the word "day" was added) of the [feast of] (the words "feast of" was added) unleavened bread (Passover) the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? (:17 better translation: 'At the very beginning of Passover, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, What is your will about Where we prepare for you to eat the Passover Meal?' Notice that the disciples came to Jesus and asked Him where He would eat the Passover. They knew it was time to do so. So this was NOT a new event. This was a yearly event.)  
**18** And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. (Notice Jesus said His Time was at hand. He knew that He would die. He knew He would die on Passover. He knew He would become the Passover Lamb. Then He said that I will Keep the Passover. He did not say He would keep a new or different day or event. It was the yearly Passover. He did not lie. He did follow thru and keep the Passover.)  
**19** And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

**Mark 14:12, 14, 16**

**12** And the first day of unleavened bread (at the very beginning of Passover), when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? (Notice that was the day they killed the Passover Lamb. This was NOT a different day. It was the 14th.)

**14** And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? (Notice that Jesus told his disciples to tell the goodman of the house that the Master, that is Jesus, shall, that is WILL, eat the Passover! Jesus did not tell his disciples to lie. Jesus himself did not lie. He did eat the Passover!)

**16** And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

**Luke 2:41**

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

**Luke 22:7-8**

**7** Then came the day of unleavened bread (Passover), when the passover must be killed. (14th)

**8** And he sent Peter and John (after they came to Him), saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. (again, Jesus said He would eat the Passover with His disciples. This was not a new day or new event. But He did add to it with the bread and wine to institute the new way of observing it. The next Afternoon He would replace the Lamb on the altar of the cross. The bread and wine became the new symbols of His Body and Blood.)

**Luke 22:11, 13, 15**

**11** And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

**13** And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

**15** And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

**John 2:23**

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

**John 12:1**

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

**John 18:28**

Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. (Please Notice that these people had not eaten the Passover yet. But Jesus and his disciples had! Just as it is today, in the time of Jesus, there was a disagreement about when to partake of the Passover Meal! Jesus kept the Passover on the 14th of Abib as did many of the Sadducee's. But most of the Pharisee's kept the Passover on the 15th.)

**John 18:39**

But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

**John 19:14**

And it was the preparation of the passover (Preparation for the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread which is also called Passover by the Jews), and about the sixth hour (about 9 am): and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (The book of Mark says Christ was crucified about the third hour. The word sixth, in the text, is thought by many eminent critics to be a mistake of some copyist, as a few old MSS. read third instead. Calvin, Grotius, and some others, think the two Evangelists adopted different modes of reckoning time, in one of which the day was 'divided into twelve hours, beginning at sunrise, and in the other of which it was divided into four parts, of three hours each, which would make the sixth and third coincide. Some think John followed the Roman custom of reckoning the hours from midnight)

**1 Peter 1:19**

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

### **1 Cor. 5:7-8**

**7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:  
**8** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened [bread] of sincerity and truth.

### **Commanded Foot Washing**

#### **John 13:1-17**

**1** Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.  
**2** And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;  
**3** Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;  
**4** He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.  
**5** After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.  
**6** Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?  
**7** Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.  
**8** Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.  
**9** Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.  
**10** Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.  
**11** For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.  
**12** So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?  
**13** Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.  
**14** If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.  
**15** For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.  
**16** Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.  
**17** If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

### **Commanded Gathering and Offering**

#### **Deut. 16:16-17**

**16** Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:  
**17** Every man [shall give] as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

### **Concluded with a Hymn**

#### **Matt. 26:30**

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

#### **Mark 14:26**

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

### **Count the Cost Before Partaking of Passover Communion**

What this is saying is that only people who are \_\_\_\_\_ should partake of the Passover. (Luke 14:28) It is ALSO in the context of making sure you do not eat a full meal. It is a HOLY partaking. It is a symbol of receiving Christ, becoming one with Him., it's not a regular meal and should not be treated as a regular meal, see the preceding verses in 1 Cor. 11.

#### **1 Cor. 11:23-30**

**23** For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the [same] night in which he was betrayed took bread:  
**24** And when he had given thanks, he brake [it], and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

**25** After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when (G3326 "meta": after, hereafter, afterward) he had supped (G1172 "deipneō" dined, eat the chief evening meal), saying, This cup is the new testament (G1242 "G1242 – diathēkē" the last disposition which one makes of his earthly possessions after his death, a testament or will, a compact, a covenant) in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me.

**26** For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

**27** Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink [this] cup of the Lord, unworthily (G371 in an unworthy manner), shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

**28** But let a man examine himself (2 Cor. 13:5), and so let him eat of [that] bread, and drink of [that] cup.

**29** For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

**30** For this cause many [are] weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

In 1 Corinthians 10:1-4 we see that when the people crossed the Red Sea, they were baptized. Then they received communion via the manna/bread which represents the Body of Christ and the water from the rock which represents Christ who is the bread and water of Life (John 4:14, John 6:30-35). In 1 Cor. 10:16-17 we see that unity of the church is also represented when we take communion/Passover/Lords Supper. In 1 Cor. 11:29, those that do not discern the Lords Body during this partaking, will suffer sickness or death. In the Zondervan KJV Study Bible, they have this study note: "The word body may refer to either the Lords physical body or the church as the body of Christ see 12:13,27. The first view means that the person partakes of the Lords supper without recognizing that it symbolizes Christ's crucified body. But in that case, why is the blood not mentioned? The second view means that the participant is not aware of the nature of the church as the body of Christ, resulting in the self-centered actions of vv. 20-21." See 10:16-17. The Greek word for "communion" is G2842 koinōnia means fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intimacy, a gift jointly contributed, a collection, a contribution, as exhibiting an embodiment and proof of fellowship.

## How often for Communion?

**1 Cor. 11:28** tells us to examine ourselves before partaking of the Passover Communion. We should examine why we are doing this, how we are doing this. Are we remembering His Death for us? Are we doing it in a very solemn way? Zondervan KJV Study Bible has this note: "*A person should test the attitude of his own heart and actions and his awareness of the significance of the supper.*"

### 1 Cor. 11:25

"After the same manner also [he took] the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink [it], in remembrance of me".

He didn't say to do this often! He said as often as you Do it, remember Him. There is a difference. Notice again in vs. 25 that it includes the word "as". The Greek 3740 means "as many times as". SO it would read "as many times as you drink it". NOT "drink it many times". I believe it should only be done on Passover and no other day. This way we are more likely to respect the Sacredness of it. When you take the wine and the bread, you are showing the Lords Death til He Come (1 Cor. 11:26). Which also shows that the Passover is not done away with, only changed/transformed. He is not dead until He comes. He is already alive. We commemorate his death yearly until He comes back again. This is a very hallowed solemn occasion. But when brethren offers or suggests to do communion on other days, I would not turn them down. You don't want to offend them. And it's not breaking His Law or disrespecting Him by having Communion with brethren on other days. But I prefer to keep it on the day that it was intended for.

## Christ, the Lamb of GOD, Sacrificed at the Very Same Moment as the Animal was Killed!

"For 1,200 years, the priest would blow the shofar (ram's horn) at 3:00 p.m. - the moment the lamb was sacrificed, and all the people would pause to think about the sacrifice for sins on behalf of the people of Israel. When Jesus was being crucified, He said, "It is finished" at the moment that the Passover lamb was sacrificed by the Pharisees. The sacrifice of the lamb of God was fulfilled at the hour that the symbolic animal sacrifice took place. At the same time, the veil of the Temple (a three-inch thick, several story high cloth that separated the Holy of Holies) tore from top to bottom representing a removal of the separation between God and man. Fifty days later, on the anniversary of the giving of the law (Pentecost), God left the earthly temple to inhabit those who call on the name of Jesus through His Holy Spirit."

Jesus kept the Passover with his disciples on the 14th of the 1st month, as instructed by Scripture. But the Pharisees kept the Passover on the 15th. When Jesus instituted the Passover Communion of bread and wine on the night of the 14th, HE replaced the need for a literal animal to be sacrificed. Thus HE fulfilled Passover, which means to bring it to the fullness and HE is now our Passover which is keep every year on Passover evening with the

Communion of bread and wine, just as HE commanded. Then on the 15th, HE died at the precise time that the Pharisees were killing their Passover Lamb! Although it was not the biblical date of Passover, HE died at a time that would be symbolically very significant to the Pharisees. It was NOT necessary for HIM to die on Passover, the 14th, since HE had already instituted the bread and wine Communion to replace the old covenant and the animal sacrifice. HE and HIS disciples kept the Passover on the correct date. That is very clear in Scripture. There is absolutely NO reason to believe that HE kept it a day early or on the wrong date. HE kept it on the 14th and was arrested on the 14th. The next day, on the 15th, HE was crucified. It is very important to understand that the day does NOT begin at sunset. The Jews learned that from Babylon. The Scriptural day begins at sunrise. Jesus kept the Holy Days according to the correct timing.

### **Objection**

**John 19:31-34** says that Jesus died on the preparation day for the High Sabbath (1st Day of Unleavened Bread, which we know as Passover).

### **Answer**

Yes, Jesus died on the day that was known as the preparation day by many Jews due to the teaching of the Pharisees. HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. Then they eat those lambs later that evening after sunset. In the Eyes of GOD, it was not preparation day (Passover Day) when Jesus died. It was already the First Day of Unleavened Bread, as the Sadducees correctly recognized. It was written in the Scriptures that it was Preparation day (Passover Day) because of the reckoning of time by the Pharisees which had a great effect on the vast population of the Jews. The Pharisees were often Jesus's arch-enemy, who Jesus tried to witness to. To record the time by the reckoning of Pharisee time keeping, it made it a greater witness to the Pharisees. To die at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing the passover lambs, was the greatest witness tool that GOD could ever possibly do. HE is so Awesome!

### **How To Observe Passover**

Passover is NOT a rest day. So you may work on Passover if needed, as long as you are still able to attend/partake in Passover Communion at sunset. If you must request time off from work in order to attend Passover Communion services, then so be it.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. **Lev. 24, Rev. 2**
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Attend Passover Communion/Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers.

If you do not have such a local congregation, you will need to take communion of a sip of wine & a cracker of unleavened bread at sunset, just with your family or spouse. It's important that ONLY baptized people take communion. (You MUST have already been baptized by full immersion in water AND you must NOT have went back into a lifestyle of sinfulness after that baptism. If so, you must be baptized again before Communion) The wine should be REAL wine. **1 Cor. 11** shows that it was real wine because the people were wrongfully getting drunk on it. You should only drink a sip of this Passover wine. You can finish washing down the unleavened bread by drinking water. After Communion, the baptized people wash one another's feet.

Then if you are gathered as a congregation, you will sing one hymn and then depart. No long fellowship after Passover services. The people must depart quickly to symbolize the departure of Jesus and the disciples into the garden, and to symbolize the departure of the disciples when the Romans and Jews came for Jesus.

Starting from sunset this evening, for the next 24 hour periods, you will fast from leavening. Before this, you will need to have removed everything from your house that has the following listed as ingredients: baking soda, leaven or leavening. Also during this time, you refrain from baking/eating anything that uses eggs or other ingredients as an leavening agent. You do not have to remove eggs from your house since it is not leaven itself. But you cannot use it during these days since it can leaven a product and since it will puff up if scrambled. Read more on the article about "7 Days of Unleavened Bread". During this time, you will also be required TO EAT a piece of unleavened bread each day.

Other than Passover Communion & Foot washing:

- More Prayer than usual.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read or study Bible more than usual.
- You may play Bible games.
- You may Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- You may Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.

- A Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- You can write Greeting cards for get well, "praying for you", etc.
- OR Write missionaries.

## **Passover is NOT a commanded day of rest. Therefore the usual restrictions concerning the 7th day does not apply.**

Passover is followed by The Holy Days of 7 Days of Unleavened Bread. The first day & last day of the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread are commanded assemblies and commanded rest days. Please click on the first link below for more information on these days.

### **Passover Communion & Unleavened Bread Instructions & Receipt**

For the many years, like most people, I have used the store bought Matzo crackers for Passover and Days of Unleavened Bread. But this year, I REFUSE to EVER use it again because the Manischewitz brand was founded by an Assyrian, Babylonian Jewish "Rabbi". It has the Assyrian Babylonian fish symbol on the box. It does not have the necessary olive oil and salt. This year, I wanted to NOT just follow what everyone else does. I sought Jesus concerning how Unleavened Bread really should be made. Some people argue that the ONLY ingredients allowed is flour and water. But when I look in scripture, it does NOT say that. In fact, Lev.2 says that a grain offering of unleavened bread is to be made with oil and offered with salt and Frankincense. Lev.2 is NOT talking about the Days of Unleavened Bread. But it is talking about how to offer bread to The Creator. We are not doing a sacrifice like in the time of the Old Covenant. We are following Jesus' Command to observe Passover Communion and the biblical command to observe the Days of Unleavened Bread even as Paul himself said to "keep the feast". But we can use the Leviticus 2 scriptures to gain insight into how unleavened bread was made and what ingredients was used in worship. Therefore I present to you the following Unleavened Bread receipt. Notice that I do NOT include Frankincense because it is DANGEROUS to consume essential oils and it was used only to anoint the bread to be consumed by the Fire of JE, and not consumed by the priests or the people.

#### **Unleavened Bread Receipt For Passover and Days of Unleavened Bread:**

##### **A. 2 cups Flour.**

It should say BOTH of the following:

- \* "NON-GMO or ORGANIC" (Actually, this is not necessary if GMO products are NOT a product in the nation where you live.)
- \* "ALL PURPOSE or "PLAIN": Be sure that it does NOT say "self rising" and that it does NOT list baking soda, leaven, leavening, baking powder or sodium bicarbonate as an ingredient.

**B. 3/4 teaspoon salt.** This salt MUST NOT be the normal table salt unless it's the only kind you can get. You should try to use only what is labeled as "Real Salt", "Pink Himalayan" or "Sea Salt". Preferred in that order. Salt is NOT optional.

**C. 1/2 cup Olive Oil.** (Oil NOT optional, but you can substitute a different kind of oil if truly necessary, but it's HIGHLY recommended to use Olive Oil only.)

**D. 3/4 cup water.** (Add more if necessary to be able to literally pour into skillet in the same consistency/thickness as pancake batter.)

Be sure that everything you use in your unleavened bread does NOT say "Halal" and does NOT have any halal mark. You MAY use your tithes to help pay for these ingredients.

Mix all ingredients in a bowl. Stir well. Do NOT add eggs, honey, cinnamon, sugar, pepper, herbs or any spices or flavorings other than what's already listed above!

Pour some more Olive Oil into a skillet. Probably at least 1/4 cup. Turn on medium high heat. Wait until oil is hot and then pour in some of the batter until the size of a pancake. You might have to help spread it out some so that it's not too thick in the middle. Tilt skillet several times to make oil flow around all sides of the bread. Add more oil if necessary to see bubbling oil on all sides. Allow bread to fry on one side until edges are solid all the way around the edges but not in the middle. Then flip/turn over and fry on the other side, until both sides are golden brown. Move bread to plate and add more oil to skillet and repeat process as many times as necessary to fry all of your batter.

Then tear or cut the bread into a total of 8 pieces or more and put into a bowl with lid. This is to ensure that you will have pieces prepared for 8 days. OR you can tear/cut into 16 or more pieces if you want smaller pieces to eat twice or more a day.

Olive oil is a symbol of the Holy Ghost. In ancient times, bread and salt was used when two people entered into a contract. The bread and the salt were required to seal the deal. The salt is also a preservative allowing the bread to remain edible over several days. Salt also prevents the fermenting process from beginning. Salt also represents purity/purification/sanctification/cleansing/disinfectant.

Mark 9:49-50 "For every one shall be salted with fire (The Lake of Fire of Jesus' unquenched presence will engulf all humanity & the Earth), and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt (sainthood/purity) in yourselves, and have peace one with another."

You can eat anything you want during Passover and the 7 Day of Unleavened bread EXCEPT anything that has leavening ingredients such as "leaven", "leavening", "baking soda", "baking powder", "yeast", "yeast extract" or "Sodium Bicarbonate" as an ingredient. Also avoid anything with eggs IF the eggs are used to leaven/puff up the bread/product. For example, if you put eggs in meatloaf, it is NOT being used for leavening/puffing up. In meatloaf, eggs are just being used as a glue to make the meat and other ingredients stick together. So eggs in meatloaf is acceptable as long as no leavening is used in any bread ingredient in the meatloaf. So it's acceptable to have eggs in the house because eggs is not necessarily a leaven, unless used as a leavening. But do NOT scramble eggs during the Day of Unleavened bread, because scrambled eggs are puffed up.

Pop corn, if popped, is puffed up and should not be eaten. But if the pop corn seeds are NOT popped yet, there's nothing leaven about it, and does NOT contain a leavening ingredient and so it's ok to have in the house. Beer, wine and other alcohol is acceptable to have in the house although it contains yeast because it's not a puffed up bread. Soaps with leavening ingredients are acceptable to have/eat, because the leavening is NOT puffing up the product.

Crackers, noodles, pasta, bread, cakes, pies & candy that have leavening ingredients are NOT allowed to even be in the house during Passover and the 7 days of Unleavened Bread because the leavening ingredients HAVE puffed up the product's bread or would do so if cooked. Canned pasta such as spaghetti, etc, are NOT allowed to be in the house during these days.

Between now and April 11, 2017, try to use up all of your leavened products and leavening ingredients. Anything left must be disposed of NO LATER than sunset April 11. Whatever you cannot eat before then, can be given to family or friends to temporarily hold for you until the Days of Unleavened Bread are done. OR you can give it to someone for them to keep and use for themselves. Or you can give to a soup kitchen, or put into a storage building until the days are done. Preferably, it should NOT be kept in a storage building anywhere on your own property. But if necessary, that's acceptable. If you are prepping for the Great Tribulation, and have leavened products, do NOT throw it away, nor give it away. Keep it in a storage unit, garage, or somewhere on your property if necessary, but keep it outside of the main house. OFF OF YOUR PROPERTY is preferred, but if necessary, you can keep it some where's outside of the house, like a garage or outside storage building in your yard. I think that almost everyone has at least one friend or family member who would be willing to keep it for you for 8 days, or that you could rent a storage building for just 8-10 days or just one month.

If you are a woman and you live with a man who refuses to cooperate with you, then you are only held responsible for your own products and what you personally eat. You are NOT held responsible for what he chooses to keep in the house against your will and against the will of Jesus. You are also NOT responsible for your children if your husband demands they eat leavening. But I sure would NOT be his wife ANY MORE, hint, hint! NOT even a kiss or hug!

If you are a man and you live with a woman who refuses to cooperate, then you need to stand up and be a man and enforce the rules of the house that there will be NO leavening in the house during those days. If necessary, seize all leavening that she brings into the house and destroy it or throw it away, as many times as necessary during the week.

If you are living with your parents and they refuse to cooperate, then you are only held responsible for your own products and what you personally eat. You are NOT held responsible for what they choose to keep in the house against your will and against the will of Jesus.

If the person that you live with does NOT cooperate with you on this, regardless of whether it's husband, wife, room mate or parents, then it's time to make plans to NOT be living with that person by next Passover. Time is too short to be wasting on living with disrespectful, lawless people. But always at least give the person the OPPORTUNITY to cooperate, by discussing the matter with them ahead of time. Don't just assume that they won't cooperate with you in not having leavening in the house for just 8 days. They can still eat leavening if they go outside, or somewhere else like a restaurant or friend's house. But you are asking for only 8 days of no leavening in the house so that you can worship & obey Jesus in the way that you believe should be done. That's NOT much to ask! They don't have to agree that it's the right thing to do. But they should have enough love and respect for you, to go along with you in just not having leavening in the house for 8 days per year. Even just a room mate should have that much respect for you, even if they don't agree or understand. Freedom of Religion is a right to every living person.

### **Taking Communion at Sunset March 31, 2018:**

Holy Communion should be taken with REAL wine as proved in 1 Cor. 11 where Paul corrects people for getting drunk on the communion wine. Therefore we only take ONE/TWO sips of this wine because it's not for drinking, it's for HOLY Communion. I recommend any type of red wine. You can follow up with water to help get the unleavened bread down. Children & alcoholics should substitute the wine with cranberry or grape juice. Nazarenes can substitute it with cranberry juice. Eat one small piece of unleavened bread and 1-2 sips of wine. Then IF you have a true brother or sister in Jesus Christ who will observe Passover Communion with you, then you should take turns washing one another's feet as commanded in John 13. If you do

NOT have someone TRULY SAVED to do this with, then you should NOT do the foot washing.

Eat one piece or more of unleavened bread every day from the time period of March 31, 2018 sunset until April 7 sunset. You are not required to drink any more of the wine. But I usually do continue to take sips of the wine/juice each time that I eat the bread. You can continue to drink of the same wine bottle throughout the 7 days of Unleavened Bread, so that the wine is not wasted. But you are not commanded to drink of the wine beyond the Passover communion. When you take the communion of wine and unleavened bread on Passover evening, be sure that the only wine that you bring into the room for communion is ONLY enough for communion, and NOT the rest of the wine that will be drank the rest of the week.

Also, on April 1, in the evening, is called "The Night To Be Observed" [Exo. 12:42](#). It is a time of celebrating with a great Feast. Do NOT allow any bread with leavening agents. People who observe this great event, usually invite other true brothers and sisters over for the feast for an entire evening of fellowship at someone's house. It has great memories for me. Each person should eat a bite of unleavened bread to remember why they are there and what the week is about, the continual removal of sin from our lives. The Night To Be Observed also remembers the night that Israel crossed the Red Sea all night long. But for New Covenant Christians, it also remembers the fact that Jesus delivered us from Babylonian religion and false doctrine. That was our Egypt. Now we are delivered. If you do not have any true brothers/sisters in Jesus to celebrate this evening with, you can still celebrate and remember this special time with your own private feast and perhaps some worship music. Reading the account of the escape from Egypt would be excellent. Then [Rev. 18:4](#). Thank Jesus that HE has brought us out of Babylon!!!! I think this deserves a FEW sips of wine!!!! I won't allow people's legalism and fears get in my way of exercising my Liberty and truth and Joy in Jesus Christ and His Victories for us! A good Christian movie would also be excellent for those observing this night without other people. Perhaps an old "Ten Commandments" movie.

Remember that April 1 and 7th are High "Sabbath" days which means NO work/school except food prep, washing dishes & other related activities for the observance.

We will be broadcasting LIVE special worship services & sermons on March 31, April 1 & 7th.

### **Commanded Pilgrimages**

[Exodus 23:14–19](#) and [Deut. 16:1–17](#) commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to [Zech. 14](#), but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. [Deut. 14:22–29](#) and [Deut. 26](#) commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

## **Days of Unleavened Bread**

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/unleavened.html>

The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread occurs immediately after Passover each year. Whereas Passover symbolized the fact that Jesus died for our sins, and we took Communion to symbolize our acceptance of His Sacrifice, the following 7 Days of Unleavened Bread represents the continued process of removing sin from our lives. Yes we were forgiven of our sins. We are Saved. But all sin doesn't just disappear in one second. Some times, immediately upon prayer, baptism or communion, Jesus immediately removes a certain illness, sickness, affliction or spiritual bondage. But HE NEVER removes ALL temptation from our lives immediately upon salvation. We WILL be tempted and we WILL sin. We are not made perfect in one second. When we first get saved, we are spiritual babies. As we continue in our walk with Jesus, we continue to grow slowly over time. We will make mistakes and fall some times. We must continue our growth process and continue to learn our lessons and continue to come out of worldly ways and false doctrines. All of this is a process. It's a lifelong journey. So, the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread symbolizes that lifelong process of removing sin from our lives.

### **1 Cor. 5**

**7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:

**8 Therefore let us keep the feast**, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

You see above that the Apostle Paul, a leader of the New Covenant Church, who preached HARD against legalism and against following the old covenant, told us, the New Covenant Church TO OBSERVE THE FEASTS! But in a New Covenant mannerism.

### **Lev.23**

**5** In the fourteenth day of the first month (in the creation calendar, not modern calendars) at even is the Lord's Passover.

**6** And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

**7** In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

**8** But ye shall offer an offering made by fire (our prayers are our new covenant offerings by fire) unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

### **Exodus 12**

**14** And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

**15** Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

**16** And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

**17** And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

**18** In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

**19** Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

**20** Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

### **How To Observe The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread**

In the days and hours BEFORE Passover, we must remove all leavening from our houses. Remove all food that has baking soda, leaven or leavening listed as ingredients. In the Scriptures, "leaven/leavening" symbolizes sin. Sin puffs up. So we are learning to remove sin/leavening from our lives. As of sunset on Passover Day, all leavening must have been removed. You may have taken it to a storage unit, given it away or eaten it all up. Refrain from buying bread in the week before so that you will not have as much to remove or eat up before Passover evening. This is the origin of "Spring Cleaning". Some people like to clean between their couches, etc in an attempt to remove all crumbs which picture hidden sin in our lives. During the week, You WILL find something that you forgot or that you did not realize had leavening listed as an ingredient. Again, this pictures hidden sin and the continual process of learning about what sin is and removing worldliness from our lives.

The First Day and the Last Day of the 7 days of Unleavened Bread are "High Holy Days". This means that they are commanded assemblies of worship, as well as commanded rest days. You can work during the other days in between the 1st and 7th days of this week long observance. On the First day of Unleavened Bread and 7th Day of Unleavened Bread, you are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following Jesus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). If you do NOT have a local congregation, you should try to travel to the nearest congregation in another city or state if necessary. We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a second tithe all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days. The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to Jesus. If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person. However, Jesus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

For the Days of Unleavened Bread, you need to fast from leavening beginning at sunset on the 14th day of the 1st month in The Creator's Calendar (not the Roman or Islamic calendar), which is also the timing of taking Holy Communion on Passover day. You fast from leavening until sunset on the 21st day of the 1st month. (Exo. 12:18) But you will rest from sunset on the 14th until sunrise 16th, and then again from sunrise on the 22nd. This is because all 24 hour days are sunrise to sunrise, but all commanded fasts are sunset to sunset. Therefore the fasting begins before the actual start of a commanded rest day so that the forbidden food is not in your stomach at the beginning of the High Holy Day. Therefore the fasting is more sincere, and you don't have your stomach full of the forbidden food at the beginning of the holy fast. But for the Days of Unleavened Bread, you are to fast ONLY from leavening and leavened foods. You should NOT fast from all food for these days.

For all 7 days, you will need to pray more, read the bible more, and fast from all leavened food products. Fast from any food that has "leaven, leavening or baking soda" listed as an ingredient. Also fast from cakes & other foods that may have been leavened/risen/puffed up by eggs or other ingredients. In addition to fasting from leavening, You will need TO EAT unleavened bread all 7 days starting in the evening of Passover, the day before the 7 days of Unleavened Bread. We provide a receipt of how you can make your own special unleavened bread at home on the Passover article. You only need to eat at least one bite each day to remind you that it is a Holy Day unto Jesus, picturing His Sacrifice for us, and the ongoing process of removal of sin from our lives. If you want, you may take a sip of the Passover wine each day as a continued reminder of His Sacrifice for you, because of your sins. However, the daily wine is not commanded. Only the daily unleavened bread. Wine is only commanded on Passover day itself at sunset during Communion.

The first night of Unleavened Bread, (that would be the night after Passover night) is called "The Night To Be Much Observed". It is a night of gathering together in celebration and remembrance of the departure of the Israelites from Egypt. It also reminds us of our spiritual departure from Babylon. This night is observed by gathering together in an agreed upon member's house for fellowship and feast including unleavened bread. It is a WONDERFUL night!

Other than what is already described above, here are some recommended "do's and don't's" of observing the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread: This list is for the first day and the last day of the 7 days of Unleavened Bread.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. Lev. 24, Rev. 2
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

## **Things We Should NOT Do on The First Day and 7th Day of Unleavened Bread**

**Isa. 58 NASB**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by Jesus via a testimony of a Sister in Jesus.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related GOD such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business. Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)

- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

## **Permissible**

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches & precooked crock pot meals are excellent choices.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

## **Commanded Pilgrimages**

**Exodus 23:14–19** and **Deut. 16:1–17** commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to Zech. 14, but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. **Deut. 14:22–29** and **Deut. 26** commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

We should keep the Holy Days / Holidays of GOD, Of the Government/Kingdom of GOD & we should desire and look forward to these days and a closer intimate relationship with GOD. We should count the days to Pentecost. We SHOULD count the days to Pentecost! Not just because it's a law. But because we should be looking forward to this celebration. As other people count the days to Christmas, Christians should count the days to GOD's Appointed Feast.

Pentecost represents the First fruits of God's Harvest. The First Harvest= The First Resurrection. The Spring Harvest. The Ekklesia that is being grown and gathered in this time generation. The Glorified Power of the Holy Ghost was given on the day of Pentecost in Acts. They were told by Jesus to wait there for the Power from on High. They were gathered together. They were there to keep the Feast of Weeks / Feast of Firstfruits as instructed in Lev.23 and other places in the Bible. They were in obedience to the Law of GOD. They received the Gift of the Holy Ghost, filled with Supernatural Power from Heaven, spoke with the gift of unknown tongues. This year, Let's be gathered together, waiting (in prayer) for the Power from Heaven to pour out on us!

Contrary to popular belief, The Church did NOT start on the Day of Pentecost. The Bible never says the Church started on the Day of Pentecost. Nor does it say that the Day of Pentecost was the first time people were empowered from on High with the Holy Ghost. The Church was actually started on the Day Jesus was conceived. The Church is the BODY of CHRIST. That BODY of CHRIST started on the Day HE was conceived. JESUS was the first born of that body. He was the first baptized of that body. He is the first fruits. The Church was established with Christ Himself being the foundation and chief cornerstone. After Christ, the first members were the disciples after the Resurrection but BEFORE the Day of Pentecost. Notice this Scripture:

**John 20:19-23 (KJV)**

- 19** Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
- 20** And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
- 21** Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- 22** And when he had said this, **he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**
- 23** Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Yes, they RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST! So, they became the first members (AFTER CHRIST) of the New Testament Church and this was BEFORE the Day of Pentecost. The Church did NOT start on Pentecost. But on Pentecost many people were ADDED to the Church. **Acts 2:41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were ADDED unto them about three thousand souls.

Was the Day of Pentecost the foundation? **1 Corinthians 3:11** For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

**Eph. 2:18-22**

- 18** For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- 19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
- 20** And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;
- 21** In whom all the building fitly framed together growtheth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
- 22** In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

The word PROPHETS in verse 20 is NOT referring to Old Testament Prophets. But rather New Testament prophets. Notice the only two other times the word PROPHETS appear in the book of Ephesians, it is clearly talking about New Testament Prophets. **Ephesians 3:5, 4:11**. So staying true to the context in which Paul is using this word, and the context of the New Testament Church, It's clearly saying the New Testament Church was started with Christ JESUS and the disciples who became Apostles and Prophets.

### HOW TO COUNT Pentecost

**Lev 23:15-16, 20-21**

- 15** And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath (during week of unleavened bread), from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:
- 16** Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.
- 20** And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.
- 21** And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Therefore it is very easy to see that the Pentecost/Feast of Firstfruits/Feast of Weeks always occurs on Sunday, the morrow after the 7th Sabbath counting from the sabbath of Unleavened bread.

ANY other day is in rebellion to Gods Written Word!

Gods Word has authority OVER any tradition of man or publication of man.

Related Article: [What is done away?](#)

### **How To Observe Pentecost**

Pentecost is a "High Holy Day". This means that it is a commanded day of Rest and a commanded day of Assembly. We are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following JE-sus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). If you do NOT have a local congregation, you should try to travel to the nearest congregation in another city or state if necessary. We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a second tithe all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days. The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to JE-sus. If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person. However, JE-sus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

### **In addition to attending services and resting,**

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. Lev.24, Rev.2
- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Listen to Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.

### **Things We Should NOT Do on Pentecost**

**Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The 7th day is not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by JE-sus via a testimony of a Sister in JEsus.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to GOD such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable).
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (you would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only).
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

## **Permissible**

- Cook a meal (but do any possible prep work the night or day before. Sandwiches & precooked crook pot meals are excellent choices.)

- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money).
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working).
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money).

## **Commanded Pilgrimages**

**Exodus 23:14–19** and **Deut. 16:1–17** commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to **zech. 14**, but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. **Deut. 14:22–29** and **Deut. 26** commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important, and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year.

Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

## **Feast of Trumpets / Day of Shouting**

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/trumpets.html>

The Festival/Feast of Trumpets always occurs on the first day of the seventh Month in The Creator's Calendar, not in the Roman or Jewish calendars. The Festival of Trumpets pictures/symbolizes the end time blowing of the 7 Trumpets of the 7th Seal of the Book of Revelation. Although the Jews and Muslims claim that the 7th month is the 1st month of the year, they are wrong. The bible is clear that the 7th month is the 7th month. Scripture never declares the beginning of the year in the Autumn or fall, but rather in the Spring. The Feast of Trumpets not only pictures/symbolizes the blowing of the 7 end time trumpets, but also, the actual opening of the 7th seal and the blowing of the first trumpet **WILL OCCUR** on the date of the Feast of Trumpets!

### **How To Observe The Holy Days, including The Festival of Trumpets**

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day & other Holy Days in a way that is edifying to the worshipper AND acceptable & pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the HOLY day and we do not end up sleeping in all day, wasting the day or defiling the day. **Exodus 20:8** (NASB) "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy".

"Remember" means to remember, recall, call to mind. The origin seems to lie in the ideal of pricking, piercing, penetrating, to keep, to preserve. It is NOT something that you should allow yourself to forget to observe. It should NOT be just another ordinary day. It should NOT be a day where you just lay around and waste the day. It should NOT be just like any other day that you are off from work. It should be different from your normal routine. This is a day that is set aside and made different from the rest of the week/year. **Genesis 2:3** (NASB) "Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made". HE also ordained/sanctified the annual Holy Days.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah, Lev. 24, Rev. 2
- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Day of Trumpets is a commanded day of rest and a commanded day of assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

### **Things We Should NOT Do on The Holy Days**

**Isa. 58:13** (NASB)

**13** If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But I do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift.)
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth.
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed. This was revealed to me by Jesus via a testimony of a Sister in Jesus.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet for an extended period of time.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy Day celebrations. Do not host any parties except Holy Day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (you would be employing a driver) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car.)

## **Permissible**

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money).
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Purchase a drink or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)

- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

This is an annual Holy Day (Holiday) of The Almighty. It is a commanded day of Fasting. Although we are to fast often, this is the only day we are specifically commanded to fast. It's extremely important to the end time new covenant Christians. Let's study about the Day of Atonement. It's directly related to the account of the "Scrapegoat" in **Lev. 16**:

### The True Meaning of the Scapegoat of Lev. 16

Some people say the scapegoat represents Christ. Others say it represents the devil. Which is True? Neither! During the Season of The Day of Atonement of 2012, The Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth gave unto me the True Meaning of the Scapegoat. We must start our study in Genesis.

#### **Genesis 3:8-13**

- 8** "And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.  
**9** And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?  
**10** And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.  
**11** And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?  
**12** And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.  
**13** And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

In **Gen. 3:13**, above, The Hebrew word for "beguiled" is Strong's H5377 - nasha', to deceive, to remove, to be led astray. Remember that the scapegoat is **Lev. 16** is led astray, led out of the camp.

#### **Gen. 3:23-24**

- 23** Therefore the Lord God sent him (**Adam and Eve**) forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.  
**24** So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

In **Gen. 3**, Adam and Eve was deceived and led astray. That resulted in cursing. It also resulted in separation and removal from The Garden of Eden (Paradise). Now, let us see what happens in the next chapter with Cain and Abel, their children.

#### **Gen. 4:8-16**

- 8** And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.  
**9** And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?  
**10** And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.  
**11** And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;  
**12** When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.  
**13** And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.  
**14** Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.  
**15** And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.  
**16** And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

So Cain was cursed and then separated and driven out, just like Adam and Eve had been driven out because of their iniquities.

#### **Isaiah 59:2-3:**

- 2** But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.  
**3** For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Now, Let's go to **Lev. 16**!

**Leviticus 16:1-22**

- 1 And the Lord spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died; (**Separation occurring here.**)
- 2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. (**Separation occurring here.**)
- 3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.
- 4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.
- 5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.
- 6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

The word "Atonement" is Strong's H3722 - kaphar, to reconcile, to forgive, to cleanse, to purge out the old, to bring back thru removal of the sins, to bring back into unity with GOD, at-one-ment. **Lev. 16:7-8:**

- 7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
- 8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

One goat was to be WITH THE LORD and the other was to be removed from the LORD. The word "scapegoat" is Strong's H5799 - `aza'zel, to go, to go about, to be removed. The word "azazel" is from H5795 which means "goat" and H235 "azal" which means "to go", to go away, to go about, to go away, to be used up, be exhausted, be gone, evaporated. So, the scapegoat is the goat that is to removed or separated from the camp and from the presence of The LORD.

**Lev. 16:9-22**

- 9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering. (**This represents those people who have Accepted The LORDS Cleansing of our sins. We are forgiven. Atonement has been made for us. We are close to The LORD. We have been crucified with Christ. The Blood Atonement has been made.**)
- 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness. (**The scapegoat did not endure the atoning crucifixion of Christ. However, An Atonement was made for him, it's available to all people. But it's of no effect unless they themselves get crucified as well, spiritually speaking. This goat is led astray and driven out from the camp.**)
- 11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:
- 12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:
- 13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:
- 14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.
- 15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:
- 16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.
- 17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.
- 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.
- 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.
- 20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

**21** And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:  
**22** And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

In verse 21-22, we see that the scapegoat has iniquities upon him.

**Isaiah 59:2**

But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Therefore, the scapegoat does NOT represent Christ nor the devil. It represents those people who are lost, whose sins have separated themselves from GOD, they have been led astray and are wandering in the wilderness of the world. But Atonement is available to them, if they will repent and come back home and accept the Atonement and be Crucified with Christ. The other goat represents the Saints of GOD, who have already accepted the Atonement.

**Romans 5:9-11**

**9** Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.  
**10** For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.  
**11** And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

**Romans 11:15**

For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

**2 Corinthians 5:17-21**

**17** Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.  
**18** And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;  
**19** To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.  
**20** Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.  
**21** For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

**Ephesians 2:11-22**

**11** Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;  
**12** That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:  
**13** But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.  
**14** For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;  
**15** Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;  
**16** And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:  
**17** And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.  
**18** For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.  
**19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;  
**20** And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;  
**21** In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:  
**22** In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

**Luke 15:11-14, 32**

**11** And he said, A certain man had two sons:  
**12** And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.  
**13** And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

**14** And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

**32** It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

**Matthew 25:31-34, 41**

**31** When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

**32** And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

**33** And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

**34** Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

**41** Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

**Revelation 2:7**

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of THE TREE OF LIFE, which is in the midst of the PARADISE of God.

**Revelation 20:11-15**

**11** And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

**12** And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

**13** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

**14** And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

**15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

**Rev. 21:1-7**

**1** And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

**2** And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

**3** And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

**4** And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

**5** And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

**6** And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

**7** He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

**Rev. 22:1-7**

**1** And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

**2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there THE TREE OF LIFE, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

**3** And **there shall be no more curse**: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

**4** And **they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads**.

**5** And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

**6** And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

**7** Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

PRAISE GOD! The Day of Atonement represents reconciliation. The removal of sin, and bringing us back to GOD and to Paradise, which will be the Garden of Eden worldwide, the newly remodeled Earth, when GOD Himself shall live with us, and us with HIM! We will no longer be separated. Amen.

Passover represents Christ's death/crucifixion for us. The 7 Days of Unleavened Bread represents the lifelong process of purification and removal of sins. Pentecost represents the receiving of the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who died but is now alive. It also represents the First Resurrection and empowerment of spiritual gifts. The Feast of Trumpets represents the opening of the 7th Seal and the blowing of the 7 Trumpets during that time. The Day of Atonement represents reconciliation via the atoning blood of Christ. The Day of Atonement also represents a coming time of wrath for the disobedient, and also the day when the saints will be caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper. The Feast of Tabernacles represents mankind dwelling in temporary bodies, and also represents the 1,000 year millennium. The Last Great Day or "the 8th Day", represents the completion of all things, the New Heavens and New Earth.

### **When to Observe The Day of Atonement**

**Lev. 23:26** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**27** Also on the **tenth day of this seventh month** (*in the creation calendar, not in the modern calendars*) there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation (a commanded worship assembly) unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire (*our prayers are now our offerings by fire*) unto the LORD.

**28** And ye shall do no work in that **same day**: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

**29** For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that **same day**, he shall be cut off from among his people.

**30** And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that **same day**, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

**31** Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

**32** It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: **in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.**

As explained in the article "[When Does The Day Start?](#)", 24 hour "day" time periods were originally sunrise to sunrise. The Israelites learned the "sunset to sunset" practice from the moon worshipping pagans during the Assyrian and Babylonian captivity. In this bible passage, it plainly says the Day of Atonement is the 10th Day! It is repeatedly stated as "the same day"! The confusion comes about where it says in verse 32 "ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even". This is the only "sabbath" or holy day where it uses this phrase of "even to even", other than the Days of Unleavened Bread which is a fast from leavened foods! ONLY commanded fast days are described in scripture as being observed "even to even". History shows that the Jews typically fasted only sunrise to sunset, not a full 24 hours unless it was a commanded fast. Therefore, for a non-commanded fast, they could get up early before sunrise and eat, then start fasting on a full stomach. But it would not be good to eat a big meal just before sunrise and then immediately proclaim your fast and say "I'm going to fast now", when you just finished stuffing your stomach! No, you must have your stomach already empty at sunrise, the beginning of the Day of Atonement to be a true fast of afflicting our soul! So that is why The Almighty wants you to start your fasting for this special Holy Day on the PREVIOUS evening on the 9th. But the actual Holy Day is the 10th as it says it is! So, The Day of Atonement is sunrise to sunrise as is all 24 hour days and Holy Days. But we observe this commanded fast from all foods & also commanded rest from sunset the previous evening, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. The rest of the evening, although is STILL the Day of Atonement, is not a commanded period of fasting & resting. Jesus is gracious to require us to fast & rest for Atonement for only 24 hours, not 36 hours. If the Day of Atonement, in a particular year, occurs on the same day as the weekly 7th Day, Saturday, then you should continue your rest until sunrise Sunday morning, but the fast is only 24 hrs from sunset to sunset.

### **THE SAINTS WILL BE CAUGHT UP INTO HEAVEN ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT, (SOME YEAR).**

The Saints will be caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement; and then observe the Feast of Tabernacles in Heaven; then return with Jesus in the 8th month. This is why:

**1.** [Rev. 15:1-8](#) is very clear that the Temple of GOD in Heaven is opened (on the Day of Atonement) on the day that the Saints are caught up to Heaven, 41.5 days ([Rev. 11, Dan. 12](#)) BEFORE Jesus lands on Earth.

**2.** The book of [2 Chron. 5](#) confirms to us that we will observe the Feast of Tabernacles with Jesus on Earth ([Zech. 14](#)) in the 8th month, the following year after the Temple of GOD in Heaven is opened. Notice the exact same words in [Rev. 15](#) and [2 Chron. 5](#) concerning the smoke/cloud of the intense presence of GOD in the Temple at the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Glory of GOD is so much that the people cannot stand in the Temple. This is a very powerful confirmation of the time line.

**3.** If Jesus were to come back in the 7th month, on Trumpets, Atonement or Tabernacles, it would not make any sense for Jesus to demand all of the world to immediately come up to Jerusalem for Tabernacles ([Zech. 14](#)), because there would not be enough time to teach the people, prepare the people and prepare the city of Jerusalem. [Ezek. 39](#) declares that it will take 7 months to bury all of the dead bodies from the war. If all of the world

were to come to Jerusalem in the very same month that Jesus returns, then they would come to a city full of smelling, nasty, dirty, bleeding, disease infested dead bodies laying all over the place. It would not be sanitary for any human. Also, **Rev.14:20** says that there will be blood up to the horses bridle. That is several feet deep! People would not be able to walk or drive in the streets of Jerusalem. Therefore, it will take time to clean the streets, repair buildings, bury the dead and prepare the city for all of the people who will be coming to Jerusalem the following year.

So it is now clear that the Saints will be caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement. Then Jesus will return the following month (8th month) with those saints at the Battle of Armageddon. However, there still remains the issue of the symbolic sacrifices of wicked people as if they are the 4 specific animals that were sacrificed on the Day of Atonement every year. Here is the solution to that: Although Jesus will NOT land on Earth when the saints are caught up to Heaven at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, HE WILL partially descend in the sky to meet the saints as they are being caught upward. **1 Thes.4:16**. Plus, his kingdom DOES begin on that very same day (**Rev.11:15**) even though HE does NOT land on Earth until 41.5 days later at the end of the Wrath of GOD. **Rev.16:15, Rev.19**. Therefore, since Jesus does partially descend on the Day of Atonement, and his kingdom does begin that day, and his wrath begins that day, then it can be acceptable to consider that the sacrifice/slaughter of the wicked begins and the Day of Atonement (first day of wrath) and finishes on the last day of wrath, at the Battle of Armageddon.

If the Saints are caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement, then the Strong Delusion of the antichrist appearing in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, would automatically occur on the date of Purim.

Before these prophecies could possibly be fulfilled, we would have to see something else occur FIRST: We would HAVE to see USA attack Assad directly, thus igniting WW3 and bringing about the Abomination of Desolation = Assad in the Sky/Heaven. After seeing those events, we will be able to calculate EXACTLY 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation until the Return of Jesus Christ! It will NOT be impossible to know the date after the beginning of the countdown of the 1,335 days of **Daniel 12**.

The scriptures declare that when Jesus really does come back to the Earth, that it will be on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon. The following scriptures also indicate that in the final year before Jesus returns, the wicked will be slaughtered as if they were the animals that were previously sacrificed only on the Day of Atonement. **Isa.34:1-9, Numbers 29:7-11, Ezek.39:17-19, Deut.32:34-43, Rev.11:19** Please pause to read those scriptures!

The word "Atonement" in ancient Paleo-Hebrew language means "propitiation, reparation, repay, make amends by sacrifice for a wrong committed."

Also, some Jews wear their wedding garments (white robes) on the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) & their own personal weddings are called "private Yom Kippur". Because it is acknowledged that the Wedding Feast of the Messiah will be on the Day of Atonement. **Rev.19** declares that we will be given white robes for our Marriage Feast of the Lamb of GOD (Jesus).

But WHICH Day of Atonement? It's totally impossible for Jesus to return between 2016-2021 because Jesus does not lie & the scriptures cannot be broken. We are promised EXACTLY 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation (fake coming of Jesus, Assad appears in Heaven) until the REAL coming of Jesus. **Dan.12:6-13** Not one day more, Not one day less. Please Pause to read those verses. We cannot fit 1,335 days within 2016-2021. The earliest POSSIBLE Day of Atonement would be in 2022 & beyond.

Is it really impossible for anyone to ever come to know the day of Jesus' Return? **Matt.24:36** "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only".

"Knoweth" is current tense. It was written over 2,000 years ago. It does NOT say "will never know" or "impossible to find out". Perhaps the date had not yet been set firm. But as the date approaches, surely the date will be set!

Have you ever received a wedding invitation that did NOT have a declared date? Will the Groom know the date of the wedding, but the bride will not know? **43** "But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up".

Will Jesus come as a "thief" to his own bride? **1 Thes.5:4** "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief".

## **Why Fasting Ends in the Midst of the Day of Atonement at Sunset**

All days begin and end first thing in the morning at sunrise. Most people who observe the holy days have erroneously been taught that the holy days are sunset to sunset. That is only a tradition of the Jews that they learned from pagans during their time in the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities. But we are commanded to afflict our souls (fast) on the Day of Atonement on the 10th of the 7th month starting from the sunset of the **previous** day on the 9th, which in itself also proves that the days are sunrise to sunrise, because you can not start fasting at sunset the previous day on the 9th if that same sunset begins the 10th day! That would not make any sense. ONLY by having the days go from sunrise to sunrise does it make any sense to begin fasting on the previous day on the 9th at sunset and it not yet be the 10th.

Only the **fasting and resting** for the observance of the Day of Atonement in the Autumn and the fasting from unleavened bread for the "Feast of Unleavened Bread" in the spring of the year are commanded to be observed from sunset to sunset. NONE of the other holy days carry that commandment.

There is something very unique about the Day of Atonement that explains why we fast only until sunset on the Day of Atonement, when in fact the holy day itself does not end until sunrise of the 11th. And that is the fact that the saints will be caught up into Heaven during their fasting on the Day of Atonement, thereby breaking their fast during the midst of the holy day! When we are caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper, we will no longer have any flesh. Our flesh will be turned into spirit. We will marry Christ and will partake in a great feast of wine and food in Heaven. That will break our fast! Therefore, every year, we break our fast in the middle of the Day of Atonement at sunset to represent that we will break our fast when we are caught up for the Marriage Supper!

## **How To Observe The Day of Atonement**

- Fast from all foods & drinks except possibly water. Do not consume candy, chewing gum or vitamins or any other food. But medicine is acceptable if it's a medicine that you absolutely cannot do without for one day.
- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. **Lev. 24, Rev. 2**
- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Day of Atonement is a High Holy Day. That means it is a commanded day of rest and a commanded day of assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

### **Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do NOT eat anything. The Day of Atonement is a commanded fast from sunset the previous day, until sunset on the Day of Atonement. I believe that you may have ONLY WATER.

- Because the Day of Atonement is a commanded time of afflicting the soul, we should also abstain from any sex during the 24 hour fast and rest. 1 Cor.7:5
- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing. (Some fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, but not the holy days.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do NOT toss a ball back & forth on this most Holy of Holy days!
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet. (Some internet usage is acceptable on other holy days. But The Day of Atonement should be treated as different.)
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A very short causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat ANYTHING on The Day of Atonement.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch ANY television.
- Do not attend any parties. Do not host any parties or celebrations of ANY kind.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver,) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (And limit lengths of these if possible.)

### **Permissible**

- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (Restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

## **Feast of Tabernacles**

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/tabernacles.html>

### **The Festival of Tabernacles are 7 days that picture/symbolize several things:**

- A general time frame of 7,000 years for mankind, including the Millennium after Jesus Returns.
- Jesus was GOD who tabernacled in the flesh.
- We are temporarily tabernacling in the flesh. This present world and flesh is only temporary.
- The 8th Day of this Festival will be the conclusion of 7 annual Festivals/Holy Observances. (The 8th day is both a Holy Day of its own, plus an extension of the Festival of Tabernacles.)
- The true birthday of Jesus!

**Claim: All law is done away (deleted) and therefore we don't need to obey God's commandment to keep the Holy Days listed in the bible.**

### **How does GOD reply to that claim?**

**Deut. 12:29-32**

**29** When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

**30** Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

**31** Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

**32** What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

The same people who claim that we do not need to obey the command to keep the 7th day of the week and/or annual biblical holy days, also claim that we **must** observe Christmas and Easter which was never commanded by GOD. Yet **Deut. 12** tells us that we must do what HE told us to do, and NOT do what HE did NOT tell us to do! The fact is that Christmas and Easter were ancient Islamic holidays in Assyria. Israel adopted these ancient pagan holidays in total rebellion of Deut.12 and the first commandment to not have other gods. The observance of Holy Days (holy days) indicate what kingdom we belong to. Every kingdom has holidays. The kingdom of Satan has holidays. And The Kingdom of GOD has holidays. As the bible says "Choose you this day who you will serve!"

Jesus always observed all of the biblically commanded Holy Days, and so did all of his followers, disciples and apostles, even DECADES after HE returned to Heaven. And there is even bible prophecy of us continuing to keep the commanded bible holidays even after Jesus returns.

**Zech. 14:16-19**

**16** And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**17** And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

**18** And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**19** This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

The context of **Zech. 14:16-19** is AFTER the Return of Jesus! It's extremely clear in Scripture that the Holy Days of Jesus are still commanded and will still be commanded after HE returns! Even for Gentiles!

**Isa. 66:23**

And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. (This is talking about during the Millennium after Jesus returns!)

## **Jesus Indicated That The Feast of Tabernacles Points To Him, NOT to Moses. And It Has New Covenant Meaning**

### **John 7:37-39 (KJV)**

**37** In the last day, that great day of the feast (**of Tabernacles**), Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.  
**38** He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.  
**39** But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

### **Rev. 21:1-7**

**1** And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.  
**2** And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.  
**3** And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.  
**4** And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.  
**5** And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.  
**6** And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.  
**7** He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

### **Rev. 22:1-17**

**1** And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.  
**2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.  
**3** And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:  
**4** And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.  
**5** And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.  
**6** And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.  
**7** Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.  
**8** And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.  
**9** Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.  
**10** And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.  
**11** He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.  
**12** And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.  
**13** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.  
**14** Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.  
**15** For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.  
**16** I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.  
**17** And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

### **Matthew 5:17-18**

**17** Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.  
**18** For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

The animal sacrifices were very clearly removed and replaced by the one time eternal sacrifice of Jesus Christ. But his death did not remove the need to obey GOD's 10 Commandments, tithing, or the observance of the commanded days of worship of the 7th day of week and the annual holy days. These days point us to Christ and to future events that are not yet fulfilled.

### **Holy Days Are a Seal in Our Foreheads, Identifying Who we Belong To**

#### **Exo. 13:6-9, 16**

- 6** "Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.  
**7** Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.  
**8** And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.  
**9** And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt."  
**16** "And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt."

#### **Deut. 11:16-22**

- 16** "Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;  
**17** And then the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.  
**18** Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.  
**19** And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.  
**20** And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:  
**21** That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.  
**22** For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

### **The Commandment of the Feast of Tabernacles**

#### **Leviticus 23:33-44**

- 33** And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,  
**34** Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord. (This is not talking about the Roman calendar, nor Jewish or Islamic calendars. We must calculate the dates of the true Holy Days via GOD's created calendar. Click here to learn how to tell time by his original created calendar and to see dates.)  
**35** On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.  
**36** Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. (This 8th day is the Last Great Day that Jesus referred to in John 7:37. So the first day of the feast is the 15th day of the 7th month. Therefore the 8th day would be calculated as the 22nd day of the 7th month.)  
**37** These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: (Our prayers are now our offerings. Rev.8:3-4. We no longer do animal sacrifices.)  
**38** Beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.  
**39** Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.  
**40** And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days. (We no longer have to build a hut. Instead, we camp in tents. This is the modern day equivalent of erecting a temporary booth/tabernacles to camp in. If the person is DISABLED and not able to

sleep on the ground or on an blow up air bed, then they can stay in a motel. But if they are able, they must camp in a tent. NOT a camper/RV or motel. Motels, campers & RVs are NOT sufficient symbolism for our temporary & fragile bodies. Motels, campers & RV's are NOT temporary structures. They are permanent structures. You will NOT properly appreciate the symbolism of temporary tabernacles by staying in a hotel, camper or RV. Tents are required for proper obedience to Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles. ONLY people who simply CANNOT sleep on an portable air bed or sleeping bag or cot in a tent should consider a more permanent structure such as a camper/RV or hotel.)

**41** And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

**42** Ye shall dwell in booths (**tents**) seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

**43** That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

**44** And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

#### **Deuteronomy 14:22-27**

**22** Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. (The economy in ancient times was very heavily based upon animals and grains, vegetables, fruits, food. But now our economy is heavily based on money. Most people do not raise their own animals and food. The increase of our seed is now our income of money. We must give our first 10% net income to GOD. But we must also save another 10% for expenses related to the annual Feast Days. The context of this 10% in this verse is related to the feast days. So this is not talking about your first 10% given to GOD.)

**23** And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the Lord thy God always. (This does NOT have to be Jerusalem until Jesus returns. Jesus has places his name spiritually upon our local city of wherever HE leads us to camp for these 8 days. Ideally, it should NOT be our normal town/city of residence. But it could be if needed.)

**24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

**25** Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: (This confirms that our tithes for the feast can be in the form of money, and not just food. We can use our 10% income to buy food, drink, rental for camp site, fuel, etc.)

**26** And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink (Alcohol), or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household, (We are to ENJOY the feast. We can drink and dance and celebrate. Many people buy each other gifts at this time. But this should not be used as an excuse to buy illegal drugs or to smoke marijuana, as those things are NOT acceptable to GOD at any time!)

**27** And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

(Some of the 10% should be given to the pastor who is hosting the feast location. Because he might have expenses for the camp ground or place to have worship services, or food for the guess, or to help someone with their camp site expenses. Also many pastors do not work a job other than ministry. Or they might only work part-time. So people should try to help their pastors with his feast expenses.)

#### **Exodus 23:12-19**

**12** Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

**13** And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

**14** Three times (**seasons**) thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

**15** Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread (**which includes Passover**): thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty: (Everyone should present some money to the pastor who is hosting the feast site location just like the feast of tabernacles.)

**16** And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, (**Pentecost**) which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering (**Feast of Tabernacles, including the Last Great Day**), which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. (The fruit of our labors is money.)

**17** Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God. (There are other Holy Days, not just 3. But these 3 specific feasts are commanded pilgrimages when we must travel to a temporary camp site to gather with other believers from out of town to a centralized location. Many people travel out of state or out of nation to gather with other true believers who they do not usually get to see in person. The males are the head of the household who represent the entire household who in ancient times might not have been able to travel which would have been very difficult for women and

children in ancient times, but now is easy by car, bus, train or airplane. So now the entire family can and should attend all of the feast days.)

**18** Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

**19** The first of the firstfruits of thy land (10% of your income) thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe (boil/cook) a kid (young goat) in his mother's milk.

### **Reason we call the Feast "The Fiesta"**

When you look at the Hebrew, Aramaic & Greek words for "feast" in relation to the Holy Days, these words actually do NOT mean a feasting of food, but rather a party, a celebration, which of course includes a feasting of food but is much more. The word "feast" is actually an English word and does not appear in the Hebrew & Greek scriptures. Neither does "fiesta", but the Latin word "fiesta" more accurately & vividly describes what the Feast of Tabernacles is actually supposed to be. Most people that I have talked with agree that "Fiesta of Tabernacles" more accurately relays the meaning of the Hebrew & Greek words and sounds much more celebratory. It's supposed to be a Fiesta, a celebration. The Spanish language is spoken by more people on Earth than any other language other than Chinese. So to use a word that is known to so many people, is a great way to reach the Latin American population with the truth. The Latin American & Mexican population is falling for quickly for Islam. Islam is now the fastest growing religion among Hispanics. Islam is trying to evangelize everyone on Earth. The ministers of truth must also try to reach all people of all races & languages on Earth. The word "fiesta" is also one of the very few English/Latin words well known in the middle east. So by using the phrase "Fiesta of Tabernacles", we relay the true meaning of the word, while evangelizing more people on Earth, both Hebrew/Israelite and Gentile. For GOD is not willing for ANY man/person to perish, but for ALL to come to everlasting life.

### **How To Observe The Festival of Tabernacles**

The Holy Scriptures declare that we are commanded to gather with other brothers and sisters who are following Jesus, who are NOT part of Babylon (false religious denominations). We are instructed in the Scriptures to save up a second tithe all year to provide financial funds for the annual commanded pilgrimages. The first tithe goes to GOD via the ministry or homeless, needy, hungry, naked, prisoners, widow, orphans, or your personal ministry of giving tracts/bibles, etc. You keep and save back the second tithe to fund your travel expenses, hotel cost, food, etc to observe all the annual Holy Days.

The Bible says that three times per year, that all the male head of households are to appear before THE LORD & that they are not to appear empty handed. The three times per year is Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. We are to keep all 7 annual Festivals. But with these three, we are commanded to travel if necessary to attend services and to bring a freewill offering of any amount. In our modern times, it should not be just the male head of household, but rather, any and all members of the household that are submissive/obedient to Jesus.

Of the three annual pilgrimages, the one that is the most clear that we MUST travel for is The Festival of Tabernacles. For seven days we must temporarily dwell in a place that is NOT our normal residence. We should stay in a tent in a temporary location. This symbolizes that we are living in temporary booths of our human bodies and that this present world is only temporary.

If you CANNOT travel, such as if you have no income, then you may listen to our live broadcast of Holy Day Services via the internet or by telephone. In this way, you will be assembling with us and fulfilling the requirement to attend with others. However, it is advisable and strongly recommended that you make every effort to attend in person, ESPECIALLY for the Festival of Tabernacles. However, Jesus understands, and we understand, that there are certain situations in which it is just impossible. Therefore, we do offer the internet and telephone broadcasts for your edification.

The first day of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day, the 8th day, are commanded days of rest and commanded days of assembly.

Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. Lev.24, Rev.2

In addition to the above,

- More Prayer than usual.
- Pre-Service Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.

- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc.
- Write missionaries.

The first day, 7th day and Last Great Day (8th day) of the Festival of Tabernacles are commanded assemblies of worship and commanded rest days. The bible tells us that we are to save up our 2nd tithes all year in order to fund our travels and observances of the Festival of Tabernacles and other Holy Days. Three times per year, at the Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles, we are to travel to wherever The Creator has established His Name for a commanded gathering of The Saints. For the Tabernacles, we should request/command time off from work to travel to the ordained Festival site. For 8 days, we gather together from different states/nations to worship Jesus. (Yes we do worship Jesus, Zech. 14) This is a great time of fellowship, worship, celebration & Feasting.

### **Things We Should NOT Do on The First Day and Last Great (8th) Day of the Festival of Tabernacles**

**Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But I do believe it will be true for most people. This list is only for the first day, 7th day of the Festival of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day (8th Day).

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting.
- Do NOT go fishing. (Although fishing is acceptable on the weekly 7th day, the annual High Holy Days are to be treated as being even MORE Holy.)
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth. (Although tossing a ball can be relaxing, it's too much of a worldly, carnal activity. Sports is responsible for too much bondage to men. Men need to grow up & stop focusing so much on games & balls. The holy days are not the time for your usual worldly carnal ways.)
- Do not play golf. (Although it can be very relaxing, it's too much of a worldly pleasure game.)
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Limit internet usage to only those things directed related to God, such as the keeping of the 7th Day or Holy Day, such as audio/video worship services or worship music, or fellowshipping with brothers/sisters in Christ, and things that would help you to rest and relax, such as perhaps watching a Christian, Faith based movie.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (you would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this

should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)

- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy day except holy day celebrations. Do not host any parties except holy day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (You would be employing a driver. If need to get to worship services, ask for a ride from another church member if possible. If no other way to get to worship services, then public transportation is acceptable.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Limit travel to worship services to 3 hours or less by car. Traveling for out of town holy day celebrations should be done before the actual holy day.)

### **Permissible**

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before. In fact, the Festival of Tabernacles should include feasting & celebration.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Talk a short walk to relax or enjoy nature or to help think or pray. (Restricted length of distance & time. Not as long as you usually walk.)
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)
- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

### **Commanded Pilgrimages**

**Exodus 23:14–19** and **Deut. 16:1–17** commands us to observe 3 annual pilgrimages at the Holy day seasons of Passover/Unleavened Bread, Pentecost and Tabernacles. Many people try to claim that we no longer need to do this because there is no longer a temple. But the scriptures are clear that the pilgrimages were commanded even when there was no temple. In fact, the context is also clear that the holy days/feasts should be kept at different locations, not just one. It was wherever "The LORD you God chooses", which is very clear that it wasn't just at the temple every year. GOD doesn't expect people in South America to travel to Jerusalem every year UNTIL Jesus returns, and then we will be required to do so, according to **Zech. 14**, but right now in our modern age, we are not required to travel yet to Jerusalem, but rather Jesus appoints different locations via the church ministers/pastors.

Many people reject the commanded travel because of financial burden. But if we obey GOD and save our 2nd Tithes, we will have the money to keep the Commandments. **Deut. 14:22–29** and **Deut. 26** commands us to save our 2nd tithes for the purpose of the 3 annual pilgrimages. The 1st tithe should go to the work of the Kingdom such as ministry & church expenses and bibles & gospel tracts. The 3rd tithe is only every 3rd year out of each 7 year cycle. The 3rd tithe goes into funds to help orphans, widows and ministers. The 2nd tithe is NOT sent to the church, or other people. But rather the 2nd tithe is saved by each person/family and then used to pay for travel expenses, camping, food & other needs for the Holy Days. If your employment offers "Vacation time", you should schedule your vacation time to be at the same time as the annual holy days. If your employment does NOT offer this benefit, you should still notify your employer in advance that you will be taking these days off of work due to religious holidays. In the USA, it is the law that employers give you time off of work of religious holidays. If you are a hard, dependable worker, your employer is not likely to give you any problems. Most people that fret about this issue, eventually learn that they worried for no reason.

The annual commanded pilgrimages are a good reason to live in the same community/town as other true believers. Fellowship is extremely important,

and it will be easier to travel only 30 minutes, up to 1/2 hours for the Holy days, rather than having to travel a thousand miles, 3 times per year. Many people try to claim that the holy days & related pilgrimages are no longer valid in the New Covenant time era. But that claim is proven wrong by several facts. The bible never says such. The apostles continued to keep all of the annual holy day & pilgrimages, even decades after the crucifixion. The apostle Paul continued to teach the observance of the holy day feasts. Even Jesus returns, we will continue to keep the holy days. The bible is clear about all of this. We must push aside the traditional lawless doctrines of Babylonian false religions of mankind and obey Jesus.

I Saw The Light Ministries hosts all 3 annual pilgrimages and all other annual holy days.

## Last Great Day

---

Holy Days | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/greatday.html>

The Last Great Day immediately follows the Festival of Tabernacles. It can also be seen as the 8th Day of the Feast. It pictures Paradise, New Heavens & New Earth, the conclusion of all things and happiness forever more. It pictures us being with Jesus forever, HE as our GOD, and us as His grown Children. No more death, no more sickness, no more sin or wickedness. No more trial or suffering. Eternal Paradise.

To fully understand the requirement of observance of the Last Great Day, you really need to first read about the Feast of Tabernacles.

### John 7:37-39 (KJV)

- 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.  
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.  
39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

### Rev. 21

- 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.  
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.  
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.  
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.  
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.  
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.  
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

### Rev. 22:1-17

- 1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.  
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.  
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:  
4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.  
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.  
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.  
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.  
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.  
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.  
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.  
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.  
12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.  
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.  
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.  
15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

**16** I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

**17** And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

#### **Zeck. 14:16-19**

**16** And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**17** And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

**18** And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**19** This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

The context of **Zeck. 14:16-19** is AFTER the Return of Jesus! It's extremely clear in Scripture that the Holy Days of Jesus are still commanded and will still be commanded after HE returns!

### **How To Observe The Holy Days**

The purpose of this list is to help people observe the weekly 7th Day & other Holy Days in a way that is edifying to the worshipper AND acceptable & pleasing to The Almighty Creator. Doing these things remind us that it IS the HOLY day and we do not end up sleeping in all day, wasting the day or defiling the day.

- Light a 7 candle Menorah or 7 candles every 7th Day, Sabbath, Fiesta, Holy Day and all 8 nights of Hanukkah. Lev. 24, Rev. 2
- More Prayer than usual.
- Fellowship. Arrive early for fellowship.
- The Last Great Day is a commanded Day of Rest and a commanded day of Assembly. Attend Services with a congregation of non-Babylon true believers. If you do not have such a local congregation. Please assemble with us online. Your brothers & Sisters from around the world are gathering together online & by phone for our services.
- Post Services Fellowship. Do not leave immediately. Stay for fellowship.
- Invite Brothers/Sisters in Christ to your private residence for more fellowship and meal.
- Worship music. Sing.
- Read Bible. Study Bible.
- Bible games.
- Visit the sick, nursing homes, hospitals, elderly, shut ins, jails, prisons.
- Sit outside and enjoy GOD's Creation and relax.
- Short nap is acceptable but do NOT sleep the day away.
- Greeting cards for get well, praying for you, etc. - Write missionaries.

### **Things We Should NOT Do on The Holy Days**

#### **Isa. 58:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** "If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot From doing your own pleasure on My holy day, And call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, And honor it, desisting from your own ways, From seeking your own pleasure And speaking your own word,

**14** Then you will take delight in the LORD, And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth; And I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

The purpose of this "do NOT do" list is to be a generalized guideline for people to consider for their choices of what to refrain from on The Sacred Days. It is NOT meant to be a concrete list for everyone. Again this is just a generalized list which will NOT be true for everyone. But i do believe it will be true for most people.

- Do not go to the movie theater.
- Do not work pre-scheduled shifts. Regardless of the kind of employment. (Emergency workers such as police, doctors, fire fighters, etc can respond to a real and true emergency. But they cannot work a pre-scheduled shift).
- Do not go to a tanning bed.
- Do not go hunting or fishing.
- Do not participate in sports. Do not watch sports. Do not toss a ball back & forth.
- Do not go golfing.
- Do not do laundry.
- Do not make up the bed.
- Do not play video games.
- Do not be on internet except only for the purposes of GOD.
- Do not do exercises, lift weights, jog, go to the gym. (Medical exercises after knee surgery are acceptable. A causal walk is acceptable.)
- Do not read fictional books, novels, etc.
- Do not do homework, school assignments.
- Do not eat at restaurants. (You would be causing a service worker to serve you or work harder than if you had not arrived at the place of business.) (Unless this is an emergency. You should have prepared ahead of time in advance if possible. But if you did not prepare ahead of time, for whatever reason, and you do not have food at home, and you are hungry, then YES, you can pull your ox out of the ditch and go eat. But this should not become a habit. You need to start planning ahead of time so you can just eat at home if possible. If you are out of town/state, it is acceptable to eat at restaurants if needed although you should try to make plans to make your own sandwiches, etc.)
- Do not order pizza, door service etc.
- Do not shop at any stores.
- Do not earn any money.
- Do not sell anything.
- Do not mow grass, wash car.
- Do not watch much television. (Some weather, news and educational programming is acceptable but should be restricted in time length. Restrict to non-fiction only.)
- Do not attend any parties except Holy Day celebrations. Do not host any parties except Holy Day celebrations.
- Do not go to any flea markets, yard sales.
- Do not Create or make anything that will eventually be sold.
- Do not use public transportation, cabs, taxis, airplanes, buses, etc. (you would be employing a driver) (unless truly needed to attend services, although I am sure that a brother or sister could give you a ride.)
- You should avoid travel except for worship & assembly purposes and GOD's Purposes. (Restrict travel to services to 3 hrs or less. Do not begin journey back home until day after Last Great Day. Do not begin to disassemble campsite.)

### **Permissible**

- Cook a meal (But do any possible prep work the night or day before.)
- Take care of pets.
- Take care of farm animals. Milk cows, feed animals, etc.
- Wash dishes. (Should try to use paper plates, plastic spoons if possible.)
- Take care of elderly and medical patients at home. (NOT for money.)
- Take care of children and family. (NOT for money.)
- Walking (Restricted length of distance and time.)
- Walk on beach to relax or enjoy nature.
- Purchase a drink, food, ice or item from a machine. (The reason you usually cannot buy or sell is because you would be causing a person to actually serve you (work for you). In the case of a machine, there is no human working.)

- Fix a flat tire or other emergency mechanical work that cannot wait until tomorrow.
- Fix a heater during the winter time if the work cannot wait until tomorrow. (NOT for money.)

## Should We Keep Hanukkah?

---

Holy Days | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/hanukkah.html>

The first thing we should always do concerning any doctrine is to examine the Scriptures. What does the bible say about Hanukkah?

### **John 10:22-23 (KJV)**

- 22** And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.  
**23** And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Most people claim that this does not mean that Jesus observed this holiday. But the truth is that Jesus knew the Scriptures including the Books of Maccabees which was considered scripture at that time.

The books of Maccabees were in the Greek Septuagint which is the bible translation in use during the time of Jesus. Jesus & the apostles quoted from the Greek Septuagint. These books were also in the 1611 KJV bible and removed in 1666. They remain today in some editions of KJV & some other translations.

I have personally read the books of 1-2-3-4 Maccabees and found them to be HOLY & edifying, as well as extremely important to end time Christians. In the books of 1 & 2 Maccabees, we read the following Scriptures concerning the Fiesta of Dedication, which is now called "**Hanukkah**":

### **1 Macabbes 4**

**52** Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Casleu in the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning, (**25th day of 9th month is not talking about our modern Roman calendar. This date would occur in our December**. Please see "The Creator's Created Calendar")

**53** And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

**54** Look, at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it (**the temple**), even in that was it dedicated with **songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals**.

**55** Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and praising the Theos/GOD of heaven, who had given them good success.

**56** And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt offerings with **gladness**, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliverance and praise.

**57** They **decorated** also the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields; and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and hanged doors upon them.

**58** Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

**59** Moreover Judas (Maccabees) and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casleu, with mirth and gladness.

**60** At that time also they built up the mount Zion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

**61** And they set there a garrison to keep it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it; that the people might have a defense against Idumea.

### **2 Maccabees 10:1-9**

**1** Now Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

**2** But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

**3** And having cleansed the temple they made another altar, and striking stones they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

**4** When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought The (Jesus) that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

**5** Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

**6** And they kept the eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long before they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

**7** Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

- 8** They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews. (**We are adopted into the Jewish family, Romans 2:28-29**)  
**9** And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

**2 Maccabees 2:1-19**

- 1** It is also found in the records, that Jeremias the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath been signified  
**2** And how that the prophet, having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of The Lord (**Jesus**), and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.  
**3** And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.  
**4** It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of Theos/God (**The Alpha & Omega**), commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of Theos/God (**Theos, The Alpha & Omega**).  
**5** And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.  
**6** And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.  
**7** Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that Theos (**The Alpha & Omega**) gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.  
**8** Then shall the Lord show them these things, and the glory of The Lord (**Jesus**) shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed under Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honorably sanctified.  
**9** It was also declared, that he (**Solomon**) being wise offered the sacrifice **of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple**.  
**10** And as when **Moses** prayed unto The Lord (**Jesus**), the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices: even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offerings.  
**11** And Moses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.  
**12** So Solomon kept those **eight days**.  
**13** The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he founding a library gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.  
**14** In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us,  
**15** Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.  
**16** Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and **ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days**.  
**17** We hope also, that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all an heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,  
**18** As he promised in the law, **will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place**.  
**19** Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

The origin of the Fiesta of Dedication is VERY clear. It was the historical victory that our Creator gave to the Israelite people over Antiochus Epiphanes, the king of Syria. It is NOT of pagan origins.

Although the Jews have clearly added some pagan customs onto it. I will discuss that more later in this article. But Jesus knew these scriptures & the history. It was NOT coincidence that Jesus is mentioned walking at the temple at this special time of year! HE was definitely there in remembrance/observance of this holiday. If it was pagan or if HE did not observe it, I believe that John would have been certain to tell us, so that we would not assume that Jesus was observing a pagan holiday. But John felt no need to clarify.

## **Haggai**

Haggai 1:1 and 2:10-22 declares that the foundation of the 2nd Temple (Which Antiochus defied) was laid on the 24th day of the 9th month! The day before Hanukkah! It could have been any day of the year. But GOD chose this specific date! We won't let just one little day get in our way of believing! If the foundation was laid on the day before Hanukkah, then we can also believe that either it was dedicated on Hanukkah or else more structure was added on Hanukkah, etc. Our first worship services held in this building here was on the day before Hanukkah, but it was Hanukkah already in another time zone. We also recognize in scripture the importance of the day BEFORE holy days. We start fasting the evening before the Day of Atonement. We start fasting from unleavened bread the day before the Fiesta of Unleavened Bread. We prepare for EVERY holy day on the day before. We set up our tents on THE DAY BEFORE the Fiesta of Tabernacles, and on the day before Passover. So the foundation of the 2nd temple was laid on the

day before Hanukkah. I can absolutely believe they dedicated it on Hanukkah. Then again when it was finished and dedicated it again on Hanukkah. Then defied on Hanukkah. Then cleansed on Hanukkah. Wow!

## Other Hints in the Old Testament

The 7th Day Sabbath was already listed in **Lev. 23:3**. Then each annual Holy Day was listed in order.

It doesn't make sense that **Lev. 24:1-9** would be talking about only the 7th Day, immediately after talking about the Fiesta of Tabernacles. The context seems to show that the instruction was:

- Light the menorah every Holy Day including the 7th Day, AND
- There was another Holy Day celebration later in the year after the Fiesta of Tabernacles & Last Great Day.

This would be "The Fiesta of Dedication" also known as "Hanukkah" or "Festival of Lights". It is detailed in **1 Maccabees 4; 2 Mac. 2:1-19 & 2 Mac. 10:1-9**. It is observed for 8 days beginning on the 25th day of the 9th month in JE's created calendar which is in December in the Roman calendar. Christmas is a pagan copy of The Fiesta of Dedication, occurring on the 25th day of December rather than the true 25th day of the 9th month which occurs in December.

The observance of these 8 days of Dedication was observed by Solomon & Nehemiah (& possibly Moses) before it was observed by the Maccabees. It may be that **Lev. 24:1-9** is not specific about the Fiesta of Dedication but is a hint & foreshadowing of "Hanukkah".

In **2 Chron. 29:17**, King Hezekiah restored & dedicated the first temple which had been built by Solomon. It took 8 days. Although it was a different time of year, it was still 8 days of dedication of the temple.

The people had forsaken the Holy Days and King Hezekiah, under the guidance of Jesus, gave the people a 2nd chance Passover in **2 Chron. 30** and **Numbers 9**. Taking this into consideration, according to **2 Maccabees 10:1-9**, the Fiesta of Dedication is also a 2nd chance Fiesta of Tabernacles. We see that Jesus is the GOD of 2nd chances. And we also see that 8 days of dedication of the temple was celebrated by Solomon, King Hezekiah, Nehemiah & the Maccabees in 4 different time eras. Since we are now the Temple of GOD, represented by the 7 candle menorah in **Rev. 1-3**, and also considering that the bible says that there is still a literal Temple of GOD in Heaven, which will be defiled by Antiochus/Assad, it is evident that the Fiesta of Dedication should still be important to end time Christians.

Hanukkah might not be directly commanded by THE ALMIGHTY. However, it is very clearly NOT pagan.

While The Almighty commands us to abstain from all evil, AND commands us to keep His original True Festivals/Holy days, HE never tells us that we cannot or should not set any dates for commemoration of historical events and victories that HE gives us as time passes.

For example, the book of Esther tell us that Mordecai & Queen Esther started the annual Holiday Celebration of Purim. It was not commanded by The Almighty Himself. But neither does HE ever forbid it. The Scriptures NEVER speak of Purim in a negative way. It is NOT commanded by The Almighty. And it is NOT forbidden by the Almighty. In fact, I believe HE approves of it!

I firmly believe with the Power of The Holy Spirit, that if Purim or Hanukkah were pagan, it would say so in the Scriptures just like it does Christmas and Easter, which were ancient Assyrian pagan holidays that began before Moses was even born, and the Scriptures DO declare those days as pagan in **Jer. 10:1-4** and **Ezek. 8:16-18**.

Some people try to use **Deut. 12:30-32** to try to say that we should not add more holidays onto our worship in addition to what is commanded in scripture by The Creator directly. However, we must look at the context of these verses. The context is that our Creator does NOT want us adopting the PAGAN holiday of the heathen nations such as Christmas and Easter. This has NOTHING to do with Purim & Hanukkah which are NOT foreign, pagan holidays. The books of Esther & Maccabees speak of Purim & The Fiesta of Dedication as being a celebration unto our Creator. They were praising Him, thanking Him & celebrating & commemorating the victory HE gave. There is NOTHING wrong with that. That is NOT adopting pagan worship.

## Older than Maccabees

BEFORE Solomon fell to pagan worship, and while he was still obeying The Creator via the building of the temple, he observed these same 8 days! Yet that was a LONG time before the wars with Antiochus Epiphanes. It seems to me that perhaps these scriptures also hint that even Moses observed these 8 days! Also on the date of Hanukkah, exactly 1,100 years before the Maccabees, Moses and the Israelites completed construction of the curtains, doors, furniture, etc of the Tabernacle, the portable sanctuary that accompanied them during 40 years of wandering in the desert.

It was the first "temple" of JE before an actual stone temple. Although, these completed parts of the Tabernacle was not assembled & used until 3 months later.

Nevertheless, the fact that all of the parts were finished making on this exact date is another powerful confirmation! I believe that the Fiesta of Dedication was observed by Moses, David, Solomon, Nehemias and many other followers of The Creator in many different eras even before the time of the Maccabees.

Hanukkah is a very important historical commemoration of the victory over Antiochus Epiphanes, the Syrian king. I believe that since Bashar Assad is the same fallen angel as Antiochus, that it is very edifying AND EXTREMELY IMPORTANT to remember this victory via celebration of the Fiesta of Dedication.

Notice the Scriptures call it "the feast of dedication", not "Hanukkah". Hanukkah/Chanukkah/Chanukka/Hanukah is an Assyrian Aramaic word, so I believe that it is not good to use an Assyrian word for a day that celebrates the victory AGAINST the Syria king.

### **Jesus Conceived**

We know for a fact that Jesus was born around the time of the Fiesta of Tabernacles, most likely the very first day thereof. We know that because the bible tells us that John the baptizer was born 6 months before Jesus, and we know from documented history when John was born. Therefore, using the same calculation, we can also determine that Jesus was conceived during or around the time of the Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.

The festival is also called "The Festival of Lights". Jesus said "I am the Light of the world", [John 8:12](#). John the apostle testified that Jesus is THE Light in [John 1](#). The Light was lit for mankind when Jesus was conceived.

Yesterday, I was hesitate to recommend lighting of the menorah or the use of lights for Hanukkah because I had read some websites which claimed that the lights associated with Hanukkah/Chanukah are pagan.

However, there was much in the articles/websites that was very clearly incorrect and the authors showed lack of discernment & lack of The Holy Ghost of Jesus. It is very clear that those websites are written by people who do NOT know Jesus.

Nevertheless, I was confronted with these websites & had to do some research & seek Jesus on these issues. And now Jesus has confirmed AGAIN & AGAIN, the original wording of my article, that YES it is also called "The Festival of Lights" & that is NOT pagan. Just because the pagans have made multiple copies of this HOLY Fiesta, doesn't mean that the true celebration should not be observed with the lighting of lights and the menorah.

The devil always copies what Jesus does. We KNOW that Christmas & all the other winter solstice & fire worship connected with Dec.25 is a COPY of what Jesus originally & always ordained for true light & truth. Easter is a copy of Passover. And all the pagan rites of December is a copy of The Fiesta of Dedication. What came first? Solomon & Nehemiah also observed the 8 days of Dedication, many years before the Maccabees. It is hinted in the scriptures that even Moses observed these days. I do believe that the Fiesta of Dedication came first. THEN the devil copied it.

### **Hanukkah is the 7th Fiesta of the Year**

Following the list of Holy Days in order in [Lev. 23-24](#):

**1. The weekly 7th Day.** Yes, according to this very detailed list, the weekly Sabbath is a Holy Day or Fiesta. It is the foundational Holy Day of all Fiestas/Holy Days. If you embrace the weekly Sabbath, you MUST also embrace ALL of the Sabbaths. The 7th Day was the first Holy Day created in [Genesis 1-2](#). This first holy day is an on-going weekly Fiesta.

**2. Passover & The Day of Unleavened Bread.** Although western Christians have traditionally seen these as two separate Fiestas (Holy Days), Passover itself is not a commanded rest day. And it's not listed as a "Holy Convocation". The only thing we are commanded to do is to take Communion. We usually do not even have a worship service apart from a short communion service with foot washing after sunset. Also at sunset, we start fasting for 7 days from leavening. Therefore, Passover is the first day of 8 days of the Fiesta of Unleavened Bread. The Jews have traditionally called BOTH Passover & the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread by only one title "Unleavened Bread".

### **3. Pentecost**

### **4. Fiesta of Trumpets**

### **5. Day of Atonement**

**6. Feast of Tabernacles including the 8th Day, the Great Last Day of the Feast.** John 7:37 refers to the 8th day as "the last day, the great day of the feast". Therefore it is not really a separate Fiesta from Tabernacles, but rather an extended observance thereof.

## **7. Hanukkah for 8 nights.**

The list of Holy Days does NOT stop with the last verse of Lev.23. Originally, there were no chapter & verse numbers or divisions. Mankind has added all of the chapter & verse numbers & divisions thereof. Therefore we keep reading into Lev.24:1-9 (KJV)

- 1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
- 2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.
- 3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the Lord continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.
- 4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick (*Strong's Concordance says the word was actually "Menorah"*) before the Lord continually.
- 5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.
- 6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.
- 7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
- 8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.
- 9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute.

Is Lev.24:1-9 speaking only about the weekly 7th day? I do not believe so.

Lev.23 listed the 7th day FIRST. Then it lists each Fiesta in order. To understand any scripture/doctrine, we must read & consider the entire context. If we keep Lev.24:1-9 in context, it is reasonable to believe that it's talking about the NEXT Fiesta of the year after the Last Great Day of Tabernacles.

Notice in Lev.24:4, a commandment to light a menorah. The translators have ON PURPOSE hidden the word "menorah"! We do not see a specific commandment to light a menorah on any of the other Fiestas, only that a lamp was to be burning EVERY evening of EVERY day of the year whenever the Tabernacle was stationary, which would have included the Fiestas.

But only Hanukkah is directly related to the lighting of a menorah. In Exo.27:20-21 we see a command to keep a lamp burning from evening to morning EVERY night of the year in the traveling tent Tabernacle, whenever it was assembled & stationary. But that's a separate issue from Sabbaths/ Fiestas.

Notice in verse 5, there was to be 12 loaves of bread or cakes. It is said in some bible commentaries that 12 loaves were replaced every week. Therefore it may be that Lev.24:1-9 may be talking about every 7 day cycle. But many things in the bible are dual. I believe that this passage of scripture is dual in referring to every 7 day weekly cycle or weekly Sabbath, as well as referring, as least in symbolic foreshadowing language, to Hanukkah.

I must also point out that I believe that Hanukkah was originally 12 days and was later shortened to 8 days. Notice in Numbers 7, that the Dedication of The Tabernacle (first temple/tent) lasted for 12 days. The Jews claim, and I believe, that the tent & furniture was completed actually on the 25th day of the 9th month, Hanukkah, but was not assembled completely for the first time until around 3 months later. Since the first Dedication was 12 days, this may be why Satan has copied Hanukkah with the "12 Day of Christmas".

I do not know why it has been shortened to 8 days. But it is clear in scripture that it has been. Perhaps because the first Tabernacle was celebrated longer due to it being the first.

It doesn't make sense for Lev.24 to be speaking only about the weekly Sabbath, since the weekly Sabbath was already discussed at the beginning of chapter 23. And there is NOT any other verse in the entire bible commanding 12 loaves every week or every Sabbath. (We no longer need to bake 12 loaves, as that was an old covenant ritual ceremonial law which has been replaced with The Bread of Life which is Jesus.)

However, it would be GOOD to continue lighting the Menorah (or just 7 candles) every Hanukkah in representation of the 7 Eras of the New Covenant Church (Rev.2-3) and us being caught up to Jesus at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet (7th candle) & our promised victory over the King of Syria after our modern day Abomination of Desolation.

Hanukkah is the 7th Holy Day of the year. Purim is the 8th, which occurs in the 12th month.

Passover plus the 7 Day of Unleavened Bread is a total of 8 days. The Fiesta of Tabernacles plus the Last Great Day is 8 days. 7 is the number of

completeness/fulfillment. But 8 represents eternity & overflowing. The Paradise of the New Heavens & New Earth is represented by the 8th Day extensions & 8th Fiesta. The Lake of Fire destroying our enemies (including Satan & all fallen angels) is presented by Purim. In the Apocrypha & Alpha & Omega Bible versions of the book of **Esther 8:13**, it says

Do ye therefore also, among your notable feasts, keep a distinct day with all festivity, that both now and hereafter it may be a day of deliverance to us and who are well disposed toward the Persians, but to those that plotted against us a memorial of destruction. And every city and province collectively, which shall not do accordingly, shall be consumed with vengeance by spear and fire: it shall be made not only inaccessible to men, but most hateful to wild beasts and birds for ever.

## How to Observe

It is a time of celebration. Celebration of any major event usually includes special meals. You can have a feast on either of the 8 days. You can invite friends, sing songs, play games. **Psalm 30** is sung at Hanukkah. Perhaps refers to **1 Chron. 21:1-22:6** and/or **2 Sam. 6:17** and/or **2 Sam. 5:11-12**.

If you light a menorah, make sure it does NOT contain any Assyrian writing (so called Hebrew) and also NO star of David, which is really an pagan Assyrian star.

Also do NOT use a 9 candle menorah. The 9 candle menorah is NOT found in any Holy Scripture. Only the 7 candle menorah is in Scripture. So the 9 candle menorah is of pagan origin and is part of witchcraft. There is nothing about "nine" in the scriptures related to the Fiesta of Dedication.

The story of the oil in the temple lasting 8 days also cannot be found in the Scriptures. It is in the Jewish witchcraft Babylonian Talmud (**Shabbat 21b**). The story of oil lasting 8 days/nights MIGHT be true, but I am not sure of it, and the origin would be in the Talmud which cannot be trusted. Just because the Jews have added some pagan customs, such as the 9 candle menorah, to the holiday does NOT prove the celebration itself as evil, as long as we do not partake in the pagan customs themselves.

It is acceptable to light a 7 candle menorah as part of your worship toward Jesus. The 7 candle menorah is NOT pagan & is written about in Scripture as part of the worship equipment in the temple, but is symbolic of the NEW Covenant Church, **Rev. 1-3**! You can light all 7 candles for all 8 nights, keeping 7 candles burning on both the 7th & 8th night.

You do NOT need to follow Jewish tradition of 8-9 candles, which is a pagan custom!

You do NOT need to light only 1 candle on the first night, then 2 on the second night and so on. That's only a tradition of man. In the Bible, they always lit all 7 lights every 7th Day, every Holy Day, every Fiesta and all 8 nights of Hanukkah.

You also should avoid playing the "dreidel" which is a Jewish custom game which includes the use of Assyrian letters.

You do not need to add Jewish customs onto your celebration of the Fiesta of Dedication. It is not our goal to be like Jews & Hebrews, but rather it is our goal to worship Jesus and learn from the Holy Day.

Giving of gifts within the household & among true believers is not pagan. The Scriptures tell us that the giving of gifts was part of the observance of Purim, another historical & important victory that Jesus gave us against our enemies. It is best to NOT give any gifts to people who partake in Christmas. It could be confused with being a xmas gift. If you give a gift, it would make it even more difficult for people to NOT give you a Christmas gift. If you have a friend who does NOT keep Christmas, and who understands that the Festival of Dedication is not pagan, then I think it is fully acceptable to give them gifts.

It is fully acceptable to give your husband, wife, children, parents gifts for the Festival of Dedication, IF they understand that this is NOT a Christmas gift and that it is part of the Festival of Dedication.

Reading the account of the origin of the Festival SHOULD be part of commemoration. Children need to be taught what it means, and how it relates to our CURRENT fight against the King of Syria. Other than special meals, and gifts within the household & among true brethren, it's a great time to sing songs & read the bible and think about Jesus giving us the victory over our enemies, especially against Assad. It would be acceptable for a congregation to have a special service. Special decorations would be acceptable, **1 Macc. 4:27**.

We observe the Festival of Dedication because Jesus is going to give us the Victory against the evil Assyrian king, NOT because it's a Hebrew/Jewish tradition. To say that it's a "Jewish thing" is no different than foolishly & ignorantly saying that the keeping of the 7th Day is a "Jewish thing". This celebration should not become part of a Hebrew roots mindset. The Festival of Dedication really has nothing to do with "Hebrew/Jewish" and has everything to do with Jesus giving us the ultimate victory against Assad at the end of the Tribulation. Therefore, it's EXTREMELY IMPORTANT TO THE END TIME FOLLOWERS OF Jesus THE CHRIST!

8" Brass Menorah with Seven Branches \$34.95 + S/H

6" \$24.95

These menorahs do NOT contain any Assyrian letters or pagan star or symbols of any kind. They are PERFECT! I do NOT receive any money or credit for referring these menorahs. [RedSkyTrader.com](http://RedSkyTrader.com)

Instead of buying a menorah, you can also purchase 7 "tea candles" which can also be purchased at the "Dollar Tree" store in the USA for only \$1.00 for a bag or a box of several. For children's fun, (and adults too) you can use a search engine to look up "paper plate menorah" and "Popsicle sticks menorah" to make pretend menorahs that do not use real fire.

Purim and The Festival/Fiesta of Dedication praises Jesus for Ultimate Future Victory over our enemies!

**Isaiah 10:24**

Therefore thus says the Lord GOD of hosts, "O My people who dwell in Zion, do not fear the Assyrian who strikes you with the rod and lifts up his staff against you, the way Egypt did.

Let's commemorate the Victory that Jesus gave us in the time of the Maccabees, in foreshadowing of our very soon Victory against the fallen angel of Assad/Antiochus! Hanukkah represents the ultimate victory that Jesus will give to us against our enemies including the president of North Korea and Putin of Russia and the president of China and against Islam and communism. We celebrate the two holidays of Hanukkah and Purim that represent Victory against our enemies because Jesus will double repay their sins and double repay us as well for our good works. Double celebration of victory! All of the Holy Days in the Bible remind us of past historical events AND ALSO of the future prophetic events & the plan of Salvation. The Fiesta of Dedication reminds us of past military victories AND of future victories & that Jesus Himself will return to destroy Assad/Antiochus ONCE & FOR ALL. That's worthy of celebration!

**Below are some quotations from <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hanukkah>**

*...also known as the Festival of Lights and Feast of Dedication, is an eight-day Jewish holiday commemorating the re-dedication of the Holy Temple (the Second Temple) in Jerusalem at the time of the Maccabean Revolt against the Seleucid Empire of the 2nd century BC. Hanukkah is observed for eight nights and days, starting on the 25th day of Kislev according to the Hebrew calendar, which may occur at any time from late November to late December in the Gregorian calendar.*

*The story of Hanukkah is preserved in the books of the First and Second Maccabees*

*The Jewish historian Titus Flavius Josephus narrates in his book, Jewish Antiquities XII, how the victorious Judas Maccabeus ordered lavish yearly eight-day festivities after rededicating the Temple in Jerusalem that had been profaned by Antiochus IV Epiphanes. Josephus does not say the festival was called Hanukkah but rather the "Festival of Lights"*

*Now Judas celebrated the festival of the restoration of the sacrifices of the temple for eight days, and omitted no sort of pleasures thereon; but he feasted them upon very rich and splendid sacrifices; and he honored God, and delighted them by hymns and psalms. Nay, they were so very glad at the revival of their customs, when, after a long time of intermission, they unexpectedly had regained the freedom of their worship, that they made it a law for their posterity, that they should keep a festival, on account of the restoration of their temple worship, for eight days. And from that time to this we celebrate this festival, and call it Lights. I suppose the reason was, because this liberty beyond our hopes appeared to us; and that thence was the name given to that festival.*

*The eight-day re-dedication of the temple is described in 1 Maccabees 4:36*

*A story similar in character, and obviously older in date, is the one alluded to in 2 Maccabees 1:18 et seq according to which the relighting of the altar fire by Nehemiah was due to a miracle which occurred on the 25th of Kislev, and which appears to be given as the reason for the selection of the same date for the re-dedication of the altar by Judah Maccabee. In the Christian Greek Scriptures, it is stated that Jesus was at the Jerusalem Temple during "the Feast of Dedication and it was winter", in John 10:22-23*

## **Divine Confirmations:**

And now I am coming to the realization that we will be holding our first services in our new ministry building on the day just before the first day of the Festival of Dedication. That is EXTREMELY significant! The Maccabee family re-dedicated the Temple. We are dedicating a new ministry building! WOW! Praise Jesus!

A year later, on the day that I updated & edited this article, I preached a sermon, which Jesus had given me the night before, which was entitled "Hear What the Spirit is Saying" & included **John 10:1-6** (NASB)

- 1 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber.
- 2 But he who enters by the door is a shepherd of the sheep.
- 3 To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.
- 4 When he puts forth all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice.
- 5 A stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers."
- 6 This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what those things were which He had been saying to them.

Then later that night, Jesus showed me MORE of the SAME chapter:

- 22 At that time the Feast of the Dedication took place at Jerusalem;
- 23 it was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple in the portico of Solomon.
- 24 The Jews then gathered around Him, and were saying to Him, "How long will You keep us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly."
- 25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe; the works that I do in My Father's name, these testify of Me.
- 26 But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep.
- 27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me".

Therefore, what I had preached earlier that day was in context of Hanukkah, but I did not even know it! This is an extremely POWERFUL, DIVINE Confirmation which cannot be denied by anyone with even an ounce of Faith!

By the way, it is my practice to use the word "Fiesta" instead of "festival" or "feast", because the original Greek/Hebrew word in scripture does not really mean a feast of food, although a special meal is certainly part of celebration. The Latin translation/word "Fiesta" gives spice to the word & is more accurate to the meaning of "celebration, party, laugh, sing & dance".

Yes, I WILL be observing and celebrating these Holidays of Victory in JOY in Jesus Name, and I really encourage all end time followers of Jesus Christ to do the same!

Sincerely In Jesus Name,  
Apostle Tim of Tennessee, I Saw The Light Ministries

Assad is Antiochus Epiphanes, the fallen angel who did not really die, and has returned to wage war against the end time Saints of Jesus.  
Please note that we do NOT follow the dates of the Jewish calendar or other groups. We always calculate the actual date in accordance to Jesus' created calendar.

## **Is Purim for Christians or Jews Only?**

Holy Days | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/hanukkah.html>

(Please take the time to pray BEFORE reading this article. Then please read entire article before making final judgment. Proverbs 18:13)

Purim began in the book of Esther as a celebration of the victory of the Jews over their Persian enemies who plotted genocide against the entire Jewish race. Esther's uncle Mordecai made an official decree in the Kingdom of Persia that the new Holiday of Purim be celebrated on the 14th and 15th days of the Assyrian Babylonian month "Adar" which is the 12th month in the created calendar of the Almighty. In the modern Roman Catholic calendar that is used by most people today (even protestants and atheists) in western civilization, this usually occurs in March or April. Most people believe this holiday is only for the Jews and is not important to modern day new covenant Christians. This article will shine more light upon this subject.

**The reasons that most Christians believe that Purim is for Jews only are as follows:**

1. It only mentions the Jews observing it in the book of Esther.
2. Most Christians believe that there is no longer any law that must be observed by new covenant Christians.
3. The Almighty never directly commanded the observance. It was declared to be observed by Mordecai.
4. It is believed that it has no relevance to today (our modern times), nor to the future.

**We will now examine each of these objections to new covenant Christians observing Purim:**

**Objection 1. The Bible only mentions the Jews observing Purim.**

**Romans 2:28-29 (KJV)**

**28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

**29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

**Romans 9:6-8**

**6** Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

**7** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

**8** That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

So you can see from the above bible verses that new covenant, born again Christians ARE spiritual Jews in the eyes of the Almighty (GOD). As followers of JESUS, we MUST think spiritually. **Romans 8:6** "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." The bible is a spiritual book and we are to be spiritually minded people. **John 4:23-24** "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth". As spiritually minded followers of The Almighty Creator, we should come to understand that Purim has significance to all followers of Christ worldwide. The reason that the Persians/Iranians hated the Jews was not only because of race and color, but because the pagan Persians hated The GOD of the Jews, and also seek to steal their birthright. The birthright issue goes back to Ishmael, and also to Esau. The many accounts in the scriptures/bible about Ishmael, Esau, pagans, hatred against the Israelites, etc effect all true believers of all ages, not just the Jews. The book of Esther, including Purim, is in the bible NOT just for the physical Jews, but for ALL people who are willing to worship GOD in spirit and truth, thus also for spiritual Jews, i.e. all born again new covenant Christians. The enemies of the Jews are the enemies of Christians. The Victory that The Almighty gave to Mordecai, Esther and the Jews over the murderous pagans, was a Victory for all followers of "The Way, the Truth and the Life". Plus, again, according to the Holy Scriptures, if we are truly saved (have The Holy Ghost of JESUS living inside of us), we are adopted into the Jewish family and are considered Israelites and Jews by GOD. Read Romans 11 to learn about gentiles being grafted into the same family tree. Plus, the bible tells us to "Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep", **Romans 12:15**. Therefore, we SHOULD celebrate/keep/observe Purim for at least these reasons:

True Christians are Spiritual Jews. We serve GOD in Spirit and in Truth. **Romans 10:12** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

The enemies of the Jews are the enemies of Christians. Those that bless them shall be blessed, those that curse them shall be cursed. If the Jews mourn or rejoice, we also mourn or rejoice, as the hatred of the pagans against us is because of their hatred of the GOD of Israel. Differences in race should have NOTHING to do with whether or not we celebrate holidays that have spiritual significance in the united Kingdom of GOD.

**Esther 9:27 Alpha & Omega Bible** "AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) ESTABLISHED IT, AND THE JEWS TOOK UPON THEMSELVES, AND UPON THEIR SEED, AND UPON THOSE THAT WERE JOINED TO THEM TO OBSERVE IT, NEITHER WOULD THEY ON ANY ACCOUNT BEHAVE DIFFERENTLY: BUT THESE DAYS WERE TO BE A MEMORIAL KEPT IN EVERY GENERATION, AND CITY, AND FAMILY, AND PROVINCE. (Not just for the Jews, but also to anyone who celebrates the victory that JESUS gives of Good over evil.)

**28 AND THESE DAYS OF THE PHRURAE, SAID THEY SHALL BE KEPT FOR EVER, AND THEIR MEMORIAL SHALL NOT FAIL IN ANY GENERATION".**

### **Objection 2. Most Christians believe that there is no longer any law that must be observed by new covenant Christians.**

This excuse cannot be used concerning Purim because Purim was NOT part of the law of Moses or old covenant. It is NOT a matter of law in this case. Law and old and new covenants have NOTHING to do with Purim. It is simply a celebration of victory for GOD's people against our enemies. It is a commemoration of a very important, biblical, historical event which should be important to ALL Christians of all ages, not just the Jews, thousands of years ago.

But also, concerning the issue of law, it's important to realize that there MUST BE SOME law still intact. Most Christians would agree that we still must pay tithes. Most would also agree with "Thou shall have no other gods before me", "Thou shall not steal", "Thou shall not commit adultery" and "Thou shall not kill". Yet, when it comes to obeying "Thou shall rest on the 7th Day", or the observance of biblical Holy Days, all of a sudden, the same believer of these laws, says that ALL Law was done away!

Most modern day Christians believe that we ABSOLUTELY MUST observe Sunday, Christmas and Easter, as if the bible COMMANDS that we observe those days. Yet the bible NEVER commands those days. So it seems to me, that the belief of "all law is done away" is a hypocritical excuse by people who DON'T want to obey what the bible truly commands, while choosing to follow the traditions of man as if they are the Law of GOD. **Mark 7:7-9**

**7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.**

**8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.**

**9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.**

### **Objection 3. The Almighty never directly commanded the observance. It was declared to be observed by Mordecai.**

The Almighty is looking for people who will freely/voluntarily worship Him. Does HE always HAVE TO COMMAND you to worship Him? Although, GOD Himself never directly commanded the observance of Purim, was it not GOD who was working in/with Mordecai? Was it not GOD who gave the victory? Was it not GOD who saved the Jews? Was it not GOD who inspired ALL Old Testament Scripture? **2 Tim. 3:16** "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness". Does Purim celebrate the victory given by the same GOD that will give us victory in our day? Did not the same GOD of Moses and Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Paul, also work in Esther and Mordecai?

If the leaders that GOD ordained, declared a holiday, should not the citizens of The Kingdom of GOD, throughout all generations continue to observe those appointed holidays? People today in every nation still observe holidays appointed by presidents/kings that lived generations ago. The ancient holidays of our modern nations are important to us because they are commemorations of events worthy to be remembered. How much more important to have holidays of remembrance in the Kingdom of GOD so that we do not forget the lessons of history and how that GOD has always given His people the final victory! We should freely worship The Almighty utilizing the holidays ordained by HIM, and instituted by His Servants. Was it not The Almighty that ordained the victory of Purim?

### **Objection 4. It is believed that Purim has no relevance to today (our modern times), nor to the future.**

Were historical events in the bible recorded for our edification today? Is all scripture profitable? **2 Tim. 3:6**. Is the GOD of Mordecai and Esther still alive? Do Jews still exist? Are we spiritual Jews? Does the hatred against Jews still exist? Does the hatred against Israel still exist? Does the devil still exist? Are the devil and his workers (pagan heathens) STILL trying to exterminate the Jews AND Christians alike? GOD gave the Jews victory in that battle thousands of years ago, but isn't the war still raging? Could we not be inspired and encouraged by the observance of Purim? Wouldn't it be fruitful to keep/observe Purim? Would Purim help to teach our children the Faithfulness and Power of GOD?

## **Ezekiel 38 tells us that in our end time generation, that the Persians will invade Israel again!**

The Ezekiel 38 prophecy foretells an end time World War 3 (Gog Magog War) invasion of Israel by Persia AND MANY OTHER nations who are their allies. JEsus has taught me that "Gog Magog" refers to Russia and China, who are the most important allies of Persia/Iran. Iran was always known as Persia until 1935. The Scriptures also identify Bashar Assad, the president of Syria, as the end time "Son of Perdition", who most Christians call "The Antichrist". It is also important to understand that "the mountains of Israel" that are invaded in Ezekiel 38 is referring to the USA, Israel AND the British Commonwealth including Australia, New Zealand, England and South Africa. So it will NOT just be an invasion of the Jewish nation in the middle east, Judah, that people call "Israel", but rather a worldwide war that will effect all nations. Therefore, once we understand who "Israel" is, and who Persia and "Gog Magog" are, and how soon this war will occur, then it's easier to understand how the divine account of Purim, and the modern observance of it by all Christians, can be a VERY SIGNIFICANT edification to us today! Purim of the Old Testament foreshadows an end time Purim. The muslims and communists do not want to murder only all the Jews, but also all Christians! The war is NOT limited to only Persia and the Jews. The war of the devil is against ALL followers of JEsus worldwide and in all ages. By reading and learning the lessons of the book of Esther, and by observing Purim, we are reminded of the assurance of GOD's Promises and Faithfulness to give His People the Final Victory over the devil and his demonic armies. As Christians, we are The Army of THE LORD and Victory is Ours!

### **End Time Foreshadowings in the Book of Esther**

Parts of the book of Esther have been removed from most modern bibles including the King James Version. But in the Holy Greek Septuagint, the bible that JEsus and the apostles used, and restored in The Alpha & Omega Bible, it says in **Esther 1:1**

"IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ARTAXERXES THE GREAT KING, ON THE FIRST DAY OF NISAN, MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE SON OF JARIUS, THE SON OF SEMEIAS, THE SON OF CISIUS, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, A JEW DWELLING IN THE CITY SUSA (in Iran), A GREAT MAN, SERVING IN THE KING'S PALACE, SAW A DREAM VISION. NOW HE WAS OF THE CAPTIVITY WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED CAPTIVE FROM JERUSALEM, WITH JACHONIAS THE KING OF JUDEA.

AND THIS WAS HIS DREAM: BEHOLD, VOICES AND A NOISE, THUNDERS AND EARTHQUAKE, TUMULT UPON THE EARTH. AND, BEHOLD, TWO GREAT SERPENTS (Antichrist & False Prophet symbolized by Gabatha And Tharrha) CAME FORTH, BOTH READY FOR CONFLICT, AND THERE CAME FROM THEM A GREAT VOICE, AND BY THEIR VOICE EVERY NATION WAS PREPARED FOR BATTLE, EVEN TO FIGHT AGAINST THE NATION OF THE JUST. (Haman's attempt against the Jews symbolized the Gog Magog War & later, the Battle of Armeggeddon) AND, BEHOLD, A DAY OF GLOOM AND DARKNESS, (the Great) TRIBULATION AND WRATH, OPPRESSION AND GREAT CONSUNION UPON THE EARTH. AND ALL THE RIGHTEOUS NATION WAS TROUBLED, FEARING THEIR OWN AFFLICTIONS; AND THEY PREPARED TO DIE, AND CRIED TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): AND FROM THEIR CRY THERE CAME AS IT WERE A GREAT RIVER FROM A LITTLE FOUNTAIN , EVEN MUCH WATER. AND LIGHT AND THE SUN AROSE. AND (these) ENGULFED THE HONORABLE. AND THE LOWLY WERE EXALTED. AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WHO HAD SEEN THIS VISION AND WHATTHEOS (The Alpha & Omega) DESIRED TO DO, HAVING AWOKE, KEPT IT IN HIS HEART, AND DESIRED BY ALL MEANS TO INTERPRET IT, EVEN TILL NIGHT. AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) RESTED QUIET IN THE PALACE WITH GABATHA AND THARRHA THE KING'S TWO CHAMBERLAINS, EUNUCHS WHO GUARDED THE PALACE. AND HE HEARD THEIR REASONING AND SEARCHED OUT THEIR PLANS, AND LEARNED THAT THEY WERE PREPARING TO LAY HANDS ON KING ARTAXERXES: AND HE INFORMED THE KING CONCERNING THEM. AND THE KING EXAMINED THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS, AND THEY CONFESSED, AND WERE EXECUTED. AND THE KING WROTE THESE THINGS FOR A MEMORIAL: ALSO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WROTE CONCERNING THESE MATTERS. AND THE KING COMMANDED MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) TO ATTEND IN THE PALACE, AND GAVE GIFTS FOR THIS SERVICE. AND AMAN (Haman) THE SON OF AMADATHES THE BUGEAN WAS HONORABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, AND HE ENDEAVORED TO HURT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) AND HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS OF THE KING. (Although Gabatha & Tharrha, and later Haman, were first fulfillments, the main fulfillment will be in the end time.)"

**Esther 8:13** "...DO YOU THEREFORE ALSO, AMONG YOUR NOTABLE FEASTS, KEEP A DISTINCT DAY WITH ALL FESTIVITY, THAT BOTH NOW AND HEREAFTER IT MAY BE A DAY OF DELIVERANCE TO US AND WHO ARE WELL DISPOSED TOWARD THE PERSIANS, BUT TO THOSE THAT PLOTTED AGAINST US A MEMORIAL OF DESTRUCTION. AND EVERY CITY AND PROVINCE COLLECTIVELY, WHICH SHALL NOT DO ACCORDINGLY, SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH VENGEANCE BY SPEAR AND FIRE (symbolizing The Lake of Fire): IT SHALL BE MADE NOT ONLY INACCESSIBLE TO MEN, BUT MOST HATEFUL TO WILD BEASTS AND BIRDS (symbolizing raptor birds of Ezek.39:17 Rev.19:17) FOR EVER...."

### **How To Observe Purim**

Purim is NOT a commanded rest day (Sabbath). Therefore, you do not HAVE to call off from work or school. Although it's also not a commanded day of gathering for worship, it would be very good to attend or listen to special worship services. I Saw The Light Ministries will provide a LIVE audio broadcast of our special Purim worship services/sermon. That broadcast will also be saved in the archives so that you can listen to it at any time later. It would be good to eat a special feast/meal in celebration. Please be sure to read the entire book of Esther BEFORE or during Purim. Lighting a candle or menorah, as we do on every 7th Day and every Holy Day would also be good and acceptable. Extra prayer and worship on this special Holiday/Holy Day of The Kingdom would be appropriate and highly encouraged.

### **Dates for Purim**

- 2017: March 12-13
- 2018: March 31-April 1
- 2019: March 20-21
- 2020: March 8-9
- 2021: March 27-28

## Blood Moons of 2015 Mark The Exact Times of Jesus Birth And Death!

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/bloodmoon.html>

You have never read this from any other website. I have never heard or read this from any other website or ministry. These are Major Revelations given to me via The Holy Spirit! This Article is in 2 Sections:

**Section 1: Blood Moon of April 4, 2015 Marks Exact Time & Date of Jesus Death.**

**Section 2: Blood Moon of Sept. 27, 2015 Marks The Exact Date of Jesus Birth**

### **Section 1: Blood Moon of April 4, 2015 Marked The Exact Time & Date of The Anniversary of Jesus Death:**

First, Let's acknowledge the date and time of the Blood Moon (Full Lunar Eclipse) of April 4, 2015. It was on April 4, 2015.

Partial umbral eclipse begins: 5:16 a.m. CDT (Central Daylight Time, USA),

Total eclipse begins: 6:58 a.m. CDT (7:58 a.m. Eastern Time)

**Greatest (TOTAL) eclipse:** 7:00 a.m. CDT (8 a.m. Eastern Time), (12:00 UTC)

Total eclipse ends: 7:03 a.m. CDT (8:03 Eastern Time)

The Greatest (time it is most total eclipse) was at 12:00:14 UTC (Universal Time Coordinated).

The time zone in Jerusalem, Israel is called "Israel Standard Time" or "Israel Time". It is UTC+02:00 Nov-March. UTC+3 April -October.

So in April, Israel Time is UTC+3. Since the Total Eclipse was at 12:00 UTC, it was 3 pm Israel Time.

We know that Jesus died at 3 pm in Jerusalem! Matthew 27:45 which everyone agrees is speaking of 3 pm.

So we have now confirmed that the total lunar eclipse, blood moon, occurred at precisely the time of day that Jesus died.

Now, let's talk about the date that HE died.

Most people have been taught that Jesus died on the 14th of the 1st month in the Hebrew Calendar which is Passover Day. Since Jesus is our Passover, it makes sense that He would die on Passover, that is, if we ASSUME when HE died. But let's stick with the facts and not assume. The Bible is very clear that Jesus kept the Passover with HIS disciples on Passover Day. HE did NOT observe it a day early as many people try to claim without any proof. Notice:

**Matthew 26:17-21 (KJV)**

**17** Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

**18** And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

**19** And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

**20** Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

**21** And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

It's important to understand that the Jews have 2 different names that they use interchangeably for this Holy Day(s). They call it "Passover" AND "Unleavened Bread". Christians who observe Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread distinguish between the 2 festivals. We call only the 14th "Passover" and the next 7 days "Unleavened Bread". But the Jews use both terms for all 8 days, and many Jews observe only 7 days total. So with that understanding, the context is very clear that it was already Passover Day, it was the day that the disciples of Jesus killed and ate the Passover Lamb. It would NOT yet be the next day, which Christians call the first day of Unleavened Bread. There is NO reason to believe that Jesus was observing the Passover a day early OR a day late. HIS disciples gave no indication that it was unusually early to observe the Passover. It is important to remember that Jesus died without any sin. HE would NOT have incorrectly observed the Passover on any different day other than the 14th of the 1st month as commanded in Scripture (**Deut. 12:32**). It is also important to understand that although the Jews observe the days from sunset to sunset, They did NOT learn the sunset to sunset doctrine until they learned it in Babylon from pagans. Jesus observed the times and festivals on the correct dates and by the correct timing. Notice in the above verses that it was ALREADY the Feast of Unleavened Bread (1st day of Passover) BEFORE Sunset! Then when the sunset came, they sat down and ate the Passover Lamb and The LORD's Supper and then Jesus instituted the new covenant method of observing Passover Day with the bread and wine, followed by foot washing. Later that night of the 14th, HE was arrested. The next day, in the morning of the 15th,

on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread (by Christian terms), Jesus was placed upon the cross. Then HE died on the 15th. NOT on the 14th as most people have been taught. This is HUGE, because HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. There was a dispute among the Jews about what day to sacrifice and eat the passover. Some, correctly did it on the 14th just like Jesus also did. But the Pharisees sacrificed the passover on the 15th. That is historical record. So when Jesus died on the 15th, at 3 pm, HE died at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover. What a TREMENDOUS statement that made to the Pharisees!  
And there was a solar eclipse!!!!

#### **Matt.27:45**

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

#### **Mark 5:33**

And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

So, It is VERY clear that Jesus died at 3 pm on the 15th of the 1st Month in GOD's Created Calendar.

Now, let's determine what REAL date was April 4, 2015. April is a pagan roman name within the pagan roman calendar handed down to our generation from the Catholic Church. If you study the article about how to read [GOD's Created Calendar](#), you will see that March 21 was the first day of the 1st Month in the true Calendar that GOD/Jesus created. Recognizing the truth that the days go from sunrise to sunrise, we come to the conclusion that April 4, 2015 was the 15th day of the 1st month. Remember that the Blood Moon, Lunar TOTAL Eclipse occurred at 3 pm Israel Time, which we have determined to be the 15th day, the 1st day of Unleavened Bread. This BLOOD moon marked the PRECISE moment of the anniversary of the death of Jesus Christ, our Messias!!!!!!!!!!

#### **Objection:**

**John 13:1** says Jesus kept the Passover BEFORE Passover.

#### **Answer:**

##### **John 13:1-2 (KJV)**

**1** "Now before (*Greek #4253 pro*) the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

**2** And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him".

The Greek word 4253 can mean "up front" as in "in the beginning" or "first part of" or "immediately". The other gospels use the Greek word Strong's G4413 - protos, of which the root word is the same as in **John 13:1** "pro". The context of the verse and following verse shows that it is the Passover. If "before" in this verse means "a day before", then the verse makes no sense (unless there are missing verses between verse 1 & 2). Only with the understanding that the Greek word "Pro" in this verse means "In the First of" does the verse make sense.

We must also consider it WITH the other gospels. Not apart from. All the other gospels confirm that **John 13:1** means in the first day of the Feast. We can never use only one verse to prove something. Therefore **John 13:1** is not evidence of Jesus observing Passover on the wrong day, in fact, it confirms that it was the first day of the 7-8 day festival.

#### **So, why did Jesus decide to create a Blood Moon (Full Lunar eclipse) on the exact moment of HIS death over 2,000 years later?**

Well, it was a solar eclipse when HE died, and a lunar eclipse on this anniversary. In the book of Exodus, the children of Israel were led out of Egypt, across the Red Sea, by Jesus HIMSELF (**Jude 5, Eph.4:5, Romans 10:9**) who appeared in a pillar of FIRE (represented in the SUN solar eclipse) and a pillar of cloud (represented by the lunar eclipse of the shadow of Earth casting on the moon). This great sign in the heavens on April 4, 2015 is GOD speaking to the people. (Although these blood moons are NOT mentioned in Scripture. These are NOT the events of the book of Revelation). It is a SIGN proving that HE is GOD and that He is in Control of the sun, moon and the entire Earth. It also shows that HE saw the end from the beginning, as HE calculated the movement of the universe time clock of the sun, moon, stars and planets, even before the foundations of the world, to come to this present time. Even as Jesus led the physical Israelite's out of Egypt on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread thousands of years ago, HE now wants to lead us out of spiritual Egypt, that is sin. HE wants us to come out of sin. That is the new covenant meaning of keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread. For 7 days we do not allow ourselves to eat any leavening (baking soda, etc) and we do not allow any leavening in our homes during the 7 days of this festival

(A Holiday of The Kingdom of GOD). The leavening represents sin. Leavening puffs up. Sin puffs up. Sin results in pride. Therefore we are obedient to Jesus to observe these HolyDays (Holidays) of the Kingdom of GOD as instructed in the Holy Bible.

#### **1 Corinthians 5**

Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

#### **1 Corinthians 7-8**

**7** Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

**8** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

#### **1 Corinthians 11:23-29**

**23** For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

**24** And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

**25** After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye**, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. ("as oft as you drink it" does NOT mean drink it often. It does NOT say drink it often. It says as often as you do. There is a huge difference. The context shows that it is something that we do UNTIL HE comes, so the "often" is every year, year after year, after year. It makes no sense to observe Thanksgiving on May 27. It makes no sense to observe the 4th of July on Sept. 24 or weekly/daily/monthly. Observing July 4 only one day a year makes it more significant. We observe important events only ON THE DATE of the event. We observe Passover Communion on the 14th day of the 1st month in GOD's Created Calendar (in March-April) on the day that Jesus instituted it, which was on Passover Day.)

**26** For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

**27** Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

**28** But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

**29** For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

It is clear that the apostle Paul, being a preacher of the New Covenant, did NOT believe that the Feast Days of THE LORD were done away with. Instead, He taught how to keep the Feast Days in the New Covenant meaning. Passover and the Day of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, Feast of Tabernacles, the Last Great Day and the weekly Sabbath Day, ALL have tremendous New Covenant meaning for the Followers of Jesus Christ. Jesus observed these days and HIS disciples and the apostles continued to keep the Holidays of The Kingdom of GOD even after the Resurrection. And there are Bible Scriptures which declare that we will still be observing these days in the millennium rule of Jesus Christ on the Earth after HE returns.

#### **Section 2: Blood Moon of Sept. 27, 2015 Marks The Exact Date of Jesus Birth:**

The Last Blood Moon of the Blood Moon Tetrad will be on Sept.27, 2015 at 10:47 pm Eastern time which in the middle east will already be Sept.28 which is the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Different groups observe the dates of the Feast Days on different dates. See our Holy Day Calendar & How to tell time by GOD's created calendar of the sun, moon and stars.

Now, let's study when Jesus was born:

**Most people assume that Jesus was born on December 25** because that's what we are taught when we are kids and then when we grow up, we do not question what we were taught by our family, society and the churches of men. The fact is that there is no way that Jesus could have been born in December. **It would be too cold for the sheep and shepherds to be out at night.**

#### **Luke 2:8**

"And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night".

It is well known that the custom of the shepherds was to have shelter for their sheep in the cold winter nights. NOT be outside with them. The Book of Luke also tells us that the reason that Joseph & Mary went to Bethlehem was to pay their taxes.

**Luke 2:1-6**

- 1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed.)
- 2 And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.
- 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
- 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; because he was of the house and lineage of David,
- 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
- 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

The census was also done at the same time as the tax collection. **It is well known that the tax collections and census did NOT occur in the winter months but rather the tax/census times were during the 3 annual pilgrimages of Passover, Pentecost & the Feast of Tabernacles** when everyone would be traveling to Jerusalem anyways. It would be too hard on the people to make the long distance trip by foot and camel at an inconvenient time of the year, so the authorities of the time always made the census/tax collection at the already appointed times for travel at the Feast Days. Bethlehem was only a few miles from Jerusalem and would be overflowing with visitors because of the Feast, thereby explaining why there was no room at the inn.

There is really no reason to believe that Jesus was born in December or any other winter month. There is absolutely no evidence to lean in that direction. The **December 25th custom was adopted by the Roman Catholic Church because Dec.25 was already observed as the pagan holiday of the birth of the sun and of pagan gods.** December 25th and the days before and after this date was observed by pagans for thousands of years before Jesus was born. It was observed with evergreen trees (*Jer. 10*), mistletoe, yule logs, burning lights, exchanging gifts and feasting. All in the name of false gods. The Roman Catholic Church claimed that by observing the birthday of Jesus on the date of this ancient pagan holiday that maybe they could convert the pagans to Christianity. The Roman custom was then passed down to the Lutheran Church and all the other groups that grew from the pagan embracing mother church of the Roman Catholic Church. Then it was passed down to the daughter churches (Methodist, Baptist, Pentecostal & other protestants) which were birth from those groups.

**We CAN determine the True Date of Jesus' Birth by looking at the conception and birth of His Cousin, John The Baptizer. John the Baptizer's mother, Elizabeth, was in her sixth month of pregnancy when Jesus was conceived.**

**Luke 1:1-37**

- 1 "Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
- 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
- 3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
- 4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.
- 5 **There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.**
- 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
- 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
- 8 **And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,**
- 9 **According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.**
- 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
- 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
- 12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
- 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
- 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
- 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

- 16** And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
- 17** And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
- 18** And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
- 19** And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
- 20** And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
- 21** And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
- 22** And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
- 23** **And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.**
- 24** **And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months,** saying,
- 25** Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
- 26** **And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,**
- 27** **To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.**
- 28** **And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.**
- 29** **And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.**
- 30** \*\*And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
- 31** **And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.**
- 32** He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- 33** And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- 34** Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- 35** And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
- 36** **And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her,** who was called barren
- 37** For with God nothing shall be impossible".

History documents that the course of service of Zacharias was June 13-19. (E.W. Bullinger, The Companion Bible , 1974, Appendix 179, p. 200).

It was between June 13-19 that the angel told Zacharias that his wife would conceive. See verses 9-13.

He then went home and she conceived. vs.23-24

So, she would have conceived pretty soon after June 19.

9 months later would be mid-late March. So John was born in mid-late March, probably around Passover.

Since Jesus was conceived when John's mom was 6 months pregnant, (vs.26), John was 6 months older than Jesus. Jesus would be born 6 months after John. 6 months after mid-late March would be mid-late September. (Jesus was conceived probably around Hanukkah, HE is the Light of the world) Of course the months were not yet named after the Roman pagan gods. We are just using those names so that we understand what month it was, in our modern terms. And we do not know the exact day of John's conception. We only know it was mid to late June. Also, women do not give birth EXACTLY 9 months to the day of conception. So, from this alone, we cannot pinpoint the precise date, but we CAN pinpoint Jesus's birth to mid to late September. That is very clear. And since we know that the census/tax collections were during the Feast Days of Passover, Pentecost (both Spring) and at the autumn Feast of Tabernacles, and Joseph & Mary was at Bethlehem for the census, We can therefore declare that Jesus was born in mid to late September around the 15-22nd day of the 7th month in GOD's created calendar, which is the Feast of Tabernacles, which corresponds this year to Sept.28-Oct.4, 2015! John 1:14 says that Jesus came to tabernacle among men.

#### **John 1:14**

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt (*Greek Strong's #4637 to tabernacle*) among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth".

When HE "was made flesh", that is of course speaking of His Birth and He did Tabernacle.

We can then look at the 100% proof in Section 1 that the April 4, 2015 Blood Moon was at the EXACT time & date (anniversary) of Jesus' death, when

Jesus' **Blood and water** came from His Side, and receive this Revelation from the Holy Spirit that the Sept.28, 2015 BLOOD Moon marks the exact time and date of the **blood and water at the birth of Jesus!** As this is what The Holy Spirit gave unto me, without reading it or hearing it from any other website, and now delivered unto you. Praise Be To The Almighty GOD Creator of Heaven & Earth In Jesus Name!

The Feast Days of Jesus point to Jesus. We SHOULD keep the Feast Days. They are NOT Jewish days. They are HIS days. they are the Holy Days (Holidays) of OUR Kingdom, The Kingdom of GOD. When you keep these days, on the correct dates, WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT AND WITH YOUR FOCUS ON Jesus, IN A NEW COVENANT MINDSET, THEY POINT YOU TO CHRIST and we are worshipping Jesus, not old covenant laws, BUT Jesus!

If you really want to celebrate Jesus' birth, Come out of man's erroneous pagan traditions and STOP keeping Christmas. It has NOTHING to do with Jesus. It's totally pagan and came out of ancient Assyria. Christmas is pagan 100%. We CANNOT worship our HOLY GOD with unclean paganism and lies and deceptions. COME OUT of Babylonian fairly tales of childhood, Let's Mature in Christ and come to the knowledge of the Truth. Those that worship GOD, must worship Him in Spirit AND IN TRUTH!

**John 4:23-24**

**23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.**

**24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him MUST worship Him in Spirit and in TRUTH.**

### **The 9-11 Connection**

The First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles is the 15th of the 7th Month in GOD's Created Calendar of the sun, moon and stars. But because the Roman Catholic calendar that we use today does not match perfectly with GOD's Created Calendar, the Feast Days will vary from year to year on our modern calendars. The Feast of Tabernacles varies in Roman dates from September to October. The Feast of Tabernacles date that Jesus was born on in the year of His Birth would be Sept.11 in the Roman Calendar if they had been using that calendar at the time. It is always the same date in GOD's Calendar, but it varies in the Roman Calendar. His Birth occurred on Sept. 11 that year, and appears in our modern Roman calendar on Sept. 27-28 (according to your time zone) in 2015. The Fact that Jesus was born on 9-11 is very significant to end time events. The Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people call "The Anti-Christ" is the president of Syria who was born Sept.11, 1965. The SON of Perdition claims the birthday of Jesus, Sept. 11. The terror attacks of 911, Sept. 11, 2001 were orchestrated by Assad to occur on the observance of his birthday, which ushered in many birth pains and preparations for the Great Tribulation which is now to begin soon. Before you completely reject everything that I have said, Please take the time to examine all the evidence that is presented and do so with The Holy Spirit in Prayer and if need, in fasting.

### **What about the Blood Moons of 2014?**

The Blood Moons of April 15, 2014 and October 8, 2014 do not match 100% like the 2015 Blood Moons do.

The Anniversary of Jesus Death in 2014 was on April 14, and the anniversary of His Birth was Oct.9, 2014.

But because different groups calculate the dates differently, the Jews and other groups WERE observing Passover, Unleavened Bread and the Feast of Tabernacles during the Blood Moons of 2014. Therefore, those blood moons were still a sign pointing to His Birth and Death. Just because the 2014 blood moons did not match perfectly, does NOTHING to discount the perfect timings of the blood moons of 2015. It could be that Jesus was using dates in 2014 to get the attention of the Jews, even as HE died at the precise time that the Pharisees were killing their lambs on the wrong day. Then in 2015, HE is pointing precisely to the correct times and dates to reach those who are seeking The Truth, in contrast to the majority of the Jews. (I have some Jewish blood, so please do not misinterpret what I am saying. All the Israelite and gentile nations are currently in sin and rebellion). GOD is speaking to the people, both Jew and gentile, trying to bring the people back to Him.

### **Objection:**

The Jews start the days around sunset. (sunset to sunset).

### **FACT:**

Yes, the Jews do that. But they did not observe days from sunset to sunset until they learned that custom from the pagans during the Babylonian captivity. Please see the article "[When Does The Day Start?](#)" for undeniable/irrefutable proof that 24 hour "days" are actually from sunrise to sunrise as proven in Scripture.

## **Judaism and Islam Are The Same**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/judaism.html>

Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Isaias, Jeremias and Daniel never practiced Judaism or Islam. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John never practiced Judaism or Islam. They did not follow any religion or denomination of man. They simply worshipped and followed The Almighty Creator. The Israelites eventually forsook the true Almighty Creator and started following the Assyrian and Babylonian pagan gods. During the Assyrian and Babylonian captivities they CONTINUED to follow the false gods. They adopted many religious pagan customs and traditions of ancient Assyrian even while in Babylon. The religion that they adopted was the same Mystery Babylon Religion, mother of all religious harlots including Islam. The Babylonian religious practices of the Jews eventually became known as Judaism. Islam, Judaism and the Catholic Church and all human denominations, including the protestant churches, all share the same adulteress mother, Mystery Babylon. Please understand that "Mystery Babylon" is NOT just Judasim, it is ALL false religion & originally & ultimately will be Islam & the Roman Catholic Church, the 2 legs of the woman riding the beast. The demonic spirits that rules all false religion is Nazism, Islam & Communism with support of the Roman Catholic Church.

For more on the history of all religion and denominations, please see the article [The False Prophet Revealed, The History of Babylon](#)

### **How Judaism and Islam are the Same**

(Please Note: I am of the Jewish race on my dad's side. This article is not about nationality or race. This article is about the religion known as Judaism and Islam.)

#### **The Koran/Quran and the Talmud both teach that people in hell have black faces**

Quran 3:106-107: "On the Day of Resurrection when some faces will become white and some faces will become black; as for those whose faces will become black (to them will be said): "Did you reject Faith after accepting it? Then taste the torment in Hell for rejecting Faith?" As for those whose faces will become white, they will be in God's Mercy (Paradise), therein they shall dwell forever."

Quran 39:60: "And on the Day of Resurrection you will see those who lied against God--their faces will be black. Is there not in Hell an abode for the arrogant?"

Talmud - Mas. Rosh HaShana 17a:17-18, "Of them Hannah said, They that strive with the Lord shall be broken to pieces. 17 R. Isaac b. Abin said: And their faces shall be black like the sides of a pot. Raba added: Among them are the most handsome of the inhabitants of Mahuza, and they shall be called 'sons of Gehinnom'.

#### **Judaism and Islam both believe in the existence of seven heavens and seven earths**

Koran: Surah 65:12, "It is God who has created seven heavens and of the earth the like thereof (ie seven). His command descends between them (heavens and earth)..."

Talmud, "Hab. III, 11; according to tradition, there are seven heavens, of which zebul is one.

Quran, Surat Al-Baqarah 2:29, "It is He who created for you all of that which is on the earth. Then He directed Himself to the heaven, [His being above all creation], and made them seven heavens, and He is Knowing of all things."

Islamic sources, Al-Tirmidhi narrated by AbuHurayrah, as well as Tafsir Ibn Abbas and many other Islamic sources teach 7 Heavens and 7 Earths.

Jewish book entitled "Legends of the Jews, Volume 1 by Louis Ginzberg" pages 109-110 teach 7 Earths.

Legend of the Jews, Section: The Creation of the World, from pages 6-11 teaches 7 Earths and 7 Heavens.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven\\_Heavens](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_Heavens)

#### **Both Judaism and Islam teach angels take away soul at death**

Surah 6:61, "He is the Irresistible, (Supreme) over His slaves, and He sends guardian (angels guarding and writing all of one's good and bad deeds) over you, until when death approaches one of you. Our Messengers (angel of death and his assistant) take his soul, and they never neglect their duty." (The Noble Quran Edition).

Surah 16:32,33, "Those whose lives the angels take while they are in a pious state saying to them, Peace be upon you enter you Paradise, because of that (the good) which you used to do (in the world)." Do they (the disbelievers) await but that the angels should come to them to take their souls at death, or there should come the command of your Lord?"

The Jewish Talmud also teaches this. The story of Lazarus and the rich man was a jewish talmud story. Jesus was not teaching that the story was true, but

rather sharing a well known story of the jews to teach them that even if their fairy tales were true and even if someone was to raise from the grave, they still would not believe Moses and the Prophets of the actual bible.

### **Judaism and Islam teach 7 gates of hell**

Quran 15:43-44, "And indeed, Hell is the promised place for them all. It has seven gates; for every gate is of them a portion designated."

A book called "The Kabbalah Unveiled" by Mathers, talks about 7 hells.

According to a wikipedia article on Jewish mysticism, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qliphoth> "there are also The Seven Infernal Habitations or seven hells (Tehom, Abaddon, Titahion, Barshacheth, Tzelmoth, Shaarimoth and Gehinnom), twelve Qliphotic orders of demons, three powers before Satan and twenty-two demons which correspond to the 22 letters of the Hebrew alphabet".

### **Prayer**

In the morning Jews pray brachot "When one can distinguish between blue and white thread" until the first quarter of the day.

At dawn Muslims should pray fajr "when white thread can be distinguished by you from a black one" until sunrise.

Both pray in dialects of Aramaic. Both require set prayer times at specific times of the day and a set number of times minimum.

**Both Judaism and Islam** teach that Jesus was NOT the Son of GOD, was NOT GOD in the flesh and did not rise from the dead and that his death cannot save mankind from their sins.

Both teach that Jesus did not exist in all of eternity.

Both are anti-Christ religion.

Both continue to observe the old covenant laws of unclean animals. The old covenant unclean animals represented spiritually uncleanness. Both fail to recognize Jesus' ability to wash away spiritual uncleanness (sin).

Both reject the New Testament writings, especially the writings of Paul.

Both Require male circumcision.

Both still do ritual washings of the flesh.

Both Segregate men and women during worship services.

Both highlight Mondays and Thursdays as the best days to Fast.

Both observe 24 hour days from sunset to sunset.

Both the Koran and the Talmud were written in Aramaic.

Both include a star as their symbol. Islam has the crescent moon with a star, while Judaism has a star as its official symbol.

Both worship stones. Judaism worships the western wall on the Temple Mount which is NOT remnants of the Temple (Matt.24:2), but rather remnants of ancient Assyrian pagan forts, etc. Islam worships the black stone of Mecca.

### **Hebrew Roots = Islam**

Working on this article, makes me remember a friend of mine from a few years ago. I am remembering how that he kept the old covenant unclean meats laws. And how that he did not condemn the Koran. And how that he could not hear the voice of Jesus. He focused on the Torah, not on Jesus. He even thought males should still be circumcised and that the old covenant was not fully done away with. He used the Assyrian names of yeshua, yahweh, etc. At times, he would even reject Jesus as GOD. I just thought he was Hebrew roots. Now I am realizing he is a Muslim, but he doesn't even know it!

### **Messianic Karaite Judaism = Islam**

Hebrew roots teacher, Michael Rood in a book (written by Karaite Jew Nehemia Gordon) proclaimed himself a Messianic Karaite. Both Michael Rood and Nehamia Gordon proclaim themselves as part of Karaite Judaism. What is a "Karaite"?

Karaite, Karaim or Qara'im root word is; "kara," which means; "reader." The Muslim Kara-n (Koran), means the "Reading" or the "Book of the Qara'ims". All Muslims are Karaites (Qara'ims) and are readers of the Karan (Koran). The foundation of all sects of Karaites and Karaism is; "Islam".

Nehemia Gordon's Name listed on Muslim website, listed as a Muslim by Muslims!: <http://karaite.org/page3.html>

Muslims declaring that they founded Karaitem: <http://www.muslimphilosophy.com/ip/rep/J052.htm>

### **Tehudah Reformed Karaite=Islam**

A form of Judaism that accept allah and the koran. A video by Karaite Jews, saying to bow to Allah and how to build a Karaite Jewish Mosque.

## **Paul was delivered from Judaism**

**Galatians 1:13-14 (NASB)**

**13** For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism, how I used to persecute the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it

**14** and I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my countrymen, being more extremely zealous for my ancestral traditions

Here Paul testifies that in Judaism, (Hebrew roots), He was persecuting and trying to destroy the Church (Ekklesia) of GOD. The Greek word in Gal.1:13-14 is Ioudaismos. You can see the I letter, called the Jot in Matt.5:18 KJV. It is the same first letter of Jesus. Strong's concordance says Ioudaismos starts with the E sound. They are wrong. It should have the J sound because it is followed by the vowel o. The o and u is together as one sound. IOU is Ju. Ju daism. So, NASB translates it correctly. Amazing!

## **The Religion of the Son of Perdition (the "Antichrist") Will Overrule All False Religions**

The Son of Perdition will exalt himself above all gods, above everything called "god". He will declare it law that people all across the world cannot choose any religion except only the worship of him. His religion at first will be a mixture of the Catholic Church, Islam & Judaism, as well as Buddhism & Hindu. But eventually, more and more, he will enforce his own version of Islam over & above all the other religions. Traditions & religious doctrines of all religions, including Judaism, will be forbidden. Finally, his religion will look more like Islam, rather than Judaism or Hebrew Roots, although they are all the same. To understand this, I recommend that you read the article "[What the 3 Symbols of 666 Represent, The Beast Revealed](#)".

## Tithing, Good or Bad?

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/tithes.html>

UPDATED: Nov. 19, 2009 SEE BOTTOM OF PAGE FOR NEWEST UPDATE, Please read entire article before making final decision, and oh yeah, PRAY and FAST!!!

**NOTE:** This article is a combo of my own writings PLUS 2 other writings of which I lost the source of those writings. I do not claim to have written every word of this article and I usually always give credit. I do not intend to plagiarize. If you are source of part of these writings, please feel free to let me know with documentation and I will be glad to add your name to this article. There is no copyright on GOD's Work, as many of GOD's Servants understand. We're working on a team for the same purpose, from the same boss, with the same goal. But I do usually try to always give the sources. The ultimate source is Jesus Christ. So, here it goes:

Brethren, this is very very important. We know this famous scripture:

**Malachi 3:8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.**

In the Old Testament, Not paying tithes and offerings was robbing God!!! So it is very important that we find out if this is still enforced in the New Covenant Era!!! First of all let's see how far back Tithing goes. Tithing began BEFORE the law was introduced. The Law simply regulated the tithe. Abraham tithed to Melchizedek, 400 years before the time of Moses and the Law, and according to **Romans 4:12** we are to walk in the footsteps of the faith of Abraham. If tithing was good for him, it should be good for us, too. We give tithes like Abraham gave them—not by the Law but by faith. And beside that, if the people of God paid ten percent before the Law, and ten percent under the Law, shouldn't we, who live by grace, be doing any less when we have a better covenant (**Heb 7:22**). There is a passage in Hebrews, which deals with this issue directly. It is **Hebrews 7:8**: In the one case, the tenth is collected by men who die; but in the other case, by him who is declared to be living. Melchizedek received Abraham's tithe. The Hebrew writer shows that Melchizedek is a prefigure of Christ. We can conclude that just as Abraham gave a tithe to Melchizedek we give a tithe to Christ who is declared to be living.

Some people think this is a new issue. It is as old as the second century when more and more Gentiles were being converted. The early Jewish believers had no problem with tithing since they had done it under the Law and gave it to the priests. They simply gave their tithe to the elders of the church and did by love. However, as the church became less Jewish this issue came up to the church fathers. They answered the question of tithing with **Matthew 23:23**: "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill and cummin. But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. YOU SHOULD HAVE PRACTICED THE LATTER, WITHOUT NEGLECTING THE FORMER. Notice Jesus said, "You should have practiced the latter (justice, mercy and faithfulness), without neglecting the former (tithing)." The fathers argued, and rightful so, that Jesus word ends the discussion. Since Jesus said not to neglect the former—being tithing—then no believer should neglect tithing. I wholeheartedly agree! He never said to neglect either one of these! The Pharisees gave a tithe (tenth) of even their spices! Jesus says this is something THEY SHOULD PRACTICE.

Paul also uses the pattern of tithing under the law in **1 Corinthians 9:13-14** and says, Don't you know that those who work in the temple get their food from the temple, and those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? In the same way, the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should receive their living from the gospel.

Paul argues that just as the priests got their food from the tithes of the people, so the preachers should live the same way. This passage clearly shows the mentality of the apostle and his understanding of carrying over the concept of tithing into the church. The passage often used to contradict this is **2 Corinthians 9:7** "Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver".

The argument goes something like this: "Each believer has a right to decide for himself what to give and should not be told what percentage he should contribute."

The problem with this argument is that the **2 Cor. 9:7** is not dealing with giving to support the church, but rather giving to the poor. Under the Law, giving to the poor was a freewill offering. The Law commanded freewill offerings as well as tithes:

But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling. To that place you must go; there bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes and special gifts, what you have vowed to give and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks. (**Deut. 12:5-6**) It is quite inconsistent for people to appeal to freewill offerings yet claim that tithing has been

abolished. Both tithing and freewill offerings were incorporated in the Law as the above passage shows, but they preceded the Law, thus they both should be practiced. The burden of proof is placed on those who teach that tithing has been abolished. If so, where in the New Testament does it clearly say that tithing has been abolished?

Notice the resemblance of the language Paul uses in the first passage in Galatians and compare it with the Old Testament passage about tithing:

Anyone who receives instruction in the word must share all good things with his instructor. ([Gal 6:6](#))

And you and the Levites and the aliens among you shall rejoice in all the good things the LORD your God has given to you and your household. When you have finished setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, so that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied. ([Deut. 26:11-12](#))

But then I don't really think that believers limited themselves to a measly tithe. They seem to have given much more than the tithe. Examples would be [Acts 2:44-45](#); [4:32, 34-37](#); [2 Corinthians 8:3](#).

There are two things that I think create problems for Christians when it comes to the tithe: The first problem is that Christians think that the tithe is a purely Jewish and religious concept. The truth is that God simply used a concept that was familiar to all of the people in the Middle East. "Tithe" means "tenth" and referred to a 10% tax that was levied upon every subject who was under the protection of a king. The king says, "I will allow you to farm my land and I will protect you from invaders, robbers, and unrighteous neighbors. In return I require 10% of everything you produce."

The tithe was a secular practice in both Egypt and Babylon. It's not just a Jewish practice. You might have read about the Egyptian tablets that were discovered in Cairo that appear to be the oldest writing found to date. The Associated Press report says:

"Clay tablets uncovered in southern Egypt from the tomb of a king named Scorpion may represent the earliest known writing by humankind..."

"But the subject they mostly deal with may be of no surprise at all. It's taxes. Gunter Dreyer, head of the German Archaeological Institute, said the tablets record linen and oil deliveries made about 5,300 years ago as TITHE to King Scorpion I."

You can see this tithe and king connection in Scripture too in [1 Samuel 8:15-17](#). In this passage the prophet Samuel is telling the Israelites not to ask for a king. He warns them that if they get a king "he will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants....He will take a tenth of your flocks and herds..." The word "tenth" is "tithe" -- same Hebrew word.

So when God takes a secular tax concept and commands the Israelites to give him a tithe of everything they produce, what is He telling them?

He is saying that (1) He is their king, (2) that He owns the land, and (3) that He will protect them.

This is why God gets so upset over people in the Old Testament not paying their tithe. It's not because God needs the money. Failure to tithe is a rejection of His kingship ([Proverbs 3:9-10](#)). Paying tithes recognizes the Lord as their King (see also the covenant renewals under Hezekiah in [2 Chronicles 31:4-11](#) and Nehemiah in [Nehemiah 10:37-39](#)).

Giving of the tithe is also recognition that God owns everything and the Israelites are merely stewards ([Psalm 50:12](#); [Deuteronomy 26:1-11](#)).

When they failed to give to God, He accuses them of robbery ([Malachi 3:7-9](#)). They are keeping what is not theirs to keep. Tithing also meant that the King would watch over his people and bless them ([Deuteronomy 14:29](#); [Malachi 3:10-12](#)). Failure to tithe meant that God was not obligated to uphold His part of the bargain to protect them ([Haggai 1:2-11](#); [2:15-19](#)).

What the tithe principle teaches:

1. God is our sovereign king.
2. Everything we have belongs to God. We are the renters or stewards (see [Mark 12:1-12](#)). He is the owner.
3. As God receives His share of increase, He will provide protection against our enemies.

God is still our king. He still owns everything. We still need Him to watch over and protect us. I don't see where this principle ceases in the New Covenant.

The second thing that creates problems for Christians related to the tithe is that most Christians have a misunderstanding of the validity of the Old Testament for today. I think that it's clear that the Old Testament has some continuing legitimacy for Christians today. It's hard to ignore passages like [2 Timothy 3:14-17](#) where Paul says the Old Testament is profitable for "teaching, rebuking, correcting, and training." Or a passage like [Matthew 23:1-3](#) where Jesus clearly upholds keeping even the minutiae of the Law. In the Sermon on the Mount Jesus said,

[Matt. 5:17](#) Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

**18** For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

**19** Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven:

but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

**20** For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

These are very strong words from our Lord's mouth. Those who encourage Christians to completely ignore the Old Testament commands disregard the teaching of Jesus. Now obviously Christians keep some laws from the Old Testament, but they ignore others, so what does this mean?

The ceremonial laws of the Old Testament have been fulfilled in Christ. There is no need to continue to practice these according to the book of Hebrews. These would be laws such as sacrificing an animal for sin or washing with water to make yourself ceremonially clean. Jesus is our once-for-all sacrifice and we have been cleansed by His blood. These laws are "accomplished" (**Matthew 5:18**).

There were also national laws that related particularly to Israel as a nation. These were laws such as utterly destroying the people of Canaan, stoning people for practicing idolatry, or leaving the corners of your field unharvested for the poor. These commandments may not have much authority to Gentile Christians who are called not to form one earthly nation, but to live in all nations of the world.

But I see nothing in the New Testament that indicates that the rest of the Old Testament commandments cease to have some continuing validity. The commandments left over after removing ceremonial and national laws are usually called the personal moral laws of the Old Testament. The verses I've already mentioned (**2 Timothy 3:14-17; Matthew 5:17-20; Matthew 23:1-3**) make it clear that the moral law has some usefulness and is to be obeyed -- at the very LEAST, by way of principle, if not specific detail.

What this means is that every Old Testament command does not need to be repeated in the New Testament and we miss much of God's word if we expect it to be. For example, there is nothing in the New Testament regarding the sin of bestiality, but, I dare say, there are few Christians that would say that therefore, it is permissible to have sex with animals. The Old Testament moral law is still binding upon us.

Requiring the Lord to repeat everything in the Old Testament that is still binding in the New Covenant reminds me of my children who say, "But Dad, you didn't tell me to go to bed tonight. You only told me last night." If the principle of tithing held during the times of the patriarchs, and Moses, and the nation, and Babylonian captivity, and during the return, and was restated by Jesus Himself, why does God have to repeat it again?

I'm convinced that the tithe principle is not just a ceremonial law or a national law. This is why the tithe was practiced before Moses or Israel even existed. The tithe was a practice and principle before the tabernacle was ever created (**Genesis 14:20; 28:22**). The tithe is a moral principle for all time for all people everywhere who: (1) claim God as their King, (2) believe that He owns everything, and (3) desire His protection. Because Christians are so Old Testament illiterate and unfamiliar with their Jewish heritage they miss the entire significance of the tithe and end up arguing over percentages.

Many people are weary about just giving just 10% of their income like if God is not going to be faithful and bless them back, But I believe we should believe in BEYOND tithing which would be called "Offerings" which most people do not know even exist but the bible plainly mentions both tithes AND offerings! But the matter is really one of Giving. I base this belief on two Scriptures: **Matthew 5:20** and **2 Corinthians 8:7**.

In the first Scripture, Jesus said our obedience to the law must "exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees" (**Matthew 5:20**). Hear the challenge?

So what is the goal we should strive to exceed. GOD's people actually gave more than one tithe. The priests and Levites were excluded from owning hereditary land, so the Levites were to be given a tithe (10%) of all produce (see **Leviticus 27:30-33**, **Numbers 18:21**; **2 Chronicles 31:4-11**; **Nehemiah 10:37**). This tithe provided funds for them to minister in the house of GOD and teach GOD's Word to the people.

But there is also a second tithe commanded. The second tithe is NOT given to the ministry but rather is saved back by you and is to be consumed by the worshiper in his pilgrimages to keep the Feast Days. The worshiper is required to leave their local town three times a year and keep the Feast Days of THE LORD and so this tithe provides funds for travel, sacrifices, and lost wages. While you are at the Feast, you give an offering to the ministry. The offering can be part of your second tithe. Many times, people with large second tithe savings help others that may not have a large enough second tithe savings to get to the Feast.

And in addition to the first and second tithe, there is another tithe. This tithe (called the third tithe) is a tithe for the ministers, orphans, widows and the poor. It only occurs in the third and sixth year of the seven-year cycle. For the scriptures of these second and third tithes please read **Deuteronomy 14:22-29; 12:17; 26:12**.

The physical need and spiritual principal for 3 tithes still exist. The 1st Tithe goes directly to the work of the Gospel, the church and the minister. The second tithe is kept by each individual to use for all the feast days. The 3rd tithe supports the orphans, widows, poor and needy. The church has been trying to do ALL of this with only one tithe. That's extremely difficult. But if everyone does their part, with all 3 tithes, then the real body of Christ, the church, can be much more effective at reaching more people with bibles and the gospel as well as helping the needy. There would be NO need for government welfare if the church fulfilled its responsibilities and was financially able to do so. If everyone saved back their 2nd tithe, they would not

have financial excuse of why they cannot afford to keep the feast days. I know from personal experience over many years that employers will work with good dependable hard working employees to ensure that they get the Feast Days and Sabbath off from work. GOD will provide if you make up your mind to obey Him.

When you add up all of the tithes, the first-fruit giving, temple taxes, and redemptions you find that GOD's people gave an average of 25% of their income to their King, i.e. God. Jesus said our "righteousness is to exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees"! So should we tithe? NO. A mere tithe wouldn't even approach what the scribes and the Pharisees did! [Here's where I get preachy:] I get tired of greedy, self indulgent Christians who whine about giving even 10% of their income to God. They have completely failed to understand either God's kingship over them or their Savior's generous sacrifice in becoming poor so we could be rich (**2 Corinthians 8:9**).

I agree with those who say there's nothing in the New Testament that mandates giving exactly ten percent of your income for kingdom purposes. But my interpretation is that the Old Testament gives me a sense of what God is seeking, and the New Testament gives me the encouragement to exceed the standard.

I give because I have been loved first and I've been created by God to love Him back, and I've been given exciting opportunities to prove my love by investing in His kingdom. I'm only giving away what belongs to God anyway! I'm just a steward. One final comment: I do not teach "beyond the tithe" because I believe in the "prosperity doctrine." I realize there have been many people who have been abused and burned by televangelists like Benny Hinn to finance their lavish lifestyles.

I believe that Christians are the sons of God sacrificing for an eternal kingdom - investing all we have and all we are to baptize, teach, and disciple all nations! The Bible says that the "righteous requirements of the law continue to be fully met in us who walk not according to the flesh, but according to God's Spirit" (**Romans 8:4**). Are the requirements of the law related to giving being met in Christians today?

One final thought. In a passage about collecting offerings Paul commands us to "excel in this grace of giving" (**2 Corinthians 8:7**). I just have never been able to convince myself that giving 10% of my income is "excelling." Can you?

"Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this,' says the Lord of hosts, 'if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it'" (**Malachi 3:10**).

**Luke 6:38** "Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

If you hold back from God, He will hold back your blessings. This is very biblical, it is right there in **Luke 6:38**. Read it again! Has that been repealed?

I have posted this article NOT because I want your tithe. Give your tithes to GOD, not to men. Give it via any ministry that you feel led to give it through, it does NOT have to be this ministry, IN fact, I'd rather that you give it to a different ministry for sure if you have ANY doubt at all about this ministry. Give it through any other ministry but just make sure you give it to GOD and do not rob GOD. Seek First the Kingdom.

#### **UPDATE: MAY 18, 2009**

Very recently i received an email from a person asking me to reconsider my position on tithes. He/She wanted me to read a lengthly website on the subject. I kindly replied that i did not have time to read the website as my time is very very limited on the internet and that the subject is very clear in the scriptures. Then the person replied with lengthly debate striving of words to debate me regardless. When ever this occurs, GOD gives me strong confirmation to stay on track and this happened in this case as well. Here is what the Lord has given me to confirm His Will on Tithing:::

#### **Deuteronomy 14:22-25**

- 22** Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.
- 23** And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.
- 24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
- 25** Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

Many people say that tithes are only of food/livestock/seed/agriculture. They say this would be hard to tithe because we no longer have these things available to us and we do not deal with these objects any longer. However, we see in the above scripture that if we cannot tithe with agriculture, that we are to turn it into money!

**Gen. 14:18-20**

- 18** And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.  
**19** And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:  
**20** And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

We see above that Abramham give tithes to King Melchizedek (Christ). That was BEFORE Moses was even born, Before the law of Moses, Before the Aaronic covenant.

**Genesis 28:22** And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Again we see another example above, a confirmation, that tithes are NOT part of the law of Moses and existed BEFORE the ritual laws.

Most people in the bible times worked in agriculture and on private farms. They gave tithes first instead of waiting until the food sold on the market. They did not need to pay tithes of the money if they gave the tithe of the livestock itself. But if they did not tithe of the livestock itself, they would then tithe of the retail price that it gave forth at the market.

But now let's take a look in the New Testament:!!!

**Matthew 6:1-4**

- 1** Take heed that ye do not your alms, before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.  
**2** Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.  
**3** But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:  
**4** That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

It has been said that these "alms" are righteous works and has nothing to do with tithes. However, it has been revealed that these "alms" has everything to do with money and tithes!

**Matthew 6** deals with 1.alms 2. fasting 3. prayer. All 3 are to GOD. Notice more in **Matthew 6:19-34**:

- 19** Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:  
**20** But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:  
**21** For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.  
**22** The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.  
**23** But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!  
**24** No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.  
**25** Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?  
**26** Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?  
**27** Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?  
**28** And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:  
**29** And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.  
**30** Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

- 31** Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?  
**32** (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.  
**33** But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.  
**34** Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

**Matt. 6: 19-34** are all concerning WHY you don't want to give 10% of everything including money FIRST!

Now lets see the connection between alms and tithes in **Luke 11:37-42**:

- 37** And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.  
**38** And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.  
**39** And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.  
**40** Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?  
**41** But rather give alms of such things as ye have (it doesn't have to be food!!!); and, behold, all things are clean unto you.  
**42** But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone does NOT say to not tithe! In fact vs. 41-42 shows me that there is a connection of alms and tithes!.

#### **Luke 12:22-34**

- 22** And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.  
**23** The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.  
**24** Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?  
**25** And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?  
**26** If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?  
**27** Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.  
**28** If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?  
**29** And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.  
**30** For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.  
**31** But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.  
**32** Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.  
**33** Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.  
**34** For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Do you see the connection and how Luke brings Matt. 6:1-4 together with Matt. 6:19,33 ?

#### **Acts 3:1-10**

- 1** Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.  
**2** And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;  
**3** Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.  
**4** And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.  
**5** And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.  
**6** Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. (Peter knew that alms were money!)  
**7** And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.  
**8** And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.  
**9** And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

**10** And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

**Acts 10:30-31**

**2** [A] devout [man], and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

Some people say that 'alms' is just good works, not money. How did this man give good works to the people? This is clearly talking about giving money and physical help to the people.

**30** And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

**31** And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

(We see in these verses the alms, fasting and prayers all connected to GOD just like in Matt. 6! Let's not leave one undone!)

**Acts 9:36**

**36** Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. (This shows TWO words, one for good works and another for alms. These are two separate things. The Greek word for "almsdeeds" is the very same word for "alms".)

**Acts 24:14-17**

**14** But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

**15** And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

**16** And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.

**17** Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ("bring" alms & offerings? Could this be saying "tithes and offering"?)

Brethren, I do believe that "alms" is the New Testament form of tithes. It's NOT about obeying the law. It's about putting GOD first in every area of your life including everything, leaving nothing out, leaving no area of your life in exception to GOD. It's a matter of giving GOD our 1st in every decision and every area of our lives. Why would you NOT want to put GOD first in every area of your life, in your income and treasures and offerings and every area? It's NOT about a law that says "YOU have to do this", It's about not holding back on GOD and remembering HIM first in ALL things!!!

There is enough reason to do so, Don't take a chance of robbing GOD what is His!

**2 Corinthians 9:6** But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

**7** Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

"If the Gentiles have been made partakers of their [the Christian Jews'] spiritual things, they [the Gentiles] owe it to them [the Christian Jews] also to minister unto them in carnal things," **Romans 15:27**.

The Christians of Philippi, likewise, may be mentioned in this connection, their liberality being recognized by the apostle, who wrote that "in the beginning of the Gospel no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only: for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need," **Philippians 4:15-17**.

There were other churches where, for good reasons, Paul chose to forego personal remuneration, I Corinthians 9:12, but he did not thereby give up his right thereto; for, with the Corinthian Christians, he argues thus:

"Have we no right to eat and to drink? . . . What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? . . . If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? . . . Know ye not that they which minister about sacred things eat of things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the Gospel should live of the Gospel," I Corinthians 9:4-14. See also 1 Thes.2:6, 2 Thes.3:9, 2 Cor.11:7-11

Like Paul, I choose to forego any personal attempt at remuneration. Don't send the tithes to me! I did not write this article in search or desire of money but rather in effort and hope that everyone will serve GOD and put GOD first. You do not have to give the money to a minister. The tithe is to GOD, not man. True Ministers are authorized to receive your tithes. But you can also give GOD your tithes via non-profit organizations IF they are truly non-profit. You can also give directly to the poor, widows, orphans and homeless, hungry, etc. The fact that you do not own a farm does NOT support the lack of help to the needful. Tithing was never abolished and is at the very least a good and perfect guideline to how you should help your fellow man and support the work.

#### **UPDATE: 11-19-2009**

Recently, another person tried to "correct" me again on this subject! Every time a person does that, GOD gives me Another Powerful Confirmation of His Will concerning tithing.

Many people have been thinking that we do not have to pay tithes any more because tithing was agriculture based. But then that would mean that even in old testament times that only the people who worked in agriculture were required to pay tithes! It is true that mostly everyone had some cattle or some animals of some sort for their own food supply as well as a garden. But did everyone? Was the tithe commanded only to those who sold their animals/herbs/veg's/fruits? Was the tithe commanded only to one or two groups? Did the silversmith have to tithe? Did the coppersmith have to tithe? Did the carpenter have to tithe? These are good questions to think upon.

#### **Lev. 27:30-34**

**30** And all the tithe of the land, [whether] of the seed of the land, [or] of the fruit of the tree, [is] the LORD'S: [it is] holy unto the LORD.

**31** And if a man will at all redeem [ought] of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth [part] thereof.

**32** And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, [even] of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

**33** He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

**34** These [are] the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

From the above Lev. 27 Scriptures we see the tithe includes anything from the seed or fruit of the land including animals. What does "seed" mean in this verse?

Strong's H2233 - zera` æøò Transliteration: zera` Pronunciation= zeh'-rah

Part of Speech= masculine noun

Outline of Biblical Usage 1) seed, sowing, offspring

a) a sowing b) seed c) semen virile d) offspring, descendants, posterity, children e) of moral quality 1) a practitioner of righteousness (fig.) f) sowing time (by meton)

æøò zera` {zeh'-rah} from 02232; TWOT - 582a; n m AV - seed 221, child 2, carnally + 07902 2, carnally 1, fruitful 1, seedtime 1, sowing time 1; 229 1) seed, sowing, offspring 1a) a sowing 1b) seed 1c) semen virile 1d) offspring, descendants, posterity, children 1e) of moral quality 1e1) a practitioner of righteousness (fig.) 1f) sowing time (by meton) 2233 zera` zeh'-rah from 2232; seed; figuratively, fruit, plant, sowing-time, posterity:-X carnally, child, fruitful, seed(-time), sowing- time. Root Word (Etymology) from H2232: 1) to sow, scatter seed

a) (Qal) 1) to sow 2) producing, yielding seed b) (Niphal) 1) to be sown 2) to become pregnant, be made pregnant c) (Pual) to be sown d) (Hiphil) to produce seed, yield seed

**Genesis 1:11** "And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so"

H2233.zeh'-rah; from H2232; seed; fig. fruit, plant, sowing-time, posterity: -- X carnally, child, fruitful, seed (-time), sowing-time.

H2232.zaw-rah'; a prim. root; to sow; fig. to disseminate, plant, fructify: --bear, conceive seed, set with, sow (-er), yield.

Dictionary definition:

Seed - Progeny (noun) - Descendants - Heirs - Offspring See (d) - to receive (verb) - To Take Possession Off - To Overcome

"Fruit"= Strong's H6529 - פְּרִי Transliteration p̄riy

Pronunciation per-é' Part of Speech masculine noun Root Word (Etymology) from H6509 Outline of Biblical Usage 1) fruit a) fruit, produce (of the ground) b) fruit, offspring, children, progeny (of the womb) c) **fruit (of actions) (fig.)**

**So from this study of the words "seed" and "fruit", we see they mean the offspring/product/fruit of the work both fig. and physically! A seed does not prosper unless you plant it. Planting it is work. The fruits of our work in modern times is Money: dollar bills, coins and checks and bank account balances. Money is the seed/fruit of your physical labours!**

What is the seed of the land? Did you know metal, wood and cotton all come from the land? Did you know furniture comes mostly from wood which is trees of the land? Plastic is made from Petro from the land. Glass is made from sand. Restaurants sell products from the land. Grocery stores sell products from the land. Doctors and nurses treat humans which were made from the land! Veterinarians treat animals which are included in the list of things to tithe and of course animals are made from the ground as were humans. Gas stations sell gasoline made from petro that came from the land. Every job has something to do with the land. A mental phsy doctor treats patients with pills manufactured from elements that at some time were from the land or manufactured from the land at some point in time. He/She treats humans which come from the land. He mostly treats them with the product of his lips.

**Deu 14:22-29**

**29** Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

**23** And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

Wine is not directly from the ground! Wine is made! From what? from grapes or other fruit!

What kind of oil? most likely olive oil. But isn't olives and petro BOTH from the fields?

**24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; [or] if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

**25** Then shalt thou turn [it] into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: It says we can TURN IT TO MONEY!

**26** And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

**27** And the Levite that [is] within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

**28** At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay [it] up within thy gates:

**29** And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which [are] within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

Verse 28 "increase": Strong's H8393 - t̄buw'ah Transliteration t̄buw'ah

Pronunciation teb-ü·ä' Part of Speech feminine noun Root Word (Etymology) from H935 Outline of Biblical Usage

1) produce, product, **revenue** a) **product, yield, crops (of the earth usually)** b) **income, revenue** c) **gain (of wisdom) (fig)** d) **product of lips (fig)**

**2 Ch 31:5** And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, **and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all [things] brought they in abundantly.**

They gave tithe of honey! Wouldn't this also include eggs, milk and other by-products! But then it also says "of all"!

**Hebrews 7:1-10**

**1** For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

**2** To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

**3** Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

**4 Now consider how great this man [was], unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.**

**5** And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

**6** But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

**7** And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

- 8** And here men that die receive tithes; but there he [receiveth them], of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.  
**9** And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.  
**10** For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

Abraham paid tithes BEFORE MOSES, of all the spoils of warfare, not just agriculture! But he also did this by law? How can this be by law if Moses had not even been born yet? This shows there has always been law! Was it not sin that Cain killed Abel? That was many centuries BEFORE MOSES! If these laws were in existence Before Moses and before the Mount Sinai Covenant, Wouldn't they then be in existence AFTER Moses and apart from any debate of the Mount Sinai Covenant?

Please read Heb.7 again in The Amplified Bible

**Hebrews 7-10**

- 1** FOR THIS Melchizedek, king of Salem [and] priest of the Most High God, met Abraham as he returned from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,  
**2** And Abraham gave to him a tenth portion of all [the spoil]. He is primarily, as his name when translated indicates, king of righteousness, and then he is also king of Salem, which means king of peace.  
**3** Without [record of] father or mother or ancestral line, neither with beginning of days nor ending of life, but, resembling the Son of God, he continues to be a priest without interruption and without successor.  
**4** Now observe and consider how great [a personage] this was to whom even Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth [the topmost or the pick of the heap] of the spoils.  
**5** **And it is true that those descendants of Levi who are charged with the priestly office are commanded in the Law to take tithes from the people--which means, from their brethren--though these have descended from Abraham.**  
**6** But this person who has not their Levitical ancestry received tithes from Abraham [himself] and blessed him who possessed the promises [of God].  
**7** Yet it is beyond all contradiction that it is the lesser person who is blessed by the greater one.  
**8** **Furthermore, here [in the Levitical priesthood] tithes are received by men who are subject to death; while there [in the case of Melchizedek], they are received by one of whom it is testified that he lives [perpetually].**  
(Read that again, Basically it is saying that ministers HERE in this generation receive tithes! AFTER the death and resurrection of Jesus!)  
**9** A person might even say that Levi [the father of the priestly tribe] himself, who received tithes (the tenth), paid tithes through Abraham,  
**10** For he was still in the loins of his forefather [Abraham] when Melchizedek met him [Abraham].

**Malachi 3:5-10 (KJV)**

- 5** And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.  
**6** **For I am the LORD, I change not;** therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.  
**7** Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?  
**8** Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.  
**9** Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.  
**10** Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Compare **Malachi 3:5** with **James 5:4** "Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth."

Compare this same **Malachi 3:5** with **Rev. 22:15** "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

Compare **Malachi 3:6** with **Hebrews 13:8** "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."

Can you say that Malachi 3 is done away? I think NOT!!!

Malachi 3 & 4 are Prophetic chapters. The LORD will return and all the worldly possessions will be burned up. The money will be gone. But what we do with the money, the spiritual fruit of our alms/tithes will remain. With what measure you measure with, your rewards will also be measured with. But we don't give so that we can be paid back. We give, not grudgingly nor of necessity but rather from the heart of Love toward the levi (minister), the fatherless, widows and others in need. We also want to bear forth Good Fruit for our King and His Kingdom. If we sow good fruit, we shall reap Good Fruit. Sharing only 7% of our resources is not a good fruit example. At least 10% is both the Eternal Law AND the perfect guideline of how much we should sacrifice of our carnal property of which GOD has charged us with as stewards. And as stewards, we should not bury it in the ground to hide/horde it but rather to use it so it will bear increase toward His Kingdom.

**UPDATE: July 3, 2014**

Abraham walked by Faith yet He still paid tithes to JESUS even without the existence of the old covenant and law of Moses during his lifetime. He would say to all these preachers of lawlessness, DON'T YOU KNOW THAT JESUS IS OUR ETERNAL KING AND HIGH PRIEST? i am saying Abraham gave tithes to Jesus, therefore we should also still give tithes. King Melchizedek Gen.14:17-20 was a manifestation of Jesus. Hebrews 7:1-10 verse 8 says HE (King Melchizedek) still lives. Jesus is High Priest of the order of Melchizedek. JESUS is not High Priest of the order of any mortal man. For all mortal men have sinned. HE is of The Heavenly Priesthood. The context of Hebrews is all about Jesus being High Priest. Other subjects in Hebrews plainly state that the Sabbath still remains (4:9), that commanded assembly still remains (10:25), that daily sacrifices are no longer required and that the law of priesthood was changed from mortal men to the Heavenly order of Melchizedek. All of that is plainly stated in Hebrews. It does NOT plainly state that tithes are done away. It teaches tithes remain in the same way that it teaches the Sabbath remains. (in a way that only the people who truly LOVE TRUTH will understand and accept it. The people who actively preach against tithes will be held accountable for muzzleing the ox. What that means is that they are responsible for the fact that people no longer support the true Gospel, true ministries, true church function and true ministers with tithes thereby limiting the reach of these workers of Christ. James 5:1-7

## **Oldness of the Letter vs. Newness of the Spirit**

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/newness.html>

### **Romans 2:14-29**

- 14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
- 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and [their] thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
- 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
- 17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
- 18 And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;
- 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
- 20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
- 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
- 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
- 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
- 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
- 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
- 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
- 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
- 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [is that] circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- 29 But he [is] a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision [is that] of the heart, in the spirit, [and] not in the letter; whose praise [is] not of men, but of God.

### **Romans 7:1-14**

- 1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
- 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to [her] husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of [her] husband.
- 3 So then if, while [her] husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
- 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, [even] to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
- 5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
- 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not [in] the oldness of the letter.
- 7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
- 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin [was] dead.
- 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
- 10 And the commandment, which [was ordained] to life, I found [to be] unto death.
- 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew [me].
- 12 Wherefore the law [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
- 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
- 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

### **2 Cor. 3:1-18**

- 1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some [others], epistles of commendation to you, or [letters] of commendation from you?
- 2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

- 3** [Forasmuch as ye are] manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
- 4** And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 5** Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency [is] of God;
- 6** Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
- 7** But if the ministration of death, written [and] engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which [glory] was to be done away:
- 8** How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- 9** For if the ministration of condemnation [be] glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
- 10** For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
- 11** For if that which is done away [was] glorious, much more that which remaineth [is] glorious.
- 12** Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
- 13** And not as Moses, [which] put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
- 14** But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which [veil] is done away in Christ.
- 15** But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.
- 16** Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.
- 17** Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord [is], there [is] liberty.
- 18** But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, [even] as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Now, we keep GOD's Laws in our hearts according to the Spirit of the Law. In other words, we don't have to be afraid to buy a soda from a drink machine on the Sabbath. The reason we are not to buy or sell on the Sabbath has nothing to do with purchasing food. The Sabbath was made so we can rest and have a determined day of Worship and to picture the Millennium. When we go to a restaurant or grocery store on the Sabbath, we are breaking the spirit principal of the Law by forcing people to work for us on that day of rest. But at a drink machine, there is no breaking of rest and no other person involved. Therefore we are not breaking the principal of the Sabbath by buying a drink from a machine on the Sabbath. We follow the Law in the Spirit, not in the old letter. The old letter taught us, trained us until we are mature enough to know by the Spirit what we are allowed to do. For example, a new pet is trained to stay in the house or on a lease until they get used to the new homestead. Then you eventually let them go a little further and then a little further, giving them a little more freedom as time goes by and as they earn your trust. Also a human child is taught in their younger years but given a little more freedom at age 13 and then even more freedom at age 16 and then more at age 18 and then more at age 21. The same spiritual principals of the laws of the house are still intact all those years. But as the person grows and matures and proves themselves, they are given more freedom to know the principals of the house rules. No, you cannot eat the sugar snacks before supper. But when you mature enough, you know how to manage the sugar snacks so that if that is really needed (low blood sugar, fatigue, etc.) then you have the spiritual freedom to do so. That is just one principal of course. You cannot excuse yourself to commit fornication. But as you mature, you come to know the difference between righteous reasoning and unrighteous excuse.

Let us grow and mature to know how to follow the Spirit of GOD's Laws. Let us focus on Christ Jesus, not on the letter of the law.

## **Unclean Food? OR Provision for the Great Tribulation?**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/meats.html>

Last Edited/Updated August 2015. Originally written a few years before.

Please Pray first, then read WHOLE article, then pray again and go on a Fast to seek the Truth!

I personally did NOT eat pork or anything that the old testament listed as unclean for 22-24 years! But the Holy Spirit and the Scriptures kept giving me doubts that I really understood the truth on this issue. Then as I continued to pray and read the Bible, The Holy Spirit opened my eyes to the Scriptures and corrected me on this matter. In this article, I will present total 100% solid undeniable, irrefutable proof that Jesus cleansed all animal meats and that they are acceptable for food. It will be a major challenge for many who have been taught otherwise by mankind but it is very important that we come to the truth of this matter! I ask that you read the entire article and consider all of the evidence that I present and that you take this matter into fasting if need be!

### **Peters Vision**

**Acts 10:9-16**

**9** On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

**10** And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

(It is VERY important to understand that Peter was HUNGRY. He was in NEED of eating FOOD.)

**11** And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: (The Greek word for "vessel" is Strong's #G4632 - skeuos, which can mean the tackle and armament of vessels, used specifically of sails and ropes. It does NOT make sense for this to be a sheet with animals in it. Animals are held by cages and nets/ropes/chains. NOT sheets of cloth. THE ALMIGHTY would reveal things to Peter in a way that Peter could understand and relate to. Peter was a fisherman who worked on ships. The Greek word for "sheet" is Strong's #G3607 - othone, which can refer to linen but also to sails. Placing the two Greek words together in the same sentence in the context of being spoken to a fisherman, and speaking of holding animals, it is very clear that it is a net.)

**12** Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

(Peter recognized these beasts as what he considered as unclean animals. see vs. 14)

**13** And there came a voice to him,

(Peter was hungry and THE ALMIGHTY told Peter to KILL AND EAT these animals!)

(THE ALMIGHTY NEED NOT TELL PETER TO KILL AND EAT GENTILES!!!)

**14** But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

(What did Peter call unclean? Answer: The animals that THE ALMIGHTY told him to kill and eat! Peter was not calling Gentiles unclean. He was calling the animals unclean.)

**15** And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What GOD hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

(Peter called the animals unclean. THE ALMIGHTY told Peter to NOT call them unclean. This is as clear as day! THE ALMIGHTY corrected Peter! THE ALMIGHTY told Peter that these animals were no longer unclean, rather that He HAD cleansed them!!! It cannot be more clear.)

**16** This was done thrice; and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

It's very important to notice that THE ALMIGHTY told Peter this 3 times. And remember that Peter saw these animals in a fishing net. Then, let's examine John 21.

### **John 21**

**1** After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

**2** There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

**3** Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

**4** But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

**5** Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

**6** And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. (This was such a large number of fish that it would be ignorant to think that every fish caught in the net was considered "clean" in the old testament. Notice also the presence of fish in the net just as we also saw a multitude of animals in the net in Peters Vision in Acts 10.)

**7** Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

(This verse shows that Peter was not perfect. He was NOT GOD in the flesh. He was capable of making mistakes, even as we also see when Peter LIED 3 times when he said that he did not know Jesus.)

**8** And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

**9** As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. (Jesus made them breakfast! It's very important to see the context of FOOD in this chapter! Fish in the net plus the fact that Jesus made them breakfast.)

**10** Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

**11** Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

**12** Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

**13** Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

**14** This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. (IT MUST BE IMPORTANT that the Scriptures had to tell us that it was the THIRD time that Jesus appeared to the disciples after the Resurrection, even as the net was raised and lowered THREE times in Peters vision.)

**15** So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love (Peter responded with a Greek word that means less of a love than what Jesus had asked for) thee. He saith unto him, FEED my lambs. (While most people consider this to ONLY mean spiritually. We must see the context of food. The disciples had caught fish and Jesus had prepared breakfast. Jesus was telling Peter, that even as Jesus had literally fed the people, that Peter too was to literally let the people eat!)

**16** He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

**17** He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Peter said FEED my sheep THREE TIMES, ON THE THIRD TIME that HE had appeared to them after the Resurrection. NO COINCIDENCE. The repeated pattern of 3 was to connect John 21 with Acts 10 where the net of animals was raised and lowered THREE TIMES. We cannot ignore this connection.

Peter denied Christ three 3 times in John 18, each time, the rooster crowed! That was a foreshadowing of Not only did Peter deny Christ 3 times in the Gospels, but now Peter denied Christ 3 more times, concerning Who Christ is and HIS Power to cleanse both man and beast. Also in John 21:15-17 Christ appeared to the disciples the third time and told Peter 3 times to **feed** His Sheep! You may say that Christ was talking Spiritually. In deed HE was! But He was also talking physically! Notice that Christ told Peter to FEED HIS Sheep immediately after Christ had Himself cooked a meal for the disciples! John 21:1-13. Also notice this was the 3rd time Christ had appeared to the disciples after HIS Resurrection! (verse 14) Wow! What Amazing Spiritual Meat this is! Notice again in Acts 10:10 that Peter was HUNGRY! Jesus is telling Peter there is no need to be hungry! Arise, kill and eat what THE ALMIGHTY GOD have provided!

Many people say that Peter explained later that the dream meant that the Gentiles have been cleansed. That is true. THE ALMIGHTY definitely DID cleanse Gentiles and was showing Peter such. However, Peter did not FULLY understand the dream. He only seen one side of the coin, so to speak. Peter was a selective hearer (Mark 8:27-38). The meaning of the dream/vision is dual. The Gentiles have been cleansed AND that the animals have been cleansed! It is true that the scriptures do not SAY that Peter did not understand the full meaning of the dream. But we can come to that accurate conclusion by reading all of the Scriptures with the help of The Holy Spirit.

Peter was already staying with a tanner. A tanner worked with the skins of dead animals. Those of the circumcision (those that believed they were still under the old covenant ceremonial unclean food laws) considered the tanner as a unclean man because he ate and touched "unclean" animals. Thus they also considered Peter as unclean by lodging with this man. But clearly GOD was already working with Peter about both Gentiles AND animals! Peter had also witnessed Jesus having Mercy on many Gentiles even Healing many of them. Peter understood part of the meaning of the vision. He understood that Christ cleansed Gentiles when He died on the cross/stake. But Peter did not yet fully understand the full meaning of the dream. (CONFIRMED)

Notice again that Peter DID accept that Christ cleansed the Gentiles. Gentiles do NOT follow the Levitical ceremonial food laws of the old covenant. They do eat pork! According to the old covenant, even TOUCHING pork would make a person unclean. Yet Peter accepted that these pork eating gentiles had been cleansed! How is that possible? It is ONLY POSSIBLE, ONLY IF and BECAUSE OF, that Christ DID cleansed all animals!

When did Christ cleanse animals? Answer: In **Mark 7:19**

**Mark 7:19** (New American Standard Bible) "because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and is eliminated?" **Thus HE declared all foods clean.** (THE ALMIGHTY showed me that the NASB is more accurate than KJV) While HE was on Earth, as GOD in the flesh, HE verbally declared all foods clean. Even as HE created all things with HIS WORD, HE also cleansed these animals with HIS WORD. Then, CHRIST then sealed it with HIS Blood at HIS Death, When HE became the Passover Lamb, thus removing the need for sacrificial animals as well as removing our sins and the penalty for our sins. Zondervan KJV Study Bible has this note for **Lev. 11:2**; "The main reason for laws concerning clean and unclean food is the same as for other laws concerning clean and unclean. To preserve the sanctity of Israel as God's Holy People (see. v. 44)... uncleanness typified sin & defilement." Since Christ Jesus became the Passover Lamb sacrificed for our sins, animals no longer represent/typify sin, because the old covenant of animal sacrifice was replaced by Christ, our High Priest, who did what no other priest could do. Therefore animals no longer need to represent the clean and unclean because physical animals are not part of the New Covenant. **Acts 11:3** shows Peter ate with the Gentiles. The Gentiles did not follow the old covenant rules of food preparation.

Let's Notice the Words of Jesus:

**Matt. 15:11**

**17**

**18**

**Romans 14:14** Nothing unclean (Gk: common) of itself.

"I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean".

**15** But if thy brother be grieved with [thy] meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

**16** Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

**17** For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

**18** For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

**19** Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

**20** For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. (I ask "does ANY meat destroy the work of GOD? I would have to answer NO.)

**21** It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

**22** Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy [is] he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

**23** And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because [he eateth] not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

**1 Tim. 4:4** For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

**Titus 1:15** Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

**Matthew 23:24**  
certain hidden ingredients)

. (go to great lengths to avoid certain products with

**Col. 2:20-22** Perish with the using like in Matt. 15 & Mark 7!

**20** Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

**21** Touch not; taste not; handle not;

**22** Which all are to perish with the using; after the commandments and doctrines of men?

Notice Matthew Henry Commentary on **Colossians 2:20-23**:

"III. He takes occasion hence to warn them again: "Wherefore, if you be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are you subject to ordinances? v. 20. If as Christians you are dead to the observances of the ceremonial law, why are you subject to them? Such observances as, Touch not, taste not, handle not,' v. 21, 22. Under the law there was a ceremonial pollution contracted by touching a dead body, or any thing offered to an idol; or by tasting any forbidden meats, etc., which all are to perish with the using, having no intrinsic worth in themselves to support them, and those who used them saw them perishing and passing away; or, which tend to corrupt the Christian faith, having no other authority than the traditions and injunctions of men.—Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship and humility. They thought themselves wiser than their neighbours, in observing the law of Moses together with the gospel of Christ, that they might be sure in the one, at least, to be in the right; but, alas! it was but a show of wisdom, a mere invention and pretence. So they seem to neglect the body, by abstaining from such and such meats, and mortifying their bodily pleasures and appetites; but there is nothing of true devotion in these things, for the gospel teaches us to worship God in spirit and truth and not by ritual observances, and through the mediation of Christ alone and not of any angels. Observe, 1. Christians are freed by Christ from the ritual observances of Moses's law, and delivered from that yoke of bondage which God himself had laid upon them. 2. Subjection to ordinances, or human appointments in the worship of God, is highly blamable, and contrary to the freedom and liberty of the gospel. The apostle requires Christians to stand fast in the liberty with which Christ hath made them free, and not to be entangled again with the yoke of bondage, **Gal. 5:1**. And the imposition of them is invading the authority of Christ, the head of the church, and introducing another law of commandments contained in ordinances, when Christ has abolished the old one, **Eph. 2:15**. 3. Such things have only a show of wisdom, but are really folly. It is true wisdom to keep close to the appointments of the gospel, and an entire subjection to Christ, the only head of the church." Matthew Henry.

## **IMPORTANT**

The Almighty Eternal Creator has now told me and confirmed to me that the fact that HE did Cleanse all meats, will grant us MORE food during the Great Tribulation. Many people will be eating pork, possum, rabbit and other meats. This is a provision. It is a good provision. Every good and perfect gift comes from above. Let nothing be turned down but rather everything accepted in Thanksgiving (**1 Tim. 4:3**). Will you speak against the Manna? Don't be like Peter and deny Christ (refuse Christ's Provision) but rather accept with Thanksgiving!

During the Great Tribulation, when you might see squirrels, ground hogs, rabbits and other animals all around you and The Almighty tells you to arise, kill and eat, Will you deny the cleansing power of the Blood of Christ and say, "Not so, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean"

## **UPDATE: DIVINE CONFIRMATION**

In 2008, I had been praying about whether Christ wanted me to tell people the story of the tortoise (or snail) and the hare/rabbit, in order to teach them to prepare for the Great Tribulation with supplies for food, etc. AND whether I should say turtle or snail. Then I looked up and saw immediately in front of me, low in the sky, a cloud shaped PERFECTLY like a snail. It did NOT take ANY imagination. It was very detailed. Then it turned into a turtle. Again, no need for any imagination. Perfect detail. Then back to a snail.

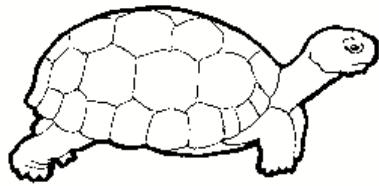
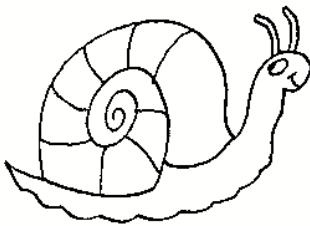
So then I knew. Yes, tell the people this story to help them to understand to prepare for the Great Tribulation. But now in May 2014, GOD is now helping me to understand even better what HE was showing me back in 2008. I did not think about it in 2008 but, both the snail and the turtle are listed in **Lev. 11:29–30** as unclean creeping things!

AND Peter saw unclean creeping things descend from the sky! **Acts 10:12** "Wherein were ALL MANNER of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, AND CREEPING THINGS, and fowls of the air".

It says Peter saw ALL MANNER of these things, so Peter saw snails and turtles Just as I also did!

So now in May 2014, I am now realizing that The Almighty was not only telling me to tell the people to prepare for the Great Tribulation, But also, to tell them that these things are cleansed and that during the Great Tribulation, we are to arise, Kill and Eat the previously unclean animals which are now cleansed by Christ at His Crucifixion. Just like Peter, I did not fully understand at first. But now I do and I hope you do too.

Below are some drawings I found online, SIMILAR to what I saw in this cloud. These are not perfect representations of the clouds I saw but similar. I post these pics to help you understand how perfectly detailed the clouds were.



### **ANOTHER MAJOR CONFIRMATION; UPDATE**

On the weekly Sabbath of Aug. 15, 2015, I shared with the local congregation my testimony that Jesus had showed me the snail and turtle in the clouds a few years ago. I explained that it was Jesus' way of telling me to tell the people to prepare for the Great Tribulation AND to do so by accepting that HE had cleansed animal meats for food. Then the very next day, today Aug. 16, I received another major confirmation! My wife usually receives a free comic/cartoon in her email each day. Guess what she received today? It was a cartoon of a snail and a turtle!!!!!! WOW! It was a parody of the traditional story of the hare/rabbit and the tortoise/snail. But instead of including a rabbit, it was a snail and turtle! The 2 specific types of animals that I had seen in the sky/clouds. PLUS the name of the Comic is "B.C.". which we all recognize as usually meaning "Before Christ", as in the old covenant years. With these initials having a biblical meaning, it adds even MORE weight to the fact that the receipt of today's comic/image was NOT coincidence but rather with BIBLICAL meaning. There is NO WAY this could be coincidence having received it the VERY next day after sharing the testimony as well as being a snail and turtle, NO rabbit, Just as I have seen. Notice also that it includes birds. The kind of birds is not specified. But remember that in Peter's vision, He saw creeping things as well as fowls of the air (birds, the kind also not specified in *Acts 10*)! In this comic, The moment that the turtle and snail pass each other, represents the moment that the snail in the clouds turned into a turtle, and then back again.

So Jesus is CONFIRMING AGAIN that HE HAS cleansed animal meats by bringing about these GREAT Miracles of which I am testifying about. Our local congregation is seeing the manifestation of miracles, even as the disciples saw manifestations of miracles in their time. This helps confirm the presence of The Holy Spirit and Truth.

Also today, We went to a museum where a man was demonstrating using a blow gun. He said that the Native American Indians used this type of blow gun to kill squirrel, birds, etc! And he specifically mentioned squirrel first. Which is ALSO significant because I had also made a point yesterday of telling my congregation another testimony of when Jesus had told me and others to prepare to eventually eat squirrels.

### **UPDATE AUG. 20, 2015: ANOTHER MIRACLE CONFIRMATION!**

Today, Aug. 20 2015, a Brother (in Christ) of mine told me that he saw a commercial on the internet where a turtle AND snail AND rabbit and other animals all appeared in the commercial. This is the man (and his wife) who I shared the testimony with on Aug. 15th, above! So there is NO WAY that this can be coincidence. The commercial was also a cartoon, as was the other above confirmation! For a snail AND turtle BOTH to be in the commercial as was the comic strip that my wife received, these are NOT coincidences!

**Objection:** "He created certain animals unclean".

**Answer:** Actually there is nothing in the scriptures to indicate that THE ALMIGHTY created any animal unclean. The first instance of where we read about a difference between clean and unclean animals is when the animals boarded Noah's Ark. The unclean animals (which could not be eaten during the trip) boarded the ark by 2's. That is one pair, one male and one female of each species. The clean animals, which could be eaten, boarded by 7 pairs, that is 7 males and 7 females.

**Genesis 7:2** "Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female".

But we must also notice that after they came off the Ark, THE ALMIGHTY declared all animal meats cleansed and acceptable for food!

**Gen. 9:1** "And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

**2** And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

**3** Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

**4** But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

This is VERY, VERY CLEAR! GOD did not put any difference between clean and unclean animals after the flood. We do NOT see any difference between them in the original creation, nor do we see any difference between them after the Flood in the new world, UNTIL the ordinances were added after the 10 Commandments.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR spoke the 10 Commandments with HIS own Voice. HE even wrote the Commandments with HIS own Finger. HE spoke the Commandments directly to the people. But the people rebelled and then THE ALMIGHTY added the ordinances of unclean animals, etc., due to rebellion.

**Galatians 3:19** "Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator".

Once Jesus came as the Lamb of GOD, HE replaced all the old covenant ordinances of unclean animals, circumcision, killing of goats, offerings by fire, etc. All these things were added UNTIL CHRIST. But the 10 Commandments including the Sabbath Day (being the foundation of all the Feasts of THE LORD) are eternal until the New Heaven and New Earth. The law of the 10 Commandments is the law which Jesus spoke of in **Matthew 5:18**, NOT the old covenant laws of unclean animals, killing of goats, offerings of fire, circumcision. The context of **Matthew 5** is very clearly the 10 Commandments, if you will read the entire chapter.

So we see in Genesis, that certain animal meats were not listed as unclean, then listed as unclean, then again declared cleaned, then declared unclean again in the book of Exodus. Then declared clean again in Mark and Acts. Clean and unclean animals are just a temporary ordinance for specific time frames.

**Objection:** GOD doesn't change.

**Answer:** Correct GOD doesn't change. HE seen the end from the beginning. The New Covenant was His Plan from the very beginning! The old pointed to the New. The old had a purpose of teaching us that we needed a Saviour, that we need to be spiritually clean, that we need our sins forgiven, that we need to draw near to GOD, that we need to be Saints of GOD. Jesus is our ultimate answer to all of that. He is our Fulfillment. The Holy Spirit now enables us to go behind the vail and enter the Holy of Holies, without the blood of goats and sheep. Animals have NOTHING to do with our salvation. Although THE ALMIGHTY doesn't change, we do very clearly see in Scripture there was a need for a change in the law. **Hebrews 7:12**. This verse is speaking about a change from the Levitical priesthood to the Priesthood of the Order of Melchisedec, who is the Eternal Priesthood. We also see Scriptures very clearly teaching against circumcision, killing of sacrifices, etc. Therefore it's actually very clear that there are changes in law. The law that isn't changed is the 10 Commandments.

**Objection:** "he allowed the legions to enter the herd of swine which violently ran into a lake for destruction. One would have to ask themselves why, if our LORD was very keen on not wasting food, would he allow such a thing."

**Answer:** the demons needed a host. the swine, whether clean or unclean would be a safer host. Jesus did not want the demons to enter the bodies of the humans around, nor the bodies of their transportation. The need to get rid of the demons was a greater need than the need for food. Also, at the time, swine was still unclean. Jesus did not cleanse the swine until He died on the cross/stake thereby becoming the Passover Lamb for our sins, thereby replacing animals foreshadowing of the Need for a Divine Saviour. We cannot use "waste or waste not" as an excuse to deny the Cleansing Power of the Blood of Jesus. The swine waste theory is only a theory and is not scriptural evidence that meats have not been cleansed.

**Objection:** "**Isaiah 66:5-18** promises punishment for those who eat swine flesh."

**Answer:** **Isa. 65-66** is in the context of pagan sacrifice and pagan practices. it is NOT in the context of just eating pork for every day food consumption.

**Isa. 65:3** A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

**4** Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

**5** Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Isa. 66:3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations. 17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

VERY CLEARLY the context in Isa. 65–66 is of PAGAN RITUAL use of animals. NOT everyday normal eating. These verses cannot be used in any way to prove that animal meats have not been cleansed.

**Objection:** Acts 15:6–30 lay no greater burden upon (us) gentiles but that we abstain from meats offered to idols, form blood, from things strangled and from fornications."

**Answer:** it speaks of abstaining from meats offered to idols. It says NOTHING about abstaining from unclean meats as in pork or shrimp. Again, it is talking about meats offered to idols, pagan sacrifice, pagan practices.

**Objection:** Unhealthy.

**Answer:** Don't confuse spiritually unclean with physically unhealthy. It is NOT scriptural to say that there were certain animals that were declared unclean because they were unhealthy. We CANNOT back that up with Scripture! The Scriptures NEVER say or teach that certain animal meats are unhealthy.

Pork is NO MORE physically unclean than beef and chicken. I have seen all the same anti-pork propaganda, all the claims of parasites, worms, etc. etc. But the Truth is that any meat, including chicken and beef, can be extremely dangerous to your health if you do not cook it properly or due to unsanitary conditions.

Even beef in over indulgence can result in poor health. That doesn't mean that it is unclean. Poisonous mushrooms are unhealthy. But that doesn't make them unclean in the same essence as pork was under the old covenant. To try to compare pork with poison is a desperate attempt of people who must resort to non-biblical false assertions in order to try to prove their position.

If physically unhealthy always equaled sin, then we would be sinning every time we open a can of processed food. However, pork and other meats from Lev. 11 are NOT unhealthy! In fact, pork is very lean and more healthy than beef. Fish provide needed fatty acids that support our health! My grandmother ate pork, moderately, every day of her life and lived to be 94 years old! The people of the circumcision (modern day Pharisees) always want to condemn my dead grandmother TO HELL every time that I bring up this fact that pork did NOT poison her or cause her to die early! These Pharisees show their true colors!!! Their father is the devil. The fruits of the Hebrew roots movement is ALWAYS EVIL.

**Objection:** If Jesus cleansed all animal meats, Why didn't HE also cleansed dogs & cats?

**Answer:** HE DID cleanse ALL animal meats including dogs and cats. I would never eat dogs and cats but only because I don't want to. People in some nations DO eat them. People in many nations are very puzzled by American's obsession with dogs and cats. The American mindset is very programmed by Hollywood to picture animals as almost human. But culture in other nations is very different. Jesus is GOD over the entire Earth. What is acceptable to HIM to be eaten in Korea is also acceptable for HIM to be eaten in America. Of course it would be morally wrong to eat a specific individual pet that we love dearly. No one is saying that you should. But in general and worldwide, It is NOT a sin for a human to eat dogs & cats which are just one more species among thousands. An animal is an animal. Period.

DIVINE CONFIRMATION: Within a very few short minutes after adding this to the article, I looked online trying to find some darts to purchase. I very quickly came to a review which read "i came here for vacation and bought these. I went back home to KOREA and shot a couple DOGS, they work great and the dog was down within seconds". This man even writes "i" in small case letter like I used to do on all of my articles. To find THIS review so very quickly after posting these exact words on this article, CANNOT be coincidence. I serve a GREAT BIG GOD that sees and hears everything that I do and HE works miracles. HE speaks to HIS People. HE leads and confirms. There were MANY Miracles in the Bible and we are STILL living in Bible times right now! I understand that we cannot go by miracles and supernatural happenings ALONE. We must use Scripture first and primarily. There are tons of people out there that are receiving divine supernatural words and visitations/visions/dreams etc from the DEVIL. NOT every divine event is from THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR. But when Scripture AND divine events both agree, then we do not have to fear and we know that it is the HOLY SPIRIT that is moving, and not the enemy. If we are truly living in the end times and near to the Return of Jesus Christ, then we should be EXPECTING supernatural events and miracles if we are truly HIS.

**Objection:** There are unclean birds in **Revelation 18:2**.

**Answer:** **Rev.** 18:2 "And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".

We must understand that the Bible sometimes uses the symbolism of animals for angels and humans. In **Rev.** 8:13, we see an angel heralding in the last 3 woes (last 3 Trumpets).

**Rev.** 8:13 And I beheld, and heard an **angel** flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

But in the original Greek, the word for "angel" in this verse means an bird. The NASB correctly translates it as an eagle. But we know that it's not literally a bird. It's actually an angel. In **Rev.** 4:7, we see angels looking like birds.

**Rev.** 4:7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

We also know that saved humans are called sheep. Unsaved humans are called goats. Also Jesus called the unsaved dogs and swine. **Matt.** 7:6 And John the baptizer called the Pharisees vipers/snakes.

So we cannot look at **Revelation** 18:2 and declare that there are still unclean animals which cannot be eaten. Food is NOT the context. The context is the fall of Babylon. It is saying that Babylon, both the literal city of Rome AND the spiritual Babylon of the false church system (catholic, lutheran, islam, Baptist, protestant, etc. all denominations of man) are filled with unclean/unsaved people and unclean fallen angels, and will share in its destruction.

However, there is a connection between **Rev.** 8:2 unclean bird and **Acts** 10. In both locations, there are unclean birds. But in **Acts** 10, those people who refuse to believe that JESUS cleansed all animals for food, declare that those unclean birds in **Acts** 10 are referring to Gentiles. Yet JESUS did give opportunity for the Gentiles to become cleansed and be drafted into the spiritual Israelite Family. Therefore if the birds in **Acts** 10 represent people who can become saved by the Blood of JESUS, then those animals as well can be cleansed, and the unclean birds in **Rev.** 18:2 are fallen angels OR people who have NOT been cleansed yet by the Blood of JESUS.

In no way, shape or form can **Revelation** 18 be used to prove that animal meats were not cleansed. Just the opposite.

Please take the time to go into deep fasting and prayer and calling out to the Almighty to receive divine revelation. study is great. study is good. But we are not to rely on our own understanding. We need divine revelation and let the Holy Spirit teach us.

**Do you disagree?** We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. **Eph.** 4:11-16. May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

#### **URGENT: We MUST accept that Christ cleansed the animals AND we MUST eat these animals!!!!**

Do NOT call what THE ALMIGHTY has cleansed "unclean". It is rebellious and disobedient to call it unclean. It is rejection of GOD's provisions and blessings. **Acts** 10:15 is a COMMAND of THE ALMIGHTY for us to NOT call these animals unclean. It is ungrateful and it is **rejection** of the Power/Blood of Christ! This is a salvation issue! We MUST accept that JESUS cleansed what had previously been unclean animals. If we reject this fact, We reject Christ and HIS Blood has NO effect upon us.

ANOTHER REASON WE NEED TO ACCEPT THAT JESUS DID CLEANSE ALL MEATS IS THE FACT THAT THE MARK OF THE BEAST WILL NOT BE ON PORK PRODUCTS! THE MUSLIMS WILL OUTLAW THE SELL OF PORK AND OTHER PRODUCTS THAT WERE PREVIOUSLY FORBIDDEN UNDER THE OLD COVENANT. IF YOU ACCEPT THAT JESUS DID CLEANSE ALL MEATS, GOD WILL PROVIDE MORE FOOD FOR YOU DURING THE GREAT TRIBULATION.

## Male Foreskin Circumcision

---

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/circumcision.html>

### Is Male Foreskin Circumcision Required or Needful to Enter Heaven or the Fullness of the Kingdom of GOD For Christians, Jews, or Gentiles?

(All verses KJV)

**Acts 10:45** And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

(Calls people who are focused on the old covenant law of circumcision "they of the circumcision" rather than "ekklesia", "church", "followers of Jesus", "disciples", "brethren", etc. Therefore "they of the circumcision" is a derogatory term, as to say that they are lost)

**Acts 11:2** And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him

(Here we see those who are focused on Hebrew roots, old covenant law, are causing trouble for those who teach Jesus)

**Acts 15:1** And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

**2** When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

**3** And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

**4** And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

**5** But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

**6** And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

**7** And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

**8** And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

**9** And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

**10** Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

**11** But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

**12** Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

**13** And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

**14** Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

**15** And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

**16** After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

**17** That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

**18** Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

**19** Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

**20** But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

**21** For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

**22** Then pleased it the apostles and elders with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

**23** And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.

**24** Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be

circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

**25** It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

**26** Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**27** We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

**28** For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

**29** That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

**30** So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

**31** Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

**32** And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

**Romans 2:14** For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

**15** Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and [their] thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;

**16** In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

**17** Behold, thou art called a Jew (or Messianic), and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

**18** And knowest [his] will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

**19** And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

**20** An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

(Just like the Freemasons. Yes, Jesus has shown me that the Messianics & the Masons are spiritually the same. Both embrace the evil Y names which point to Allah & both place too much emphasis/focus upon knowledge, especially knowledge of secret things such as the Y names)

**21** Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

**22** Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

**23** Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

**24** For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

**25** For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

**26** Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

(If we sacrifice animals for our sins, keep unclean meats laws & other temporary old covenant ordinances, then yes circumcision is one more thing. But if you break just one of any 600 & some commandments, that circumcision is useless. It's just flesh. It was only a symbol. But if those who are uncircumcised will keep the Spiritual principal of why all law was made (to point to our sins & our need of a Great Savior & His Eternal One Time Sacrifice, accept Him & Live for Him. Love GOD first & Love fellow mankind as ourselves) then his physical uncircumcision is better than someone who was circumcised who broke the Spirit of the Law but followed the letter of the law)

**27** And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature (it's natural), if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

**28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

**29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

(You cannot get more clear than this! The greater circumcision, the ONLY one that matters, is the circumcision of the heart. NO, a man who receives The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost who continues to abide & grow in Christ will NOT ever be led to be circumcised in obedience to a dead old covenant law. I testify in Jesus Christ that I have been faithfully serving JESUS for 12 years & have grown into a very deep & special relationship with my King & Savior JESUS. I am NOT circumcised & I NEVER will be. I take GREAT offense to anyone indicating in any way, shape or form that I must or should mutilate my flesh in order to cut my way to Eternal Life. Jesus was cut for me on the Cross. His Blood is sufficient for me & for all gentiles as well. By the way, I am a Jew by the bloodline of my dad's family, Yet also American Cherokee Indian on my mothers side. Even as a half Jew physically, NO, I am NOT required to cut myself. I am not a muslim. I am not a follower of Judaism. I do not follow Hebrew roots. I am a follower of JESUS Christ who paid all the price for me to enter in. HE paid the admission ticket for me. I'm in! I will not compromise as Paul did. I will stand firm on this to the very end, even if I had to be beheaded for refusing to be circumcised which is very possible in this day & time we live in where muslims are in control of the world)

**Romans 3:1** What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

**27** Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

**28** Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

**29** Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

**30** Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

**31** Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

(No necessity of circumcision. By faith we establish the real law, the spiritual law. Instead of following the letter of the law that mutilates & kills, we follow the spirit of why the law was instituted, what we were to learn from it, how it was supposed to affect our spiritual life, And that is: Become Holy unto THE LORD, be spiritual clean & different from the pagans. In Moses's lifetime, we did that by physical tasks. Today, we graduate to the Spiritual)

**Romans 4:11** "And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also".

(Seems that Abraham did something that was only required in his time that takes care of people living in our time & NOT requiring nor suggesting a need for circumcision in our time)

**1 Cor. 7:18** Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

**19** Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

(Puts a difference between the old covenant laws & the law of the 10 Commandments. The ceremonial symbolic clean/unclean meats law, circumcision & the sacrificing of animals were all written by the hand of Moses who is now dead. These were placed on the outside of the Ark of the Covenant. Whereas the 10 Commandments were written by The Finger of The Creator who is still alive & these words were placed inside the Ark with the Mercy Seat)

**Galatians 2:3** But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

**4** And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

**5** To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

(Very clear that Paul considers those who believe that circumcision should be done are attempting to bring us under bondage. Nevertheless he submitted to them on this occasion only for the purpose of trying to win their support so that he could eventually lead them to Jesus)

There are many other verses that we could also include here. But I feel that this is enough to make it extremely clear that a male does not have to cut off his foreskin in order to get Saved or to enter Heaven or the Fullness of the Kingdom of GOD in Jesus. Jesus will NOT be looking at male penises in order to determine who can and who cannot enter in! It's that easy to understand. He's not looking for men with arm muscles smaller or larger than 12" Circumference, OR feet size 10, or blue eyes or brown eyes, long hair or short hair, cut or uncut. He's just looking for people who will Love Him & Love all fellow mankind & who will live in Spiritual Maturity & perfect Holiness & Righteousness in accordance with the 10 Commandments which are based solely on Love for GOD & fellow mankind.

## **The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David"**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/starofdavid22.html>

### **The Assyrian Origin of the So Called "Star of David" or the Magen David. Why the "Star of David" is pagan babylonian and is evil**

This information should not be abused to wage hate against the Jewish people. There are good Hebrew/Jewish people who have accepted Jesus Christ as Savior. All races are of one blood and everyone descends from Adam and Eve and all peoples are created by the Same Almighty Creator. However, there are people in every race who have been deceived and led to accept pagan practices. For many years, I proclaimed that the "Star of David" was acceptable and Holy because I did not YET see the evidence for it. But now, I have the evidence, much evidence. So now, I have repented and must now warn others.

#### **Amos 5:26-27 The Greek Septuagint**

**26** Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Raephan, the images of them which y made for yourselves.

**27** And I will carry you away beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, the Almighty God is his name.

#### **Acts 7:39-43 (KJV)**

**39** To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

**40** Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

**41** And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

**42** Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

**43** Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Research shows that "Remphan" in verse 43 was an ancient Assyrian god (demon).

The Hebrews forsook the True Creator and embraced the Assyrian gods including Remphan. This is in the Bible AND in History.

The Star of David also known as the "Magan David" or the "Hexagram" is world known by witches and satanist as one of their OWN symbols. Notice on this link, the person sells satanic jewelry including freemasonry jewelry and the Baphomet and the Star of David (NOT always in a circle).

six pointed star, 6 small triangles, formed 6 sides= 666

Two triangles. Triangles are symbols of babylon.

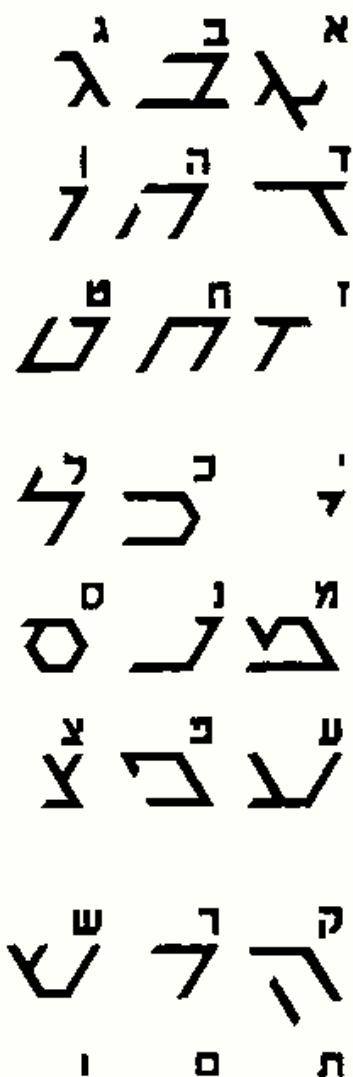
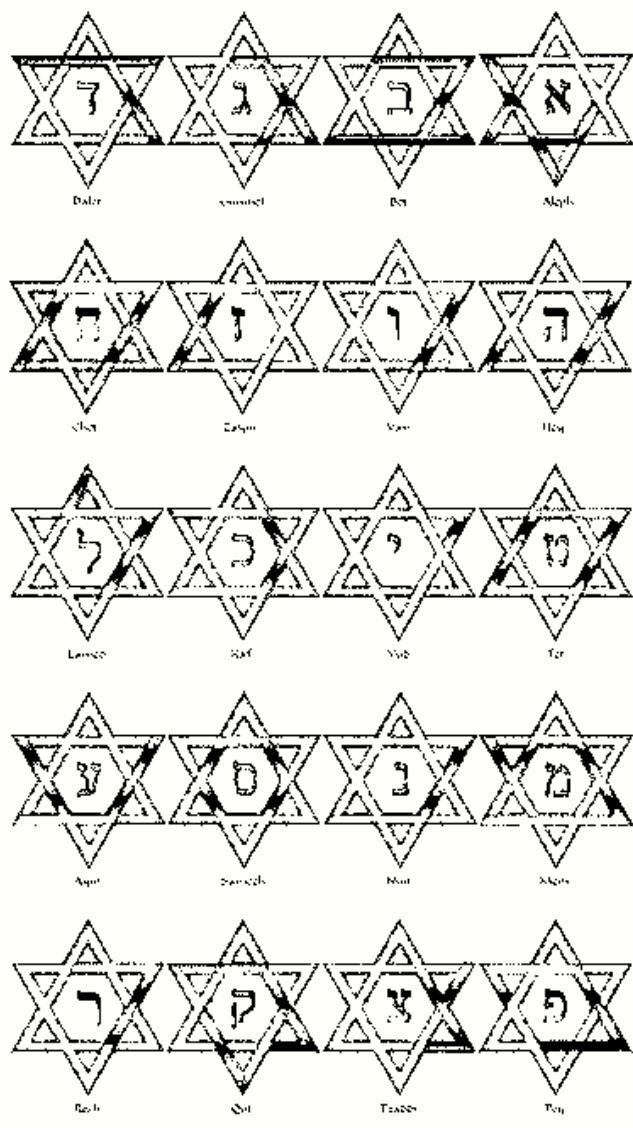
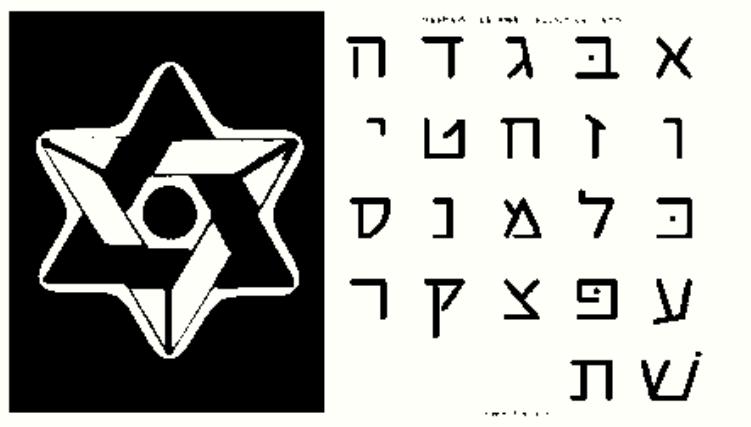
The so called "Star of David" is the actually the ancient star of Remphan, a pagan Assyrian god.

All 22 Letters of the Aramaic/Assyrian/Babylonian Alphabet is found in the "Star of David"! Plus the 2 "final letters" also!!! These are NOT Hebrew letters. They are Syrian Aramaic, the language of Babylon. The star is completely Assyrian/Babylonian.

I am NOT anti-Hebrew or anti-Jew. In fact, I am part Jewish by blood.

But the fact is that the so called Hebrew alphabet is NOT Hebrew. It is Aramaic. Archaeology also connects the "Star of David" with Yah, the Egyptian Moon god also known as Allah. To understand this and to see total proof of what I have already claimed, you need to read this link about the well documented history of the Babylonian influence upon the Israelites.

**The images below show the Babylonian Assyrian Aramaic Alphabet in relation to the so called star of David.**



Since, we know to keep the Holy Days, and the Bible says to keep them on the certain days of the month, according to the original calendar, GOD's Created Calendar, then the next question is: When is the 1st day of the month? And How do we know when the Holy days are? Do we just take for granted what it says on the internet? Do we just take for granted what some organization publishes? Should we follow the Jews? The Bible says to PROVE all things.

Most people, including myself, have been keeping the Holy Days according to what is published by the church organizations, having proved in the Bible that we are to keep the Holy Days but without question to WHEN they are. The organizations go by either what the Roman Calendar says is the New Moon or by what the Jews say. However, the Roman Calendar, modern scientist and Jews definition of New Moon is "No Moon" or "dark moon"! They get their traditions from ancient Babylon.

## **How to Read GOD's Calendar**

Many people blindly follow the Jews or they get their holy day dates from organizations that get their dates from the Jews. Yet the Scriptures NEVER tell us to follow whatever the Jews do. The Jews have adopted many traditions from ancient Babylon. I am NOT anti-Jew. In fact, I am part Jewish by blood. But we cannot follow man. The Jews are no longer in Moses seat. Christ is now the High Priest. The Jewish authorities have forsaken the True GOD. We must go by Scripture, NOT MAN. Here is what the Scriptures say:

**Genesis 1:14** KJV "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

**15** And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

**16** And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also".

The Scripture above is very clear. The sun, moon and stars are the lights spoken of and they are the Calendar of Seasons, Days AND years. The sun, moon and stars are GOD's created calendar. That is what we are to look at to see what time it is. We shouldn't follow people who are caught up in Babylonian traditions. Go directly to the calendar that GOD made for all mankind.

## **New Moons: The Start of the Month**

According to the Bible, we should make observation of the New Moons. These are not Sabbaths, days of rest nor High Holy Days. They are not commanded assemblies/convocations. New Moons are used only for calculation of the days of the month.

The month is determined by the moon. The word "month" actually means "moon". The 1st day of the month is the 1st day of a new moon. But when is the new moon?

Jews go by when there is NO moon seen in the sky! That is not a NEW Moon. You cannot have a moon when there is no moon visible. You cannot have a sighting of the new moon if there is no moon to see. In ancient & Biblical times they would send appointed servants into the fields to observe (SEE) Gods created Calendar, the Moon. It would require 2 or 3 Witnesses observing (actually seeing) the NEWly formed Moon, that is a "New Moon", NOT "No Moon", then it would be proclaimed to the people that the new month/moon has begun. This is how Jesus and all the Apostles and Prophets knew when to keep the Feast and Holy Days! Not by a dark invisible moon!

Many people go by when the New Moon appears in Israel. That is how it was done in Israel in ancient times because they were IN ISRAEL. But today, There is no difference between Jew & Greek, GOD's people are now in many nations across the globe. We should NOT go by whether someone can see the moon in Israel. The Bible never tells us that time is based on sightings of GOD's calendar in Israel. His calendar is the sun, moon and stars. That calendar is visible all across the globe. We don't need to depend on my Jewish brothers in Israel. We can look at the clock ourselves. What if it is cloudy in Israel on the 1st day of the month? What if we do not have communication with people within Israel? We cannot be dependent upon them. What if it is cloudy where we are located in the USA or Europe or whatever nation you are in? What if it is very cloudy for several days?

The month and year should start on the same day for everyone all across the planet. It doesn't make sense for it to start on a certain day for someone in America and 2 days later for someone in Africa based solely on human sighting, since weather and other conditions could interfere. Therefore, we also should use everything available to us, that will tell where the sun, moon and stars are located and in what phrase. The ancient people were not ignorant of how to tell time. They were in fact, EXPERTS on the movement of the heavenly bodies, GOD's created calendar. Today, modern day people have lost

the art of telling time by the Sky. But we do now have the internet where we can find out exactly where the moon and stars are. Therefore, we can determine, YEARS AHEAD, exactly when the moon will be in the New Moon Phrase. But do NOT go by what they call "new moon". Again, you cannot have a new moon if there is NO moon. We must look to see on what day, will the moon no longer be in complete darkness but will actually start having sunlight reflecting onto it again. This would occur on the 1st day after conjunction. That is also called "1st Crescent". NOT 1st "visible" crescent, because weather or the horizon or trees might interfere with your visibility from your location. The moon has began a new revolution and is again collecting light from the sun. Time is based on the amount of time it takes for the moon and Earth to make a complete cycle/circuit/revolution.

The moon runs in a cycle of 29-30 days. Therefore, in the perfect middle of the month, the 14.5-15th day, the moon should be completely FULL, which shows that the month is in the perfect fullness or perfect middle. Therefore when we have a Holy Day that starts on the 15th, we should see a perfect full moon on the 15th or within less than 24 hours from the beginning of the 15th of GODs Month. If the moon is not yet perfectly full or if it is now waning away from the full moon, then you know you started the month a day or two off.

### **The days of the month are determined by the moon as follows:**

- **First day:** Moon 1st starts to return via a very small crescent around the time of sunset, appearing near the horizon for a short amount of time. You will see the crescent on the right side. Growing larger on the RIGHT side shows it's the 1st days of the month rather than the last days of the month.
- **2nd day:** The Moon is waxing/increasing slightly larger each night and ascends higher and higher into the sky each night and stays up in the sky for a greater amount of time each night.
- **4th day of the month:** Quarter moon.
- **7-8th day of the month:** 1/2 of the moon shines.
- **14.5-15th of month=** Full Moon. The Full moon shows that the month is in the fullness or complete middle of the month.
- **16th on the month=** There will start to appear a slight decreasing/waning of the moon on the right side.
- **22nd day=** Half moon again, but this time the half moon appears on the left side rather than the right side. Therefore you know that you are in the last portions of the month rather than in the beginning days of the month.
- **28th day=** Either just a very small crescent on the left OR no moon lit up.
- **29-30th day=** NO moon is lit up. You might be able to see the silhouette, but it will not be lit up. For the most accurate New Moon dates, I have listed the Holy Days and new moon dates below, later on this page. Don't look for what they call "new moon". But rather look for the 1st appearance of the crescent when the moon is no longer completely dark. It doesn't matter whether EVERYONE on Earth can visibly see it or not, or whether it is visible in Israel, as long as the moon is in the phrase of no longer completely dark, then GOD's created calendar is saying that a new month has begun. Some websites will disagree on the moon phrases by a day or two. This website has proven to be very accurate on the moon phrases. When the internet is no longer available, you will just need to look up and try to view it. If it is too cloudy on a night, you will be able to tell the next night whether it is day one or two by how thick the crescent is. Full Moon is the middle of the month. However, the full moon may actually BEGIN the day before or after the perfect middle of the month, depending on how many days the month contains.

### **Full Moon First Day Argument**

Some people try to claim that the month starts at full moon, and not at 1st crescent.

However, the Strong's concordance word for "new moon" is H2320, root H2318, meaning "to be new, renew, repair." If the month starts at full moon, then the next day, the moon is waning, being darkened, NOT growing and not being re-newed. As we see month begin and increase, we should also see the moon begin and grow/increase/wax. It doesn't make sense for it be getting smaller as the month progresses toward the middle of the month.

When we start with the 1st day after conjunction, the 1st crescent (whether visible or not), the moon increases day by day until we get into the fullness of the moon, (middle/full moon). After we get pass the middle of the month, the month/moon is shrinking toward the end of the month, until the month/moon is gone. When the moon starts to return, so does the month. Isn't this the MOST SIMPLE? Doesn't nature itself testify?

### **New Moons are NOT commanded Rest Days or Commanded Assemblies**

According to the Bible, we should make observation of the New Moons. These are not Sabbaths, days of rest nor High Holy Days. They are not commanded assemblies/convocations. New Moons are used only for calculation of the days of the month. But it would be a good day to attend services IF a local gathering is possible. But NOT commanded. It would be good to worship The Creator more often, fellowship with the brethren more often and

be able to know what month it is and what time of month it is so that we can know when to keep the festival and Holy Days. However, we should not stress ourselves out traveling far every new moon to attend. Notice the verses below show that we should make an observation of the new moons but it never uses the word "holy convocation". Holy convocations are commanded assemblies such as the weekly Sabbath and the feast days.

**Numbers 10:10** "Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God".

This verse includes several types of observations and observances. Each one is marked with temple sacrifices, as well as the blowing of a trumpet for purposes of time keeping. It doesn't say anything about which days to assemble or rest.

**Numbers 28:11** "And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot"

If you start at verse 1-8, you see that it also says that the priests were to make offerings every day, every morning and every evening. Yet, we know that we are NOT commanded to rest or to assemble every day. When it gets to the part about new moons, it only speaks of sacrifices. Not rest. Not assembly of the congregation. These are sacrificial works of the temple priests which are now done away by The Blood of The Lamb of Jesus The Christ.

**1 Chron. 23:31** "And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD"

Again, this is a verse that is lumping several events into one generalized verse, without giving which days to rest or assemble.

**Ezra 3:5** And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

Does not specify which days to rest or assemble.

**Neh. 10:33** For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Does not specify which days to rest or assemble.

**Ezekiel 46:1** Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

**3** Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

**6** And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

Ezekiel 40-48 has two major problems. 1st, the writings of these chapters are MUCH different than the writings of the other preceding 39 chapters! Everything about the writings of these chapters is different than the previous 39 chapters. It is as if a totally different person is writing. I HAVE to wonder about the legitimacy of chapters 40-48.

Secondly, contrary to popular belief, these chapters are giving instructions for a the second Temple. NOT a future millennium temple. The Scriptures are extremely clear that there will never again be a Jewish Temple built. So we must keep these chapters in the context of a Temple that was already built and destroyed. We also must look elsewhere to other verses, in other more reliable chapters and books to confirm and support any doctrine. NEVER base a doctrine on just one passage of scripture, to ensure that you truly do understand what is being taught. Therefore, due to above reasons, I cannot declare that Ezekiel 46 teaches that we must assemble on the new moons. I must confirm or clarify with other verses.

**Amos 8:5** "Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?"

This is the rebellious, wicked people speaking. NOT GOD. We cannot use this verse as a commandment of The Creator. It only shows that the rebellious, wicked people were thinking that they had to refrain from selling on the new moons. We cannot find any scripture giving such commandment.

**Psalm 81:3** Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

This is actually talking about the Festival of Trumpets. It is the only feast day that occurs on the same day as a new moon. We should not assume to apply this verse to every new moon.

**Isa. 66:23** And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

We need to understand that the word "month" comes from the word "moon". They are interchangeable. This is declaring that from one month to another month, every month and every week, that people will come to worship Jesus during the millennium. Perhaps it may be on the new moons. We see commandment now to rest every 7th day and on the annual Festivals. I am lacking any commandment to rest or assemble on the new moons. I cannot assume. Even in this verse, It says that they WILL come, I still do not see a command to come. Whereas in Zech.14 there is a command to come for the Festival of Tabernacles during the millennium. Why does it leave out "new moons" in Zech.14? I believe the context of Isa. **66:23** is continuity, every month, every week.

**Col. 2:16** Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Colossians is often used to try to disprove the Sabbath and Holy Days. But it is talking to the church that is keeping these days! It is saying for the church to not let others judge us for keeping these days. The apostles and disciplines continued to keep the Holy Days and Sabbaths after Jesus ascended into Heaven!

Since this verse says that we are to not allow anyone to judge us in respect to Holy Days (of the bible. This cannot be applied to pagan holiday such as Christmas & Easter) and new moons, then if you feel compelled to keep/observe the new moons, I cannot judge you for doing so. But as far as what I must teach, I must only teach what the Scriptures declare that we should and should not do. I do not see any instruction or commandment to keep the new moons as commanded rests or assemblies.

**Lev. 23** is the most complete and comprehensive list of commanded Holy Days, Rest Days instructions. All in one place. It is the ultimate instruction chapter to go by on this topic. It is so comprehensive, that it even starts out with the weekly 7th day in the list of Holy Days! It goes one by one, describing when and how to observe The Holy Days. WHY does it leave out "new moons"??? The only possible answer is that the new moons are not commanded days of Rest or Assembly.

## When Does The Year Begin?

**Answer:** 1st new moon after Spring/vernal equinox.

Time is based on the revolutions/cycles/circuits of the sun, moon, stars and the Earth.

**Genesis 1:14** KJV "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and YEARS".

The Bible actually says that the lights (sun, moon and stars) are for seasons, days AND YEARS. Therefore we must accept that.

But WHEN?

**Exodus 34:22**, KJV: "And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the 1stfruits of wheat harvest and the feast of ingathering at the year's end (end = Strong's Concordance #H8622)."

H8622= tequwphah: coming round, circuit of time or space, a turning, circuit.

From H5362; a revolution, that is, (of the sun) course, (of time) lapse.

**Exodus 34:22** Greek Septuagint (LXX) & The Alpha & Omega Bible (A&O) "And you shall keep to me the Feast of Weeks, the beginning of wheat harvest; and the Feast of Ingathering in the middle of the year".

We know that the Scriptures tell us that the Feast of Tabernacles is to occur in the 7th Month. Not on the 1st month or last month. Therefore the Greek Septuagint & The Alpha & Omega Bible is more accurate in the translation of this verse.

On the day of the Spring equinox, on March 20, the sun will again be perfectly aligned with the equator. The sun will again rise due east and set due west; day & night will essentially be the same length, each consisting roughly of around 12 hours. After this point, the daylight hours will begin to outweigh the dark hours and the sun has begun a new circuit or revolution. Therefore, the new year begins with the 1st crescent after the spring/vernal equinox in the Northern Hemisphere. The Holy Days must be within their proper seasons. Passover is in the 1st month and must be in the Spring. It is not spring until the spring equinox.

"Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; let them be for signs and SEASONS, and for days and years" (**Gen. 1:14**). Seasons is Strong's #H4150 - mowed: I.appointed place, appointed time, meeting A. appointed time i. appointed time (general) ii. sacred season, set feast, appointed season B. appointed meeting C. appointed place D. appointed sign or signal E. tent of meeting

Therefore, The sun, moon & stars not only appoint the start of each month or year but also the Holy Days themselves. Each Holy Day must be within their appointed time and appointed season. The name of the 1st biblical month is "Abib" which refers to new growth of the barley plants, which happens in the Spring. See also Lev.23:4; Numbers 9:2-3, 13; Num.28:2.

We already understand that the when the sun rises, that starts a new day. And when the moon 1st begins to shine again after 1-2 nights of darkness, the new crescent begins a new month. The sun rules the day. The moon rules the month. According to Gen.1:14, ALL of the heavenly bodies (sun, moon, stars) are also for the purpose of calculating the years & seasons, not just the days, nights and months.

**Gen.1:14** (AOB) says "THEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, "LET THERE BE LIGHTS IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE TO SEPARATE THE DAY FROM THE NIGHT, AND LET THEM BE FOR SIGNS AND FOR SEASONS AND FOR DAYS AND YEARS;"

If we are looking for ONLY the rising and setting of the sun and moon, we cannot tell the seasons and years. Therefore we must also consider the location of the Earth compared to the sun and the stars. We know for a fact that spring agrees at the Spring/Vernal Equinox. This is when the Earth has made a complete circle around the sun which takes a full year. Therefore, Spring Equinox, March 20, is the beginning of each year. It doesn't make any sense for a new year to begin in the winter, or in the middle of any season. The only thing that makes sense is for the new year to begin with the new Spring.

**EXO 12:2** "THIS MONTH SHALL BE TO YOU THE BEGINNING OF MONTHS: IT IS THE 1st TO YOU AMONG THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR." But here is where it gets confusing: The new moon usually does NOT begin on March 20. The new moon can be 2 weeks before, or 2 weeks after the Spring Equinox. Some times just a day or two before or after. So should we say that the closest new moon to the Spring Equinox is the 1st day of the new year, because it is the beginning of the month, even if that new moon is BEFORE the equinox? The Jews say that the 1st month can begin before or after the equinox. But that confuses me. How can we say that the 1st month of the new year begins before the year begins? If we say that the new year has started before the new year, that doesn't make any sense!

Therefore, the bottom line/conclusion MUST be that the new year begins at the equinox, but the 1st month of the new year does not begin until the 1st new moon AFTER the equinox. Always. But then, that could still leave us several days, perhaps 2 weeks before the equinox that must be identified to what month it is. IF we finish the 12th month BEFORE equinox, and still have some days remaining until the equinox, then we MUST proclaim those days as the 13th month. We cannot proclaim those days as being month #1 of the new year when the new year (equinox) has NOT yet occurred. The Earth has NOT yet finished its rotation around the sun. The constellations are also not yet in their perfect location. Constellations are in specific locations each week of the year, and therefore you can actually tell the date by the stars.

Regardless of what method you use in GOD's calendar, you are still going to need a 13th month occasionally. But always declaring the 1st new moon after equinox is the only true method that makes any sense. And I believe that JESUS has taught me this.

### **How To Tell Time by the Stars & Constellations**

GOD created the sun, moon AND STARS as His Time Clock.

In ancient times mankind did not have watches and clocks made by man. Instead, they observed the sun, moon and stars including the constellations. They then went too far and started worshipping those heavenly objects which of course is wrong. But there is nothing wrong with observing those objects as a clock as GOD intended.

### **When Day Starts**

There is day and night. But the 24 hour day is determined by the Sun.

It's very important to know whether each day starts at sunrise or at sunset. It's a subject that requires an article of its own. So please bookmark the article that you are currently reading. And bookmark the article linked here for When the Day Starts.

### **Lunar Weekly Sabbath???**

Some people claim that we observe the weekly 7th day of the week, commanded rest & assembly, by counting from the 1st day of the month. That is NOT accurate and it is NOT biblical.

## **Weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly**

However, we ARE instructed in the Scriptures to observe the 7th Day of every week as a commanded rest & assembly.

**Accusation:** This is moon, sun, star worship.

**Answer:** If this is worship of the moon, sun and stars, then whenever you look at the calendar on your wall, that also is worship. All you are doing is looking to see what day it is, when the month ends and end the year ends, etc. When we look at GOD's Calendar in the sky, all we are doing is looking at the calendar. There is no worship here of those creations.

**Objection:** "We should follow what the Jews do, instead of what you are teaching, because Jesus said that the scribes & Pharisees sit in Moses seat".

**Answer:** Jesus never said that the Jews/scribes and Pharisees would always and forever stay in the seat of Moses. It's very clear from scripture that his disciples were trained to take their place and that the apostles that followed also especially took the place of the scribes and Pharisees in the seat of Moses. Paul went to the Jerusalem council of elders, which shows that Paul understood that the Christian church elders took the seat of Moses.

Ephesians declares that the administration of the church is the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors & deacons of the true Christian fellowship, NOT the Jews who deny Jesus as GOD. 2 John verses 7-11 teach that we should not even bless or welcome anyone into our house if they do not accept Jesus as GOD. So Paul and John both agreed that the apostles took Moses' seat and both you tell you to NOT embrace the teachings of antichrist people who reject Jesus!

Today, as the pastor and apostle of I Saw The Light Ministries, I take Moses' seat. I am the only internationally known pastor on Earth that is declaring to all nations the very specific and extremely important prophecy that Bashar Assad will manifest himself in Heaven & appear in the sky in a fake coming of Jesus and the world will worship him, and exactly 30 days later, Syria, Iran & Russia will invade & conquer Israel. Jesus appointed me as the apostle of the church to declare these prophecies and also to translate and publish the most accurate English translation of the bible, The Alpha & Omega Bible. Therefore, I teach & administer in Moses office and declare to the worldwide church exactly what the bible and GOD teaches. NOT what the Jews teach, and not what I think or my personal opinion, but what the bible really teaches. That is what the person/people in the seat of Moses must do.

## **Holy Day & New Moon Dates**

Each Holy Day starts at sunrise/daybreak/morning on the date listed below. All subject to change according to actual events. Check back for updates.

### **2018: Holy Day Calendar**

Jan. 18 1st day of 11th month

Feb. 16 1st day of 12th month of Adar.

March 18: 1st Day of 13th month of Adar.

(Spring Equinox= 1st day of year = March 20)

Purim March 31 - April 1

April 17 1st day of 1st month

Passover = April 30

Passover Communion & foot washing = April 30 beginning at sunset.

Night to Be Much Observed = May 1 beginning at sunset

7 Days of Unleavened Bread = May 1-7

May 16 1st day of 2nd month

June 14 1st day of 3rd month

Pentecost = June 24

July 14 1st day of 4th month

Aug. 12 1st day of 5th month

Sept. 10 1st day of 6th month

Oct. 10 1st day of 7th month, and Feast of Trumpets

Day of Atonement = Oct. 19 (Fast & rest from sunset on Oct. 18 until sunset Oct. 19. All commanded fasts are from sunset to sunset, despite the fact that all days begin at sunrise.)  
Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles = Oct. 24-30 (Commanded day of rest & assembly for worship = Oct. 24)  
Last Great Day = Oct. 31 (Commanded Rest Day & assembly for worship)  
Nov. 8 1st day of 8th month  
Dec. 8 1st day of 9th month

## **2019: Holy Day Calendar**

Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah) = Jan. 1-8  
Jan. 7 1st day of 10th month  
Feb. 6 1st day of 11th month  
March 7 1st day of 12th month  
Purim = March 20-21  
(Spring Equinox= March 20 = 1st day of new year)  
April 6 1st day of 1st Month  
Passover April 19  
Feast of Unleavened Bread April 20-26  
May 5 1st day 2nd Month  
June 4 1st day 3rd Month  
Pentecost June 9, 1st day of week.  
July 3 1st day 4th Month  
August 2 1st day 5th Month  
August 31 1st day 6th Month  
Sept. 29 1st day 7th Month; Feast of Trumpets!  
Day of Atonement Oct. 8, (Start fast at sunset on previous day Oct. 7)  
Feast of Tabernacles Oct. 13-19  
Last Great Day Oct. 20  
Oct. 29 1st day 8th Month  
Nov. 27 1st day 9th Month  
Dec. 21-28 Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah)  
Dec. 27 1st day 10th Month

## **2020 Holy Day Calendar**

Jan. 25 1st Day 11th Month  
Feb. 24 1st Day of 12th Month  
March 8-9 Purim.  
March 20= 1st day of new year.  
March 25 1st Day of 1st Month.  
April 7 Passover (Take Communion at sunset, then foot washing. Start fasting from leavening at sunset.)  
April 8-14 is the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread  
April 24 1st Day of 2nd Month.  
May 7 Second Chance Passover  
May 23 1st Day of 3rd Month.  
May 31 Pentecost  
June 22 1st Day of 4th Month  
July 21 1st day of 5th month  
August 20 1st day of 6th month  
September 18 =1st day of 7th month. Fiesta of Trumpets!

Sept. 27 Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset Sept.26 until sunset Sept 27.)

Oct. 2-8 Fiesta of Tabernacles.

Oct. 9 Last Great Day.

Oct. 17 1st Day of 8th Month.

Nov. 16 1st Day of 9th Month.

Dec. 10-17 Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.

Dec. 15 1st Day of 10th Month.

## **2021 Holy Day Calendar**

Jan. 14 1st Day of 11th Month.

Feb. 12 1st Day of 12th Month.

March 14 1st Day of 13th Month.

Purim = March 27-28

March 20= 1st day of New Year.

April 13 1st Day of 1st Month.

Passover = April 26

7 Days of Unleavened Bread = April 27-May 3

May 12 1st Day of 2nd Month.

June 11 1st Day of 3rd Month.

June 20= Pentecost

July 11 1st Day of 4th Month.

August 9 1st Day of 5th Month.

Sept. 7 1st Day of 6th Month.

Oct. 7 1st Day of 7th Month. = Feast of Trumpets.

Day of Atonement = Oct. 16 (Fast from sunset on 15th until sunset on 16th.)

Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles = Oct. 21-27 (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly is Oct.21.)

Oct. 28= Last Great Day (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly)

Nov. 5 1st Day of 8th Month.

Dec. 5 1st Day of 9th Month.

Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah = Dec.29-Jan.5

## Origin of the Word Sabbath

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/wordsabbath.html>

First, Let me say that I do keep, observe and teach the Ten Commandments including the observance of the 7th Day Rest in the new covenant spirit of the law, in honor to Jesus The Messias, our LORD and Savior. For biblical proof that we must continue to observe the 7th day of the week as a weekly rest and specified day of assembly to worship. The topic of THIS page that you are reading right now is NOT concerning whether that we SHOULD observe a Sabbath or not. My goal ISN'T to teach against the observance of the 7th day rest and assembly. But rather, only the ORIGIN of the word "sabbath". The Scriptures tell us in 1 Thes. 5:21 to prove all things. It does NOT say to just assume and go along with everyone else. We are to test, examine and study with the help of The Holy Spirit to make the right determination concerning all doctrine and beliefs. I understand that this revelation concerning the origin of the word "sabbath" is going to prove very controversial and astonishing to many people. I understand that I will be persecuted and hated for the Truth. I am no stranger to persecution for the truth. I should not be a pleaser of men, but only GOD. Ephesians 6:6 I know that I have heard The Holy Spirit speak to me on this subject in order to get me to research and pursue the truth on this subject. I take this matter extremely serious and have sought The Holy Spirit confirmation or correction on this issue. I have examined the evidence deeply and with an open mind for only the truth regardless of the conclusion. I ask each person to pray before reading this article and to examine ALL of the evidence that I present before you make your final conclusion. NONE of us should be unteachable or non-correctable. ALL of us must be willing to grow in the truth.

To start our study, We go to <https://www.blueletterbible.org/>, a very well known, and respected bible study website. We type in the word "Sabbath". It says the first verse in the KJV bible that uses the word "Sabbath" is Exodus 16:23. I cursor over the word "tools" and click on "interlinear". It says that "sabbath" comes from H7676. We click on "H7676". We come to this page: It says "Strong's H7676 - shabbath". It shows how the word looks in what people call the "Hebrew" language, which is actually Assyrian Aramaic. The Jews admit that their language is NOT their original native tongue but rather is actually Assyrian Aramaic which they learned during the Assyrian and Babylonian captivity. This is a FACT of History as well as stated in the bible. The "Hebrew" language is actually Assyrian. We can see very clearly that "sabbath/shabbath" is an Assyrian Aramaic word. It's written in what they call the "Assyrian script". It is NOT true original Hebrew. Let's also look at another very trust worthy website concerning H7676. Under the section entitled "Brown-Driver-Briggs Expanded Definition", it says:

"noun feminine Exodus 31:14+ and masculine Isaiah 66:2,6 (under influence of יְמִינָה in frequent יְמִינָה, Albr ZAW xvi (1896), 47) sabbath (= שַׁבָּת +; Late Hebrew שְׁבָתָה, Aramaic שְׁבָתָא; perhaps Assyrian sabattum i.e. propitiation of deity: only in lexical Tablets); compare Lotz Quaest. de hist. Sabbati, 1883 Jen ZA iv (1889), 274ff. (doubts connection of Assyrian word with Hebrew Sabbath)".

So it basically says that someone doubts the Assyrian connection. Yet when I have searched for "origin of the word Sabbath", "Paleo-Hebrew word for Sabbath", "Greek word for Sabbath", "Hebrew word for Sabbath", "Proto-Canaanite word for sabbath" and "Phoenician word for sabbath", the very earliest origin of the word sabbath that I can possibly find is Assyrian. Everything that I have found indicates an Assyrian origin. There is NO proof that the Israelites ever used the word "sabbath" before the Assyrian captivity.

Now let's go back to BlueLetterBible page on H7676.

It says that the "Root Word (Etymology)" is from H7673. We click on H7673. We come to "Strong's H7673 - shabath". It says "KJV Translation Count Total: 71x".

Outline of Biblical Usage

- to cease, desist, rest

(Qal)

to cease / to rest, desist (from labour)

(Niphal) to cease

(Hiphil)

- to cause to cease, put an end to
- to exterminate, destroy
- to cause to desist from
- to remove
- to cause to fail

So already, this is becoming surprising! Why does "Sabbath" come from "Shabath": "to exterminate, destroy"????

I am sorry that I have to go back and forth between pages, but to get all of the information that we can get about these words, we must look at several sources. To get the exact verses where the word "sabbath" means to destroy or exterminate, let's go to <http://www.studylight.org/lexicons/hebrew/hwview.cgi?n=07673> In the section marked "Brown-Driver-Briggs Expanded Definition", it says "2 = exterminate, destroy: with accusative 2 Kings 23:5;11; Amos 8:4 (Now conjectures **העֲשָׂקִים**), Hosea 1:4; Psalm 8:3; Psalm 119:119; with accusative + **מַן**, Jeremiah 36:29, **מִן הַאֲרֹץ** Leviticus 26:6 (H), Ezekiel 34:25; **אֶלְילִים** Ezekiel 30:13; Deuteronomy 32:26."

When we examine in detail, each one of these verses, we DO confirm that H7673 is being used to mean "put down", "did away", "do away", "put an end", "removed", "cease" as in the context of cease to exist, "eliminate or destroy", "will cause the evil beasts to cease", "And make the images cease from Memphis" and "I will cut them to pieces I will remove the memory of them from men". In NONE of these cases, does it mean to observe a Holy Day, but rather is in the context of removal or destruction.

In my in-depth search for the origin of the word "sabbath", I found this a page where it proclaims that the word Sabbath was known to the Assyrians and that it came from the Accadians, the people who were in Babylon before the "Assyrian Empire". According to [Wikipedia/Akkadian Empire](#), "One of the earliest references to the Akkadians is in Genesis 10:10, which states that Nimrod is the founder of Akkad". "Many of the more recent insights on the Akkadian Empire have come from excavations in the Upper Khabur area in northeastern Syria". "After the fall of the Akkadian Empire, the Akkadian people of Mesopotamia eventually coalesced into two major Akkadian speaking nations: Assyria in the north, and, a few centuries later, Babylonia in the south". In other words, the Akkadians were the first Assyrians under Nimrod and Asshur! In fact, the letters c, k and s were interchangeable at that time and was an easy transition from "Akkadian" to "Assyrian".

One of the most revealing references that I was able to find to the earliest use of the word sabbath was from the following webpage:  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian\\_calendar](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babylonian_calendar)

"Counting from the new moon, the Babylonians celebrated every seventh day as a "holy-day", also called an "evil-day" (meaning "unsuitable" for prohibited activities). On these days officials were prohibited from various activities and common men were forbidden to "make a wish", and at least the 28th was known as a "rest-day". On each of them, offerings were made to a different god and goddess, apparently at nightfall to avoid the prohibitions: Merodach and Ishtar on the 7th, Ninlil and Nergal on the 14th, Sin and Shamash on the 21st, and Enki and Mah on the 28th. The Babylonians additionally celebrated the 19th as a special "evil day", the "day of anger", because it was roughly the 49th day of the (preceding) month, completing a "week of weeks". Sacrifices were offered to Ninurta and the day dedicated to Gula, and it may be supposed that prohibitions were strengthened.

Further, reconstruction of a broken tablet seems to define the rarely attested Sapattum or Sabattum as the full moon. This word is cognate or merged with Hebrew Shabbat, but is monthly rather than weekly; it is regarded as a form of Sumerian sa-bat ("mid-rest"), attested in Akkadian as um nuh libbi ("day of mid-repose"). According to Marcello Craveri, Sabbath "was almost certainly derived from the Babylonian Shabattu, the festival of the full moon, but, all trace of any such origin having been lost, the Hebrews ascribed it to Biblical legend." This conclusion is a contextual restoration of the damaged En'ma Eli' creation account, which is read as: "[Sa]bbath shalt thou then encounter, mid[month]ly."

In other words, "sabbath" was an Assyrian/Babylonian word in reference to the lunar Sabbath days on the 7th, 14th, 21st and 28th days of each lunar month starting with the new crescent moon. This is a very popular Hebrew roots observance known as the "Lunar Sabbath". Jesus told me VERY STRONGLY a couple of years ago to beware of such people who promote the theory of a lunar sabbath on these specific days. Now, HE has given me solid evidence that the lunar sabbaths with their origin with the pagan Assyrian and Babylonian worship of the moon god and other false gods or demons! The Assyrians & Babylonians observed their lunar sabaths (as opposed to the 7th day) with a day of rest to appease the pagan gods. The Assyrians/Babylonians also observed the 15th day of the month in worship of the full moon which I have also seen in the Hebrew roots movement. The Assyrians/Babylonians worshipped the 14th as the "eve" of the full moon. They observed the days from evening to evening, or sunset to sunset, which was a pagan practice that the captured Israelites adopted. The Israelites started using the word "sabbath" in Assyria & Babylon when they began adopting the Assyrian language, customs, traditions, calendar and religion, during their captivities.

From this above source, we learn that in Hinduism and Buddhism, they also celebrate/sacrifice on new moon, full moon and quarter moons, including the 15th and 14th.

"Ahalla" =greet new moon, connected with the Hebrew words used of any festal joy.

Shabbatt means "to sever", "to put an end to", "to desist", "to come to an end".

Shabbath means "the divider". Perhaps to put a stop to the week. To divide the month.  
It CANNOT be translated as "day of rest".

My research shows that the word "Sabbath" refers to pagan worship and sacrifice on certain days of the month and year, in connection with the moon, sun, stars and planets and harvest times including the spring, summer, autumn and winter solstices. In fact, the witches and satanists use the word "sabbat" for all of their "holy" days such as Halloween, May Day, Christmas and Easter, which they rightfully recognize as THEIR days, and NOT as Christian days. Pagans (Assyrians, Babylonians & modern day traditional religious denominations of man) still have sabaths of rest on these pagan days of Christmas, etc All of these days are very easily proven and documented to be ancient Assyrian and Babylonian Sabbaths, even as they REMAIN to be satanic witchcraft sabbaths to this very day.

[https://books.google.com/books?id=9yaKD5rHFaoC&pg=PA159&lpg=PA159&dq=hebrew+word+for+saturn&source=bl&ots=3NvVJse3Au&sig=yJJB5jC37yLAXIFy7BQBDC\\_ZGRQ&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEw5is-98f3JAhUL-GMKHS3BBwc4ChDoAQgrMAY#v=onepage&q=hebrew%20word%20for%20saturn&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=9yaKD5rHFaoC&pg=PA159&lpg=PA159&dq=hebrew+word+for+saturn&source=bl&ots=3NvVJse3Au&sig=yJJB5jC37yLAXIFy7BQBDC_ZGRQ&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEw5is-98f3JAhUL-GMKHS3BBwc4ChDoAQgrMAY#v=onepage&q=hebrew%20word%20for%20saturn&f=false)

The above source shows that the Phoenician word for Saturn was "shabbat". Although the author is an atheist who takes the facts of history concerning corrupt pagan worship and tries to use these facts as proof that there is no god, we still cannot deny the facts that he presents concerning recorded and documented history. The fact is that the word "sabbath" originated with the worship of the moon, sun, stars, constellations, solstices and planets. One of the chief pagan deities was Saturn which was called "Shabbath". They worshipped Saturn via the Sabbath of Saturnalia, especially between the times of Dec.17-Jan.6. Witches and satanist still do this today. <http://forward.com/articles/9794/the-sabbath-planet/> also confirms that "sabbath" refers to Saturn. According to <http://spoilednyc.com/2015/11/30/holiday-tree-lighting-ceremonies-nyc/>, the Romans used Fir Trees (Evergreens) to decorate their temples at the festival of Saturnalia. The fact is Xmas was originally Saturnalia. Christmas is still one of the highest sabbath days of pagans, witches and satanist. They literally call Christmas a sabath. This is in honor of Saturn, also known as Zeus, Nimrod, Asshur, Tammaz and Apollo. According to <http://www.historytoday.com/matt-salisbury/did-romans-invent-christmas>, "It was a public holiday celebrated around December 25th in the family home. A time for feasting, goodwill, generosity to the poor, the exchange of gifts and the decoration of trees. But it wasn't Christmas. This was Saturnalia, the pagan Roman winter solstice festival".

My research also shows that "Father time" is "father Christmas" is Santa Claus. He is Saturn. He is Nimrod. He is also known as "Father Destroyer". New years is connected. The celebration of Jan.1 as "New Years" is very easily proven to be a continuation of the pagan Saturnalia Christmas Sabbath. History shows that the true new year starts in March-April and it was changed to Jan.1 in order to extent the Christmas season. Each year, millions of people watch a clock or else an apple idol made of many pagan symbolic triangles to watch time march from one year to another which is directly connected to the worship of "Father Time", Satan Claus, Saturn, Satan, the devil himself.

### **Proof We Should Not Keep the 7th Day of Rest & Assembly?**

I have already presented enough proof of the pagan origins of the word "sabbath" and it's connection with pagan Christmas and moon worship, which is actually Islam. This does NOT prove in any way, shape or form that observing the 7th Day Rest and Assembly is pagan in any way. The Scriptures are extremely clear that the Almighty Creator COMMANDED the 7th Day as a day of rest and worship assembly. The New Testament is also extremely clear that the 7th day rest and assembly remains to this day. It is only because of the traditional denominational Babylonian doctrines of man that most people do not believe in the 7th day rest and assembly.

### **The Word "Sabbath" in Our Modern Translations**

The first time that the 7th day of rest is mentioned is in [Genesis 2](#).

**Gen. 2 (KJV):1** Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

**2** And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

**3** And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Although the word "sabbath" is not seen in this English translation, when we examine each word in Strong's concordance, the word "rest" is actually H7673, "shabath", which is the Assyrian pagan word. So then, let's look at the Greek Septuagint (LXX). Looking at [Gen.2:2 at http://www.studylight.org/desk/interlinear.cgi?search\\_form\\_type=interlinear&ql=Genesis+2&ot=lxx&nt=wh&s=0&t3=str\\_kjv&ns=0](http://www.studylight.org/desk/interlinear.cgi?search_form_type=interlinear&ql=Genesis+2&ot=lxx&nt=wh&s=0&t3=str_kjv&ns=0), the true Greek Paleo-Hebrew word for rest in this verse is G# 2664 katapaō. The word for seventh is # 1442 hbdmos. It does NOT use the word "sabbath" in this specific verse.

The first time that the word "sabbath" appears in the English translation of KJV is Exodus 16:23.

And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

"Rest" is Strong's H7677 - shabbathown. "Sabbath" is Strong's H7676 - shabbath. Both Assyrian pagan words.

In the Greek Septuagint, it says it's G372 anpausis for rest, and the Greek 4521 sbbaton that comes from H7676 for sabbath. So it refers back to Assyrian. In Exodus 20:8, in the 10 Commandments, it says "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it Holy". The word for "sabbath" in the LXX is G4521, still referring back to what we KNOW is Assyrian. This is because the Greek Septuagint was the Greek language translation of the Assyrian Targum, the only bible that was allowed by the Assyrian speaking Jews until the Greek Septuagint came to be. Although the LXX replaced many pagan Assyrian Islamic words, it was not a perfect translation. It was the best translation available in the time of Jesus and the Apostles, but still not a perfect translation.

Most of the original Paleo-Hebrew Scriptures were destroyed. We do not have any complete Paleo-Hebrew Scrolls of the Scriptures. We only have small fragments in limited number of Paleo-Hebrew Scriptural manuscripts. In all of my research, I have NOT been able to find any proof that the word "sabbath", or a variation of it, appeared in any Paleo-Hebrew scroll of Scripture. I have looked repeatedly and all evidence leads to only Assyrian/Akkadian origins of the word "sabbath".

HOW do we know whether that G4521 is a Greek adoption of an Assyrian pagan word or not?

Does "sabbath" in all of these verses REALLY refer back to pagan worship of Saturn and other occult worship?

Why do witches and satanist use the word "sabbath" for all of their evil holidays of human and animal sacrifice? Why is it related to moon worship?

Sabtu was even considered by the Babylonians to be the evil day of the moon goddess Ishta. It's even related to the pagan holiday of Easter. How can we believe that we can use the same word for the TRUE Holy days of Jesus AND the pagan holidays of the devil?

### **Why Does "Sabbath" appear in Aramaic and Greek?**

It's clear that the Assyrian Aramaic word "sabbath" appears in our modern translations as well as the Greek Septuagint. But WHY? It's clear that the Jews adopted the word "sabbath" from the Assyrians. And it's also clear that at some time both the Jews and the Greeks also adopted the word sabbath. By the time that the Greek scriptures, including New Testament, was written, it had taken on a new meaning to the Jews, the 7th day of rest, rather than the pagan lunar sabbaths. JEsus and the New Testament writers may have very well used a form of the word "sabbath" so that people could understand what they were talking about. I do the same with the words "antichrist" and "sabbath" to speak in a manner that the people will understand what I am saying. But that doesn't remove the fact that the bible never calls the son of perdition "antichrist", nor does it remove the pagan origins of the word sabbath. **That doesn't make it a sin to use these words. It just means that we are speaking the people's language. But this also doesn't mean that we should deny or reject the truth about either of these words. If we know and accept the truth, then we will use these words only when needed to reach the intended audience for their benefit.**

### **Assyrian Pagan Words Inserted into Ancient and Modern Translations**

You need to examine "What is the Name of The Almighty Creator?" where I present TONS of 100% total proof that Assyrian pagan words were inserted into a new bible translation in the Assyrian language, called the Targum, during the Babylonian captivity. Those words were inserted for promotion of Islam and it is that corrupt translation that the KJV and most modern bibles are founded upon. When Strong's concordance points to Old Testament words, which people assume are Hebrew, it is actually pointing to Assyrian words. That is FACT and CANNOT BE DENIED. Whenever the Greek words of the New Testament is said to come from the Old Testament "Hebrew" words, most of the time it is a lie because Greek has NO relation to the Assyrian language. The "Greek" language was actually the original Paleo-Hebrew language of the Israelites until the Assyrian Captivity, when the true Hebrew language was outlawed, and thus the Scriptures had to be translated into Assyrian, but with major corruptions. In the case of the word "Sabbath", although most Greek words are acceptable and good, and are actually related to the true Hebrew language, "sabbath" was an Assyrian pagan word adopted not only by the Israelites, but also by the Greeks. In the article, The History of Babylon and the Identity of the False Prophet, I explain that in each empire of the Babylonian statue that Daniel saw in Daniel 2, they adopted and passed on ancient words and religious traditions that originated in ancient Assyria. When the Greek Empire came to be, although they spoke an Greek accent of the ancient Paleo-Hebrew language, they also adopted Saturnalia and the word "Sabbath" from ancient Assyria. How I know this, is that Strong's concordance says that "Sabbath"

in the New Testament is the "Hebrew"/ Chaldean/ Aramaic word from the Old Testament. As much as I tried to determine if maybe it was actually a Paleo-Hebrew word adopted by Aramaic and Greek, I could NOT find any evidence of it being true Hebrew. There is absolutely no reason to believe that the Israelites had ever used the word "Sabbath" before the Assyrian captivity. In the case of the word "Amen", I have determined that it was of true Paleo-Hebrew origin BEFORE Assyrian. So when we see "Sabbath" now in our modern bibles, it got there only because of the corrupt Targum, the Assyrian pagan bible, and because of BOTH the Greek's and Israelite's adoption of this Aramaic word.

Recently, BEFORE doing any research on this topic of the origin of the word, When I heard the word "sabbath", I got a discernment of paganism. I believe that I heard The Holy Spirit say that it is pagan. I did the research and found that the Assyrian origins of the word "sabbath" ties together the truth about the pagan lunar moon sabbaths, Saturn, Christmas, New Years, Santa Claus, Father Time, Nimrod, Asshur and the Assyrian language. It ties so much together that it's difficult to ignore!

I understand that the word "Sabbath" appears in the Greek Septuagint and in the New Testament. I am NOT turning against obeying the Ten Commandments including the 7th Day of Rest and Assembly. I will ALWAYS and FOREVER keep the 7th Day Rest and Assembly and teach it until the New Heavens and New Earth when there will no longer be any night and no longer any separate days. Before releasing this article, I waited to hear more from Jesus, to test myself, to test and examine the evidence, to pray and to seek. I did NOT rush to release this article on the very first day that I first completed it. But I felt The Holy Spirit encouraging me to release it. I was driving downtown and noticed that a car directly in front of me was a "Saturn" brand automobile. Of course I have seen Saturn's before, but NOT very often. To see one directly in front of me at this particular timing, seemed to be a confirmation. Then I noticed that the words "Akkadian" and "Akkadian Language" kept coming up in articles on OTHER topics. I have been researching the Assyrian language for 2-3 years now and have never noticed it before, but now it's popping up several times ever since The Holy Spirit impressed upon me to look up the origin of the word "sabbath". But the Akkadian (ancient Assyrian) language is coming up now even when I am NOT looking up "sabbath" or "Assyrian". It's definitely confirmation. Then I was working on translating Exodus 7 for the release of the Alpha and Omega Bible and learned that the ancient Egyptians called the Nile River "Father of the gods" and "Father of life". Well, that goes right along with the subject of Saturn and the fact that pagans call Santa Claus "Father Time" and "Father Christmas". Everything is getting tied together with the pagan roots of the word "sabbath".

Jesus is The Word of GOD and HE spoke all things into existence. There is great power in words. The weapons of our warfare include The Word of GOD and His Scripture and Truth. The devil knows the Word of GOD and Scripture and has always twisted it. He is basically trying to **sabotage** our swords! So we must clean, polish and sharpen our swords! We cannot ignore all of the evidence! WOW! Jesus just gave me that word "sabotage". HE put the word "sabotage" into my mind and fingers to type! Then after writing it, it came into my mind that it's the same word as "sabbath" and so I looked it up and sure enough, it says that in Arabic (a dialect of Syrian Aramaic) it's the word "sabbat", meaning destroy!!!! So now I have received a MAJOR CONFIRMATION!

So then what do we say, if we cannot say "sabbath"?

When we read Scripture and it says "sabbath", how should we say it?

Answer: When referring to the weekly 7th day, we should say "7th Day of Rest & Assembly".

When referring to the annual holy days such as Pentecost and Tabernacles, we should say "Festival", "festivals" or "Holy Day". Notice that it's the "Festival" of Tabernacles, NOT Sabbaths of Tabernacles.

### **Names of the Days of the Week and Months**

THE CREATOR called the months by their numbers, "3rd month, 4th month", etc. HE called the days "1st day", "2nd day", "3rd day", "4th day", "5th day", "6th day". Do we really think that HE didn't call the 7th day, "the 7th day"? The claim is that "sabbath" means rest or seven. Yet both "rest" & "seven" have distinct words OTHER THAN "sabbath", so there is no need for the word "sabbath" if referring to the 7th day or rest day. However, it's not a sin to call the 7th day "Saturday" or "sabbath" in order to speak to people in their language so they can understand what you are talking about. But "7th day" is more accurate and by using the correct name and by knowing and acknowledging the true origins of the word "sabbath", we come to a better understanding of many important topics as well as great edification.

### **Fruit of This Teaching**

I often ask "What is the fruit of this teaching?"

What if I am wrong? What if I lead you to stop using the word "sabbath"? Will that lead you to destruction or to the Lake of Fire? NO WAY. The Almighty

Creator is not going to cast anyone into the Lake of Fire because they stopped calling the 7th day "the Sabbath", as long as they don't stop keeping the 7th day as the day of rest and worship assembly. Regardless of what you call it, the most important thing is that you have The Holy Spirit and truly Love Jesus and His Truth and are willing to obey Jesus including His Ten Commandments.

I do NOT see any dark fruit from refraining from calling it "sabbath". Just the opposite! By discerning that it's an pagan word and looking into it, I have discovered more connections and more proof against the lunar moon sabbaths, Christmas, new years, Santa Claus and Saturn worship! The Light reveals darkness. Darkness does NOT reveal darkness. So this revelation, as revealed in this article, has only shed LIGHT, not darkness. I pray that this article and revelation will help you on your continued journey for more truth and more discernment and a closer relationship with our Heavenly Father and Creator in Jesus Mighty Name.

Apostle Tim, a servant and Friend of Jesus.

## **Downfall of Lunar Sabbath Theory**

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/lunarsabbath.html>

There is a teaching that is absolutely ridiculous. It's called the Lunar Sabbath. This theory teaches that you should keep the weekly day of rest and assembly on the 7th, 14th, 21st and 28th day of each month instead of the 7th day of each week. Although this is so out of context with biblical teaching, there are still some people who will be tricked into observing in that way. Therefore it is necessary to point out the following:

### **Genesis 1:14-19**

- 14** And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:
- 15** And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
- 16** And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. (Here He creates the sun and the moon)
- 17** And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
- 18** And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.
- 19** And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

God created or recreated/remodeled the moon on the 4th day, it was the first day of the appointment of the moon as a time clock. Since verse 14 says that these lights (of the sun, moon & stars) are made to be a time clock, It only makes sense that the moon was in "new moon" phrase, to reflect that it was the first day of the new month. The Creator did NOT rest this day. He rested on the 7th day which was 3 days after the new moon. The New Moon days are commanded to be observed, there is no commandment to rest on that day. Notice there is no rest commandment in Genesis 1 until we get to the 7th day. It could be said that the first day of the month was either the first day God started this work or that it was the 4th day. In either case, He doesn't proclaim a rest until the 7th day of this month. Thus we keep counting every 7th day from then on through out all history. The count doesn't start over with each new moon. The very first observance of 7th day rest was NOT on the first day of the moon. There is NO scripture that even hints that we are to start the count over with each new moon. HE never proclaimed the 14th and the 21st day, nor the 28th day as days of rest or assembly. HE is very precise. HE says we are to start the Feast of Tabernacles on the 15th day of the seventh month. HE gives all the dates we need for the feast days. Therefore HE would have also stated that we are to keep the weekly rest or the monthly rest on the 14th day of the month every month throughout all your generations and then also the 21 and 28th. HE does NOT leave it to guessing. HE gives us all the instructions that we need with each Holy Day and each day of rest that we are to observe.

If the 7th day can fall on any day of the week, then the same is true of the first day of the week.

Pagans worship Sunday. It's named after the sun. To say that the 1st day can fall on ANY day other than Sunday is to give them license to worship this day. Some times to see truth, we can look to the wrongful examples of the pagans. What are they doing? The whole world keeps Sunday. The whole world is deceived. Sunday is the focus of the Catholic Church. They admit changing the weekly day of rest and assembly (what people call "the sabbath") "from Saturday to Sunday", NOT changing from the 7th, 14th, 21st & 28th to a set day of the week.

Some people will use Amos 8:5 as instruction to rest on the New Moons. This is not accurate. The verse indicates that the people believed they were to not sell (they should rest) on that day. However, it's the people talking, not God! And it's NOT Amos or any prophet or any man of God declaring a day of rest. We are to go by God's Commandments and instructions, not what the people in Amos time believed. This verse is not an instruction but rather the people murmuring.

And what kind of people were these that are speaking in Amos 8:5? They are people with a wrong spirit! They think the laws are grievous. Are we to use them as example of righteousness? No way! No wonder they thought the new moons were grievous, they were keeping them the wrong way AND in the wrong spirit!

There is NO biblical command to rest on the New Moon day. And there is NO instruction to use that day as a day to start the weekly cycle over again.

THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR has given me a great scriptural proof plus a divine revelation/confirmation against the lunar sabbath false teaching.

1. Jesus died on the 15th of the 1st Month, on the day after Passover which is always the 14th of the month. That's very very clear. Most people believe HE died on the 14th, the Passover day itself. Either way, my next point is still valid.

In the lunar moon weekly sabbath theory, the 14th is always a weekly sabbath day. The 15th is also the first day of the week.

We know that JE-sus was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights; Matthew 12:40 "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

Yet the women came to the tomb at the end of the weekly rest (sabbath), just before the first day of the week; Matt. 28:1 "**In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week**, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre".

Since JE-sus died on the 14th or 15th, was in the tomb 3 days (72 hours), and rose on the 7th Day of Rest and Assembly (called Sabbath by modern Jews) BEFORE the women arrived while it was still dark, before sunrise which would begin the 1st day of the week, it is TOTALLY IMPOSSIBLE for the 14th to be the weekly Sabbath.

### **Divine Revelation/Confirmation**

One day a lady basically told me that the Sabbath varies from week to week on different days. It's called the lunar Sabbath theory. It says that you start counting 7 days from the first day of the month and every 7 days is the Sabbath regardless of what day it falls on. I have heard this before, but I know it's wrong. I told her I would read all the scriptures she gave me and I did. None of them say anything about a lunar Sabbath count starting on first on month. I went to get a box to ship bible's and evangelism materials to Nigeria and when I get the box home, I noticed someone had written on every side of the box "JESUS CALLING, SATURDAY ONLY"! That was VERY clearly JE-sus speaking to me and basically saying "I am JE-sus and I am telling you, the weekly Day of Rest and Assembly is Saturday ONLY!!!!" I received a divine revelation from GOD on this subject! That settles it for me. But I also know that there are many people out there that do not have Faith and do not believe in miracles, so for those that would prefer research or debate, here is a good link discussing this topic. I do not know anything about their other articles. I do not endorse any of their other articles. But I have found this to be a good link concerning the lunar moon sabbath false teaching.

[www.sabbathtruth.com/faq/advanced-topics/what-about-the-lunar-sabbath](http://www.sabbathtruth.com/faq/advanced-topics/what-about-the-lunar-sabbath)

The burden of proof for a Lunar Observance of the Sabbath and counting of the Sabbath to start with each new moon is upon the shoulders of them that teach such demonic doctrine. The Bible does NOT teach such Lunar counting of weekly Sabbaths.

## The Davidic Dance

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/davidicdance.html>

In the pursuit to return to our Hebrew Roots, which is a great thing to do, I myself being of Jewish orgin and understand the need to return to our Hebrew Roots, some want to take classes and learn how to do the Davidic Dance. This is a honest heartfelt desire to do the will of God and to please God. Many churches are allowing dancing girls on a stage. However, I believe in this pursuit, we're not really doing as God desires in this particular case of the Davidic Dance. Please pray and ask God for guidance and read this entire article before closing your mind on this. Please hear me out. Here are the scriptures given for the Davidic Dance

### **2 Samuel 6**

- 1** Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
- 2** And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.
- 3** And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.
- 4** And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.
- 5** And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.
- 6** And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.
- 7** And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.
- 8** And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day.
- 9** And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?
- 10** So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obededom the Gittite.
- 11** And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obededom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obededom, and all his household.
- 12** And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obededom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom into the city of David with gladness.
- 13** And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
- 14** And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.
- 15** So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
- 16** And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.
- 17** And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.
- 18** And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.
- 19** And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.
- 20** Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!
- 21** And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.
- 22** And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
- 23** Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

What was Davids purpose in doing this dance? It was a spontaneous expression of joy and happiness and praising of God! It was not planned, it was not choreographed, it was not meant as a performance to others (although all did see), it was a celebration of the blessings of God. It wasn't that it needed to be 3 steps to the right and then an 45 degree whirl to the left. He did not take any classes to learn this dance. It was heartfelt and came from his gut reactions. David was not doing the 2 step. This was not line-dancing. It was actually disgraceful in the sight of others. But was great in the eyes of God because it was between God and David.

Yes we do need to understand our Hebrew Roots but we don't need to be an Old Testament Church. We are a New Testament Church, please let's not forget that. There is a big difference. The difference is this: Our focus Now must be on our Messiah, Jesus the Christ and the Good News of His soon Coming Kingdom to this earth. We are to carry that message of Love, Grace, Mercy and Sacrifice and Power and Authority and Hope to the world. We are to look Forward. But yes we need to understand and even return to some former practices including Leaping for Joy like David did. But if you was to see me do the REAL Davidic Dance, you would say I was a drunk and shameful just as Michal told David! Let's get rid of the dancing girls on the stages for the purpose of performance and return to the Leaping and Shouting for Joy for the Lord!

**I dare you to do the Real Davidic Dance!  
Praise God!**

## **Must We Obey Man's Laws and Government? Are We Sovereign Citizens?**

Commandment | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sovereign.html>

A very popular teaching in the Hebrew Roots & Torah groups and other groups is that we are to be "sovereign citizens", meaning that we are not required by The Creator to submit to or to obey man's government and laws. They say that the government is evil and man's laws are evil and that we are ONLY under The Creator's laws and **not** man's laws. They say the government and law system is from Satan. Some say that you do not have to pay taxes or attain permits such as driver's licenses or car registrations. What does the holy scriptures say?

### **1 Peter 2**

- 13** Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man (**man's government & laws**) for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
- 14** Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
- 15** For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
- 16** As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
- 17** Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
- 18** Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
- 19** For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
- 20** For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.
- 21** For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
- 22** Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
- 23** Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:
- 24** Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
- 25** For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

**Proverbs 24:21** My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

### **Matthew 22**

- 15** Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
- 16** And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
- 17** Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?
- 18** But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
- 19** Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.
- 20** And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?
- 21** They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.
- 22** When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.  
(Jesus very clearly taught that we must pay taxes. The government creates the money, it belongs to them. If they demand some of the money back, we are to render it to them.)

### **Romans 13**

- 1** Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- 2** Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- 3** For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- 4** For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.
- 5** Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

**6** For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

**7** Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

What did Jesus do? What did Paul do?

They **both** submitted to the police and court system of man's government, without any resistance.

The Creator even told Jeremiah to submit to the wicked Babylonian government and The Creator told Jeremiah to instruct the other people to do the same. See *Jer.27*.

As you can see, the scriptures **very** clearly instruct us to obey man's government regardless of whether they are wicked or not. Just because we disagree with them is **not** justification for our disobedience. When we disobey or rebel against man's government, we disobey & rebel against The Creator Himself. Why is this? It's because, according to what scripture says, The Creator is who put these people into power. The Creator has appointed these people to rule over us. The Creator appointed Saul, David, Solomon, Obama and Trump. This doesn't mean they are all righteous, but they are appointed by The Creator for a time and season and for a reason. Even David respected Saul's authority while Saul was repeatedly trying to murder him! David even sentenced a man to death for confessing to killing Saul. (Although the man lied, & Saul had killed himself, but the point is still true that David sentenced a man to death because he though the man killed Saul.) If anyone had **any** right to resist authority or a king, it was David, but instead, David respected those that GOD had previously placed in control, even though that man became wicked!

### **Who Created Government and Law?**

According to scripture, The Creator created government and law. That's the origin of law & government, **not** Satan. Even the court system of man judging man was created by The Creator. Mose's father-in-law told Moses to appoint judges & officers. That was wise advice, which Moses took and The Creator **never** corrected Moses or his father-in-law for this. Even if you dislike your government, the fact still remains that GOD gave us human kings and human government and works via that government and those kings.

We are **not** to be a lawless people, without government and laws. To **not** have human government, human laws, human police and a human court system, we would be extremely out of control and it would be unsafe to live anywhere. We **need** the police, human laws, human court system and human government. Because without it, there would be total chaos. All law except Islamic Sharia Law is based upon "how to treat others with love", which is based upon the 10 Commandments given by the Creator. All good law goes back to the Creator. Law & decency was given by GOD. Without it, would be nothing but wickedness.

### **No Right to Assistance**

If you are against the government or man's laws, then you have **no** right to call the police or ambulance when you need them. You also have no right to travel the roads that were paved by man's government & paid for by their law of taxes. You also do not have any right to collect Social Security or disability or food stamps, or to go to court to sue a person, or to sue the government. Because when you accept those payments, or use the very system that you do not believe in, you expose yourself as a hypocrite.

### **Only Exception**

The only exception that the bible gives is only when the government forbids us from obeying GOD.

Daniel & the 3 young men continued to pray regardless of man's law, and they refused to worship the golden idol.

Patriots, It never gives an exception for when you don't like the rulers or when you disagree with them, or when there is a coup or another group takes over. You can't say "I won't obey because I don't accept the authenticity of your rule", or because the rulers are Freemasons. According to the bible, even when there is an invasion or a take over of government, it is GOD Himself who has appointed it. He determines the outcome of wars, and He sends invasions when the inhabitants are wicked. People are under wicked rule because the people are wicked. If you don't like the government, REPENT! We can't disobey the government just because we want to, or because we want a better government. If you live in a nation where you are allowed to protest, vote, sign petitions, etc, then that's the route that you should take to change the government and laws, as well as to repent. But you can't righteously declare yourself as sovereign to GOD only, because GOD says that you are to submit to man's government that HE has appointed, even when they are wicked. That's The Creator's Law. That's Scripture, like it or not. Stop being rebellious!

### **Consequences of Rebellion**

There is law, and there are consequences for rebellion to that law. When we sin via rebelling against man's laws or the creator's laws, we will suffer the consequences. As the scriptures above declare,

**Rom. 13:2-4**

- 2** Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
- 3** For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
- 4** For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

Disobey & rebel, and you will eventually lose the court cases and everything will be taken away from you including your freedom.

It's time people learn to respect authority and to humble themselves and realize that the creator is in control even when wicked rulers/judges are in power.

## **When Was Jesus Actually Buried and When Did HE Actually Rise from the Grave?**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/resurrectiontime.html>

Most theologians try to answer these questions by first considering several of their traditional doctrines and then attempting to fit the scriptures involving the time elements according to their traditions. I find it interesting that churches that make Sunday their day of worship and assembly, really make a big deal of a Sunday resurrection. On the other hand, most churches that have Saturday as their day of worship and assembly are very adamant that Jesus came out of the grave on Saturday (apparently wanting nothing to do with anything that they fear might add any inkling of validity to Sunday worship).

For example, the Catholic and most Protestant Churches have traditions of 'Good Friday' and 'Easter Sunday'. So, they reason that Jesus died and was buried on Friday and then rose as the sun was rising on Easter Sunday morning. To satisfy the '3 days and 3 nights' prophecy they use a Jewish tradition that states that any event occurring at any time on a day can be construed as involving the entire 24 hour period of the day (or an entire day). So Jesus died and was buried on Friday (one day), was at least figuratively in the grave on Saturday (day two), and He rose on Sunday morning (day three). This works for them.

Now, Seventh Day Sabbath keepers seem to 'hate' Sunday. For many decades the Worldwide Church of God (apart from the Seventh Day Adventist was one of the largest Saturday worship day groups in the U.S.) actually twisted scriptures to make the Day of Pentecost fall on Monday. It took years for them to finally admit their mistake and then set Pentecost on Sunday each year. With this in mind, it is no wonder that such organizations would not want any other important event occurring on Sunday. Therefore, they use another Jewish tradition of beginning days at sunset to structure the time elements of the death, burial, and resurrection. They want the resurrection to take place on Saturday and not Sunday. They teach that Jesus was resurrected on Saturday afternoon just before sunset (which they believe would start the first day of the week, Sunday.) To find the time and day of Jesus' death and burial they simply back up, Friday afternoon (one day), Thursday afternoon, (day two), and Wednesday afternoon, (day three). Most of these groups make a point that these 3 days and 3 nights must involve 3 twelve hour days and 3 twelve hour nights. The Jewish tradition that says any parts of days is counted as a whole day in this case is not acceptable to them.

Sorry, but I just don't agree with either tradition. More importantly, the Word of God does not agree with either of them as well. God is seeking those who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. So, let us look into this matter so we can see the truth of God and believe it rather than the traditions of man.

There are two ways we can approach this study. We can start with the death of Christ and then work forward to His burial and then finally His resurrection or we can work backward from His resurrection to His burial and then His death. Either way we should come to the same time each event actually took place. Both approaches seem simple enough but things get complex fairly rapidly right after His death and just before His resurrection. Therefore, we will begin this study at the time of His death and see if we can work forward in a reasonable manner.

Before getting into what day Jesus was crucified on, let us determine the hour. From the gospels of Mark chapter 15 and Matthew chapter 27, we find that about the ninth hour which in Israel time would be 3 pm in the afternoon. In John 19: 30 it says Jesus last words were "                        !" After this we read He "breathed His last" or "yielded up His spirit" or in other words, He died.

The next event after Jesus death was the soldiers began breaking the legs of the two thieves who were crucified on either side of Jesus and when they came to Jesus they found He was already dead. This was done because the day Jesus was crucified was considered by the Pharisees as being the Preparation Day for "that Sabbath was a high day."

**31** Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

**32** Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him.

**33** But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

**34** But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. (**John 19:31-34 NKJV**)

This is where the Catholic and Protestant churches make a gross mistake. They take this scripture to mean the Preparation Day for the weekly Sabbath, which is Friday. However, this preparation day was for a High Holy Day, an annual Sabbath. John 19:31 says so. (This was by Pharisee time reckoning. JE-

sus actually had already observed the Passover day correctly on the previous evening on the 14th of the month. But the Pharisees killed the Passover on the 15th. Jesus died on the 15th (actually on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread, and actually on the High Holy Day, High Sabbath) at the precise moment that the Pharisees were killing their passover lambs. The Pharisees reckoned time differently than Jesus and different from the Sadducees. Jesus kept Passover at the same time as the Sadducees, on the evening before HIS death. HE died at the exact moment that the Pharisees were killing their lambs on what they considered as the preparation day. They ate those lambs later that evening after sunset when they thought that the High Sabbath began. The statement about "preparation day" was written in Scripture as a witness to the Pharisees, who had witnessed HIS Death at the same moment they were killing their lambs. Also, it was written like that because the Pharisees had much influence upon the Jews concerning time reckoning.

From scripture, we find that the Jewish tradition required that bodies not be left hanging on a cross on the Sabbath (annual or weekly). Here is another error theologians have made. There was no custom or tradition that required that a burial be completed before a Sabbath day began. When we consider what actually took place after Jesus' death and the time that His body was placed in the grave we find it would have been nearly impossible for His body to have been taken down, prepared for burial, permission having been given, and then the placing in the grave in less than 3 hours.

Let us take each event and consider what actually took place. First, Jesus dies after the ninth hour (3 pm local time in Jerusalem). Next, the Jews ask Pilate to have the legs broken so the person would actually suffocate and die if still alive. As the legs were broke on both thieves, we can assume with reasonable certainty that they were still alive at that time. After the soldiers broke the legs, it could take a few minutes for the first person to suffocate and die. Then they broke the legs of the second person and he suffocated and died. Then the soldiers came to Jesus and because they saw he was already dead, they did not break His legs. Next, there was probably quite an outcry of mourning from those who had witnessed Jesus' death.

**57** Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus.

**58** This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him.

**59** When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

**60** and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.

**61** And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. (**Matthew 27:57 – 61 NKJV**)

We continue with the next event that occurred 'when evening had come.' The word 'evening' comes from the Greek word ophios, which according to Strong's concordance (G3798) means "late afternoon or early evening or nightfall or later evening". A deep study of the word ophios/evening could find that "evening" can be "1. Noon 2. between noon and sundown. 3. a time associated with sunset." Since we know that Jesus had already died around 3 pm, and Matt. 27:57 says "When evening had come", the context shows the event of verse :57 could not have been at noon and the time between noon and sundown had also already come, therefore that places verse 57 at sunset. We find that after Jesus had died, Joseph of Arimathea went from the scene of the crucifixion to the palace to see Pilate. After Joseph was given an audience with Pilate, he asked for the body of Jesus. Pilate then sent for the centurion who was in charge of the crucifixion and who might have still been at the site. After the centurion came to Pilate, he was asked if Jesus had been dead for some time. The word used in this question about how long Jesus had been dead is from the Greek word palai meaning sometime since, ancient a great while ago. When Pilate heard that Jesus had been dead for 'sometime', he gave Joseph permission to take the body.

Next, we find that Joseph went to a merchant and purchased fine linen to prepare the body of Christ (Mark 15: 46). Afterwards, Joseph carried the linen to the crucifixion site, with help of several others took Jesus off the cross, and carried the body of Jesus to a garden that was near the new tomb that was to be his tomb when he died. After they arrived at the tomb, Nicodemus, showed up with a hundred pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes. Using the linen and the spices, they then prepared the body and wrapped Jesus using strips of linen according to the custom of the Jews. In John 19: 42 the Preparation day is again mentioned as a reason they selected the new tomb of Joseph because it was near the crucifixion site. In Luke 23:54 we find that at the time of the burial, "the Sabbath drew near". The word used for 'drew near' is the Greek word epiphosko meaning "**to begin to grow light or begin to dawn**". Here we find that the time of day Jesus was being placed in the grave is the next morning over twelve hours after Jesus had died and this was just before sunrise. They had worked all night preparing the body of Jesus for burial. No person who had come to accept Jesus as the Messiah, the Son of God, mankind's Savior would have allowed some kind of slipshod burial process to have taken place in a matter of minutes before the sun went down simply to follow Jewish traditions even if there were some that required it at that time. Jesus had taught His disciples that many Jewish traditions were wrong as they sought to replace the commandments of God.

The burial of Jesus just before sunrise fits in perfectly with His prophecy that He would remain "**3 days and 3 nights**" in the heart of the Earth (tomb/grave). He did NOT say He would be in the heart of the Earth "3 nights and 3 days" as would have been necessary if His burial had taken place just

before sundown as some Seventh Day Sabbath keeping groups wrongly claim. This also provides the only timing that aligns with His resurrection. However, before we jump forward three full days, let us continue event by event.

After they placed the prepared body of Jesus in the tomb, they rolled a stone over and blocked the opening. Matthew 27 starting in verse 62 we find that early that day, the chief priests and Pharisees went to Pilate and convinced him to have the tomb sealed and a guard to keep the body from being stolen from the tomb so Jesus' disciples could claim He had been resurrected as He had prophesied.

Now there are two scriptures that seem to contradict each other involving several women who had followed Jesus. Read each verse.

**1** Now **when the Sabbath was past**, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome **bought** (*agorazo*: go to the market to purchase) spices, that they might come and anoint Him. (**Mark 16:1** NKJV)

**56** Then they returned and **prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath** according to the commandment. (**Luke 23: 56** NKJV)

In Mark 16, it says when the Sabbath was past, then they bought or went to the market and purchased spices that they would be using to anoint the body of Jesus. Then we read in Luke 23 that they prepared the spices and then rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment. The clue to understanding these two verses is found in the last part of Luke 23:56. The Sabbath they rested on was the weekly Sabbath, which is the fourth Commandment. The other Sabbath that had passed was the First Day of Unleavened Bread, which was a high day, an Annual Sabbath. There were two Sabbath days that week and two preparation days. The day they bought spices was the same day they prepared the spices and it was between two Sabbaths.

Therefore, as far as our time line goes, we have noted that Jesus was placed in the grave just before the sun rose. Then 2 days and 2 nights pass and then we come to the weekly Sabbath, "the third day". During the day portion of this Sabbath we read that the women rested. That completes 3 days that Jesus spent in the grave. Now what happened during the night portion? The next scriptures tell us things begin to happen as the night portion nears its end. As the third night was ending making it 3 full nights in the grave. Exactly as Jesus had prophesied,

**40**

. (**Matthew 12:40** NKJV)

The next event that took place is found in **Matthew 28** beginning at verse 2, we read:

**2** And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it.  
**3** His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow.  
**4** And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men. (**Matthew 28: 2 – 4** NKJV)

In every account we find no mention that the women who first came to the tomb felt the earthquake, saw the angel roll the stone from the door of the tomb, or saw any soldiers who had been standing guard. Therefore, these things must have happened while the women were on their way to the tomb and before they actually arrived at the tomb. The next event is the women on their way to the tomb. We find recorded in Matthew 28:1 "Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb." In John's account in chapter 20 it says "Now the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark." Luke 24: 1 says, "Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning." Mark 16: 2 - 3 says, "2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. 3 And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" Verse 3 adds they were talking among themselves wondering who would roll away the stone from the door of the tomb so they could go in and anoint the body of Jesus with the spices they had prepared. Again, even as they walked along there is no mention of an earthquake or of guards or of the tomb being sealed. It appears that they had not visited the tomb since Jesus' burial and they were not aware of the tomb having been sealed or of guards being posted on the high day after they had left.

It really should not come as a surprise to us that the wording in Matthew 28:1 is the same as we found in Luke 23:54. In Luke, we found the time of the burial was as "the Sabbath drew near." Now exactly three days later, we find in Matthew "as the first day of the week began to dawn." In both cases the Greek word **epiphosko** meaning to begin to grow light or begin to dawn is used. Jesus fulfilled His own prophecy exactly.

There is one event that happened that is not mentioned in the scripture but based on what we have read so far and the next recorded event of the women arriving at the tomb, we know it must have happened. Jesus rose from the dead. He was the first of the first fruits the scriptures mention in Colossians 1: 18 and 1 Corinthians 15: 12 – 23. In His glorified state, he did not need the angel to roll back the stone covering the door to the tomb. He could have walked through the stonewalls and left the tomb without assistance. The stone was rolled back for mankind to see the empty tomb.

The next event is when the women arrived at the tomb. They find the stone is already rolled away. Interesting that they were told by an angel that 6 He is not here; for He is risen, as He said (Matthew 28: 6). Why is it that people today do not believe Jesus' word when He told His disciples about His death and resurrection? There is no way to get 3 days and 3 nights if you begin as nighttime starts. Also, if Jesus had intended that His time in the grave would have simply been parts of three days He would have said so.

Finally, let us consider an overview of all the major events with the days of the week noted and the time of the day as applicable. If we back up 3 days and 3 nights, we find that Jesus was crucified on the fourth day of the week or Wednesday afternoon about the ninth hour or 3 PM in our method of recording time. As it was getting dark that day, Joseph of Arimathea went to Pilate to get the body of Jesus given to him for burial. Pilate summoned the centurion to verify that Jesus had been dead for some time. Afterwards, Joseph stopped and bought fine linen at a market place and then with the help of others took the body of Jesus off the cross. Then with Nicodemus, Joseph and probably others began to prepare the body of Jesus for burial according to the custom of the Jews using a hundred pounds of spices and fine linen. All of this took almost the entire night. Very early the next morning, the body of Jesus was laid in the tomb and a stone was placed over the door just as the sun was about to rise to actually begin the fifth day or Thursday, which was also a high day or Sabbath (the First Day of Unleavened Bread, see Leviticus chapter 23). The following day was the sixth day or Friday, which is the Preparation Day for the weekly Sabbath. The women went to the market and bought additional spices and prepared them. Then they rested the weekly Sabbath intending to go to the tomb and anoint the body of Jesus after the Sabbath was ended. The next morning as the sun was about to rise ending the Sabbath and beginning the first day of the week or Sunday, the women started walking to the tomb. While they were on their way, there was an earthquake, the stone was rolled away by an angel, and the soldiers guarding the tomb were so terrified they became like dead men. What is not recorded but must have happened: Jesus arose from the dead and the soldiers ran away. When the woman arrived, there were no soldiers, they did not see Jesus, they saw the stone was rolled back from the door of the tomb, and they saw and spoke to one or more angels. Since the sun had not risen, technically it was still the Sabbath when Jesus rose from the dead.

This article's purpose was to establish using the scriptures the timing of the events from the death of Jesus Christ to His burial, and finally to His resurrection. I believe this has been indisputably accomplished.

Catholics and Protestants may be close to the actual timing of the resurrection of Jesus Christ but they are totally in error as to the timing of His death and burial. Most Seventh Day Sabbath keeping organizations are correct with the timing of the death of Jesus Christ as far as the day of the week but they are totally in error as to the timing of His burial and because of this they are in error of the timing of His resurrection. While Jesus did not rise from the grave on Saturday afternoon, He also did not rise on Sunday. When the sun came up on the first day of the week (we call Sunday), He had already risen from the dead perhaps minutes or seconds but definitely not hours before the sun broke upon the horizon. Technically, it was still Saturday. We know absolutely that it was very early Sunday morning when the women arrived at the tomb and found it empty.

The truths this article has revealed may be a very difficult pill to swallow for most Seventh Day Sabbath keeping organizations. They need to begin to realize that they have been wrong to follow the Jewish tradition that says days begin at sunset. Many scriptures further support the truth that each day actually begins at sunrise. Anyone who reads Matthew 28: 1 along with Luke 23: 54 and checks the wording with a Strong's Exhaustive Concordance should see that these scriptures clearly state that the next day was about to begin with the rising of the sun (as it began to grow light). There is no way anyone can honestly say these scriptures are saying the next day was about to begin with the sun setting (as it began to grow dark).

There is a mindset called "Institutional Thinking" wherein members and leaders of organizations are virtually locked into a set of doctrines or way of doing things. Some individuals when given proof that they are in error will admit privately that they are wrong yet; they cannot or will not admit their error openly and try to change from error to truth. Another mindset is called "Not Invented Here." The group has a mentality that if someone within their leadership does not come up with a new idea they reject it from others even if they know it is the truth. I have found that individuals who are outside the leadership core of organizations (religious, business, and industry) are the ones who generally discover new truths and new ideas. They could bring tremendous changes for the better if listened to by the leadership but most often the previously mentioned mindsets will not allow this to happen.

Author: Richard (Contributing Writer).

## **Update: 6-9-2015**

JESUS continues to confirm and give more understanding and details.

The 2 witnesses in Revelation 11 will be dead for 3 and a half days. That would be 3 days and 3 nights (representing the time that Jesus was in the tomb) plus 12 hours (including the amount of time of preparation of JESUS' body). The time length of 3.5 days that the 2 witnesses will be dead represent the exact amount of time that Jesus was actually dead. HE died at 3 pm on a Wednesday. He was put into the tomb at 3 am. Was in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights. HE was Resurrected at 3 am Saturday night (Sabbath night) before sunrise the 1st day of the week. This is all confirmed by the amount of time the 2 witnesses will be dead, symbolic of Jesus death AND confirmed via The Holy Spirit and agreement with a Brother in Christ.

## **Update: Confirmation: April 23, 2016**

After years of teaching that the day starts at sunrise and that Jesus died on Passover Day on the 14th & died the day after Passover on the 15th, I finally come across this ADDITIONAL confirmation and proof this week.

In the John MacArthur NASB Study Bible, Copyright 1997, 2006 in the Introduction to "The Gospel According to John", within the section "Interpretive Challenges", pages 2155-2156, it says, *(With inserting my corrections to his timeline in italics)*

"The chronological reckoning between John's gospel and the synoptics presents a challenge, especially in relation to the time of the Last Supper (13:2). While the synoptics portray the disciples and the Lord at the Last Supper as eating the Passover meal on Thursday (*my note: Tuesday*) evening, Nisan 14, and Jesus being crucified on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*), John's gospel states that the Jesus did not enter into the Praetorium "so that they would not be defiled, but might eat the Passover" (18:28). So, the disciples had eaten the Passover on Thursday evening (*my note Tuesday*), but the Jews had not. In fact, John (19:14) states that Jesus' trial and crucifixion were on the day of Preparation for the Passover and not after the eating of the Passover, so that with the trial and crucifixion on Friday (*my note: Wednesday*) Christ was actually sacrificed at the same time the Passover lambs were being slain (19:14). The question is, "Why did the disciples eat the Passover meal on Thursday?" (*my note: Tuesday*)

The answer lies in the difference among the Jews in the way they reckoned the beginning and ending of days. From Josephus, the Mishna, and other ancient Jewish sources we learn that the Jews in northern Palestine calculated days from sunrise to sunrise. That area included the region of Galilee, where Jesus and all the disciples, except Judas, had grown up. Apparently most, if not all, of the Pharisees used that system of reckoning. (*my note: I disagree. I believe the Pharisees used sunset to sunset*) But the Jews in the southern part which centered in Jerusalem, calculated days from sunset to sunset. Because all the priests necessarily lived in or near Jerusalem, as did most of the Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), those groups followed the southern scheme".

... "On that basis the seeming contradictions in the gospel accounts are easily explained. Being Galileans, Jesus and this disciples considered Passover day to have started at sunrise on Thursday (*My note: Tuesday, the 14th*) and to end at sunrise on Friday (*My note: Wednesday, the 15th*). The Jewish leaders who arrested and tried Jesus, being mostly priests and Sadducees (*my note: Pharisees*), considered Passover day to begin at sunset on Thursday (*my note: Wednesday*) and end at sunset on Friday (*my note: Thursday*)".

Online, John MacArthur says:

<http://www.gty.org/blog/B130327>

"In an interesting example of God's sovereignty, Christ and His disciples were celebrating the Passover a night before most of the rest of Jerusalem. Galilean Jews observed Passover on Thursday night, since they marked their day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews marked their day from sunset to sunset, so their Passover would follow on Friday evening. It's important to recognize the two authorized and legitimate celebrations, since they allowed for our Lord to celebrate the Passover one night and be the Passover Lamb the next".

<http://www.gty.org/Resources/Print/Sermons/41-73>

"This takes place, as you know, on Thursday night of Passion Week. It is in the Jewish calendar the fourteenth of Nisan, year 30 A.D. And on that Thursday night is the Passover celebration for all of the Galilean Jews. In the Galilee, they celebrated their Passover on Thursday because they mark the Passover day from sunrise to sunrise. The Judean Jews in the south celebrated their Passover on Friday because they marked the Passover day from sunset to sunset. This difference we know from the writings of the Jewish Mishnah which are the official documents concerning the conduct of

the Jews, and also from the history of Josephus. That's important because that allowed our Lord to celebrate the Passover on Thursday night for a lot of critical reasons and still be the Passover on Friday, because they were two authorized and legitimate celebrations".

### **Time Outline: The Crucifixion & Resurrection of JE-sus**

*(All of this happens in the first month of the year, which in the Roman Calendar would be March or April)*

#### **Tuesday the 14th of the month: Passover Day from dawn/sunrise to dawn/sunrise.**

Disciplines of JE-sus killed the Passover Lamb before sunset.

Later at sunset, JEsus eats the Passover Meal with the disciplines.

Then introduces the New Covenant Communion of wine & unleavened bread, (followed by foot-washing) for our yearly observance at sunset on Passover day.

After foot-washing and one hymn, they depart to the garden where JE-sus is arrested.

#### **Wednesday the 15th: 1st Day of Unleavened Bread. High Sabbath. Calendar Day runs from dawn to dawn.**

JE-sus dies at exactly 3 pm Israel time at the exact moment that the Pharisees killed their Passover Lamb.

After He was already dead, the soldiers pierced His Side.

*(The Babylonian Pharisees incorrectly observed ALL days from sunset to sunset. They also killed the Passover a day late. This day that JEsus died was incorrectly considered by the Pharisees to be "the Preparation day". In their view, The High Sabbath would not start until sunset on the 15th).*

Joseph of Arimathea went from the scene of the crucifixion to the palace to see Pilate.

After Joseph was given an audience with Pilate, he asked for the body of Jesus.

Pilate then sent for the centurion who was in charge of the crucifixion and who might have still been at the site.

After the centurion came to Pilate, he was asked if Jesus had been dead for a good amount of time.

When Pilate heard that Jesus had been dead for a good amount of time, he gave Joseph permission to take the body.

Joseph went to a merchant (before sunset) and purchased fine linen to prepare the body of Christ (Mark 15:46).

Afterwards, Joseph carried the linen to the crucifixion site. He arrives at/after sunset (Matt.27:57).

With the help of several others, he took Jesus off the cross, and carried the body of Jesus to a garden that was near the new tomb, close to the Crucifixion site. *(Everything had to be in close proximity due to restrictions of the Pharisees who thought that the High Sabbath began at sunset. But the disciplines understood JE-sus' practice of observing dates from dawn/sunrise to dawn/sunrise).*

Nicodemus showed up, after dark (John 19:39 even as he had also first come to Jesus by night) with a hundred pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes.

Using the linen and the spices, they then prepared the body and wrapped Jesus using strips of linen (John 19:40).

3 a.m. Jesus is placed in the tomb and the stone is rolled over the doorway.

Countdown of 3 days and 3 nights (72 hours) begins. **Matthew 12:40**

**16th:** From 3 am Wednesday night until 3 am Thursday night is one day and one night.

*(I am not declaring a "day" to start at 3 am. But rather only that JE-sus' 72 hours in the tomb began & ended at 3 am which was near dawn)*

**17th:** 3 am Thursday until 3 am Friday = second day and night.

**18th:** 3 am Friday until 3 am Saturday = "the third day", Concludes 3 days and 3 nights.

**Resurrection of JE-sus at 3 am Saturday on the 7th Day "Sabbath" before sunrise.** He had been dead 3.5 days. Rev.11:9-11

A little later the same night, while it was still dark but getting close to sunrise, the two Marys arrive at the empty tomb.

## **Is JEsus Only a Prophet or Is He The Creator, Father GOD Almighty Alpha & Omega?**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/jesusislord.html>

### **Who Never Changes?**

**Malachi 3:6**

For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

**Hebrews 13:8**

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

### **Who has Life in Himself?**

**John 5:26**

The Father hath life in Himself

**John 1:4**

**In Him was Life;** and the Life was the Light of men.

### **Who is The Only One From Everlasting, The Beginning, End, First, Last & The Alpha & Omega?**

**Psalms 93**

**1** The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

**2** Thy throne is established of old: thou art **from everlasting.**

**Micah 5**

**2** But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, **from everlasting.**

### **Who is to Be Worshipped?**

**Exodus 20**

**3** Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

**Matt. 2**

**11** And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and **worshipped him:** and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh.

**Matthew 9**

**18** While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and **worshipped him**, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

**Matthew 28**

**9** And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and **worshipped him.**

**Hebrews 1**

**6** And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let **all the angels of God worship him.**

**John 20**

**28** And Thomas answered and said unto him, **My Lord and my God.**

### **Who is The Holy One?**

**Psalms 16**

**10** For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

**Psalms 71**

**22** I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou **Holy One of Israel**.

**Psalms 89**

**18** For the LORD is our defence; and the **Holy One of Israel is our king**.

**Isaiah 10**

**20** And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the **LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth**.

**Acts 2**

**27** Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

**Acts 13**

**34** And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

**35** Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine **Holy One** to see corruption.

**Who is our Redeemer?**

**Isaiah 63**

**16** Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, **our redeemer**; thy name is from everlasting.

**Titus 2**

**13** Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**;

**14** Who gave Himself for us, that He might **redeem us** from all iniquity, and purify unto himself (not unto someone else) a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

**Who Is The Light? And Who was GOD in the Flesh?**

**Psalm 27**

**1** The Lord is my **Light and my Salvation**

**John 1**

**1** In the beginning was the Word (JESUS) and the Word was with God, and the Word WAS GOD. (See Rev.19:13 below)

**2** The same was in the beginning with God.

**3** All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (See Col.1:15-18 below)

**4** In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

**5** And The **Light** shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

**6** There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

**7** The same came for a witness, to bear witness of The **Light**, that all men through him might believe.

**8** He was not that **Light**, but was sent to bear witness of that **Light**.

**9** That was **The True Light**, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

**10** He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not.

**11** He came unto his own, and His own received him not.

**12** But as many as received Him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:  
**13** Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.  
**14** And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

#### **1 Timothy 3**

**16** "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **GOD was manifest in the FLESH**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, BELIEVED ON in the world, **RECEIVED UP into glory.**"

#### **Rev.19**

**13** And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called **The Word of God**.

#### **Philippians 2**

**5** Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:  
**6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:**  
**7** But made himself of no reputation, and **took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:**  
**8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**

### **Who Created The World?**

See John 1:1-14 above.

#### **Genesis 1**

**1 In The Beginning GOD created the heaven and the earth.**

#### **Colossians 1**

**15** Who (JESUS) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:  
**16** For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by Him, and for Him (not for someone else)**  
**17** And He is BEFORE ALL things, and by Him all things consist.  
**18** And He is The Head of the body, the church: who is **The Beginning**, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Wouldn't The Creator be "The Father"?

### **Who is The Father?**

#### **John 10**

**30** I and my Father are one.  
**31** Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.  
**32** Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?  
**33** The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. (People such as the Jehovah Witnesses, Hebrew Roots, Jews & Muslims claim that JESUS was not claiming to be GOD, but was only saying that He was in unity with GOD. But notice the reaction of the Jews. They said that He was claiming to be GOD and JESUS did not deny this accusation. They would not have gotten so angry at Him, to stone Him, just for saying that He was in unity with GOD.)

#### **John 14**

**6** Jesus saith unto him, I am The Way, The Truth, and The Life: no man cometh unto The Father, but by Me.  
**7** If ye had known Me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and **have seen Him**.  
**8** Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us The Father, and it sufficeth us.  
**9** Jesus saith unto him, Have I **been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen The Father;** and how sayest thou then, Show us The Father?

**Rev.21**

**7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my SON.**

## **Picture ID**

**Colossians 1**

**15 Who (JESUS) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:**

**2 Cor.4**

**4 "...the Light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them"**

**6 "...glory of GOD in the FACE OF JESUS CHRIST"**

**Hebrews 1**

**3 "...the express image of his person..."**

**Colossians 2**

**9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.**

## **Who is The Water of Life?**

**Isaiah 12 NASB**

**2 Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; For the Lord God is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation.**

**3 Therefore you will joyously draw water From the springs of salvation.**

**John 4**

**10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewst the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.**

**14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.**

**John 7**

**37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**

**38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.**

**Rev.21**

**6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.**

## **Who is LORD?**

**Mark 12**

**29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is ONE Lord.**

**Romans 6**

**23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**

**Jude**

**4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying The ONLY Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.**

## **Who is The KING of kings, LORD of lords? (Highest King, Highest LORD?)**

#### **Acts 10**

**36** The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: He is **Lord of ALL**

#### **Rev.19**

**13** And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called **The Word of God**.

**16** And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, **KING Of Kings, And LORD Of Lords.**

### **Who Delivered The Israelites Out of Egypt?**

#### **Jude**

**4** For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying **the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ**.

**5** I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that **The Lord** (**T**here is only one **L**ORD. **T**wo early manuscripts say "JESus"), having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

### **Who is The Alpha & Omega, The FIRST & the Last, The Beginning & the End?**

#### **Isaiah 44**

**1** Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

**2** Thus saith The LORD that MADE thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

**3** For I will pour WATER upon him that is THIRSTY, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

**4** And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

**5** One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

**6** Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his REDEEMER The Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

#### **John 8**

**58** Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

#### **Revelation 1**

**8** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

#### **Rev.21**

**6** And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

#### **Rev.22**

**13** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

#### **1 Timothy 6**

**15** Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and ONLY Potentate, the KING of kings, and LORD of lords;

**16** Who ONLY hath immortality, dwelling in the LIGHT which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power EVERLASTING. Amen.

### **King Melchizedek had No Beginning or Ending. Who is King Melchizedek? Who is The High Priest Forever?**

#### **Hebrews 7**

**3** Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto (as) the Son of God; **abideth a priest continually.**

**8** And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that **he liveth**.

**26** For such an high priest became us, who is Holy, harmless, **undefiled, separate from sinners**, and made higher than the heavens;

## **ALL Men Have Sinned**

### **Romans 3**

**23** For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

### **1 John 1**

**8** If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

### **1 Peter 2**

**22** Who (JEsus) did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth

### **Hebrews 4**

**15** For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

### **1 John 3**

**5** And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

## **Who is The ONLY Savior?**

### **Isaiah 43**

**11** I, even I, am the Lord; and **beside me there is no Saviour**.

### **Titus 2**

**13** Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**

(The Greek word for "and" can also mean "as". It doesn't HAVE to mean two.)

### **Acts 10**

**10** Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

**11** This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

**12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**

## **Who is GOD with us, born without human father?**

### **Matt.1:23**

**23** Behold, a **virgin** shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, **God with us**.

**24** Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

**25** And knew her not (did NOT have sex with her) till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.

## **Additional Verses**

### **Luke 10**

**18** "And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven".

Jesus Saw satan fall from Heaven! That was before Adam and Eve. How could Jesus have saw that if He did not exist in Heaven before that?

### **John 10**

**33** The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

## **John 17**

**5** "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee BEFORE the world was."

(Some people try to say that Jesus only existed as an ideal of the Father until His Birth. But Here Jesus shows us that the Glory that He NOW has in Heaven is the SAME Glory He Had Before the foundation of the World!)

In Zech. 14:3 the context is very clear that "the LORD" refers to Jesus. Vs. 4 his feet = Jesus. Vs. 5 "LORD my GOD shall come" =Jesus. Therefore, He is THE LORD my GOD.

Please notice that King Melchizedek Was AND is Jesus the Christ! Please visit the following two links for details concerning the eternal existence of Jesus/Melchizedek who was without beginning and without ending, the first and the last, the Eternal.

Fact: John the Baptist was conceived before Christ was Conceived AND born before Christ was born. Luke 1:36-45

BUT Jesus Christ existed BEFORE John the Baptist! John 1:15, 30 So, how is that possible?

Easy, Jesus has ALWAYS existed! He was NEVER created! He is part of GOD!

There is only ONE GOD. Deut. 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our GOD IS ONE LORD:

## **How is the Possible?**

In the Beginning GOD spoke creation into existance. This Word that spoke everything into existance was what eventually became known as "JE-sus" Gen. 1:1, 1:3; John 1 He existed at the beginning, as the Word, as GOD'S Voice John 1. Over the years, GOD manifested Himself in different ways/roles/manifestations:

- as The Creator, The Father, "The LORD",
- as The Angel of the LORD in the burning bush Exo.3:2 who revealed His Name to Moses,
- as The Pillar of Fire by night at the Red Sea and in the wilderness,
- as The Cloud by Day,
- as Jesus Christ, The Eternal High Priest,
- as The Son of GOD,
- AND as The Son of man.

The problem is that most people think of GOD as just a man around 10 feet tall sitting 24/7 on a Throne in Heaven. The Fact is that GOD is everywhere at all times. He is on Pluto. He is on Mars. He is inside the Sun and on the moon and on every planet and solar system in the entire universe, all at the same time. He holds the entire Earth in His Hands. He Created the Sun, Moon AND Stars Gen. 1:14-18 When GOD came to Earth to manifest Himself in the flesh, HE put ONLY part of Himself into Mary. HE could not possibly put ALL of Himself into Mary. She would have exploded! HE did NOT put another person in Mary. HE put part of Himself which already existed. That part of Himself became both The Son of Man and The Son of GOD at the same time, but HE was not a second or third person. HE was still the same GOD of Abramham, Moses and Noah. JEsus said that HE said Satan fall from Heaven which occurred BEFORE Adam and Eve were created! GOD in the flesh, GOD with us, JE-sus lived on Earth around 31-34 years and then went BACK TO Heaven. HE sees and talks with The Father who is the Greater Measure of Himself that did NOT come through the body of Mary. Remember that GOD cannot be contained just on Earth. HE fills the entire universe! But HE did walk on Earth and was seen of men and died for our sins. The blood of goats and the blood of men could not ever possibly atone for our sins. ONLY the Blood of GOD Himself in the flesh, could accomplish our Salvation. Jesus is basically the image, the voice (word) and index finger of The Father. Jesus is a part of The Body (energy/deity/electric/lifeforce/spirit) of GOD. How can Jesus look up to the Father and pray to the Father and say "NOT my will but your will"? How can Jesus sit at the right hand of the Father? Well, doesn't your brain speak to your index finger? Yes it does. But your finger is still part of your body, but a separate part which communicates back and forth with the brain. The finger is not in the same location as the brain. You are still one person. You are just human. You can't be at all places at all times and you don't hold the Earth in your hands. But Jesus is NOT a mere human. He is The Head of the Church with many members which communicates to Jesus and Jesus continues to communicate to GOD the Father, the greater measure of Himself that stayed in Heaven when HE put only part of Himself inside of Mary. Jesus is the measure/image of GOD that came to Earth via the virgin birth. He is part of GOD but not a separate person/soul/spirit from GOD. He is GOD incarnate.

Please listen to this 27 min. broadcast that futher helps explains this subject:

So in conclusion, It's very clear in Scripture that we serve One GOD and LORD, His Name is JEsus. He is The Father and The Son. He is the Holy Spirit. He is The Holy Ghost. He is THE KING of Kings. Is there a King greater than Him? No. So why does the Scriptures also describe Him talking to and interacting with The Father as if The Father were another being? Because GOD put a part/measure of Himself into Mary. That part became known as GOD WITH US (Jesus). The larger measure of Himself that stayed in Heaven is known as The Father. The smaller part of Himself that became flesh remained loyal and submissive to The larger measure of His Spirit, plan and purpose. That smaller part of Himself still remains submissive to The Father. But once all things are fulfilled, the devil destroyed, angels judged, the wicked are all perished, righteous rewarded, new Heaven new Earth) HE will be whole again and will not be submissive to anyone. I now share with you a mystery that you have never heard before yet is revealed in scripture. When everything is completed, Jesus will subject Himself unto His larger measure of His Spirit and the Father and The Son will no longer be two manifestations.

1 Cor. 15:20-28 The last words of verse 28 "all in all" means to be made one again or made whole. Am I saying that Christ will cease to exist? NO! But HE WILL merge back to being only one manifestation. HE shall be our GOD and we shall be His People. We won't be serving two or three beings. Only One. So currently, we can say "Jesus AND The Father" and we say "Jesus is The Father". Both are true statements. But these two manifestations are the one and same Spirit/Soul/Person/Deity/GOD which shall again become one manifestation.

HE came to reconcile the world unto Himself. But HE could only do so by becoming a servant to us in the flesh. HE gave part of Himself to save His own Children. JESUS is the express image of The Father, like looking in a mirror. We see the image of The Father, but He is not JUST a reflection. He is a manifestation or part of Himself, long enough to accomplish all things and make all things complete. It's amazing and beautiful, even more beautiful than believing HE is one manifestation. But these two manifestations are the same deity using both mind and body to get the job done! 2 Cor.

5:18-19 Notice the words "to himself" is repeated, via Christ which is Himself come in the flesh. Check out John 2:19-21 who raised Christ from the dead. HE did. Yet other verses in the Bible says GOD did. And other verses say The Holy Spirit did. John 10:18 NASB confirms JEsus raised Himself from the grave, by commandment of The Father, the larger measure of Himself which had stayed in Heaven while his flesh body walked on Earth. Col. 1:13-20 notice to Himself, "through him" means through his own flesh. We can only be Saved by the blood of GOD in the flesh. The blood of a man could not do it because ALL men were born with a sinful nature. JEsus wasn't a real man. HE was GOD in man's flesh. Christ (GOD in the flesh) had to die for us. Bless His Holy Name of JE-sus, GOD with us.

## Forsake not the Assembly

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/forsakenot.html>



**Hebrews 10:24** "And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works

**25** Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is but exhorting one another and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching".

We have always heard LOST PEOPLE use the excuse "I don't have to go to church to know God, to go to Heaven, etc". But In today's age of internet and technology there is a growing trend IN THE BODY OF CHRIST that people are leaving the church structure and not attending with other people. They say they are NOT forsaking the assembling but rather are assembling with their internet pastors and fellow believers on the internet. Is this the Will of GOD? Is it His Will for us to stop attending regular meetings with the local brethren? Is it His Will that our number one source of being fed His Word is the internet?

Let's take a look at the word "assembling". Strong's G1997 - episynag.

Outline of Biblical Usage:

- 1) a gathering together in one place
- 2) the (religious) assembly (of Christians)

To "assemble" means to gather together in a group. It does NOT mean to leave the congregation. LEAVING THE CONGREGATION AND TO CONTINUE TO ASSEMBLE ARE TWO DIFFERENT THINGS.

**James 5:14** Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord

How can you call for the elders of the church if you have no church? or no elders?

**Joel 2:15-17**

**15** Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

**16** Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of (from) his chamber (come out of his dwelling place to gather with others, come out of isolation), and the bride OUT of her closet (come out of her dwelling place to gather with others, come out of isolation).

**17** Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar (of the local church building or house church. This is NOT the Temple. Joel 2 is talking about the end time when there is NO Temple in Jerusalem), and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

What is the context and timing of this assembly? It is in the End Times!!! Notice again in **Hebrews 10:25** "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is but exhorting one another and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching".

Notice it says that we should assembly together MORE as the day approaches! GOD knew that we would have the internet! BUT He tells us that we are NOT to forsake the assembling! As the day approaches of the Return of King Jesus, we are to assemble MORE, NOT LESS! Sure it may be in barns or living room congregations. But regardless of WHERE, we are still told in GOD's Word TO assemble.

In **Lev. 23:3** we are commanded to keep the Sabbath. Rest is part of the Sabbath. But a commanded assembly is also part of the Sabbath!

**Lev. 23:3** "Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work[therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.]"

What is a Convocation? Strong's H4744 - migra.

Outline of Biblical Usage:

- 1) convocation, convoking, reading, a calling together a) convocation, sacred assembly b) convoking c) reading

Authorized Version (KJV) Translation Count – Total: 23 AV– convocation 19, assemblies 2, calling 1, reading 1

Gesenius's Lexicon: a calling together, to call together an assembly, an assembly called together,

Conclusion: A Holy Convocation is a sacred gathering (assembly) for the purpose of the reading of Holy Scriptures, in this case on the Sabbath Day.

We also see the commanded convocation on the High Holy Days throughout the year. But Hebrews 10 tells us to meet MORE often as we see the day of Christ's return approaching. In Hebrews 4:4-10 we see there still remains a Sabbath Observance. Hebrews 4:9 contains the Greek word "sabbatismos" which means the observance or keeping of the Sabbath. Jesus told us to Keep the Commandments.

Many people believe that attending church is bad because of the many false doctrines being taught in many churches. I am not saying that we should attend a church that teaches false doctrines. We should not attend churches that teach babylonian doctrines. We should try our very best to find a congregation that has True biblical doctrines. If we can't find one, we should start our own assembly, even if in our living rooms, basements, garages or barns.

The church has a structure. There is a 5-fold ministry of the Apostles who are regional district managers, Prophets, the Evangelist who travels to each congregation, AND THE LOCAL PASTOR and then the elders and other teachers in the local church. To believe that we are to come out of the local assembly is to ignore the 5 fold ministry and to ignore the instituted church structure. The Apostle Paul traveled to start local congregations and then put them into the hands of the LOCAL Bishop/Pastor.

It is true that the church is not the building. It is the people. It is the body of Christ with many members. The church is a spiritual organism consisting of human temples. Each human unit/member fitting into each member body coming together as a church congregation which is biblical. You are NOT a computer unit. Don't get caught being a computer chip in the electronic matrix. You were born from a human matrix and you should remain a human in this life eventually to be translated to Spirit. Don't become a robot of the electronic matrix! Robots don't need human contact! Robots don't need human fellowship. Just feed them with electronic information. They can be fed electronically. We need human fellowship. We should NOT forsake the human body of Christ. The Head of the Church is Christ, Not the internet. Your brothers and sisters are human, NOT internet profiles. We are sheep, NOT computer chips. We should assemble to be fed. We need hugs. We need back pats. We need eye to eye contact. We need IN PERSON assistance. We DO need to be careful WHERE we get fed. We should not let just any body feed us. We should pray about where to attend. And whether to return.

In Lev. 23:3 we see that a Holy Convocation (gathering/assembling) on the weekly Sabbath is a commandment. In the context of Hebrews 10:19-39 we see that forsaking/deserting/abandoning the gathering/assembling into the House of GOD is a sin (vs.26). The Greek word for "forsaking" in vs. 24 speaks of abandonment and desertion. It is the opposite of considering one another. Those that are faithful to GOD are also faithful to the body of Christ (the Church, the people) and will continue in the faith (vs.36), not wavering (:23), not drawing back (:39), not departing from the faith and not deserting the assembly (:25). It is not always about you (:24). By gathering together, you are a blessing to others. By Gathering together we can share blessings, testimonies, songs, edifications, doctrines, revelation, etc. We are encouraged to consider one another (:24).

1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments (including the Sabbath Commandment to Gather).

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous".

Singing, praying together, studying together, human fellowship, partaking of the Lord's Supper (Passover), builds us up and make us stronger. It is good for us, NOT bad for us.

You will never find an assembly were you agree with them 100% on all doctrines. But peoples imperfections should not detour us from gathering together with other people who are also trying to worship and serve GOD. Iron sharpens iron. You could be the person who helps others to understand the Word of GOD better.

Some people say they don't have time to go to church. They have jobs/careers. Jobs bring money and material possessions. But there is no life in those things. There is temporary pleasure/gratification in them. But they do not bring eternal satisfaction or eternal life. Don't think that every job is a blessing from GOD. The devil can give you stuff also! See Matt. 4:9. The devil would love to buy your inheritance (1 Kings 21). He will pay you to stop attending church! Only GOD can give you eternal joy, life and salvation. Therefore we should put Him first. Matt. 6:19-34 tells us to not put the drive for material possessions ahead of GOD. It tells us that if we put GOD first that He will take care of the rest including food and shelter. We should be more than willing to sacrifice a couple of hours each week to enter into the House of the LORD GOD.

**If you can't find the right local Church/ecclesia/gathering/assembly, where GOD wants you to go, Start one!**

**Invite other believers into your Home, yard, basement, barn or other location!**

Even if you do not have a pastor yet, maybe THE ALMIGHTY will eventually send one to your gathering or raise one from among your midst. It is extremely important to meet with other brothers and sisters weekly on the sabbath day in person! Living room churches/ home churches is the way that most of the true Elect is now gathering for services. Look for one of these and if you cannot find one, start one! It will help you and it will help others. Maybe after you start one that you will learn of another one and you could possibly merge together. In your local home gathering, you could put on a worship music CD, or actually take turns signing. You can study the bible together. You can share what THE ALMIGHTY is showing you. You can also listen as a group to our live services each Sabbath and Holy Day. You can put it on speaker phone or listen via the computer speakers. For more information about our live broadcast of services. We ARE LOOKING to partner with people who are willing to start congregations in their homes or local communities to be under the direction of I Saw The Light Ministries. (See Same Link)

We understand that it is extremely difficult to find a local congregation in your local area. There are MANY people in the exact same situation. But we are to make an effort to find an assembly. If needed, we may have to travel a couple of hours every Sabbath. But it will be well worth it! NOT just to obey the old testament AND New Testament command to assemble in person, but also to meet with and grow in fellowship with your brothers and sisters in Christ. They NEED you. And you NEED them! We need each other. Once you find the right congregation, you should consider moving closer to them. In the Great Tribulation, we are going to need one another's help and support! There is strength in numbers. If you cannot find a local congregation and you are not going to start one, AND IF you agree with this ministry, maybe you should consider, fast and pray about whether JE-sus would have you to move here. That's between you and GOD. But we would surely welcome other brothers and sisters who are like minded and who LOVE JE-sus!

Otherwise, you are welcome to at least enjoy and partake of the many provisions that we provide for people online such as audio, video, flyers, articles and as well as Sabbath and Holy Day services by phone and internet. These are NOT meant to totally replace a real and in person congregation, but only to hold you over until you are able to become part of a real in person congregation, accordingly to HIS Will.

**Psalms 122:1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.**

**2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.**

**3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:**

**4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.**

**5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.**

**6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.**

**7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.**

**8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.**

**9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.**

**Psalm 122** begins and ends with speaking about the House of the LORD. It is a song they sung when going up to Jerusalem at the Feast of Tabernacles each year. The context is to pray for the Peace of Jerusalem BECAUSE of our brethren, our human companions! This was a commanded gathering to the Temple. But it goes beyond commandments. It goes to the heart of considering one another.

**Psalm 133**

**1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!**

**2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;**

**3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.**

**Psalm 27:4-6**

**4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.**

**5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.**

**6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.**



(All Scripture from KJV unless otherwise noted. Anything in blue is a link to another article related to the words in blue. Last Updated Nov. 23, 2018)

Please Pray BEFORE you read this article, in sincere seeking for The Truth.

**Exodus 20:4** "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth".

To fully understand the 2nd Commandment against idols, we must also understand the spirit of the law concerning the other commandments as well. Let's first look at some of the other commandments & then we will get back to this 2nd commandment, the main subject of this article.

## Spirit of the Law Vs. Letter of the Law

**Romans 8:2-17**

- 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
- 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
- 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
- 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
- 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
- 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
- 10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
- 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
- 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
- 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
- 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
- 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
- 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

## The Commandment of the 7th Day of Rest & Worship

**Exo. 20:8** Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

**10** But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

**11** For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

The "spirit of The law" of this Commandment is that Jesus gave us a SPECIFIC appointed, sanctified (holy & set apart), day of the week (Hebrews 4:7), Saturday, to provide for our physical need of rest as well as an appointed & ordained, sanctified, set apart day of worship in the setting of a formal gathering/assembly with our spiritual brothers & sisters. To put a burden upon mankind is not the spirit of this law. The 7th day "Sabbath" was made FOR mankind. NOT mankind for the 7th day. In the old covenant letter of the law, people could not even kindle/build fire on the 7th Day. But we must understand that the scriptures proclaim that more law, ordinances & extra regulations were added on because of the people's rebellion & sinfulness. (Galatians 3:19) The 10 Commandments & Holy Days were intact even during the time of Adam & Eve. (Genesis 2:1-3, Gen.4:1-7, Gen.26:5, Exodus 12 & 16, Mark 2:27-28 See also the article about the 7th day). But mankind was sinful & therefore needed extra rules & regulations to monitor & keep the people in order. Think of an employee who is taught to follow some simple rules. But the employee transgresses & doesn't follow all of the rules completely & tries to cheat. The kind & gracious employer, instead of firing the employee for the first & second offense, keeps the employee but enforces extra rules & regulations to ensure the keeping & principal of the first rule. That is what happened with the 7th Day. People were not keeping the 7th Day & so The heavenly Father had to enforce extra regulations concerning the 7th day. But Jesus knew how to observe & keep the 7th day in the original spirit & principal of the law. He knew it was acceptable to feed Himself & his followers on the 7th day, as well as to help people & heal people on the 7th day. The legalistic Pharisees falsely accused Him of breaking the law of the 7th day, but He was NOT breaking the law, as the scriptures proclaim that He NEVER sinned which means He NEVER broke the law. He just kept the law in its original spiritual principal.

For example, We should try ahead of time to prepare for the coming 7th day. We know it's coming, it's not a surprise when the 7th day comes. We CAN prepare for it. So we should try to prepare as much as possible so that we will not have to do as much work/labor on the 7th day. However, if for some reason, that we were NOT able to prepare, (even as Jesus & His disciples were not able to prepare, in the case of where they were traveling & reached out to take & eat grain to eat on the 7th day) we too can do what's necessary to eat, Matt.12:4. We can go buy something in the store or restaurant in order to eat. We can go out in the garden & pick food in order to get something to eat. HE does NOT expect us to starve because of our legalism. The 7th day is NOT meant for starvation. It's meant for rest & worship. How can I rest if I am starving?

I can even go to a vending machine to get food or drink on the 7th day. Usually we are not to buy or sell on the 7th day because if ANYONE buys on the 7th day, that person is employing someone to work & causing that person to be a paid servant on the day that is forbidden from doing any paid work. However there is no one working at the vending machine. We are not making anyone work on that day. Buying something from a vending machine does NOT in any way break any of the spiritual principals of the 7th day.

Also, It's acceptable to pull the ox out of the ditch on the 7th day. Therefore if we see someone in need of a car batter jump, flat tire, etc. it's acceptable to help. We should not turn away people in need. How is turning away someone in need obeying GOD? It's acceptable for doctors, nurses, firemen, police to help people on the 7th day. How is turning away a bleeding or dying person obeying GOD? However, people in ALL types of employment, even these, need to be scheduled the 7th day off from work. But if you are a member of emergency personnel, it is acceptable to go into work on a TRUE EMERGENCY call to help people and to heal people on the 7th day.

### **Honor Your father & your mother**

Many people wrongfully think that this means that you should always associate with your family regardless of abuse or circumstance. However, it's NOT the Spiritual principal, purpose or will of GOD for anyone to endure abuse whether it's physical, emotional, spiritual or verbal abuse. A wife is NOT obligated to stay with a husband who is abusing her! The Commandments of GOD is NOT for our death & suffering!!! But rather the Commandments instruct us how to show our Love to GOD & fellow mankind. By continuing to accept parental or spousal abuse, that does NOTHING to truly show our love, it's only shows weakness & danger.

**Luke 18:29** And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, **30** Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

This verse above shows that there ARE times that it's acceptable to forsake parents, spouses or even our own children! As much as we love someone, we must always be willing to put our heavenly Creator first! Honoring our parents does NOT mean that we must allow them to destroy us spiritually, mentally, emotionally or physically. Therefore we see that we must follow the spirit of the reason/principal of why each of the 10 Commandments were given. They were meant FOR us, not against us.

## **Thou Shall NOT commit Adultery**

We know that normally it's adultery to marry a harlot. However in Hosea 1, GOD commands Hosea to marry a harlot! But according to the LETTER of the law, it would have been a sin for Hosea to do so. But according to the instruction of The Holy Spirit, under the spiritual reason that GOD was instructing this, it was NOT a sin, but rather Hosea as actually obeying the voice of The Holy Spirit of the law over the letter of the law.

## **Samson**

Under old covenant law, the Hebrew men were forbidden from having sex with (marrying) Gentile women. However, we learn in Judges 14:1-4 that it was actually GOD's will that Samson be with the Gentile Philistine women including Delilah, which led to his death. But Samson did NOT sin in his dealings with these women! He was obeying the direction that GOD took him in.

## **Now back to our main topic: Images**

**Exo. 20:1** And God spake all these words, saying,

**2** I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

**3** Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

**4** Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, OR ANY LIKENESS of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

**5** Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

**6** And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

## **Deut. 4**

**15** Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: **16** Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, **17** The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieh in the air, **18** The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: **19** And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. **20** But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

These verses clearly forbid all images of all living creatures such as humans, animals, bird, fish and even insects. Anything that moves of its own free will. Most people claim that it is not forbidding all images of all living creatures, but only forbidding the worship thereof. However, if that was true, then the 1st and 2nd Commandment is the exact same commandment and it repeats itself without cause. Exodus 20:4 says that we are not to have any image/likeness of anything in heaven or on Earth, with the context of living creatures. Then verse 5 tells us to not worship them. But verse 4 has already commanded us to not have them in the first place. Then Deut.4:15-20 tells us again that we are not to have images of living creatures and explains it more. None of these verses tell us that we can have images as long as we do not worship them. It is definitely a complete ban of all images of living creatures. That's the instruction/commandment/law as we read it in black and white letters. That is the letter of the law.

However, the CONTEXT shows in both Exo.20:1-6 and Deut. 4:15-20 that the spirit of the law (the spiritual principal/reason behind the forbidding of images) is that GOD does not want us to have any other gods. We should not completely separate the 1st & 2nd Commandments. They ARE connected. The spirit of the law is that we should not have ANY images that we would end up worshipping/idolizing or that would corrupt us.

However, there are 2 main points that we need to cover here.

**1.** This commandment includes ANY type of image. So it is NOT limited to only images carved in stone. Thousands of years ago, people only had the ability to carve images into stone & wood. But now we also carve images into paper, plastic, metals, ink, digital video, 3D printing, etc. It doesn't matter what format the image takes. The same spiritual principal applies. The worship of a false god is just as bad in print or video as it is in stone.

**2.** You do NOT have to literally bow down to the ground in order to spiritually or subconsciously worship something. If we really & truly examine

ourselves deep enough, we must admit that TONS of images in our world today ARE breaking this Commandment. **Almost every person** is making idols & false gods of gold, silver, money, cars, houses, jobs, lands, husbands, wives, girlfriends, boyfriends & other friends, as well as toys, video games, movie stars/actors, singers, bands, etc. Our modern world, especially the western world, is FILLED with idolatry & false gods. Most people do NOT examine themselves deep enough & so most people do not admit that their car is their god, or their girlfriend is their god, or their favorite musician or actor is a god to them. The FACT is that **almost every person** in the modern world is using images of musicians & actors/actresses as gods, whether they admit it or not. You might claim that you are not worshipping a figurine/statue or 3D image of an animal or person, but the fact that you WANT such a figurine/statue/3D image proves that you idolize that image enough to make or buy your own version of the "golden calf". It doesn't have to be a cow or made of gold to be a spiritual "golden calf" idol to you. The purpose of all 3D images of animals & people is to idolize that image. Period.

## Exceptions

**Numbers 21:8** "And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live."

**Exodus 26:1** "Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them."

### **Exodus 25:17-22**

**17** And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

**18** And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

**19** And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

**20** And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

**21** And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

**22** And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

In the above verses, The Creator instructed/commanded his people to make graven images of living creatures such as snakes & Cherubims. Many people use these verses to excuse their idolatry of making graven/craved images. But in these verses, the people did not make their own decision to make these images. But rather it was by command of GOD.

However, these verses, plus the fact that GOD commanded Hosea to marry an adulteress, and that it was GOD's will for Samson to marry Gentile women, and it was also acceptable for Moses to marry the Ethiopian woman, Numbers 12:1, all reveal to us that there are exceptions to the letter of the law. Another example is that one of the 10 Commandments tell us to not murder. Yet GOD commanded his people many times to kill the sinful nations. So holy war, if truly holy, is not murder. And marrying an adulteress if GOD commands you to, is not true adultery. And making a craved/graven image if GOD told you to do so, is not idolatry.

## **Law Not Made for the Righteous, But For the Wicked**

### **1 Timothy 1**

**8** But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

**9** Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

**10** For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

What 1 Timothy 1 teaches us is that the purpose of law is to keep law and order, to protect people, to control the wicked and to protect sound doctrine. And it also teaches us that the righteous are not under all of the same requirements as the wicked. Of course, all humans must NOT have any other god, than the one and only true GOD. No one should ever murder anyone. No one should ever commit adultery. No one should ever commit idolatry, etc. But the righteous, who have the presence of The Holy Ghost of Jesus inside of them WILL NOT sin, will not transgress the spirit of the law.

**1 John 3**

- 1** Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
- 2** Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
- 3** And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
- 4** Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
- 5** And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.
- 6** Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
- 7** Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
- 8** He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
- 9** **Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.**
- 10** In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
- 11** For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.
- 12** Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
- 13** Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
- 14** We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
- 15** Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
- 16** Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
- 17** But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- 18** My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
- 19** And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
- 20** For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 21** Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 22** And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 23** And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 24** And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

What 1 John 3 teaches us is that if we are truly saved, truly born again, truly have The Holy Ghost of Jesus inside of us, then HE gives us the ability and power to abstain from all sin. We CAN be HOLY Saints! This does NOT mean that we have permission to break the commandments or law! It does NOT mean that we don't need to keep the Sabbath! But what it does mean, is that if we are truly saints, we will NOT break the spirit of the law in ANY of his commandments, AND that we CAN do things that others would call sin! Moses could marry the Ethiopian Gentile woman. Samson could have sex with all of the Gentile women that he wanted to. Hosea could marry an adulteress. David could eat of the holy bread in the temple. Even though, the written scriptures did forbid ALL of this! Because even from creation itself, it has ALWAYS been true that we are to go by the spiritual reason/purpose of the law.

For example, if you are in a car stopped at a traffic light that is red. And if you look in the rear view mirror and see a big truck headed straight toward you at very high speed and it is evident/clear that he is NOT going to stop. He is going to mash into you and you could die, unless you run the red light and get out of his way! There is no other traffic. So you clear are to run the red light and save yourself from being hit from behind. But the law says "Do NOT run the red light"! Will you run the red light to do what is necessary to protect yourself? Or will you be foolish and stay at the light and get killed? The purpose (or spiritual principle or spirit of the law) of the red light law is to protect people from having car wrecks. The spirit of the law is to protect people and prevent wrecks. But by keeping the letter of the law, the result would be a car wreck and possible death, and the very things that the law was meant to prevent! If a police officer saw you run the red light to protect yourself and sees that the truck behind you had lost his breaks, that police officer probably will NOT charge you with a crime. So it is NOT breaking the law if you are abiding with the spirit of the law.

We have to ask ourselves, what is the harm of having images of living creatures, people, animals, god, etc? Very clearly, the harm of having an idol, such as a statute of Jesus or statues of angels would be true idolatry and it would bring corruption and spiritual harm to our soul. (Unless commanded by GOD.) But having a picture of our family at the beach or other family vacation does NOT bring any harm. Instructional/educational pictures does not bring harm. It does not harm our soul to watch the news or the weather. On an evangelistic tract, a picture of a person reading the bible as does not bring harm to anyone. Although the letter of the law strictly and completely bans ALL images of people, animals, birds & insects, the reason that it does so, is to prevent spiritual idolatry, and because lost people do NOT have the necessary discernment or wisdom to know what images are idolatry and which ones are not. All people are lost until we get saved. And after we get saved, we are still not completely mature for a long time until we gradually teach that level of spiritual maturity. Therefore GOD completely banned all images of living creatures. But that was to prevent lost people from committing idolatry. This specific commandment is more for the wicked, than what it is for the righteous. The righteous, saved, spiritually mature person can crave an image of an angel into the temple wall or onto the Ark of the Covenant Mercy Seat without transgressing the law. The righteous, saved person can draw images of bulls, ox, cows, dogs, cats, butterflies and humans as instructional images in books or online for the purpose of evangelism, enlightenment, encouragement, education or entertainment.

### **Testimony: Jesus Taught Me & Revealed to Me Via Images**

There has been many times when Jesus taught me things, revealed things to me or confirmed the truth to me via the use of images, pictures and movies. Many, many times, in the late evening on the 7th day, I have watched Christian faith based movies that very powerfully confirmed the sermon from earlier that same day! I would preach about a specific topic and use specific verses, and then later in the movie those exact verses would be quoted and the movie would confirm the exact same teaching, without me knowing that the movie had ANYTHING to do with the topic of the sermon! And several other times, the topic or purpose of the sermon would also be confirmed via a comic strip from that exact same day or the previous day or the next day! Jesus even used 2 movies, that we NOT faith based, to teach me about the bodily/physical resurrection of the saints. And I had never believed in such! But He used 2 movies to start the process of revealing it to me. Then brought me to the scriptures concerning it.

### **NOT Use As An Excuse To Do Whatever You Want**

Let me warn the people, this is NOT an excuse to work on the 7th day Sabbath! This is NOT an excuse to NOT keep the holy days. There are plenty of bible verses that teach us that we will be cursed and punished if we sin willfully after we receive the knowledge of the truth. Heb.10:26. You can not just say "GOD wants me to work every 7th day to provide for my family". Because we are promised that we if trust HIM for provision and put HIM first and worship him and rest on the 7th day Sabbath, then HE will provide our physical needs. Hebrews 3-4. Deut. 11. It is the wicked that willfully transgresses the law.

### **Lost People Should Abstain 100% From All Images of ALL Kinds**

People who do NOT have the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ CANNOT truthfully discern spiritual things. (1 Cor:2:14) Most lost people think of themselves as wise & intelligent & as good people who will inherit Heaven only because they have not murdered anyone & because they have respect toward people & treat people good. They believe this is enough & you don't have to separate yourself from very much. But the Scriptures repeatedly tell us to separate ourselves from alcoholics, homosexuals, people involved in wicca/witchcraft, antichrist religions like Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism & from people who CLAIM to be saved but live a lifestyle of sin. AND the Scriptures tell us to abstain from ALL appearance of darkness/evil & to be a separate & HOLY people. Lost people think it's a sin to judge anyone for anything. But the scriptures tell us to judge righteously & to learn to judge correctly because eventually we are even going to judge the angels. Lost people wrongfully & hypocritically judge & condemn the Saints of GOD every day. But everyone MUST make righteous & correct judgments every day of our lives. We must judge about whether someone is to be trusted, whether someone is acceptable to associate with, whether to steal, to lie, to cheat, to obey the law, or to disobey the law and MANY other judgments every day. If we do not judge anyone or anything, we would be a very ignorant people constantly in trouble. (See our article on Judging) But only by the Power of The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who was born, crucified, resurrected & re-glorified can mankind truly discern spiritual things in order to know what kind of images are acceptable & which ones are not acceptable except for the most obvious. Therefore, saved/baptized parents should make the decisions about ALL images for their children of ALL ages living within their household (even ages 16-21) until their child is baptized & saved in Jesus Christ. Even after your children are baptized, the man of the house (or mom if there is no dad living in the house) should monitor & regulate images including computers & television, magazines, etc. People who are no longer living with their parents (ages 16 to 120) who have not repented of their sins, have not made a 100% commitment to obey, follow & serve Jesus Christ and have not been baptized, should be EXTREMELY cautious about all images of all types until they get saved & learn to grow in discernment, knowledge & understanding.

## **For Everyone! Generalized List of Wicked/Forbidden Images**

**1 Thes. 5:22**

- Horror movies
- CSI Murder Mysteries (Soft horror)
- Anything doing with vampires or witches.
- Anything doing with Halloween.
- Porn in all forms. (True naturist photos are NOT porn.)
- Old TV shows of "Bewitched, Adams Family, I Dream Of Jeanie" because they glorify darkness & make lite of darkness as if darkness is something just fun & harmless.
- ALL Disney shows/movies/characters, because Disney has a proven & well documented record of putting subliminal sex messages in their images. They have also promoted homosexuality. They now have gay characters & have a gay pride day at Disneyland.
- ALL movies produced by Columbia Pictures or Tristar Pictures because these movies start with the image of the pagan god "Pegasus" (horse with wings) at the start of the movie/DVD or else they show the Queen of Heaven pagan goddess known as Hera/Ishtar & many other names. We cannot compromise with images of demons! We must boycott all movies that have this imagery & any other pagan god imagery. This is a large majority of movies today in western society.
- ALL movies that have the "G.D." words & other vulgar language. You should always research the movies that you are thinking about watching. The website Kids-in-Mind.com provides a very detailed description of lots of movies & tells you exactly what words & how much sex & violence is in the film.
- Curious George cartoons and lots of other cartoons promote homosexuality, etc.
- Pokemon & all related characters & MOST Japanese Anime.
- All Superheros, Superman, Batman, Spider-man, X-men, Wonder Woman, etc. Aliens & hybrid creatures are actually demons. These movies/cartoons are getting darker & darker with every release. Our only superheros should be Jesus, the men & women of the Bible & good historical figures. That's a lot of superheros who were actually real who the children should be looking up to. Telling about historical people and bible people should be the foundation of bed time stories, not imaginary fairy tales that deceive the children into believing in lies.
- Posters & printed images of movie stars & famous musicians. We must use extra caution to make sure that we are not going to idolize/worship anyone just because they sing good or act good.
- "Adult" coloring books. Most of these contain "mandalas" which are Hindu pagan images. I discern intense evil in these books.
- Another thing that should be admitted is that the Christmas tree is a pagan god idol. People do not like to admit this, but how can you deny it when you are offering gifts at its feet? How can you deny the pagan origins of the Christmas tree if you honestly research it? The decorations? The mistletoe? Etc. ABSOLUTELY EVERYTHING about the Christmas tree is pagan idolatry and breaks the 1st AND 2nd Commandment in every possible way!
- Anything doing with Easter.
- All statues, dolls, stuffed animals, figurines of dogs, cats, birds, turtles, rabbits, unicorns, frogs, horses, roosters & other animals or people. Anything that is a 3D/Graven image of a living thing/person or animal. It's one thing to have a drawing or picture of someone/something, but when we go to the extent of having a 3D image, (that's a shaped image compared to a flat image) then we are going beyond a drawing or picture and definitely crossing the line of idolatry. Yes GOD did tell SOME people in the bible to make images & statues of angels & animals but that was by direct order of GOD for His own furniture in temple, etc. If GOD wants a image for decor, that's HIS right. It's NOT the same when we make our own decision to do whatever we want to do outside of His will, for purposes that are NOT acceptable whether we realize it or not. Yes GOD DOES look at the heart. And HE sees much deeper into the heart than what we do, and HE sees our love of wickedness & idolatry. HE sees when we are rebellious & do not want to obey HIS Commandments. HE sees when we idolize people, animals & pagan religious symbols & trees of pagan worship. All statues/figurines of angels, saints or Jesus, are definitely pagan idolatry. All pictures of Jesus are idolatry. They are possibly pictures of one of the sons of an evil Roman Catholic Pope. Most of the modern images of Jesus are modeled after the paintings of Leonardo Da Vinci who lived in the 1490's and who never saw Jesus. Therefore the pictures of Jesus are either of a wicked son of a wicked Catholic Pope, or some other human model, or possibly totally from man's imagination. Either way, there is NO such thing as a picture of Jesus. When people have pictures or statues of Jesus, they could be worshipping a human who lived in the 1400-1500's.

## **For Saved People: What About Pictures of Family, Spouse, Girlfriend, Boyfriend?**

I wouldn't say that these types of pictures are ALWAYS forbidden or idols. But I would recommend caution. A LOT of people DO idolize their spouse, boyfriend or girlfriend or parents. I believe that if you really take the time to think about this, you would agree. Some people kill themselves because a spouse, boyfriend or girlfriend left them. If someone commits suicide because of a relationship breakup, it's very clear that the person was their god; and without their god, they are lost & no longer want to live. This happens all of the time. It's NOT rare. Many people do idolize their partner beyond just a healthy respect & honor. The same is true with parents & other family. Some people would be completely lost without their family god. Anyone & anything can become a god to people. If a thing or person is a god to us, we should not have pictures of them. And if they are NOT YET a god to us, having pictures of them can CAUSE us to eventually make that person or thing a god.

It's different with different people, some people would never idolize their spouse, but others do. Some don't yet but will eventually. So I am not saying that pictures of family is always forbidden for everyone at all times of their life. But I do caution against it. Personally, I have pictures of myself & my wife but only for memory of places we have visited & also to share with people who live out of state that we become true, trusted, spiritually family with, so that they can see what we look like. We might look at them or share them only once a year or so. But we do NOT have any pictures of ourselves or anyone else on our wall at the current time. I don't feel a need to idolize or glorify anyone by lifting them up upon our walls. I realize, comprehend & admit that if I do lift that person up on my wall, that I personally would be idolizing them. During my lifetime, I have had to pull down many idols of my heart. It wasn't all done in 1-3 years. It takes time to fully mature in Christ & understand things & see things the way that GOD sees them. We must all continue growing & maturing in the holy will of GOD.

## **For Saved People: Generalized List of Acceptable Images**

(Always exercise caution & test the spirits & images on everything. This is only a short generalized list.)

- Some educational images such as pictures in educational, reference or instructional books or videos.
- Most school books & school materials.
- Some 3D figurines of humans/animals for educational teaching for medical, science, etc.
- Some faith based movies, or bible movies. (Forbidden if teach false doctrines of rapture, trinity, etc. Also forbidden if show Jesus.)
- Some clean, decent documentaries, comedies or drama, as long as no picture/logo of demons such as Pegasus at the beginning of the movie, no homosexuality, no promotion of witchcraft, Islam or other antichrist religions.
- Some drawings/stickers on envelopes in the mail.
- Some hunting, fishing, biking magazines. some home & garden magazines. Some other magazines.
- Some newspapers, sales ads, magazines, etc.
- Some pictures on evangelism tracts, but should not have pictures of Jesus or angels.
- Most emoticons.
- Some artwork. But no statutes allowed.
- Pictures of wife, husband, children, family and friends are acceptable. But best to not put on wall, nor on table display. Just look occasionally.
- Some children's books are acceptable but not all. (Forbidden: Fairies, Christmas, Easter, images of angels, images of God/Jesus.) Also, all superheros, Superman, Batman, Spider-man, X-men, Wonder Woman, etc. Aliens & hybrid creatures are actually demons. These movies/cartoons are getting darker & darker with every release. Our only superheros should be Jesus, the men & women of the Bible & good historical figures. That's a lot of superheros who were actually real who the children should be looking up to. Telling about historical people and bible people should be the foundation of bed time stories, not imaginary fairy tales that deceive the children into believing in lies.

## **John Drew Pictures in the Book of Revelation**

In **Revelation 13**, when in our English copies of **Rev.13:18**, it says "666", John actually drew 3 pictures of what he saw in his end time vision. He was NOT writing numbers or words. He drew pictures that represent 3 groups of people. Although he did not draw humans, he did draw symbols that represent 3 groups of humans so that we could recognize who he was talking about. And all 3 of these symbols that he drew are pagan symbols! But he drew them in order to teach us and warn us about evil people.

**Objection:** You say that lost people should not have ANY image of any living creature that moves. Yet you also say that children, who are not yet saved, can have pictures in school books, and that grown adult teachers and scientists who are not saved can have pictures for educational or medical reasons, etc. Isn't this contradictory?

**My Reply:** The strict and complete ban on all images in the Old Testament was given in a time when only kings and scribes could read and write and there was not yet any such thing as a printing press or computers. The average person in the Old Testament times would never have an ink pen or writing utensil. In that context, during the times of the Exodus, mostly only the rich elite had the ability to read, write and learn in school. During that time, the average citizen did not have the opportunity to go to school or receive books, scrolls, magazines, etc. The time in which we live today is much different, with different needs and opportunities. In today's world, if a man doesn't have an education, he won't be able to get a good job and will not be able to take care of his family. Also, with the increased population of today's society, we need more doctors, and real expert doctors to help mankind. Images, including craved images of the human body, are necessary for the educational studies of doctors and scientists. In the context of people's ability and resources in Old Testament times, if the average poor person had an image, it was most likely a pagan idol of a false god. But in the context of today's society and people's ability today, there are many images that are NOT idols and do NOT break the spiritual principle of the 10 Commandments. Yet there are also a lot of images that DOES break that law. All people, whether saved or lost, need to eventually learn the difference. Plus, whether we are saved or lost, the same rules applies about being able to have an image if it is an acceptable image, but not having it if it is not an acceptable image. In general, no, lost people should not be doctors, nurses, teachers, etc. And in general, lost people should not have ANY images UNLESS necessary for the benefit of humanity. When we are talking about the difference between letter/flesh/carnal and spirit, it's difficult to explain all of this in a way that is easy to define and easy to understand to the carnal ear. Spiritual things are difficult to put into carnal words and letters of mankind. It is The Holy Ghost of Jesus that teaches and gives understanding. The words that I say might seem conflicting and contradicting, but only to the mind of someone who has not yet reached full spiritual maturity.

**1 Cor. 2:14** "But the natural (fleshy) man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

**Objection:** Moses made a statue of snakes on a pole, and people made images in the Temple of GOD.

**My Answer:** Moses made those graven images of snakes because GOD told him to. That cannot be compared with people making images of our own desire. GOD also told Hosea to marry an adulterer. But we know that's usually forbidden. But if GOD commands us to do something, it's not forbidden to us, and thus not a sin to us. But that doesn't mean that everyone should go out & marry an adulterer. GOD told people to make images in his temple. That was for decoration of HIS temple building. That's what GOD wanted for his temple building. That's not permission for us to decorate our home with our false gods & our personal idols. If I put a picture of a famous person on my wall, I am idolizing that person. If you take the time to honestly & carefully examine yourself in sincere prayer & fasting, I believe that you would agree. We shouldn't judge things by the way that we ALREADY think & believe, but rather be willing to deeply examine ourselves & what & why we believe the way that we do. This is what causes spiritual growth. But if we read things like this article that we disagree with & refuse to challenge ourselves & refuse to deeply & carefully examine ourselves in prayer & fasting, then we hinder spiritual growth.

### **Lost People Should Abstain 100% From All Images of ALL Kinds**

People who do NOT have the Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ CANNOT truthfully discern spiritual things. (**1 Cor. 2:14**) Most lost people think of themselves as wise & intelligent & as good people who will inherit Heaven only because they have not murdered anyone & because they have respect toward people & treat people good. They believe this is enough & you don't have to separate yourself from very much. But the Scriptures repeatedly tell us to separate ourselves from alcoholics, homosexuals, people involved in wicca/witchcraft, antichrist religions like Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism & from people who CLAIM to be saved but live a lifestyle of sin. AND the Scriptures tell us to abstain from ALL appearance of darkness/evil & to be a separate & HOLY people. Lost people think it's a sin to judge anyone for anything. But the scriptures tell us to judge righteously & to learn to judge correctly because eventually we are even going to judge the angels. Lost people wrongfully & hypocritically judge & condemn the Saints of GOD every day. But everyone MUST make righteous & correct judgments every day of our lives. We must judge about whether someone is to be trusted, whether someone is acceptable to associate with, whether to steal, to lie, to cheat, to obey the law, or to disobey the law and MANY other judgments every day. If we do not judge anyone or anything, we would be a very ignorant people constantly in trouble. But only by the Power of The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ who was born, crucified, resurrected & re-gloryed can mankind truly discern spiritual things in order to know what kind of images are acceptable & which ones are not acceptable except for the most obvious. Therefore, saved/baptized parents should make the decisions about ALL images for their children of ALL

ages living within their household (even ages 16-21) until their child is baptized & saved in Jesus Christ. Even after your children are baptized, the man of the house (or mom if there is no dad living in the house) should monitor & regulate images including computers & television, magazines, etc. People who are no longer living with their parents (ages 16 to 120) who have not repented of their sins, have not made a 100% commitment to obey, follow & serve Jesus Christ and have not been baptized, should be EXTREMELY cautious about all images of all types until they get saved & learn to grow in discernment, knowledge & understanding.

**Objection:** Moses made a statue of snakes on a pole, and people made images in the Temple of GOD.

**My Answer:** Moses made those graven images of snakes because GOD told him to. That cannot be compared with people making images of our own desire. GOD also told Hosea to marry an adulterer. But we know that's usually forbidden. But if GOD commands us to do something, it's not forbidden to us, and thus not a sin to us. But that doesn't mean that everyone should go out & marry an adulterer. GOD told people to make images in his temple. That was for decoration of HIS temple building. That's what GOD wanted for his temple building. That's not permission for us to decorate our home with our false gods & our personal idols. If I put a picture of a famous person on my wall, I am idolizing that person. If you take the time to honestly & carefully examine yourself in sincere prayer & fasting, I believe that you would agree. We shouldn't judge things by the way that we ALREADY think & believe, but rather be willing to deeply examine ourselves & what & why we believe the way that we do. This is what causes spiritual growth. But if we read things like this article that we disagree with & refuse to challenge ourselves & refuse to deeply & carefully examine ourselves in prayer & fasting, then we hinder spiritual growth.

**If you disagree with this article in any way, Would you please pray AND FAST in sincere search for the truth?** ALL of us are still learning & we should always be willing to truly examine ourselves deeply, to be sure that we are not deceived about anything. We should always CONTINUE to grow in the truth. If we have not changed ANYTHING that we believe in the last 12 months, then we are not growing & maturing enough in the truth. Many times, it's difficult to examine ourselves & what we believe. It's against carnal human nature to admit that we are wrong. But as Holy Spirit filled people & as Children of The Creator, we should be willing to go deeper in self-examination & deeper into the Holy Scriptures & FARTHER into His Standard of Holiness & sanctified living. There will NOT be any sin in Heaven or in the fullness of the Kingdom. We must get all sin out of our lives. We must purge all idols of the heart and ALL false doctrine & misconceptions. LIFE OR DEATH is worth a few days of fasting!

## Error of Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine. Eternal Salvation Refuted

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/alwaysaved.html>

Many people believe that once you are saved (given your heart to God) that GOD will never send you to the second death or Hell because you are always saved, no matter what. That is a lie from the devil himself. The devil in the garden of Eden said "you will not die". But you know that if you turn your back on God, that you will die the second death (in the Lake of Fire, what people call hell). The wages of sin IS death!!! It is true that no man can take you out of the Fathers Hand, BUT you can, on your own accord, backslide and leave Him and lose your salvation. Remember the lessons of History, how that the nation of Israel accepted GOD. Then they would back slide. Then they would repent. Each time GOD accepted them back. GOD truly did accept them back. They were His. Truly. But then eventually they would turn away from their righteousness and forget GOD. Then GOD divorced them and eventually turned the salvation over to the Gentiles. Let's take a look at some scriptures that plainly refute the demonic doctrine of "once saved, always saved", "OSAS", "Eternal Salvation". PROOF:

### **John 15**

- 1** I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
- 2** Every branch IN ME that beareth not fruit he TAKETH AWAY: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.  
*(This is extremely clear. Jesus is speaking of people who was truly saved. They were IN HIM, yet those people did not bear fruit as required and were taken away from Him)*
- 3** Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
- 4** ABIDE in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, EXCEPT YOU ABIDE in me.
- 5** I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
- 6** If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.  
*(Again extremely clear, these people WERE IN CHRIST, but did NOT ABIDE. They will be cast into the Lake of Fire. There is NO way around this verse. You should stop twisting and distorting it. READ THESE VERSES OVER AND OVER UNTIL YOU BELIEVE WHAT IT SAYS!)*

**Psalm 69:28** Let them be blotted out (Erased From !!!) of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

**Exodus 32:33** And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, **him will I blot out of my book.**

**Deuteronomy 29:20** The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and **the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.**

**Jude 1:4** For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

**Jude 1:5** I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, **having saved** the people out of the land of Egypt, **afterward destroyed them** that believed not.

**Jude 1:6** And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. *(Even the angels are not "once saved, always saved"!!!)*

**Jude 1:12** These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, **twice dead, plucked up by the roots**

**Colossians 1:23** If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not **moved away** from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

**Colossians 2:8** Beware lest any man spoil (rob you of your rewards) you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

**Hebrews 3:12** Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in **departing** from the living God.

**Hebrews 10:26-39**

- 26** For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, READ THAT OVER AND OVER AND OVER AGAIN UNTIL YOU BELIEVE WHAT IT SAYS!
- 27** But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.
- 28** He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:
- 29** Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
- 30** For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.
- 31** It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
- 32** But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;
- 33** Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.
- 34** For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
- 35** Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
- 36** For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
- 37** For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
- 38** Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
- 39** But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

**Rev. 3:11** Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

**Rev. 3:11** shows that it is possible for someone to steal your crown!

**Ezek. 18:24** But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, [and] doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die (the second death, NOT have Eternal Life).

- 25** Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
- 26** When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
- 27** Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.
- 28** Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
- 29** Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

**2 Peter 2:20** For if after they have escaped the pollution's of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

**21** For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

**22** But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

**Luke 12:41** Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

**42** And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

**43** Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

**44** Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

**45** But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

**46** The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

**47** And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

**48** But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

**Matt. 25:14** For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

**15** And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

**16** Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

**17** And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

**18** But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

**19** After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

**20** And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

**21** His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

**22** He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

**23** His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

**24** Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

**25** And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

**26** His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

**27** Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

**28** Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

**29** For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

**30** And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Book of "Wisdom", in the Greek Septuagint (Bible that Jesus and the Apostles actually used) including Apocrypha. **Wisdom 1:5** "For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in".

**Objection:** The Bible says that we are given ETERNAL Life.

**Answer:** Yes, those that make it into the First Resurrection WILL have eternal life. And everyone who makes it into Paradise (New Heavens & New Earth) will have eternal life. However, in this life, we are not immortal. The Holy Spirit within us is immortal. But The Holy Spirit can depart from us. David said "take not your Spirit away from me". Our souls do not become immortal until the First Resurrection.

**1 Cor. 15:53-54**

**53** For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

**54** So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

The context of **1 Corinthians 15** is very clear. It's talking about the First Resurrection at the Last (7th Trumpet). It's also very clear that we do not put on immortality (eternal or everlasting life) until the Resurrection from physical death.

According to **1 Tim. 6:16**, GOD is the ONLY one who is currently immortal. "**Who only** hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen".

**Objection:** Some of the scriptures given here are Old Testament. We are under Grace now.

**Answer:** JE-sus said that HE did not come to destroy the law and the prophets. But to Fulfill. Fulfill does NOT mean "do away" with Old Testament Scriptures. Destroy would be "do away", but HE did not come to destroy/do away/delete the Old Testament. If we cannot use any Old Testament Scriptures to prove doctrine, then we also cannot use Genesis to prove that GOD created the heavens and the earth, or that HE created one man and one woman, or any other point. The Old Testament is extremely important. We cannot throw it out the window. Only the Old Covenant was done away. Not the Scriptures.

Grace is not license to sin after you get saved and claim that you were never saved in the first place. The Scriptures are extremely clear that a person can RETURN to their vomit and draw away unto perdition after already having partaken of The Tree of Life in Jesus Christ.

### **The Fruit of the Once Saved Always Saved Eternal Salvation Doctrine**

I have personally observed that the wicked fruit of the OSAS doctrine is that people who do NOT live for Christ and who are very clearly NOT Saved, but rather they actively live for Satan, actually believe that they ARE Saved because at some time in their life they said a so called "prayer of salvation" and were told that now they are eternally saved regardless of what they do and what they do not do. There is no way of reaching these lost souls because they are so totally convinced that they never lost their salvation which they were told is based ONLY upon one prayer and only upon Grace, Mercy and unconditional love. Forget repentance, baptism, communion or holy living. It's a feel good belief that is totally contrary to scripture and is responsible for MILLIONS of lost souls. The fruit of the OSAS doctrine is nothing but demonic darkness.

**These verses are EXTREMELY clear. Period.**

## **Women in the Ministry, Is it acceptable to GOD?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/prophetess.html>

**PLEASE READ ENTIRE ARTICLE. Please do not assume exactly what I saying without reading the entire article.**

**Proverbs 18:13 "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him".,br> As always, Please read our articles ALONG SIDE YOUR BIBLE. Please always pray before reading/studying. Please open your bible & pray before continuing.**

Last edited/updated: Nov.12, 2012

Some people do not accept any women in the ministry in any form. Others do. What is the truth? Let's STUDY this subject:

**1 Timothy 2:12** But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

We see Very Clearly in the above verse that a woman is NOT to usurp authority over men, AND we see very clearly that a woman is not to be the Lead Teacher of men. It even says they are to be in silence. However, we should never use only one verse to teach a doctrine. Otherwise, we may not be really understanding what it means. We should always read and apply "line upon line", 'precept upon precept" to get the sum/totality of His Word. Isa. 28:9-13 Psalm 119:160. Therefore, let's **continue** in our bible study:

Please read all of Judges 4 and 5 where we see Deborah as a Deliverer & Judge of Israel and a Prophetess. She was in service to her people at that time. The men would not even go into battle without her! It reminds me of men today. Now look at:

- Miriam Ex. 15:20
- Huldah 2 Kings 22:14
- Noadiah Neh. 6:14
- A prophetess in Isa. 8:3
- Anna Luke 2:36
- Acts 21:9 daughter of Philip

### **What good is a prophet or prophetess if he/she does NOT proclaim the prophecies?**

In 1 Cor we find instructions for women in the ministry!:

#### **1 Corinthians 11**

- 1** Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
- 2** Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
- 3** But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- 4** Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
- 5** But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth (**works of the ministry**) with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
- 6** For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 7** For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 8** For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
- 9** Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 10** For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

We see in 1 Cor.11 the instructions that when a woman is doing the works of the ministry, she is NOT silent while performing works of the ministry. During Paul's day, the custom was that a woman minister (prophetess, deaconess, etc.) was to have a head covering to show that she was in line with her husband and/or the main pastor (bishop) who is a male of course, but she is to wear the head covering only if it is among like minded believers and

if it does not cause contention. vs. 16. The context of 1 Cor. 11 is about ensuring that the woman is under the authority of the man. Many women do not like those words! But is the Word of GOD! But please keep reading!

What about 1 Cor. 14:34–35 forbidding women to speak?

Lets Read 1 Corinthians 14:34–35:

**34** Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the law.

**35** And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Please read the Entire Context and realize the setting. This is talking about women talking in the synagogue in an effort to learn. This is NOT talking about women prophesying or giving an edification. This is NOT forbidding women from ministering in the church setting. Otherwise there would not be instructions on how she should do it in Chapter Eleven. 1 Cor. 14:34-35 is talking about not interrupting the flow of services as each person takes turns sharing what GOD has placed on their hearts. The context is that women in this setting and era were sitting in the back of the synagogue (by mans customs, not GOD's directive). They could not hear what was being said, therefore they would yell up to their husbands sitting in the front & ask what was being said in an effort to learn. But this caused noise confusion. So to avoid chatter & confusion in the synagogue, the women were here instructed to wait until they got home & then ask their husbands what was said. That is the context! The context of chapter 14 has nothing to do with whether women could minister (serve). But when a woman does minister (serve)(Ch.11), she is to be under authority of her husband or pastor.

## Phebe the Deaconess

**Romans 16:1-16**

**1** I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant (*diakonos*) of the church which is at Cenchrea:

**2** That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

**3** Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: (*wife & husband and fellow tent makers* Acts 18:2-3)

**4** Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

**5** Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

**6** Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us (*laboured in the Lord*).

**7** Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

**8** Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

**9** Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

**10** Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

**11** Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

**12** Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, (Perhaps sisters, even twins possibly) who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, (*means Persian Woman*) which laboured much in the Lord.

**13** Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

**14** Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

**15** Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

**16** Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

The word servant is the word *diakonos*, from which we get our word deacon. It can mean minister, servant, or deacon. Many people assume the word "servant" in Romans 16:1 to mean something similar to the word "servants" in Philippians 1:1 which means "bond slave". Phil. 1: 1 "Paul and Timotheus, the servants (bond slaves or servants) of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops (overseers, elders, pastors) and deacons (*diakonos!* same word as in Romans 16:1)"

The ending of the book of Romans says "Written to the Romans from Corinthus, & sent by Phebe servant (*diakonos*) of the church at Cenchrea".

**Acts 6:1-6** shows the first people put into the office of deacons.

**1** And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

**2** Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve (*diakoneo*,

From diakonos; to be an attendant, i.e. Wait upon (menially or as a host, friend, or (figuratively) teacher); technically, to act as a Christian deacon -- (ad-)minister (unto), serve, use the office of a deacon) tables. (serve tables, as a waitress, waiter, server, deacon, deaconess)

**3** Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

**4** But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

**5** And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

**6** Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

And thus we had the first 7 deacons. 1 Tim. 3 shows us more about deacon(ess).

#### **1 Timothy 3**

**1** This is a true saying, if a man (Greek means anyone or person) desire the office of a bishop (overseer), he desireth a good work.

**2** A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife (not given to polygamy, this is NOT an instruction that they must be married & not single), vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

**3** Not given to wine (not in access), no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

**4** One that ruleth (over sees, maintains, presides) well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

**5** (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care (maintain) of the church of God?)

**6** Not a novicen, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

**7** Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

**8** Likewise must the deacons (diakonos) be grave (honest), not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

**9** Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

**10** And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

**11** Even so must their wives (if they have one) be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

**12** Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife (this is not commandment that the deacon be married males! Paul himself was NOT married! 1 Cor. 7), ruling their children and their own houses well. (Notice this time children is put first instead of house!, whereas the house was put first in the office of bishop, i believe this is because Paul is recognizing that the teachers of the children are women and that there are female deacons)

**13** For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Hey, Notice where we are! 1 Tim. 3, just immediately after 1 Tim 2 where it was talking about women in 1 Tim. 2:11 "Let the woman learn in silence (if sitting in the back of a synagogue) with all subjection (under the male bishops/husbands authority)". We have come full loop. We now see the context better.

#### **1 Timothy 2:7-15**

**7** Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

(Here Paul is saying I HAVE THESE OFFICES OF ADMINISTRATIONS IN THE CHURCH, OVER BOTH MALES AND FEMALES)

**8** I will therefore that men (in contrast to women leading the formal worship service prayer) pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

**9** In like manner also, that women (Paul is preparing the women for ministry) adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

**10** But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works (of the ministry).

**11** Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection (when in the case of 1 Corinthians 14:34-35 when/If she is sitting in the back and is not currently doing a ministry work)

**12** But I suffer not a woman to teach nor to usurp authority over the man (as the bishops/overseers/pastors would in the context of a formal worship meeting), but to be in silence.

(The Greek word in verse 12 for "to teach" would be more correctly translated as "to be a teacher". So Paul is saying he does not allow a woman to be in the office of a teacher over men (therefore they cannot be in the office of a teacher or any office of administration over the congregation that would include men. The Greek words for "usurp authority" also refer to exercising authority of office of administration).

**13** For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

**14** And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

**15** Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Paul was teaching that the women should not be in the highest offices of the church BUT he was NOT saying that they cannot minister at all, sing, prophesy, teach children, teach younger women and fulfill the roles of deaconess which teaches one on one. The Bishop is the main overseer or Pastor and is the middle contrast between the 1 Tim 2 guidelines and 1 Tim 3 deacon requirements. The role of a deacon or deaconess includes answering individual questions of the ekklesia, personal bible studies with the members, etc., freeing up some time for the main overseer, Bishop/Pastor.

Also notice: **Philippians 4** (Amplified Version)

**1** THEREFORE, MY brethren, whom I love and yearn to see, my delight and crown (**wreath of victory**), thus stand firm in the Lord, my beloved.

**2** I entreat and advise Euodia and I entreat and advise Syntyche to agree and to work in harmony in the Lord.

**3** And I exhort you too, [my] genuine yokefellow, help these [two women to keep on cooperating], for they have toiled along with me in [the spreading of] the good news (the Gospel), as have Clement and the rest of my fellow workers whose names are in the Book of Life.

#### **FAMILY STRUCTURE = CHURCH STRUCTURE**

#### **VERY IMPORTANT THAT THE WOMEN'S MINISTRY BE IN RIGHT CONTEXT:**

In today's society of women wearing the pants of the household and bearing rule over men, We must return to the ancient paths of having a right family structure. There are many children suffering as they are being raised in single mother households. Male children and even female children NEED a Male Father in the House!!! This is a necessary component of the family structure and when it is missing, the house will be dysfunctional! The right structure must also be followed in the House of GOD. There is An Order. The Order should be followed. The Apostle Paul was addressing order in the Church and Family. He wasn't saying women can't be ministers. But He was setting forth order within the Church.

**Genesis 3:16** Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

#### **Ephesians 5:21-33**

**21** Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

**22** Wives (& **women ministers**), submit yourselves unto your own husbands (& **pastors**), as unto the Lord.

**23** For the husband (& **pastor**) is the head of the wife (& **women ministers**), even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

**24** Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives (& **women ministers**) be to their own husbands in every thing.

**25** Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

**26** That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

**27** That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

**28** So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

**29** For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

**30** For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

**31** For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

**32** **This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.**

**33** Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

**Romans 11:25** For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.

#### **Perfect Will of GOD, Roles of Women Ministers**

- Teachers of Children

- Teachers of younger women
- ***Titus 2:3-5*** (ESV) "Older women likewise are to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or slaves to much wine. They are to teach what is good, and so train the young women to love their husbands and children, to be self-controlled, pure, working at home, kind, and submissive to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be reviled."
- prophetess (but not the Office of Prophet. The Office of Prophet is the second highest human rank in the Church, just after the Regional Apostle. A prophetess is not an administration office over the Church. A prophetess is a woman with the gift of Prophecy. Not the same as the office of Prophet.)
- deaconess (individual counseling & bible study with women)
- internet website ministries
- singing ministry
- piano or other musical instrument ministry
- prayer ministry
- visitation of orphans, widows, nursing homes, hospitals & women prisoners

Women are NOT to be the Pastor of a Church. The Pastor is over all the congregation. It is a office of administration which includes having authority over men. Women pastors are a direct conflict with the Will of GOD. A woman may minister to the other women and children in the form of deaconess or teacher of women and children. A woman may serve the entire congregation in the form of prophecy, public worship songs, private prayers, fastings. But they are NOT to have office of administration over the entire congregation.

Women proud themselves on being nurturing, loving and caring. Therefore they should FULFILL their ministry callings in the positions of deaconess and prophetess, rather than the administrative offices of Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Pastors and Teachers of the whole congregation. The Church is suffering from a lack of women fulfilling their roles of deaconess to the other women. As a pastor myself, i can testify that women demand more attention than the men in the congregation. They study more and ask more questions. They are naturally more sensitive and emotional. They require much more time and attention. The pastor of the local congregation NEEDS the help of the female deaconess. The female population would be better served with male Pastors and female deaconess and male deacons. Most assemblies only have a pastor, but no deacons and deaconess. Women need to step up to fill in the gap and fulfill their proper ministry roles in the church. And the men need to do the same thing.

Men cannot follow a woman pastor. Men by nature need to follow other men. The huge number of female pastors is partially responsible for the low number of men in the church. Women pastors prevent and hinder huge numbers of men from coming to Christ and attending worship services. i know this to be true and not just my opinion. i have observed it in the population. Men are naturally better managers. In my decades of employment in several different job genres, the majority of those people that i worked with, both men and women, told me that they would rather work for a man rather than a woman. They said that men are easier to get along with. Of course there are exceptions and there are plenty of women who would love to work for another woman. But the majority of people that i have worked with testify that they would rather work for a man. The women in the congregation can go to their girlfriends, sisters, and to their husbands and pastors for ministerial counsel. But the men in the congregation usually feel uncomfortable going to anyone for ministerial counsel except for when they are able to go to the male pastor. There NEEDS to be that male head in the family AND in the Church. That's just the way GOD designed it. It is NOT to say that women are less of a person or less important. It's just that GOD designed gender roles.

i personally have knowledge of a situation one time where the male pastor of a church became bedridden and could not come to services any longer. His wife took over the pastoral duties and worship services of the church. BUT she did so UNDER HIS MANTLE. It was under his authority and blessing. And she did a great job. But when he eventually passed away, She stepped down. That is the biblical thing to do. So there are situations that can arise to where a woman could be leading a church and it be acceptable. But in general, women should not lead the Church. Whenever one does, She should make it very clear, that it is under her husbands mantle. Deborah, in the Bible, was an exception to the rule, even as my pastors wife also has an exceptional situation. It is NOT the general pattern of how GOD has designed men and women. It is NOT GOD's Perfect Will for women to be warriors, leaders of the Church or leaders of their husbands.

Can a woman preach? She can preach to other women. She can stand up and deliver a prophecy or a message to the entire church. But NO, she should not give a sermon to the entire church. The Sermons should be left to the Pastor, deacons and other male preachers. The main opening and closing prayers should be done by males based on ***1 Cor. 11:8***. Women can stand up and sing to the entire church. Singing does not constitute authority over males. Giving of prophecy does not constitute authority over males. None of this is making women less than men. Males and Women are equal human beings. Not one is better than the other. But GOD gave us gender roles which HE expects us to abide by. When you remove the gender roles in the Church, you thereby encourage removal of gender roles in Family.

**Objection:** *Galatians 3:28* There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

**Answer:** If *Gal 3:28* can be used to support female elders then it can be used to support homosexual "marriage" since there is no male or female in Christ.

Of course *Gal. 3:8* is speaking of salvation being open to everyone who accepts JESUS as LORD and Savior. There is no way anyone can twist the Scriptures describing Pastors as anything but men. *1 Timothy 2:12-13* specifically states that women should not be appointed authority over men who would be deacons and other members of the Church.

**Objection:** There should NOT be ANY women ministers, not even deaconess because the Scriptures say that women are to keep silence in the church.

**Answer:** We must examine all Scripture. Not just one verse. Other Scriptures teach that women can be prophetess and deaconess and teach other women and children. The verse pertaining to silence is declaring that women should not interrupt the services in their attempt to ask more questions. They are to wait until they get home and ask their husband, unless the Pastor declares a time for open questions AFTER the sermon is already complete.

**Do you disagree?** We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. *Eph. 4:11-16*. May JE-sus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

## Are Head Coverings Required for Women?

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/headcoverings.html>

(EDITED Nov 12, 2012)

Let's read and study Paul's instructions in **1 Cor. 11**

- 1 Be ye followers of ME, even as I also am of Christ.
- 2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember ME in all things, and keep the ordinances (CUSTOMS of that time and location, NOT GODS COMMANDMENT), as I delivered them to you.
- 3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
- 4 Every man praying or prophesying (works of the ministry), having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
- 5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth (works of the ministry) with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven (but she's not shaven).
- 6 For if the woman be not covered (with a head covering, NOT talking about hair), let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
- 7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head (with a head covering while doing the works of the ministry in services), forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
- 8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
- 9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
- 10 For this cause ought the woman to have power (sign of authority under the man) on her head because of the angels (because they are intensely interested in the relationship of GOD and man and we will eventually judge the angels).
- 11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
- 12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God. (don't over control the woman)
- 13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
- 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? (In the opinion of Paul, it is an example to be learned from nature. He is NOT saying that he was talking about hair the whole time in verses 3-13. Also note that a man CAN have long hair if he has taken the vow of a Nazarite such as in Numbers 6 as was Samson, Samuel, Paul himself and Christ Jesus. There is NO Scriptural commandment from GOD that men cannot have long hair)
- 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
- 16 But if any man seem to be contentious (in dispute), we have no such **CUSTOM**, neither the churches of God. (women do NOT have to wear head coverings in services if it will cause a dispute or discord or problem or division! This is the principal of Romans 14, not causing people to stumble by your worship.)

I love this note in the KJV Zondervan Study Bible:

"Paul is not correcting belligerent Christian women who are coming to the assembly with their heads uncovered, for he praises them for doing what they have been taught (v.2). Rather, he wants them to understand why (v.3) it is that when praying or prophesying men's heads are to be uncovered and women's covered. Due to God's creation plan for man and woman as evidenced in the creation order of Gen 1-2, the distinctions in male and female roles need to be observed at those times during which GOD allows women to perform seemingly male roles of leadership and teaching (see 1 Tim 2:12). So when leading in public prayer and when exercising the spiritual gift of prophesying, women are to demonstrate the authority which is over them...."

There are no OTHER biblical instructions concerning head coverings. Paul said twice that this was the custom (of his time) that HE taught. He never said it was the commandment of GOD. So, In conclusion, women do NOT need to wear head coverings today.

## **Are Cosmetics / Make-up Acceptable to the Will of The ALMIGHTY Creator ?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/cosmetics.html>

If you TRULY want to follow THE ALMIGHTY in all Truth, you must be willing to accept the Truth regardless of whether or not it corrects you and regardless or not of whether it reveals sin in your life. We must SEEK THE TRUTH and depart from the carnal will of the flesh. We must examine issues in full submission to The Will of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR., not seeking to approve of our current beliefs and activities. We must be willing to repent and submit to Truth whenever we are exposed to the Truth. Let's examine the issue of Cosmetics, Make-Up. Is it really acceptable to The ALMIGHTY HOLY ETERNAL CREATOR that females paint their faces, toes, finger nails, etc?

"Prove all things; hold fast that which is good" (**I Thes. 5:21**).

**Jer. 4:30** And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

**Ezek. 23:40** And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

Read **Ezekiel 23** Entire Chapter.

**Isa. 3:12** As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

This verse shows the current situation where women rule the husbands and families and churches of the world. The Jezebel spirit is ruling many families.

**Isa. 3:13** The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

**14** The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

**15** What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

**16** Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

**17** Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

**18** In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

**19** The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

**20** The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

**21** The rings, and nose jewels,

**22** The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

**23** The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

**24** And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

**25** Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

**2 Kings 9:30** And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

**1 Cor. 3:16** Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

**1 Cor. 6:19-20**

**19** What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

**20** For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

**1 John 2:15** Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

**16** For all that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.**

**17** And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Notice that the devil was led astray by his own vanity. Ezek. 28:15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

**16** By the multitude of thy merchandise (cosmetics, rings, jewelry are merchandise) they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

**17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty,** thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

**Proverbs 21:2** Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.  
But this doesn't mean that you can do whatever your heart wants. The heart of man is wicked.

**Proverbs 16:2** All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

**Proverbs 21:4** An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

**Jer. 17:9** The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

**Romans 8:5** For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

**6** For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

**7** Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

**8** So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

**9** But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

**10** And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

**Ephesians 2:3** Among whom also we all had our conversation [conduct] in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

**James 1:14** But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

**15** Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

**16** Do not err, my beloved brethren.

**17** Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

**18** Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

**19** Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

**20** For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

**21** Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

**22** But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

**23** For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

**24** For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

**25** But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

**26** If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

**27** Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

**2 Cor. 6:14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

- 15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- 16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- 17** Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.
- 18** And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

**Luke 9:23** If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me

- 1 Peter 3:1** Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
- 2** While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
- 3** Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
- 4** But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
- 5** For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
- 6** Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
- 7** Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

**1 John 3:22** And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

### **Origin of Cosmetics:**

Cosmetics originated in ancient pagan Egypt and Assyria. It can also be traced to Semiramis, the mother-wife of Nimrod. The word "cosmetics" comes from the Greek word kosmos, which means "of this world, worldly." We are told by the Bible to not be like the world. If we were to be honest with ourselves, even if it takes an extended period of fasting and self-examination, it is very clear that wearing make-up / cosmetics is a worldly fleshly carnal thing. It is self vanity and sexual. Many women will use an excuse such as "i don't wear it to be pretty or sexual, i wear it for a different reason", but if they were to really seek in sincere fasting, The ALMIGHTY CHRIST JESUS would reveal to them that the make up is puffed up carnal sexual vanity. Its true purpose is to look pretty to the eyes of men and to all flesh. Carnal beauty has everything to do with pride and vanity. The programmed western mind of females have come to compromise with the world and follow the rest of the world in its popular carnal fleshly trends. Women have become robots to the commercial cosmetic industry and hollywood.

The word 'mascara' comes from the word mask. The word "masquerade" is derived from mascara. The meaning of the word reveals that the woman is wearing a mask, to cover who she really is and to deceive the people around her. That doesn't seem like an innocent harmless thing. A woman needs to be real to herself, to her boyfriend or husband and to the rest of her family and community. Your confidence and strength should not be coming from putting on a mask. It should come from the strength of the Holy Spirit and your own character and personality, NOT some paint you put on your face, toes and finger nails, WHICH draws the sexual attention of males, thereby causing them to sin in their hearts. Women who wear make-up usually also wear rings, ear-rings and other flashy eye drawing objects.

**1 Timothy 2:9** In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

**10** But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

From the above scripture, we can learn that women (and men) should not be adoring the flesh with things that puff up the flesh. The word Shamefacedness is opposite of Pride faced and Lust faced and carnal faced. The Greek word is Strong's G127 - aidos which means a sense of shame or honour, modesty, bashfulness, reverence, regard for others, respect. The word comes from the idea of downcast eyes. Cosmetics SHOWCASES the eyes which is opposite of what we told by scripture to do. Cosmetics do NOT show respect to the men that it is drawing them into lust. Cosmetics are not bashful or modest. Cosmetics are not honorable, but is something that originated with pagans and harlots. Cosmetics does not show reverence to GOD nor to your husband nor to yourself. It defiles the self and defiles who you really are and replaces your GOD created being with a masquerade that looks just like every carnal worldly lost woman. It paints the Temple of GOD to look like a worldly shrine of female sexuality.

Am i stepping on some painted toes here? Am i offending you? i know i am offending many women out there. But if we are willing to seek and learn the true will of GOD and become the bride of Christ, without spot, without wrinkle, without blemish, It's NOT cosmetics that bring you to perfection, But

rather only THE BLOOD OF CHRIST JESUS AND THE HOLY SPIRIT, which will WASH AWAY all your carnal shortcomings and ways of the world. We must be pressed. Press out the world and the way of the world.

### **Toxic Chemicals. Aborted Fetus Cells. Goddess Worship**

The majority of cosmetics are made of ingredients that include toxic chemicals and aborted human baby fetus cells. The cosmetic industry is a major contributor to abortion and feminine liberalism. The Avon company is named after the River Avon in England which was the PRIMARY pagan worship site for the goddess Sulsi.

The word avon is Hebrew for sin, wickedness and iniquity.

Many cosmetics are also halal certified which means it has already applied and been accepted to eventually receive the mark of the beast.

There is nothing wrong with exercising and eating right. That is taking care of the temples that GOD gave us. But to adore the flesh with make up, rings and necklaces is just sexual vanity or other carnal vanity whether the person wants to admit it or not.

**If you disagree with this article,** why don't you take this subject directly to THE CREATOR in sincere humble fasting?

The purpose of this article is to help lead my fellow mankind and brothers and sisters in Christ, to the more perfect knowledge of GOD and Perfect Will of GOD in Christ JESUS, that we may be in a better personal relationship with HIM and to prepare the Body Of CHRIST for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD. This article is written in the Name of Jesus The Christ.

**Wonder how many of these 6 people think they are going to Heaven?** It's all vanity and it's all against the Will of GOD. No difference. There is NO difference between a man who paints his chest and a woman who paints her face. She just has to keep applying it. And now they even have permanent make up so she doesn't even have to do that.



## **What is Marriage In The Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/marriage.html>

Please pray before reading this article. Truth can come only via The Holy Spirit. Seek and you shall find.

Most people have an traditional ideal of what marriage is. The most common view of marriage in the western world today is a man and woman who go to a local government court and attain a marriage license in exchange for a fee and permission from the government. Regardless of whether OR NOT the couple goes to a minister, most people would consider these people as legally married and acceptable in the eyes of The ALMIGHTY CREATOR, thereby morally allowed to have sex. Some people may PREFER that the couple ALSO get married by a legally ordained recognized minister. But they still REQUIRE in their minds and religious beliefs that the couple ALSO be legally registered by the local government including legal license document. What does the Bible say about all of this? What is marriage in the EYES OF THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR? Lets NOT be guided by our emotions. Let's study marriage in the Holy Bible.

Please read entire article to examine the evidence. **Proverbs 18:13** "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him".

### **Genesis 2:18-25 (KJV)**

- 18** And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.  
**19** And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.  
**20** And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.  
**21** And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;  
**22** And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.  
**23** And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.  
**24** Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and **shall cleave unto his wife**: and they shall be one flesh.  
**25** And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Where in the above verses did Adam and Eve go to a person wearing a black robe or a courthouse and attain a license to do what THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR ordained them to do? Of course in that early point in time, there were no other people or governments of man or courthouses. Nevertheless, they were still considered married in the Eyes of THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR GOD. What constituted marriage? What legalized it? Who legalized it? What made it moral? What made it right? What made it acceptable? Man or GOD? The answer is clearly GOD. HE brought the man and woman together. They were naked. Man and woman together naked. They were man and wife. No paper, no taxes, no blood test. No license. IF they were not Adam & Eve, Most religious people today would therefore say the couple were living in sin and shacking up together.

### **Matthew 19:4-6 (KJV)**

- 4** And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,  
**5** And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and **shall cleave to his wife**: and they twain shall be one flesh?  
**6** Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Where is the marriage license? Where is permission from a man wearing a black robe? Where is the paperwork?

**Hebrews 13:4** Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

Most people would read INTO this verse that the couple must have a legal paper document declaring the couple is legally recognized by mankind that the couple is married. But the question is, What is marriage in the eyes of GOD? If you are married, the bed is undefiled. We must continue to study the Scriptures.

Both in **Gen. 2** and **Matthew 19**, it says the man **SHALL CLEAVE UNTO HIS WIFE, AND THEY SHALL BE ONE FLESH**. How? Does the man say unto the woman, Hey, let's go get a marriage license and cleave together? The word Cleave is Strong's H1692 - dabaq, which means to cling, stick, stay close, to

stay with, cleave, keep close, stick to, stick with, follow closely, join to, overtake, catch, to be joined together. Does the marriage license make them keep close? Does it make them stick together? Does the marriage license make 2 people become 1 flesh?

### **Isaac and Rebekah**

**Genesis 24:67** And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took (Strong's word for TOOK here is translated as MARRIED 4 times in other places in the KJV) Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

How did they get married? They had sex & therefore was man and woman/wife.

### **Abraham**

**Genesis 16:2** And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

**3** And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

**4** And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

The above marriage between Abram and the bond girl was via sex. No license and no ceremony.

### **Jacob with Leah & Rachel**

**Gen. 29:20** And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

**21** And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

**22** And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

**23** And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he (Jacob) went in unto her (had sex in the tent).

**24** And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

**25** And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

**26** And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

**27** Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

**28** And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

**29** And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

**30** And he went in (had sex with) also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

With both Leah and Rachel, it was the sexual intercourse that made them married. No license. No minister. It happened again with Rachael's maids:

**Genesis 30:4** And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

**5** And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

**9** When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

**10** And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

### **Other Biblical Examples**

**Exodus 22:16** And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

**17** If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

In the above case, When a man has sex with a young woman who is still with her dad, The man must endow her to be his wife. The fact is she is already his wife because of the sexual act. But now the man must endow her, which means the man must give money to the family which is the case under old covenant law in any marriage regardless of the situation. If the dad refuses to allow the girl to leave, the husband of the girl cannot kidnap her from the dad's homestead. But this does nothing to prove that the couple were not married via the sexual act. The husband has just found himself in a bad predicament and must leave without his bride, perhaps maybe even he might be released from the marriage since his hands are tied.

**Deut. 22:28** If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; **29** Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

### **Holy Matrimony Declared by Evil**

In the eyes of most Americans and westerners, a couple is married when they have been declared married by a judge or county court clerk. That local official may not even know GOD. They may even be an atheist, homosexual or maybe even a satanist. Yet most people will accept the official declaration of a homosexual, atheist or satanic person, that the couple is married. Don't get me wrong, I do recognize the GOD gaven authority of man's government, even when the government may be corrupt. That is very scriptural and clear cut. But marriage is Spiritual. Marriage is a GOD given institution of two people having become one via sexual relations. Their souls have been tied together via sex. Sex is Spiritual. That is why satanist and witches perform sex during many of their occult rituals. Sex is Spiritual. It effects the soul. Marriage via sex ties two souls together to become one with each other. The two souls cleave together via sex.

### **Sex with Prostitute; A Tie That Binds:**

According to the Bible, When a man has sex with a harlot/prostitute, they have become one. They are married!

**1 Cor. 6:16 KJV** "What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh".

**In the New American Standard Bible translation (NASB), it says: "Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute (cleaves together) is one body with her? For He says, THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH."**

How did the man and woman in **1 Cor. 6:16** become one flesh (become married)? Did they go to a minister? No. Did they attain a marriage license? No. They had sex! The action of sex, even a one night stand, even with a prostitute, is the action of getting married!

### **Even Rape!**

**2 Sam. 13:11** And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

**12** And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

**13** And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

**14** Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

**15** Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

**16** And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

Why did Tamar believe that it was a greater evil for Amnon to send her away, than the rape itself? The answer is that she knew the traditional form of marriage was sex of any kind and that divorce was a tremendous shame.

### **Jungles, Remote places, Pre 20th Century America**

Marriage licenses in the United States did not even exist until sometime in the 1800s. Were ALL Americans from 1776 to the 1840's or so, NOT married just because the license did not yet exist? What about in the jungles and rural areas of South America or Africa, where there are no court houses or marriage licenses? Have entire regions gone 6,000 years without even one person being married because they do not have the same kind of government regulation that America has?

### **Ministers Role in Marriage Union?**

Many people who accept the truth that a marriage license is not required, would still argue that the couple must still present themselves to a wedding ceremony in front of an ordained minister. The problem with that is:

- 1.** If they have a wedding ceremony conducted by a minister OR just have a minister declare them married, but they DO NOT attain a marriage license, In most states, They are still not legally recognized by the state as being married.
- 2.** Ministers as representatives of the government of man?

Your typical modern American religious "marriage" occurs like this: The couple obtains a marriage license from the courthouse and then their minister makes that license final. That places the minister as an acting representative of the government of man. He brings himself and the couple under government authority and regulation concerning something that should be a spiritual matter separate from interference from man's government.

**3.** Where in the Bible does it say that a couple must present themselves in any manner to a third party for declaration or authorization of marriage? We are examining the BIBLICAL definition of marriage, NOT what we THINK it is or what we think it should be according to our own opinions and our own beliefs. NOT tradition, NOT what our parents taught us, NOT what a preacher taught us, NOT what a denomination taught us, but rather what does the BIBLE say.

**4.** Ministers performing weddings is a relatively RECENT invention/tradition of man. It wasn't official church policy until the council of Trent in the 15th century that a third party (i.e., a priest), as opposed to the couple themselves, was responsible for performing the wedding. Therefore couples for thousands of years never had marriage licenses nor a minister officiating a wedding ceremony. All of this is recent/new traditions of man. The first marriage licenses were in the 1800's.

Why are we defining marriage, which existed from the time of Adam/Eve, by things that NEVER existed until the last 200-500 years?

### **Wedding History** from: <http://www.brideandgroom.com/wedding-articles/wedding-traditions-2.asp>

Up to and during the Middle Ages, weddings were considered family/community affairs. The only thing needed to create a marriage was for both partners to state their consent to take one another as spouses. Witnesses were not always necessary, nor were the presence of the clergy. In Italy, for example, the marriage was divided into three parts. The first portion consisted of the families of the groom and bride drawing up the papers. The bride didn't even have to be there for that. The second, the betrothal, was legally binding and may or may not have involved consummation. At this celebration, the couple exchanged gifts (a ring, a piece of fruit, etc.), clasped hands and exchanged a kiss. The "vows" could be as simple as, "Will you marry me?" "I will." The third part of the wedding, which could occur several years after the betrothal, was the removal of the bride to the groom's home. The role of the clergy at a medieval wedding was simply to bless the couple. It wasn't official church policy until the council of Trent in the 15th century that a third party (i.e., a priest), as opposed to the couple themselves, was responsible for performing the wedding. In the later medieval period, the wedding ceremony moved from the house of the bride to the church.

### **Adultery is NOT sex before marriage**

Many people with the recently new traditional ideal of what defines marriage, say that people having sex before marriage are committing adultery. But we have already learned from the Bible, that sex before marriage is impossible since sex equals marriage. The Bible NEVER says "sex before marriage is a sin" or anything similar to that. That is something we all learned in modern churches of babylon.

We need to learn what the word ADULTERY means. The New Testament word for "adultery" is Strong's G3431 - "moicheuo" which means "have unlawful intercourse with another's wife". You cannot commit physical adultery without either having sex with someone who is married, sexually lust after someone who is married or cheating on your spouse. Physical adultery is a sexual sin of one or more people who are already married.

Many people would bring up **Matthew 5:27** "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: (**which means sex with another married person or a married person having sex with someone else**)

**28** But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

**29** And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

**30** And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

**31** It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce:

**32** But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery".

The context of **Matthew 5:27-32** is married people. It has nothing to do with single people. If a single person could never look sexually upon someone of the opposite sex without sinning, it would be impossible to find a mate without sinning.

Adultery is a sin. Adultery is: having sex with someone who is married, sexually lust after someone who is married, or a married person sexual lust after a single person, or cheating on your spouse. Physical adultery is a sexual sin involving one or more people who are already married.

Adultery is a form of fornication. There are many sins considered as fornication.

## **What is Fornication?**

Fornication is NOT sex before marriage, as Sex before marriage is impossible, because sex IS the action of marriage.

The true definition of fornication includes many sins such as pornography, exhibitionism, bestiality, homosexuality, spouse abuse, etc.

It is a link to another website, not mine. I do not endorse any of their other articles. But I have found their detailed study of the word fornication to be correct.

Most church people say "The bible says fornication is sex before marriage". i would like to see that scripture because i cannot find it! **Matt. 5:32** says "But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away **his wife, saving for the cause of fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery".

In this verse fornication was committed by a married person. How can a married person commit fornication if fornication is sex before marriage and they are already married?

We cannot allow ourselves to define words by emotions & traditions taught to us by traditional teachers of religious babylon. We must sincerely examine everything we have been taught and prove all things.

**Objection:** Must be legally married with a marriage license because we are to submit to all the rules and laws of man.

**Response:** i fully support and encourage obedience to mans government when the government is not interfering with GOD's Government. Marriage is a business of GOD's Government. Marriage is a spiritual condition between one man and one woman and GOD who ordained it. The government of man has nothing to do with a man and womans intimate relationship and GOD's calling for their union. The marriage union is a prototype of the Church. Just as man's government should not have anything to do with a ministers ordination and church function, Mans government should also not have anything to do with the oversight of GOD ordained marriage, companionship, breeding, legitimate sexual relations and how parents raise their children. All these things are personal between them and GOD. Mans governent has no business sticking their nose in, regulating, taxing or licensing the GOD given institution of marriage and personal relationships between a man and a woman.

**Objection:** Ancient Jewish customs show that a couple was married when the groom signed a ketubah/contract with the brides father. They were immediately considered married before sex. Then they Consummated the marraige via sex. Then they held the marriage feast.

**Response:** Your point still shows that a marriage license from man's government is not necessary and that a minister is not necessary. These ancient jewish customs are JUST THAT: Custom/Tradition. NOT biblical requirement. But i do agree that the couple should be considered husband and wife immediately upon mutual consent that they have agreed to get married (have sex and live under the husbands household).

**Objection:** Malachi 2 talks about a "wife of thy covenant", which is a marriage license.

**Response:** Marriage licenses did not even exist during the writings of Malachi. The words "seek a godly seed" which means offspring which only comes via sex, and "wife of his youth", and "And did not he make one", reflects a context of a couple married via sex/cleaving together during their youth/virginity which GOD hopes will result in an offspring (one flesh) made from the two. The verse actually proves marriage is sex. A Covenant marriage is what we call Biblical Marriage where GOD has joined a man and a woman together. It has nothing to do with mans government.

## **Consequences**

Many people will accuse me of promoting fornication. i am not doing any such thing. What would be the fruit of everyone on Earth believing that sex equals marriage? Right now, many people have sex thinking it's meaningless, just immediate gratification. But if they realized and really comprehended and believed that sex equals marriage, they would not take it so lightly! They would NOT have sex until they were united with their soul mate. That's GOD's Will. The Fruit of the Truth is righteousness, NOT fornication. The virgins that read this article, will now take their virginity even more serious!

The consequences of mans government authorized marriage is the fact that since mans government defines marriage in the eyes of most people, we have given over what is Holy unto mans authority AND mans government has in some cases decided to declare marriage between homosexuals! That is the result of giving mans government power to define marriage!

## **Technicalities**

Marriage is intended to be between a man and a woman who have never had sex before. The couple should be virgins until their marriage bed.

Marriage is when a man or woman has sex with another person of the opposite sex, who is either a virgin OR their spouse is dead or they are

righteously divorced (divorced due to fornication. Adultery and abuse are forms of fornication). If they have sex with someone who is wrongfully divorced, then they have committed adultery.

I believe that actual intercourse is required for the 2 people to be married. Although oral sex and other forms of sex are still sex, it was always actual intercourse that described marriage in the Scriptures. It is of course much more intimate than other forms of sex and connects the soul in ways that oral sex does not.

If two virgins has intercourse, they are married until the day that the male departs from the relationship and therefore breaks the marriage covenant by neglect or separation. Then for the rest of his life, He is married to EVERY (and as many) female(s) that he has intercourse with until he departs from that particular partner and neglects and abandons that relationship.

Females are only married to one male at a time. She is first married to the first male that she has intercourse with. She is married to him until the day that ALL of the following occurs:

- 1.** There is no longer any sex of any kind between her and him.
- 2.** He no longer provides ANY financial help/support for her or her children.
- 3.** They are no longer living together.
- 4.** He is not wearing a wedding ring that was connected to her.
- 5.** She is no longer wearing a wedding ring from him.
- 6.** She is not wearing ANY jewelry given to her from him.

OR if one of you die.

Either one of you are eligible to start terminating the marriage and relationship before all of the above 6 requirements are fulfilled IF she have ANY form of sex with another male, OR if EITHER of the first 3 requirements are fulfilled OR if he has ANY form of sex with another male OR if either one of you has proof that the other one committed some form of fornication against the other one or against JE-sus Himself.

How to manifest a Divorce: You verbally declare aloud in Jesus Name that you separate yourself from him/her and are free from him/her spiritually, physically & financially. This will be your divorce from him/her. You are free to marry again (have intercourse with another) as long as there is no other living male intercourse sexual partner that is still providing financial support for her or her children. IF she still has a male providing child support, she is still married to him, regardless of any other woman that he might be married to as well. She does not have to stay in that marriage. She can cancel it by rejecting all forms of financial support.

If you did not have intercourse with the person, but did have some other form of sexual contact, it might still be good to verbally declare the divorce just in case and ensure that all 6 requirements get met as soon as possible.

Verbal manifestation of divorce only has to be made out loud to yourself and JEsu if the person is no longer involved with you. But if he/she is pursuing you, or if you are still involved with him/her, then you need to make the verbal divorce announcement directly to him/her and declare that you are seeking to meet all 6 requirements. He/she does not have to agree.

### **Divine Confirmation**

Within the last couple of days before releasing this article, i saw online a posting entitled "Top 15 Biblical Way to Acquire a Wife". It was humorous, but absolutely true. In all 15 examples, it never mentions going to get a marriage license or presenting themselves to a minister of Babylon.

Then on the VERY morning of the day in which i am releasing this article, i saw a post entitled "Nine Purposes of Covenant Marriage. It was a serious post and was also absolutely true to the facts. Upon later examination, the author of the post WAS teaching the same as i am teaching this day on this subject!!!!!!! That is MAJOR confirmation. i was NOT searching for the subject and the person who posted it had no knowledge of my article that i was about to release. i was praying for divine confirmation that THE FATHER wanted me to release this article and i received that confirmation!

i know that a lot of people do not believe in divine miracles/revelations in our modern times. They are wrong. JEsu is the SAME yesterday, today and forever. HE is THE miracle working GOD. HE speaks, reveals and confirms to His People. i also understand that you can NOT base doctrine on divine confirmation ALONE. i have clearly laid out the Scriptures and historical facts which cannot be denied. Our modern ideal of marriage is very new in the context of human and biblical history.

Please pray that THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR give you understanding concerning whether this article is true.

**Proverbs 3:5** Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

## **It is ALWAYS a shame for a man to have long hair?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/nazarite.html>

**1 Corinthians 11:14** Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

Many people see this verse and leave it at that. No exceptions. They judge all men with long hair. Period. However, let's take a look at some other Bible scriptures.

**Isaiah 28:10** For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

**Numbers 6**

**1** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**2** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

**3** He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

**4** All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

**5** All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

So we see in Numbers 6 that there is a special holy vow that a man or woman can make with GOD that they would not cut their hair, but let it grow long. We see this in Samson in **Judges 13** and Samuel in **1 Sam. 1** but they were Nazarites from birth. But we see in Numbers that it does not have to be from birth, the person can make this vow any time in their life. You may say this is in the Old Testament. But notice the Apostle Paul took this vow!

**Passage Acts 18:18** And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

**Numbers 6:13** And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

**18** And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

**Acts 21:17** And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

**18** And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

**19** And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

**20** And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

**21** And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

**22** What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

**23** Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

**24** Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

**25** As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

**26** Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

It is clear that Paul AND 4 other men had the Nazarite vow in **Acts 18 and 21**.

It is clear that a man who has long hair due to a vow unto THE ALMIGHTY is not in sin. But what if he does not have a vow?

Notice that Paul never says that it is a sin. He only says that it is a shame. He never said that GOD said it was a shame or that this was thus saith THE

LORD. Sometimes Paul, like other ministers, speak from their opinions concerning what they think is best for the local congregation. Notice in verse 2 that he said that this is his teaching and tradition. NOT thus saith THE LORD.

**1 Cor. 11:1** Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

**2** Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the **ordinances**, as I delivered them to you.

The Greek word for ordinances in this verse is G3862 paradosis which means tradition. Paul was encouraging that particular congregation of that day and time to follow HIS TRADITION OR CUSTOM. Paul, although of Israelite blood and taught by a famous Jew, was still raised in the Roman culture, having been born in Tarsus. The culture of Rome was that men had short hair. In his opinion, men with short hair was the natural thing. But we must realize that in the Hebrew culture, men with long hair was considered a sign of strength, honor and wisdom. When the Hebrews looked at a man with long hair, they saw a man of GOD. There are NOT any other verses in the entire Bible that teaches that men should have short hair. THE ALMIGHTY never told anyone to proclaim long hair as a sin. We should never make a doctrine based only upon one chapter. We must look at the entire Bible in order to make sure that we understand that verse correctly. We must look at the context and previous verses as well. Notice verse 16: But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such CUSTOM, neither the churches of God.

So we see in both verse 2 and again in verse 16 that Paul clarifies that this is NOT thus say THE LORD.

So what about **2 Tim. 3:16**? All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

Does this verse proclaim that EVERY word that Paul ever wrote was THE WORD OF GOD? No! Paul wrote this verse and we must also consider what else Paul wrote. Look at **1 Cor. 7:6** But I speak this by permission, and **not of commandment**.

**12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord:** If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

So Paul himself said that some of his teachings were NOTTHE LORD. Paul was a man of GOD. He was a minister ordained by THE ALMIGHTY. But he was NOT GOD. He was not perfect and he did not perfectly understand everything in all of eternity. Just like all human pastors, he had liberty to lead and direct the congregation the best he could including using personal judgments. Not everything was Thus Saith THE LORD. The Scriptures that Paul referred to in **2 Tim. 3:16** were the Scriptures that Timothy was raised with, the Greek Septuagint of the old testament. Paul was NOT referring to his own writings. Paul did not understand that his own writings would later be considered Scripture by others. The bottom line is that we do not have any scripture that says that THE ALMIGHTY said that men with long hair is a sin. In fact, we have just the opposite! Long hair on a man can at times be seen as Honor toward THE ALMIGHTY.

We should never judge any person based solely on the length of hair.

### **JESUS WAS NOT A NAZARITE BECAUSE HE DID DRINK WINE**

**Matt. 11: 18** For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. **19** The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

(Some people claim that this is only a false accusation. And that's true that it's a false accusation of JESUS being a drunk. However, to fully understand WHY they made this accusation, we must look at the context of the word "winebibber". JESUS explained that John the baptizer did NOT drink. We know that John the baptizer didn't go without food and water every day of this entire life, as that would be impossible. But this is saying that John fasted often and was also a Nazarite from birth, meaning that John NEVER partook of any alcohol. Only SOME men of GOD were bound by the vow of a Nazarite, NOT every man of GOD. We also know that JESUS fasted for 40 days straight in the wilderness. Yet JESUS compared Himself in contrast to John, but they both fasted. The only difference was that JESUS was not born a Nazarite. There is not any verse of the bible that indicates or hints at JESUS being a Nazarite. The people could not make an accusation of Him being a winebibber/drunk if HE never even drank ANY alcohol. So although their accusation was false, it was based on the knowledge of Him drinking in contrast to John. We also know that JESUS blessed the wine cup of Communion at the Passover Last Supper. JESUS also touched the dead which was forbidden to people with the Nazarite Vow. However, none of this proves that HE didn't have long hair. It is VERY likely that HE had long hair because long hair was considered by the Israelites as a sign of Holiness, Strength and Honor. Some people try to claim that statues of the era prove the men had short hair. But most of those statues/busts are of Roman men, not Hebrew men. Considering any images of Israelites, it is likely that the Roman, Assyrian and Babylonian invaders forced shaved the hair of their Israelite slaves, but history and the bible still show that the Israelites AND GOD saw long hair on a man as a sign of strength and Holiness.)

## **Is Drinking Alcohol A Sin?**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/alcohol.html>

**Proverbs 20:1** Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

**Ephesians 5:18** And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

It is very clear from these scriptures that drinking alcohol CAN BE dangerous. That is not debated. But what about drinking in moderation? Many ministers and Christians believe that even just one drop of alcohol equals sin. However, let's continue to study this subject further:

**1 Timothy 5:23** (KJV) Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

Paul would NOT tell Timothy to sin! Therefore, one drop cannot equal sin. But let's continue in our study:

### **John 2**

**1** And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

**2** And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

**3** And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

**4** Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

**5** His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

**6** And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

**7** Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

**8** And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

**9** When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

**10** And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

**The words "wine" and "drunk" in verse 10 are the SAME words for wine and drunk found in 1 Tim. 5:23 AND Eph. 5:18!!! Also same as in Acts 2:15 AND Rev. 17:6**

**Acts 2:15** For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

**Revelation 17:6** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

**Yes the word "drunk" in John 2:10 is the same "drunk" that is undisputed to be intoxicated in Acts 2:15 and Rev. 17:6. Wine is the same word that is undisputed to be an intoxicant in Eph 5:18!!!** Jesus would not have turned the water into wine, if drinking wine was a sin! John 2:10 is not saying that they got drunk off the wine that Jesus made, but rather that the ruler of the feast recognized it as true wine, not grape juice & that this wine was CAPABLE of making people drunk if drank in excess.

**Ecclesiastes 9:7** Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine (H3196) with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Now let's look at **Deut. 14:22-27**

**22** Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

**23** And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

**24** And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

**25** Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

**26** And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine (H3196), or for strong drink (H7941), or

for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

**27** And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

The words in Deut. 14 for "strong drink" and "wine" are the same as in Prov. 20:1 "Wine (H3196) is a mocker, strong drink (H7941) is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise." But in Deut. 14 we see that we are told we CAN buy and partake of these things. BUT we know that we should NOT allow the alcohol to gain control over our lives! That is common sense and not debated. Noah, Joseph and other righteous men of the Bible did drink alcohol!

**Haggai 1:2-6** "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built.

**3** Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

**4** Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

**5** Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways.

**6** Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; (*Nothing wrong with eating AND nothing wrong with eating enough to get full, but GOD had made the food little because they were rebellious*)  
ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; (*See note after this verse*)  
ye clothe you, but there is none warm; (*Nothing wrong with putting on clothes*)  
and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes". (*Nothing wrong with earning wages*).

"Drink" in verse 6 is Strong's H7937 - shakar which means drunk, intoxicated. In the context of this verse where there is nothing wrong with each of the things listed, there is also nothing wrong with drinking & nothing wrong with getting drunk, but GOD had made the alcohol useless. The bible speaks against alcohol abuse & warns against its consequences. It says the drunkard, which is an **alcoholic**, will not enter the Kingdom. But it does NOT forbid drinking & getting drunk. Noah got drunk & it never said anything against him for doing so! What happened afterwards was his son's fault/sin, NOT Noah's. I don't care how much that goes against everything that man's churches have taught you. The Bible clearly does NOT forbid getting drunk. Song of Solomon 5:1 (KJV) "I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." The words for "drink abundantly" means to "get drunk". This verse & many other verses prove that it's not a sin to get drunk. It's only a sin to allow it to control your life or to let it cause you to make stupid mistakes which **result** in sin. I am NOT encouraging anyone to live a life of drunkenness!

## **Jesus Did Drink Wine**

**Matt.11:18** For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. **19** The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutinous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. (*Some people claim that this is only a false accusation. And that's true that it's a false accusation of Jesus being a drunk. However, to fully understand WHY they made this accusation, we must look at the context of the word "winebibber". Jesus explained that John the baptizer did NOT drink. We know that John the baptizer didn't go without food and water every day of this entire life, as that would be impossible. But this is saying that John fasted often and was also a Nazarite from birth, meaning that John NEVER partook of any alcohol. Only SOME men of GOD were bound by the vow of a Nazarite, NOT every man of GOD. We also know that Jesus fasted for 40 days straight in the wilderness. Yet Jesus compared Himself in contrast to John, but they both fasted. The only difference was that Jesus was not born a Nazarite. There is not any verse of the bible that indicates or hints at Jesus being a Nazarite. The people could not make an accusation of Him being a winebibber/drunk if HE never even drank ANY alcohol. So although their accusation was false, it was based on the knowledge of Him drinking in contrast to John. We also know that Jesus blessed the wine cup of Communion at the Passover Last Supper.)*

## **Real Wine Used At Passover Communion**

**1 Cor. 11:21** For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. The context of this verse is very clearly Passover Communion. The people were wrongfully getting drunk on the Passover wine. So this proves that the wine was real and that it wasn't as weak as water as some people try to claim. Paul told them to eat and drink at home. But he did NOT tell them to not drink at all. The problem is that they were not giving due high reverence to the Passover Communion. They were treating it as just another meal, party of social gathering, rather than treating it as HOLY as Passover Communion should be treated. The sin/problem was NOT them drinking, but drinking a LOT at the specific time of Passover Communion, as evidenced by what Paul said, and did not say.

**Genesis 27:25** (Alpha & Omega Bible) "AND HE (Jacob/Israel) SAID, "BRING HERE, AND I WILL EAT OF YOUR GAME MEAT, SON, THAT MY SOUL MAY BLESS YOU"; AND HE BROUGHT IT NEAR TO HIM, AND HE ATE, AND HE BROUGHT HIM WINE, AND HE DRANK."

Yes, Jacob/Isral and many other men of GOD, drank alcohol.

#### **Genesis 43 (AOB)**

**30** AND JOSEPH WAS TROUBLED, FOR HIS BOWELS YEARNED OVER HIS BROTHER, AND HE SOUGHT TO CRY; AND HE WENT INTO HIS CHAMBER, AND CRIED THERE.

**31** AND HE WASHED HIS FACE AND CAME OUT, AND REFRAINED HIMSELF, AND SAID, "SET OUT BREAD".

**32** AND THEY SET OUT BREAD FOR HIM ALONE, AND FOR THEM BY THEMSELVES, AND FOR THE EGYPTIANS FEASTING WITH HIM BY THEMSELVES, FOR THE EGYPTIANS COULD NOT EAT BREAD WITH THE HEBREWS, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS.

**33** AND THEY SAT BEFORE HIM, THE FIRST-BORN ACCORDING TO HIS SENIORITY, AND THE YOUNGER ACCORDING TO HIS YOUTH; AND THE MEN LOOKED WITH AMAZEMENT EVERY ONE AT HIS BROTHER.

**34** AND THEY TOOK THEIR PORTIONS FROM HIM TO THEMSELVES; BUT BENJAMIN'S PORTION WAS FIVE TIMES AS MUCH AS THE PORTIONS OF THE OTHERS. AND THEY DRANK AND WERE INTOXICATED TOGETHER WITH HIM.

Joseph and all of his brothers got drunk! Yet the bible never condemns them for this occurrence.

**Ruth 3: 7** (AOB) AND BOAZ ATE AND DRANK, AND HIS HEART WAS GLAD, AND HE CAME TO LIE DOWN BY THE SIDE OF THE HEAP OF GRAIN; AND SHE CAME SECRETLY, AND LIFTED UP THE COVERING OF HIS FEET. ("his heart was glad" & "became merry" are biblical ways for saying that people felt good via alcohol)

**Psalm 23:5** YOU HAVE PREPARED A TABLE BEFORE ME IN PRESENCE OF THEM THAT AFFLICT ME.

YOU HAVE THOROUGHLY ANOINTED MY HEAD WITH OIL; AND YOUR CUP MAKES ME LIKE (the) BEST DRUNKENNESS.

**Proverbs 24:6** GIVE ALCOHOL TO THOSE THAT ARE IN SORROW, AND THE WINE TO DRINK TO THOSE IN PAIN:

7 THAT THEY MAY FORGET THEIR POVERTY, AND MAY NOT REMEMBER THEIR TROUBLES ANY MORE.

#### **Sirach 34**

**25** SHOW NOT YOUR COURAGE IN WINE; FOR WINE HAS DESTROYED MANY.

**26** THE FURNACE PROVES THE EDGE BY DIPPING: SO DOES WINE THE HEARTS OF THE PROUD BY DRUNKENNESS.

**27** WINE IS AS GOOD AS LIFE TO A MAN, IF IT BE DRUNK MODERATELY: WHAT LIFE IS THEN TO A MAN THAT IS WITHOUT WINE?

FOR IT WAS MADE TO MAKE MEN GLAD. (This shows that drinking is acceptable as long as it is handled well)

**28** WINE MEASURABLY DRANK AND IN SEASON BRING(S) GLADNESS OF THE HEART, AND CHEERFULNESS OF THE MIND:

(Shows that drinking alcohol is not a sin as long as it is drank responsibly. It's not the drink that is a sin, it's the result of fighting, etc that is a sin, as the next verses show.)

**29** BUT WINE DRUNKEN WITH EXCESS MAKES BITTERNESS OF THE MIND, WITH BRAWLING AND QUARRELING.

**30** DRUNKENNESS INCREASES THE RAGE OF A FOOL TILL HE OFFEND: IT DIMINISHES STRENGTH, AND MAKES WOUNDS.

**31** REBUKE NOT YOUR NEIGHBOR AT THE WINE, AND DESPISE HIM NOT IN HIS MIRTH: GIVE HIM NO SPITEFUL WORDS. AND PRESS NOT UPON HIM WITH URGING HIM TO DRINK.

#### **Mark 7**

**18** AND HE SAID TO THEM, "ARE YOU SO LACKING IN UNDERSTANDING ALSO? DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THAT WHATEVER GOES INTO THE HUMAN FROM OUTSIDE CANNOT DEFILE HIM?

....

**20** AND HE WAS SAYING, "THAT WHICH PROCEEDS OUT OF THE HUMAN, THAT IS WHAT DEFILES THE HUMAN.

**21** FOR FROM WITHIN, OUT OF THE HEART OF MANKIND, PROCEED THE EVIL THOUGHTS, FORNICATIONS, THEFTS, MURDERS, ADULTERIES,

**22** WORKS OF COVETING, WICKEDNESS, DECEIT, LASCIVIOUSNESS, ENVY, SLANDER, PRIDE AND FOOLISHNESS.

**23** ALL THESE EVIL THINGS PROCEED FROM WITHIN AND DEFILE THE HUMAN."

## **John 6 Requirement of Communion**

**53** "SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, UNLESS YOU EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MANKIND AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOURSELVES." (This is Spiritually speaking & in symbolism. Communion via wine & unleavened bread is absolutely required every Passover. Every time in the Scriptures that anyone partook in Communion it was only on Passover. JESUS instructed us to keep Communion until the Day HE Returns. Communion is only for repentant, baptized, saved members. Exodus 12:43, 1 Cor.11:17-33, Matt.26:17-29, Mark 14:12-25, Luke 22:1-20 It must also include foot washing if there is someone there to wash feet with. John 13:1-17)

Yes the bible actually REQUIRES the true followers of Jesus to drink alcohol at Passover! It was NEVER grape juice! Passover communion is only for baptized people who are mostly adults. We shouldn't play Passover like children. The communion should be real wine unless you are an alcoholic, in which case you could substitute some red juice such as red grape juice or cranberry juice. But unless you are an alcoholic, the Passover communion SHOULD be real alcohol, but only one sip per person for this HOLY communion.

## **Colossians 2**

**16** THEREFORE LET NO ONE CONDEMN YOU IN REGARD TO FOOD OR ALCOHOL OR IN RESPECT TO A FIESTA (annual Holy Day such as Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles) OR A NEW MOON/MONTH (Fiesta of Trumpets, & keeping tract of the true/created calendar) OR A SABBATH DAY (7th Day of Rest & Worship)

**17** THINGS WHICH ARE A SHADOW OF WHAT IS TO COME; BUT THE SUBSTANCE BELONGS TO CHRIST. (The Holy Days & 7th Day point to Christ JESUS & his new covenant salvational plan, thus these days should be important to every new covenant Christian. The substance of these holy days belong to Christ, not to Moses. In absolutely no way was Paul speaking against the keeping of the annual Holy Days and weekly Sabbath. Just the opposite is true! He was telling the church, who kept these days, to not let anyone condemn them for doing so. And to not let people condemn them for exercising their liberty to enjoy life & celebration including alcohol. In no way should these verses be used to claim that it's acceptable to partake in pagan holidays such as Christmas, Easter & Halloween. Pagan holidays are strictly forbidden by JESUS.)

**Objection:** Lev.10:9 We are the priest today, so we should refrain from all alcohol.

**Answer:** Lev.10:9 "Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations"

This was applied **specifically** to the Levitical priesthood which does NOT exist anymore. Although we are now kings & priest in the New Covenant, the Levitical priesthood was replaced with the priesthood of Jesus Christ of the Melchizedek order. Also, it applied to the Levitical priest only when they were going to the tabernacle. Not at any other time. Instead of proving that we should not drink, this verse actually proves that it is acceptable to drink. Why would the command be specified to only a specific people & only a specific location? Answer: Because there is absolutely NO Bible command that prohibits all use of alcohol.

**Objection:** Wine in the bible times was weak. It was watered down. It would take a whole lot of it to get drunk.

**Answer:** Some of it may have been watered down, but by no means was it weak!!! This is a very lame claim in an effort to try to say that biblical wine was not like the alcohol that we have today. The Bible is VERY clear that alcohol in ancient times was just as capable of causing intoxication as alcohol is today. Noah got drunk. The Bible warns of the dangers of alcohol abuse. The alcohol in the bible was capable of causing drunkenness and rage. Therefore to try to claim that it was weak as water, is an absurd claim & is a hypocritical doctrine. You cannot teach that the bible says that drinking is a sin AND teach at the same time that alcohol in bible times was as weak as water!

**Objection:** Nothing good can ever come from drinking alcohol.

**Answer:** Actually, The modest consumption of alcohol has been repeatedly proven to help the heart, blood pressure, flushing of the kidneys & sleep. Of course alcohol abuse can be very damaging to a persons health. But alcohol abuse is a completely separate issue from whether or not alcohol in general is acceptable. We must completely distinguish between normal modest alcohol use & alcohol abuse. Good health can be a good & acceptable fruit of the proper modest consumption of alcohol. It can also be used as a medical disinfectant as well as to make herb tonics.

**Objection:** Why would we allow the devil a foothold or door way into our lives? Why allow a way of temptation?

**Answer:** The same could be said about the internet, the radio, newspapers, etc. The devil uses all of those things. The internet is a major tool of Satan to tempt people. There is more temptation on the internet than what there is in a 12 pack of beer. But if you CAN HANDLE being on the internet and can turn down every temptation that comes your way on the internet, Then a person can also do so with alcohol. It is a matter of whether or not someone can handle it. One adult beverage does not equal a foothold of the devil in your life, no more than reading one website on the internet. Of course, if you are an alcoholic, then yes one drink is a horrible temptation, just as also one website is also a horrible temptation for anyone with porn addition or who is so gullible that they fall for every internet hoax and conspiracy theory.

**Objection:** I wouldn't want to offend someone.

**Answer:** Of course we don't want to offend. We need to use commonsense and caution when drinking. We don't drink walking down the street. We don't drink while driving. We don't drink during church services or Sabbath gatherings. We don't drink around alcoholics. We don't drink around people who don't believe in drinking. But we can drink in the privacy of our own homes and at the restaurants, etc. We should NOT live in fear about who could possibly drop by unexpectedly or who might see us in the restaurant. We are not doing anything wrong and have no need of fear.

**Objection:** Why would a Christian need it?

**Answer:** It is not a matter of NEED. It's a matter of exercising our Liberty in Christ to enjoy the good and acceptable provisions that HE created.

**Objection:** I don't need alcohol. Jesus is my Joy and all I need.

**Answer:** The same is true for someone who KNOWS Christ enough that they are not burdened under legalism and men's doctrines and fears about alcohol. I would say that someone who knows Christ enough to exercise their right and freedom to drink is a person who has much more peace and joy than someone who is under the law of death.

**Objection:** The Bible says that we are to be sober.

**Answer:** The 3 Greek words for "sober" do NOT mean "to be without any influence of alcohol".

G3525 - **nepho** means to be in control of yourself, to be temperate, circumspect, calm and collected in spirit, to be of sound mind.

Strong's G4993 - **sophroneo**, same as above.

Strong's G4998 - **sophron**, Same as above.

It is possible to have a drink or two and still be in control of yourself, temperate, circumspect, calm, collected in spirit and of a sound mind. For some people, they can maintain these characteristics with several drinks. Everyone is different. GOD is not counting how many drinks you are having, as if 1 drink is okay but 2 drinks is a sin, or 3 drinks are okay but 4 drinks is a sin, But HE concerned with whether or not you are going to be in control of yourself. Are you going to become argumentative or violent or make foolish decisions? Those are the real sin. Not the drinking itself but rather what comes out of the man, not what goes in.

**Objection:** What about pot?

**Answer:** Pot and other illegal drugs are a completely different topic. They are not related in any way. GOD requires us to obey the laws of man except when they are in complete contrast to obeying GOD First. So we have the biblical responsibility to stay away from all illegal substances.

But even if we live in a state or nation where pot is legal, the smoking of pot, even in just modest amounts, is very harmful to our body. Although it is a natural weed, the nature of the marijuana plant is that it pulls out of the ground all the toxins and poisons that it can possibly pull up and become part of the plant. It is basically a trash can of the Earth. It works against pain and cancer by killing brain cells. It is a poison. Period. And I have never met a true follower of Christ who smoked pot. I have met a lot of weak, fake Christians who smoked it. But never a true and strong follower of Jesus Christ. But I HAVE known true/strong followers of Jesus Christ who had a refreshing cold beer after work.

**Question:** Can a Christian go to a bar or nightclub? Is that a sin?

**Answer:** Of course it depends on what kind of bar or nightclub & the specific location & why you are going. It's a sin to go to a gay/homosexual bar/nightclub or a place that has strippers. It's a sin to go to any bar if you are an alcoholic. It's wrong to knowingly go to a place where you know there is trouble, drugs, fights, etc. But if you know of a nice, decent, clean bar/nightclub where you can go in safety & enjoy yourself without sinning, then NO, it's not a sin and it's NOT wrong. Contrary to the thinking of popular traditional, legalistic religious groups, there ARE SOME decent places where people can have a drink and not sin. Not every bar/nightclub is the den of the devil. However, a person should sincerely & honestly examine their self & their motives & the place that they are considering going to. Is it a place that you want to support with your money & Christian presence? If it is, then fine. But if not, then you shouldn't go. Also ask, "Will Jesus bring this night & this location up on Judgment day?".

## CAUTION

Although, It is not a sin to drink in moderation, don't be deceived, if you drink daily or from morning to night or get drunk often, you need to beware. Alcohol in excess can and WILL destroy your life, which is a sin. Also, if you do believe it is a sin, then YES it is a sin to YOU. It also BECOMES a sin when the person has allowed the alcohol to have power over themselves. **Philippians 4:5** "Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand."

**1 Cor. 6:10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards (alcoholics), nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.**

The alcoholic has allowed the alcohol to gain control over him/her. It has become a god to him/her. It has become a stumbling block and a hindrance, a burden, a sin. The Bible very clearly warns us of the dangers of abusing alcohol and tells us to NOT drink with the drunkard/alcoholic. (**Matt. 24:29, 1 Cor. 5:11**) We don't want to encourage/condone the alcoholic to stay in his alcoholic abuse.

**Galatians 5:21** Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

**Isa. 5:11** Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

**Pro. 23:21** For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

## Facts on Alcohol Related Deaths

<http://www.alcohol-facts.net/Facts-On-Alcohol-Related-Deaths.html>

Facts and statistics show alcohol and some fatalities are intertwined.

Almost half of all traffic fatalities are alcohol related.

20 percent of alcohol-related traffic deaths involve blood alcohol concentration levels below .10 percent.

In 1991, a subway motorman was drinking just before his shift and derailed a train carrying hundreds of passengers, kill five and injuring more than two hundred.

If an alcoholic suddenly withdraws from alcohol, he or she may suffer delirium tremens. D.T.s sometimes end in death.

Many people who apparently die from overdoses of sleeping pills (barbiturates), actually die from a combination of alcohol and the medication.

One quarter of all emergency room admissions, one-third of all suicides, and more than half of all homicides and incidents of domestic violence are alcohol related.

Between 48 and 64 percent of people who die in fires have blood alcohol levels indicating intoxication.

Alcohol is abused by some 14 million Americans and contributes to the deaths of 100,000 each year.

According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration, 65 percent of fatal drunk-driving deaths involve drivers whose blood alcohol concentration (BAC) is .15 or higher.

The risk of hemorrhagic stroke is three times higher among heavy drinkers.

Very large amounts of alcohol (such as a quart if drunk in five to thirty minutes) may occasionally cause death by anesthetizing the brain center that controls breathing.

About 20 percent of those people who commit suicide are alcohol abusers, according to the National Mental Health Association.

About 20 percent of suicide victims are alcoholics.

One thousand people die from alcohol overdoses each year. Many of them are young people who drank fast to show off for their friends.

Heavy drinking contributes to illness in each of the top three causes of death: heart disease, cancer and stroke.

# The Urgency of Baptism, You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/baptism.html>

New Testament Scriptures for Baptism, When to be Baptized, How to be Baptized, Why to be Baptized

## BREAKING NEWS: John 3:16 is NOT the ONLY verse in the bible!

Brethren, There is an increasing attempt of the devil to teach people to not obey God. I have recently discovered more ministers preaching AGAINST water baptism! Their teachings are Antichrist! I will give some New Testament Holy Bible Scriptures right here for you to read and apply. Also, we need to correct the manner and timing of baptism. The most common practice in the churches today is to wait, wait and wait for people to get baptized, and then to baptize them backwards, which is direct opposite of how it should be done!

**Mark 16:16**

**Acts 2:37-42**

**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? (You must HEAR/receive the word of GOD Romans 10:17 and Be Convicted of your sins.)

**38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

They heard the message. They needed to repent. They needed to be baptized, EVERYONE without exception, in THE Name, The Name/Authority/Power of JESUS IS the same Name/Authority/Power as THE NAME of "The Father, Son and Holy Ghost". GOD IS ONE Being/Person, NOT 3 Beings/Persons.

- This has NOTHING to do with three gods or three heads or three spirits. There is ONE Authority/GOD. Every example of New Covenant baptism in the scripture was in Jesus Name only, NOT in 3 names or 3 beings.), (1 Cor. 12:13 For BY ONE SPIRIT (NOT 3) are we all BAPTIZED INTO (in contrast to prayed into) ONE body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink INTO ONE SPIRIT)
- Be Baptized for the Remission of sins.
- Ye SHALL/WILL (NOT MAYBE) Receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. A gift is not something you have to work for. That would be a wage. All you have to do is to Hear, Believe, Repent, Be Baptized, Ask for The Holy Ghost and Receive it. You don't have to tarry until you receive a second gift of speaking in tongues. You don't have to stand there all day wondering if you will receive it or not. You don't have to pray it down. If your repentance is real and you are truly surrendering to GOD, HE will very gladly keep His Promise and empower you with the Promise of The Holy Ghost to start dwelling and abiding inside of you.

**39** For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

**40** And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

**41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

**42** And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

After they were baptized, they continued to fellowship often with the brethren. They continued in the doctrine, they continued in fellowship, they ate food with the brethren and prayed. They deserted the world and surrounded themselves with the fellowship of believers. "Breaking of bread" in this verse has nothing to do with the LORDs Supper or communion. The phrase simply means they would visit each others houses and have meetings where they would eat together. People should NEVER attempt to use this verse to try to prove that they can casually observe the Passover every day of the year or many times per year. But what this verse does prove is the the people should continue to go to church and stay in fellowship, AND that fellowship is MUCH, MUCH MORE than just shaking hands once or twice a week. GODs People need to be inviting one another over to each others houses and having regular meals together and growing together as family.

**Acts 8:12-17**

**12** But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

**13** Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

**14** Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

**15** Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

**16** For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

**17** Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

So, in **Acts 8** we see two events occurring:

1. Water baptism (born of water **John 3:5**)
2. Receiving the Holy Ghost, also called, "Holy Ghost baptism" (born of Spirit **John 3:5**).

In their case they received water baptism first. But not in all cases will it be in that order. There is no scripture that proves which must be done first. You must receive both. Some receive water baptism first and others the Holy Ghost first. But both are instructed and when possible should be done about the same time. Whenever one is lacking, the person must complete the other as soon as possible. We also see here again the receiving of The Holy Ghost was via the laying on of hands. Sometimes it comes without the laying on of hands. But Whenever the Holy Ghost has not yet been received, The person baptizing the people should lay hands on them and ask for The Holy Ghost. Then believe. It is done.

We also see another account of water baptism in **Acts 8**:

**26** And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

**27** And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

**28** Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

**29** Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

**30** And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

**31** And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

**32** The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

**33** In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

**34** And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

**35** Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

**36** And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

**37** And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

**38** And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

Notice how quickly the baptism occurred. Philip did not recommend that the man keep studying or come to any level of perfection or maturity. The man believed, he understood that baptism is required and it was accomplished as quickly as possible without hesitation.

Let's Read the Example of Paul's baptism **Acts 9:17-18**:

**17** And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

**18** And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

Here we see that Ananias laid hands on Paul, Paul both received physical eye sight AND received the Holy Ghost. I know most people miss that. But that's exactly what happened! Then immediately Paul went and got baptized. He didn't put it off to another day! We should always, as much as possible, be born of water **and** spirit as soon as we surrender to Christ! The devil is waging an intense war against us. We don't need to be waiting to take action. We need to step up to the plate and do what needs to be done. Let's get in there all the way, not just a foot in the door.

Immediate baptism shows seriousness about your submission to GOD. When salvation is taught properly, People will not be going to the altar and then never returning to the Church and still think they got saved. When salvation is taught properly, The People will realize that this a marriage/engagement

ceremony at the altar! (Wherever it may be, living room, car, church building, etc) To have and to hold from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in good times and in bad, in sickness and in health, to love, cherish and to obey, till death us do part.

When you Hear, Believe, Confess, Repent, Accept, Submit, Be Baptized and Receive the Holy Ghost/Spirit, You will truly be saved & the evidence of that is not another gift, but rather a change of person, the change of life. The person is converted, becomes a new creation in Christ Jesus and starts the process of unleavening. They CONTINUE in doctrine and fellowship and church attendance. **Hebrews 10:22–26** We cannot be perfect before baptism. baptism is one of the very FIRST STEPS, NOT one of the last steps. baptism is connected with Receiving the Holy Spirit/Ghost. We must have the holy Ghost within us, in order to do the work of cleansing us. Concerning the marriage, I realize that the actual marriage takes place in Heaven after the First resurrection, **Rev. 19**, However, at baptism/repentance, we are agreeing to enter into that marriage and are committed partners now.

Here is an account of some people having received the baptism of the Holy Ghost first and then received water baptism afterwards

**Acts 10:44–48**

**44** While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

**45** And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

**46** For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

**47** Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? (**The wording of this is similar to "does any one have any reason why these two people should not be married"**)

**48** And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

**Acts 16:28–33**

**28** But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

**29** Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

**30** And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

**31** And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

**32** And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

**33** And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

Again above in **Acts 16**, we see that there was no waiting. baptism was immediately within that very night!

**Acts 19:1–7**

**1** And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

**2** He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

**3** And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

**4** Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

**5** When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

**6** And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

**7** And all the men were about twelve.

We see above that Paul laid hands on them at baptism, they received the Holy Ghost. This time they spoke in Tongues. That is not the case in every scripture of baptism. Sometimes it happens, sometimes it doesn't. It's not required. I don't care what anyone taught you. The Bible NEVER requires speaking in tongues as proof of anything.

Later in **Acts 22**, Paul retold his Testimony of his Conversion **Acts 22:16**:

And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. (**Ananias clearly instructed Paul to not wait but to take action immediately.**)

**Matt. 28:19–20**

Jesus set us an example **Matt. 3:13-17:**

**13** Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

**14** But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

**15** And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

**16** And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

**17** And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

If you accuse me of preaching Salvation through works, then you are also accusing Christ of doing the same thing!!!

The New Testament Scriptures are VERY CLEAR that Christ commanded water baptism & that He also brought with Him Holy Ghost baptism.

This combo is called being "Born Again". Please be sure to click to read that article as well because it is very much proves that you MUST be baptized. Holy Ghost baptism does NOT automatically mean that you MUST speak in tongues.

No where does it say that water baptism is no longer necessary! Christ set us a perfect example and then also instructed us to go and baptize others! Paul and the apostles and the others continued to do baptism well into the book of Acts and other books. These scriptures I have listed here are a small example of what is available in the scriptures. I encourage you to obey GOD and repent and then immediately be Baptized in full immersion in water and receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost, which is easily and quickly received upon asking and should be done as close as possible to the timing of water baptism. Just because you don't speak in tongues doesn't mean you did not receive it. Ask, Accept and Believe and move forward. You don't have to ask again every week or month. Ask and receive and believe that you received it. If you received it, you will notice a change in your life as The Holy Ghost teaches you the Scriptures and makes Understanding available unto you. Those that preach against water baptism and/or Holy Ghost baptism must be marked and avoided! They would take your crown! Don't let any man take your crown! We MUST obey GOD. Do NOT be rebellious!

The following is something I believe every person should read before Water baptism **Romans 6:1-23:**

**1** What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

**2** God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

**3** Know ye not, that so many of us as were **BAPTIZED INTO** Jesus Christ were **BAPTIZED INTO** his death?

**4** Therefore we are buried with him BY BAPTISM into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

**5** For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

**6** Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

**7** For he that is dead is freed from sin.

**8** Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

**9** Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

**10** For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

**11** Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**12** Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

**13** Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

**14** For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

**15** What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

**16** Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

**17** But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

**18** Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

**19** I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity

unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

**20** For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

**21** What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

**22** But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

**23** For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### **1 Peter 3:21 KJV**

"The like figure whereunto [even] baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ"

#### **1 Peter 3:21 ESV (English Standard Version)**

"baptism, which corresponds to this, now saves you, not as a removal of dirt from the body but as an appeal to God for a good conscience, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ"

#### **1 Peter 3:21 Geneva Bible**

"Whereof the baptisme that nowe is, answering that figure, (which is not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but a confident demaunding which a good conscience maketh to God) saueth vs also by the resurrection of Iesus Christ"

### **JESUS SAVES WITH WATER**

- Where does the Bible say we are to teach people a prayer of salvation? **NO WHERE**
- Doesn't it say we should go baptizing them? **YES**
- "Repent and say prayer of salvation"? **NO**
- or does it say "repent and be baptized"? **YES**
- "Go ye therefore teaching a prayer of salvation"? **NO**

Actually, it says "go ye therefore and teach all nations BAPTIZING THEM ...." **Matthew 28:19**

A brother in Christ said,

*"I see no example of a sinner's prayer in the Bible. And when I say example I mean someone actually doing it. In Acts 2:37 when these people were pricked in the heart by Peters sermon and they cried out "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Does Peter say repeat after me?"* End quote from Brother Terry.

This is one of the many reasons we need real gatherings, not just television preachers. We need local pastors & evangelist & all of the five fold ministry. baptism is necessary for long lasting Salvation.

#### **Mark 16:16**

#### **Eph. 4:5**

One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

#### **Titus 3:5**

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy HE SAVED US BY THE WASHING OF REGENERATION, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

I say unto you, that those that are preaching and teaching AGAINST water baptism are Antichrist and you should avoid them at all cost!!! They are wolves in sheep's clothing. They are very very dangerous!!!

Repent and be baptized! You should be baptized very soon after your prayer of submitting to Jesus as LORD and Saviour. It will help empower you in your walk for Christ.

### **Objection**

The Greek word for "for" the remission of sins in **Acts 2:38** can be translated as "because", as in "because of the remission of sins", NOT FOR the remission of sins.

**acts 2:38** Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

### **Answer**

I looked at Strong's Concordance and I do NOT see anything about it being translated as "because". It is G1519 - eis, The KJV translates Strong's G1519 in the following manner: into (573x), to (281x), unto (207x), for (140x), in (138x), on (58x), toward (29x), against (26x), misc (322x).

It DOES say that there are 322 additional miscellaneous ways of translating it. So I agree that it POSSIBLY could be translated as "because" in OTHER verses, but there is nothing in Scripture or context to cause us to translate it that way in this specific verse. When I look at all 18 bible translations at the BlueLetterBible website, one of the most known, used and respected bible websites on the internet, NONE of these 18 bible versions translate it as "because" in this verse. Look at the context. Verse **Acts 2:37** in KJV says:

"Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

These people were convicted of their sins and asked what to do. Peter did not reply that all they had to do was believe or say a prayer or "repeat these words after me". NO. But rather instructed them to be baptized. This was their conversion and method of Salvation into the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Again look at the context. Not only the preceding verse but also the verses following verse 38:

**Acts 2:39-41:**

**39** "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

**40** And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

**41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand SOULS.

It's very clear that these people were Saved via that baptism!

**Mark 1:4**

John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

Look at the conversion of the Ethiopian man in **Acts 8**. The baptism was the method of conversion and salvation. It was NOT to picture that Christ had already saved him. NO. There is NO verse in the Bible that describes anyone being baptized AFTER they were already saved. In EVERY baptism verse, people were being baptized immediately after deciding they wanted to be Saved! I cannot find ANY New Testament verse where a person was spiritually saved only via prayer alone.

### **Objection**

This is in contradiction to **John 3:16**, All you have to do is believe.

### **Answer**

James says even the devils believe but tremble. It's NOT enough to just believe! The devils believe! You have to do something to receive Christ. You have to make a conscience decision to Live for Him, even if you believe that commitment is done only via a prayer of salvation, that's still going beyond mere belief. The Greek word for believe in **John 3:16** is much more than our modern English understanding of "believe". The Greek means to actually put your trust in Him and COMMIT to Him. How can we say that we love Him, trust Him or commit to Him if we are unwilling to obey His Commandment to be born again of water and spirit. **Acts 2:38** tells us how to be born of water and spirit.

**John 14:15**

If ye love me, keep my commandments.

It DOESN'T SAY that all you have to do is to just believe. We MUST read the entire bible to fully understand doctrine. We can't read just **John 3:16** and ignore all of the MANY verses on required obedience, required growth, required bearing of fruit, required baptism, required communion, required keeping of the 7th Day & Holy Days. There's a whole lot more to it than just a mental thought of believing.

**James 2:18-19**

**18** "Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

**19** Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble".

The context of verse 19 clearly shows that what James is saying is that people are thinking that all you have to do is to just believe in GOD or in the oneness of GOD & that you are not required to do any works. But that even the devils believe but they do not work for GOD.

**1 John 2:4**

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

**Matt. 28:19-20**

**19** Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (Original scriptures said "...baptizing them in my name". The apostles/disciples always baptized only in "Jesus Name")

**20** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

### **Objection**

This is salvation by works, NOT by Faith and Grace alone.

### **Answer**

- Do you agree that to be Saved, you MUST agree to repent?
- MUST come to agree that Jesus is GOD and is the Son of GOD?
- MUST accept Him as LORD and Savior and as The Lamb of GOD?
- MUST agree that Jesus replaces the blood of goats and lambs and replaces all animal sacrifices and circumcision?
- MUST pray and ask HIM for forgiveness of sins?

Well if you agree with all 5 of the above statements, then I also could erroneously call that "a salvation by works". Very clearly you MUST do something. You cannot just sit back and think that you are saved only because you believe, yet you never repent, never pray, never ask for forgiveness, never stop animal sacrifices, never live your life for Jesus. Very clearly, there ARE steps/actions that we MUST take in order to receive Him as our Savior. We must come into agreement with Him and be born again of water. Jesus taught that. There is NO scripture that says that anyone was born again without water. Documented history shows that even in Old Testament times, the Jews called being baptized/immersed in water "being born again". Therefore, when Jesus said "you must be born of water and spirit", people already knew about being born again of water by baptism via full immersion in water. HE was just adding the element of receiving The Holy Ghost.

**1 John 2:4**

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

So very clearly we MUST KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. This is more than only believing. It shows the requirement of obedience & works.

**Philippines 2:12** says

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling".

So very clearly, we must do more than just believe. If a person is not an American citizen, he/she must do something in order to become a recognized, legal American citizen. They must fill out an application, pass a test and pledge an oath. It's not enough to just believe that you are a legal citizen. To become a licensed electrician, you must be trained & pass an exam. It's not enough to just believe you are an electrician & claim the title. Jesus freely

accepts us if we accept Him & pledge allegiance to Him. That's Grace. But if we do not fulfill that allegiance & all of the obligations that come with it, then we lose our citizenship in The Kingdom. With Citizenship in The Kingdom, comes responsibility & required obedience. **Matthew 25** teaches us that we are required to feed the hungry when the opportunity arises. We must also clothe those in need when the situation is presented. Those people in **Matthew 25** who did NOT do these things thought they were saved. They believed. But they did not confess their sins of neglecting to do the works of the Kingdom. Jesus repeatedly taught that we are workers in the vineyard who are hired to do a job & required to bear profit/fruit. **John 15** shows that people can become part of the vineyard/Kingdom, not bear fruit, then be cast into The Lake of Fire and lose their salvation. **Acts 2:38** also commands repentance which is MUCH MORE than just believing.

### **Concerning Being Baptized Backwards, That's Wrong!**

The correct way to baptize people is straight forward or straight down. Not Backwards. Documented history shows that people in the time of the first century church as well as in Old Testament times, were baptized by submerging their own selves (in the presence of a minister doing the officiating) into the water by going face forward while bending the knees. The exception in our modern times would be if a person had to be baptized in a bathtub, in which case a person MIGHT NEED to lay face up or more likely face sideways in order to get completely submerged. Also, It is Important to Learn that everyone that lived in the Old Testament times must be Resurrected at the Second Resurrection so that they may receive Salvation and be Baptized in Jesus Name.

People should never be baptized as an infant. baptism must include repentance and confession, two things that infants are incapable of. Teenagers are capable of confession and repentance, infants are not. I refuse to baptize anyone under 7 years old, & even then it's very questionable. Little children do not truly understand sin & salvation. Salvation should be sought by a person on their OWN accord, with personal conviction of their sins & a sincere personal desire to fulfill the commandments & to be saved. NOT because their parents want it to happen. But rather upon their OWN conviction & repentance. A person being baptized must agree to fully follow & obey Jesus & the 10 Commandments the rest of their lives. The fact is, despite traditional teachings, children cannot go to Heaven in the First Resurrection, regardless of whether they are baptized or not. No one will enter Heaven in the First Resurrection unless they are fully mature in Christ to the extent that they no longer sin willingly. **Heb.10:26; 1 John 3:8-9; 5:18 Eph. 4:13-16; 5:27**. Even as an adult, just because you get baptized & keep all of the Commandments does NOT guarantee that you will be fully mature enough to be turned into Spirit at the First Resurrection. If you, or your children are not yet fully spiritually mature at the timing of the 7th Trumpet at the end of The Day of the LORD (Great Tribulation), then you or your children must be resurrected as flesh & blood again at the Second Resurrection to live another 100 years to reach full maturity in Christ, and then be turned to spirit at the end of that 100 years at the Great White Throne Judgment. NO ONE goes to a burning hell until the end of 1,100 years after Jesus comes back. This is very clear in scripture if you are willing to read it without your traditional denominational thinking getting in the way. [Study all about this in this link about Heaven & Hell](#). As I write this, It comes to me that little children are more spiritually mature than legalistic adults these days. Adults need to return somewhat to their childhood & be like the little children again. Nevertheless, it remains true that little children do not understand salvational issues.

### **CONFESION**

In the minutes before baptism, the person being baptized should publicly confess their sins to the minister who is baptizing them. I understand that this can be difficult to do, to tell another human your faults. But it is an act of becoming humble and willingness to fully surrender to The Holy Spirit and truly repent. Baptism should not be a ritual of only a physical action. But rather it should be an act of total submission to The Creator. It is a serious commitment. It is like getting married. When you say your prayer of surrender to Jesus, it is like saying "Yes" when asked "will you marry me?" When you pray for forgiveness & salvation, you are getting engaged to marry (become in unity with) Jesus. But getting baptized in water is the act of putting on the engagement ring, making a real & firm commitment to eventually marry. It's going beyond just words. It's making a very serious commitment.

When you are truly baptized, you are saying "THIS IS IT. No more backsliding! No more sinful lifestyle, I surrender, I am yours Jesus!".

By confessing your sins to the minister, who is acting as the agent of Jesus Christ, you are showing that your fruits are worthy of repentance and baptism, that the minister is NOT baptizing you in vain. The minister responds "Your sin's are forgiven thee"

Because Jesus gives us power to retain or remit forgiveness, and anything that shall be released on Earth shall be released in Heaven, and anything that is bound on Earth is bound in Heaven.

## **Scriptures on Confession (KJV)**

And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. **Matt. 3:6**

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. **Matt. 10:32**

And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. **Mark 1:5**

Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: **Luke 12:8**

And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. **Acts 19:18**

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. **Romans 10:9**

And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. **Philippians 2:11**

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. **James 5:16**

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. **1 John 1:9**

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. **Rev. 3:5**

## **Do NOT Baptize in Vain**

To be baptized or to take Passover communion, you need to know that you cannot go back to your normal sinful lifestyle. The scriptures say to REPENT and be baptized, NOT just "be baptized". Repent means to change your life!

Before being baptized or to take Passover communion you need to denounce Christmas and Easter because they are pagan and they do NOT glory The Almighty Creator.

You need to denounce Halloween because it is demonic.

You need to denounce all the Y Hebrew roots cult names such as "YHWH, Yahweh, Yah, Yahshua, Yeshua, etc" as well as "Jehovah" because all of these words are Assyrian and pagan. They are NOT Hebrew and they are NOT Holy.

You should also commit to start keeping the commanded 7th Day of Rest & Assembly on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise AND that you will start keeping the Holy Festival Days of Jesus.

You must agree to abstain from all Halal Marked products & services, since that is the physical counterpart of the Islamic Mark of the Beast.

To be baptized or to take Passover communion and then never surrender to all of these truths that I have listed, is to be baptized in vain. Baptism alone does NOT guarantee salvation. You must CONFESS, REPENT **AND BE BAPTIZED**. Therefore, Before I agree to baptize anyone, I ask these questions:

1. Is Jesus God? The answer must be yes.
2. Is Jesus his HOLY name, and the Y names of Yeshua, Yahweh, YHWH and Jehovah all evil? The answer must be "Yes this is true."
3. Do you agree to surrender to Jesus and obey Jesus including keeping the 7 day (Saturday) as a commanded day of rest and worship, and also keep all of the annual Holy days? And agree to not work on these commanded Holy days, and agree to not travel far distances on these HOLY days? And do you also agree to either attend worship services some where in person on these 7th day and Holy days or at least listen to our sermon/services broadcast online or by telephone? The answer must be yes to all of this. Before I will baptize you, you must already be attending weekly Sabbath services of this ministry locally or via the internet or telephone. If I am going to baptize you, then I should be your pastor and you should be attending our worship services. Before I can baptize you, I need to know that you are really going to be committed to Christ. And how

can you say that you are going to fully submit to Christ if you are not willing to listen to our worship services every week, when you KNOW that Jesus led you to THIS ministry. The only exception is only if you do not have the internet or do not have enough internet data to listen to our worship services AND also can not listen via telephone because of your location or phone plan.

4. Do you agree that there is only ONE GOD, not a trinity? The answer must be yes.
5. Do you support Barack Obama or Hillary Clinton or the democrat party? The answer must be NO! This is because if you are willing to vote for people like Obama or Clinton who support homosexuality, abortion, Communism and Islam, then you have NOT repented in accordance to **Acts 2:38**. This is not about politics, nor about supporting Trump. This is about whether or not that you repent from wickedness and agree to surrender to Jesus. I refuse to baptize people in vain. If you are going to be baptized, you must know that this is going to mean that you fully surrender to Jesus and his righteousness and truth. A lot of people answer this question as "I wouldn't vote for anyone. I don't believe in voting or in politics, or that both Republicans and democrats are corrupt". But that is not the answer that I am looking for. I am not asking whether or not that you vote, or do you believe in getting involved in politics. What I want to know is, do you approve of evil people who endorse abortion, Islam, Communism and homosexuality. If you support democrats, leftist leaders, Obama or Hillary Clinton, then you are endorsing the devil and I cannot baptize you. And if you can not admit that Trump has defended Christian rights and has bravely fought against abortion, communism and other evils, then you are too blind and ignorant to accept truth. That's the point, are you on the side of evil or on the side of good?
6. Do you agree to **not** keep Christmas and Easter and Halloween? The answer must be yes.
7. Do you agree to reject the buying and selling of Halal marked products and services? The answer must be yes, that you will reject and restrain from all Halal marked products and services because to partake in those things is the physical counterpart of the mark of the beast.
8. And I will also ask "Do you believe that the Earth is flat?" If you believe that the Earth is flat, you are too stupid for me to trust that you will remain in Christ Jesus for all eternity. In my personal experience as a pastor dealing with many people, I have learned that if I baptize people that are insane, that they are NOT going to stay with Jesus. So I must test you to see if you have enough common sense to not fall for such ridiculous, insane theories.
9. Therefore I will also need to ask "Do you believe that Obama or Trump is the Son of Perdition, the one that people call 'the antichrist'?" Because if you believe such crazy things, you don't have enough common sense, nor biblical understanding to withstand all of the test that life will bring. Many people will accuse me of being rude and insulting. But reality is reality and the people must be tested, and I will NOT baptize in vain!
10. Do you agree that Jesus cleansed all animals and that we can eat pork/pig/swine and other animals listed in the bible that were previously listed as unclean, but now Jesus has cleansed them and we can now eat? The answer must be YES. **Acts 10:1-17** and **Mark 7:19** is clear that Jesus cleansed the animal meats. If a person denies/rejects this truth, then they are rejecting the power of Jesus' blood and therefore cannot be baptized or take communion.

No one can take Passover communion without first being baptized into Jesus in the truth. Before taking communion, they must agree to all of the same requirements of baptism and be baptized first. When you take communion, you are agreeing to take Jesus' blood and body as the sacrifice for your sins, AND you are also agreeing that the person that you take communion with is your TRUE brother or sister in Jesus in the truth. It's very serious and holy. Do NOT take communion with someone who is NOT truly saved in Jesus in the truth! If you knowingly take communion with a lost person, then you are taking communion with the devil

### **Scriptures for Refusal to Baptize**

There are biblical examples of refusal of baptism.

#### **Matt. 3**

**1** Now in those days John the Baptist \*came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, **2** "**Repent**, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

**3** For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet when he said, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of the Lord, Make His paths straight!'" **4** Now John himself had a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

**5** Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and all the district around the Jordan; **6** and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as **they confessed their sins**. **7** **But** when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, "**You brood of vipers**, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? **8** **Therefore bear fruit in keeping with repentance**; **9** and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father'; for I say to you that from these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham. **10** The axe is already laid at the root of the trees; therefore every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

**11** "As for me, I baptize you with water for **repentance**, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and **fire**. **12** His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with **unquenchable fire**."

Many people think being baptized with fire in verse 11 is a good thing. But John meant it as an insult, he meant that Jesus would destroy them, burn them up, as shown in verse 12. He's not saying that they would receive the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. When he said "He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit AND fire", he meant that the very presence of JESUS, who is the Lake of Fire, would destroy them. Did John go ahead and baptize them? NO! He refused to baptize them. The reason that we know that is: It never says they came down into the water & got baptized. We only see John INSULTING them & warning them. He even called them poisonous snakes. It doesn't make sense to throw all of these insults at them & then baptize them anyways. If he had baptized them, it would have been a BIG deal & it would have given a detailed description of their baptism & conversion & salvation. But it doesn't tell us any such thing. Plus Luke 7 tells us they did NOT get baptized.

**Luke 7:28** I say to you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

**29** When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they acknowledged God's justice, having been baptized with the baptism of John.

**30** But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's purpose for themselves, **not having been baptized by John**.

It's even talking about the same time frame. So it's clear that John refused to baptize them. Notice again in **Matt. 3:2,6,8** John **required** **repentance** & they also had to **confess their sins**. We see other scriptures where they confessed their sins as well. So we cannot be baptized without repentance **and** confessing our sins. If a person refuses to agree to start keeping the 7th day, which is one of the 10 Commandments, then they are NOT showing repentance or confession of the sin of pagan sunday worship etc.

### **There is the Acts 2:38 requirement of repentance FIRST.**

#### **Acts 2:37**

Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?" 38 Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. (**It should say** Holy Ghost).

It could be translated "repent, THEN each of you be baptized". Considering all other verses of the bible requiring repentance first, I think that would be more accurate to translate it that way.

#### **Acts 10:44**

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message. **45** All the circumcised believers who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. **46** For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, **47** "Surely no one can **refuse the water for these to be baptized** who have received the Holy Spirit just as we did, can he?" **48** And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

What Peter was saying is that normally people COULD reject/refuse a baptism if necessary, but in this case the people had very clearly already received The Holy Ghost and therefore there was NO possible reason for refusal.

What Jesus said to me today was this: "In order to plant a plant, you have to start with a plant that has good roots and place it in good soil. Without both good roots and good soil, the plant will not succeed and bear fruit. It will be likely to die even if it stayed alive for a while."

I have listed above, some questions that I ask people before agreeing to baptize them. And the reason that I require these questions & correct answers is: If they don't confess that Jesus is GOD & Jesus is His Name, the ONLY name by which mankind can be saved, then even if I baptize them, they are only getting wet, they are NOT getting saved. If they refuse to obey the 10 commandments including the 7th day, & they refuse to observe Passover (John 6:53) & the other Holy days, and I still baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. If they still believe there are 3 gods, & I baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. We must believe there is ONLY ONE GOD. If people would still vote for Obama or Clinton, knowing NOW that they promote murder of abortion, homosexuality & the mark of the beast (Islam), and I still baptize them, they are ONLY getting wet, NOT saved. If they are

going to continue keeping X-mas, Easter or Halloween, then what they are saying is that they are going to continue to observing SATANIC holidays. And so if I baptize them, they are NOT getting saved.

So I don't want to just get people wet. I want to get people TRULY SAVED. In order to do this, they must be taught the truth & accept the truth, and THEN agree to fully surrender their life to Jesus in the truth & obedience. Otherwise, the baptism will NOT save them. But if they DO get saved in baptism and don't have these very basic essential good roots and good soil, they will just die after being planted.

## **7th Day Worship Services**

The Scriptures command us to gather together for weekly seventh day and annual Festival Holy Day worship services. **Lev. 23, Hebrews 10:25** However, currently it is almost impossible for people to find a local assembly of true repentant followers of Jesus. The land is filled with blind followers of Babylon. We are NOT to gather together with deceived people who are worshiping in vain. Therefore it is my recommendation that you listen to our live weekly services and Holy Day sermons. You can be a part of our worldwide congregation. You can listen by telephone or over the internet. You can also receive free CD's of the sermons. If you gather with us during these sermons, you will be fulfilling this Biblical requirement as much as it's possible to in this time of darkness when The True Word of GOD is almost impossible to find. During the Great Tribulation, many people will finally come to the knowledge of the Truth and will be truly Saved and Baptized in Jesus Mighty Holy Name! **Rev. 7:9**

## **REBAPTISM**

**If you got baptized, but later you stopped living for Jesus, then you need to be re-baptized.** Once Saved Always Saved is a lie from the devil. If you walk away from Jesus, forsake His ways & start living as if you were never baptized, then you have lost your salvation and the baptism no longer counts. **Hebrews 10:26** "For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins". You must repent and be baptized again!

But this does NOT mean that you should be rebaptized just because you committed one sin or because you made some mistakes. You WILL sin even after baptism. Your perfection will take time. It is a lifelong journey to completeness and full maturity in Christ. There is a difference between living a sinful unchristian lifestyle AND just simply making a mistake, accidentally sinning or having something that you still need to overcome.

We must eventually live without any sin but that will take time and His Mercy and Grace is in effect for us if we are truly striving for the required Holiness that is expected of us.

But if we purposely go back out into the world and its sinful ways, then we have forsaken Him and we must repent and come back to Him and be Saved again via rebaptism. **Acts 19:1-5** shows that Paul did re-baptize people because that Johns baptism was not enough. Those people needed to be baptized in Jesus Name. But if we have left Jesus, then we have forsaken His Name/character/authority and must be re-baptized.

**Also, If you were baptized in "The Father, The Son and the Holy Spirit (or Holy Ghost)" (even if he also included Jesus name), then you must be baptized again, this time in Jesus Name as required in Scripture.** All of the Apostles always baptized in "Jesus Name".

**Also, If you got baptized in the traditional church that keeps Christmas, Easter or Halloween or a church that believes in a trinity god, or who doesn't believe that Jesus is GOD, then you must be rebaptized by a male minister who is in the truth.**

## **WHERE To Baptize, What To Wear:**

The baptism MUST be by FULL immersion in water. It can be done inside or outside. Baptism can be accomplished in a swimming pool, baptism pool, deep bathtub, hot-tub, spa, large bucket or any other container of water deep enough to get completely submerged. The water, IF outside can be a lake, pond, river, stream or somewhere else. It does NOT have to be flowing waters. There is not any command in scripture to baptize only outside. We should not be legalistic to think that JEsus can save people only outside. During the baptism, you & the minister can wear swimming clothes, shorts, t-shirt, tank-tops. JUST do NOT wear satanic clothing such as shirts with images of ACDC, Madonna, Elvis, Michael Jackson, Elton John & other rock music band t-shirts or skull & bones.

You should be barefoot. Shirtless/barechested for men is fully acceptable if you're comfortable with that, OR you may dress in white robes OR with full

pants and shirt.

*In the right setting, you COULD even be naked because people in Old Testament times & in the time of Jesus & the 1st century church were naked during baptism. Documented history proves that the early Jews & early church did not wear clothes at baptism, because nudity helped to represent that we are being born again just like a new born baby. **Flesh & blood is NOTHING!** But considering the shy, legalistic culture of modern western society, if you want to wear clothes, that's also acceptable. But as an international, worldwide ministry, there are people who might read this website who might be living in certain areas of Africa or South America who don't usually wear clothes in their culture. It would be wrong of me & legalistic to command these people to put on clothes for baptism. And it would also be wrong of me to not share the history of baptism concerning the fact that people used to be baptized naked. In no possible way am I advocating a carnal, sinful baptism. But rather, I am trying to help people become fully mature in their spiritual understanding which many times is hindered by modern, western thinking. I've met people who are so carnally immature that they believe that every person must wear shoes, long sleeve shirt & long pants at all times. That's insane!*

## **Who to Baptize You?**

Preferably it should be a man who is an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or deacon OR even just another male true follower of Jesus Christ who

- keeps the 7th day on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise,
- denounces Christmas, Easter and Halloween,
- denounces all the pagan Y Hebrew root cult names,
- accepts Jesus Name,
- keeps the feast days of Jesus and who will baptize you in JESUS Name only, NOT in the Trinity.

However, someone like that is almost impossible to find these days.

I can not travel thousands of miles every week or every month to baptize people all across the USA and the world, although I would love to do that. I used to recommend to people that they allow a pastor/minister in Babylon to baptize them because that's better than to not be baptized at all. Our baptism and salvation is NOT based on the knowledge or righteousness of the person of baptizes us. It is NOT based on whether either person already has all truth and all knowledge of the truth. It is based only upon: - The person has truly chosen to repent. - The person has accepted in Faith and by confession of mouth, Jesus as Savior and as GOD in the Flesh. - It is done in "Jesus Name". - The person understands that baptism is a requirement for the remission of sins, resulting in new birth and they are fulfilling that requirement. - The baptism is via full immersion in water. - The baptism is performed by a person that has The Holy Spirit. - The person being baptized is at least 7 years old and understands all of the above and has voluntarily **REQUESTED** the baptism of their own accord out of concern for their own salvation, **NOT JUST BECAUSE THE PARENTS SUGGESTS IT.**

However, It is always best, when possible, to be baptized by someone who serves GOD in the Truth, or the minister that you can find that has the most truth compared to most other ministers out there. You can NOT baptize yourself!!!! There are NO biblical examples of such! It was always done by a minister or other follower of Christ, never by self.

If you can find someone who is an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or deacon OR even just another male true follower of Jesus Christ who keeps the 7th day on Saturday from sunrise to sunrise, who denounces Christmas, Easter and Halloween, who denounces all the pagan Y Hebrew root cult names, who accepts Jesus Name, who keeps the Feast Days of Jesus and who will baptize you in JESUS Name, NOT in the Trinity and who will baptize you straight down, not backwards, THIS IS IDEAL! But again, almost impossible to find. And I cannot travel long distances constantly. So, Therefore The Almighty Holy Spirit has now finally given me the answer!

I can baptize people over the telephone or internet! I had never heard of this before. But it came into my mind and I know that it was The Holy Spirit. HE even gave me the Scriptures **Matthew 8:5-13** (NASB)

**5** And when Jesus entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, imploring Him,

**6** and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, fearfully tormented."

**7** Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

**8** But the centurion said, "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof, but just say the word, and my servant will be healed."

**9** "For I also am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it."

**10** Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled and said to those who were following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel.

**11** "I say to you that many will come from east and west, and recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven;

**12** but the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

**13** And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go; it shall be done for you as you have believed." And the servant was healed that very moment.

Jesus did NOT have to be present in the flesh for Him to Heal someone. All HE had to do was to say the Word. And it was done.

In the very next chapter, **Matthew 9:2-4**, Jesus said

**2** And they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. Seeing their faith, Jesus SAID to the paralytic, "Take courage, son; your sins are forgiven."

**3** And some of the scribes said to themselves, "This fellow blasphemers."

**4** And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? 5"Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, and walk'?

So what The Holy Spirit is saying to me is: Jesus SPOKE all things into creation. HE is the WORD of GOD. All we have to do is to speak the word and it shall be done. Jesus said that we shall do miracles even greater than He did!

Why are we baptized? For the remission/forgiveness of sins! We must still be baptized in water, that's a VERY CLEAR COMMANDMENT.

But I do NOT have to be there in person, in the flesh. As a disciple of Jesus, All I have to do is to speak the Word and it is done. So I know that Jesus is leading me to baptize people over the phone/internet!

This way, people do NOT have to go to Babylon to be baptized! Isn't this better? Yes! This is the way it will go:

- The person asks for baptism.
- We arrange the exact time and location.
- At that time, We speak over the phone/internet. I read some scriptures and you confess your sins.
- I say something like "*you are going under the water under my mantle of authorization and instruction in Jesus Name... etc etc etc... I hereby baptize you in Jesus Name, you may now go under the water.*"
- Then you lay down the phone, enter the water, or hand the phone to someone next to you if already in the water
- Submerge yourself under water, straight down forward or by bending the knees.
- You come back up and then you walk onto dry land and dry off your hands and head.
- Pick the phone back up and then I will pray over you to receive The Holy Ghost (Spirit of Christ Crucified and resurrected).

I was curious whether anyone else has ever done this. So I looked it up and I was able to find at least 2 examples of baptism over the telephone/internet! But both of these were done by Babylon preachers and in the Babylonian tradition of the Trinity and backwards. But nevertheless, when I watched these videos, I did NOT get any discernment that baptism over the phone/internet was wrong. Just the opposite.

I felt confirmation in The Holy Spirit that this is acceptable and good to The Almighty and that JESUS WILL accept, embrace, ordain and approve of baptism over the phone/internet. Another Biblical example is when Elisha told Naaman in **2 Kings 5** to go submerge himself into the water 7 times for healing. Elisha could have submerged/baptized Naaman but instead he told him to go do it himself. But this was under Elisha's instruction. NOT someone just going out doing it on their own accord.

I firmly believe that if you are seeking baptism, and I, as an Apostle and Prophet of Jesus Christ, instruct you to go submerge yourself under water and I say "*I Baptize You in Jesus Name*", IT IS DONE in Heaven as it is on Earth. In Jesus Name. Amen! Jesus is looking for people who will have faith! We should not be so legalistic or faithless to believe that we MUST be in the flesh & blood presence of each other and that I MUST actually lay hands on you in person. It is NOT me who baptizes you, but rather Jesus. I have given the scriptures above, all I have to do is to just say the words while you dunk yourself under water.

Now, it's up to you whether you feel comfortable with this and if you DO, then please get in touch with me and we will talk about it. However, please do NOT ask for baptism on the very first day that you find this website! Please, first read much more of this website and listen to worship services at least 3 weeks. You need to be sure that you ARE in agreement of the truth of JESUS and that you are truly repenting and becoming involved in the

congregation of Jesus, not just just being baptized and then never contact me again. Baptism is serious and should be taken serious. But also, we should not delay your baptism by months! Every time in the bible that people got baptized, it was on the very same day that they repented and accepted Jesus as Savior. But today, we have much more deception and demonic spirits that are keeping people in the bondage of wrong denominational thinking. So I do ask that people wait at least 3 weeks after finding this website and be involved in the congregation by emailing me, joining us in worship services online or by telephone, and talk with me, and join us in chat & social media, etc. I NEED to be sure that you are really going to surrender to JESUS 100% and not take the baptism lightly. But I need to hear from you soon, and start the process and get you involved with everything. So contact me very soon and let's get everything started. But do NOT ask to be baptized immediately, as we first must get you involved, listening, interacting with the congregation and get to know each other so that I can know whether you are going to be fake or true. Contact me to get things started, but do NOT contact me the very first week that you find this website! READ enough of the website first to know what I teach.

### **AMAZING CONFIRMATION!**

After I sent the above information to someone who had been seeking baptism, she responded that she agrees and that her confirmation was that she had just heard the Scripture about the centurion yesterday! That's the very same day that Jesus gave me the Scripture! That's NOT coincidence! I do not serve coincidence. I serve THE ALMIGHTY GOD! PRAISE JESUS!

### **UPDATE: July 5, 2018: Miracle Healing!**

On July 1, 2018, over the internet, I baptized a man named Meekness who lives in Zimbabwe. The very next day, he notified me that he had just been to the doctor and received great news! Jesus miraculous healed him of Tuberculous! He had been diagnosed earlier this year and started taking antibiotics on May 21. He had been told that according to the high level of TB bacteria in his body, that it would take 6 months of treatment. But after only around 42 days of treatment, he no longer had any TB bacteria! Many mockers would try to claim that he was healed by the medicine. But the fact that the bacteria level was high enough to require 6 months of treatment, and yet he was healed in only 42 days, is PROOF that he was divinely healed at the time of baptism, the day before his miracle test results! This is confirmation of the blessing of Jesus upon internet baptism.

## **Is It Acceptable To Burn Incense During Our Prayers & Worship?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/incense.html>

This is a very controversial subject. Many people have very strong feelings about this one way or another. But we should not be guided by our feelings, or our traditional doctrines or teachings of mankind. Instead, we should be led an accurate understanding of scripture and by the power of The Holy Spirit. Let's first examine the verses most commonly used to teach that we should not use incense as part of our worship and prayers. Then let's look at the verses and reasons why perhaps we can burn incense as part of our worship. Only by looking at both sides of the debate, can we make a well informed and correct decision.

### **Reasons Why People Say Incense is Forbidden**

**In the day of the Old Covenant, incense was strictly for use by Levitical priests only and was to be used in the temple only.**

#### **Exodus 30**

- 31** And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.
- 32** Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.
- 33** Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.
- 34** And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:
- 35** And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy:
- 36** And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.
- 37** And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord.
- 38** Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

### **The Creator even punished priests who burned incense in a wrong way.**

#### **Leviticus 10**

- 1** And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.
- 2** And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord.
- 3** Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.
- 4** And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.
- 5** So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.
- 6** And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.
- 7** And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.
- 8** And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,
- 9** Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:
- 10** And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;
- 11** And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.
- 12** And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:
- 13** And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

**14** And the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

### **The Creator punished people who were not priests when they offered incense.**

**Numbers 16:16–18, 35–40**

**16** And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow:

**17** And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

**18** And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

**35** And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

**36** And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

**37** Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

**38** The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

**39** And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

**40** To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

### **The Creator/GOD did not approve of people's constant repeating of vain incense and sacrifices when they were unrepentant sinners.**

**Isaiah 1:13** Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

GOD commanded the incense, new moons and sabbaths. This verse is common misused by people who want to try to claim that GOD does NOT want us to obey Him in the keeping of the Sabbaths. But the context of the scripture shows that what GOD was really angry about is the people's hypocrisy of an outward appearance of worship while not repenting of their wickedness. **Zech. 14** shows that even after Jesus returns, we will STILL be required to keep the holy days. But GOD also demands repentance.

### **Sinful people burned incense on altars to false gods:**

**2 Chronicles 28:24** And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

**25** And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

### **Wicked people burned incense to the serpent statue.**

**2 Kings 18:4** He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

### **Summary of case against incense:**

- 1.** Originally, incense was only for Levitical priests inside the temple and had to be done in a very strict manner.
- 2.** It could not be used for just smelling good.
- 3.** The recipe for incense was forbidden to be made by anyone other than the priests.
- 4.** Idolaters used incense for worship of pagan gods. Pagans/Witches still do the same today.
- 5.** The Roman Catholic Church & Catholic Orthodox churches still use incense, therefore we should not.
- 6.** Even Nadab and Abihu, who were priests in the temple, were punished for presenting unclean/strange fire.

## The Case For Incense Being Acceptable

**Although the Levitical priesthood and the physical temple building and the old covenant is done away, we are now of The Melchizedek priesthood forever. We are sons of Jesus, not of Levite & Aaron. We ARE priests!**

**1 Peter 2:9** But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

We are priests today. We perform the duties of priests when we spiritually apply/claim The Blood of Jesus, The Lamb of GOD, upon ourselves. We are sanctified by the blood of Jesus and by the Holy Ghost of Jesus. We are cleansed of our sins. We are pure and clean if we are repentant, baptized saints.

### We are the temple of God.

**1 Corinthians 3:16** Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

### We can boldly enter behind the veil and approach the Throne of Grace.

**Matthew 27:50-51** Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

In the old covenant, only the high priest could enter behind the veil in the temple, and even then, only on the Day of Atonement. But now, any of us who are repentant, baptized saints, can now enter behind the veil, where it was previously forbidden to non-priests.

**Heb.4:16** Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

**We're not offering to false gods, just like Moses was not making graven images to false gods when he was instructed to make images of cherubim and serpents. Those images were tools to worship the true GOD. Our burning of incense is to the ONE TRUE GOD, not done in paganism.**

**Exod. 25:18** And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

**Num. 21:8** And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

### We use many physical tools in our worship such as:

1. Bibles, even though Jesus is the real word of GOD.
2. Pray cloths, **Acts 19:11-12**.
3. Anointing oil, as a symbol of The Holy Ghost. **James 5:14-16**
4. Menorahs. In Revelation chapters 1-3, today's new covenant church is symbolized by the 7 candle menorah. We can use menorahs in our worship to help us to remember and think about the fact that we are little lights reflecting The Big Light of Jesus Christ. The fire and smoke from the menorahs perform similar actions of the incense, symbolizing our prayers ascending into Heaven.
5. Although there are some pagan crosses, pagan styles, used by many Babylonian churches who do wrongfully worship the cross, the true followers of GOD do not worship the cross, but rightfully use it only as a good reminder of his sacrifice for us.
6. The Passover wine and unleavened bread as **COMMANDED** by Jesus.
7. Foot washing on Passover evening as commanded by Jesus.

### Prayers & Incense in Heaven = Rev. 5 & 8, at the opening of the 1st and 7th Seals

**Rev. 5:8** And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

**Rev. 8:1-4** And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

**Even in Old Testament times, incense was symbolic of our prayers. They said spiritual prayers. But also used physical incense.**

**Psalm 141:2** Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

In the Kingdom after Jesus returns, during the Millennium, and then later in the 100 years after the 2nd resurrection, we will be seen as symbolic of the Levitical priests, even though the Levitical priesthood is abolished. And people will symbolically be seen as "offerings", even though physical sacrifices were done away.

**Isaiah 66:18-23**

**18** For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

**19** And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

**20** And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

**21** And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

**22** For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

**23** And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

**In that same 1,100 years, incense will be offered worldwide, EVERYWHERE!**

**Malachi 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same,** my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and **in every place incense shall be offered unto my name,** and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

**Spirit of the Law Vs. Letter of the Law; WHY incense was originally limited to only priests:**

During the times of the old covenant, only priests were allowed to burn incense to GOD because they were the only ones who were ceremonially/ritually clean enough to approach the presence of GOD via the washing of hands/clothes and animal sacrifices. But now, we are cleansed by the blood of the Lamb of GOD, Jesus Christ IF we have repented of our sins and been baptized into Christ Jesus and are living for Him in righteousness and not in pagan practices such as the ancient Islamic holidays known as Christmas and Easter which was embraced by the Roman and Orthodox Catholic churches and then passed down to the so called Protestant churches.

**Summary of the Case of incense being acceptable:**

- We ARE priests of an even more important/greater and permanent priesthood.
- In the old covenant, only the priests could apply the blood, or do sacrifices, or go behind the veil, but we do all of this spiritually in Jesus.
- The Blood of Christ sanctifies and cleanses us, thereby allowing us permission to approach Christ behind the veil with incense and worship.
- We use other physical tools in worship including wine, unleavened bread, bibles, menorahs/candles, anointing oil, prayer cloths, etc.
- We are already using menorah/candles representing prayers and light. We use these simply as tools to help our carnal minds touch the spiritual realm of GOD. We are NOT worshipping ANY false gods, nor following paganism or false religions. We are serving the Living GOD.
- We are performing what is symbolically represented in Heaven. The fire, smoke and smell of our prayers do NOT originate in Heaven. But they are being offered right here on Earth today during our worship. We recognize the greater spiritual reality of our prayers as symbolic sacrifices. We are not trying to perform physical sacrifices. But we use the tools given to us, to help us in our worship, which is a sweet smell to Jesus, both spiritually and physically combined.

GOD understands that we are in physical, weak temples, and that it helps us to think spiritually with the help of candles and incense. Science has documented that incense helps us with thinking more clearly and with focus & memory. It can help us to stay awake, or to relax us, or to help set us in the proper mood. Using herbs like Frankincense during worship services or during bible study can help us to remember the word of GOD. Many herbs can clean and purify the air, killing germs and viruses and bad odors. How can ANY of this be bad?

Just as we can use physical bibles and anointing oil, we can use physical incense to help us glorify The Father in JESUS Name.

**Final Objection: But THEY use it, so we shouldn't.**

**Answer:** But THEY also have SOME things right. They are not wrong on everything. The Catholics do know and proclaim that Jesus is GOD. They are right about that. And we must take communion, they are right, but they do it wrong. Just because Catholics and other pagans do something doesn't automatically make it wrong. We determine right and wrong by the scriptures and by the power of The Holy Spirit, NOT by who does or do not do something. Because everyone does something right and something wrong. The scripture and Holy Spirit is our measure, NOT people.

### **Health and Safety Considerations**

- Do NOT use large amounts in locations not vented. Smoke is smoke, and is not good for people with asthma.
- Again, USE only in ventilated areas.
- Incense gets VERY HOT, and can melt or burn glass, plastic, etc. USE with caution! Do NOT burn yourself, nor your house down!
- Use only small amounts at one time. If you use too much, the fire or smoke can get out of control.
- Do NOT put incense in reach of children or pets. (Even when NOT burning. Incense is toxic when eaten.)
- Try to NOT use brands/products made or sold by pagan people or pagan companies. Look at the name of the company and person. Look at their symbols and beliefs. Do NOT buy from Hindus, Buddhists, Muslims, Witches, Pagans, Catholics, Orthodox, etc. It is better to just buy the one pound bags, or larger bags of herbs such as Frankincense. If you buy the incense sticks, it is too expensive, or it probably is full of toxic chemical and perfumes, or it's probably made by pagans. So the bags are a better, safer, more pure option. Even when buying bags of herbs, look at the names and symbols and do not buy from pagans. Of course, all companies are owned by sinners. We can't completely escape Babylon until Jesus comes. But we can do our best and avoid the worst.

### **Less Smoke Option Without Charcoal**

Instead of using charcoal, you could also lay your incense/frankincense in the above ash tray or in a very small stainless steel or cast iron cooking pot (sauce pan) and add water and cook/simmer it over a fire. For camping and long term use without electric and with the least amount of smoke, I recommend the following possible options for a miniature camp stove. Add your own cooking pot with handle or use the above ash tray without handle. I do NOT receive ANY money for the sales or recommendations of these products.

**HOW TO USE with charcoal:** Remove a tablet from the sealed roll and place in a censer or a heat-proof dish (deep metal ash tray).

Add metal lid to the ash tray.

Light the edge of the charcoal tablet with a long match or taper or long lighter. The tablet will then light across its surface. Wait a few minutes.

When charcoal is in full hot glow, carefully drop incense onto the top of the hot charcoal.

**CAUTION:** The tablet and incense should both be left to burn out and cool in the censer (ash tray). If the tablet and incense is to be extinguished before it is fully cooled, carefully pour cold water into the ash tray to drown the fire, but expect lots of smoke! **WARNING:** When the tablet has been lit, do not handle it as it will cause a burn. Do not dispose of the ash remains in a waste paper bin as this may cause a fire. Do not hold the tablet in your hand when lighting or when burning. The recommended charcoal lights instantly. Incense may also pop and crackle and fly through the air, which is why I recommend the above ash try with open lid to enclose some flying particles. Use only small amounts of pure incense such as pure frankincense. Use only in well ventilated area. Do NOT leave unattended. Do NOT put within reach of pets and children. Ash tray does NOT have handles and is made of steel and therefore will be VERY hot. Do NOT touch ash tray after lighting incense or charcoal.

"Perfumes, wines and incenses make happy the heart..." Greek Septuagint, **Proverbs 27:9**

### **Did Jesus Really Forbid Men To Look and Lust Toward Women?**

---

Section 2 | <http://mansdomain.isawthelightministries.com/lust.html>

But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. **Matt, 5:28**

**Matthew 5:28** is the famous scripture/bible verse that is quoted by billions of people who claim that Jesus said that men should never look at women in lust, and when a man does look sexually at a woman, he has committed adultery in his heart. At first glance, this bible verse does seem to say that. But that is the common problem of Babylonian, traditional religion. People read just one verse and jump to conclusion. I call it "one verse theology". So that we don't follow the world's example of ignorance, let's examine that context of the scripture.

**Matthew 5:27-32**

**27** Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

- 28** But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- 29** And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 30** And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 31** It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce:
- 32** But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

The context is very clear that Jesus is speaking about the commandment that we should not commit adultery. This is the 6th commandment. If you look at the larger context of verses 18-37, it also confirms that the context is the keeping of the 10 commandments, which includes forbidding of adultery. In addition to the error of people taking verses out of context, another problem is that people apply false, traditional definitions to words like adultery. People apply the word "adultery" to every find of sexual sin, and that's simply not correct. The true definition of adultery, in the context of biblical usage, is when a married person unlawfully cheats against their spouse. **But you do NOT have a spouse if you are NOT married. Therefore, if you are NOT married, you can NOT commit adultery UNLESS the person you are looking at, or having sex with, is married and not lawful to be with.** The fact that Jesus used the word "adultery" indicates to us that He was speaking about married people. He was NOT speaking about single people. There are NO examples in the bible where a single person committed physical, sexual adultery with someone else who is also single! Because it's impossible!

### **Common Sense**

Another mistake of traditional teachings/doctrines, is that they don't make any sense, and no one ever thinks about whether they make sense. People do NOT sincerely examine what they believe and why they believe such things. They just go along with the traditional teachings and assume that it's correct. But if Jesus truly taught that men should never look at a woman & lust after her, then that would forbid any man from having a girlfriend or wife, or children. Then Moses, Noah and many other prophets and men of GOD were sinful men. Does GOD really want men to be alone? To not have children? To not have sex? Doesn't make any sense!!!!

GOD gave all boys & men the natural desire to look at, and want to have sex with women. GOD gave boys and men this natural, healthy form of lust. NOT all forms of lust are wrong or sinful. A healthy appetite to eat food is another form of lust, but it's a GOD given lust. For a man to have lust to have sex with his own wife is NOT sinful lust. It's GOD given lust! Just like the emotions of anger and hate are also not always wrong or sinful. It is NOT sin to hate evil and wickedness. We should not hate people, but we SHOULD hate wickedness. Even GOD hates wickedness. AND even GOD/JESUS gets angry. Therefore, people need to unlearn the false assumptions of Babylonian false Christianity that all emotions including lust, anger and hate are all sin. Because they are NOT always sin. It depends on the context.

### **Confirmation of Related Scriptures**

**Exodus 20:17** You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, or his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor.

**Leviticus 18:20** You must not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife and thus defile yourself with her.

**Deuteronomy 22:22** If a man is found lying with another man's wife, both the man who slept with her and the woman must die. You must purge the evil from Israel.

To confirm or reject, test or prove, any and all doctrine, we should always search the scriptures to see if we can find any related verse that confirms or corrects our understanding of a verse or doctrine. If we claim that it's a sin for a man to look at any woman, then we must back it up with another verse. And that's impossible to correctly do. Of course, false ministers will TRY to back it up with other scriptures, but it will again be scriptures that they are twisting and taking out of context, and/or words that they are applying false definitions to. If we study the bible very carefully and in a very sincere search for the real truth, then we must admit that the word adultery is talking about when one or more of the people are married or not lawful to be married. And when we compare **Matt.5:28** to the 10 commandments in **Exodus 20** and with other verses, then we must also admit that Jesus was talking about married people.

It is NOT a sin for a male to feel and express the NATURAL, HEALTHLY lust that GOD gave him! It is GOD's will for most men to have lust for a woman, and pursue her, and attain her as his wife and continue to exercise lust toward her all the days of his life. And may that man's sons follow him in the footsteps of natural, GOD given masulinity and be attracted to girls, the way it is supposed to be!

In JESUS Name.

## **Is Masturbation Sin? Is it Wrong to Masturbate, Jack Off?**

---

Section 2 | <http://mansdomain.isawthelightministries.com/masturbation.html>

**This article is NOT porn! This article has to do with the religious aspect of whether or not masturbation is a sin. This article is for religious instruction and men's health education. The subject matter is focused on males. This article is for males only! If you are female, this topic has very little to do with you, and therefore I ask that you avoid reading this article any further.**

Most religious people claim that it is a sin to masturbate. The churches and religions of mankind teach that it is a sin. Many men have written me with their testimonies of struggles with trying to stop masturbating. Is that really necessary to stop? Is it really a sin in GOD's eyes? What does the bible say about it?

Whether I say that it is a sin, or whether I say that it is NOT a sin, either way, there will be people, both male & female, who read this article and IMMEDIATELY disagree. Therefore, I must ask that you do not read this article for the purpose of seeing whether or not that I have the truth on this issue, but rather read this article as a test to see if your opinion (& what you have been taught) correctly lines up with scripture and fact. There are literally thousands of sects (belief systems) in this world, and everyone believes that they are in the truth, but not everyone can be in the truth. **Revelation 12:9** teaches that the devil has deceived the **entire/whole world**. There are almost 8 billion people on this planet Earth. And everyone of us have been deceived about something in our life. **1 Thes, 5:21** teaches us to test/prove all things. NOT to just assume that we already know the truth. We must sincerely examine ourselves concerning what we believe and why. Please read this entire article before making a final decision. But first, please take time to pray before reading any further.

**(Pause to pray for the real truth.)**

**First, let's examine the scriptures that most people use to try to claim that masturbation is a sin.**

**Galatians 5**

**16** This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

(People claim that masturbation is fulfilling the lust of the flesh, therefore is sin. However, you should allow the bible to define what it means by the phrase "lust of the flesh". The surrounding text, which is the context, usually defines what the verse is really talking about. So KEEP reading!)

**17** For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

**18** But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

**19** Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

**20** Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

**21** Envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

If you fulfill the lust of the flesh, that would be called "the works of the flesh", which the bible thereafter defines as adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envying, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. Masturbation is not listed. Many people claim that masturbation would be in the categories of fornication, lasciviousness, Idolatry or "such like". But again, you should allow the bible to define those terms. DON'T ASSUME what the biblical meaning is! And don't go by the definitions that were taught to you by religious people. Instead, study the bible and allow the bible to define itself. You can read the entire bible from beginning to end, and you will NEVER find ANY verse that declares that masturbation is a sin. NEVER! When you look at EVERY verse that describes fornication, it is in the context of worshipping false gods, pagan practices, forsaking the commandments, forsaking GOD, or having sex with a type of person or animal that the bible expressly forbids. It NEVER says anything about a person rubbing or jacking their penis or other parts of their own body. The same is true for all of these other terms as well, it never defines it as masturbation or jacking off. So STOP making stuff up!

### **ACCEPTABLE LUSTS OF THE FLESH**

Sex with your spouse is also a lust of the flesh. Yet that is fully acceptable according to scripture. Therefore, NOT ALL lust of the flesh is a sin. A man having sex with his wife is NOT a sin, although it is a lust of the flesh. A woman having sex with her husband is a lust of the flesh, but not a sin.

A person could also say that eating, or having an appetite is a lust of the flesh. But it is a GOD given lust/appetite/desire and physical need. The fact is that the human body was created to have sex. It is designed that way. It is truly NEEDFUL for a man to have sex. The appetite for sex is as real, and just as much GOD designed, as the other natural need of having food to eat. So we cannot assume that masturbation is a sin JUST because it is a lust. NOT all lust is sin.

## THE MAN THAT SPILLED HIS SEED

### Genesis 38

- 8** And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.  
**9** And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.  
**10** And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

Many people try to use these verses in Genesis 38 as evidence that spilling your sperm on the ground, or jacking off, is a sin. But the man in these verses was not masturbating! He had real sex with a woman! It was NOT masturbation. He simply pulled out and shot his cum on the ground. There is no way that anyone can correctly and righteously use this as "proof" that it's wrong to masturbate. It has NOTHING to do with masturbation! STOP TWISTING SCRIPTURE! The sin was only that he disobeyed the will of THE LORD and that he did NOT obey the law of marrying his brother's wife after his brother died. Some people would say "BUT, he must have jacked off for a few seconds to get this sperm on the ground". Well, that's an assumption. It's very possible that he only just rolled over and came on the ground. Even if he did jack it for a few seconds, that's not what GOD got upset about! COME ON PEOPLE! The next assertion is that these verses prove that GOD wants men to cum ONLY inside a woman. And I would agree that is the best way! And GOD's most desired way. But we cannot ASSUME that is why GOD was angry, when in fact, we know that the reason HE got angry is because Onan disobeyed the law of GOD and the command of Judah. STOP MAKING ASSUMPTIONS! **Never base your interpretation of scripture on ONLY ONE VERSE.** You need to read the entire bible and compare every verse that has anything to do with the subject or the word/phrase. We do NOT have ANY other example of GOD getting angry when a man spilled his sperm/seed/cum on the ground. So we cannot teach something that we cannot verify via another verse, because if you do base your doctrine on only one verse, you are most likely NOT correct! Others verses must confirm the meaning, so that you do NOT assume things or interpret wrongly. Whereas we CAN find verses requiring a man to take/marry his brother's wife.

## FOR THE GLORY OF GOD

- 1 Cor. 10:31** "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God."

This is the most insane reasoning I have ever seen for trying to claim that masturbation is a sin! Do EVERYTHING for the glory of GOD! When we go take a dump in the toilet, do we do that for the Glory of GOD? NO! When we go piss, do we do that for the glory of GOD? NO! When we have sex with our wife? NO! You might say "Yes" or "We should". But the fact remains, NO, when we lust after our wife and want to insert our penis into her and go in and out and pump it slow, or fast and hard, the LAST thing we are thinking about is GOD! And if you are thinking about GOD while you are pumping your wife, I think you are SICK! You can consider Job, Abraham, Noah, Moses or any other TRUE man of GOD in the bible and I guarantee you that they did NOT pump their wives for the glory of GOD. Perhaps some exceptions, but overall, NO! We pump because we want to! Because we feel GOD given lust! And because it FEELS GOOD! That's why we do it!

**Colossians 3:17** "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him." When you go to the toilet and take a big dump, Do you do it in the name of THE LORD? NO! So we cannot use these verses in a such an insanely literal way as to command that EVERYTHING must be done in the name of the LORD or for the glory of Jesus. It's disgusting how some wimpy boys (who think they are men) are abusing these HOLY scriptures to try to validate their extreme religious legalism!

## THE BIBLE GIVES US DETAILED LISTS OF SINS

The bible tells us that homosexuality is a sin. It says that sex with an animal is sin. Adultery is sin. Having sex with your dad's wife is a sin. Having sex with your daughter is a sin. Having sex with your sister is a sin. Etc. Etc. Etc. It lists thousands of sins. The bible is very extensive and detailed. But there is NOT any verse in the bible that says that masturbation is sin!

## CAUTION: PORNOGRAPHY IS A SIN

It is a sin to look at pornography. Because when we look at pornography/porn, we are watching married people have sex. All women and all men in porn are married, because the bible teaches that people are married starting with the very moment that they first have sex. So those women are married to the men they have sex with in the movies and magazines. It is sin to watch other people have sex. So it would be wrong to masturbate while looking at porn. But only because it is porn and it is adultery to watch people have sex. Therefore, when you masturbate, you MUST NOT look at porn, and you must NOT think about any married woman (except your wives), nor about any girl/woman who is in a sexual relationship. When you masturbate, you should think ONLY about how good it feels or about imaginary women who do NOT exist, or about virgin women or about your wives. It is acceptable to masturbate to the thoughts of virgin women who are old enough for sex, but are still virgins. It is acceptable to masturbate to thoughts of women who are NOT virgins if the woman is acceptable in the eyes of GOD for marriage or remarriage. It is acceptable to "make up" images (in your mind) of females that do not really exist. It's acceptable to think about your wives. But do NOT EVER look at pictures/movies/films/images of underage people, nor of grown women who are having sex, or of grown women who are married in the eyes of GOD. Also, do NOT look at porn cartoons, because many of those images are drawn by married women, and some of the images could be of real people.

### **PHYSICAL NATURAL NEEDS**

Masturbation is NOT a sin! GOD gave all humans sexual lust and sexual need. Our sexual needs are NOT a sin. GOD gave it to us. It is natural. We have sex hormones in our body. Those hormones are NOT a sin. They are part of GOD's creation inside our body. Masturbation is the natural instinct of men to release our sexual energy. There is nothing sinful about that. Of course sex with our wife is better. But sex with the wife is not always available. There is nothing wrong with releasing our sexual energy/need by masturbation.

### **BOYS START YOUNG BY INSTINCT**

Boys naturally begin to masturbate at a VERY early age, even before they can ejaculate. If they reach 16 and are NOT masturbating to the thoughts of girls, something is very seriously wrong! They are not holy men, they are not righteous. What they are, are immature & oppressed men who have been slapped and verbally abused for doing what was natural when they were younger, and taught that their body and their instincts and natural desires are dirty, nasty and sinful. Such parents that abuse their children in the form of religious, legalistic oppression should be arrested! Let your boys be boys! Tell them that masturbation should be done only in the privacy of their bedrooms and bathroom, and that pornography is forbidden. But do NOT slap them, do NOT slap their hands and do NOT teach them that their natural instinct is wrong! The penis is there for more than just peeing! Let boys be boys, so that they can become men!

### **TO EXERCISE NATURAL HUMAN INSTINCT & BODY NEEDS WITHOUT ARREST**

Male and female body parts were created to be used in sex beginning at puberty. In the bible, God's chosen people were having sex at young ages. The male & female bodies are BOTH capable of doing their parts of reproducing (having babies) beginning at the age of puberty. GOD created our bodies that way. But modern laws in western nations forbid teenagers from having sex. Therefore the only way for them to have sex without being arrested is to masturbate. The only solution physically is for the boys to jack off to release the build up of their ejaculation fluids. Most boys ages 9-16 have "wet dreams" (nocturnal emissions) which naturally release their semen while they sleep. This is a natural response of the body to get rid of what MUST be gotten rid of. But men should NOT be having wet dreams beyond the age of what is now considered in the modern western world as the age of adulthood, 18-21. Men should not have to deal with the nasty feeling of cum all over themselves when they wake up! What about if they are in the military, or sharing a college dorm, or motel room with other guys? What if they wake up with cum all over their shorts and the blanket pulled off in bed and their roommates see that he is STILL having wet dreams as an adult! HOW EMBARRASING! And not only with adult men, but even as young men 9-18 years old, when they stay overnight with their buddies from school, etc. Should they be living in fear of what they buddies will see in the morning? These young men should be taught that they CAN jack off BEFORE bedtime so that they WON'T wake up soaked in front of their friends.

### **MORE REASONS WHY A MAN CAN MASTURBATE**

#### **HER/HIS DISABILITIES**

Some men have wives that are disabled. Some women might be confined to a wheelchair. Some women might not be able to move or have some other type of physical disability that prevents the man from laying on top, or from committing the pumping action because it would hurt her too much. OR perhaps he is the one who is disabled. Perhaps he is not capable of getting on top of her, or not able to pump, due to his back or hips. Perhaps his disability also prohibits her from getting on top of him too. Or perhaps she has a long term problem with her vaginal that prohibits him from having intercourse with her.

In such a situation, it would be inhumane to tell that man that for as long as his wife lives, or for as long as he lives, that he can never again have any type of sex, not even allowing her to perform oral sex on him, and not even to masturbate to relieve himself! Many pastors would tell that poor man

that he can never ejaculate the rest of his life! Odds are, even if he does NOT masturbate, he will NOT have any wet dreams if he is beyond his teenage years and 20's. He could end up with cancer of the prostate or testicles because of the fluid building up and drying up inside of himself, causing fungus and other infections which turn into cancer. Oral sex is also not a sin. Again, the bible gives us a LONG list of sexual acts that are forbidden. But oral sex and masturbation are both absent from that long, extensive list! And many women wrongfully refuse to please their husbands with oral sex. So if she is like many women, she won't pleasure him with oral sex, then, masturbation sometimes is the only option left. And even if she does do her duties to please him sexually with oral sex, that might not be enough, since men are very sexual and some women might perform the oral sex but not really enjoy it and so won't do it as often as his needs really demand. So again, he would have a need to compensate with masturbation.

Besides disabilities of the hips, legs, torso, back, vaginal, etc, there might be a problem of his/her extreme level of exhaustion, which hinders them from full intercourse or oral sex. Masturbation can possibly take less time, less energy and less effort than oral sex or intercourse. A quick jack off might be the only real option for their situation. Let the couple decide. Stay out of their bedroom business! Don't tell a man or woman what they can and cannot do in the privacy of their own home! It is HIS penis, not yours! Stop controlling another man's penis and take care of your own!

### **WOMEN LOSE ALL TIGHTNESS AFTER HAVING BABY**

After having a baby, the woman's vaginal is going to be really, really, really stretched! It varies between different women, but it's possible for some women to not return to their normal tightness for several months! And even if the woman has NOT had a baby, she can become very loose over time, and as she gets older, and especially if his penis is huge, and especially if he pumps hard and fast, and especially if they have sex with each other often. So as you can see, there are many reasons why a woman can become very loose. But the man's need to ejaculate still remains, even after he becomes older in his elder years. But intercourse might not be sufficient to get him off. Even if she does exercises to tighten herself, and even if they wait longer between sex, and even if he avoids fast, hard pumps that loosens her, he might not be able to ejaculate in her or on her. It's possible that even WITH intercourse, that he will NOT be able to empty his load, and he WILL need to masturbate to finish it off. This is EXTREMELY common. How dare ANYONE say that he is sinning! He is just finishing the job!

Also, men are forbidden by her doctor to have sex with the wife during the last days of pregnancy. There are many reasons and situations when men are not able to, or even forbidden, to have sex with their wives, but the man's need doesn't just vanish into thin air! His penis remains. His fluids remain. His hormones remain. Women + legalistic wimpy men would say that he must be patient and wait it out. BULL CRAP! His needs are just as important as her needs! And his body and his hormones are just as important as her hormones! GOD gave me a penis! GOD gave me fluids and hormones that must be exercised!

### **TIME CONSTRAINTS**

In our modern western society, we all have LOTS to do. Employment, taking care of the kids, paying attention to the children and pets, taking care of household chores and the lawn, the automobile, church, parents, friends, and the list goes on and on and on.....

Finding time to have real sexual intercourse can be difficult, and if time is found, the exhaustion level issue can come into consideration. Some times the best option for a man, especially if the wife is NOT in the mood, is to just masturbate quickly and get to sleep. At least, as an option for just occasionally. But more often if needed. Plus, in our modern western world, unfortunately, many women work outside of the home. When women work outside of the home, the family suffers. It's impossible for the woman to completely fulfill ALL of her GOD ordained responsibilities toward the husband, the children and the homestead. Being a wife and mother is a FULL time job. Women should NOT work outside of the home! Many times, a woman is working during the hours that the husband is home, thereby she is neglecting many of his needs and her children and house. Money is NOT the most important thing! She should be home with the children and husband. She should be cooking and cleaning. She should be teaching the children. She should be paying attention to her husband. This is the way that GOD intended. But in today's upside down society, men are left jacking off in an empty bed while the wife is at work acting like a man!

### **TESTICLE OR PROSTATE CANCER**

According to Men's Health Magazine, "A 2004 study found that men who ejaculated more than 21 times a month reduced their risk of prostate cancer by roughly **33 percent**, compared to guys who only did the deed four to seven times a month. In 2016, researchers followed up with that same group of guys from 2004 and found that those who ejaculated 8 to 12 times per month reduced their prostate cancer risk by 10 percent."

Read the article linked above for additional 4 HEALTH reasons to jack off!

### **ONLY ACCEPTABLE PURPOSE OF SEX IS TO REPRODUCE OR TO LOVE?**

Many religious people claim that the only acceptable GOD ordained purposes of sex is having babies and to show each other love. But if that was true, and if a husband or wife was incapable of having children, then they would not be allowed to have sex with each other, other than for love. So

reproduction is NOT the only reason for sex. But if you really believe that LOVE and reproduction are the ONLY reasons that a GODLY man has sex, then you are very naive/ignorant. GOD fearing, true Christian men **DO ENJOY the feeling of sex** and they are partially led by the sex hormones and GOD given lust. Therefore sex for enjoyment is very real and very acceptable, even with Christian people. We are human! It is unrealistic to expect or require a man or woman to NOT enjoy sex. GOD created our sexual parts in a way that makes it very enjoyable. GOD meant for it to be enjoyable. NOT just for love and reproduction. And sex for enjoyment can be enjoyed alone or with the spouse. There is absolutely NO reason why a man cannot masturbate in private, as long as porn is not involved and as long as his thoughts are NOT upon sinful/forbidden people/things/actions.

### **ABSENCE FROM HOME**

Some times, men must leave their wives for several days, weeks or months due to jobs or the military. If you expect men to be away from their wives for 7 days, or 14 days, or 30 days, or several months or years WITHOUT ANY sex, you're crazy! Men away for work or military STILL have sexual needs! If you don't want him having forbidden homosexual sex, or having strange sex (one night stands), then you BETTER accept and even ENCOURAGE him to masturbate! Choose! Which one would you rather have him indulge in? He is going to be indulging in SOMETHING! That's reality! If you don't want him breaking GOD's law, you better accept him jacking off! If you are a wife, give your husband some pictures of you naked, maybe even some videos of you masturbating for him, or of the two of you having sex. This will help him to NOT need porn, homosexual encounters or strange women while he is on his journey. Men, you CAN ask for these things from your wives. But DON'T SHARE with your buddies! Respect your wife if she is cool enough to do these nice things for you!

### **IS IT ALSO ACCEPTABLE FOR WOMEN TO MASTURBATE?**

Women should NEVER insert anything (hands, fingers, tampons, dildos, etc.) into their vagina but rather preserve the tightness for the man. Women should be married to a man and be fulfilling all of their sexual needs WITH their husband. I am sure that ANY woman, regardless of weight, size or looks, CAN find a man to appease them of their sexual needs. But it is MUCH more difficult for a man to find a woman who is willing to take care of their sexual needs. Men can masturbate because their male needs supersede the ability of women to fully fulfill the man's needs ALL of the time. Men are MUCH more sexually driven. Most women can not maintain their husband's passion. If you are a married woman whose husband is NOT fulfilling all of your sexual needs, I am sure that all that you need to do is to tell him your needs. I am SURE that he will go out of his way to help you meet your desired goals. A woman is submitted to the man. That's what the bible says and that's how GOD created it. If you don't like it, you can argue with GOD on Judgment Day when HE casts you into the Lake of Fire to annihilate your wicked butt! A woman needs to keep her vagina as tight as possible for her husband, instead of stretching it with anything. If you are stretching it, he is very likely to go to other women and perhaps even men to get his sexual needs fulfilled by something tighter! That's just the truth. So don't stretch it! That's the man's job to stretch it. But yes a woman CAN rub on the outside of her vagina, especially in view of her husband, to help turn him on. It's acceptable for a woman to masturbate the outer lips, while thinking of her husband who is about to come home and jump it! But don't stick any fingers in! That little bit of penetration can be enough to loosen it and spoil it for him.

Women can masturbate. But they must be extremely careful to preserve the tightness AND especially the virginity for their husband. And the woman should try her best to allow the man to fulfill ALL of her sexual needs, because he needs much more than she does, so all of her sexual needs should be allowed to be taken care of by him. If the man has less sexual desires than she does, due to low Testosterone, age, exhaustion or other reason, I am sure that the female can help him arouse his interest & his passion if she tries. She should be willing to make the first move. She can rub his back and chest and the front of his pants. She can perform oral sex. She can give him a show of her vagina. She can give him an alcohol drink if that helps. There are many ways that a woman can bring the wild man into action! If he is too exhausted, she should try to find ways to help relieve his busy schedule, and/or find ways to help boost his Testosterone levels. If his penis is too small to satisfy her inside, she can encourage him to satisfy her with other methods including him performing oral sex on her, and paying more attention to her nipples, etc while she masturbates in his presence. If his skill is not good, then maybe she can help teach him.

Women should also try to avoid letting doctors stick her hands and tools up inside of them. If the woman has a medical problem, a true NEED to allow the doctor to stick his hands or tools up into her, then that's acceptable. But if she is NOT having problems, there is really NO NEED! The ONLY person that is allowed to stick his fingers/hands and other things into a woman is her husband! A man should go into that doctor office and punch out that pervert! You KNOW that at the end of the day, that the male doctor is going home and masturbating to the image of your wife! YOU KNOW IT! And he is probably not even waiting until he gets home. He is probably jacking off 10 times per day in the bathroom or his office of the medical clinic. If you are going to ALLOW your woman to let a medical doctor look at her vagina, or stick hands or tools in, it better be a woman doctor!!!!

### **ANOTHER CAUTION**

KJV: "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible."

NASB: "Everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. They then do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable."

Some people claim that "self-control" or "temperate" means to completely avoid ANY AND EVERY desire of the flesh. But that would include eating, singing, dancing, alcohol, sex with the spouse and many other things that the bible NEVER forbids. Actually, these verses teach us that we should exercise moderation. NOT the total rejection of life. Men should masturbate in moderation, which means that you should avoid jacking off TOO MUCH, and be very careful about where you do this, and also AVOID the porn dudes! Control yourself. Be careful where and when. DON'T do this in public! And learn to control your thoughts! I have already listed what is acceptable to think about and what is NOT acceptable to think about. Some people claim that it's impossible for a man to NOT think about porn or married women when they masturbate. And that's a lie! Little boys masturbate without having EVER seen any fully naked grown woman or any sexual act outside of his own body. There ARE some things that we CAN think about to help us accomplish our goal of release of pressure in our testicles and hormones and GOD given desires. So, our minds do NOT have to be completely blank. We can also think about our wives. But we must avoid jacking off several times per day. MANY men do masturbate several times per day, especially in the teenage years and 20's while our hormones are still at its peak. And that's not too bad at that age, but we should, at ANY and EVERY age, try to limit the amount of times per day. And as we get pass our 20's, we especially need to get this under control to only 1-2 times per day at most. Ideally, almost every man needs and should eventually have a wife, as a helper, as a companion, as a friend, and as a sexual lover. Ideally, she should replace most of the masturbation. But as we have seen earlier in this article, there are MANY reasons why a man COULD have good reason to compensate in between times.

## **SINGLE MEN**

Of course, as I said, most men should have wives. But there are times when a man will NOT have a wife. Perhaps between the ages of 9-21, or after a divorce, or after his wife dies. But in ALL of these situations, he is STILL a man with a penis/dick, testicles/balls, semen/sperm, sexual hormones and sexual needs! If you don't want him going to a whore house or a prostitute on the street, or having one night stands, then you better accept that it is fully acceptable for single man to masturbate. NOT every man has a wife to help relieve his physical and emotionally/mental needs. Masturbation is healthy and natural, and HELPFUL.

## **WHY I WROTE THIS ARTICLE**

Over the years, as a pastor, I have been told by many men of different ages, that they are struggling to stop masturbation and they want my prayers. They have tried and tried and tried to stop. But they just can't! And there is a reason that they cannot stop! It's because it's natural and is NOT wrong. It's a very real need. I write this article to help deliver men from the bondage of traditional religious legalism. It's a horrible bondage that oppresses men and attempts to suppress masculine feelings and masculine physical needs. This oppression must stop! Religious people need to stop forcing made up doctrines down our throats! FIND THE BIBLE VERSE that teaches that it's a sin! FIND IT! It doesn't exist! Go for it dudes!

## You Must be Born Again

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/bornagain.html>

**John 3:3-8**

- 3** Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again (from above), he cannot see the kingdom of God.
- 4** Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
- 5** Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- 6** That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- 7** Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again (from above).
- 8** The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Some claim that blowing like the wind is literal, therefore they say that Jesus is talking about the Resurrection. They claim that you are only born again at the Resurrections. However, GOD has been leading me that He was talking spiritually. Jesus was talking to Nicodemus, A Pharisee.

**John 3:1**

"There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews".

The Pharisees understood and accepted the Resurrection. Nicodemus was a ruler of the Pharisees. Surely he would not have been puzzled if Jesus had been talking Literally or about the resurrection. It was the spiritual things that the Pharisees did not understand.

EVERY ONE be resurrected. This is clear and unavoidable. There is nothing we can do to avoid being resurrected or to cause being resurrected.

**John 5:28-29**

- 28** "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which ALL that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
- 29** And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

So, if we will all be resurrected and there is nothing we can do to stop that event nor to bring it about, then why did Jesus say that "Ye must be born again"?

It is clear that there is something that we can do to help ensure that we be raised in the Resurrection to Life in the Kingdom of GOD instead of the Resurrection of Damnation (Judgment). We must be Born Again of the Water and of the Spirit. This is speaking of receiving The Holy Ghost (The Spirit of Jesus crucified, resurrected & Glorified) at water baptism.

We are not born via only a prayer. Many sinners have prayed the so called "prayer of salvation" yet have never been born again or had a change of life. We are NOT born of water in the Resurrection. History shows that even before Jesus taught water baptism in **John 3**, the Jews already called being baptized in water "being born again".

The reason some people think Jesus was talking about the resurrection is because it says whoever is born of spirit is spirit and they think we are not yet spirit. But they do not realize that according to the Bible, We ARE Spirit. (We dwell in fleshly temples)

**Romans 8:9**

**But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.**

### **Jesus Born Again:**

Jesus described himself with the description of someone who has been born again!

**John 3:8,14**

- 8** "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit".

**14** "Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go".

In deed, The Scriptures say He was the first begotten/firstborn. But WHEN was He born again? Some say at His ascension into Heaven. But let's look at some clues.

**Matthew 3:16**

**16** "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him

**17** And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"

It is interesting to me that the Father chose this moment to call Him His "Son". It is also interesting that the Spirit came upon Him at this moment. It is also interesting what happened next.

**Matthew 4:1**

"Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil". (Immediately upon His Baptism of the Water and of The Spirit, Jesus was Led of the Spirit!)

Let's look at Lukes Account: **Luke 3:21-24**

**21** "Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

**22** And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

**23** And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

**24** Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,"

It is very interesting that immediately after Jesus was baptized, Luke starts giving the Genealogy of Jesus. Why would he do this in Luke 3 instead of Luke 2 when Jesus was born of the flesh? I believe it is a good clue that Luke understood that this was Jesus' new birth!

Also notice that Christ said Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Christ was a man! Yes, He was GOD in the flesh. But still a man. He was not only the son of GOD, but also the son of man, via Mary, a human as well as GOD in the flesh. For a man to enter into the fullness of the Kingdom, He must be born from above. Surely Christ was born from above!

**We ARE called "born again"!**

**1 Peter 1:22-25**

**22** Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

**23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God**, which liveth and abideth for ever.

**24** For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

**25** But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

**1 Peter 2:1-2**

**1** Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

**2** As **newborn babes**, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

**1 John 3:9-10**

**9** Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (It's impossible to sin when you are being led of the Spirit)

**10** In this the **children of God are manifest**, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Do you call yourself a child of GOD? If so, you must have been born of the Spirit. GOD is Spirit. You CANNOT be a child of GOD without being born of Spirit!

**Romans 8: 9** But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. **14** For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

**1 John 4:7** Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

**1 John 5:1,4–6,18**

**1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:** and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

**4** For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

**5** Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

**6** This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; **not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness,** because the Spirit is truth.

**18** We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but (because) he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

## The Father bares witness to the Son

**John 5:31–37**

**31** If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

**32** There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

**33** Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

**34** But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

**35** He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

**36** But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

**37** And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

## Can I have a Witness Please?

Through our New Birth we attain Eternal Life

**1 John 5:1–13**

**1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God:** and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

**2** By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

**3** For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

**4** For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

**5** Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

**6** This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; **not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness,** because the Spirit is truth.

**7** For there are three that bear record (**testify**) (**corrected translation, omitting words not found in any Greek manuscript before the sixteenth century**)

**8** the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. (**corrected translation**)

**9** If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

**10** He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

**11** And this is the record (**testimony**), that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

**12** He that hath the Son hath life (**we have eternal life NOW, IF we accept His Son as Saviour and abide in Him!**); and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life (**does NOT have immortal life!**).

**13** These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

Water is our witness because it seen us get baptized in water. The spirit is our witness because it engulfed us when we were baptized in the Holy Ghost (the resurrected and ascended power of Christ) and The Blood of Christ is our witness because we are now covered in the blood once we have been baptized from on High.

Many are baptized of the Holy Ghost when we had hands laid on us immediately after water baptism. Others of us are baptized of the Holy Ghost some time before or after this water event. Search the scriptures and you will see accounts of people receiving this power from on high called the Holy Ghost at time intervals BEFORE and AFTER the water baptism.

### **Christ the first born from the dead?**

**Co1.1:18** And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead;

Yes Jesus is the first born from the dead, even though others were raised from the dead before Him, there is a difference. BUT that does NOT mean that He is the first born ONLY of the dead, KEEP READING:

**18** And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that **in all things he might have the preeminence**.

### **Truly, Christ Jesus is the First Born of the Water, Spirit and the Blood!!!**

Yes, Many people were baptized of water before Christ. BUT so were Many raised from the Dead before Christ! The difference is this:

**Acts 2:16-38**

**16** But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

**17** And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

**18** And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

**19** And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

**20** The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come:

**21** And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

**22** Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

**23** Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

**24** Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

**25** For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

**26** Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

**27** Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

**28** Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

**29** Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

**30** Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

**31** He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

**32** This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

**33** Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

**34** For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

**35** Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

**36** Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

**38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.**

## **When are we saved?**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/salvation.html>

For many of you this is a easy question and you already understand the concept of salvation. But there are also many people who have been misled concerning this topic. Therefore I am led to write this important article.

**Accusation:** "We are not saved in this life. Salvation is a process. We are saved at the Resurrection and not until then. Saved from what? eternal death of course. Therefore we are not saved until we receive eternal life at the resurrection."

### **Answer:**

Yes it is true that Salvation is a process and that the process is not over with until we are fully Spirit and no longer flesh. However, Salvation has begun as soon as a person accepts Christ as their SAVIOUR and then is sealed when they receive the Holy Spirit of GOD wherein is Eternal Life immediately. We are therefore NOW saved and have eternal life and will not suffer the second death. We then continue to grow in the salvation and continue to work out our salvation. (It can be lost. We are NOT once saved always saved). It is acceptable and appropriate for a Christian to say that they are saved. To try to focus on the WORDs "saved/salvation" and deny that we are saved in this life is to strive about words. It is an important doctrine and message to get out to the people in this life that Salvation IS Available to them.

Here are some passages that indicate that Salvation has already begun, therefore We CAN say we ARE Saved Now:

**Luke 7:50** And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

**Romans 8:24** For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

**1 Corinthians 1:18** For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

**1 Corinthians 15:2** By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

**Ephesians 2:5** Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

**Ephesians 2:8** For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

**1 Timothy 2:4** Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. (knowledge of truth is for NOW, Salvation is for NOW)

**2 Timothy 1:9** Who **hath saved us**, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

**Titus 3:5** Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy **he saved us**, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

**Romans 10:10** For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

**2 Corinthians 6:2** For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

**Ephesians 1:13** In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

**Ephesians 6:17** And take the **helmet of salvation**, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

**2 Timothy 3:15** And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith (**not just thru the resurrection**) which is in Christ Jesus.

**Hebrews 6:9** But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

**2 Corinthians 1:22** Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

**Ephesians 4:30** And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby **ye are sealed** unto the day of redemption.

**1 John 5:13** These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that **ye have eternal life**, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

## **Is It Acceptable to Wear a Cross?**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/cross.html>

**Accusation:** "The cross is pagan. It is among the many symbols that true Christians should avoid. Many people worship the cross. If Christ died in an electric chair, would everyone have little electric chairs around their necks? Christ didn't die on a cross but rather on a straight pole."

**Answer:** I agree that there are some cross pagan symbols such as the Egyptian ankh (See all my links below for more information). But the Romans were not intending to use a pagan symbol when crucifying people. The crucifixion cross ties/stakes were simply a method of execution. It is NOT related to the pagan cross symbols. A person would need to document/prove that the Romans were purposely using the pagan cross symbols in their executions. I have not yet seen any evidence of that. The cross ties that people, including JE-sus were crucified on, were not a symbol of a pagan god. However, it is an instrument of death. It is an electric chair. It is a shot-gun. It is NOT beautiful. It is not pretty. It is an instrument of DEATH. It was a symbol of hate toward Christians and Jews. However, it is not connected with pagan worship. A person can have a cross (WITHOUT an graven image of Christ upon it) as remembrance of his Death. However, we should not make the cross look pretty. It should look like what it was, an instrument of death. not of gold or silver. It is not a decoration.

It is TRUE that many people worship the cross. That doesn't mean all Christians who are using the cross are worshiping it. Some people try to claim that it wasn't a cross at all that JE-sus was crucified on, but rather just a vertical stake. But historical and archaeological evidence shows that the Romans generally used a crossbar, not a vertical post alone, when crucifying individuals.

## JESUS ON THE CROSS

Many people claim that Jesus died on a pagan symbol. They do not know what kind of filth is coming out of their mouth! JE-sus, our HOLY GOD, would NOT die for our sins on a pagan symbol. HE would not nail Himself, or our sins to a pagan symbol. That would be blasphemous. The Romans were just using a cruel method of execution. They did not have any consideration of pagan symbols in their choice of instrument of death.

To wear a cross does not mean they are worshipping the cross. I can also wear a hat or a tie. That doesn't mean I am worshipping the hat or a tie. Some people are guilty to focusing too much on the cross and some cross the line into worship of the cross such as the song "Old Rugged Cross". Just because some people wrongly focus or wrongly worship doesn't mean that all people that utilize the symbol of the cross are wrongly doing so. To many people it is just a simple reminder of what Christ did for them. It symbolizes the sacrifice of death of our Saviour. That is not a pagan symbolism.

**1 Corinthians 1:17** For Christ sent me not to baptize (Paul had his assistants to baptize people), but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

**1 Corinthians 1:18** For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

**Galatians 5:11** And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

**Galatians 6:12** As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

**Galatians 6:14** But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

**Ephesians 2:16** And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

**Philippians 2:8** And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

**Philippians 3:18** For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

**Colossians 1:20** And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

**Colossians 2:14** Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

**Hebrews 12:2** Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

**Many Types of Pagan Crosses** The only type of cross that is acceptable is the plain, simple, cross as shown in the "Latin/Roman" cross in the link below. It was the Romans who crucified him upon wood tied together in the shape of the English small letter t. All other crosses are pagan crosses that were part of pagan worship thousands of years before Christ was born, and other pagan crosses invented by FALSE/Pagan Christians after the time of Jesus on Earth. The cross should always be the color of wood, or else red for the blood of Jesus. Never green, black, gold, silver or any other color.

In the "List of variants" or "Basic Forms" section of the following website, ONLY the "Latin/Roman" cross is acceptable.

The cross is not fancy, nor beautiful. It's a horrible instrument of death. We can carry one, and I do distribute them. Because we need to remember the death of Jesus, and remember his great love for us. But we must be careful to not embrace any of the many types of crosses used in pagan worship. But it doesn't matter if the cross is small or huge that we carry around our neck, in our pocket, etc. And it doesn't matter if the rope/chain is short or very long. So it doesn't matter if our cross necklace hangs low or high.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian\\_cross\\_variants](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_cross_variants)

A lot of people have erroneously concluded that all crosses are pagan because they have found the worship of the pagan crosses in their research. But Jesus was NOT crucified upon the Celtic cross, nor the plus + sign, nor upon any of the other pagan crosses. The cross of JESUS is NOT pagan. Jesus would not have allowed himself to die for our sins upon a pagan symbol! The Romans did NOT build the crucifixion crosses in the shape/style of pagan symbols. There isn't any proof, nor any reason to believe, that they designed the crucifixion crosses to match ancient pagan crosses.

Notice that the group called "Red Cross" is NOT the real cross of Jesus Christ. It is a plus + sign, which is an ancient pagan symbol. The "Red Cross" organization has many more connections with islam and is NOT to be trusted. Notice that ALL of their emblems listed are pagan.

[Wikipedia/Dispute about Jesus%27 execution method](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Dispute_about_Jesus%27_execution_method&oldid=900000000) Wikipedia article which shows some great research and references. The evidence is in. The evidence is overwhelming that Jesus died on a Cross, not a single pole stake. The Cross is NOT pagan for a Christian to use it in remembrance of what Jesus did for us!

**HOWEVER, The Cross Is A Symbol Of Jewish Intolerance And Hate Against Jesus and Messianic Believers.**

## King James Version (KJV) Compared to New American Standard Bible (NASB)

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/kjv.html>

Most people try to prove the New American Standard Bible, NIV & other translations wrong by comparing them with the King James Version as if the KJV was the actual original scrolls that the prophets & apostles wrote. But the fact is that the KJV was not written until over 1600 years after Christ went back to Heaven. Other translations cannot be proven wrong by comparing them with the KJV alone. The only way to prove any translation wrong is by comparing it with the oldest, most complete scrolls/codex thus most reliable bibles we have on the planet & also by comparing the words with established & well respected lexicons/concordances. The reason that I say "most complete" is that when we have thousands of tiny fragments with very faint letters, we cannot be 100% sure what letter/word/sentence goes with another. But when we have entire pages of ancient manuscripts/scrolls/codex that are well preserved, we can have more confidence.

King James Version (KJV)	New American Standard Bible (NASB)	Refer to: Oldest, Most Complete Ancient Bibles & Strong's Concordance
KJV <b>Acts 12:4</b> "And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after <b>Easter</b> to bring him forth to the people".	NASB <b>Acts 12:4</b> "When he had seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him to four squads of soldiers to guard him, intending after the <b>Passover</b> to bring him out before the people".	Strong's G3957 - pascha. Can ONLY be translated as Passover. There is NO WAY this can be translated as "Easter". Some people try to argue that the context is a pagan/heathen/sinner observing a pagan holiday. But that excuse completely ignores the actual word of the original Scripture. It means Passover and there is no way around it. NASB has this correct!
KJV <b>Hebrews 4:9</b> "There remaineth therefore a <b>rest</b> to the people of God".	NASB <b>Hebrews 4:9</b> "So there remains a <b>Sabbath rest</b> for the people of God".	Strong's G4520 - sabbatismos. Vine's Expository Dictionary: "a keeping of a sabbath" (akin to sabbatizo, "to keep the Sabbath," used, e.g., in <b>Ex 16:30</b> ) The NASB has this correct! The NASB is repeatedly more clear in correct doctrine including the keeping of The Ten Commandments including The Sabbath Day.
KJV <b>Exodus 20:13</b> "Thou shalt not <b>kill</b> ".	NASB <b>Exodus 20:13</b> " <b>You</b> shall not <b>murder</b> ".	There is NO difference between saying "thou" and "you". It means exactly the same thing. One of these word's is not more Holy than the other. "you" is more easily understood by people who are new to the bible and to people from different nations. It is modern English rather than 1611 English. That's a good thing, NOT bad. kill or murder is Strong's H7523 - ratsach. I.to murder, slay, kill A. (Qal) to murder, slay i. premeditated ii. accidental iii. as avenger iv. slayer (intentional) B. (Niphal) to be slain C. (Piel) i. to murder, assassinate  It is NOT a sin to kill an animal for food. It is NOT a sin to kill in self-defense. It is NOT a sin to kill by accident. It is NOT a sin to kill the enemy within a war. GOD sent many nations into war. There is a difference between kill & murder. NASB is more true to the meaning of the Original Scriptures.

<p><b>KJV 1 John 5:7</b> For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.</p>	<p><b>NASB 1 John 5:7</b> For there are three that testify: 8 the Spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.</p>	<p>A few LATE manuscripts ADD ..."in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one. And there are three that testify on earth, the Spirit". Those words are NOT found in ANY of the earliest/oldest scrolls, bibles. It did not appear in ANY bible until the 10th century or later. Those words have been added by man over time. NASB stays true to the original Scriptures. KJV adds to the original Scriptures. To this fact, the following other translations agree that these words do not belong in the Scriptures: NLT, NIV, ESV, RSV, DARBY, HNV, MGN, VUL and many others.</p>
<p><b>8 And there are three that bear witness in earth</b>, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.</p>	<p>KJV sometimes refers to GOD as "he", "him", "his" "him".</p>	<p>See the verse in the <u>Codex Sinaiticus</u> and <u>Codex Vaticanus</u>. Two of the oldest Bibles on the Planet.</p>
<p>KJV uses "Jehovah" for the Name of GOD.</p>	<p>NASB ALWAYS capitalizes every word that refers to God., Thereby giving God more Honor and Respect. In the NASB New Testament, it always capitalizes every word and every letter whenever an Old Testament Scripture is being quoted. This helps the reader to realize that Scripture is being quoted and helps in understanding and study.</p>	<p>The original Greek New Testament capitalized every word and every letter of Scripture. The NASB is more true to original Scripture.</p>
	<p>NASB never refers to GOD as "Jehovah".</p>	<p>Two Catholic monks invented the name of "Jehovah" around 1270 AD. It never appeared in any Bible version until after that time. It is based on "YHWH" or "YHVH" which also never appeared in Scripture until the Babylonian Captivity of the Jews. Catholics then GUESSED on what vowels to add between each of the 4 letters, even though those 4 letters also did NOT appear in the original Scriptures and Moses did NOT write them. <a href="#">Click Here for proof and more information.</a></p>

No, the KJV did NOT consider the Greek Septuagint in it's translation.	Yes, The NASB DID consider the Greek Septuagint, including the Codex Vaticanus, in it's translation.	The Greek Septuagint is the Greek Translation of the Scriptures. Originally, The Old Testament had been written partly in True Hebrew which is called "Paleo-Hebrew". Then, the Hebrews including the Jews, rejected the True One Almighty GOD and went fornicating with the Assyrian and Babylonian gods. Therefore GOD sent them into captivity into Assyria and Babylon. There, they continued to accept Babylonian religious traditions and doctrines. They also adopted the Assyrian language of Aramaic. They translated the Hebrew Scriptures into Aramaic, thereby also injecting into Scripture the names of the Babylon witchcraft gods such as "YHWH/YHVH". Eventually GOD prepared for the arrival of JESUS and had the Scriptures restored by having them translated into the Greek language which is almost identical in sound and looks as true Hebrew. Jesus and the Apostles used the Greek Septuagint, taught from it and quoted it. The Apostles then wrote the New Testament in Greek. Copies of the combination of the Greek Septuagint Old Testament and the Greek New Testament were eventually distributed. The Codex Vaticanus from the year 350 A.D. is a copy of that Bible. It is called Vaticanus only because the Vatican has that bible on it's shelves at the Vatican. But they did NOT write it. It is NOT a production of the Vatican. It is written in Greek, NOT Latin. It is written in the exact manner and language that the Apostles would have written in.
The KJV translates 4 DIFFERENT Hebrew and Greek words as the one word English word "hell" even though they have different meanings.	NASB keeps the original word "hades" (which means the Grave and has NOTHING to do with burning) in ten verses. And correctly translates it as "grave" in <b>1 Cor. 15:55</b> NASB keeps the original word "sheol" which means THE GRAVE in <b>Ps. 166:3</b> and other places instead of translating it as the English word "hell".	The word "hades" appears in 11 verses in the original New Testament writings. It means the Grave and deserves to be either kept as the original word or else translated as the "grave" to avoid confusion over doctrines related to hell. The Old Testament word "sheol" also means the grave and has nothing to do with a place of fire. However, when Jesus and the Apostles spoke the word "Gehenna", that DOES refer to the Lake of Fire, therefore can be translated as "hell". The NASB again stays true to the original scriptures. <u>See article "Truth about Heaven and Hell, What happens when you die".</u>
KJV <b>Mark 7:19</b> "Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, <b>purging all meats?</b> "	NASB <b>Mark 7:19</b> "because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and is eliminated?" ( <b>Thus He declared all foods clean.</b> )"	purgung= Strong's G2511 - katharizo= I. to make clean, cleanse A. from physical stains and dirt i. utensils, food ii. a leper, to cleanse by curing iii. to remove by cleansing B. in a moral sense i. to free from defilement of sin and from faults ii. to purify from wickedness iii. to free from guilt of sin, to purify iv. to consecrate by cleansing or purifying v. to consecrate, dedicate II. to pronounce clean in a levitical sense Therefore NASB is more accurate and more clear about True Doctrine. <u>See article "Proof JESUS DID Cleanse all food meats".</u>
KJV <b>Matt. 14:8</b> "And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here <b>John Baptist's</b> head in a charger".	NASB <b>Matt. 14:8</b> "Having been prompted by her mother, she *said, "Give me here on a platter the head of <b>John the Baptist.</b> "	KJV makes it look like John's last name was "Baptist", while NASB clarifies that John was "the baptist", meaning one who baptizes.

KJV 1 Cor. 15:52 "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the <b>last trump</b> : for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."	NASB 1 Cor. 15:52 "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the <b>last trumpet</b> ; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed."	Some people try to use the KJV language of "trump" to try to claim that it's not talking about the last of the 7 Trumpets of the book of Revelation. Strong's G4536 - salpigx is THE SAME Greek word used for the 7 Trumpets of the book of Revelation. NASB makes doctrine more clear, leaving less room for misunderstandings.
KJV 2 Thes. 2:3 "Let <b>no man</b> deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of <b>perdition</b> ;"	NASB 2 Thes. 2:3 "Let <b>no one</b> in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of <b>destruction</b> "	KJV says let no MAN deceive you. Should we allow women to deceive us? NASB declares what "sin" is, See 1 John 3:4. NASB uses the phrase "son of destruction". Perdition means destruction. Many people do not know what perdition means. Many people believe the "anti-Christ" will come as a man of peace. But the bible calls him the son of destruction. he destroys, he is constantly at war in the bible.
KJV Romans 8:19-22 "For the earnest expectation of the <b>creature</b> waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. 20 For the <b>creature</b> was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, 21 because the <b>creature</b> itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole <b>creature</b> groaneth and travaleth in pain together until now."	NASB Romans 8:19-22 "For the anxious longing of the <b>creation</b> waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the <b>creation</b> was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it, [a]in hope 21 that the <b>creature</b> itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole <b>creature</b> groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now."	NASB more consistently translates Strong's G2937 - ktisis as "creation". KJV sometimes translates it as "creature". G2937 means anything that has been created. Creation is a better and more accurate translation. When we translate it into 2 different words in the same passage, like KJV does, it causes confusion. GOD is not the author of confusion.
KJV Matt. 24:15 "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, <b>stand</b> in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand):"	NASB Matt. 24:15 "Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, <b>standing</b> in the holy place (let the reader understand)"	KJV makes it look like we are commanded to go stand there. NASB makes it more clear that the son of perdition will be standing there. Most all Bible translations use the word "standing".
KJV Luke 18:12 "I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess."	NASB Luke 18:12 "I fast twice a week; I pay tithes of all that I <b>get</b> ."	Strong's G2932 - ktaomai= I.to acquire, get, or procure a thing for one's self, to possess. The KJV translates Strong's G2932 in the following manner: possess (3x), purchase (2x), provide (1x), obtain (1x). Tithes should not be paid on what you already possess, Only on increase, therefore NASB is more accurate on doctrine.
KJV "God save the King": 1Sam 10:24, 2Sam 16:16, 1Kings 1:25	NASB 1Sam 10:24 " <b>long live</b> the king". 2Sam 16:16 "Long live the king" 1Kings 1:25 "Long live King".	"God" not in the Textus Receptus of these verses, which the KJV is supposed to be based on. So if the Textus Receptus does not include the word GOD in these verses, Why does KJV add them? NASB is more true to the Scriptures.

KJV <b>Romans 3:4</b> "God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged".	NASB <b>Romans 3:4</b> "May it never be! Rather, let God be found true, though every man be found a liar, as it is written, "THAT YOU MAY BE JUSTIFIED IN YOUR WORDS, AND PREVAIL WHEN YOU ARE JUDGED."	The first part of the sentence in KJV "God forbid", is NOT found in this verse in the Textus Receptus. The KJV is supposed to be based on the Textus Receptus. So why does KJV ADD words into Scripture? KJV adds this same phrase in all the following verses: <b>Romans 3:4,6,31; 6:2,15; 7:7,13; 9:14; 11:1,11; 1 Co. 6:15; Ga. 2:17; 3:21; 6:14</b> The NASB stays true to Scripture.
KJV <b>1 Kings 20:38</b> "So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with <b>ashes</b> upon his face."	NASB <b>1 Kings 20:38</b> "So the prophet departed and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with a <b>bandage</b> over his eyes."	Strong's H666 - 'apher = covering, bandage, a covering of the head, headband, helmet, cap. In NO WAY does it mean ashes. Almost every Bible translation says bandage or headband. KJV is wrong here. How can we deny this? NASB has it correct!
KJV <b>2 Samuel 6:19</b> "And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house."	NASB <b>2 Samuel 6:19</b> "Further, he distributed to all the people, to all the multitude of Israel, both to men and women, <b>a cake of bread and one of dates and one of raisins</b> to each one. Then all the people departed each to his house."	Strong's H829 - 'eshpar = piece of meat, measured portion, date-cake. Strong's H809 - 'ashiyyah = raisin-cake, grapes dried and pressed. There is NO WAY this means wine. This is an error in KJV! NASB has it correct!
KJV in Exodus 32:25 says Moses found the people <b>Naked</b> (meaning nude) when he came down off the mountain. This is NOT correct.	NASB correctly translates it as " <b>Out of Control</b> ".	Strong's H6544 - para means "to show lack of restraint" or "out of control". It does NOT mean nude or naked. NASB correctly translates the original scriptures and gives us true doctrine and accurate history.
KJV <b>Rev. 5:9</b> "And they sang a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed <b>us</b> to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; :10 And hast made <b>us</b> unto our God kings and priests: and <b>we</b> shall reign on the earth".	NASB <b>Rev. 5:9</b> "And they sang a new song, saying, "Worthy are You to take the book and to break its seals; for You were slain, and purchased for God with Your blood <b>men</b> from every tribe and tongue and people and nation. :10 "You have made <b>them</b> to be a kingdom and priests to our God; and <b>they</b> will reign upon the earth."	Who is singing? From the context and previous verses, it is very clear it is the angels (beast/living creatures). The angels are NOT redeemed by the Blood of Christ. Only humans are. KJV makes it sound like it's the angels who are redeemed. NASB makes it clear that the angels are singing about the redemption of mankind. Once again, NASB makes things more clear and accurate.

KJV <b>Matt. 6:25</b> Therefore I say unto you, <b>Take no thought</b> for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?	NASB <b>Matt. 6:25</b> "For this reason I say to you, <b>do not be worried</b> about your life, as to what you will eat or what you will drink; nor for your body, as to what you will put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing?"	thought/careful/worry is Strong's G3309 - <i>merimnao</i> = to be anxious, to be troubled with cares. KJV teaches people to not even THINK about your life, what you are going to eat, wear, etc and for the future., Whereas NASB correctly translates it as do not "worry", do not be "anxious". The wrong translation in KJV has caused some people to actually be homeless because they think the bible teaches that they should not plan for anything, therefore they live irresponsible lives, not taking any care for necessary preparations, planning and goals. I have PERSONALLY witnessed this in some of the homeless population.
:34 <b>Take therefore no thought</b> for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.	:34 "So <b>do not worry</b> about tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.	
<b>Phil. 4:6 Be careful for nothing;</b> but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.	<b>Phil. 4:6 Be anxious for nothing,</b> but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God.	
KJV <b>Gen. 28:17</b> And he was afraid, and said, How <b>dreadful</b> is this place! this is none other but the house of God, This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.	NASB <b>Gen. 28:17</b> He was afraid and said, "How <b>awesome</b> is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."	Strong's H3372 - <i>yare'</i> can be translated as "to fear, revere, be afraid, to stand in awe of, be awed, reverence, honour, respect, to cause astonishment and awe, be held in awe". We must consider the context to apply the correct expression. The definition of dreadful is "causing or involving great suffering, fear, or unhappiness; extremely bad or serious". Jacob may have had some reverence fear but he did not think it was a bad or dreadful thing. It was awesome! Most Bible translations and commentaries agree that the word should be translated as awesome.
KJV <b>Rev. 17:6</b> And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great <b>admiration</b> .	NASB <b>Rev. 17:6</b> And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. When I saw her, I <b>wondered</b> greatly.	Strong's G2296 - <i>thaumazo</i> can be translated as to wonder, wonder at, marvel, to be wondered at, to be had in admiration. We must look at the context. KJV makes it look like John is admiring Babylon, but of course he was not an admirer of Babylon, He was seeing an amazing sight and wondered greatly.
KJV <b>Gen. 22:1</b> And it came to pass after these things, that <b>God did tempt Abraham</b> , and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.	NASB <b>Gen. 22:1</b> Now it came about after these things, that <b>God tested Abraham</b> , and said to him, "Abraham!" And he said, "Here I am."	GOD does NOT tempt. <b>James 1:13</b> KJV Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, <b>neither tempteth he any man</b> . It is the devil who tempts. <b>1 Cor. 7:5</b> KJV Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. Strong's H5254 - <i>nacah</i> : to test, try, prove, tempt (but NOT in the modern sense of the word), assay, put to the proof or test. In context, the word tempt is not correct. In context, the word should be correctly translated as test.

KJV: <b>Hebrews 13:16</b> But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.	NASB: <b>Hebrews 13:16</b> And do not neglect doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is pleased.	Strong's G2842 - <b>koinonia</b> = fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intercourse A. the share which one has in anything, participation B. intercourse, fellowship, intimacy i. the right hand as a sign and pledge of fellowship (in fulfilling the apostolic office) C. a gift jointly contributed, a collection, a contribution, as exhibiting an embodiment and proof of fellowship Majority of Bible translations say SHARE. KJV makes G2842 seem like just communication/talking. But it's much more than that. It's Sharing. As in the sense of communion, fellowship, giving in an intimate way. NASB hints at something greater than talk. KJV limits it to mere conversation.
---	--	--

I could go on and on about how NASB is more accurate in Scripture than the KJV.

I am NOT claiming that the New American Standard Bible is 100% accurate. I am NOT declaring that.

Every translation available to us has errors. But I firmly believe that the New American Standard is the best translation that we currently have available to a large number of people, OTHER THAN THE ALPHA OMEGA BIBLE. I know that GOD revealed the NASB to me and gave me many copies of it so that I could distribute them to people. See bottom of this article for information about The Alpha & Omega Bible which is EVEN MORE accurate than the NASB!

### The Creators Name Removed

Most pastors & people who are KJV only activists claim that the KJV is 100% accurate with nothing added or taken out. Yet every bible scholar on the planet (of all religions & denominations) all agree that the true name of GOD was removed from the scriptures & replaced with the words "the LORD" throughout the Old Testament. There isn't even a question about it, we KNOW that occurred! It's established fact! The only debate is what was His True Name that was removed. ([Click here for proof what it was](#)). So when people tell you that the KJV is 100% the word of GOD with nothing added or taken away, they show their ignorance of proven bible history.

**ACCUSATION:** Many KJV only people claim that the NIV & NASB leaves out certain words, sentences & verses which are very important to Scripture. The FACT is that the KJV ADDED words, sentences & verses to HOLY Scripture, the NASB restores Scripture, translating only the words that actually existed in Scripture. Wherever words are absent from the NASB, it's only because those words were absent from original Scripture as shown by the oldest surviving manuscripts. KJV people try to prove the NASB wrong by comparing NASB with KJV as if the KJV was the ORIGINAL Scripture, yet the KJV is only just ONE MORE TRANSLATION of Scripture, NOT THE ORIGINAL! We must compare any translation & all translations with the oldest manuscripts we have available to us.

**ACCUSATION:** Some people claim that NASB is published by Zondervan. And that Zondervan is owned by Harper Collins which they claim published the satanic bible.

But here are the facts:

The satanic bible was published in 1968 by Avon Books. NOT Harper Collins & NOT Zondervan.

Zondervan was founded in 1931 as a Christian book publisher & was NOT affiliated in any way, shape or form with News Corp, Avon books or Harper Collins at that time.

Avon Books was founded in 1941 by the American News Corporation.

The satanic bible was published in 1969 by Avon Books, which was owned by News Corp. NOT Harper Collins and NOT Zondervan at that time.

News Corporation bought Harper Collins in 1988-89.

Zondervan was bought by Harper Collins, a division of News Corp, in 1988-89.

Harper Collins was structured under Avon Books in 2010.

Zondervan NEVER published the satanic bible! Zondervan was bought by a company (Harper Collins) which was owned by another company (news corp) who also owned Avon books, which is the one that actually published the satanic bible.

So, it could be said that Zondervan is the nephew of Avon Books. Don't blame something on Zondervan that Avon did.

THE ALMIGHTY has helped me to understand about this. If you shop at Walmart, which most people do, they sell many items that you can use, items which are manufactured by companies owned by sinners, homosexuals & even satanist. It would be ACCEPTABLE for you to boycott Walmart but impossible to find a store that isn't owned by a sinner. Many of the products sold there are completely acceptable to buy & is not wrong to buy them. There is nothing wrong with the products themselves. It's the person who owns the company is the problem. Can we completely remove ourselves from the planet Earth? No, We can't. Zondervan does NOT publish the satanic bible. Zondervan has NO control over what Avon does. Don't blame Tom for what his dad Henry does. Zondervan has published ONLY Christian theme books. What if you found out something about the owner of Walmart & wanted to boycott Walmart? But you loved a GOOD product that they sold. There is nothing wrong with the product, it's just the owner of Walmart. Is it the fault of the product that you dislike OR the owner of a company that sells it? There is NOTHING wrong with the NASB itself.

The NASB New Testament was first published in 1963 BEFORE the satanic bible even existed. The complete Bible was published in 1971. Copyright & trademark to the NASB text are owned by the Lockman Foundation. The Lockman Foundation was started in 1942 by F. Dewey Lockman (St. Jacob, Illinois 1898-1974) & his wife Minna Lockman. It is a nonprofit, interdenominational Christian ministry dedicated to the translation, publication & distribution of the New American Standard Bible (NASB), Amplified Bible & other Biblical resources.

The Amplified Bible (AMP) is an English translation of the Bible produced jointly by Zondervan (subsidiary of News Corp) and The Lockman Foundation. The Lockman Foundation controls copyright for NASB non-commercial use, while Zondervan controls copyright for commercial use. The Lockman Foundation is NOT owned by News Corp nor Harper Collins.

**Question:** Why is the name "Lucifer" only in KJV in Isa. 14:12?

**Answer:** The word "Lucifer" was never used by GOD to refer to the devil. It was never used in any bible until the Catholic Church translation called the Vulgate by St. Jerome. <https://www.blueletterbible.org/search/Dictionary/viewTopic.cfm?topic=BT0002678>

The Latin word lucifer just means "light bearer or morning star". <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucifer>

The Assyrian bible that the KJV is translated from said "hêlēl or heylel" in Isa. 14:12, not Lucifer. The Greek Septuagint that Jesus and the first century church used said "heōsphoros". So the use of the name Lucifer was a Catholic invention.

So NASB translates Isa. 14:12 more correctly. The Latin name "lucifer" although never used by GOD/Jesus, has now come to refer to only Satan. Therefore it refers to Satan. NOT Jesus. Some people try to say that refers to Jesus. That's because the people that say that, are evil people. The Latin word could refer to any star of the sky or even to Jesus but that does not mean that Jesus is Satan as some evil people try to claim. It just simply means star or light.

**Do you disagree?** We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph. 4:11-16. May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

## **Truth about Christmas, It's Assyrian Syrian Origin**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/christmas.html>

(All Scriptures in this article are KJV unless otherwise noted)

Almost everyone believes what they believe, NOT because of deep personal study of the Scriptures in Fasting & prayer, But rather because it is what they were taught by their family, friends, ministers & local churches. But the Bible does NOT say to believe what the WORLD teaches you.

The Bible says in **1 Thes. 5:21 "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.**

**Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.**

**Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.**

**Matthew 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you"**

**So, let's study the topic of Christmas and see what The REAL TRUTH is, not what our parents taught us or what anyone else taught us, but rather the real truth!**

Should we celebrate Christmas? Does the Bible command the worship of Christmas or Jesus' Birth?

I encourage you to look at any Bible or any Strong's Concordance of the bible, and seek and find any reference to the word "Christmas" in the bible. Can you find it? Well, you can search your entire lifetime, but the word "Christmas" never appears in the Scriptures.

What about a command to observe Christmas? NO.

What about a command or admiration to observe Jesus' birthday? NO.

What about a scripture where someone was observing Jesus' birthday? NO.

What about a scripture indicating that Jesus was born in December? NO.

I don't expect you to believe me. Pull out your bible, blow the dust off of it and look for yourself!

What about when the wise men gave gifts to Jesus at his birth?

According to the Bible, by the time the wise men came to Jesus, He was NO LONGER in the manger and no longer an infant. But rather He was a young child in a house! (Matthew 2:11) IN fact, Herod clearly believed that Jesus was not a newborn babe by the time the wise men had arrived, He slaughtered all the young boys up to two years old. (Verse 16) The wise men did NOT give Jesus birthday presents! It is well documented in history that the Jews of that time considered all birthday celebrations as pagan. EVERY TIME an annual birthday celebration is mentioned in the Bible, It is that of a pagan, NEVER of GOD's own people. The wise men would not have risked offending the Jewish family by doing a pagan custom. They were presenting gifts to THE KING! That was a custom that was NOT pagan and WAS embraced by the Jews. Also, the Bible NEVER says it was 3 wise men. It NEVER says how many wise men there were. So to say that there were "three wise men" is to add to Scripture and say something that the bible does not say. And since we also know from the Scriptures that the wise men were NOT present at the birth, then it is yet another lie to say that they were! The local shepherds came to adore the new born King. But it took longer for the wise men to arrive later. The presents of Gold, Frankincense, and Myrrh were extremely valuable and were fit for The King, NOT for a pagan birthday celebration. So the FACT remains that there is NO Scripture indicating "Christmas" OR December 25th as the Birth of Jesus OR that we should observe this holiday. The observance is ONLY out of the traditions of man, NOT out of the Scriptures.

Since the word "Christmas" is not listed in the Bible, where did the word "Christmas" come from?

That's IMPORTANT because the Scriptures tell us to NOT add to the word of GOD.

It is very well documented that "Christmas" comes from "Christ Mass", a word from the occultist Roman Catholic Church. NOT from the Bible. It is also VERY well documented, and NOT disputed, that Christmas customs and observance started thousands of years BEFORE Jesus was born. You do not have to trust me. LOOK IT UP YOURSELF! The Roman Catholic Church was the first to call it "Christ Mass" and "Christmas" but the observance of Dec.25 with a great feast, Christmas tree, partying and exchanging of gifts, was already in existence well before the Precious Birth of Christ Jesus! December 25 and the days before and after that date, the 12 days of Christmas, was observed for the winter solstice and the birthday of many of the pagan false gods. The pagans observed the constellations, sun, moon, stars and planets and worshipped those heavenly bodies as gods. They knew when the winter solstice would occur by watching the signs of the heavens (the skies). Every December, they would notice how that the evergreen tree was the only type of tree

that did not loose it's leaves and die out. They saw the evergreen trees as a symbolism of eternal life, as well as of fertility. So, they went into the woods and cut down an evergreen tree, brought it inside, fastened it so that it would not fall over, and decorated it with silver, gold and candles. They did NOT do this just at any time of the year. But only in December, around Dec.20-25. It was NOT in honor of the true Almighty Creator. But rather in honor of the pagan worship of false gods especially originally of Asshur, a real Assyrian man who became worshipped as a god. Eventually, it became also celebrated as the birthday of Zeus and other false gods. Eventually, hundreds of years AFTER Jesus was born, the Roman Catholic Church adopted this same holiday in an attempt they said, to win the hearts and souls of the pagans. The Roman Church said that the pagans may CONTINUE to observe this pagan satanic day and customs, as long as they did so to the True GOD, Jesus. The Roman Church observed the pagan day right along with the pagans. Eventually some men, such as Martin Luther, started to disagree with SOME of the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. Martin Luther spoke out and wrote against the Catholic selling certificates of salvation in return for money. So Martin Luther and the Catholic church got into a war against one another and Luther started his own church, the Lutheran Church. However, only a few of his new church doctrines were different from the Catholic Church. By far and large, the majority of his doctrines REMAINED to be identical with the pagan Catholic doctrines including the observance of Assyrian Christmas. Other men came out of the Catholic Church and out of the Lutheran Church and founded the new denominations/branches of the Catholic Church now known as the Methodist, Presbyterian and Episcopal Churches. Each generation had people who disagreed with just a couple of doctrines, who established their own new church denominations such as the Baptist church & Pentecostal churches, but each STILL HOLDING ONTO the traditional doctrines of the "mother church", the Roman Catholic Church, who had gotten her ancient doctrines of Christmas, Easter & a "trinity" god & eternal torment in hell fire from Alexander "the Great", Plato, Dante Alighieri, Egypt, Babylon and Assyria.

MANY of the traditional denominational doctrines that you were taught from childhood, originally came from pagans & demons in ancient Assyria and were passed down to the modern churches of man via the Roman Catholic Church. You don't have to believe me. LOOK IT UP YOURSELF. SEEK AND YOUR SHALL FIND, IF YOU TRULY LOVE THE TRUTH.

## What The Bible Says About The Christmas Tree

**Jer 10:1-11**

**1** Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

**2** Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the SIGNS OF HEAVEN; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

(What are the "signs of heaven"? Very clearly, it is talking about the constellations, sun, moon, stars & planets. This tells you right here that the following custom of decorating a tree was done at a particular time of the year and was in relation to pagan worship of the creation rather than the Creator. Modern witches who do NOT follow Jesus, decorate a Christmas tree every year in worship of what they call "mother Earth")

**3** For the CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

(The Strong's Concordance word for "customs" here doesn't mean "traditions" per say. It is the same Hebrew/Aramaic/Syrian and Greek words for "my statutes" and "ordinances", as in something that is religious commanded or required. But in this case, it's not "MY" Commandments, as in the Commandments of GOD, but rather it's the commandments of "THE PEOPLE". Christmas is NOT commanded or required by GOD, but only by the people through their religious pagan traditions. It is their own commandments, NOT GOD's.)

Now notice what custom that is in vain:

One cut a tree out of the forest, see next verse to learn what they do with the tree)

**4** They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

**5** They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

(Verse 5 does not say that it IS a Palm Tree. But rather that this idol is upright AS THE palm tree. It is a comparison)

**6** Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(Verse 6 tells us that this breaks the first Commandment, to have no other Gods but Only the True GOD)

**7** Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

**8** But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

**9** Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

(Verse 9 reveals that the people turned the tree into a graven image, a craved idol. It wasn't just a decorated tree like we see today. But that does NOT remove the fact that the pagans were using trees in their false worship. Although this is not exactly 100% like our modern Christmas trees, it's the very same spiritual fornication and idolatry. Your tree doesn't have to be carved into an image with a face in order to be an idol. What is seen here in Jeremiah 10 is an ancient form of the modern Christmas trees. These ARE Christmas trees. People stopped carving it into a shape, but our modern Christmas trees are STILL IDOLS. Today, people add their own images via an angel on top, photos or craved decorations. Jeremiah 10 is still talking about the Christmas tree. Changes in the ancient custom doesn't prove that

it's not the same pagan activity. To try to claim that the tree of Jeremiah 10 has NOTHING to do with Christmas trees is no different than a person trying to say that there is no connection between a 1908 Ford Model T and an 2015 Mercedes Benz. Things evolve and change over time, but everything has an origin. A car is a car and a tree idol is a tree idol regardless of who makes it or how you paint it.

What does Christmas trees have to do with the Birth of Christ? NOTHING! It doesn't honor Jesus at all. It's an abomination unto THE LORD!

**10** But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

**11** Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

### **The Christmas Tree Symbolizes The Forbidden Tree Of The Knowledge of Good And Evil.**

In the Catholic and Orthodox churches, The Christmas trees were called "Paradeisbaum" (paradise trees) and were brought into homes to celebrate the annual Feast of Adam and Eve on DEC-24. They placed apples on the tree to represent the forbidden fruit. These apples were eventually replaced with the glass ball ornaments that people put on their trees today. People are bringing the forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil into their homes!!!!

It all started with a snake in a tree. This is the decorative rope that wraps around the tree!

The devil still celebrates the fall of Adam and Eve. Christmas is the birth of man's fall. It is NOT Christ's birth. Jesus was actually born Sept. 11th!

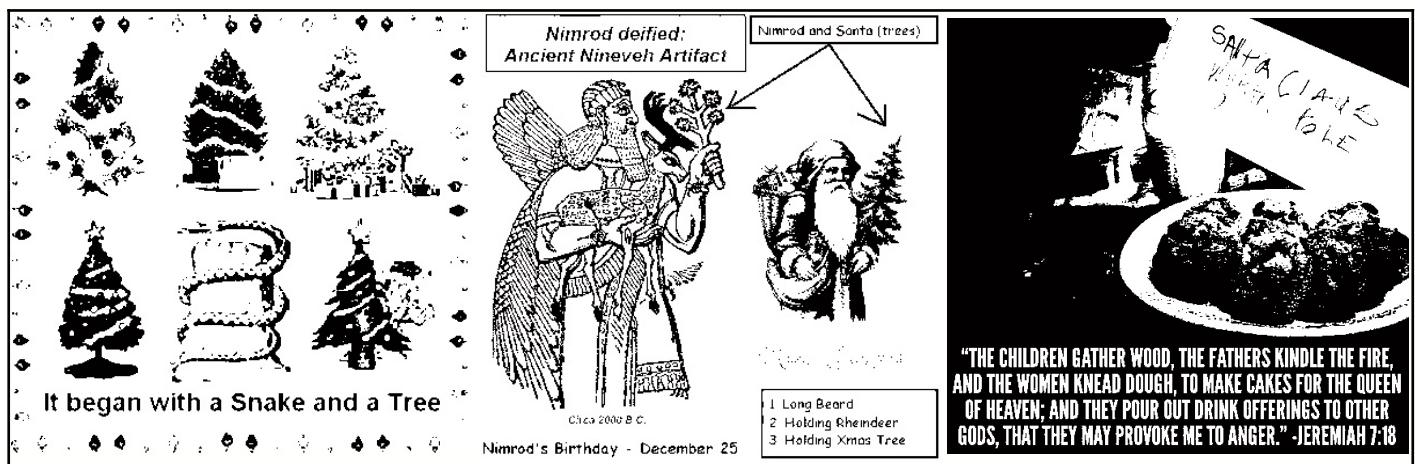
See Proof that the Christmas tree represents the forbidden tree/fruit of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.

<http://www.britannica.com/plant/Christmas-tree>

[http://www.medadvocates.org/holy\\_mole/dec/dec\\_24.htm](http://www.medadvocates.org/holy_mole/dec/dec_24.htm)

### **See Proof that Jesus was born on Sept. 11**

The bottom line concerning Christmas trees is that they are NOT a biblical symbol of the birth of Christ and are very clearly a wicked symbol contrary to our Holy Savior Jesus Christ.



### **Who is Santa Claus? What does he have to do with the Birth of Jesus Christ?**

What is the origin of "ho, ho, ho"?

The reindeer? The elves? What does ANY of this have to do with Jesus?

If you would just do your research, you can very easily find the origins of all of this. But you will find that it has nothing to do with Jesus. Just the opposite! They are all demonic! Satan Claws is satan himself and the elves are his fallen angels. These things, just like the Assyrian Christmas tree, are all contrary to Jesus Christ. You can go to any American mall or store and see Satan Claws, his elves and the reindeer and all kinds of decorations EXCEPT Jesus. I thought that you said "Jesus is the Reason for the Season"! Yet EVERYTHING about Christmas is pagan. Every bit of it! Christ was never in Christmas and so we should not try to add Him into this pagan antichrist festival.

Satan Claus has his origins mixed from several different monsters and false gods.

Here is just one of many references: "St.Nicholas- His Legend and His Role" Pages 134-135

"Among Teutonic peoples, particularly, this water spirit is widely known with various names, such as Nix, Nickel, Nickelman, Nick, Nokke. Millers are said

to be particularly afraid of this spirit and to throw different things into the water on the sixth day of December, St. Nicholas' day, to propitiate it. In the character of Nikur, a Protean water sprite...he inhabits the lakes and rivers of Scandinavia, where he raises sudden storms and tempests and leads mankind into destruction.....In France there is known a similar water monster, and there, paradoxical as it may seem, it has taken the name of the benevolent St. Nickolas. It is a terrible monster that seizes fisherman who walk without permission by the water side at night-fall. It has claws and tears the faces of the children that remain too late on the beach." ... "...The same conversion of an old name to a new use is to be seen in the case of the "Old Nick," in the beginning the name of a water spirit, later a name for the Devil."

Also do research on the false god Thor, the god of thunder who dressed in red and came down the chimney and had flying reindeers!

### **Commanded Dates of Observances in the Bible**

The Scriptures give us detailed instructions and commandments to observe specific dates of commemoration. It tells us how and when to observe Passover, Pentecost, the Festival of Tabernacles and other HOLY days. It also gives us examples of Holy followers of The Almighty instructing the people to celebrate and remember important dates when The Almighty Creator gave his people Victory. However, although every book of the New Testament was written DECADES after the birth, death & resurrection of Jesus, it NEVER tells us to observe an annual birthday celebration of His Birth. It DOES tell us IN DETAIL how to observe His Death, by which we were Saved, BUT NEVER HIS BIRTH. The Scriptures tell us to NOT add to or take away from what He tells us to do.

If the pagans worshipped their false gods on Dec. 25th, Why can't we celebrate Jesus' birthday on Dec.25?

Can't we just "Christianize" the date and turn it around from evil to good?

I will let the SCRIPTURES ANSWER THAT FOR YOU:

**Deut. 12:30** Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

**31** Thou shalt NOT do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

**32** What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

You cannot get more plain than that! HE does NOT want us to worship Him with demonic ancient pagan customs! HE is a HOLY GOD! We cannot worship Him with dirty, vain, pagan worship! You can add His Name to it, and LIE and say it's His Birthday, but you would only be lying and compromising with the paganism. And what is Paganism? It is the worship of all gods. It is breaking the First Commandment, "Thy Shall Have No Other Gods before Me!"

### **Video Below: Pat Robertson Admits Christmas is Pagan**

- Pat Robertson admits to the fully pagan origins of Christmas (<https://youtu.be/-FvT2wzKTmo>)

**QUESTION:** Is it enough to just believe in God and **worship Him how we choose?**

**ANSWER:** NO, **James 2:19** "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble."

Read **Deut. 12:29-32 AGAIN!**

**QUESTION:** Is it possible to worship God but that **worship be in vain?**

Is it possible that some ministers use the name of God but yet deceive people?

**ANSWER:** yes, **Mat 15:9** "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

**Mar 7:7** "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

**Rom 1:21** "Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. **22** Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, **23** And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things."

**EXCUSE:** But I'm not doing Christmas for pagan reasons, I'm worshipping God, so what's wrong with it? i am just taking something that was pagan thousands of years ago and translating it into something for Christ!

**ANSWER:** Matt. 15:9 "But IN VAIN they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Many people falsely claim that I am taking Matt.15:9 out of context. But notice that Jesus used some of the same words of Jer.10:1-4 where it says "The customs of the people are vain". Jeremiah 10 is talking about the ancient origin of the Christmas tree. People still follow that vain custom/tradition to this same day. It was a custom that was not commanded by God. And in fact, broke the first commandment "Thy shall not have any other god before me". And the second commandment "Thy shall not make unto thee any graven image" to bow down to or worship. Although Matthew 15 begins with talking about people having the vain religious belief of washing hands to spiritually cleanse themselves, Jesus responded by speaking of OTHER vain religious practices such as refusing to help their parents because they wrongly thought that ALL tithes had to be paid only unto the temple. So Jesus himself expanded the discussion to go BEYOND only washing hands, to other religious customs as well. His statement that people worship him in vain, "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" included, in the mind of GOD, not only washing hands, but ALL and ANY vain religious customs INCLUDING Christmas, because indeed it is a vain religious custom as stated in Jeremiah 10!

**Deut. 12:30** Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

**31** Thou shalt NOT do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

**32** What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

God does not want us to take the pagan holidays of the Assyrians, druids and false gods and observe those same days for his purpose. He has set rules. You can't just justify your own ways, we must follow HIS ways, not ours.

**EXCUSE:** "I'm not observing the pagan gods, I'm worshipping Christ. We are to capture anything that is used for darkness and claim it for Christ and bring it into the light."

**ANSWER:** The origin of Christmas and Easter is of the devil and darkness for the purpose of getting people to worship in vain which is what the Bible says about the Christmas tree and about the Easter sunrise service. It is not bringing it into the light and for Christ if we are still using the same pagan rituals that the pagans used to celebrate these days. It is also not of God if we do not tell the people the truth about the origins. It is deception to tell the people that the reason for the season is Christ. The reason for the Christmas and Easter seasons is that the devil created false worship days, counterfeits of what God really wants us to do and worship. God gave us true Holy Days in Lev. 23 and other scriptures. Christmas and Easter is not listed as days that God wants us to keep. If people want to capture the pagan holidays and bring them into the light of Christ, they should be honest about the origins and not hide the origins and tell the people the truth instead of lying about it or instead of hiding it.

**QUESTION:** Doesn't the fact that Christmas is under attack show that the devil does not like us keeping Christmas and that God does want us to keep it?

**ANSWER:** No. In fact, if you really examine who is behind the law suits and disagreements in the public schools, etc. you will find that the satanist and pagans are NOT the ones behind trying to keep Christmas out of the public realm. It is the atheist who do not believe in God or the devil either one who is behind those attacks. The real satanist and pagans and witches are in FAVOR of keeping Christmas! Real satanist, pagans and witches keep Christmas and Easter as they have done even before the time Christ was born. Real evil people keep these holidays and even laugh at Christians for keeping them. They laugh because they know and even have stated to me that they think it is so funny that Christians are keeping THEIR satanic holidays! They even kidnap and murder people on these days! Every Christmas and every Easter, people die because of these pagan rituals.

**QUESTION:** Is Christmas really evil or is it just too commercial?

**ANSWER:** Why must you hang onto a pagan holiday? Do you not want to give it up? This is really a matter of keeping the 10 Commandments: Exo. 20:3 "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. **4** Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: **5** Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;"

**EXCUSE:** We are celebrating Christ Birth. I am even keeping the Xmas tree out. Now there is no harm just remembering Christ birth on Dec. 25th even though i know that's not the real day.

**ANSWER:** Truly Christ was born. But the early church and the apostles did not celebrate birthdays. The Word of GOD goes to extra effort to tell us WHEN to keep Holy Days. But it does NOT direct us to keep birthdays. If you feel that you MUST remember His Birth, please do so on a day that is not confused and compromised with demonic pagan customs. Pagan customs equals sin. Pagan customs equal worship of false gods. So pick another day of the year!!! Lets be honest. How much time at Christmas do you spend thinking and talking about Christ? When you are at a birthday party for a child, that child is the focus of all the attention. Every thing done that day and in that party is focused on that child. Is this so at the Christmas party? Is this so at your family gathering? OR is the focus on the presents to one another and NOT on Christ? What is the conversation? Think about it and be honest. Who is on the Christmas wrap? Satan Claus or Jesus? Who is on the top of the tree? An Angel or Jesus? Is Jesus the Focus? OR NOT?

**EXCUSE:** This is a time for the family to be together and be thankful and rejoice.

**ANSWER:** Thanksgiving is a time for the family to get together and be thankful and rejoice. Passover is a time for the family to get together and remember Christ. Pentecost is a time for the family to get together and rejoice. And so forth. We are NOT Lacking a day to gather and rejoice. You can give gifts at the Feast of Tabernacles which is highly likely to be the real Birth of Our Saviour Jesus the Christ.

### **Ignorance NOT an excuse**

**Acts 17:28–30**

- 28** For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.  
**29** Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.  
**30** And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

### CHRISTMAS COUNTERFEITS OF CHRIST SANTA Vs. CHRIST

Comes in the night	Comes as a thief in the night ( <b>2 Peter 3:10, 1 Thess. 5:2</b> )
Dressed in white & red	Clothed in white & red ( <b>Rev. 19:13–14, Isa. 63:1–3</b> )
Brings gifts & rewards	Brings gifts & rewards ( <b>Rom. 6:23, Rev. 22:12</b> )
white hair	White hair ( <b>Rev. 1:14</b> )
Comes with reindeer	Comes with horses ( <b>Rev. 19:11,14</b> )
comes with a sleigh	comes with chariots ( <b>Isa. 66:15</b> )
Santa claus is not real	We should not partake in lies ( <b>Rev. 22:14–15</b> )

Old saint nick, one of santa's names, is a name for satan (see "old nick" in the dictionary). The word "santa" unscrambled is satan.

### **Christmas and Calf Worship**

from <http://christmasxmas.xanga.com/682534733/item/>

"What do they have in common ? What if your church or family or friends said to you, "Hey, let's make a golden calf in commemoration to all that God has done for us." And then after they fashioned their golden calf, they took it and placed it on an altar and then announced, "Tomorrow let's make a feast to the Lord. We will rise up early and offer gifts and presents as peace offerings here at this altar. And then we will eat and drink and enjoy each others company"?

Would you go along with the activities?

Of course it's a ritual that has pagan origins but your friends say that they are devoting this feast to the Lord and doing it in His honor.

Would you convince yourself and others that it was the right thing to do ?

Would your excuse be - that you were conquering paganism by turning the golden Calf into a way to honor Christ ?

So what do you say ?

Are you in ?

Would you go along with your church, your family, and your friends on this ?

Well, there was a group of people who long ago were faced with this very scenario. They were the Israelites whom God had led out of captivity from Egypt. They were on their way to the Promised Land.

But there came a time when someone came up with the bright idea of making a golden calf and claiming that it was a good way to honor God ([Exodus 32:1-4](#)).

The Israelites had previously been taught God's warnings that they were not to make graven images nor bow down to them nor serve them - but they decided to do it anyway.

They had witnessed with their own eyes the wickedness of Egypt with its false gods and pagan religious rituals, yet here they were copying the very people whom God was trying to set them free from.

It is true that they tried to "clean up" and make holy what they were about to do by saying that the calf was an offering and festival to the Lord. The bible reads, "And when Aaron saw it [the golden calf], he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, Tomorrow is a feast to the Lord. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered...and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play." ([Exodus 32:5-6](#))

But do you think God wanted their pagan-inspired calf? Do you think God said, "Well, they scratched off Molech's name and replaced it with my name, so that makes it all right"?

Of course not ! God was not pleased at all.

Let's read just how displeased God was with the Israelites for doing this thing:

"The LORD said to Moses: Hurry back down! Those people that you led out of Egypt are acting like fools. They have already stopped obeying me and have made themselves an idol in the shape of a young bull. They have bowed down to it...and said that it is the god who brought them out of Egypt. Moses, I have seen how stubborn these people are, and I'm angry enough to destroy them, so don't try to stop me." ([Exodus 32:7-10](#)) (CEV)

"As Moses got closer to the camp, he saw the idol, and he also saw the people dancing around. This made him so angry that he threw down the stones and broke them to pieces at the foot of the mountain. He melted the idol that the people had made, and he ground it into powder. He scattered it in their water and made them drink it." ([Exodus 32:19,20](#))(CEV)

"So Moses stood at the gate of the camp and shouted, " Everyone who is on the LORD's side come over here!" Then the men of the Levi tribe gathered around Moses, and he said to them, " The LORD God of Israel commands you to strap on your swords and go through the camp, killing your relatives, your friends, and your neighbors." The men of the Levi tribe followed his orders, and that day they killed about three thousand men." ([Exodus 32:26-28](#))(CEV)

The Israelites were trying to exchange the truth of God for a lie, and they were trying to fit satanic- inspired worship into true holy worship and devotion. But we can clearly see that God did NOT want anything to do with it or those who got involved with it. God considered these people as evil and ordered them to be destroyed.

Now, you may be sitting there saying, "Well, I would have never taken part in something like that anyway. I know better."

Do you?

Are you sure you haven't already been doing this very same thing?

How similar were these actions by the Israelites to something that Christians around the world do every year. Christians take something that they know has evil origins, satanic beginnings, and pagan roots, and they change the name of it around, and tack on a couple of sweet-sounding platitudes, and proclaim that "It's a day of honor to the Lord."

What am I talking about? I'm talking about the yearly celebration of Christmas by so-called followers of Christ.

The origins of "Christmas" and the traditions associated with it are widely known by the world to have derived from the pagan Romans and their "Feast of Saturnalia" in honor of their god Saturn. Everything from gift exchanging, evergreen trees, mistletoe, tree decorating, yule logs, holly and ivy traces back to this satanic ritual that the pagan Romans practiced.

In spite of having knowledge of Christmas' sordid beginnings, stiff necked, rebellious Christians insist on doing just like the Israelites, and they turn this golden calf from Satan himself into something they worship as unto the Lord. All of it is truly offensive to the very One you claim to be honoring.

If you put a pig in a tuxedo, you still have a pig. And if you take that which is dung and set it in a box and gift wrap it, it still stinks.

You cannot make what is unholy holy, and God does not want that which has been offered to devils given to Him as homage. The Lord didn't want Israel's golden calf, and He doesn't want your "Jesus is the reason for the season" nonsense! "

### **Anti-Christ also keeps Christmas**

Both Christmas and Easter started in ancient Assyria. The end time son of perdition, antichrist, president of Syria also keeps these Assyrian pagan holidays.

Alawi is the only islamic sect to claim Jesus as the Son of GOD and as GOD AND to observe communion, Christmas, Easter and believe in the trinity! No other muslim leader could possibly deceive people into accepting islam as easily as Bashar Assad and the alawis sect leaders. This is the ONLY muslim antichrist that could possibly tell Christians that they don't have to give up Jesus as GOD, Christmas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. They can continue to keep all their pagan customs of Christmas and Easter and the trinity doctrine and just accept Bashar Assad as the re-incarnation of Jesus and allah. The alawis believe that Muhammad, allah, Jesus and Bashar are all the same person, just in different time frames. Just as the Roman Catholic Church also allowed the people to continue to keep the pagan customs of Christmas and Easter in order to get them to accept the Roman Catholic Church, so will also Bashar Assad allow Christians to continue these same ancient pagan days, as long as they accept him as god and convert to islam. These days actually fit perfectly into their pagan worship.

The Assyrian origins of Christmas, Assyrian origins of Easter, Assyrian origins of the Trinity doctrine, Assyrian origins of the so called star of david, Assyrian origins of the yah names, All point toward the Assyrian son of perdition and the Assyrian invasion of the nations.

## The Truth about Easter, It's Assyrian Syrian Origin

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/easter.html>

Brethren, Please read this entire page with your Bible before you make any decision. Do not believe us but Believe Your Bible!!! The Truth is the Truth no matter how much it will change your life! The Truth Must be told!!! Please lay aside all your wisdom and knowledge and open your minds to the Holy Word of God and to His revelations. Almost everyone around the world believe what they believe because it is what they were taught by their parents, family, friends, community, ministers and tracts. But the Bible does NOT say to believe what the world teaches and what people tell you.

The Bible says in **1 Thes. 5:21** "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. **22** Abstain from all appearance of evil."

**Romans 12:2** "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."

So, lets study this subject closely and see what God whats us to know.

Both history and the bible reveal that Easter was celebrated before Christ was even born! What does Easter eggs, rabbits, Easter sunrise service and hot cross buns have to do with Jesus? Nothing, just the opposite! Easter eggs, rabbits and all the greenery associated with Easter symbolize fertility/sex. The bible even warns against the Easter sunrise service and hot cross buns.

Notice it's 100% match to the following scriptures:

**Ezekiel 8:15** "Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater **abominations** than these. (**whatever he had just seen, he's about to see something worst**)

**16** And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. (**Here are 25 people outside, with their backs to the house of God instead of facing the altar, they are facing the sun in the east. The only time the sun is in the east is in the morning. And notice this is a religious observance!**)

**17** Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the **abominations** which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

**18** Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them." (**These people do cry in God's ears! Yet He will not respect their vain worship!**)

Every Easter, millions of people enter the dark grave yards and back yards of churches across the land in the early morning while still dark. This is a huge abomination to the LORD!!! GOD calls homosexuality, bestiality and witchcraft an "abomination", but He also calls Easter & Christmas an "abomination"! Therefore, to keep ancient Assyrian, Babylonian, pagan holidays is equal to murder, homosexuality and witchcraft. It is spiritual adultery against GOD. You cannot truly claim that you are saved and "going to Heaven" if you are observing demonic, satanic Babylonian holidays that GOD calls "an abomination"!

Now Notice what the Bible says about Hot Cross Buns:

**Jer. 7:18** "The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger."

Who was the "queen of Heaven" of pagan gods? Queen Ishtar also known as Queen Eshtar or Easter!

**Matt. 7:22** Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

**Matt. 7:23** And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

**Matt. 15:8** This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

**Mark 7:7** Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

(Worship who? Worship God. But how? In vain! and how? By teaching false doctrines!)

**Excuse:** I'm not doing Easter for pagan reasons, I'm worshipping God, so what's wrong with it? I am just taking something that was pagan thousands of years ago and translating it into something for Christ!

**Answer:** **Matt. 15:9** "But IN VAIN they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

People claim that I'm taking **Matthew 15:9** out of context. But regardless of the context, Jesus is **still** saying that people worship Him in vain, teaching the doctrines of men. So regardless of whether He is talking about the Jewish ritual of washing hands, or Easter or anything else, the fact remains true that Jesus is speaking against holding men's traditions over and above his true commandments. To completely ignore this verse when speaking of Easter, is to ignore the fact that Jesus wants us to worship Him "in spirit and **truth**".

**Deut. 12:30** Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

**31** Thou shalt NOT do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

**32** What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

God does **not** want us to take the ancient pagan Assyrian & Babylonian holidays that worshipped false gods (demons) and observe Him with those same pagan days. He is HOLY! It is nasty to worship Him with demonic holidays! He has set rules. You can't just justify your own ways, we must follow His ways.

Passover is a biblical holy day that God told us to keep. Whereas, He never told us to observe Easter or Christmas, because Easter and Christmas have nothing to do with Christ. That is why satanist and pagans do not have a problem keeping Christmas and Easter. What? You may say the world is against Christmas and Easter. But if you do your research, it's not the satanist and pagans that are trying to keep these days out of the school systems! It is the atheist who do not believe in either God nor the devil! But the witches and pagans and satanist actually observe the SAME Christmas and Easter as the Christians! As Christians, we must refrain from all appearance of evil. We must abhor (hate) evil. We must distance ourselves from evil. We should not be doing the same thing as the world does. The world keeps Easter and Christmas even though they have no respect for Jesus Christ and salvation. As Christians, we need to come out of the world and be very different and holy, clean and not defiled. I fully encourage you to please please please pray and fast concerning Easter and Christmas and WHAT GOD would have you to do! I am not asking anyone to believe me. Do your own research and study and fast and pray and seek GOD's Will.

### **Easter Began With Pre-Muhammad Muslims, Persians, Assyrians, Babylonians in Connection with Sun Worship at the Spring Equinox.**

#### **Islam black stone of Mecca, and the Christmas pine tree connection with Easter:**

Quotes from <https://www.bustle.com/p/the-spring-equinoxes-extremely-weird-history-45577>

"The spring equinox seems to have marked the last day of the celebrations, which first commemorated Cybele's power, mourned Attis through his symbol the PINE TREE (Xmas tree), and then finished with a "day of joy," or hilaria. There's a lot that's weird about this, but Cybele (who was an import from Asia Minor) was an odd goddess; she was worshipped as a BLACK METEORITE (black stone of Mecca), and several followers would apparently get over-excited and self-mutilate in Attis-like ways during the celebrations. Modern Iranians still celebrate the vernal equinox as Nowruz, their New Year, a practice that's extended back through Persian history."

#### **Spring Equinox worship in China & its connection to Easter:**

Quotes from <https://www.chinatravel.com/facts/chunfen.htm>

"On Vernal Equinox, it is quite popular to play the Standing Eggs game. It's thought geographically that on this day the egg is easiest to stand, especially 4-day-old eggs. This custom has been popular for 4000 years for celebrating the coming of spring. The saying: "Eggs are smart when the Vernal Equinox comes" is still well-known by many Chinese.

Worshiping Ancestors

On Vernal Equinox, Chinese begin to worship their ancestors by sweeping ancestors' tombs or other activities, indicating spring worship. Before sweeping the tomb, descendants need to hold a worship ceremony in the ancestral temple. During the ceremony people kill pigs and sheep, presented as an offering to their ancestors. Some may even invite performers to play music and a host to chant the elegiac address and leading descendants to do the worship.

### Worshiping the Sun

In Zhou Dynasty, people would hold the ceremony of worshiping the sun on this day and another ceremony of worshiping the moon on the Autumn Equinox."

### Ancient Easter in Europe:

Quoted from <https://www.metaphysicalcenterofnewjersey.org/spring-festivals-around-world/>

"In Norse paganism, a Dísablót was celebrated on the vernal equinox, which was held in honor of the female spirits or deities, from pre-historic times until Christianization in Scandinavia. Its purpose was to enhance the coming harvest.

Wiccans and many other Neopagans hold religious celebrations of "Ostara" on the Spring equinox. It is celebrated in the Northern hemisphere around March 21, depending upon the specific timing of the equinox. The name Ostara may be related to the word for "east" and has been connected to the Anglo-Saxon goddess Eostre (Easter). In terms of Wiccan ditheism, this festival is characterized by the rejoining of the Mother Goddess and her lover-consort, who spent the winter months in death. Other variations include the young God regaining strength in his youth after being born at Yule, and the Goddess returning to her Maiden aspect."

### Assyrian Origin of Easter

Quote from [http://www.speakassyria.org/The\\_Origin\\_of\\_Easter.html](http://www.speakassyria.org/The_Origin_of_Easter.html)

"What does the word Easter mean? It is certainly not a Christian word or name. What does this word Easter have to do with the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ?

Easter, like all Christian holidays and festivals, has its origins in the Assyrian religion, and the word comes from the name of the ancient Assyrian Mother-Goddess, Ishtar, who was also called Shamuramat (Colloquial Shamiram, the Helenized Semiramis) and Inanna. Ishtar is the female equal of Ashur, and at times Ishtar and Ashur are the same and equal in strength and in length, yet their distinction remains to the extent that Ashur is the Sun, (Babra/light) and Ishtar the moon. Therefore, Easter is nothing more than ISHTAR, one of the titles of the Assyrian queen Shamuramat, the queen of heaven, whose name, as pronounced by the people of Nineveh, with that now in common use. That name, as found by Henry Layard on the Assyrian monuments is Ishtar, the Moon Goddess of love, fertility, and war.

In Assyria, the Spring Festival of Akitu, (the Assyrian New Year) celebrated around the Spring Equinox, (usually March 20 or 21) lasted 12 days and ushered in the Festival Of Ishtar, (today's Easter), celebrated on the first Sunday, after the first moon, after the vernal equinox. As the Akitu celebrates the resurrection of nature during spring-time, the Festival of Ishtar was the religious celebration of the fertility and pregnancy of the Mother-Goddess, who bore them all, as well as the resurrection of her Son/Husband, Tammuz, the "incarnated son of God." The pre-Christian Assyrians at this time of year would be celebrating the increasing of the Sun following the spring (vernal) equinox. This is the time in which the amount of darkness and daylight are the same in duration. Following that day the amount of daylight would steadily increase, a little each day. This increase of daylight in the spring brings about summer and makes crops thrive, thus the association with fertility (eggs, rabbits, etc.). Hence the association is always to Sunday, to celebrate the increasing of the God of the Sun on the Sun Day.

The Assyrian Queen Shamuramat, (the Helenized Semiramis), also called Ishtar, was known as the "Queen of Heaven" and this queen of heaven is mentioned in the Bible, (Jeremiah 7:18): "Ishtar," which is pronounced "Easter" was a day that commemorated the resurrection of one of their gods that they called "Tammuz", who was believed to be the only begotten son of the moon-goddess, Ishtar." This clearly indicates that the Assyrian trinity of Semiramis, Nimrod, and Ninos, became the new trinity of Assyria, also known as Ishtar, Baal, (also called Bel, Belus, Pelus, Pel and Beltis, and Nimrod) and Tammuz. In other words, depending on the times in which we lived as ancient Assyrians, the Assyrian trinity was Semiramis, Nimrod, and Ninos, and later they refer to this trinity as Ishtar, Baal, and Tammuz. Tammuz is the Akkadian equivalent of the Sumerian Dummuzi, Inanna's husband.

From the stories of the flood, which have been left to us by the ancient Assyrians, we find that in those ancient times, there was a man named Nimrod, who was the grandson of one of Noah's, (Utnapishtim) sons named Ham. The story tells us that Ham had a son named Cush who married a woman named Shamuramat, (Z'emir amit-meaning the branch bearer). Cush and Shamuramat then had a son and named him "Nimrod." When Nimrod died, he was resurrected as the son of God, Ninos, (which means "the son" also known by the title of Tammuz, the "savior").

The Bible tells of this man, Nimrod, in Genesis 10:8-10 as follows: "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Akkad, and Calha, in the land of Shinar."

Nimrod became a God-man to the people and Shamuramat, his wife, became the powerful Queen of ancient Assyria. Both were deified and became God and Goddess, as in the Eastern tradition of deification of any king and queen, who represented God on earth. Nimrod was eventually killed by an enemy, and his body was cut in pieces and sent to various parts of his kingdom. Semiramis had all of the parts gathered and told the people that Nimrod had ascended to the sun and was now to be called "Baal," the sun God, (a deity fashioned after Ashur).

Queen Shamuramat also proclaimed that Baal would be present on earth in the form of a flame, whether candle or lamp, when used in worship. Shamuramat claimed that she was immaculately conceived. She taught that the moon was a goddess that went through a 28-day cycle and ovulated when full. She further claimed that she came down from the moon in a giant moon egg that fell into the Euphrates River. This was to have happened at the time of the first full moon after the spring equinox. In other words, not only "God" was conceived during the Akitu, but the Mother-goddess, as well, and as we mentioned Akitu means "building Life On Earth". Thus, it is the Assyrian religion who transfers divinity to earth, building a life for Mankind in an earthly paradise.

Shamuramat became known as "Ishtar" which is pronounced "Easter" and her moon egg became known as "Ishtar's egg." The egg became a symbol of fertility and life for the ancient Assyrians, and spread throughout the world. The ancient Druids bore an egg as the sacred emblem of their order. In Greece, the egg was celebrated as part of the nocturnal ceremony consisting the consecration of Bachus, the same as it was in Assyria for Ninos/Tammuz. The Hindu fables celebrate their mundane egg as of a golden color. The people of Japan make their sacred egg to have been brazen. In China, even today, dyed or painted eggs are symbols of sacred festivals, the Persians use died eggs as of one of the 7 symbols in the Nawrooz celebration.

Since the "divine" kings and queens of Assyria had to be conceived on the Akitu, the Vernal Equinox, or first day of spring, there was a waiting period, (the 12 days of Akitu) plus one week, for the conception to be fertilized. This period would confirm the fertility and pregnancy of the mother-goddess. Thus, on the first day of the Festival of Ishtar, (Easter) the Assyrians hung dyed eggs from the temple walls, signifying the fertility of Ishtar. Similarly, in ancient times, eggs were used in religious rites of the Egyptians and were hung in their temples for mystic fertility purposes, as in the Assyrian tradition. From Egypt, these sacred eggs can be distinctly traced to the banks of the Euphrates. The classic poets are full of the fable of the mystic egg of Assyria, and thus its tales are told by Hyginus, the Egyptian, the learned keeper of the Palatine library at Rome, in the time of Augustus, and writes, "An egg of wondrous size is said to have fallen from heaven into the Euphrates. The fishes rolled it to the bank of the river, where the doves having settled upon it, and hatched it, out came Venus," (who earlier was called the Assyrian Goddess Shamuramat/Ishtar). Hence, the egg became one of the symbols of the Assyrian Goddess Shamuramat/Ishtar, and Shamuramat became known as the "dove" and her son Ninos/ Tammuz became known as the "son of the dove." (NOTE: This is the origin of dove worship. No person actually saw a dove when Jesus was baptized. The scriptures only say that The Holy Spirit descended LIKE a dove, i.e. the way a dove floats.)

The egg, in Assyria was seen to be connected to the Assyrian Goddess Ishtar. Eggs are an obvious symbol of birth and rebirth. In the eyes and mind of men, they seem to be a miraculous springing forth of life from a cold and dead object. Mithras (Persia), Tammuz, (Assyria), Re (Egypt), Brahma (India) and P'an Ku (China) all were said to have been born from eggs.

Tammuz was noted to be especially fond of rabbits, and they became sacred in the ancient religion, because rabbits represent fertility, as well, and Tammuz was believed to be the "son of the Sun-God, Baal." Tammuz/Ninos, like his father, (Nimrod) became a mighty hunter. The day came when Tammuz was killed by a wild pig, on the summer solstice, in the month of Tammuz. Queen Semiramis/Ishtar told the people that Tammuz was now ascended to his father, Baal, and that the two of them would be with the worshippers in the sacred candle or lamp flame as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Shamuramat/Ishtar, who was now worshipped as the "Mother of God and Queen of Heaven," continued to build her mystery religion through the ancient fables. The queen told the worshippers that when Tammuz was killed by the wild pig, some of his blood fell on the stump of an evergreen tree, and the stump grew into a full new tree overnight. This made the evergreen tree sacred by the blood of Tammuz, which is why an evergreen was carried inside every Assyrian household on December 25th. It is the same tradition we practice today, during the Christmas season.

She also proclaimed a forty day period of time of sorrow each year prior to the anniversary of the death of Tammuz. During this time, no meat was to be eaten. Worshippers were to meditate upon the sacred mysteries of Baal and Tammuz, and to make the sign of the "T" (sign of the cross) in front of their hearts as they worshipped. They also ate sacred cakes with the marking of a "T" or cross on the top. (NOTE: Jesus did NOT die on a pagan symbol. Wearing a cross or having a cross is not wrong or pagan. There are different styles of crosses. There are pagan crosses & then there is the simple, plain cross of Jesus that reminds us of his crucifixion. There is a difference. Every year, on the first Sunday after the first full moon after the spring equinox, a celebration was made to honor the mother that bore the son of God, (Ishtar/Semiramis) and to commemorate the death/resurrection of her son, Ninos/Tammuz. It was Ishtar's Sunday and was celebrated with rabbits and eggs, the way people observe Easter Sunday

today. Ishtar also proclaimed that because Tammuz was killed by a pig, that a pig must be served on that Sunday. Many families bake hams at Easter time, even today.

Cakes bearing a cross-like symbol, representing the pair of bull-horns on the moon-goddess, Semiramis/Ishtar, were offered by ancient Assyrians on the Friday, (Good Friday) before the festival of Ishtar, and were called kha-bon.

The cakes which the Greeks offered to Astarte and other divinities were called boun, from which the word "bun" is derived. The prophet Jeremiah takes notice of this kind of offering when he says, "The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven." The hot cross buns are no longer offered in Britain, but are eaten on the festival of Astarte. Jeremiah 44:19 speaks of these Assyrian traditions, when he writes, "and when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her." END QUOTE.

## THE WORD EASTER FOUND IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

**Joshua 24:33 (Alpha & Omega Bible)** "AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARDS THAT ELEAZAR THE HIGH-PRIEST THE SON OF AARON DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN GABAAR OF PHINEES HIS SON, WHICH HE GAVE HIM IN MOUNT EPHRAIM.

IN THAT DAY THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TOOK THE ARK OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND CARRIED IT ABOUT AMONG THEM; AND PHINEES EXERCISED THE PRIEST'S OFFICE IN THE ROOM OF ELEAZAR HIS FATHER UNTIL HE DIED, AND HE WAS BURIED IN HIS OWN PLACE GABAAR: BUT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DEPARTED EVERY ONE TO THEIR PLACE, AND TO THEIR OWN CITY: AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WORSHIPPED EASTER, NAMELY "ASTAROTH", AND THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT THEM; AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF EGLOM KING OF MOAB AND HE RULED OVER THEM EIGHTEEN YEARS."

(Many people think that "Ishtar" should be pronounced with an "i" sound, and that "Astarte/Ashtareth" should be pronounced with an "A" sound. But the truth is that all these words are the same and must be pronounced starting with an "E" sound. All these words must be pronounced as "Easter". All of these different spellings refer to the same ancient Assyrian, Babylonian pagan goddess/demon that was worshipped by the symbolism of rabbits and eggs in the Spring of the year. The Greeks and other cultures also worshipped this demon and this tradition was embraced by the Roman Catholic Church, and then later by the Baptists, Lutherans, Methodists and other false Christianity sects. The Alpha & Omega Bible correctly translates these words as "Easter". It doesn't matter that you might watch/listen to a million videos where they pronounce it with an i sound or A sound, or how many "professors" claim that it should be pronounced with an i or A sound, the fact remains that they do so out of ignorance. There is no doubt that Ishtar/Astarte/Ashtareth is the very same demon as Easter. NO DOUBT! The bible, when correctly translated, strictly and directly forbids the worship of Easter!)

**Judges 2:13** "AND THEY PROVOKED JESUS, AND FORSOOK HIM, AND SERVED BAAL, NAMELY "**EASTER**."

**1 Samuel 31:6** SO SAUL DIED, AND HIS THREE SONS, AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, IN THAT DAY TOGETHER.

**7** AND THE MEN OF ISRAEL WHO WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE VALLEY, AND THOSE BEYOND JORDAN, SAW THAT THE MEN OF ISRAEL FLED, AND THAT SAUL AND HIS SONS WERE DEAD; AND THEY LEFT THEIR CITIES AND FLED: AND THE PHILISTINES CAME AND DWELT IN THEM.

**8** AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY THAT THE PHILISTINES CAME TO STRIP THE DEAD, AND THEY FOUND SAUL AND HIS THREE SONS FALLEN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF GELBUE.

**9** AND THEY TURNED HIM, AND STRIPPED OFF HIS ARMOUR, AND SENT IT INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, SENDING ROUND GLAD TIDINGS TO THEIR IDOLS AND TO THE PEOPLE.

**10** AND THEY SET UP HIS ARMOUR AT THE **TEMPLE OF EASTER**, AND THEY FASTENED HIS BODY ON THE WALL OF BAETHSAM.

**1 Kings 11:4** AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TIME OF THE OLD AGE OF SOLOMON, THAT HIS HEART WAS NOT PERFECT WITH JESUS HIS THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AS WAS THE HEART OF DAVID HIS FATHER.

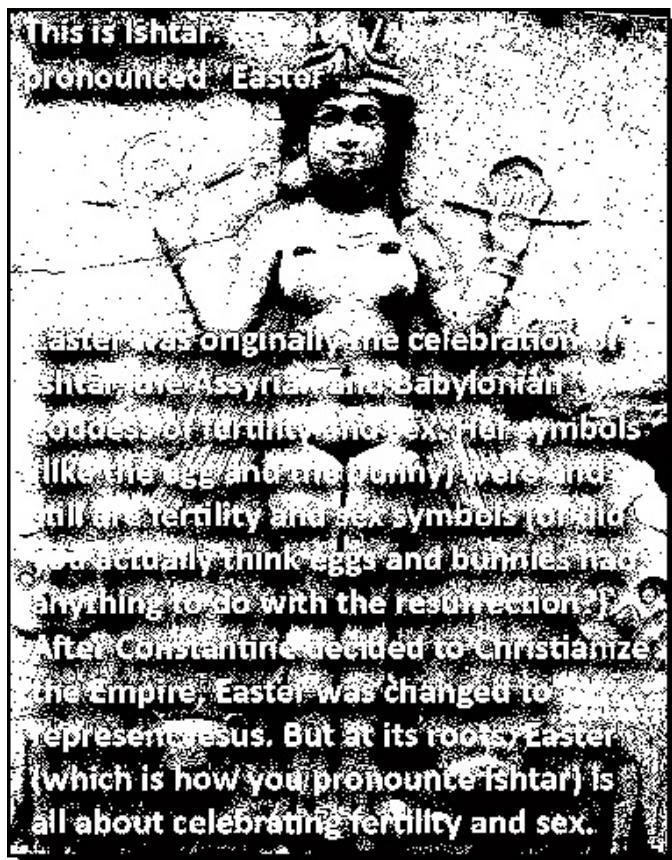
**5** BUT (his heart was) TO **EASTER** THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS.

**1 Kings 11:33** "BECAUSE HE FORSOOK ME & SACRIFICED TO **EASTER** THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND TO CHAMOS, AND TO THE IDOLS OF MOAB, AND TO THEIR KING THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND HE WALKED NOT IN MY WAYS, TO DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT BEFORE ME, AS DAVID HIS FATHER DID."

**2 Kings 23:13** "AND THE KING DEFILED THE HOUSE THAT WAS BEFORE JERUSALEM, ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOUNT OF MOSTHATH, WHICH SOLOMON KING OF ISRAEL BUILT TO **EASTER** THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND TO CHAMOS THE ABOMINATION OF MOAB, AND TO MOLOCH THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON."

**2 Chron. 15:16** "AND HE REMOVED MAACHA HIS MOTHER FROM BEING PRIESTESS TO **EASTER**; AND HE CUT DOWN THE IDOL, AND BURNT IT IN THE BROOK OF KEDRON."

**2 Chron. 24:18** "AND THEY FORSOOK THE HOUSE OF JESUS, The THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND SERVED **EASTER** AND IDOLS: AND THERE WAS WRATH UPON JUDAH AND JERUSALEM IN THAT DAY."



like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things."

So the bible does clearly teach that the whole world has been deceived and that some people do worship God in vain and that some men teach the commandments of men instead of the doctrines of God AND that some people are vain in imaginations and claim to be wise when really they are not.

### **Anti-Christ also keeps Easter**

Alawi is the only Islamic sect to claim Jesus as the Son of GOD and as GOD AND to observe communion, Christmas, Easter and believe in the trinity! No other Muslim leader could possibly deceive people into accepting Islam as easily as Basher Assad and the Alawi's sect leaders. This is the ONLY Muslim antichrist that could possibly tell Christians that they don't have to give up Jesus as GOD, Christmas, Easter and the trinity doctrine. They can continue to keep all their pagan customs of Christmas and Easter and the trinity doctrine and just accept Bashar Assad as the re-incarnation of Jesus and Allah. The Alawi's believe that Muhammad, Allah, Jesus and Basher are all the same person, just in different time frames. Just as the Roman Catholic Church also allowed the people to continue to keep the pagan customs of Christmas and Easter in order to get them to accept the Roman Catholic Church, so will also Bashar Assad allow Christians to continue these same ancient pagan days, as long as they accept him as god and convert to Islam. These days actually fit perfectly into their pagan worship. Christmas, Easter & the trinity doctrine all originated in ancient Assyrian & Babylon as Islamic holidays and Islamic doctrines. Easter & Christmas were originally Islamic holidays! The Islamic antichrist, Bashar Assad, will continue to promote his ancient Assyrian,

**Question:** Is it enough to just believe in God and do whatever we want to do?

**Answer:** NO,

**James 2:19** "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble."

**Question:** Is it possible that the whole world is wrong?

**Answer:** Yes,

**Rev 12:9** "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world..."

**Question:** Is it possible to worship God but that worship be in vain? Is it possible that some ministers use the name of God but yet deceive people?

**Answer:** Yes,

**Matt 15:9** "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

**Mark 7:7** "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

**Romans 1:21** "Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

**22** Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

**23** And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made

Islamic, satanic holidays to people who call themselves "Christians" & make excuses that they can keep satanic holidays because these satanic holidays worship GOD. HOG WASH! You cannot worship THE HOLY GOD with satanic trash! JESUS HATES EASTER & CHRISTMAS. IT'S AN ABOMINATION UNTO HIM!

The Assyrian origins of Christmas, Assyrian origins of Easter, Assyrian origins of the Trinity doctrine, Assyrian origins of the so called Star of David, Assyrian origins of the yah names, All point toward the Assyrian son of perdition and the Assyrian invasion of the nations.

<b>Easter</b>	<b>Passover &amp; 7 Days of Unleavened Bread</b>
<b>Judges 2:13</b> AND THEY PROVOKED JESUS, & FORSOOK HIM, & SERVED BAAL, NAMELY THE " <b>EASTER</b> ."	<b>Exodus 12:14</b> & THIS DAY SHALL BE TO YOU A MEMORIAL, & YOU SHALL KEEP IT A FIESTA TO JESUS <u>THROUGH ALL YOUR GENERATIONS</u> ; YOU SHALL KEEP IT A FIESTA, FOR A CONTINUAL COMMANDMENT
<b>1 Kings 11:4-5</b> & IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TIME OF THE OLD AGE OF SOLOMON, THAT HIS HEART WAS NOT PERFECT WITH JESUS HIS THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AS WAS THE HEART OF DAVID HIS FATHER. BUT (his heart was) TO <b>EASTER</b> , THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS.	Exo. 12:27 THAT YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THIS <b>PASSOVER</b> IS A SACRIFICE TO JESUS, AS HE DEFENDED THE HOUSES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL IN EGYPT, WHEN HE SMOTE THE EGYPTIANS, BUT DELIVERED OUR HOUSES
<b>1 Kings 11:33</b> "BECAUSE HE FORSOOK ME & SACRIFICED TO <b>EASTER</b> THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, & TO CHAMOS, & TO THE IDOLS OF MOAB, & TO THEIR KING THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, & HE WALKED NOT IN MY WAYS, TO DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT BEFORE ME, AS DAVID HIS FATHER DID."	<b>Matthew 26:26</b> WHILE THEY WERE EATING, JESUS TOOK BREAD, & AFTER A BLESSING, HE BROKE IT & GAVE IT TO THE DISCIPLES, AND SAID, "TAKE, EAT; THIS IS MY BODY." (Only Symbolically. Not transubstantiation as the Catholics teach.) <b>27</b> & WHEN HE HAD TAKEN A CUP & GIVEN THANKS, HE GAVE IT TO THEM, SAYING, "DRINK FROM IT, ALL OF YOU; <b>28</b> FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE (new) COVENANT, WHICH IS POURED OUT FOR MANY FOR FORGIVENESS OF SINS.
<b>2 Kings 23:13</b> "AND THE KING DEFILED THE HOUSE THAT WAS BEFORE JERUSALEM, ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOUNT OF MOSTHATH, WHICH SOLOMON KING OF ISRAEL BUILT TO <b>EASTER</b> THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS & TO CHAMOS THE ABOMINATION OF MOAB, & TO MOLOCH THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON."	<b>John 6:52</b> THEN THE JEWS BEGAN TO ARGUE WITH ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, "HOW CAN THIS MAN GIVE US FLESH TO EAT?" <b>53</b> SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, <b>UNLESS</b> YOU EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MANKIND & DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOURSELVES. <b>54</b> "HE WHO EATS MY FLESH & DRINKS MY BLOOD HAS ETERNAL LIFE, & I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY.
<b>2 Chron. 15:16</b> "AND HE REMOVED MAACHA HIS MOTHER FROM BEING PRIESTESS TO <b>EASTER</b> ; & HE CUT DOWN THE IDOL, & BURNT IT IN THE BROOK OF KEDRON."	<b>John 13:14</b> "IF I THEN, THE LORD & THE TEACHER, WASHED YOUR FEET, YOU ALSO <b>OUGHT TO</b> WASH ONE ANOTHER'S FEET. <b>15</b> "FOR I GAVE YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU ALSO <b>SHOULD DO</b> AS I DID TO YOU. <b>16</b> "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, A SLAVE IS NOT GREATER THAN HIS MASTER, NOR ONE WHO IS SENT GREATER THAN THE ONE WHO SENT HIM. <b>17</b> "IF YOU KNOW THESE THINGS, YOU ARE BLESSED IF YOU DO THEM.
<b>2 Chron. 24:18</b> "AND THEY FORSOOK THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THEIR FATHERS, & SERVED <b>EASTER</b> & IDOLS: & THERE WAS WRATH UPON JUDAH & JERUSALEM IN THAT DAY."	<b>1 Cor. 5:7</b> CLEAN OUT THE OLD LEAVEN SO THAT YOU MAY BE A NEW MASS OF DOUGH, JUST AS YOU ARE IN FACT UNLEAVENED. FOR CHRIST OUR PASSOVER ALSO HAS BEEN SACRIFICED. <b>8</b> THEREFORE <b>LET US CELEBRATE THE FEAST</b> , NOT WITH OLD LEAVEN, NOR WITH THE LEAVEN OF MALICE & WICKEDNESS, BUT WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY &

Easter	TRUTH
<p><b>Joshua 24:33</b> "AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARDS THAT ELEAZAR THE HIGH-PRIEST THE SON OF AARON DIED, &amp; WAS BURIED IN GABAAR OF PHINEES HIS SON, WHICH HE GAVE HIM IN MOUNT EPHRAIM. IN THAT DAY THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TOOK THE ARK OF THEOS (The Alpha &amp; Omega), &amp; CARRIED IT ABOUT AMONG THEM; &amp; PHINEES EXERCISED THE PRIEST'S OFFICE IN THE ROOM OF ELEAZAR HIS FATHER UNTIL HE DIED, &amp; HE WAS BURIED IN HIS OWN PLACE GABAAR: BUTTHE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DEPARTED EVERY ONE TO THEIR PLACE, &amp; TO THEIR OWN CITY: &amp; THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WORSHIPPED <b>EASTER</b>, NAMELY "ASTAROTH", &amp; THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUTTHEM; &amp; JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF EGLOM KING OF MOAB &amp; HE RULED OVER THEM EIGHTEEN YEARS."</p> <p><b>Ezek. 8:16</b> AND HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, &amp; AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, BETWEEN THE PORCH &amp; THE ALTAR, WERE ABOUTTWENTY MEN, WITH THEIR BACKS TOWARD THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, &amp; THEIR FACES TURNED TOWARD THE EAST; AND THEY WORSHIPPED THE SUN TOWARD THE EAST. (<i>Easter Sunrise Service</i>)</p> <p><b>17</b> AND HE SAID TO ME, SON OF HUMANKIND, YOU HAVE SEEN THIS. IS IT A LITTLE THING TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH TO PRACTICE THE INIQUITIES WHICH THEY HAVE PRACTICED HERE? FOR THEY HAVE FILLED THE LAND WITH INIQUITY: AND RETURNED TO PROVOKE TO ANGER; &amp; BEHOLD, THESE STRETCH OUTTHE VINE BRANCH AS MOCKERS.</p> <p><b>18</b> THEREFORE WILL I DEAL WITH THEM IN WRATH: MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, NOR WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY!</p>	<p><b>1 Cor. 11:26</b> FOR AS OFTEN AS YOU EATTHIS BREAD &amp; DRINK THE CUP, YOU PROCLAIM THE LORD'S DEATH <b>UNTIL HE COMES</b>.</p> <p>(These verses do not tell us to take communion often. It says "as often as", not "drink often". There is a big difference. We take communions as often as once per year. No more &amp; no less, that's how often we take communion. We have absolutely no example of where they took communion at any other time than only on Passover. These verses teach us that communion is extremely Holy &amp; that we should not treat it lightly. If we are taking communion daily, weekly, monthly or bi-monthly, then we are not treating communion with the level of reverence that is required. Some people have actually died because they did not treat it with the required reverence. It is Holy. It represents the very Blood &amp; Body of our Lord &amp; Savior JESUS Christ. That is extremely special &amp; Holy. ...)</p> <p><b>John 4:22</b> YOU WORSHIP WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW WE WORSHIP WHAT WE KNOW, FOR SALVATION IS FROM THE JEWS.</p> <p><b>23</b> BUT AN HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS, WHEN THE TRUE WORSHIPERS WILL WORSHIP THE FATHER IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH; FOR SUCH PEOPLE THE FATHER <b>SEEKS</b> TO BE HIS WORSHIPERS.</p> <p><b>24</b> THEOS (The Alpha &amp; Omega) IS SPIRIT, AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP HIM <b>MUST</b> WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH."</p> <p>(All Scriptures = The Alpha &amp; Omega Bible. The most accurate bible translation in thousands of years.)</p>
<p><b>Deut. 12:30</b> TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF THAT YOU SEEK NOT TO FOLLOW THEM AFTER THEY ARE DESTROYED BEFORE YOU, SAYING, 'HOW DO THESE NATIONS ACT TOWARDS THEIR GODS? I WILL DO LIKEWISE.'</p> <p><b>31</b> YOU SHALL NOT DO SO TO YOUR THEOS (The Alpha &amp; Omega); FOR THEY HAVE SACRIFICED TO THEIR GODS THE ABOMINATIONS OF JESUS WHICH HE HATES, FOR THEY BURN THEIR SONS &amp; THEIR DAUGHTERS IN FIRE TO THEIR GODS.</p> <p><b>32</b> EVERY WORD THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, IT SHALL YOU OBSERVE TO DO: YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO IT, NOR DIMINISH FROM IT!</p> <p><b>Matt. 15:9</b> 'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MANKIND.' "</p>	

## The Assyrian Syrian Origin of the Trinity Doctrine

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/trinity.html>

The Trinity doctrine says that The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost are 3 different persons or 3 different God Heads but yet they are still one GOD. What is the Truth about this? Is GOD 3 different persons, Does GOD have 3 different heads?

First of all, let me say that I DO believe in the Holy Ghost, I am NOT denying the Holy Ghost!. However GOD is not a Trinity and the Holy Ghost is NOT a 3rd person. Please Don't jump to conclusions. Please read this entire article before deciding that I am right or that I am wrong. Get your Bibles out. Don't believe me. Believe the Bible. I am NOT saying that anyone is lost just because of how they believe on this issue. I am just teaching the Truth without condemning anyone. We all must grow in the knowledge and wisdom of the LORD. Don't JUST read this article but also FAST AND PRAY!

If the Holy Ghost is a 3rd person, in a Trinity, What is his name?

The Father's name is: Jesus. "Jesus" was originally written as the Father's name in the Old Testament.

The Son's name is: **Jesus**.

What's the Holy Ghost' name? Jesus! According to John 14, The Holy Ghost is Jesus returning to dwell inside of us.

If The Father and the Son are two different persons and The Holy Ghost is a 3rd person, What position does The Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit hold in this family unit?

Father, Son, \_\_\_\_\_?

.....brother?

.....Grandfather?

.....Uncle?

### Elohim?

Many people claim that the word "God" in the Old Testament was the word "Elohim" and they claim that Elohim means more than one. However, first of all, Elohim can be used as either singular or plural. It is used both ways in Scripture and that cannot be denied. "Elohim" can also mean "plural of majesty", "plural of excellence" and "plural of attributes". It does NOT have to be "plural of persons or beings". And again, can also be used only as singular. Second, "Elohim" is NOT Hebrew, but Assyrian Aramaic and was written in the Assyrian, Babylonian Targum translation, NOT the original Scriptures! The KJV and Strong's Concordance points to the very corrupted Babylonian, Assyrian translation of Scripture.

In both the more reliable Greek Septuagint Old Testament and the Greek New Testament, the word "God" was "Theos" which is singular and means "The Supreme Spirit" or "The Alpha & Omega" and CANNOT imply a Trinity. Theoi is the plural word they would have used, but did NOT. We see a singular GOD in true Hebrew, English and Greek in Genesis 1:1 and throughout all of Scripture. There is nothing in the Syrian, Aramaic, Hebrew or Greek that teaches a tribune god or 3 heads or 3 beings or 3 persons. It only teaches ONE GOD who is One being, One person, One spirit who manifests Himself in many more than 3 ways.

### Why did the Apostle Paul ALWAYS leave out the Holy Ghost when referring to both of the roles/manifestations of The Father AND Christ Jesus?

**Ephesians 1:1** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

**2** Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **3** Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

**He mentions the Father AND He mentions Jesus Christ! But He DOES NOT mention the Holy Ghost? WHY? Because it's NOT a third!**  
**Notice Again:**

**Ephesians 5:20** Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

And again:

**Ephesians 6:23** Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

And Again:

**Galatians 1:1** Paul, an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

**2** And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

**3** Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

And again:

**Philippians 1:2** Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Why is it that every time Ezekiel and John see the Throne of GOD, they NEVER mention seeing The Holy Ghost? OR a third throne? Where is the Holy Ghost seated? Beside Jesus?

**You may bring up 1 John 5:7** "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." However, according to the Scofield Commentary and MANY other Experienced Well Qualified Sources, "It is generally agreed that (1Jo\_5:7) has no real authority, and has been inserted." It is Documented FACT that the original Greek writings did NOT say what it says today in the King James!!!

"The Epistle of St John" by Brooke Foss Westcott (1892) Page 202 says:

"...THE WORDS ARE NOT FOUND:

(1) In any independent Greek MS (more than 180 MSS and 50 Lectionaries are quoted). Both the late MS which contain it have unquestionably been modified by the Latin Vulgate.

(2) In any independent Greek writer. The very few Greek writers who make use of the words derived their knowledge of them from the Latin (not in Ir Cl.Al Orig Did Athan Bas Greg. Naz Cyr.Al).

(3) In any Latin Father earlier than Victor Vitensis or Vigilius Tapsensis (not in Tert Cypr Hil Ambr Hier Aug Leo).(4) Not in any ancient version except the Latin; and it was not found in the Old Latin in its early form (Tert Cypr Aug), or (b) in the Vulgate as issued by Jerome (Codd. Am fuld or (c) as revised by Alcuin (Cod. Vallicell)."

This scripture was added into the bible by men who held the trinity doctrine and wanted to influence peoples thinking in that direction. The original writings said: " 6. This is he that came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness because the Spirit is truth. 7. For there are three that bear witness, the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one. 9. If we receive the witness of man, the witness of God is greater".

Even if you believe that the 1611-1887 King James translation is 100% accurate, It doesn't say that there are three god heads. Its says, these three ARE ONE. As a male, I can be a father AND a son AND a soul/spirit within my one flesh. I can be all three, a father, son & soul without being three persons/heads/beings. So much more, The Creator is a singular Spirit that fills the entire universe & is the ultimate Father of all, Yet HE is also the son of man, Yet also the Son of The Holy Spirit (The Greater Measure of His Spirit that did not enter Mary) AND HE is the Holy Ghost of the One who was crucified, resurrected & gloried.

You might try to claim that GOD would never allow anyone to remove or add to the bible, that the bible is 100% correct with no errors. However the bible says differently! Notice:

**Rev 22:18** For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

**Rev 22:19** And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

In other words, God gave a curse against anyone who would add to or remove from the bible. If God would not allow man to do so, then why would He warn of this? It's clear that He knew men would do so.

### **What about Matt. 28:19 ?**

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

First of all, that verse has been corrupted. The Catholic church added to that scripture.

However, even if that verse were not corrupted, Notice what this verse does NOT say: "baptizing them in the nameS". We are NOT to baptize in 3 names! There is ONE GOD, with ONE Name/Authority. The One GOD manifests Himself as our Father, as the Son of Man and as The Holy Spirit. It is NOT telling us that GOD is 3 beings or 3 persons. It's telling us to baptize in His NAME (which Acts tells us that there is ONLY ONE NAME by which man may be saved by AND by His Authority. Every time in the Bible that the disciples baptized, the only pronunciation/wording/phrase that they used was "JESUS". They NEVER said "I baptize you in the Names of the Father and of Jesus and of the Holy Ghost". Search the scriptures and see! Why then does it say "Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost"? Because it is telling us to baptize in THE NAME/Authority of The Father, His Son (Jesus) and of Him Crucified and Resurrected (Ghost). His Spirit/Ghost is NOT a third person, it's His Ghost. His Ghost is still Him, it's not another person. It's Him.

**1 Cor.12:13 "For BY ONE SPIRIT (NOT 3) are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink INTO ONE SPIRIT".**

**John 14:16 "ANOTHER COMFORTER":** Does NOT mean ANOTHER GOD! There is Only One GOD! NOR does it mean another person. But the word "GOD" is singular plural, meaning one entity with more than one member. There is only one GOD but Jesus and the Father are both GOD, both are parts/manifestations of GOD. NOT Jesus Only! The Father and Jesus are One in that they are both part of that one GOD. He did not send a third god. He sent another manifestation of himself, that is that He sent the Holy Spirit to dwell within man, thus the Holy Ghost inhabiting the vessel of man. You can say that the Holy Ghost is another manifestation of the same one GOD, but you can't say that it's a third, because He also had already manifested himself in King Melchizedek, the fire in the burning bush, The Angel of the LORD many, many times, etc. Yet all these are manifestations of the One Eternal GOD.

#### **John 14**

**16** And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter (another manifestation of comfort, see verse 21, NOT another person), that he may abide with you for ever;

**17 Even the Spirit of truth** (Who is the Spirit of Truth? Notice verse 6! Jesus said "I AM THE WAY, THE TRUTH!") whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

**18** I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. (Who will come? Who is the Comforter? I WILL COME TO YOU!)

**19** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

**20** At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. (Why did Jesus NOT say "the Father in you, i in you and the Holy Spirit in you"? There are only 3 people in this verse, the Father, Jesus and YOU!)

**21** He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of **MY FATHER AND I** will love him, and will MANIFEST MYSELF to him. (how? by HIS Spirit) (how many people are in this verse? The Father and Jesus!)

**22** Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt MANIFEST THYSELF unto us, and not unto the world?

**23** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

The Holy Ghost could not be sent until the Son, Jesus, returned to the Father in Heaven. In other words, the Holy Ghost could not be sent until after Jesus died, resurrected and ascended back into Heaven so that He could return as His very own Ghost within the hearts and souls of humans. Jesus Living inside of us is called the Holy Ghost. He has always been the Word of God. In the beginning there was the Word and the Word was God and came to dwell among men. The Holy Ghost/the Living Word teaches us and reminds us of what HE/Jesus said! Jesus and the Holy Ghost are one and the same person! The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of GOD when it is outside of us and it's translated as the Holy Ghost when He is dealing with mankind. In Acts, they spoke with other tongues (in the Holy Ghost) as His Spirit gave utterance. In Greek, the words "spirit" and "ghost" is the SAME word but the English translators translated it as "Holy Ghost" when the Holy Spirit is working in the vessels of mankind to show the Power of GOD abiding in man. To understand more about about this, please see my What is the Holy Ghost article.

#### **Accusation: 3 people at Jesus baptism:**

**Matthew 3:16** And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: **17** And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

**Answer:** The Spirit OF GOD is the Spirit of GOD. It's not a 3rd person. There is NO WAY that this scripture can be used to prove a trinity. I am not saying there is not a Holy Spirit. He clearly does exist! But He is NOT a Third person, He is Jesus and the Father.

### **Accusation: 2 Cor. 13:14 shows 3 people;**

**Answer:** **2 Corinthians 13:14** (KJV) The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

GOD is everywhere. HE is HUGE. HE is on every planet and every moon and every star and every solar system. HE is ONE SPIRIT which fills the universe. AS I am one person but i have two arms and two feet and ten toes but I am still just one person. my brain talks to and communicates with my arms, toes and feet. but my arms legs feet toes are not separate people. Jesus is the manifestation of GOD which walked on Earth and went back to Heaven. The Father is the larger manifestation of GOD that stayed in Heaven while Jesus walked on Earth. My head is in the sky but my feet are on the ground. but I am still one person. GOD is still one being but with many manifestations. The Holy Ghost is HIM manifesting Himself within us but it's still that one same GOD, not a different being. this verse shows some of the different ways GOD manifests Himself. It does NOT show 3 people.

### **GOD is ONE**

**John 1:1** In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. **2** The same was in the beginning with God. We do NOT find ANY thing about a trinity in GOD in this very clear Biblical description of GOD.

**Ephesians 4:4** There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; **5** One Lord, one faith, one baptism, **6** One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

### **1 Corinthians 12**

**3** Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that JESUS IS THE LORD, but by the Holy Ghost.

**4** Now there are diversities of gifts, BUT THE SAME SPIRIT.

**5** And there are differences of administrations, BUT THE SAME SPIRIT

**6** And there are diversities of operations, but IT IS THE SAME GOD which worketh all in all.

**7** But the manifestation of THE Spirit (NOT PLURAL) is given to every man to profit withal.

**8** For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by THE SAME SPIRIT;

**9** To another faith by THE SAME SPIRIT; to another the gifts of healing by THE SAME SPIRIT;

**10** To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

**11** But all these worketh THAT ONE AND THE SELFSAME SPIRIT, dividing to every man severally as HE will.

**12** For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. (ONE BODY, NOT 3, ONE HEAD, ONE GOD HEAD, CHRIST IS THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH, HE IS NOT A 3 HEADED MONSTER)

**13** For BY ONE SPIRIT (NOT 3) are we all baptized into ONE body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink INTO ONE SPIRIT.

### **JESUS AS THE FATHER**

**Isaiah 43:10** (NASB) You are MY (not our) witnesses, declares THE LORD (originally JEH) and MY servant whom I (not we) have chosen, so that you MAY KNOW and believe Me (not us) and UNDERSTAND THAT I AM HE. (not them). (who is speaking? The Father? The son? whoever is speaking is alone) BEFORE ME THERE WAS NO GOD FORMED. AND THERE WILL BE NONE AFTER ME. (there would never become another God formed. Jesus is not a new creation. HE always existed and created everything. Jesus is JEH with us. GOD with us. He is not a different God) I EVEN I AM THE LORD. (There is only ONE LORD. Jesus is LORD). AND THERE IS NO SAVIOUR BESIDES ME. (only Jesus is Saviour). Look at verse 13: Even from eternity I AM HE...Look at 44:24 Thus says THE LORD YOUR REDEEMER and THE ONE who formed you from the womb. I THE LORD AM THE MAKER OF ALL THINGS. stretching out the Heavens BY MYSELF and spreading out the earth ALL ALONE.

**John 1:1-3** In the beginning was The Word. and The Word was with God (my voice is with myself but I am still one person. This Jesus was the voice/breathe of GOD. It is HE who spoke everything into creation and breathed life into mankind) and the Word WAS GOD. (not a separate person). All things came into being through Him. and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.

**Revelation 1:8** I AM the Alpha and The Omega says THE LORD GOD WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME THE ALMIGHTY. (That is Jesus speaking!) **21:7** He who overcomes will inherit these things and I WILL BE HIS GOD and he will be MY SON.

Also read **Hebrews 12:5-11** notice the word THE LORD. There is only one LORD. This speaks of Jesus. Notice the repeated use of the words sons which refers to us. if we are the sons, HE is our Father. HE created us. Who created us?The Scriptures says that Jesus created all things.

**Isaiah 9:6** For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us, and The Government will rest on His Shoulders and His Name will be called Wonderful Counselor MIGHTY GOD ETERNAL FATHER Prince of Peace.

**John 14:8** Philip said to Him, LORD Show us The Father and it is enough for us. Jesus said to him, HAVE I BEEN so long WITH YOU and yet YOU HAVE NOT COME TO KNOW ME philip? HE WHO HAS SEEN ME HAS SEEN THE FATHER...

So in conclusion, It's very clear in Scripture that we serve One God and Lord, His Name is Jesus. He is The Father and The Son. He is the Holy Spirit. He is The Holy Ghost. He is THE KING of Kings. Is there a King greater than Him? No. so why does the Scriptures also describe Him talking to and interacting with The Father as if The Father were another being? Because GOD put a part of Himself into Mary. That part became known as GOD WITH US (Jesus). The larger measure of Himself that stayed in Heaven is known as The Father. The smaller part of Himself that became flesh remained loyal and submissive to The Larger Measure of His Spirit, plan and purpose. That smaller part of Himself still remains submissive to The Father. But once all things are fulfilled (devil destroyed, angels judged, wicked perished, righteous rewarded, new Heaven new Earth) HE will be whole again and will not be submissive to anyone. i now share with you a mystery that you have never heard before yet is revealed in scripture. When everything is completed, Jesus will subject Himself unto His larger measure of His Spirit and they will no longer be two manifestations.

**1 Cor. 15:20-28.** last words of verse 28 all in all. means to be made one again or made whole. am i saying that Christ will cease to exist? NO. But HE Will merge back to being His Word. HE will manifest Himself as ONE. HE shall be our GOD and we shall be His People. We won't be serving two or three beings. Only One. so currently we can say "Jesus AND The Father" and we say "Jesus is The Father". Both are true statements. But these two manifestations are One and Same Spirit/deity which shall again become One manifestation.

HE came to reconcile the world unto Himself. but HE could only do so by becoming a servant to us in the flesh. HE gave part of Himself to save His Own Children. JESUS is the express image of The Father. like looking in a mirror. We see the image of The Father. but He is not just a reflection. He is a manifestation or part of Himself. long enough to accomplish all things and make all things complete. It's amazing and beautiful. even more beautiful than believing HE is one manifestation. but these two manifestations are the same being using both mind and body to get the job done.

**2 Cor. 5:18-19** notice the words repeated "to himself". via Christ which is Himself come in the flesh.

check out **John 2:19-21** who raised Christ from the dead. HE did. yet other verses in the Bible says GOD did. The Holy Spirit did.

**John 10:18** NASB confirms Jesus raised Himself from the grave. by commandment of The Father, the larger measure of Himself which had stayed in Heaven while his flesh body walked on Earth.

**Col. 1:13-20** notice to Himself. thru him means thru his own flesh. we can only be Saved by the blood of GOD in the flesh. the blood of a man could not do it because all men were born with a sinful nature. Christ (God in the flesh) had to die for us.

### **Origins of the Trinity is in Paganism, then adopted by the Catholic Church, passed down to the protestant churches**

The trinity doctrine originates in pagan cultures such as the Assyrians, babylonians, egyptians, mayans & hinduism. Many times, it was represented by a triangle or by an eye inside a triangle.

### **The Assyrian origin of the Trinity doctrine & it's connection to the Son of Perdition (Anti-Christ)**

"The Assyrians believed in the god Ashur, who was formed by nine different characters. They also had the Trinity as the basis of their faith. According to ancient Assyrian belief, it was through the Trinity that the balance of the cosmos was maintained, i.e. through the father and mother in heaven together with the Assyrian king as their representative on earth. When the foundations of Christianity were established during the childhood of the new doctrine, the Assyrian representatives made sure that the Trinity was incorporated into the tenets of the Christian faith".

The son of perdition, bashar assad of Syria, is of the Alawi Sect of islam, which is the only sect of islam that teaches the trinity doctrine. The trinity is THE CENTRE of Alawi worship and rites. It will be their proclamation of the trinity that will capture many christian believers. It is the trinity doctrine that will be the brainwashing tool that the antichrist will use to convince people that he can be god, since the belief is that god is not one.

## **What happens when you die? What is the Total Truth about Heaven and Hell?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/hell.html>

Let's not guess, let's not accept what we have been taught by man. Let's go to the Holy Scriptures and see what it says happens when we die.

Ecclesiastes 9:5-10 "For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."

**Ecc. 12:7** "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." The Bible places NO DIFFERENCE about where you go when you die based upon whether you lived righteous or wickedly. Your eternal fate is decided at the Resurrections and the Great White Throne Judgment. Keep Reading for Proof!

**Psalm 146:4** His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

**Daniel 12:2** And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

**Job 14:10** But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? **11** As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up: **12** So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more (Resurrections), they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

**Psalm 115:17** The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

**Isa. 38:18** For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

What Happened to the wicked and righteous men of the old testament when they died? Did they go to Heaven and be awake and praise GOD in Heaven after their death or did they go to sleep? What happened to the wicked, did they go to hell and scream every day and every night and every second for all these thousands of years since then OR are they asleep. What does the Bible say?

### **1 Kings**

- **2:10** So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.
- **11:43** And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
- **14:20** And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.
- **14:31** And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.
- **15:8** And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
- **15:24** And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
- **16:6** So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
- **16:28** So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
- **22:40** So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
- **22:50** And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

### **2 Kings**

- **8:24** And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.
- **10:35** And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.
- **13:9** And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.
- **13:13** And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.
- **14:16** And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

- **14:22** He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
- **14:29** And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.
- **15:7** So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.
- **15:22** And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.
- **15:38** And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.
- **16:20** And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.
- **20:21** And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.
- **21:18** And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.
- **24:6** So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

## **2 Chronicles**

- **9:31** And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
- **12:16** And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.
- **14:1** So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.
- **16:13** And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.
- **21:1** Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
- **26:2** He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
- **26:23** So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.
- **27:9** And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.
- **28:27** And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.
- **32:33** And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.
- **33:20** So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

**Isa. 57:1** The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. **2** He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

## **What about the New Testament?**

**Matt. 27:52** And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

**John 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.**

**John 11:11** These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

**John 14:2** In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (He is PREPARING IT. It's not yet ready to be entered by man and not yet entered by man.)

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. (Jesus says He will come get us! The Saints that have already died are not yet with Him in Heaven. Jesus must come get us).

**Acts 2:29** Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. (DEAD AND BURIED: NOT walking around eating grapes in Heaven!)

**Acts 2:34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,**

**Acts 13:36** For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

**Acts 7:59** And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. **60** And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

**1 Cor. 15:20** But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

**1 Cor. 15:51** Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

**1 Thes. 4:14** For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

So what the bible really says about death is that your body returns to the earth (grave), and your spirit returns to God! But you do not know or do ANYTHING (**Eccles. 9:10**) in that state of sleep. That IS what the Bible says! That is where you are (asleep) until Jesus returns and the Resurrections start occurring.

## First Resurrection

The 1st Resurrection is the Resurrection of the Saints (those that have been called in this life, heard the Gospel of Jesus Christ and accepted that calling and stayed faithful until the death or until the Coming of The LORD). This is a Resurrection to Spirit. **1 Cor. 15**.

**Rev 20:1** And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

**2** And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

**3** And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till (until) the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

**4** And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**5** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. (This shows that the rest of the people, everyone else who does not take part in the 1st Resurrection WILL BE risen again AFTER the 1000 years)

**6** Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death (**Romans 6:23**) hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

## Second Resurrection

**Rev. 20:7** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

**8** And shall go out to deceive (those that just rose in the 2nd Resurrection, see verse 3) the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, (a spiritual title given to rebellious nations, NOT the same as in **Ezek. 38**) to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

(We see here that during this short season (100 years), Jesus And the Saints are all here on Earth but also is the devil. The devil is allowed to deceive people again. Each physical human being that rose in the 2nd Resurrection will continue to have the choice (freewill) to decide to go with the devil or to go with GOD.)

The 2nd Resurrection is for everyone that did not rise in the first Resurrection. This includes anyone who was not called in the first life OR who never heard the Name of Jesus (Africa, South America, Native American Indians, Chinese, Russians or even Americans who never received the truth), And those who did hear the Name but Never received the Truth or was deceived AND those that died young, 11 year old kids, babies and those murdered in abortion AND for those people who in this life had mental disabilities. The Second Resurrection includes EVERYONE who had not yet been Born Again of both Water Baptism AND The Holy Spirit in Jesus Name. That will include EVERYONE who ever lived before Jesus was born. It will include everyone from old testament times because no one was saved under the old covenant animal sacrifices. ONLY JESUS Sacrifice saves. But the person must know of and accept that sacrifice. Not only must they accept that sacrifice of Jesus Christ but they also must be born again of water baptism by full immersion of water and receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit which is then also sometimes called the Holy Ghost when it is within man.

**Matthew 19:28** "And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the REGENERATION when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

**29** And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive

an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

**30** but many that are FIRST SHALL BE LAST AND THE LAST SHALL BE FIRST.

Jesus spoke of another generation. Re-generation= Strong's G3824 - paliggenesia = new birth, reproduction

The disciples would rule with Jesus in a time when there are new births occurring, during another generation. The First shall be last and the last shall be first. What does that mean? It means that the first people called, the prophets of old, everyone in old testament times, will be last into the Kingdom! That is exactly what it means! They will NOT rise in the first resurrection. Some of them may have been great people, they may have known of GOD, they may have even known ABOUT Christ, his human birth and death. But they were UNABLE to be born of His Spirit until after Jesus had sent the Promise of the Holy Ghost, which would STAY/DWELL/ABIDE within mankind. That was impossible before Christ's human birth. Those baptized before Christ came and those baptized under John the baptizer's baptism MUST be be-baptized. **Acts 19:1-7** Even John the Baptizer had need to be baptized in JE-sus Name. **Matthew 3:14** "But John forbade him, saying, I HAVE NEED to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?" John recognized that he wasn't fully saved before baptism in JE-sus Name. We do not have any record of John being baptized by JE-sus and His disciples. John was the last of the old covenant prophets. He must return in the 2nd resurrection to be baptized of JE-sus.

Now, Let's finish reading Matthew. Originally, there were no separation between **Matthew 19** and **Matthew 20**. There were no chapters numbers and verse numbers. So, Jesus continues to speak about this subject and explains about the first shall be last and the last first.

**Matthew 20:1** "For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

**2** And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

**3** And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

**4** And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

**5** Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

**6** And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

**7** They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

**8** So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

**9** And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

**10** But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

**11** And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

**12** Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

**13** But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

**14** Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

**15** Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

**16** So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

**Matthew 20:16** speaks of the same as **Matthew 19:30**. It ties the two together. **Matthew 19:30** is part of the conversation/subject/context of **Matthew 19:28** of the re-generation. Jesus has explained that those that were hired first, called first, came first (those of old testament times) will be given the same wages (Eternal Life) but will enter into the Kingdom last. That is because they must be re-birth, that is re-born spiritually. They must accept Jesus crucified, resurrected and glorified. They must enter into that via water baptism which is spiritually partaking of his death and resurrection. They must receive the indwelling of the Holy Spirit/Ghost.

**John 3:3** "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God".

It was impossible to be born again during old testament times. Jesus was the first born. He was the firstfruits. He was born again when He got baptized in water.

**John 1:31** "And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water".

**32** And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

**33** And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

When the Holy Spirit came upon Christ, It didn't just come and leave. It aboded, it stayed. The Holy Spirit did not ascend back upwards. Christ was born again of Water and Spirit. He gave a description of a person who is born again:

**John 3:8** "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit".

Then in **John 8:14** He gave a description of HIMSELF that perfectly fits the description of someone born again!

"Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go".

Very clearly then, Jesus had been born again. Was He not born as a human? Did He not die as a human? Did He not get baptized as a human? YES, so He must also have been born again, **John 3:3** "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God". **John 3:5** "Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God". Jesus was GOD in the flesh as a human, He was required to be born again before He could have been glorified again.

Some people argue that we are born again when our physical body is turned into Spirit. They are both wrong and correct at the same time. First of all, we are considered spirit, born again/saved immediately upon repentance/conversion/baptism/receipt of The Holy Spirit. **Romans 8:9** "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his". However, at the same time, it is also true that Salvation and birth is a process. Salvation/Birthing is continual until the very moment it is completed when we are fully turned to Spirit and no longer have any physical body to dwell in. **Matthew 24:13, 1 Cor. 15:21-58**. Nevertheless, we are still considered born again and saved at the moment of conception. Life is there at conception. We are a new creation at conception. We are in the process of re-birth immediately and the birthing has begun and we are considered born again already by the Spirit and not by the flesh. We ARE in the Spirit if we are His! Please read the articles Ye must be Born Again and Salvation, When are we saved?

This Second Resurrection is NOT a second chance but rather it is part of the overall great and complete plan that GOD has. It is the second harvest. There is the First Fruits Harvest represented by the Day of Pentecost and then there is the autumn Harvest represented by the Feast of Tabernacles. The autumn harvest will be a greater harvest. Those that were born again in the new testament time era, will be the first fruits following Christ Jesus. No one gets a free ticket to Heaven/Fullness of the Kingdom, just because they died young or was mentally disabled. Jesus is THE way into the Kingdom and there is NO OTHER WAY! Jesus is the Doorway. There is NO OTHER DOORWAY! (**John 10:1-7**) Salvation was never in the blood of goats. Salvation was not available in old covenant times, therefore it's impossible for humans to be in Heaven right now. If babies and mentally disabled people were to get a free ticket to Heaven or into the Kingdom, then there would be MILLIONS of people in the Kingdom who never learned any lessons (tried and tested) and never accepted Jesus as Saviour!

Everyone will get their chance to accept Christ as Savior and have a good mind to do so with as well as the time to do so. This is a resurrection to Physical flesh and blood. **Ezek. 37**

### **Matthew 25 Proves Some People Will Get Saved in Second Resurrection**

**Matt.25:31** When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: (People assume that verse 31 is speaking about the very day that Jesus comes to Earth. But if you look at the context of the previous verse and of the entire chapter and of the entire bible outline of events including the book of Revelation, then you come to understand that Judgment Day (Great White Throne Judgment) is after the short season of 100 years, which is after the 1000 years. Verse 31 is worded the way it is because 1000 years is as one day to THE LORD and to make us search and study Scripture).

**32** And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: (There is NO separation on the left and right on the very day of Christ Return. There is no Scripture to compare with this verse that would lead you to believe that the separation between left and right occurs on the day of His Arrival. All comparative Scriptures indicate that the separation between the wheat and the chaff occurs at the very end of this Earth when it's cast into the Lake of Fire, GOD's Presence, and the wicked finally destroyed).

**33** And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

**34** Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

**35** For I was an hungry, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

**36** Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

- 37** Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
- 38** When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
- 39** Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
- 40** And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
- 41** Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
- 42** For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:
- 43** I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
- 44** Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
- 45** Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
- 46** And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Therefore in **Matthew 25**, we see that in this second Resurrection Judgment, The Great White Throne Judgment Day, after 100 years, that there will be people who DID get Saved during that time, who had NOT been in the First Resurrection but who inherit eternal life at the moment that the wicked will be cast into the Lake of Fire at the moment of transition from this Earth to the New Earth.

#### 1 Cor.5:5 Proves people get saved in the 100 years after the Second Resurrection

**1 Cor.5:5** "To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus". Paul is talking about a man who was committing the immorality (fornication) of having sex with his dad's wife in verse one. The context shows that Paul was going to disfellowship/excommunicate this man from the church. By putting this man out of the church, Paul was effectively delivering the man over to satan, resulting in death in this life. But the man would hopefully be saved in the next life (the 100 years). This verse PROVES that it is possible for a person to die in their sins and yet still be saved in the future.

Now, Let's Get Back to The book of Revelation concerning that Second Resurrection:

**Rev. 20:7** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

**8** And shall go out to deceive (**those that just rose in the 2nd Resurrection, see verse 3**) the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, (**a spiritual title given to rebellious nations, NOT the same as in Ezek. 38**) to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

(**We see here that during this short season (100 years), Jesus And the Saints are all here on Earth but also is the devil. The devil is allowed to deceive people again. Each physical human being that rose in the 2nd Resurrection will continue to have the choice (freewill) to decide to go with the devil or to go with GOD.**)

**9** And they (**those that decide to go with the devil**) went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

**10** And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. (**we will do a study on the words "for ever" in just a few minutes.**)

#### At the End of the 100 Years:

#### Great White Throne Judgment:

**11** And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

**12** And I saw the dead (**those that rose in the second resurrection of Verse 5**), small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (**This is the Great White Throne Judgment of Matthew 25:31-46**)

Let's review what just happened. At the end of the 100 years/short season, there is a battle attempt. NOT a real war. The devil convinces the deceived people (humans who are able to be devoured by fire) to try to overthrow the Kingdom of GOD, just as the devil also convinced 1/3 of the angels to try to overthrow the Kingdom of GOD before the 6-7 day re-creation period of **Genesis 1**. So anyway, at the end of the 100 years, these deceived people are destroyed. They do NOT live forever in fire. This is the Second Death. Eternal Death is the opposite of Eternal Life. **Romans 6:23**. You either Live or Die. One or the other, NOT both. The Saints Live and the Wicked die. As we see in **Pslams 37**. But those people who do decide to go with GOD, they will be

turned into Spirit as were the original Saints and they too will receive Eternal Life and inherit the Earth and the Universe, but NOT Heaven. Now in Rev. 20:13–15 we will Review what just happened in verses 7-12.

**Rev 20:13** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell (greek word Hades which means the grave) delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

(This is saying that at the 2nd Resurrection, everyone is risen from their graves and then eventually they do come to the Great White Throne Judgment at the end of the second season / short season / second life.)

**14** And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death (Romans 6:23).

**15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Now i must ask you, WHERE did these people come from? Did they come from Heaven and/or a burning Hell to be judged? Had they already been judged to go to Heaven or Hell and then be brought back from those judgments for re-trial? NO. They came up from the grave, even from the sea. Those that died on the Titanic will come up from the Titanic, from the sea, to finish their 100 years and be Judged.

### **Proof of Short Season being 100 years**

**Isa. 65:17** For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

(This is referring to Rev. 20:11 and all of Rev. 21/22.)

**18** But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

**19** And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

(Was still referring to Rev. 21/22, NO more crying, and we also know NO more death. Rev. 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away).

**20** There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed (cut off/destroyed).

WHAT? Why is it talking about sinners and death?

In verse 20, it is talking about the period leading up to the beginning of this New Earth. The reason there will be no pain, no crying and no death in the New Earth is because ALL sinners would have been removed leading up to this point. Verse 20 is talking about the Short Season which starts at the moment of the Second Resurrection. In NO OTHER TIME IN ALL OF HISTORY has the human race been given a PROMISE that they will NOT die before 100 years old EVEN if they sin! Wow! Did you get that?

### **There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days**

They both fill their days. They both live 100 years! They both also END their physical life at the end of the 100 years!

### **the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed**

Does GOD give some people 100 years to repent and others only just 21 years and others just a few hours on Earth and then others 13 years and 55 years and 93 years? NO. Everyone that rises in the second Resurrection, gets that final 100 years to make it right! What about those that lived more than 100 years in the first life? What if they lived to be 103? OR what about those that lived to be 1000 yrs old in the old testament times?

If they were never born again, saved, baptized and Holy Spirit filled and perfected/purified, REGARDLESS OF AGE, they will rise in the second Resurrection and live for 100 years in that re-generation. Then Judged at the White Throne Judgment at the end of the 100 years.

Now this does NOT mean that you can sin all you want in this first life and think you can just make it right in the next life! When you sin in this life, there are physical, mental, emotional and spiritually consequences in this life AND in the life to come! What goes around, comes around. You WILL be Judged according to EVERYTHING you have done! Also, you need to pray to escape the Wrath of GOD that is about to come soon to the inhabitants of this Earth! It is a Fearful thing to fall under the Wrath of GOD! We want to attain to the First Resurrection which is the Better Resurrection (Hebrews 11:35) in which the second death hath no power (Rev. 20:6). It is impossible for those who are risen in the first Resurrection to die. They have attained. They have finished their course and crossed the finish line. If you rise in the 2nd Resurrection, you have no promise that you will inherit eternal life. You might make it and you might not. You should not rely on the 2nd R, as if you did not make it in the 1st life, then you might also not make it in the 2nd life. It is very important that we try our best to make it in the 1st R, wherein is the Promise of Eternal Life. We need Salvation NOW, with which comes Peace, Joy, Comfort and Strength. Don't put off until tomorrow what you can have today!

## **The Rewards of the Righteous and of the Wicked**

**Malach 4:1** For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. **2** But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. **3** And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

**Psalms 37:20** But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

## **Why does it say the fire shall not be quenched?**

Because the fire will not be quenched, that is to say it will not be put out, it will burn until there is nothing left to burn and will go out on its own! No one will put it out, it will burn until all the wicked is consumed away into smoke and nothing of them is left, neither root nor branch!

## **What happens to the righteous?**

**Matt. 5:5** Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

If we will live forever in Heaven, then why does the new Jerusalem come down to the Earth instead of us going up there to it? If you think your eternal home is going to be Heaven, you're going to be aweful lonely there because the scriptures are clear that BOTH Jesus and the New Jerusalem will be on Earth!

**Rev. 3:12** Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

**Rev. 21:2** And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

## **What about the man on the cross in Luke 23:43 and Jesus said to him, Today you will be with me in Paradise?**

Read that again my friend. IN the original writings, there was NOT a comma. So if the comma was inserted in the wrong place, it could make all the difference in the world. Read it like this: "Verily I say unto you today (right now), You shall be (will be) with me in Paradise."

Bullinger's Companion Bible notes says; "I Say unto thee to day". "To day. Connect this with "I Say", to emphasize the solemnity of the occasion; not with "shalt thou be". See the Hebrasim in note on **Deut. 4:26**. ....Punctuation also as we have it to-day is entirely absent... The text reads on without any divisions between letters or words until MSS. of the ninth century...when there is seen for the first time a single point which separates each word. None of our modern marks of punctuation are found until the ninth century and then only in the Latin versions and some cursives. ...From this it will be seen that the punctuation of all modern editions of the Greek text and of all versions made from it, rests entirely on human authority and has not weight whatever in determining or even influencing the interpretation of a single passage....

Is there another verse in the bible that tells us whether or not that man did go to Paradise THAT day? YES!!! He did NOT go that day AND neither did Jesus that day!!! Notice: **John 20:17** "Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God."

Wow, this was AFTER the resurrection and Jesus basically says that HE had not yet been to Heaven during the 3 days and 3 nights that He was in the tomb of the earth. If Jesus had not yet gone to Paradise, then neither did the other man on the cross!!! The man WILL BE with Him in Paradise at the 1st Resurrection. And didn't Jesus say that HE WOULD be IN the belly of the earth for the entire 3 days and 3 nights as the sign of who He is?!?!

**Matthew 12:40** "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth". Jesus was in the earth (grave) all 3 nights and all 3 days! He did not go to a burning hell nor did He go to Heaven in those 3 days. He was in the grave ALL 3 days and ALL 3 nights!

Some people contend that "paradise" refers to a layer of hell, the upper portion of Hades.

That was the Babylonian belief, later transferred to Greeks, then later to the Pharisees, then later on this Babylonian doctrine was transferred to the Catholics.

NEVER does the Bible say there are layers of hell nor that Jesus did anything during his 3 days and 3 nights of sleep. Bullinger's Bible explains that paradise is a garden with trees. (NOT underground, NOT in the grave/Hades. There is NO garden inside Hades). It then explains, that the Paradise of **Luke 23:43** is the Fullness of the Future Kingdom of GOD (**when the entire Earth will be the Garden of Eden Rev. 2:7, 22:1-2**). Jesus was telling the man on the Cross, basically, Thou SHALL BE with me in the Fullness of the Kingdom upon the Newly remodeled Earth after the White Throne Judgment.

**Rev. 2:7** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God

**Rev. 22:1** And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. **2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

### **Righteous/Loving Judgment**

As far as hell goes, We Know GOD is the most righteous Judge of all time of course. What if an unrepentant person killed someone 5,000 years ago and went to a burning hell when they died? Then Adolf Hitler comes along and kills millions of people and dies and he goes to hell. Then the man who killed only 1 person burns 5,000 years longer than Hitler?!!! Oh come on people, The Gospel is Simple. Let us use some common sense and all the bible scriptures. The Bible is very very clear on this matter. You just have to let go of the false teachings you have always accepted. GOD is truly Just and righteous and will judge and punish Fairly. This is NOT to minimize in ANY way the fate of the wicked, they will still burn but they will also be put out of their misery! God loves even the most wicked sinner and will punish them righteously and lovingly by removing them as the bible teaches in many many very clear scriptures.

**Psalm 37:9** For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

**10** For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

**11** But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

**Psalm 37:20** But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

**22** For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

**28** For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

**29** The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

**Revelation 5:10** And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

### **Common Sense in the Account of Lazarus of John 11**

In **John 11**, Jesus rose Lazarus from the dead. Lazarus had been dead for 4 days! When Lazarus rose from the dead, he walked out of the tomb. Where had Lazarus been for those 4 days? Was he in hell? Was he in Heaven? If he was in a burning hell fire then surely Jesus would not have brought him back in order to be thinking about that torture for the rest of his days! That would be an awful life to live! AND IF he had been in Heaven, Would Jesus deny Lazarus of his rewards? Would Jesus pull this man out of paradise and make him live on this old earth again after getting such a good 4 day taste of paradise? That would not be very kind of Jesus to do such! Of course Lazarus was neither in a burning hell NOR was he in Heaven. He was simply asleep in the grave. Thus, His resurrection was a good thing!

I have a more detailed explanation of the story of Lazarus & the rich man further down the page.

### **The English Word "Hell":**

The word "hell" is a English Word. The prophets and apostles NEVER heard this English word! They spoke Hebrew, Greek and Arabic.

Old Testament (Hebrew) for "hell" is **H7585 shé'owl sheh-ôle'** = the grave or a pit. This word SHEOL always means the grave so that when we come across the word "hell" in the Old Testament it ALWAYS means the grave. For example: "The sorrows of hell compassed me about, the snares of death prevented me" (**2 Samuel 22:6**). David in this verse is speaking about his narrow escape from death.

And Jonah: "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou hearest my voice" (**Jonah 2:2**). Jonah was in the whale's belly, NOT a burning hell.

## New Testament (Greek) for "hell" is THREE DIFFERENT WORDS!

• G86 hadēs hä'-dās = the grave. This means exactly the same as the Hebrew word SHEOL i.e. the grave. It is found 11 times and is translated "hell" 10 times and "grave" once.

- G1067 geenna ge'-en-nä = Valley of Hinnom, *Jer. 7:22*, which was burning in Jesus Day, But is NOT burning today.

- G5020 tartaroō tär-tä-ro'-ō = This word is used only in *2 Peter 2:4* and refers to the place for the fallen angels, not man.

### Denying the Mercy of GOD

The ideal/theory/teaching of a ever burning hell where you never never die is a lie from the devil to deny the mercy of God! And I have proven it here. Yes, some wicked people will burn in hell. Yes that is biblical. But let us remember that the Bible is written in the English language today and that it was originally written in Hebrew and Greek. "Hell" is an old English word which means "a hole in the ground" or "grave". But when Jesus spoke of a burning hell in the Greek scriptures, He used the word "Gehenna". At the time, Gehenna or the Valley of Hinnom was on fire. It was where all of Jerusalem burned their trash. But that place is no longer burning at the current time!

Here is a picture of Gehenna today!



One Hundred years after the 2nd resurrection, Gehenna, the Valley of Hinnom and the entire earth SURFACE will be burned to destroy the wicked. And the wicked will be destroyed eternally. That is to say that they will die. That is to say that their punishment will be everlasting as in final. They will not live forever in that fire because the fire will go out on its own when everything is devoured. Then God will renew the surface, that is what is meant by a new earth. This earth will not disappear and another one pop up some wheres else in the universe! The Bible says the earth will abide forever!

Yes, the Bible teaches 2 resurrections! Most churches only teach one.

God's plan of salvation and his mercy is so great and awesome that only a relatively few people will ever get to be cast into the lake of fire. He is not willing that any would perish but that all would be saved. But some will perish because of their out-right refusal to obey Him.

### Jesus did NOT go to a burning hell!

Many ministers, churches, denominations teach that when Jesus died, He went to a burning hell! What could be more absurd! These same people say He also went to Heaven when He died. They are basically saying that Jesus traveled back and forth! They also say that Jesus wrestled with the devil and took the keys of death and hell away from the devil! How ridiculously! LOL!!!!!!

I want you to LOOK in the Bible! Search for the words "wrestled, wrestling, wrestle, fight, fought, fit, fighting, key, keys, death and hell". You will NOT find ANY such story/account in the entire Bible! In fact, you will NEVER find any wheres in the Bible that even says that the devil at any time ever had the keys to death, hell or the grave! When Jesus died on the Cross, His work was accomplished! It was done! He did NOT NEED to fight anyone! Where people get this ridiculous story is from twisting the words and context of Acts chapter 2. *Acts 2* proves that Jesus went to the Grave! NOT a burning hell. People need to realize that the Greek Word for Hell in *Acts 2* is Hades which means the Grave, NOT Gehenna. Gehenna refers to a burning place, NOT Hades! *Acts 2* also proves that King David did NOT go to Heaven! He is still buried!

**Matt. 12:40** "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth".

Jesus was in the Grave/Hades (NOT a burning hell) for ALL 3 days and all 3 nights! A full 72 hours! He did not travel back and forth those 3 days!

### Words NOT found in the Bible:

- "you will live forever in hell without ever dying"
- "when you die you go to heaven or hell"
- "the reward of the wicked is everlasting life"
- "the wages of sin is everlasting life"
- "the meek shall inherit heaven"
- "you shall reign in heaven"
- "you shall live in heaven"

### Examples where "eternal", "everlasting" and "for ever" DO NOT MEAN the same in English:

**Jer. 17:4** "And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall **burn for ever**.

**27** But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it **shall not be quenched**".

Is Jerusalem still burning today? NO!

**Jude 1:7** "Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire".

The towns of Sodom and Gomorrha were sit on ETERNAL Fire BUT those fires ARE NOT burning today! If so, where? You say in Hell. But this verse is talking about the CITIES!!! NOT the people. Plus there is no scripture that proves a fire in burning ANYWHERE today! The Hebrew and Greek for "Eternal" and "for ever" do not mean the same in English as in their original writings. The Hebrew and Greek words actually mean "AGE" or "until completeness" or "to the fullness" or "not cut short".

**Eph. 1:21** "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come"

The Greek Word for "world" in this verse is **G165 "aiōn"**. This is the same word translated "ever" 71 times, world 38 times, never + 3364 + 1519 + 3588 6, evermore 4, age 2, eternal 2, misc 5. We see in **Eph. 1:21** that it is talking about a TEMPORARY world, therefore is it incorrect to say that the Greek word "aion" or English words "forever", "everlasting" or "eternal" always means the same as we have been taught in English.

In the Old Testament, A servant who desired to stay with his master, was to serve him "forever [olam]." (See **Ex. 21:1-6.**) How could a servant serve a master to endless time? Will there be masters and servants in the world to come? Jonah, describing his watery experience, said, "The earth with her bars was about me forever [olam]." **Jonah 2:6**. Yet this "forever" was only "three days and three nights" long. **Jonah 1:17**.

Liddell and Scott's Greek Lexicon gives the following as the meanings of aion:

"A space or period of time, especially a lifetime, life. ... Also one's time of life, age: the age of man. ... 2. A long space of time, eternity. ... 3. Later, a space of time clearly defined and marked out, an era, age ... this present life, this world."

Adam Clark, in commenting on Gehazi's leprosy (**2 Kings 5:27**), remarks:

"The forever implies as long as any of his [Gehazi's] posterity should remain. This is the import of the word le-olam. It takes in the whole extent or duration of the thing to which it is applied. The forever of Gehazi was till his posterity became extinct."

**Matthew 24:3** And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world (Greek 165 "aion")

**Matt. 25:41** "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting (Greek 166 "aions" basically the same word in Matt. 24:3 which shows that this word does NOT always apply to something without end) fire, prepared for the devil and his angels"

**Colossians 1:26** "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages (Greek 165 "aion" Same as in Matt. 24:3) and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints"

Has the Mystery of the GOD ALWAYS been hidden from all eternity. No. There is a END to the hiding. It has been Revealed. The words Aion and Aions does NOT mean for all of eternity!

### **Exactly What Is The Lake Of Fire? What is the source of the fire? Should we be baptized with fire?**

John said "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire". **Matthew 3:11**

Most people think that is a good thing and that we should seek to be baptized with fire. But they need to read the whole context!

**Matthew 3:4-12**

- 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
- 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,
- 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
- 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
- 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
- 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:
- 12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

John was speaking to sinful people and the whole context of his statement was one of condemnation and warning! "He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire" meant that GOD would consume them in the Lake of Fire! The reason that the Holy Spirit was connected with the Lake of Fire is because GOD IS THE LAKE OF FIRE! **Deut. 4:24, 9:3 Exodus 3:2, 13:21, 24:17. Isa.30:27, 33:14. Hebrews 12:29 Rev.19:20 and 2 Thes. 2:8**

The wicked cannot live in the presence of GOD. GOD is a consuming fire. It is the very presence of THE HOLY SPIRIT/GOD who will baptize the wicked in the LAKE of Fire. Baptism of Fire is NOT good! Yes on the day of Pentecost, they saw tongues of Fire. But they were NOT baptized with fire!

So once we understand that GOD is The Lake of Fire, then we come to understand that although the fire is eternal, He consumes the wicked and the wicked will perish. The lake of Fire is not a place underground where the devil rules. That is just pagan mythology.

### **Objections**

If you have any verses that you think PROVE that we do go to Heaven WHEN WE DIE or that we will live forever in Heaven or that the wicked do burn forever in fire without dying, please use the [contact form](#) and we will add them to this page with the answers. Thanks.

**Objection:** **1 Thessalonians 4:17** Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

**ANSWER:** This verse says we shall be forever with the Lord. It does NOT say we will be with Him forever in Heaven. Where will Jesus Be?

**Zech. 14:4** And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

**Rev. 20:4** And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the

witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**Revelation 5:10** And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Also read Rev. 21 and 22 to see that Jesus will be right here on Earth. We will be with Him on the Earth!

**Objection:** **2 Corinthians 5:8** We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

**ANSWER:** Like it says in Eccles. 12:7, when we die, our spirits return to GOD. Everyone's spirit goes back to GOD. But GOD is EVERYWHERE ALL PLACES AT ALL TIMES. But our spirits will be asleep! Until we awake in the Resurrections. When we are asleep, we do not know ANYTHING and we will NOT know that we are with GOD, until we awake to be judged and sentenced either to eternal death or eternal life.

AND actually this passage in **2 Corinthians 5:8** is NOT talking about where we go as soon as we die. But rather the eventual reward of the saints. See context vs. 1-10.

**Objection:** **2 Corinthians 5:1** For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. **2** For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

**ANSWER:** It is not talking about us living forever in Heaven. It is talking about us eventually putting on immortality (vs. 4).

**Objection:** **Rev. 7:9-17** People who have been thru the Great Tribulation are shown in Heaven.

**ANSWER:** Let's Read that: **Revelation 7:9-17**:

**9** After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

**10** And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

**11** And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

**12** Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

**13** And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

**14** And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

**15** Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. (Compare: Rev. 21:3; And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.)

**16** They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. (Compare: Rev. 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. Rev. 21:23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.)

**17** For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Compare: Rev. 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.)

It is clear from the comparisons of Rev. 7 and Rev. 21 that the context is that this Great Multitude has come out of the Great Tribulation and is at the Throne of GOD on Earth AFTER all things are completely fulfilled and NOT in Heaven.

**Objection:** The soul is eternal/immortal.

**ANSWER:** That is the lie of the devil! The serpent said "you will not die"!

What the scriptures say: **Matt. 10:28** "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell"!

That that are teaching that people live forever in Hell fire & are NEVER destroyed, they are preaching 100% opposite of the Words of Christ!

## **ONLY GOD is immortal!**

**1 Tim. 6:15** Which in his times he shall shew, [who is] the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; **16** Who only hath (the only one that has) immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: (we can only see a manifestation of Him, such as in the burning bush even though all of GOD was not in the bush, OR like Jesus as a manifestation of GOD in the Flesh but not all of GOD was in the Flesh, the Father was still in Heaven) to whom [be] honour and power everlasting. Amen.

**Objection:** **Matt. 25:46** "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal".

Yes, that is correct! When the unrepentant wicked get cast into the Gehenna Lake of Fire at the end of the short season, 100 years, their punishment will be everlasting because they will die. Their death will be final. Their punishment, death, will last forever, they will never again be resurrected.

**Objection:** **2 Thes. 1:9** "Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power"

Their destruction will be everlasting. Once they are destroyed, they will never again be renewed.

**Objection:** **Matt. 18:8** "Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting (Greek 166 aiōnios) fire"

The effects of the Gehenna Fire (Lake of Fire) will be everlasting. The people will burn up says **Malachi 4**. The people will die and never be brought back to life therefore the effects of the fire is everlasting. The fire itself is also everlasting in that it is not quenched, that is to say, it is not put out before it's time. It last until it has completed it's job, to the fullness of it's term.

**Objection:** **Rev. 14:11** "And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name".

The words "for ever and ever" in this verse are associated with the SMOKE, and is NOT associated with how long the person themselves stay in the Lake of Fire. In fact, this verse does not even apply to the lake of fire! But rather it is talking about the 45 day Wrath of GOD that leads up to and including the battle of Armed at Meggido. See vs. 10 to see that it is talking about this torment occurring during the Wrath of GOD! **Rev. 14:10** "The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb". Therefore it is saying that during the 45 day Wrath of GOD, the unrepentant wicked who have received the mark of the beast, those people will be tormented day and night, without rest until they are destroyed at the battle of armed at Meggido and the feast of raptor birds. The smoke is associated with their cries and pains and will forever ascend up for as long as this condition persist. Please see the study above on the words "forever" and "eternal".

**Objection:** **Rev. 20:10** "And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever".

Read it again, it is talking about the devil and the beast and the false prophet, NOT about normal everyday humans! Plus we can again ask ourselves "what does Forever mean?".

**Objection:** **Matt. 3:12** "Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire"

**Mark 9:43** "And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched"

The fire is unquenchable, that is to say, no person can put this fire out! The Eternal Fire Of GOD will completely consume the wicked and there be nothing left of the person to burn. No one can quench The Fire Of GOD, but the wicked will perish and not burn forever.

**Objection:** **John 5:29** "And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation".

The Greek word for damnation in this verse in KJV is **G2920 krisis** and means "a trial" or "judgment". It is the same word in **John 5:22** and was translated "Judgment"! Verse 29 is NOT saying it is a resurrection to burning forever in hell fire. It means to be judged. That is what we see occurring in **Matt. 25:31-46** And **Rev. 20:7-15** is that the people are resurrected in the second resurrection, then given a short season (100yrs) and then at the end of the short season, they are all separated on the left and right at the Great White Throne Judgment. Those on the right will inherit eternal life.

Those on the left, the goats, will receive eternal death, the second death by fire and consume away into smoke and be no more, **Psalm 37** and **Malachi 4**.

The bible never says "Second Resurrection", but it says "First Resurrection" in **Rev.20**. If there's a 1st, then there must be a 2nd. When would the 2nd R occur? At the end of the 1000 years, according to **Rev.20:3,5-15**.

"Resurrection to Judgment"= If it's not a resurrection to life for a second chance, then it must be a resurrection to be thrown into the lake of fire without a second chance. In that case, there is NO hope for any of these people if it's a resurrection to destruction. And therefore there is NO hope for babies who were aborted, children who died young, people who never heard of the name of Jesus, or anyone who lived in Old Testament times. They are all doomed to death in the resurrection to judgment. Because the ONLY way to be saved is to hear the name of Jesus, accept it, be baptized into Jesus with full understanding of what it means and receive the Holy Ghost, ALL of which was impossible to billions of people who have already lived and died.

**Matt. 25:31-46** is talking about the people who rise in the 2nd R. Some of them are cast into the Lake of Fire. So we KNOW they rose in the 2nd R because the only people who rose in the 1st R was the Saints. Right?

So then notice that some of them in **Matt.25** are NOT cast into the fire, but are saved and inherit eternal life. So if they rose at the same time as the people who are being cast into the Lake of Fire, then they must have gotten saved! They must of had a second chance. It's impossible for them to be people who rose in the 1st R. Because the people who rise in the 1st R will NOT stand at the Great White Throne Judgment of **Matt.25** and **Rev.20**. But rather we enter eternal life at the 7th Trumpet BEFORE the 1000 years. So the time frame is totally different. And our resurrection in the 1st R will NOT be flesh and blood. Whereas the 2nd R MUST be flesh & blood according to **Ezek. 37** and due to the carcasses of dead bodies cast into the fire.

**Matt.25:31-46** cannot be in the 1000 years. Because humans are not thrown into the lake of fire until the Great White Throne Judgement AFTER the little season of **Rev.20**.

Notice also **Rev.20:3,7,8** says that after the 1000 ends is over, that the devil will go to deceive people again. Will he deceive EVERY PERSON who rises in the 2nd R? No because **Matt.25:31-46** shows that some of these people get saved during that time. Also **Ezek.37** makes this resurrection to look like a resurrection of hope and restoration.

**Isa.65:20** is also a time of hope, since everyone is given 100 years to live without possible death before 100 years. Why would EVERY flesh & blood person on Earth be promised exactly 100 years & NOT a day less, ONLY to be cast into the fire for Judgment? If it's not talking about the "little season" of **Rev.20**, then when is it talking about???? Why would every human be promised 100 years INSIDE of the 1000 years, & then later MORE time in the short season? IF the 100 years is in the 1000 years, then they get 3 chances, not 2. They would get the chance in this life, PLUS 100 years in the 1000 yrs, & then the short season after the 1000 years. It's much more logical for the 100 yrs to be the immediate doorway to the new heavens & new earth time period as shown in the context of **Isa.65**.

Considering all of this, it's better to translate "resurrection to damnation/judgment" as "Resurrection to being Judged" which would point to **Matt.25** and **Rev.20** and **Isa.65:20** and **Ezek.37**.

If it points ONLY to the Lake of Fire, then GOD is unfair, cruel and a horrible monster. Plus, such a theory would have LESS scriptural support than the list shown above for a resurrection of hope and opportunity to be saved.

<https://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongs=G2920&t=NASB>

In the above link, you can see that "damnation" or "Judgment" in **John 5:29** means "the college of judges" or "a trial". So it means to be brought before the Great White Throne Judgment. It can also mean "a separating" such as being separated on the left & the right at the White Throne Judgment. It really does NOT mean destruction, although the Judge's decision can lead to that. But the Judge can also declare the person saved. So we shouldn't read it in our minds as "a resurrection to damnation". It's just a resurrection to eventually come to the Judgment Seat.

How long passes between the 2nd R and the Judgment Seat? **Rev.20:3** says "little season" in KJV or "Short time" in NASB. That's in comparison to the much larger 1000 years. 100 yrs would be a short time in comparison to 1000. Otherwise, the length of time would be totally a mystery, unknown to us. Why would it be unknown??? The Scriptures reveal 30 days of fleeing + 1,260 days of Great Tribulation + 45 days of Wrath = total 1,335 days in all. Then it reveals 1000 years. It even tells us about the 7th Trumpet catching up. So going with the theme of scripture always telling us the length of time, it would only make sense that scripture also reveals the length of time of the short season. It would be very odd and out of sync for it to NOT reveal the exact time length of the short season, when it DOES reveal all of these other time lengths.

NASB 1 Cor. 15:20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep. 21 For since by a man came death, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ **all will be made alive**.

**23 But each in his own order:** Christ the **first fruits**, after that those who are Christ's at His coming,

24 then comes the end, when He hands over the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. 25 For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. 26 The last enemy that will be abolished is death.

This passage of scripture is not easy to understand. But clearly it shows more than one resurrection to life. Everyone will live again. That's clear in this scripture. The first R is at the 7th Trumpet which is actually 45 days before Jesus lands on Earth. But it groups the resurrection and the coming together since it's so close together.

Then there is the 2 R at a later time. It says it happens at "the end". That would NOT be in the 1000 years, but rather AFTER the 1000 years which is very clear and easy to see in Rev. 20.

Again it combines time and different events together in verses 24-26 it combines the 2nd R, the short season, and the Great White Throne Judgment. So passage is a very quick, brief summary, not a very detailed explanation as Rev. 20 is. But nevertheless, my point is that this passage views both R's as a resurrection to life and does make the 2nd R seem as a R to death and punishment. This passage presents both R's as harvests of souls to JESUS. If the first R is represented as "first fruits" which means "first harvest", then why wouldn't there be a second harvest?????

That doesn't make sense for there to be only one harvest and have the word "first fruits". Why not call it "the only fruits"? If there is a FIRST fruits, then there MUST be a SECOND fruits.

**Objection:** The Eternal Worm Theory:

**Mark 9:44, 46** "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched".

**Isa. 66:24** And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses (corpse/DEAD BODIES) of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Okay, if the worm NEVER dies, then the worm is Eternal! Wow, wouldn't that be something! We have already learned that men are NOT eternal, they CAN die. GOD CAN destroy BOTH their soul AND body in Hell (Gehenna)/Lake of Fire. **Matt. 10:28**. But yet this worm never dies? What kind of worm is this? What is it feeding upon? It is feeding upon the dead flesh of a sinner. NOT his soul! It's feeding upon a physical human being who is being punished and cut off from this Earth. It is a maggot! What happens to maggots? They do NOT die!

**FACT: Maggots do NOT Die!** They never die UNLESS you happen to come across them in time to destroy them before they get the chance to turn into flies, but usually even then, people usually do not kill the maggots! Usually people just throw away the diseased, infested product. The maggots usually end up in the local dump yard OR turn into flies even before you ever knew the maggots were there! Maggots do not usually die, Rather, They turn into Flies! The person that is thrown into the fire continues to exist long enough (10-14 days). Isa. 66:24 shows there is enough time for the Saints to look upon the carcasses/dead bodies of the wicked) for maggots to eat at their flesh and for the maggots to turn to flies, then eventually there is nothing left for the worms/flies to eat because the fire was never quenched, no one put out the fire, it burns and consumes the wicked and there is nothing left but ashes. **Malachi 4. Psalm 37:20**.

**Objection:**

**Rev.14, Rev.15, Rev. 19**

**Answer:** These are explained in detail concerning the 45 day Wrath of GOD. The Saints WILL be in Heaven for the Marriage Supper and then they return to Earth with Jesus.

In conclusion, Gods plan is much better than anything man can come up with. I'd rather be a king and priest for God on earth rather than sitting around on a cloud in Heaven doing nothing while my brothers and sisters are screaming and yelling burning in hell for ever and ever. Praise God for HIS plans and not ours!

I know the churches and people have taught you something much differently! You owe it to yourself to actually read the Bible and fast and pray about this! DO NOT IGNORE all the verses that have been listed on this article!!! You cannot deny the FULL WORD OF GOD!

**Objection:**

**Matthew 17**, the mount of Transfiguration, did not Moses already rise in heaven???

**Answer:** The account of the transfiguration was a VISION. Peter, James and John saw a VISION that represented the future resurrection, the first resurrection. They did not see Moses or Elijah in Heaven but rather on Earth during a future time. Start reading in **Matthew 16:21** and read to **Matthew 17:13**. Then read **2 Peter 1:12-18**. Notice in **Matt. 16:28** "...see the Son of man coming in his kingdom"! Notice in **Matt. 17:9** "...THE VISION...".

Peter was among the three that shared this vision. He writes what he learned from it in **2 Peter 1:12-18**.

Notice **2 Peter 1:14** "knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me"! Remember the reference to "tabernacles" in **Matt. 17:4**.

Was it really just a VISION and not something seen with physically eyes?

Let's study the word "vision" of **Matt. 17:9**.

Strong's Number Greek#**3705** "horama", which occurs 12 times in 12 verses in the Greek concordance of the KJV. It is used 11 times in **Acts** and once in **Matt. 17:9**.

The word is never used for anything other than the super(GOD)natural. It is clearly a VISION, not something just seen. Moses and Elijah did not physically appear on the mount. They did not come down from Heaven nor up from the grave. It's a vision of the future.

**Objection:** Where was Abraham when he talked to the man in hell found in **Luke 16**, Lazarus and the rich man?

**ANSWER:** The story of Lazarus and the rich man is NOT an actual event. It is NOT literal. Neither is it a parable.

It is actually a well known ancient fable on which the Pharisees based their own false doctrines.

Christ was using their own false traditions against them. Let's take a close study of this story:

**Luke 16:14- 31**

**14** And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

**15** And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

(NOTICE that Jesus was speaking to the Pharisees. This is very important! Jesus was NOT speaking to the disciples or any of his followers!)

**16** The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

(Notice verse 31 of Moses {the law} and the Prophets! Everyone leaves out verse 14-18, but they are part of this address to the Pharisees)

**17** And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

**18** Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

(the pharisees were making void the law and the prophets by their talmudic traditions, concerning divorce and concerning the state of the dead)

**19** There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

**20** And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

**21** And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

**22** And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

(Notice here first, "carried by angels". The Pharisees taught that the dead were carried by angels. That is NOT Biblical Teaching! No where does the Bible teach that the dead are carried by angels into heaven or hell. When we die, our souls go immediately to GOD, who is everywhere, without assistance from the angels. Then, We rise in the Resurrections. We are not carried by angels at the Resurrection nor at the time of death. But the Pharisees had Babylonian oral traditions known as the Talmud. These were evil false teachings that contradicted the Holy Scriptures. Among their false teachings, they taught that the dead were carried into Abraham's Bosom, Paradise, under the Throne of Grace or into Hell. No where does the Bible teach a place called "Abraham's Bosom". It was a doctrine of the Babylonian Talmudist!)

**23** And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

(Again, no where does the Bible teach that people in hell can see people in heaven. This was a doctrine of the evil Talmudic Pharisees! Jesus is not teaching such a doctrine here. He is using their own false doctrine against them. The Pharisees taught that people in hell and people in Abraham's Bosom could see each other and talk to each other! What kind of heaven would that be? Not a very good heaven if people in hell could talk to you! Not a very good heaven if you could see people in hell!)

**24** And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

(In the Talmud, there was a story that goes, "There was a good man and a wicked man that died. As for the good man, he

had no funeral rites solemnized, but the wicked man had. Afterward, there was one saw in his dream the good man walking in gardens, and hard by pleasant springs: but the wicked man with his tongue trickling drop by drop at the bank of a river, endeavouring to touch the water, but he could not".

Sound familiar? It should! It's the story of Lazarus and the rich man!!!!!! Wow! Yes, Jesus was using the Pharisee's own stories against them!)

**25** But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

(There was a parable of the Talmudist that says "there are wicked men that are coupled together in this world. But one of them repents before death, the other doth not: so the one is found standing in the assembly of the just; the other, in the assembly of the wicked. The one seeth the other and saith, "Woe! and alas! here is accepting of persons in this thing; he and I robbed together, committed murder together; and now he stands in the congregation of the just, and I, in the congregation of the wicked.")

**26** And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

**27** Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

**28** For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

**29** Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

**30** And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

**31** And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Who rose from the dead? No one rose from the dead in this story. They both stayed where they were, in Abraham's bosom and in the grave. But Later Jesus rose a man named Lazarus from the dead in John 11 and later Jesus Himself rose from the dead. But neither time were the Pharisees Persuaded!

The Lazarus from John 11 is NOT the same Lazarus in the story. (The dead do not see anything. Eccles. 9:2-10. Notice in Eccles. 9:2-10, that it mentions both the wicked and the righteous). Jesus chose to use Lazarus' name so they could learn a lesson when the real Lazarus rose. He also used the name because it had connections to a famous gentile servant of Abraham! The Lazarus that rose very soon after Jesus spoke of this ancient Babylonian fable, is not the SAME Lazarus of the story. But Jesus inserted Lazarus' name into this ancient fable because HE knew that HE was about to raise Lazarus and prove his point!

Jesus was telling the Pharisees that even in their own stories/fables, there was no hope for them if they refuse to believe the Law and the Prophets (the true spiritual purpose of) and the Witness of People Rising from the dead. The Pharisees could not learn from their own stories and they could not learn from real life events either! 2 Tim. 3:7, 2 Cor. 3:16

John Lightfoot was a man who lived in the 1600's and was an expert on the Jewish Babylonian Talmud. Although the Talmud was not written until the 1400's, the fables of the Talmud were well known even before Jesus' birth.

Quote from [http://wesley.nnu.edu/fileadmin/imported\\_site/biblical\\_studies/parables/ma-lk16\\_19-31.htm](http://wesley.nnu.edu/fileadmin/imported_site/biblical_studies/parables/ma-lk16_19-31.htm)

"This is the Egyptian folk-tale of the journey of Si-Osiris, the son of Setme Chamois to the under-world, which concludes with the words: 'He who has been good on earth, will be blessed in the kingdom of the dead, and he who has been evil on earth, will suffer in the kingdom of the dead.'

Alexandrian Jews brought this story to Palestine, where it became very popular as the story of the poor scholar and the rich publican Bar Ma'Jan. .... [In a dream] the fate of these two men in the next world was seen: 'A few days [after both men were buried the poor scholar was seen] in gardens of paradisal beauty, watered by flowing streams. Bar Ma'jan the publican was seen standing on the bank of a stream and trying to reach the water, but unable to do so (Hultgren 183)".

E. W. Bullinger in the Bullinger's Companion Bible says:

"This commences the second part of the Lord's address to the Pharisees, against their tradition making void God's word as to the dead, which may be seen in Pss. 6:5, 30:9, 31:17..... It is not called a parable because it cites a notable example of the Pharisee's tradition which had been brought from Babylon. See many other examples in Lightfoot, vol.xii, pp. 159-68. Their teaching has no structure".

J. F. Witherell wrote in his 1843 book "Five Pillars in the Temple of Partialism Shaken and Removed",

"It may be proper to remark in this place, that this story was not original with the Saviour, but was simply used by him to illustrate his subject. The story was probably familiar to his hearers and our Saviour for that reason took occasion to make a practical application of it. In "Paige's Selections," we find the following from Dr. Whitby—"That this is a parable, and not a real history of what was actually done, is evident

- (1) Because we find this very parable in the Gemara Babylonicum whence it is cited by Mr. Sheringham, in the preface to his Joma.
- (2) From the circumstances of it, viz. The rich man's lifting up his eyes in hell, and seeing Lazarus in Abraham's bosom, his discourse with Abraham, his complaint of being tormented with flames, and his desire that Lazarus might be sent to cool his tongue; and if all this be confessedly parable, why should the rest, which is the very parable in the Gemara, be accounted history!".

Many other references to prove that the Story of Lazarus and a Rich Man is only an ancient fable can be found at [http://www.truthaccordingtoscripture.com/documents/death/the-rich-man-and-lazarus-dawson.php#.Vn3kj\\_krLIU](http://www.truthaccordingtoscripture.com/documents/death/the-rich-man-and-lazarus-dawson.php#.Vn3kj_krLIU)

If you pray and fast about Luke 16 and Lazarus, GOD will confirm to you that it was only a Babylonian fable that Jesus was using against the Pharisee's own false doctrines. You cannot ignore all the evidence that I have presented on this page!

**Objection:** Why does the bible say we are seated in heaven with Christ?

**ANSWER:** Eph. 2:6 "And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly [places] in Christ Jesus"

i ask you, ARE YOU IN HEAVEN? NO, of course not! You are on earth. But i AM seated in heavenly places spiritually here on earth, a have authority, i am a representative of the Heavenly Kingdom, but i am NOT in Heaven! "HATH RAISED US UP..." Have you been resurrected yet? NO. ONLY in the SPIRITUAL SENSE. This is very clearly taking spiritually, NOT about us going to heaven when we die. Don't take it out of context!

**Objection:** Who are the 24 elders in heaven?

They could be angels or they could be humans that have already been resurrected when Jesus died in Matthew 27:52. Which in itself proves again that the saints were not in Heaven already. The 24 elders are a mystery. Even if the elders are human, that does not mean that every saint goes to Heaven at death. These saints in Matthew 27 were resurrected. We won't be resurrected until Jesus returns. That is very clear in Matt. 24, 1 Thes. 4 and 1 Cor. 15 and the book of Revelation.

**Objection:** Christ entered hell and preached to the spirits in hell in 1 Peter 3:18-19.

**ANSWER:** NO HE DID NOT!!! Look at how verse 19-20 are connected. For one thing, it does not say "hell", it says "prison". It is saying that Christ/GOD worked thru Noah and that Noah went into the prisons during the 120 years between the time that GOD told Noah to build the ark and the time that The Flood came. GOD moved in Noah to preach repentance in the prisons and in his region, to forewarn the people and give them a chance to repent. Many more could have entered the Ark with Noah and his Family. GOD is merciful. GOD waited 120 years for more people to repent. But they were all disobedient. 1 Peter 3:18-20 is ALL about GOD working thru Noah. Period.

**Objection:** Dreams, Visions & Near Death Experiences of Heaven and Hell.

When a person has been brainwashed their entire life with their religious beliefs of heaven and hell and then that person comes to the point of death or near death or traumatic event, the mind & brain have a way of dreaming up imaginations to correspond with what they are going through. Also, the devil can implant dreams and visions to keep the person under deception as well as to use that person to then go evangelize these deceptions. The devil wants to keep everyone deceived into thinking that everyone is given different treatment in time allowed to get right, that GOD tortures sinners for all eternity and that there is no need for resurrections, that you just go immediately to your reward, instant gratification. Also interesting to note, is that everyone sees THEIR religious version of heaven and hell. They don't all see the same thing. The Hindu sees the Hindu version. The muslim sees the muslim version. The christian believer sees the popular version that they have been taught and brainwashed with. We cannot go with just dreams and visions. We must go with the written Word of GOD.

One of the most famous stories of a boy that came back from Heaven was a lie. He now admits it and now confesses that it isn't biblical.

<http://christiannews.net/2015/01/16/bestselling-book-pulled-by-publisher-as-boy-who-came-back-from-heaven-recants-story/>

**Objection:** The 24 Elders were in Heaven BEFORE Jesus was on the cross.

**ANSWER:** You would have to prove that to me. i don't see anything saying they were already there. Even if so, we have no proof they are human. And if humans, who have been resurrected, That does not mean ALL humans have been going to heaven without resurrection. If the elders are the people from Matt. 27, then they are firstfruits of the the early rains. We do not have our harvest yet.

**Objection:** What about Elijah and Enoch? They went to Heaven?

**ANSWER:** No, Elijah and Enoch are NOT alive in Heaven.

**However, It is true that the Saints will temporarily enter Heaven for a period of ONLY 45 days for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD. Please read the 1335 days Revealed article.**

# **Why Buddhism Cannot Be True**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/buddhism.html>

Many people all across the world are in the search for truth concerning what is the true religion. Buddhism, Hinduism, Christianity, Islam, Atheism or what? What is the truth? A careful examination of each of these belief systems should result in understanding the truth if the person is sincere about really wanting the truth & not just what fits their appetite/desires. But that's the problem. Most people want what pleases them, NOT the truth.

The Christian scriptures have insight into this problem:

**2 Tim.4:3 FOR THE TIME WILL COME WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE; BUT WANTING TO HAVE THEIR EARS TICKLED, THEY WILL ACCUMULATE FOR THEMSELVES TEACHERS IN ACCORDANCE TO THEIR OWN DESIRES,**

**4 AND WILL TURN AWAY THEIR EARS FROM THE TRUTH AND WILL TURN ASIDE TO MYTHS.**

**1 Thes.5:21 BUT PROVE ALL THINGS CAREFULLY; HOLD FAST TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD.**

(All scriptures in this article are from "The Alpha & Omega Bible", the most accurate Christian bible translation, translated from the most dependable ancient manuscripts. A link for more information about this bible translation is provided at the bottom of this article.)

## **Buddhism is Atheism**

The most important thing about Buddhism is that it is NOT a religion of worshipping a higher deity or creator. Buddhism does not believe in GOD. Buddhism is Atheism. Buddhism denies that there is an all powerful, eternal GOD that created all things. And thus, there is also not a Messiah or a Savior. Buddhism does not believe in eternal paradise or eternal punishment or eternal death. The person just gets reincarnated into a better or worst life depending on their deeds & mentality. People who are the most happy and successful are considered to be in the god realm for that moment until their positive energy runs out. But the teaching is that there is no such thing as an eternal all powerful creator that rules all things forever without end. Thus Buddhism suffers the same major flaw as the traditional scientific theory of evolution and the "big bang". Where/How was the beginning? How can everything evolve from nothing? How can an explosion result in organized creation? How can water creatures evolve into highly intelligent humans? Why is there a spiritual realm and why is there evil and good? Buddhism leaves more questions than answers!

## **No Final Solution**

If there is no creator who knows all things and judges all people and will bring a final judgment day, and final fate for each person, then we are left being reincarnated over and over and over forever and continuing to suffer sickness, pain, disappointment, trials & death over and over again. In Buddhism, each person is trying to do good things and think positive so that they can have a better life both now and in the next life, but yet their positive energy cannot exist forever. They will eventually suffer again and die again and have to learn things over again. They can learn faster each time, but they still have to learn again and suffer again and do it all over again. There's NO REAL and lasting hope without a real and eternal savior!

## **Satanic Motto: Do As You Want**

In Buddhism, people are taught that if there is ANY part/teaching of Buddhism that you do not like or do not agree with, you don't have to believe it, and you don't have to practice that part of Buddhism. You can just believe and practice whatever parts of Buddhism that you want. You just create your own religion and your own rules like going to a buffet restaurant, take what you want and leave the rest. Thus you are not required to do anything, no laws, no rules, if that's the way that you want it. All you have to do is to just try to be a good person. Many people love Buddhism because you are not commanded to do anything. You are basically your own god, and you are your own boss, and it's your own beliefs and your own home made religion. But a religion this weak, without any 100% solid rules and commandments, leaves mankind with no solution to man's problems. One person can say that something is good and acceptable, while another person can say that we shouldn't do the same action, thus this results in confusion and lack of order, and chaos. There are different "schools" of Buddhism that teach different things, like there is in traditional false Christianity which has many denominations which teach different things, and as there is in Islam different sects such as Sunni and Shiite that teach different things. "Do As You Want" is the satanic motto followed by satanists.

The Bible says this about the Creator:

**1 Cor. 14:33** FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS NOT A LEADER OF CONFUSION BUT OF PEACE, AS IN ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE SAINTS.

### You Can Be GOD

Even though Buddhism doesn't believe in an eternal, all knowing, all powerful creator that sets rules, commandments, requirements, judgment & punishment, Buddhism does believe that each and every person has the ability to gain enough enlightenment to become the next Buddha/Shakyamuni (until he dies again and enters another human flesh at birth.) Thus, every person has the ability to be the highest, most intelligent, best, most holy, most wonderful, most powerful, more authoritative being/deity. And the fact that you can establish your own rules and determine your own fate, even choose the next place to be born, even choose the next flesh to inhabit, makes humans out to be gods, even if it's not the exact same as the almighty creator GOD.

### Demons in Paradise

In Buddhism, there is a deity/spirit being that is called "Amitabha". Amitabha exists beyond the limits of time & space. He is the "Buddha of Infinite Light". He is known as Ami-to-fo in Chinese, Amida in Japanese. He dwells in paradise. People can enter this paradise by being born into it, but in order to be born into it, the person doesn't have to attain full enlightenment first. Instead, the person can achieve full enlightenment after getting there. Yet, this paradise is as close as your own heart! In the teachings of Buddhism, it's not necessarily a REAL place, it's more of a mental fairy tale in your mind. All you have to do to enter this mental paradise is to have unwavering faith in this deity called Amitabha who will appear at your death bed with other deities. If you enter this paradise at death, you will enter in & then sit inside a giant flower (LOL !!!!) and bathe in the infinite light of Amitabha. If your faith in Amitabha wavers, you might still be reborn into this paradise but you would have to spend some time inside a closed flower before you can experience the fullness of the light of Amitabha. There are other paradises as well. And other spirit deities that can reward you. If you don't like one deity, you can pursue a different deity and his paradise instead! All of these deities are demons. All of them are antichrist. Jesus is the Light!

**John 8:12** THEN JESUS AGAIN SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, "**I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD**; HE WHO FOLLOWS ME WILL NOT WALK IN THE DARKNESS, BUT WILL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE."

**John 10:1** "AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO DOES NOT ENTER BY **THE DOOR** INTO THE FOLD OF THE SHEEP, BUT CLIMBS UP SOME OTHER WAY, HE IS A THIEF AND A ROBBER.

**2** "BUT HE WHO ENTERS BY THE DOOR IS A SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP.

**3** "TO HIM THE DOORKEEPER OPENS, AND THE SHEEP HEAR HIS VOICE, AND HE CALLS HIS OWN SHEEP BY NAME AND LEADS THEM OUT.

**4** "WHEN HE PUTS FORTH ALL HIS OWN, HE GOES AHEAD OF THEM, AND THE SHEEP FOLLOW HIM BECAUSE THEY KNOW HIS VOICE.

**5** "A STRANGER THEY SIMPLY WILL NOT FOLLOW, BUT WILL FLEE FROM HIM, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT HEARKEN TO THE VOICE OF STRANGERS."

**6** THIS FIGURE OF SPEECH JESUS SPOKE TO THEM, BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THOSE THINGS WERE WHICH HE HAD BEEN SAYING TO THEM.

**7** SO JESUS SAID TO THEM AGAIN, "**AMEN, AMEN, I SAY TO YOU, I AM THE DOOR** OF THE SHEEP.

**8** "ALL WHO CAME BEFORE ME ARE THIEVES AND ROBBERS, BUT THE SHEEP DID NOT HEARKEN UNTO THEM.

**9** "I AM THE DOOR; IF ANYONE ENTERS THROUGH ME, HE WILL BE SAVED, AND WILL GO IN AND OUT AND FIND PASTURE.

**10** "THE THIEF COMES ONLY TO STEAL AND KILL AND DESTROY; I CAME THAT THEY MAY HAVE LIFE, AND HAVE IT ABUNDANTLY.

**11** "I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD; THE GOOD SHEPHERD LAYS DOWN HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP.

**1 John 2:22** WHO IS THE LIAR BUT THE ONE WHO DENIES THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST (God in the flesh)? THIS IS THE ANTICHRIST, THE ONE WHO DENIES THE FATHER AND THE SON.

**23** WHOEVER DENIES THE SON DOES NOT HAVE THE FATHER; THE ONE WHO CONFESSES THE SON HAS THE FATHER ALSO.

**1 John 4:3** AND EVERY SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT CONFESS JESUS IS NOT FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); THIS IS THE SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST, OF WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT IS COMING, AND NOW IT IS ALREADY IN THE WORLD.

**2 John 1:7** FOR MANY DECEIVERS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD, THOSE WHO DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS CHRIST (*The Messias, God in the flesh*) AS COMING IN THE FLESH. THIS IS THE DECEIVER AND THE ANTICHRIST.

(Meaning is that anyone that denies that JESUS is GOD is antichrist and a liar. Buddhism & Hinduism both deny and reject Jesus as GOD and as anything more than just a human prophet. Buddhist easily believe in the existence of many supernatural spirit beings/deities without any kind of proof that these beings ever existed. They fully believe in their power. But yet these same people reject all of the available proof that the bible is true and that Jesus is God. It takes much more blind faith to believe in Buddhism than it does to believe in Jesus who we know without doubt actually existed and walked on this Earth. We have the historical records of Josephus and other first century A.D. writers who testified about the existence of Jesus. Buddhism, Islam, Hinduism, Judaism & Christianity ALL agree that Jesus was real, even if they deny his power. But only Buddhist & Hindus believe in the fairy tale existence of the many deities of Buddhism, without any proof.)

### **Praying to Demons**

Buddhists call upon a female or transgender goddess demon called "Kuan-yin". This demon is sometimes seen as a male with effeminate characteristics. Other times actually in the female form. Buddhists call upon her for blessings as well as for help in difficult times. But if the spirit that you are praying to or calling out for is not the ALL powerful, all knowing, GOD that is present in all locations at the same time, you could find yourself in trouble without a Savior!

### **Deity Yoga**

In Buddhism, you practice what is called "Deity Yoga" which is meditation including making sounds until you are able to actually think that your teacher and some spirit and the Buddha and your mind are all the same ONE being/spirit. In other words, you seek demon possession! Yoga is related to Hinduism, and we see many other connections between Hinduism & Buddhism. They are really just different divisions of the same demonic cult, and are both descended from Islam. Both Buddhism and Hinduism descended from Islam, regardless of what anyone tells you. You can see the same images, the same demons, the same designs, the same postures in Yoga, some of the same fairy tales and the same end result: Death & deception!

### **Use of Buddha Statue = Idolatry**

"Many Buddhist practices require the follower to visualize a particular Buddha to receive that Buddha's blessings. In fact, in one of the most basic Buddhist practices, visualization of Buddha Padmasambhava is used to confer blessings on the entire world. Because of the intense focus on the images of the Buddhas themselves, statues were originally created to ensure proper visualization. In practice, they are not held or physically used in any way, but rather followers chant and recite mantras before the statues, which serve as a source of light and peace for the practitioner to visualize.".

Followers of Buddhism don't understand that if you are visualizing a person or spirit, chanting and calling upon that deity to answer your prayers or petitions, you ARE honoring that deity as your god & you are inviting it into your life. Since these beings are NOT the true GOD, then they are demons. And people don't understand that even Satan himself can give people money, jobs, careers, girlfriends, boyfriends, cars and other "blessings". But with the "blessing" comes a curse that the person doesn't recognize.

**Matthew 4:8** AGAIN, THE DEVIL TOOK HIM TO A VERY HIGH MOUNTAIN AND SHOWED HIM ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD AND THEIR GLORY; **9** AND HE SAID TO HIM, "ALL THESE THINGS I WILL GIVE YOU, IF YOU FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP ME."

**EXO 20:1** AND JESUS SPOKE ALL THESE WORDS, SAYING:

(*These are The Words of JESUS. This is not Moses talking. This is not Old Covenant Ordinances.*)

**2** "I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE.

**3** YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BESIDE ME.

**4** YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELF AN IDOL, NOR LIKENESS OF ANYTHING, WHATEVER THINGS ARE IN THE HEAVEN ABOVE, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE EARTH BENEATH, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE WATERS UNDER THE EARTH.

**2 Cor. 11:14** NO WONDER, FOR EVEN SATAN DISGUISES HIMSELF AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT.

## **A Beginning & A Judgment Day**

Despite the teachings of Buddhism & Hinduism, the fact is that there is an ultimate source for all goodness and all evil. If there be a spiritual realm, and if there be good and bad, positive and negative, Yin & Yang, light and darkness, love and hate, then there must have been a beginning and source of all of this. The holy scriptures declare the only answer: An all powerful creator who always existed who declared what is right, what is wrong, what is good, what is evil. Human laws and policies and principles of "don't murder", "don't steal", "don't do people wrong", etc. all came from a law giver & policy maker who will also be the ultimate judge at the end of our cycle. The cycle of life cannot continue infinitely being born over and over again. Sooner or later, the wickedness and wicked souls must be destroyed. Only the souls who have chosen to live right/good can be allowed to live forever without having to learn everything again, and without having to endure life a million times over. There must be a final judgment day to set all things right! A supernatural eternal GOD who created all things makes much more sense than having humans being born a billion times without any beginning point or a beginning in a big bang explosion that resulted in water and mud creatures that evolved into highly intelligent spirit beings that inhabit fleshly bodies over and over again with no final paradise. And who would believe all of the fairy tales in Buddhism such as laying inside a giant flower? ONLY brainwashed people who were programmed with the fairy tales from birth, and ignorant Americans who don't do their research and/or don't use common sense or perhaps live in an alternative psychedelic realm of Disney cartoons. How can anyone think that it's easier to believe all of the insane fairy tales of Buddhism or Hinduism or Islam, yet not believe the bible with all of the tons of biblical archaeological PROOF that we have that the bible is true?!

## **Proof in the Fulfillment of Prophecy**

America will attack the president of Syria, Bashar Assad, in an attempt to remove him from power, but will be unsuccessful. Instead, this will cause WW3. Assad is a fallen angel, a demon who will appear in the sky, actually in Heaven, during the middle eastern war. Assad will claim to be God. MANY people around the world will believe he is God. But it will be a fake coming of Jesus. 30 days after he appears in the sky, Russia, Syria & Iran will invade Israel. Over time, he will also invade Egypt and other nations. At some point of time, the USA will also be invaded & conquered by Russia & China. These prophecies are all in the holy bible of true Christianity. You can read about the true doctrines of true Christianity on this website, as well as to learn about why traditional Christianity isn't true, but actually also came from Islam just like Buddhism and Hinduism. The fulfillment of these MAJOR, HUGE prophecies will prove that I Saw The Light Ministries has learned and heard from The One TRUE Creator, Almighty GOD and that The Alpha & Omega Bible translation is true. All Glory to The Father in Jesus Name!

Buddhism is for people who want to follow the most easy religion that doesn't require anything other than "be good", and have a good imagination. But who defines what is "good" without a creator who is the law giver? Who was the first to establish what is good? Who was the first to define wisdom? Who was the first to attain knowledge? Who was the first to walk on the planet? Buddhism cannot answer these questions without acknowledging the existence of an eternal, all wise, all powerful GOD.

It's the religion for those who are too lazy to sincerely examine the evidence of the accuracy of the bible. They don't believe because they don't WANT to believe the truth!

Buddhism is for rebellious people who don't want to obey or love their creator. They would rather live by the satanic motto of "Do as you want". They would rather believe that they are their own master/god, rather than to submit to the creator of the universe. Buddhism isn't a religion at all. It's a delusion of one's one mind! And it's the coldness of their heart, they they refuse their heavenly Father!

**2 Tim.4:3 FOR THE TIME WILL COME WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE; BUT WANTING TO HAVE THEIR EARS TICKLED, THEY WILL ACCUMULATE FOR THEMSELVES TEACHERS IN ACCORDANCE TO THEIR OWN DESIRES, 4 AND WILL TURN AWAY THEIR EARS FROM THE TRUTH AND WILL TURN ASIDE TO MYTHS.**

**1 Thes.5:21 BUT PROVE ALL THINGS CAREFULLY; HOLD FAST TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD.**

## **Speaking in Tongues**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/tongues.html>

**1 Peter 2:9** "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Some churches allow any and all speaking in tongues and even say that speaking in tongues must be done in order to prove you have the Holy Ghost. Then other churches forbid speaking in tongues saying either that it was reserved only for the Day of Pentecost almost 2000 years ago and/or that it is of the devil. What is the truth?

Look in the Bible for yourself. It's really simple.

**Acts 2, 10, 19:1-7**

**1 Cor. 12, 14 and don't forget 1 Cor. 14:39 That cannot be ignored or erased!**

**Mark 16:17**

Speaking in tongues is a Real Gift from GOD. Sometimes some people speak false gibbish, some times people speak in devil tongues BUT other times some people do correctly use the real gift from GOD known as speaking in tongues. IF and when done from/of God, it is Biblical. The ministers that forbid it are going against **1 Cor. 14:39** "forbid not to speak with tongues"! Paul's solution to the tongues problem in the Corinthian Church was not to forbid tongues, but to correct the improper use of the gift from GOD. It was not for just the day of Pentecost. Pentecost happened in **Acts 2**. But speaking in tongues was continued in **Acts 10** and **Acts 19**. No where in the Bible does it say that it stopped being allowed or that it was reserved only for the early days of the church. In fact, it says it will also be for the end times! And if it was for the early days AND the end times, then it is also for the in-between times! **Acts 2:16-20**.

If you live in fear and don't allow the Spirit of God to move in your services, how is God going to manifest this end time speaking in tongues and seeing visions that the Bible does speak about? You must allow people to simply say the word "Amen" and lift up their voice and praise God! You must allow the congregation to worship God and not be ashamed or embarrassed to openly worship and praise God. Let God do what God wants to do!

However, there are also tongues of the devil as well of course. I have heard both. I have received tongues and I have interpreted tongues. Tongues must not be focused on as being the only evidence of having received the Holy Ghost/Spirit. It is NOT the only evidence! **1 Cor. 12:10, 27-31** Everyone does not receive the gift of speaking in tongues. Just as we must not forbid it, we must also not require it. The Bible does NOT say that speaking in tongues is required and it does NOT say that speaking in tongues is the ONLY evidence of receiving the Holy Ghost. However it does teach that we must receive the Holy Ghost. But there are more than one evidences of having received it.

Please see our Worship page for more information on how we can truly and respectfully worship and praise God in Spirit and in Truth. I would also recommend you do a bible study on the words "sing", "praise", "shout", "dance", etc. Do your research and do not believe us and do not believe those other churches. Believe your Bible!

**Clarification:** We do NOT believe in just rambling babel gibbish. That is of the devil. But we do believe the Bible when it says there IS true speaking in tongues. How can that be? Well, the Bible speaks of it!!! There is a difference. The babeling devil tongues are pretty evident and you can sense when it is fake or of evil spirits. But true tongues, when it occurs, will either be followed by interpretation OR else someone will understand in their own language without interpretation, that is, they will understand in their own language. But to others, it may sound like a foreign language. It may be meant as a message just to one person or one couple in the congregation. I have heard of that happening. And then there is also the times that the tongues is used to talk/pray to God in the Spirit. That is also biblical and does not come with interpretation or human understanding because the person is talking to God, not to the congregation. Please check out ALL the scriptures on the subject and don't just pick and choose which scriptures. Don't ignore one scripture in favor of another scripture. If we forbid all speaking in tongues, then we will never see the true tongues. If a person speaks in a devil tongue, then the minister WILL go to that person right then and there and will rebuke the devil. I have seen that happen more than once. Please search the scriptures and pray and fast concerning this subject.

### **Praying in Tongues vs. Gift of Tongues, Are they the same?**

**1 Corinthians 14 (KJV)**

**1** Follow after charity, and desire SPIRITUAL GIFTS, but rather that ye may prophesy.

(This connects chapter 12 gifts with chapter 14 gifts)

**2** For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

(If you are not speaking to men, but to GOD, that is called a prayer. So here praying in unknown tongues is called a spiritual gift. Also notice the phrase "IN THE SPIRIT". Compare Jude verse 20; "But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying IN THE HOLY SPIRIT." So clearly Jude 20 and 1 Cor. 14 is the one and same gift.)

**3** But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

**4** He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

(Again, speaking/praying in unknown tongue edifieth self= Jude 20 "Building yourselves up".)

**5** I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

(NASB makes it more clear that Paul is saying that although it would be nice IF everyone could speak in tongues, it is MORE SO that everyone could prophesy. Yet we know that not everyone has the gift of Prophecy AND not everyone has the gift of unknown tongues. 1 Cor. 12:28-31. We are to seek the better gifts. And here we learn that prophecy IS the better gift, Yet, the pentecostal churches do not command that everyone prophesy. The truth is that everyone has different gifts. No one single gift is required other than the receipt fo the Holy Ghost, which is evidenced by many things, prophecy, faith, love, fruits, gifts, offices, etc. There is NOT one single evidence that must be manifested in all followers of Christ.)

**6** Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

(Here the person is speaking in tongues in the presence of the congregation.)

**7** And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

**8** For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

**9** So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

**10** There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

**11** Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

**12** Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual giftS, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

**13** Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

**14** For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

(verse 14 makes it clear that verses 6-13 is STILL talking about the same spiritual gift, you must read the entire context. It never declares praying in tongues as required and never declares speaking in tongues in the presence of the congregation as required. It never separates this spiritual gift into two different gifts or two different things. The gift of unknown tongues is sometimes speaking to the congregation with intrepretation for the edification of the church. At other times, this same gift of unknown tongues is to pray only unto The Father, and not to the congregation at all. So, it can serve at least two purposes. But it is still the same gift of speaking in unknown tongues.)

**15** What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

(We need to seek to understand what is being said. We desire edification and understanding. We do not seek confusion nor meaningless words. Whether we pray in the Spirit with this gift or whether we use this gift to speak in tongues to the congregation, Let's hear the Spirit is saying!)

**16** Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

**17** For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

**18** I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

**19** Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

(Although Paul has the gift of tongues, he realizes and teaches that there is TOO MUCH emphasis on tongues and that it's better to speak with your normal language than to speak unknown words without understanding.)

**20** Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

**21** In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

(This is a MAJOR verse! It refers back to Isa. 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.)

**10** For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

**11** For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

(This is the verse 1 Cor. 14:21 was quoting., speaking about the Assyrians who would invade Israel/America AND speaking in a spiritual sense concerning speaking in unknown tongues in error. 1 Cor. 14:21 refers to this verse thus proving that Isa. 28:11 has at least two meanings.)

**12** To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

**13** But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

The pentecostal churches love to fall backward and they love to speak with other tongues and to stammer as drunk in a spirit. Thus they are snared and taken. It can be from GOD, yet be a curse. You do NOT want to be slain in the LORD.)

### Picking back up in 1 Cor. 14

**22** Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

**23** If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

(Yet this is exactly what your pentecostal preacher strives for!)

**24** But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

**25** And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

**26** How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

(Everyone has different gifts and callings. NOT everyone speaks in tongues, Some sing, some prophesy, some teach, etc.)

**27** If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

(Yet in the pentecostal chruches you hear several people speaking in tongues and no body understands.)

**28** But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

(We should never go by only one verse. We must also consider Acts 2 where there were NO interpretation, some understood in their own language and did not need interpretation. Other people, the lost, did not understand. Interpretation is NOT always required. But it is preferred especially in a culture where there is too much focus on tongues and where/when there are much false tongues.)

**29** Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

**30** If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

**31** For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

**32** And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

**33** For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

### There MUST be an interpretation???

**1 Cor. 14:28** But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

Brethren, Let me ask you this question: When GOD gives you the unction to open your mouth and let the tongues flow, How do you KNOW whether or not someone else is going to give an interpretation? You don't! So how can you keep silence? You should not limit GOD by restraining yourself from obeying Him. Let His Spirit Flow! Do NOT quench the Spirit!

There are several examples of speaking in tongues in the Bible with NO interpretation!:

Acts 2, Many people all spoke in tongues, all at the same time, not one by one, and with NO interpreters. Each person heard the language in their own tongue and therefore understood what was being said without an interpretation! Yet others did NOT understand what was being said and thought they were silly drunk!

**Acts 10:44** While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. **45** And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. **46** For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, **47** Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? **48** And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 10 doesn't say ANYTHING about an interpretation!

**Acts 19:5** When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. **6** And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. **7** And all the men were about twelve.

Acts 19 did not say ANYTHING about an interpretation!

"But ye, beloved, building up yourself on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost," **Jude 20**

**Jude 20** is talking about using this gift of unknown tongues to pray to GOD. Why would you need an interpretation given to GOD? Why would you need an interpretation to people who you are not praying to? This is mostly done in private. But it can also be done at services. There is nothing wrong with praying in tongues at services, but should be done only by 1-2 people at a time and should hope/seek for understanding. When praying in tongues, you don't need any interpretation because you are speaking to GOD and not to the congregation, but when done during services it is preferred that a interpretation be given regardless of whether the unknown tongues was in prayer to GOD or whether it was speaking directly to the congregation.

So Why did Paul say that if there be no interpreter to keep silence?

Paul was speaking to the Corinathian Church which had let the false tongues run amonk. The church had lost control and there was nothing but confusion. So he was putting his foot down and telling those people to sit down and shut up. He was putting extre controls in place in this much needed time and location. Paul never intended to tell all churches, all christians and all church ages to NEVER allow speaking in tongues without interpretation. Pauls instructions to the corinathian church should serve as a warning to us but at the same time should not cause us to be overly legalistic about how the gift of tongues MUST be performed. True Tongues is from GOD. Let GOD have the control. Let the Holy Spirit of the law reign rather than the burden of the letter of the law. The Pastor/Bishop/Elder must be active in his duty to discern whether it was true tongues or not and then to take approiate (NOT un-approiate) action when necessary. Don't focus on just one verse. It must be here a little and there a little, line upon line, precept upon precept to get the whole picture and full understanding.

**1 Thes. 5:19** Quench not the Spirit.

### Learned Words

Many times you will hear people every sunday repeat the same unknown words every sunday. It's just 1-3 seconds long and it's always the same every week. This is NOT speaking in tongues! That is just some gibberish words that they have learned somewhere. True speaking in tongues will last long enough to be a real message to someone in the listening area. Not just one or two words. It is a sentence. And is for edification, NOT to prove that they have the Holy Ghost! You don't Learn how to speak in tongues, it is a supernatural gift from GOD to select people, NOT to everyone!

### Required?

Some people try to say that you MUST speak in tongues to prove that you are filled with the Holy Ghost. This is NOT biblical. Just because we read about people speaking in tongues at baptism doesn't mean that it must be that way with every person in every occasion. The Bible is clear that there are Different gifts and that not everyone has the same gifts and that NOT everyone speaks in tongues!

**1 Cor. 12:4** Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

**5** And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

**6** And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

**7** But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

**8** For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

- 9** To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;  
**10** To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:  
**11** But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

- 14** For the body is not one member, but many.  
**15** If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand (*i speak not in tongues*), I am not of the body. is it therefore not of the body?  
**27** Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.  
**28** And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.  
**29** Are all apostles? (*no*) are all prophets? (*no*) are all teachers? (*no*) are all workers of miracles? (*no*)  
**30** Have all the gifts of healing? (*no*) do all speak with tongues? (*no*) do all interpret? (*no*).

### **CONDEMNING PEOPLE FOR NOT SPEAKING IN TONGUES**

i have seen where people were repeatedly told that they did not have The Holy Ghost just because they couldn't speak in tongues. these people would seek hard with tears and much prayer and follow all the steps yet never get caught up in that demonic spirit. These poor people being taught they are lost. very very sad. JESUS IS ANGRY against these pentecostal whore houses which pose as the church of God! VENGEANCE IS THE LORD'S! DON'TTREAT MY PEOPLE LIKE THAT!

Please give me the verse that says speaking in tongues is the EVIDENCE.

The verse does not exist! The word evidence is never used in the bible in relation to tongues. Your traditional denominations of man has taught you that. That's not from the bible. yes you can find instances where some people spoke in tongues upon receiving the holy ghost. but you can also find instances where they did NOT speak in tongues. To ASSUME that it MUST occur is adding to the scripture.

All gifts are available to all believers but not every gift is distributed to every believer. tongues is not distributed to every believer. All tongues are gift. we cannot do it of ourselves. so how can it ever not be a gift? When we pray in the spirit, the scripture says nothing about tongues. i was raised in pentecostal churches that believes that everyone can and must speak in tongues. i am very very familiar with it. and i do firmly believe it is a good and wonderful thing. IF GOD gives it to us. i am glad you are humble enough to learn. most are not. **1 Cor. 12:28-31** as you read, please answer outloud to yourself each question. answer yes or no to these questions of paul. the answer is no to all those questions. Which is the best gift? Find the answer in **14:5**. Read it in NASB as well. Yes it would be nice for everyone to speak in tongues. but it would also be nice if everyone could prophesy. yet we have different gifts. Where is the word TONGUES ever called anything other than a gift? no where.

Please pray after reading this article!

Praise be to the Almighty!

## What is the Holy Ghost?

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/power.html>

(Last updated: April 2017)

Remember the scriptures say to prove all things!

What is the Holy Ghost and is there a difference between the Holy Spirit and the Holy Ghost? You probably think you already know the truth and nothing but the truth. Do you believe in proving all things? Are you going to always accept what others tell you? Or are you always going to allow God to mold you into what He wants you to become? Let the Lord guide you!

First of all, the Bible NEVER says the Holy Spirit is a separate "person" from the Father and it never says the Holy Ghost is a separate "person". The Holy Spirit is of course the essence of the Father. It is God, His energy and His mind. It's not a separate Person with separate hands and feet. It is God's Spirit. It has always existed. GOD (Syrian Aramaic Strong's concordance word Elohim) is NOT a trinity. The scripture most used for a trinity is **1 John 5:7** "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." However, that verse was not originally written in the scriptures and was added much later! Notice Scofield Bible Commentary "It is generally agreed that (**1John 5:7**) has no real authority, and has been inserted." Please see our Why the Holy Ghost is not a Trinity article.

Now, even though I am going to lose the support of even **more** of you, let's really get down to it. Is the Holy Ghost the same thing as the Holy Spirit? It is true that in the Greek translations the SAME Greek word "pneumatov" or "pneuma" is used for Holy Spirit and Holy Ghost. That would make a person think that there is no difference between Holy Spirit and Holy Ghost. But the translators of the King James Version Bible (AND other translations) realized that there is a difference in the context and so they translated the same Greek word into different English words to show this. Not only does the King James Bible use the term the Holy Ghost, but all earlier English Bibles did as well. The Holy Ghost is found in Wycliffe's translation 1395, Tyndale's New Testament 1525, Coverdale 1535, Bishops' Bible 1568, the Geneva Bible 1599, Mace N.T. 1729, Wesley's N.T. 1755, Douay-Rheims version and in more modern times it is also found in Montgomery's New Testament, the Revised Version, the KJV 21st Century version and the Third Millennium Bible.

Just because the same Greek word is used for "spirit" and "ghost" does NOT mean that it has to mean the exact same. For example, in the Chinese language the word "ma" can mean mother, hemp, horse OR scold! How is that possible? It would be according to the context in which it is used and HOW it is pronounced by the speaker. To confirm this is the case with the Greek, GOD allowed me today to use the "ma" example and then allow me to see that the greek word "pneuma" includes the "ma" within it!

New Revelations!!! I stated above that the same greek word is used. That is what everyone says and what I always learned. But now using the tools I recently added to the bible study tools page, I see now that spirit and ghost come from 3 words!!! pneuma, pneumatov and pneumati! Even though it is said then that they are pronounced the same and are the same word according to Strong's Concordance. Strong's MUST BE WRONG!!! In Fact, GOD has proven that Strong's Concordance is wrong about a lot of words! (See the article on the Name of GOD). How can you pronounce pneuma the same as pneumatov! There is a difference as I had long suspected! On the tools page, use the second box and type in "holy ghost" and click "perform search". You will see all the times "holy ghost" appears AND the original greek. You will find the 3 different spellings. More revelations! Now I see that there are 6 Greek words translated as Holy Spirit and Holy Ghost!!! See <http://classic.net.bible.org/strong.php?id=4151> pneuma 158 times, pneumasin 5, pneumata 18, pneumati 91, pneumatov 96, pneumatwn 11. (Both Ghost and Spirit can be traced to ALL 6 words). Any difference in meaning is only according to HOW it is used in the sentence. It's a matter of grammar. Such as run, ran, running, etc. If it's important to use running instead of ran, then it's also important to notice the difference in the context of the Holy Spirit and Holy Ghost. The difference is really in the context, not only in the spelling.

But does the Scriptural context and accounts show that there is a difference between the two? First of all, we know the Holy Spirit (God's essence) existed in the Old Testament. And it existed in the New Testament BEFORE Christ died, resurrected and ascended into Heaven. But notice that Jesus said He would send something else!

**John 14:12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.**

**13** And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

**14** If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

- 15** If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- 16** And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you **another** Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; (**another comforter, another manifestation of GODs Power, NOT ANOTHER GOD! NOT another Spirit. NOT a trinity**)
- 17** Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
- 18** I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. (**Jesus is the Comforter**)
- 19** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
- 20** At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
- 21** He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
- 22** Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
- 23** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
- 24** He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
- 25** These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
- 26** **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name (my authority), he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**
- 27** Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
- 28** Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.
- 29** And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
- 30** Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
- 31** But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

**John 15:26** But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: (**read that verse over and over very carefully, it says the Comforter would be sent by Jesus, from the Father, that it would testify of Jesus and is the Spirit of truth.**)

**27** And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

- John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.** (**Notice that the Comforter would not come unless Jesus went to Heaven and then Jesus would send him**)
- 8** And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: (**who reprove's the world of sin? Of course Jesus is the only one who died on the cross for our sins**)
- 9** Of sin, because they believe not on me;
- 10** Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
- 11** Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.
- 12** I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
- 13** Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
- 14** He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 15** All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

- John 7:37** In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
- 38** He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- 39** **But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.**

Jesus had to die, rise from the dead and ascend into Heaven BEFORE this manifestation of God (that we will call "Holy Ghost" for clarification difference between what already existed before that event) could be manifested unto mankind. **John 7:39** (KJV) says this Holy Ghost was not yet given because

Jesus was not yet glorified. Then in **Acts** we find that the Holy Ghost is poured out on mankind. The essence of God or the Holy Spirit has always manifested itself to (or led) mankind, Adam, Abramham, Moses, Noah, etc. Only after Jesus ascended back into Heaven could He send the Comforter, the Power of the Holy Ghost. **At his death, resurrection and ascension, there was much Power accomplished. These events changed history. We are now able to receive POWER and authority within our own bodies! We can now have God dwelling within us. God within us is not just something to sniff at! It's POWER! It's AUTHORITY!** It's not the same manifestation of The Holy Spirit that manifested to the people in the Old Testament, (Same Spirit, but different Manifestation). It's the Manifestation of The Power of the Resurrected and Ascended Spirit of Jesus Christ! It's Jesus inside of You! Jesus inside of you never existed before! Jesus has always existed in one form or another but now He has been glorified beyond what He already was. He had work to do and He accomplished it. Now He gives that Power to us! The separation between mankind and God is gone, the veil is ripped apart, we can enter in the Holy of Holies if we accept this power!

So yes there is a difference between the Holy Spirit that always moved upon men's lives and led Moses and Noah. They did not have the manifestation of the resurrected and ascended Power of Jesus!

**John 14:12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

**Matt. 3:11** I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

**Luke 3:16** John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

**Matt. 28:19** Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

**Acts 1:5** For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

**6** When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

**7** And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

**8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you:** and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

**9** And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

**10** And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

**11** Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

**Acts 2:1** And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. (**If they had not been observing the Feast of Weeks/Pentecost on the 50th day as commanded in the old testament Holy scriptures, they would not have been there in one accord.**)

**2** And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

**3** And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

**4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.**

(**Notice it says they were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues AS THE SPIRIT GAVE THEM UTTERANCE, this shows that the Kings James translators realized that these are two different manifestations of GOD!**)

**5** And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

**6** Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

**7** And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?

**8** And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

**9** Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

**10** Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

**11** Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

**12** And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? :  
**13** Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.  
**14** But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:  
**15** For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.  
**16** But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;  
**17** And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:  
**18** And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:  
**19** And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:  
**20** The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:  
**21** And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.  
**22** Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:  
**23** Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:  
**24** Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.  
**25** For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:  
**26** Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:  
**27** Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.  
**28** Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.  
**29** Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.  
**30** Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;  
**31** He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.  
**32** This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.  
**33** Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.  
**34** For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,  
**35** Until I make thy foes thy footstool.  
**36** Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.  
**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?  
**38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.  
**39** For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.  
**40** And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.  
**41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.  
**42** And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.  
**43** And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.  
**44** And all that believed were together, and had all things common;  
**45** And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.  
**46** And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,  
**47** Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

**Acts 4:31** And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

You see, having the Holy Ghost is not something that you receive without feeling a difference. It's power! It's God within you! That's something you can feel! Have you ever witnessed a miracle? If not, you need the Holy Ghost! You need power to overcome the wicked one. God does provide and give this power to us if we accept.

**Luke 10:19** Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Do you have that Power within you? If not, you need it. Are we living in the last day or not? If we are, then we should be seeing miracles, great miracles and many mighty things happening. They are happening. I have seen many miracles. There is a great work going on here on this earth in these last days. The Lord God is building a bridge between the Pentecostal groups and the former Worldwide Church of God groups! Many Pentecostals are now starting to accept the Holy Days! And many of the former WCG peoples are now accepting the gifts of the Holy Ghost! He wants us to keep the Laws but He also wants us to learn how to Love people and how to accept His Power within us. He wants us to be Bold in our service to Him. Some groups had the laws correct, other groups had the Love part and Power and Praise parts correct. He wants us in the straight and narrow middle road, not the left and not to the right. He wants us to keep the Laws, Love another, Love Him, Praise Him and allow the Holy Ghost/Power to dwell within us.

### **Are you afraid of the word "Ghost"?**

Many of you are saying the word Ghost means a phantom or spirit of a dead person who is not dead dead. Well, Jesus did die. And this is his ghost! This is Him after He died but yet not now dead, actually alive. It's not a third person, it's the same Jesus but after He fulfilled what He had to do on the Cross, His resurrection and His ascension. Perhaps there could be a better word but "Holy Ghost" is what we have and it works. It has no evil intention or meaning. It actually explains very well what it is. It's the Power of the one who has previously died. And I have accepted that power. What about you? If you prefer, you could say "Holy Power". It's not the actual words that matter but the acceptance of the Power from on High.

### **Update April 28, 2017**

I just found out today, a major confirmation! I learned that in 1611 & earlier, that the word "ghost" only meant "the soul of a person who died" & it did NOT have any evil or dark meaning to it. Whereas, the word "spirit" in 1611 & before, DID have an evil, dark meaning. The word "spirit" was applied to evil spirits. Whereas "ghost" was applied to innocent souls of people who died. It was mostly Hollywood that got the meaning of these words turned upside down in more modern times. Therefore, "Holy Ghost" actually is the more accurate word to use for the soul of Jesus who died but rose again from the grave & ascended back into Heaven but has now come back to live within each of us. "Holy Spirit" should actually be translated as "Holy Breath" because the Hebrew/Greek word for "spirit" means "air, breath, wind" and NOT a soul. The Creator breathed into Adam & he became a living soul. Jesus breathed on the disciples after his resurrection & said "receive you the Holy Ghost". We should use "Holy Breath" for the air/breath/win/spirit of the Creator before the crucifixion & whenever we are speaking of the Creator's action upon non-human objects & animals & non-saved people. And use "Holy Ghost" when referring to his soul giving us deliverance & help after the crucifixion.

Do you still believe that the Holy Spirit and the Holy Ghost are exactly the same? Notice this:

**Acts 19:1** And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

(Notice that he goes to disciples, that is believers, people who have been baptized in water. These people already knew there was a Holy Spirit or essence of God! But then notice:)

**2** He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, **We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.**

(Yes, these believers/disciples who knew God, knew the Holy Spirit, did NOT yet know about the Holy Ghost!)

**3** And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

**4** Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

**5** When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

**6** And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

**7** And all the men were about twelve.

This is NOT saying that everyone receives the gift of speaking in tongues. That is NOT the only evidence of receiving the POWER or Holy Ghost. See our article on speaking in tongues. But this is saying that everyone should receive the POWER of the resurrected and ascended spirit of Jesus Christ, that is the HOLY Ghost. If you have received the Holy Ghost, you will eventually feel His Presence in you, but not necessarily the specific gift of speaking in tongues.

Another verse that proves the two are different manifestations (of the Same One Spirit GOD) is:

**John 7:39** "But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified."

I could very easily go with the mainstream of the former worldwide people and keep saying that there is no difference between the Holy Spirit and the Holy Ghost. Or I could go with the mainstream of Pentecostal groups that say the Holy Ghost is a 3rd person. I could go with either one of the majorities. That would be so easy! But I have to obey my Father and Jesus and teach the Truth even no matter what. I have to obey the Will of God, not my will, not your will. But to follow Truth always.

In conclusion, the Holy Spirit is the manifestation of GOD in the form of The Father. The Holy Ghost is the manifestation of Jesus in the Spirit, manifesting Himself to mankind.

May the Power of GOD be with you. God Bless You!

#### **UPDATE MAY 2011**

I have been praying for more clarification on this subject and GOD has given it to me! Every thing written above is still correct. Here's the new edification/clarification: The Holy Spirit is GOD the GIVER. It is HIMSELF, whether it be the Father or the Son. It is HIM outside the human vessel. The Holy Ghost is still GOD but it is GOD IN US. It is the GIFT from GOD to us. It is GOD in us, As Jesus is GOD in us. It is the gift to the vessel/us, it is receiving the Power/GOD from on High. Have you received the Holy Ghost yet? Have you received the Gift of GOD dwelling in you and empowering you?

#### **UPDATE March 2014**

GOD is ONE Spirit. HE manifests Himself in many ways. The Holy Ghost is a manifestation of Jesus in the Spirit. It is NOT a third person, It is NOT another spirit. It is another manifestation of the one and same Spirit of GOD. It is a different manifestation than the "Holy Spirit", but still the same Spirit.

#### **Confirmation March 14, 2016**

When researching something in 2 Corinthians, I came across this wikipedia article ([Wikipedia/Papyrus\\_46](#)) about Papyrus 46, in which it says.:

"In several instances, the word for Spirit is written out in full where the context should require a nomen sacrum, suggesting that the scribe was rendering nomina sacra where appropriate for the meaning but struggling with Spirit versus spirit without guidance from the exemplar"..  
A "nomina sacra" is a sacred abbreviation. JE is a sacred abbreviation of JESUS. They were common in the first century. Very clearly Papyrus 46 shows that the scribe considered that pneuma (spirit/ghost) could be written in different ways in different passages. He sometimes used a sacred abbreviation, and other times did not. Context is key to the proper translation.

Also recently when I was translating the Alpha & Omega bible, I wrote the following note in **John 7:39** "BUT THIS HE SPOKE OF THE SPIRIT, WHOM THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN HIM WERE TO RECEIVE; FOR THE GHOST WAS NOT YET GIVEN, BECAUSE JE-SUS WAS NOT YET GLORIFIED. (Ghost: JE-sus had not yet been crucified & Resurrected. See **20:22** for further explanation about why I translate the same Greek word as "Spirit" in some cases & "Ghost" in other places. But here, I will also explain that the Greek words for "not yet" here are also extremely important to the translation of "Spirit" or "Ghost". The first "not yet" in this verse is G3768 oupō which is used 27-29 times in Scripture. The second "not yet" is G3764 oudepō which is used only in 4 places. Here & **John 19:41, 20:9 & Acts 8:16** and is always in the context of referring to after His Crucifixion. Both here & in **Acts 8:16** it refers to receiving The Empowerment of Eternal Life that was only made possible by His Crucifixion/Blood & The Glory of His Resurrection. See **Luke 24:49** "Power from on High". **Acts 1:8** "shall receive Power after The Holy Ghost is come upon you. ..."

Then in **John 20:22** I wrote "AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE BREATHED ON THEM AND SAID TO THEM, "RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST. (**Acts 2** was not the first time anyone received The Holy Ghost. The disciples received Him in this verse, after the Resurrection, before HE ascended back into Heaven. The Greek word for "Spirit" or "Ghost" refers to air/breath. Since JE-sus had died & been resurrected, it is appropriate to translate it as "Ghost", the soul of someone who has died, yet is alive. Many words can be translated many different ways according to context. By using the word "Holy Ghost", we relay the fact that we are receiving the Eternal Life giving Breath of He who was crucified & Resurrected. This is different than receiving The Holy Spirit during old testament times, although it is the same One Spirit of Theos, it is now with the Saving Power of The Blood of The Lamb of GOD, crucified & Resurrected, and with the Empowerment of the Son of Man in us, as we are being transformed to His Image. See **7:39** for more proof that it should be translated "Holy Ghost" after His Resurrection)

**1 Peter 2:9** "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Worship and Praise to God is a very important topic. How are we to worship God? Is it enough to stand and sing a slow song that no body else in the world has ever heard of? Is it enough to stand still and keep our hands in our pockets? I have found an article on the internet that I believe is amazing & helps to explain what worship is. It is below. It is written by a man named Todd Elder. I provide it here for your edification.

### **The Actions of Worship** *by Todd Elder*

Worship is an amazing thing and works on so many different levels. One level is how it effects us physically. We know that this happens. We read about it in the Bible, we sometimes see it in others, and we may do it (allow it) in ourselves. We probably all know people who seem to get into the action (act) of worship very easily and will raise their hands, dance, or even shout ... while others of us just stand around wondering what we should be doing.

I personally have to admit that this is a difficult topic to write on as I am only now learning to express myself in both group and personal settings; thus, I cannot write by much personal experience because I have not been accustomed to expressing myself in group settings (nor by myself either). Yet I have found the times that I have focused on Him and allowed myself to react to my desire to express my love for Him, it has been marvelous. It is a time of rejoicing and it brings me closer to Him.

In studying the subject of worship in the original Hebrew we find that it is a very expressive and rich language. It has many levels of meaning. For this article, the focus will be a group of words relating to worship (worship, bless, praise, kindness, etc.). What should catch your attention is that motion, the use of the body, is included within the definitions of these words. I have asked the Almighty about this in prayer and He has said that "actions are symbolic of what is in your heart". Having heard it, that statement makes complete sense to me, yet I doubt I could have come up with such a simple concept.

In our lives, in our very actions, we show what is in our hearts and how we feel about others. Do we not greet people with a handshake out of courtesy? Do we not greet family with a hug? Do we not greet our spouse with a kiss? Well ... how are we greeting the Almighty when we come to Him? Our action, or lack thereof, shows what is going on in our hearts. That we should express ourselves to the Father should not come as a surprise to us. We can read many demonstrations of this by people in the Scriptures.

To merely be an "armchair" believer who sits and cheers when good things happen is not good. Yet in the typical church we are taught just that ... to sit and listen and maybe stand for a song or two. We are made to just take in knowledge and not have an active relationship; one where there is feeling and expression. Is this what the congregation of Israel did? Doubtful. It makes sense that if we are focusing on what people around us are doing, or are fearful and embarrassed to show what we feel, then we will act fearfully. If, instead, we focus our hearts and minds on the Almighty and are wanting to praise, worship, or even sing to Him then those things we will do. Our actions do indeed show what is in our heart.

With all this in mind, let us look at some of these words in the original Hebrew (defined by Strong's Concordance) and see what a few scriptures have to show us.

### **Worship**

The word 'worship' is a verb and This shows that we are doing something. The dictionary definition says that it is "the reverent love and allegiance accorded a deity". The definition I received in prayer is "... the assembling of one selves in reverence to the Almighty. It is the giving and the humbling of oneself to Him. It is letting Him be master. The consequences of such are dramatic and powerful because He is then free to move among believers." Yet there is additional meaning in the Hebrew word for worship.

This is H7812 shaw-khaw' A primitive root; to depress, that is, prostrate (especially reflexively in homage to royalty or God);-bow (self) down, crouch, fall down (flat), humbly beseech, do (make) obeisance, do reverence, make to stoop, worship.

Thus when the scriptures talk of someone worshipping the Almighty, it refers to a physical action of making oneself low (in obedience to Him). Is that not how we show humbleness? Is this not how we act towards one who is above us? It symbolizes letting Him be the Master. In fact, for a human to lie face down is to put oneself in one of the most defenseless positions a person has. It places us at the mercy of any who are near. A couple Scriptural examples of this are:

**Neh 8:5-6** And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:  
**6** And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

**2 Chr 20:16-18** To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

**17** Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you.

**18** And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

It is important to note that worshipping is used only of the Almighty. Many, if not all of the other words can be used for both the Almighty and of other people. The following word is a good example of this.

### Bless

We can bless the Almighty, other people, or even have the Almighty bless us. How is this possible? This is a whole other study, but basically blessing as used in this way means to say something good to or about someone or the One Most High. He can also say good things about us (and you can be sure that when He speaks, something happens). However, this word carries another connotation ... that of kneeling.

H1288 baw-rak' A primitive root; to kneel; by implication to bless God (as an act of adoration), and (vice-versa) man (as a benefit); also (by euphemism) to curse (God or the king, as treason):- X abundantly, X altogether, X at all, blaspheme, bless, congratulate, curse, X greatly, X indeed, kneel (down), praise, salute, X still, thank.

Why kneel when speaking well of another? I can only speculate that this is symbolic of giving honor to somebody (for the good they have done). Would we not honor Him both by our speaking and by our kneeling in this example?

**Psa 103:2-5** Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

- 3** Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;
- 4** Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;
- 5** Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Here is an example of Him blessing us. **Psa 115:12-13** The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless us; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron. **13** He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

### Kindness

Our next word is a big one to work with because it covers so much (it is also one I discovered only while writing this article). In the King James Version it gets translated into many different English words which include kindness, mercy, and favor. This word is

H2617 kheh'-sed From H2616; kindness; by implication (towards God) piety; rarely (by opprobrium) reproof, or (subjectively) beauty:-favour, good deed (-liness, -ness), kindly, (loving-) kindness, merciful (kindness), mercy, pity, reproach, wicked thing.

And comes from H2616 khaw-sad' A primitive root; properly perhaps to bow (the neck only (compare H2603) in courtesy to an equal), that is, to be kind; also (by euphemism (compare H1288), but rarely) to reprove:-shew self merciful, put to shame.

In worship (which belongs only to the Almighty) we lie down completely, in blessing we kneel, here we simply bend our neck to lower our head. This shows that we like or even love someone and want to treat them well and thus are deferring ourselves in favor of another. This can flow from person to person or from person to Almighty and back as in these examples.

**Gen 24:12-14** And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. **13** Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: **14** And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master.

**2 Sam 10:1-2** And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. **2** Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

### Praise

There are a couple words that are used for praise in the scriptures with different shades of meaning. The word I would like to focus on is the one we commonly see in groups.

H3034 yaw-daw' A primitive root; used only as denominative from H3027; literally to use (that is, hold out) the hand; physically to throw (a stone, an arrow) at or away; especially to revere or worship (with extended hands); intensively to bemoan (by wringing the hands);-cast (out), (make) confess (-ion), praise, shoot, (give) thank (-ful, -s, -sgiving).

It comes from the root word H3027 yawd A primitive word; a hand (the open one (indicating power, means, direction, etc.) in distinction from H3709, the closed one).

This word focuses on the raised, open hand. This is such an important concept and helps explain why it gets translated into several english words in the KJV. Among these are praise, thanks, and confess. What do these things have in common? They all have an element of 'lifting up' to the Almighty with our hand ... an open hand that is free to give and receive. We can lift up to the Almighty our speech by praising Him, we can lift up our thanksgiving to Him, we can lift up our confessions to Him. This word can be found often in the Psalms such as in these examples.

**Psa 100:3-4** Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. **4** Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

We can even lift up His very name among the people and those around us as in the following verse 8.

**Psa 44:4-8** Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob. **5** Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us. **6** For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. **7** But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us. **8** In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever.

### Sing, dance, and music

These words are of themselves actions that we do to worship the Almighty. But how expressive can we be with them? There is H7891 to sing, H7440 to shout for joy, and H7321 to make such noise as to 'split the ears'. In dancing there is H7540 to stomp or spring, H2342 to twist and whirl, H4234 a round dance, and 3769 whirl. The music can be with singing H7892 or only instruments H2170. These are not stepping side to side, these are lively actions.

Some have asked how you can enter into the Almighty's presence and pray while singing and dancing. They say you have to be still and quiet. I believe the placement of still and quiet is placed in the wrong area. Instead of the body being still, it is stillness of mind (no distractions of work or duty) and quietness of heart. Singing and dancing can definitely take you to the Father when the focus is on Him and not on the dance steps or getting the words correct.

Singing, dancing, music, even clapping and other motions can all be used to celebrate and rejoice and praise the Almighty with as seen in these examples.

**Exo 15:20-21** And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. **21** And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

**2 Chr 20:20-22** And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. **21** And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever. **22** And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

**2 Sam 6:12-15** And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obededom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom into the city of David with gladness. **13** And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. **14** And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. **15** So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

**Psa 149:2-5** Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. **3** Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. **4** For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. **5** Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

**Psa 33:1-5** Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright. **2** Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. **3** Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise. **4** For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth. **5** He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

I am sure there are many more examples of words with actions in them. For example, fasting H6685 comes from a root word not just meaning to go hungry but literally says to cover the mouth. We could also look at words opposite from worship. Instead of blessing we would have cursing. Instead of bowing or prostrating we would have stiff-necked. Instead of humbling (lowering) ourselves we would have being prideful (making ourselves high). These words and their actions have meaning as well. But I do not want to go into these at this time.

If you are aware of any more words like those above, I would appreciate knowing of them. In the meantime, let us take these words with their meanings and look for a reflection of them in ourselves. Do we have a relationship with the Almighty? The answer for everyone reading this article, I believe, is yes. Are we expressing this relationship to the Father? To anyone around us? As I have been reminded, actions speak louder than words. There is probably more taken in by our family, acquaintances, and even our own children by what we do than by what we say. They see our lives, not our thoughts. We all love the Most High One ... lets show it ... put a smile on His face too.

### **Jeremiah 7:24**

But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

### **Dear Brothers and Sisters,**

I write this much needed article at a very important time in Church History. We must press forward and NOT go backwards! I have attended many pentecostal churches. I was raised Holiness Pentecostal. I am very familiar with the denominational doctrines. I understand more than anyone the reasons that people believe they can and should be "slain" in the Lord. I know and i understand. I have been there. But as the children of GOD, we must be always willing and wanting to mature and grow in the Word and in wisdom and understanding of The LORD GOD and His Will. So with all of this foresaid, Let's take a look in GODS Own Words:

**1 Samuel 4:18** And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat **backward** by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

**Psalm 40:14** Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven **backward** and put to shame that wish me evil.

**Psalm 70:2** Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned **backward**, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

**Isaiah 1:4** Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away **backward**.

**Isaiah 28:13** But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall **backward**, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

**Isaiah 44:25** That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men **backward**, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

**Jeremiah 7:24** But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went **backward**, and not forward.

**Jeremiah 15:6** Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone **backward**: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

**Lamentations 1:8** Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth **backward**.

**John 18:6** As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went **backward**, and fell to the ground.

**Every time in the Bible that someone went backward, it was because they were NOT in the Will of GOD! Notice people who were in the Will of GOD bowed their head to the ground face down forward:**

**Genesis 17:3** And Abram **fell** on **his face**: and God talked with him, saying,

**Numbers 22:31** (Whole Chapter) Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed **down** his head, and **fell** flat on his face.

**Joshua 5:14** (Whole Chapter) And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua **fell** on **his face** to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto **his** servant?

**Joshua 7:6** (Whole Chapter) And Joshua rent **his** clothes, and **fell** to the earth upon **his face** before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

**1 Chronicles 21:16** (Whole Chapter) And David lifted up **his** eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in **his** hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, **fell** upon their **faces**.

**2 Chronicles 20:18** (Whole Chapter) And Jehoshaphat bowed **his** head with **his face** to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem **fell** before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

**2 Samuel 18:28** (Whole Chapter) And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he **fell down** to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

**Ezekiel 11:13** (Whole Chapter) And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then **fell I down** upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

**Matthew 26:39** (Whole Chapter) And he went a little farther, and **fell** on **his face**, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

**Luke 5:12** (Whole Chapter) And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus **fell** on **his face**, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

**Luke 17:16** (Whole Chapter) And **fell down** on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

Strong's H2026 - harag

x"Ö,x'Ö,x'

Transliteration  
*harag*

Pronunciation  
hÄ·rag' (Key)

Part of Speech  
verb

Root Word (Etymology)  
A primitive root

TWOT Reference  
514

### Outline of Biblical Usage

- 1) to kill, slay, murder, **destroy**, murderer, slayer, out of hand
  - a) (Qal)
  - 1) to kill, slay
  - 2) to **destroy**, ruin
    - b) (Niphal) to be killed
    - c) (Pual) to be killed, be slain

### Authorized Version (KJV) Translation Count â€“ Total: 167

AV â€“ slay 100, kill 24, kill... 3, murderer 2, destroyed 1, murder 1, out of hand 1, made 1, put 1, slain 31, slayer 1, surely 1

#### 1. Genesis 4:23 (Whole Chapter)

And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have **slain** a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

2. Genesis 34:27 (Whole Chapter)  
The sons of Jacob came upon the **slain**, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.
3. Leviticus 14:51 (Whole Chapter)  
And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the **slain** bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:
4. Leviticus 26:17 (Whole Chapter)  
And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be **slain** before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
5. Numbers 11:22 (Whole Chapter)  
Shall the flocks and the herds be **slain** for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?
6. Numbers 14:16 (Whole Chapter)  
Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath **slain** them in the wilderness.
7. Numbers 19:16 (Whole Chapter)  
And whosoever toucheth one that is **slain** with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.
8. Numbers 19:18 (Whole Chapter)  
And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one **slain**, or one dead, or a grave:
9. Numbers 22:33 (Whole Chapter)  
And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had **slain** thee, and saved her alive.
10. Numbers 23:24 (Whole Chapter)  
Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the **slain**.
11. Numbers 25:14 (Whole Chapter)  
Now the name of the Israelite that was **slain**, even that was **slain** with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.
12. Numbers 25:15 (Whole Chapter)  
And the name of the Midianitish woman that was **slain** was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.
13. Numbers 25:18 (Whole Chapter)  
For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was **slain** in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.
14. Numbers 31:8 (Whole Chapter)  
And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were **slain**; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.
15. Numbers 31:19 (Whole Chapter)  
And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any **slain**, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.
16. Deuteronomy 1:4 (Whole Chapter)  
After he had **slain** Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei:
17. Deuteronomy 21:1 (Whole Chapter)  
If one be found **slain** in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath **slain** him:
18. Deuteronomy 21:2 (Whole Chapter)  
Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is **slain**:
19. Deuteronomy 21:3 (Whole Chapter)  
And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the **slain** man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

20. Deuteronomy 21:6 (Whole Chapter)  
 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the **slain** man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:
21. Deuteronomy 28:31 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thine ox shall be **slain** before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.
22. Deuteronomy 32:42 (Whole Chapter)  
 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the **slain** and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.
23. Joshua 11:6 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all **slain** before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.
24. Joshua 13:22 (Whole Chapter)  
 Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were **slain** by them.
25. Judges 9:18 (Whole Chapter)  
 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have **slain** his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;
26. Judges 15:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I **slain** a thousand men.
27. Judges 20:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was **slain**, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.
28. Judges 20:5 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have **slain** me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.
29. 1 Samuel 4:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were **slain**.
30. 1 Samuel 18:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath **slain** his thousands, and David his ten thousands.
31. 1 Samuel 19:6 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be **slain**.
32. 1 Samuel 19:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be **slain**.
33. 1 Samuel 20:32 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be **slain**? what hath he done?
34. 1 Samuel 21:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath **slain** his thousands, and David his ten thousands?
35. 1 Samuel 22:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had **slain** the LORD's priests.
36. 1 Samuel 31:1 (Whole Chapter)  
 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down **slain** in mount Gilboa.
37. 1 Samuel 31:8 (Whole Chapter)  
 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the **slain**, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
38. 2 Samuel 1:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have **slain** the LORD's anointed.
39. 2 Samuel 1:19 (Whole Chapter)  
 The beauty of Israel is **slain** upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

40. 2 Samuel 1:22 (Whole Chapter)  
 From the blood of the **slain**, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.
41. 2 Samuel 1:25 (Whole Chapter)  
 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast **slain** in thine high places.
42. 2 Samuel 3:30 (Whole Chapter)  
 So Joab, and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had **slain** their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
43. 2 Samuel 4:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 How much more, when wicked men have **slain** a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?
44. 2 Samuel 12:9 (Whole Chapter)  
 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast **slain** him with the sword of the children of Ammon.
45. 2 Samuel 13:30 (Whole Chapter)  
 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath **slain** all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.
46. 2 Samuel 13:32 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have **slain** all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.
47. 2 Samuel 18:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 Where the people of Israel were **slain** before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.
48. 2 Samuel 21:12 (Whole Chapter)  
 And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabeshgilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had **slain** Saul in Gilboa:
49. 2 Samuel 21:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Ishbibenob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have **slain** David.
50. 1 Kings 1:19 (Whole Chapter)  
 And he hath **slain** oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.
51. 1 Kings 1:25 (Whole Chapter)  
 For he is gone down this day, and hath **slain** oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.
52. 1 Kings 9:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and **slain** the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.
53. 1 Kings 11:15 (Whole Chapter)  
 For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the **slain**, after he had smitten every male in Edom;
54. 1 Kings 13:26 (Whole Chapter)  
 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and **slain** him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.
55. 1 Kings 16:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also **slain** the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.
56. 1 Kings 19:1 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had **slain** all the prophets with the sword.

57. 1 Kings 19:10 (Whole Chapter)  
 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and **slain** thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
58. 1 Kings 19:14 (Whole Chapter)  
 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and **slain** thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
59. 2 Kings 3:23 (Whole Chapter)  
 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely **slain**, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.
60. 2 Kings 11:2 (Whole Chapter)  
 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were **slain**; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not **slain**.
61. 2 Kings 11:8 (Whole Chapter)  
 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be **slain**: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.
62. 2 Kings 11:15 (Whole Chapter)  
 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be **slain** in the house of the LORD.
63. 2 Kings 11:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she **slain**.
64. 2 Kings 14:5 (Whole Chapter)  
 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had **slain** the king his father.
65. 1 Chronicles 5:22 (Whole Chapter)  
 For there fell down many **slain**, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.
66. 1 Chronicles 10:1 (Whole Chapter)  
 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down **slain** in mount Gilboa.
67. 1 Chronicles 10:8 (Whole Chapter)  
 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the **slain**, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.
68. 1 Chronicles 11:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred **slain** by him at one time.
69. 2 Chronicles 13:17 (Whole Chapter)  
 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down **slain** of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.
70. 2 Chronicles 21:13 (Whole Chapter)  
 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast **slain** thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself:
71. 2 Chronicles 22:1 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had **slain** all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.
72. 2 Chronicles 22:9 (Whole Chapter)  
 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had **slain** him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.
73. 2 Chronicles 22:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were **slain**, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.
74. 2 Chronicles 23:14 (Whole Chapter)  
 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be **slain** with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

75. 2 Chronicles 23:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had **slain** Athaliah with the sword.
76. 2 Chronicles 28:9 (Whole Chapter)  
 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have **slain** them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.
77. Esther 7:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be **slain**, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.
78. Esther 9:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 On that day the number of those that were **slain** in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.
79. Esther 9:12 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have **slain** and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.
80. Job 1:15 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have **slain** the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
81. Job 1:17 (Whole Chapter)  
 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and **slain** the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
82. Job 39:30 (Whole Chapter)  
 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the **slain** are, there is she.
83. Psalm 62:3 (Whole Chapter)  
 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be **slain** all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.
84. Psalm 88:5 (Whole Chapter)  
 Free among the dead, like the **slain** that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
85. Psalm 89:10 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is **slain**; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.
86. Proverbs 7:26 (Whole Chapter)  
 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been **slain** by her.
87. Proverbs 22:13 (Whole Chapter)  
 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be **slain** in the streets.
88. Proverbs 24:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be **slain**;
89. Isaiah 10:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the **slain**. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
90. Isaiah 14:19 (Whole Chapter)  
 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are **slain**, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.
91. Isaiah 14:20 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and **slain** thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.
92. Isaiah 22:2 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, joyous city: thy **slain** men are not **slain** with the sword, nor dead in battle.
93. Isaiah 26:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her **slain**.

94. Isaiah 27:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he **slain** according to the slaughter of them that are **slain** by him?
95. Isaiah 34:3 (Whole Chapter)  
 Their **slain** also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
96. Isaiah 66:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the **slain** of the LORD shall be many.
97. Jeremiah 9:1 (Whole Chapter)  
 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the **slain** of the daughter of my people!
98. Jeremiah 14:18 (Whole Chapter)  
 If I go forth into the field, then behold the **slain** with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.
99. Jeremiah 18:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be **slain** by the sword in battle.
100. Jeremiah 25:33 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the **slain** of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.
101. Jeremiah 33:5 (Whole Chapter)  
 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have **slain** in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.
102. Jeremiah 41:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 And it came to pass the second day after he had **slain** Gedaliah, and no man knew it,
103. Jeremiah 41:9 (Whole Chapter)  
 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had **slain** because of Gedaliah, was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were **slain**.
104. Jeremiah 41:16 (Whole Chapter)  
 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had **slain** Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:
105. Jeremiah 41:18 (Whole Chapter)  
 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had **slain** Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.
106. Jeremiah 51:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thus the **slain** shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.
107. Jeremiah 51:47 (Whole Chapter)  
 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her **slain** shall fall in the midst of her.
108. Jeremiah 51:49 (Whole Chapter)  
 As Babylon hath caused the **slain** of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the **slain** of all the earth.
109. Lamentations 2:20 (Whole Chapter)  
 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be **slain** in the sanctuary of the Lord?
110. Lamentations 2:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast **slain** them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.
111. Lamentations 3:43 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast **slain**, thou hast not pitied.

112. Lamentations 4:9 (Whole Chapter)  
 They that be **slain** with the sword are better than they that be **slain** with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
113. Ezekiel 6:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your **slain** men before your idols.
114. Ezekiel 6:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the **slain** shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
115. Ezekiel 6:13 (Whole Chapter)  
 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their **slain** men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.
116. Ezekiel 9:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the **slain**: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.
117. Ezekiel 11:6 (Whole Chapter)  
 Ye have multiplied your **slain** in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the **slain**.
118. Ezekiel 11:7 (Whole Chapter)  
 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your **slain** whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.
119. Ezekiel 16:21 (Whole Chapter)  
 That thou hast **slain** my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?
120. Ezekiel 21:14 (Whole Chapter)  
 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together. and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the **slain**: it is the sword of the great men that are **slain**, which entereth into their privy chambers.
121. Ezekiel 21:29 (Whole Chapter)  
 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are **slain**, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.
122. Ezekiel 23:39 (Whole Chapter)  
 For when they had **slain** their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.
123. Ezekiel 26:6 (Whole Chapter)  
 And her daughters which are in the field shall be **slain** by the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD.
124. Ezekiel 28:8 (Whole Chapter)  
 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are **slain** in the midst of the seas.
125. Ezekiel 30:4 (Whole Chapter)  
 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the **slain** shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.
126. Ezekiel 30:11 (Whole Chapter)  
 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the **slain**.
127. Ezekiel 31:17 (Whole Chapter)  
 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be **slain** with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
128. Ezekiel 31:18 (Whole Chapter)  
 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be **slain** by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.
129. Ezekiel 32:20 (Whole Chapter)  
 They shall fall in the midst of them that are **slain** by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

130. Ezekiel 32:21 (Whole Chapter)  
The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, **slain** by the sword.
131. Ezekiel 32:22 (Whole Chapter)  
Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them **slain**, fallen by the sword:
132. Ezekiel 32:23 (Whole Chapter)  
Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them **slain**, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.
133. Ezekiel 32:24 (Whole Chapter)  
There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them **slain**, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.
134. Ezekiel 32:25 (Whole Chapter)  
They have set her a bed in the midst of the **slain** with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, **slain** by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be **slain**.
135. Ezekiel 32:26 (Whole Chapter)  
There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, **slain** by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.
136. Ezekiel 32:28 (Whole Chapter)  
Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are **slain** with the sword.
137. Ezekiel 32:29 (Whole Chapter)  
There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were **slain** by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.
138. Ezekiel 32:30 (Whole Chapter)  
There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the **slain**; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be **slain** by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.
139. Ezekiel 32:31 (Whole Chapter)  
Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army **slain** by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.
140. Ezekiel 32:32 (Whole Chapter)  
For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are **slain** with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.
141. Ezekiel 35:8 (Whole Chapter)  
And I will fill his mountains with his **slain** men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are **slain** with the sword.
142. Ezekiel 37:9 (Whole Chapter)  
Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these **slain**, that they may live.
143. Daniel 2:13 (Whole Chapter)  
And the decree went forth that the wise men should be **slain**; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be **slain**.
144. Daniel 5:30 (Whole Chapter)  
In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans **slain**.
145. Daniel 7:11 (Whole Chapter)  
I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was **slain**, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.
146. Daniel 11:26 (Whole Chapter)  
Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down **slain**.
147. Hosea 6:5 (Whole Chapter)  
Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have **slain** them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

148. Amos 4:10 (Whole Chapter)  
I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I **slain** with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
149. Nahum 3:3 (Whole Chapter)  
The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of **slain**, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:
150. Zephaniah 2:12 (Whole Chapter)  
Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be **slain** by my sword.
151. Luke 9:22 (Whole Chapter)  
Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be **slain**, and be raised the third day.
152. Acts 2:23 (Whole Chapter)  
Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and **slain**:
153. Acts 5:36 (Whole Chapter)  
For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was **slain**; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
154. Acts 7:42 (Whole Chapter)  
Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me **slain** beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?
155. Acts 7:52 (Whole Chapter)  
Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have **slain** them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
156. Acts 13:28 (Whole Chapter)  
And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be **slain**.
157. Acts 23:14 (Whole Chapter)  
And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have **slain** Paul.
158. Ephesians 2:16 (Whole Chapter)  
And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having **slain** the enmity thereby:
159. Hebrews 11:37 (Whole Chapter)  
They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were **slain** with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;
160. Revelation 2:13 (Whole Chapter)  
I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was **slain** among you, where Satan dwelleth.
161. Revelation 5:6 (Whole Chapter)  
And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been **slain**, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
162. Revelation 5:9 (Whole Chapter)  
And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast **slain**, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;
163. Revelation 5:12 (Whole Chapter)  
Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was **slain** to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
164. Revelation 6:9 (Whole Chapter)  
And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were **slain** for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
165. Revelation 11:13 (Whole Chapter)  
And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were **slain** of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

166. Revelation 13:8 (Whole Chapter)

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb **slain** from the foundation of the world.

167. Revelation 18:24 (Whole Chapter)

And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were **slain** upon the earth.

168. Revelation 19:21 (Whole Chapter)

And the remnant were **slain** with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## The Power of Testimony

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/testimony.html>

**Rev. 12:10** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

**11** And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

A very important weapon in our arsenal against our enemy the evil one is the tool and weapon of Testimony. Some congregations say that testimony should not be done in services because some people might be in competition against one another for words and who has the best testimony. My experience with attending many different types of churches have shown that the truth is just the opposite. Most people do NOT want to stand up in front of the church and most people do NOT want to be seen or heard by the entire church. It's actually very humbling to allow yourself to share your testimony with the church. The purpose of it is to glorify God, to give witness about the power of God, to edify one another and to let others know that God is working and moving. It lets others know that if one person can be healed, another person can also be healed. It lets others know that if one person can stand up for Christ, that others can also stand up for Christ. It is setting an good example. To give a testimony is to lay aside your pride and fear and instead have courage to speak up for the behalf of the Lord and actually Witness for Him. We are all called to be witnesses. God is a King. He has a government. He is the supreme Judge. He wants us to be witnesses and to testify for Him.

What will the two witnesses be doing the last 3 and a half years? They will be witnessing! That's why they are called witnesses! A witness gives testimony. **A witness is no good if the witness does not have the courage to take the stand and give their testimony.** The scriptures clearly states that testimony's have power and that this tool/weapon will be very instrumental in the end times. **Rev. 12:10-11** says we will overcome the accuser (the evil one) by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of our testimony. Therefore it is very reasonable to say that we should give testimonies!

When God does something, we should not keep silent. We should publish and proclaim what God has done. We should run and tell everyone we know. We should tell people of His Power and Love. Do you think that in the Old and New Testaments when God did something that people held back and hid God's work? No, they ran and told people in far distant lands and spread the Word! God wants us to spread the Word and share the Word, not hold it in. We should be hot on fire for the Lord, moving, excited, sharing, doing the work He wants us to do, helping the poor and needy, NOT being lukewarm sitting still doing nothing. It is because we were lukewarm and did nothing to reach out to others and because of our pride that the Lord did Spit us out of His Mouth. We should exalt the Name of the Lord.

### **A few of the Miracles that GOD has performed in my life since 2004 AND things God has told me or shown me**

I feel compelled to share this with you because GOD has blessed me in so many ways this year and I want people to know what God can do. He never ceases to amaze me. He has been actively speaking to me and guiding me.

#### **Nov.19th, Sunday evening, 2006**

God has within the last year told two different people to give me **Luke 10:19** "Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you."

Then tonight, He told me that **Matthew 16:18** "...I will build my church (*ecclesia, called out ones*) and the gates of hell (*hades, grave*) shall not prevail against it." goes with the **Luke 10:19**. He says that even though the powers of hell are coming against the church, the called out ones, my family, my friends, the local congregation and congregations in other areas, that hell shall NOT prevail against us! That we have power over all the power of the enemy. That we are going to be ok. HE will be with us. Though we walk through the valley of the shadow of death we shall fear no evil for HE is with us and his rod and his staff shall comfort us. This ministry has had battles but HE has told me NOT to give up. We shall prevail.

- The time in 2004 or 2005, a woman who did not know me and did not know that I felt called to the ministry was praying for me in a parking lot. After the prayer, she said God told her to tell me that I left him but He's coming back for me and that He wants me to start my ministry. This was a big confirmation from God to do this ministry.
- After hearing at a sermon that we should tell the devil to take his hands off our finances, I did so and told the devil to take his hands off my car and he did so. This sermon also talked about Fasting and Prayer which the last sermon I heard at a different location by a different minister also talked about. Confirmed.
- The second time my old Volkswagen car broke down at about the very same spot, I borrowed mom's car to go back to get my house keys and the radio was on a certain station on which the preacher was saying "when God opens a door of a ministry for you - walk through it. Don't be afraid of starting the ministry that God has given you"
- my attention was drawn to the back of a quarter with a light house on the back of it. I asked God if it meant anything that my attention was drawn to it. Went to services and a woman sung for the very first time that she had sang it and very first time I heard it, "the Lighthouse".
- Jan. 05, 2006- Thursday Evening- At services, we had just finished prayer and everyone including myself was still at the front of the room, my pastor (at the time)then gave a testimony that many years ago at a different location she had her eyes closed when something fell into her lap. She looked and a small child had taken the prayer box from the front of their congregation and dropped it into her lap. She asked God what it meant and He told her that these are mine and now they are thine. Now, everyone whose names were written in that prayer box are now christians. So, she finished this testimony and we all returned to our seats. When I got to my seat, there was a bolt laying in my seat. It was NOT there before. No one else was around (we had all been up front) except for a small child who was laying down across the way. I asked God what this meant and he said that he was fastening me that I move not away from him ever again AND that he would bring together the pieces of the puzzle.
- Feb. 10, 2006 Friday - For a few days some words kept coming into my mind. These words were "satanic clock off Panther Creek Rd". I couldn't hardly get this out of my mind. I kept wondering if it was just my imagination or what. So, then one day I was near this road and told God that I was going to see if he was telling me something. I went down that road praying and watching. Then there was the sign that said "Clock Repair". I turned there and went for a while praying. Then there was the house. There was a pagan symbol on the front porch. I wasn't for sure this was the house at first. I circled around and there I could see the wind strongly but yet slowly blowing, and then, There was the very very large bird of prey up on top of a shed. Immediately I knew then that this in deed was the house. I did not know what to do next. I continued in prayer for a few hours and asked 2-3 other people to be praying about this matter. Then I got into my car at about around 8pm. Immediately as soon as I turned on the car, the minister on the radio said "Why has God led you to this house?, Why else would He lead you to this house except that you are going to lead this

person to Christ. And this will be your first person you have ever led to Christ. How glorious! Why else would he lead you to this house. Why else would be put a piece of the puzzle in their back yard!" - WOW! SO, I asked God what I should do, and he said "what ministry have I given you that you are already doing?" and I said, "giving bibles to people and sending the bibles to them in the mail as you have directed me to the houses" and he said "Do it". So I did it.

- Feb. 23, 2006-Thursday - I asked God to let me know whether or not to do something and say something at church services. And God responded a very big "No" during the sermon. He answered my question.
- Jan through Feb 9, 2006 - the word "Ship" kept coming up over over and over. Then the large cruise ship sunk in the Red Sea showing me to watch the middle east and the development of the King of the South which I had been watching and that God was directing me in other ways as well.
- January 2006 - the word "volcano" kept coming to me over over over and over until I told people that God was showing me that volcano's were going to be very much active this year in stead of hurricanes.
- June 10, 2006 Saturday night, read **Matthew** 1-7. Then woke up in the morning to a minister on the radio preaching **Matthew** 5-6.
- June 15, 2006- Thursday - while my grandmother (age 92) was in the hospital, I was outside when this unknown woman sit down beside me. Her mother (age 93) was in the ER waiting for a room upstairs. She didn't feel like talking. So, I went to my car and prayed. God told me to give her a card that I had in the car that said "With God, all things are possible. **Matt. 19:26**" I had several several cards in the car but this was the one that God showed me to give her. I was excited and ran to her with the card and told her that God told me to give it to her. She looked at it, smiled and said "How wonderful, Praise God! I was just here thinking "With God, all things are possible"!
- Sept. and Oct. 2007: After someone betrayed me and my ministry and many people associated with my ministry, I was very heart broken. But in every sermon from every minister for several weeks, God continued to confirm that God loves me and that He's in control and that I am in the right and that He's on my side. I'm not perfect but this person had no right to betray God and this ministry and our friendship. God comforted me through this in POWERFUL ways!
- Oct. 26, 2007 Early this morning a thought entered my mind from God. "Get a round wall clock and don't put any batteries in it and set the hands at nearing midnight and put this on the wall to show people that it is near midnight, the end of this age". Then later today, I received the phone call from Dr. Alfred Adams requesting that we do an interview on my internet radio show concerning the end times. He is the author of the book "Nearing Midnight"! And his website is [www.nearingmidnight.com](http://www.nearingmidnight.com) This is a major confirmation. The Lord speaks to me and shows me many things. I'm NOT special more than anyone else. But we're serving a GREAT God! I'm so glad He loves me, chose me, called me and still speaks to me via his grace and mercy and love. Praise God! Now that ministry is not correct on everything, for example they still believe the rapture lie, BUT God wanted me to get to know them and them me for some future purpose by Gods Great Design.

**These are really just a very FEW things that God has done in front of me recently. There for many more and some very powerful ones too! But I want to hear what God has done in front of you! Email me!**

#### **Update: Jan.25,2008**

Wow, I could write all day long about the MANY miracles that God continues to work in front of me, there are so many! But then my hands would hurt from so much typing. I will just share the following confirmation with you. God Bless. Also please check out the "my story/testomony" section and my blog and over 130 articles we have available on this website.

# The Electrical, Petroleum & Automotive Industries Corruption Of Mankind

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/electric.html>

(Article originally published on the Roman date of 10-29 in the year of Our LORD JESUS, 2014.)

First, Let's clarify that there is NATURAL electricity which is not inherently evil, such as natural light and the electrical currents in the human brain and heart. Electricity, in and of itself, is not evil. But THE HOLY SPIRIT has given me the understanding that mans harnessing of electricity and how he abuses it, harms us and hinders us from His True Will. Therefore mankind would be better off without using electricity. MANY people MUST now prepare to have electricity removed, which at first will be considered by most people as a negative thing but in the end will be viewed as a positive step toward Paradise.

**i ask that you please read the entire article to objectively examine the evidence.**

**Proverbs 18:13 "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him"**

**i ask that you please pray BEFORE and AFTER reading the entire article so that you be led by THE HOLY SPIRIT in all truth.**

If you see a word that is underlined AND the word is in a color other than black, that means you can link on that word for the source of my statement or for more information.

We must begin our study with the connection of **Daniel 12:4** with the 1st Seal of the Book of Revelation, also known as the White Horseman of the apocalypse.

**Daniel 12:4 KJV** "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and SEAL the book, even TO the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased".

**Daniel 12:4 NASB** (New American Standard Bible) But as for you, Daniel, conceal these words and SEAL up the book UNTIL the end of time; many will go back and forth, and knowledge will increase."

Notice Daniel was instructed to shut and SEAL the book UNTIL the end times when the seals would be opened and at that time, people would go TO AND FRO, transportation would greatly increase and knowledge would be increased at the same time. The opening of the seals is directly related to increase in knowledge and transportation.

In **Daniel 12:4** we see that GOD told Daniel to SEAL the words, the book.

In **Revelation 6** we see Jesus opening the Seals. Let's look at the first seal.

## FIRST SEAL: WHITE HORSE

**Rev. 6:1** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

**2** And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow (**G5115 tox'-on**, NOT a bow & arrow but rather a bow of fabric as in cloth or paper or other fabric. As in a bow on top of a present or as in the paper/parchment a document is written on OR a bow/ribbon worn around the neck which holds a gold metal) and a crown (**Strong's G4735 – stephanos**, a prize to victors in public games/races, awarded by royalty, worn on top the head or around the neck) was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

You may ask the question: "Why doesn't my copy of Strong's concordance show what you say is the Greek word for toxon?". Answer: The Greek, Hebrew and Aramaic languages are very rich languages and words have many meanings. Strong's Concordance, both online and your hard copy, gives only a very brief introduction to the most commonly applied application of the word. AND it is done so in accordance to what Mr. Strong and modern translators believe the scriptures were trying to imply. In no way, shape or form are the words limited to what Strong's Concordance says. A very indepth study of the Greek, Hebrew and Aramaic words will result in the information supplied to you via this website in each article as the Holy Spirit as directed me.

In 1901, the first Nobel Peace Prize was awarded. The winners of the Nobel Prizes receive a bow/toxon (a ribbon worn around the neck AND declaration of winning written upon special parchment), AND a crown (in the form of a metal, gold metal, etc). They have the APPEARANCE (white horse) of peace, goodness and righteousness, But all the winners of Nobel Prizes have proven to have hearts of war/evil (they go forth conquering and to conquer).

Alfred Nobel, the inventor of the Nobel Prizes, lived from Oct. 21, 1833 to Dec. 10, 1896. He was a chemist, engineer, innovator and weapons manufacturer. He invented and manufactured weapons for the Russian/Ukraine/Crimea war of 1853–1856. Although he was born in Sweden, he and his family lived at times in Russia and were pro-Russian. He was the inventor of Dynamite. In his day, he was known as the "merchant of death" and "Lord of Dynamite". He once said "i should like to invent a substance or a machine with such terrible power of mass destruction that war would thereby be impossible forever". In other words, he thought a nuclear bomb would end all war. In his will, he left instructions to form the Nobel Prizes. Although many people lift him up as a man of peace, he was clearly a man of war. He rode the spirit of the White Horseman of Revelation chapter 6. To this day, Every person who receives the Nobel Prizes ride the spirit of the white horse who has a holy appearance spiritually represented by the color white, but have the heart of war.

From 1853 to 1901 and the years thereafter, Knowledge AND transportation was gigantically increased. Automobiles and airplanes were invented and people started going "to and fro" like never before. With the inventions of Nikola Tesla (10 July 1856 – 7 January 1943) and Thomas Edison (February 11, 1847 – October 18, 1931), electricity became the mainstay of modern life.

MUCH MORE INFORMATION AND PROOF that the white Horseman/1st Seal is connected to Alfred Nobel is available in the 4 Horsemen article.

### **SECOND SEAL: RED HORSE**

**Rev 6:3** And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. **4** And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill ONE ANOTHER: and there was given unto him a great sword.

The 2nd Seal (Red Horseman) was released in 1917 with the October Russian Revolution and the invention of the Communist party and the founding of the Soviet Union. The Red Horseman is communism. MUCH MORE INFORMATION AND PROOF is available in the 4 Horsemen article.

### **THIRD SEAL: BLACK HORSE**

**Rev 6:5** And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. **6** And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

The third seal was opened with the Great Depression and Hitler/Nazi Germany. The black horse is Nazism and it's fruit of famine.

**This has a DIRECT relation to automobiles and electricity.**



The Italian Ferrari was designed by **Hitler's engineers who invented at least 4 different new types of cars, including also the Volkswagen whose original logo was the swastika.**

Remember from Daniel 12:4 that transportation to be increased with the opening of the Seals!

Other than yellow, the Ferrari symbol/logo also includes the colors of white, red, black and green, the colors of the 4 horsemen!



The Porsche automobile was designed by Hitler's engineers. Notice the black horse again. Also red, the color of the horse that preceded it. Nazi Germany consisted actually of both horses. Nazism is Socialism.

**The 4th Seal (4th Horseman)** is the Pale Horse which is actually Green, the sacred color of Islam. The Green Horseman is Islam and its fruit of Ebola. For more information about the Pale Green Horse and all 4 seals, please see the very detailed article about the [4 horsemen](#). Islam controls the modern oil and gasoline industry.

#### **The Automobile Industry's Role in the 3rd Seal/Black Horse: Hitler.**

Hitler had major connections with Henry Ford, FORD and GM. They wrote and published literature in support of Hitler and against the Jews. They also greatly funded Hitler and his regime. The automobile industry was built upon the blood of Jews and many other victims of the black horsemen who are Henry Ford, Hitler and all the other founders and owner/operators of car manufacturers.

Henry Ford published at least 91 articles preaching hate toward the Jewish people. Quotations from [Wikipedia](#) as of Oct. 22, 2014:

"The International Jew is a four volume set of booklets or pamphlets published and distributed in the early 1920s by Henry Ford..."

"In Spring 1920, Ford made his personal newspaper The Dearborn Independent chronicle what he considered the "Jewish menace". Every week for 91 issues, the paper exposed some sort of Jewish-inspired evil major story in a headline. The most popular and aggressive stories were then chosen to be reprinted into four volumes called The International Jew..."

"At the Nuremberg Trials, Baldur von Schirach mentioned that The International Jew made a deep impression on him and his friends in their youth and influenced them in becoming antisemitic. He said: "... we saw in Henry Ford the representative of success, also the exponent of a progressive social policy. In the poverty-stricken and wretched Germany of the time, youth looked toward America, and apart from the great benefactor, Herbert Hoover, it was Henry Ford who to us represented America." [2] In 1922, The New York Times reported that Adolf Hitler's office contained a large picture of Ford. [3] A well-thumbed copy of the International Jew was found in his library. [3]".

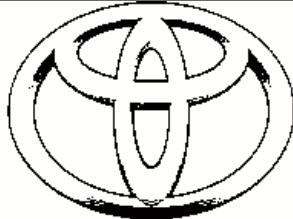
#### **Automobile Industry Logos Are Satanic.**

- Audi Logo, Volkswagen logo, VW logo exposes their Nazi history.
- The swastika was on American cars (e.g. the Krit Motor Car Company of Detroit, Michigan from 1909 to 1915) years before it was associated with German cars and the Volkswagen VW.

Below are some symbols/emblems/logos and hood ornaments of the automobile & Motorcycle industry. The hood ornament is basically a **crown** (as in Rev. 6:2) for the horsepowered (4 horsemen spirit behind) vehicle.



satanic horns and wings in the Honda symbols.



TOYOTA

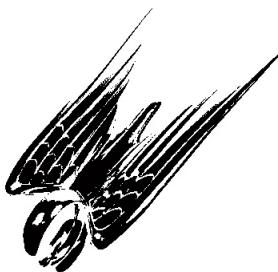
satanic horns in the Toyota symbol.



Ford Cobra



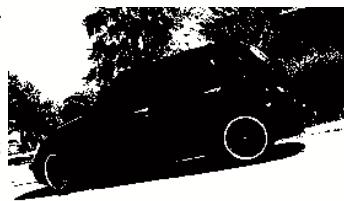
The Ford Mustang Symbol/Logo again reflects the presence of the 4 Horsemen in the automobile industry.



Chrysler hood ornament 1951.  
For many more antichrist Chrysler emblems, click [here](#)



Harley Davidson Antichrist wings



Crysler PT Cruiser, Looks like a mini Hearse,  
(popular with witches, pagans,  
homosexuals)



Mobil

Mobil oil. The logo is the pegasus **horse**.



satanic horns in the Dodge Ram logo.



Ford Raptor. Birds are a symbol of the Assyrian son of perdition (antichrist). Also a reference to the fairy tale pre trib rapture.



Pontiac Firebird. Pontiac is of course a type of horse. The firebird is a common Antichrist Bird symbol.



The Scion xB box cars, (popular with witches, pagans, homosexuals) made by Toyota, have a very strong evil presence about them. This one i spotted in a parking lot has the gay rainbow symbol and a sticker that says "Mischief managed", a slogan made more popular by the Harry Potter witchcraft movies and books.

Also, the Saturn automobile named after the planet Saturn. Saturn is a very popular planet for pagans. Saturn worship is connected with much of the evil in the world.

During the 2013 Superbowl, Mercedes Benz aired a commercial where a man is offered a Mercedes Benz, girls and fame if he sells his soul to the devil. The man decides to just buy the car instead of making the deal. But the commercial is a perfect example of hollywood and the automobile industry's brainwashing upon society.

---

**True Camping**



**Modern Camping**



RV's

and golf carts, Complete with television and satellite. The picture of the golf cart is a divine confirmation in itself.

i did NOT realize that the golf cart shown is in the shape of a car until after i already uploaded the picture to the website!

Wow, What a confirmation!

Names of RV's/Campers include: Inferno, Neptune, Outlaw, Phantom, Phoenix, Prowler, Rage'n, Raptor, Road Warrior, Shadow Cruiser, Shamrock, Space Craft, StarCraft, Starflyer, Starwood, Stealth, Storm, Titan, Trilogy.

---

### **The Oil Industry's Role in the 4 Horsemen**

The modern oil/petroleum industry began with Edwin Drake's oil well in 1859 near Titusville, Pennsylvania in the United States. From 1859 to 1940's, the United States set the worlds oil prices and led the world in the industry. Also involved in oil dealing in the 1800s was John Wilkes Booth, the man whom the Catholic Church hired to kill Republican President Abraham Lincoln.

The first successful oil tanker, the Zoroaster, was built in 1878 in Sweden, designed by Ludvig Nobel, the older brother of Alfred Nobel !!!!!!!! Yes, the Nobel family was in the petro industry and the war industry, invented weapons and created sea transportation for the oil industry! Ludvig and his other brother Robert operated Branobel, an oil company in Baku, Azerbaijan which at one point produced 50% of the world's oil. He is credited with creating the Russian oil industry!

The United States and Russia battled for world domination of the petroleum/oil/gasoline industry. Eventually, the middle eastern nations got into the running with discoveries of oil much larger than the Russian and American oil fields. The torch got passed from the Nobel family to Russia, to Hitler to the Muslim Nations.

In the 1940's, America gave control of the oil industry and oil prices to the muslim nations of the middle east. The oil industry came under control of the seven sisters.

In 1951, King Saud of Saudi Arabia made a deal with American President, a democrat, Harry Truman. The deal was that the Saudis and the Gulf States will supply oil to America and its allies on the condition that America keeps the Arab ruling families in power.

In 1960 the worlds oil came under control of the oil cartel called OPEC. QUOTE from Wikipedia Oct. 22, 2014: OPEC (Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries) is an international organization and economic cartel whose mission is to coordinate the policies of the oil-producing countries. The goal is to secure a steady income to the member states and to collude in influencing world oil prices through economic means.[2][3]

OPEC is an intergovernmental organization that was created at the Baghdad Conference on 10-14 September 1960, by Iraq, Kuwait, Iran, Saudi Arabia and Venezuela. Later it was joined by nine more governments: Libya, United Arab Emirates, Qatar, Indonesia, Algeria, Nigeria, Ecuador, Angola, and Gabon. OPEC was headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland before moving to Vienna, Austria, on September 1, 1965.[4]

OPEC was formed at a time when the international oil market was largely dominated by multinational companies, the 'seven sisters'. UN-QUOTE.

Between OAPEC (Organization of Arab Petroleum Exporting Countries) and Opec (Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries), muslim nations now dominate the oil industry and thereby control also the automotive & airline industries as well as the war machine.

## **Detroit: The Example**

Detroit, Motor City USA, home to Ford Motor Company and General Motors is now also the largest muslim population in the United States. Coincidence? i think NOT! islam controls Detroit and the auto industry. As a result, Detroit is failing as a city, plagued with poverty and crime and other typical heartaches of a major metropolitan city dependant upon electricity. Detroit is the perfect example of what electricity/petroleum/car industry has done to America and the world. It was founded on July 24, 1701, by the French explorer and adventurer Antoine Laumet de La Mothe, sieur de Cadillac. Yes, his name was CADILLAC, as in the name of the car! The spirit of antichrist was working in the very founding of the city. William H. Murphy and Henry M. Leland, founders of the Cadillac auto company, named the auto company after him.

## **Follow The Money/Oil**

**1 Timothy 6:10 NASB (New American Standard Bible)** "For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs".

They say to follow the money and you will see where something leads. In this case, follow the oil.

Start with the discovery of oil and the battle between the United States and Russia for oil dominance during the life time of the Nobel family. The Nobel family helped to propel Russia into its oil superiority while the known oil fields in America became less productive. It goes from the white horse (Nobel family) to the red horse (Russia, communism), to the black horse, Nazism/Hitler, and the oil industry's and the automotive industry's support of Hitler. Then you come to the Green horse= Islam, with its role in world domination via the oil industry (& the automobile industry keeps the petro industry going) and it's fruit of pestilence including Ebola.

Electricity provides the ways and means to mass produce automobiles, motocycles and other gasoline, electrical and nuclear powered vehicles (ships, submarines, spacecraft, etc). The spirits of the 4 Horsemen fuel all these industries. The footprints of the 4 Horsemen can clearly be seen in the Industrial revolution (1780-1840), Technical revolution (or Second Industrial Revolution of 1880-1920), Scientific-technical revolution (1940-1970) and Information and telecommunications revolution (1985-2000).

The term "horsepower" is used for measurement of power for both electricity and vehicles, as well as many machines. HORSEpower: Machines powered by the 4 Horsemen.

These REVOLUTIONS are spiritual and physical warfare against your soul.

The definition of Revolution is a forcible overthrow of a government or social order in favor of a new system. synonyms: rebellion, revolt, insurrection, mutiny, uprising, riot, rioting, insurgency, seizure of power, coup. These revolutions are powered by the same spiritual powers that were behind the Oct. 1917 Soviet Revolution, the islamic revolutions and Arab Spring.

## **History of Electricity**

In the late 1880s, George Westinghouse and Thomas Edison were at war with each other, competing for who would lead the worlds discoveries of how to use electricity. Edison carried out a campaign to discourage the use of alternating current (AC), including publicly killing animals. Then he invented the electric chair to promote the idea that alternating current was deadlier than DC (direct current) which Westinghouse and Nikola Tesla engineered. Tesla invented the death ray, satellite weapons (The Star Wars program), lasers and the technology to control the weather, create storms, hurricanes and earthquakes. Today, Russia and America still have the technologies created by Tesla. The technology created the 2011 Fukushima/Tohoku 9.0 earthquake and tsunami in Japan on March 11, 2011 which today is still poisoning America and the entire planet with nuclear radiation.

And of course we know the history of the hiroshima nuclear bombing during WW2. Alfred Nobel has once said "i should like to invent a substance or a machine with such terrible power of mass destruction that war would thereby be impossible forever". His dream of a nuclear weapon came true. The war industry of which the Nobel family was very much part of, and the petroleum industry control the world. And it all rides on the back of electricity.

## **Computers Role in the Black Horseman/3rd Seal**

During the Hitler regime, IBM provided him with the first counting machine punch cards to keep track of the Jews and others who were being enslaved and murdered by the German soldiers. The people captured, enslaved and murdered by Hitler, was required to have a tattoo on their arm to correspond with the IBM punch cards.

In 1946, ENIAC was the first fully functional digital computer. It used IBM punch cards.

In 1953, IBM released the first mass produced personal computer.

## **Artificial Intelligence, Robotic Man**

Artificial intelligence is the intelligence exhibited by machines or software. The field was founded on the claim that human intelligence can be so precisely described that a machine can be made to simulate it. Creating robotic man (androids) is now the next step in the technology industry. They want robots to replace manual labor. And they want humans to become robots. They are playing GOD. They are trying to create super humans, like the "six million dollar man" and the "bionic woman" television series of the 1970's. Movies like Star Trek brainwash the society into accepting robotic mankind like Data.

Many people have contacted me over the years and shared with me their dreams and visions of the future which include people who are partially robots or who act like robots. The meaning of these dreams are two fold:

**1.** Most people today are brainwashed and programmed, just like robots. Television PROGRAMMING, the music industry, advertising campaigns, magazines, drugs, medicines, fluoridated water & digital signals have programmed people to think as the government wants them to. A lot of people have basically become robots which will easily follow the son of perdition (anti-Christ).

**2.** It is among the evil goals of the islamic/communist/Nazi controlled new world order "elite" to transform mankind into a hybrid of data like androids.

This is part of the fruit of the electrical industrial revolution which has very much corrupted mankind and added to his sins.

Elon Reeve Musk, inventor, CEO and chief product architect of Tesla Motors, founder of SpaceX and co-founder of PayPal & Tesla Motors, said "We are summoning the demon' with artificial intelligence". He is also a chief advocate of cars smart enough to park and drive themselves. He tweeted that artificial intelligence is "potentially more dangerous than nukes." So this guy, although a proponent of advanced technology, understands that artificial intelligence can be very, very dangerous. If he only knew!

## **Space Travel NOT Acceptable to GOD**

The planets and stars were NOT created in vain. They are our future rewards. i believe every star in the sky and in this vast universe are not just something to look at in vanity. In the fullness of The Kingdom of GOD in the New Heavens and New Earth, i believe Jesus will give each person an allotment of territory to take care of. One person may receive a town, a state, a county, a planet, a star, a solar system, a galaxy, etc. according to their rewards. (*Romans 8:17-21*, consider also how lucifer was previously given the Earth).

Space travel and exploration is trying to get a jump on our rewards and explore regions that are not intended for this current time frame. Evidence is strong that mankind already achieved and surpassed the current level of technology in pre Flood times. i believe there is a strong possibility that mankind was building a space travel vehicle (rocket launch) at the tower of Babylon. i believe that GOD did NOT want them entering outer space (or perhaps returning to outer space) and that contributed to His decision to destroy the tower and scatter man.

*Genesis 11 (NASB)* **1** "Now the whole earth used the same language and the same words. **2** It came about as they journeyed east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar and settled there. **3** They said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly." And they used brick for stone, and they used tar for mortar. **4** They said, "Come, let us build for ourselves a city, and a tower **whose top will reach into heaven**, and let us make for ourselves a name, otherwise we will be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth."

i don't think the people could actually build a skyscraper whose top would actually exit the Earth's atmosphere. Even if it was such a building, Why would GOD be angry at an attempt to build such a tall building? The words "whose top will reach into heaven" refers to something lifting up off the ground. Space travel spreads sin into the heavens. There is sin on the International Space Station. There was sin inside all the space shuttles.

## **Past, Present, Future**

Mankind started out in the Paradise/Garden of Eden, without electricity and without technology. It was Paradise. They had everything they needed. Then sin entered in. Although they were without electricity for many generations thereafter, mankind did just fine without our modern technologies.

Eventually as the carnal knowledge of men grew, sin grew along with it. Now, huge wooded areas have been bulldozed and covered over with concrete.

Techology now holds man captive. Techology only increases the sin in man's lives. The old timers were right. Electricity is of the devil, television is of the devil and Elvis Presley and all your hollywood idols are of the devil.

War and the killing of millions is now much easier, at the push of a button. Soon, the 5th Seal will be opened (if it's not open already). The hydroelectric dams will fall which will result in the lost of electricity and running water for millions of people. This is what Jesus has revealed to me in dreams and divine confirmations. America will strike Assad, the president of Syria, the son of perdition. WW3 will commence. Russia and China will invade America. One of the very first thing the invaders will do is to turn off the electric, one way or another, perhaps a EMP (ElectroMagnetic Pulse). Millions MORE people will be without electric. So, whether you voluntarily or involuntarily lose your electric, You ARE going to lose your electric, sooner or later. This article is to prepare you for that reality. Although the lost of electricity and modern conveniences will at first seem catastrophic, It will turn out to be a great blessing in disguise. You will be delivered from the corruption called modern technologies.

When Jesus Returns to this Earth, Agriculture will replace the industrial revolution. When we eventually get to the New Heavens and New Earth, there will NO LONGER be any curse and there will NO LONGER be any electrical lights.

#### **Revelation 22 (NASB)**

1 "Then he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb, **2** in the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. **3** There will no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him; **4** they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. 5 And there will no longer be any night; and **they will not have need of the light of a lamp** nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illumine them; and they will reign forever and ever".

### **The Fruit of Man's Use of Electricity, Petroleum & Automobiles and Vehicles**

(Other than what is otherwise covered in the article)

- Ground & water pollution by oil spills, gas, chemicals, etc;
- Air pollution, smog,
- Loud Noises which cause deafness via trains, airplanes, loud music, speakers, etc.
- Blindness caused by automobile headlights, computer screens, cell phone screens, television screens, etc.
- Hollywoods brainwashing of entire generations,
- The music industry's brainwashing of entire generations,
- Thousands killed by automobiles in car accidents, airplane crashes,
- people killed by accidental electrical shock every year,
- people killed by machines, tractors, electrical saws, chainsaws, etc.
- Ebola and other diseases, are easily spread across the globe via air travel,
- bugs, insects, foreign invading species can easily spread into other nations via mast transit,
- Destruction the worlds oceans and sea life and waterways via mercury, pharmaceuticals, chemical spills, oil spills and Japan nuclear melt downs and under water nuclear testing.
- Killing of sealife via sonar.
- Mass production of porn,
- Electronic and digital signals in the air, carrying all manners of evil such as homosexuality, beastility, pedophilia, porn, etc. All these dirty, evil images are constantly floating in the air around your head, even if you can't see them, the images are being sent thru the air from Satellite to your neighbors smart phones and computers. It passes right thru your house. The spiritual warfare is very intense.

### **Divine Confirmations**

i received several divine confirmations to write this article. Among those confirmations, one day i observed that a friend of mine had posted online a statement that caught my eye and really confirmed the writing of the article. She did NOT know anything at the time about the article which i was being led to write. i will share here her comment, with her permission, Name withheld to protect:

"Our house is pretty much only used for eating, sleeping, and bathing we are a family who loves to be out and about..! No matter what the weather is even in the rain we will still get out of the house always finding fun in everything we do and see. Right now as my little ones are taking naps and rocking them to sleep i couldn't stop thinking about how important is is to get out and praise God where ever you are! Play, learn, laugh, run, scream, sing!!!!...!!!! As a kid all i could remember was how the t.v and all sorts of electronics would consume our lives i see so many people living in a electronic artificial world they don't seem to understand how much that can suck up your life. I am blessed that i can do so much with my little ones and show them that there are other ways to go about with your day instead of taking the ways of the world. It's something that i have learned in my walk with the Lord He has shown us that we don't need any of these things we used to have these things actually the cell phones, the iPads, the t.vs, even the computer if we don't be careful as to how we have these things and use them then they can become idols. Im thankful that we have set those away for good. Had to learn the hard way actually lost most of those things out in public but.. it was for the best. Our responsibility as Christian parents is to see our children attached to Christ by teaching Him His word let us let go of the things of this world and live a simple life to learn how to live out side of all the amusement parks, tv's, videos, and what ever else that does nothing but consume your time. Let us keep our little ones close to us as much as we can so that they learn to please God. Don't be lazy i say this not to be rude because i to once was like this pray that the Lord gives you strength so that you can go about your day without getting tired He gives me the strength every day i always feel as if i have the same energy as my little ones".

### **What About The Author of This Article, Is He Not Using Electricity?**

Yes, i am using electricity and a computer to write this article. So is that hypocritical?

Just like everyone else, i have been found in bondage to electricity and the modern technologies of man. i am enslaved to the very thing that i hate. But that is going to change. i am using this opportunity to share with you what i have now come to see and understand via The Holy Spirit, with many powerful confirmations from Jesus. But hopefully soon i will be completely off the grid and will be delivered from all of this corruption. Until then, i will continue the work of the Gospel online for as long as i can take advantage of the convenience and opportunity. But again, i am enslaved by the very thing that i hate, electronic madness.

In the NASB (New American Standard Bible) it says in **Romans 7: 14** For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin. **15** For what I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I would like to do, but I am doing the very thing I hate. **16** But if I do the very thing I do not want to do, I agree with the Law, confessing that the Law is good. **17** So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. **18** For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the willing is present in me, but the doing of the good is not. **19** For the good that I want, I do not do, but I practice the very evil that I do not want. **20** But if I am doing the very thing I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. **21** I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wants to do good. **22** For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, **23** but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. **24** Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? **25** Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

### **Objection: "Much GOOD has come from electricity and the internet".**

Many people would say that much good has come from electricity, automobiles, internet, etc. They would say that it's just all in HOW you use it. And they are correct that you can use these things for the good as well. i am using the computer right now to share the truth with people all around the world. But we must look at the big picture. Can anyone of this planet come to the same understanding and revelation that i have come to WITHOUT electric, computers and reading this article? YES. Every person on this planet has the same opportunity as i do to fast, pray and seek in a personal relationship with Jesus The Christ. Anyone can receive the Holy Spirit and receive divine revelation and understanding if they will FULLY Follow Jesus Christ. Anything any person has ever learned online that really counts toward eternity can be learned without any electricity and computers. Yes, they can be helpful. But they are NOT required. It would be much better if each person would just seek and learn in their own personal relationship with Jesus. Online, MANY MORE people are learning FALSE doctrine & ridiculous theories and teachings. Personally, i will be very glad when the day comes that people will no longer be able to get their doctrines off the internet. Then, people will return to reading the Scriptures and studying the Word of GOD for themselves.

Although medical science has been greatly helped by electricity, Jesus had already provided mankind with every kind of natural medicine that we need for any ailment. Many of our modern diseases are actually caused by the toxic chemicals and radiation that have resulted from technological advances. Man created electricity in itself causes disturbances in our human brains and hearts. High-Voltage power lines causes cancers and other ailments. Electrical smart meters which are now on most peoples houses emit harmful radiation into your homes. Microwaves cause cancer and other health

problems. Remote controls, video games and television have created generations of overweight, lazy people. People have forsaken the great outdoors and healthy exercise.

Although automobiles/airplanes make things easy, They pollute our environment and propel harmful toxic fumes into our lungs. They fuel islamic terrorism. Every dollar you spend at the gasoline pump provides financial support to the muslim nations and their world domination with the mark of the beast of islam. You are funding the antichrist.

Although electrical & oil heat is very convenient, It makes you totally dependant upon man's government for your survival.

Although telephones are very convenient, They now cause harmful effects to your brain, overall health and now even track your every move. Now, we have millions of people glued to their phones. REAL Person to Person social interaction suffers. They have developed a generation of androids, and i do NOT mean the android phones. i mean mindless electronic robotic people. Math skills suffer as the result of calculators, smart phones and computers. Language skills suffer as the result of online acronyms.

The prophetic writings of the book entitled "1984" have come true. Big Brother (man's government) now watches your every move via electronic surveillance. Your purchases are monitored and your location is monitored. Your habits, your family, your friends, everything is on record. The majority of the population is addicted to the very things (facebook, twitter, etc.) that the government monitors you with.

The Evil of man's use of electricity, computers, petroleum & technology, FAR outweighs the good. Mankind always was and will be much better off without all these technologies.

### **Okay, What Must I Do?**

i am NOT saying that using electricity or driving a car is a sin. What i am saying is that these things are not in the perfect will of GOD and that these things are destroying us. Mankind has corrupted society with their use of electricity and petroleum. Mankind has corrupted society with their inventions.

Whether you agree OR NOT, that these things are evil, the bottom line is the same, you must prepare to lose all these luxuries. Like it or not, the electric will go out. You will not be able to purchase any gasoline in the Great Tribulation without the mark of the beast (submitting to islamic sharia law). Even WITH submission to the NWO (New World Order), electricity and gasoline will be scarce in many areas. You need to prepare now Spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically for the reality of the Great Tribulation. There is NOT going to be any pre-trib rapture. NOT GOING TO HAPPEN! So get ready!

Read and learn how to live off the land, how to get off the grid, natural herbs and survival skills. But above all else, Accept Jesus The Christ as your personal LORD and Savior. Follow Him and Obey Him. That requires full submission to JESUS, not to bashar assad, not to the pope. You must reject islam and the catholic church and all their daughter denominations of man. Come out of all of mans traditional denominations. Following Jesus is NOT a religion. It is a very personal every day relationship. i encourage you to read as much of this website as possible, as it will direct you to the Scriptures and encourage you to test and prove everything via fasting and prayer.

**2 Corinthians 7:1 Therefore, since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, perfecting holiness out of reverence for God.**

### **UPDATE: 10-31-2014: ZOROASTER**

Praise Jesus! In the above article, i mentioned that the first successful oil tanker, the **Zoroaster**, was built in 1878 in Sweden, designed by Ludvig Nobel, the older brother of Alfred Nobel. Now, Jesus has revealed what the name Zoroaster means!

Zoroaster is another name for Nimrod and is related to the son of perdition (who most people call the anti-christ) and the religion of the son of perdition.

### **UPDATE: 11-2-2014; SCI-FI IS EVIL, AND CONCERNING MATTHEW McCONAUGHEY**

In recent days, the actor **Matthew McConaughney** has been on my mind, And his 1999 movie called EdTv.

After releasing this article, Jesus started showing me some things about him and his movies. The movies, Dallas Buyers Club (2013) and his brand new movie of 2014, Interstellar, came to my attention.

In the movie, **Dallas Buyers Club**, he is an electrician. I just released the article about the evils of the electricity! Also in the movie he illegally sells experimental AIDS drugs in Dallas, Texas. i believe that not only is Jesus pointing me to the fact that Matthew is an electrician in the movie but also to

the experimental anti-virus drugs in Dallas, Texas. Currently, the Ebola epidemic is a major event in the world and in America is centered in Dallas! Also, the followers of this ministry know that i was saying in the recent weeks BEFORE Ebola came to Dallas that Jesus was constantly showing me TEXAS. Matthew McConaughey is from Texas! AND in the movie, he is also a Texan. Ebola is connected to the HIV virus. It has been shown that HIV meds help against Ebola. Both are virus diseases which originated from American Bio labs in Africa. Experimental vaccines and medicines are currently in trial for Ebola. i believe some of these drugs will be very harmful to people just as the first HIV drugs also were.

His birthday is this week on the Roman date of Tuesday, Nov.4, Electrion Day.

His new movie, Interstellar, is coming out this week, on the Roman calendar date of Friday, Nov.7, 2014. He plays an astronaut. Houston we have a problem. In the new article I released, I also spoke against space travel! He also traveled to Rome to promote his new movie.

His 1999 Movie, EdTv, gives a spiritual clue about Big Brother, video surveillance.

## **Sci-Fi is Evil**

The point of movies like "Interstellar" is to deceive and brainwash people. In this movie, as in all sci-fi, there is no God. If the planet is ever destroyed, it would be by scientifically provable physical reasons such as asteroids. And not as the result of sin, not from Judgment from God. And if there is to be a rescue, it would come from our own making, our technology which we have created. In sci-fi, we are the Savior. We are gods. This is the lesson of sci-fi. In part of the movie, he defends medical technological advances/machines and how they have saved lives. In the article, this is the very objection I wrote that people would have. This movie brain washes people to love, support and worship technology as their healer and deliverer. Also in the news this week is the explosions of TWO American space projects. Notice how the american space projects keep failing. There is a spiritual reason! Space travel is NOT acceptable to GOD. Space travel and sci-fi are idols to the people.

There is a LOT of brainwashing/programming going on via hollywood and the government. But also via the internet. Many people are too gullible to hoaxes, false conspiracy theories and ridiculous internet teachings such as "planet x" and the theory that there is going to be a fake pre trib rapture where the government is going to say aliens kidnapped the people and/or that the son of perdition (anti-Christ) will claim to be an alien. People MUST be delivered from all this foolishness. There will NOT be any alien invasion or any fake alien invasion! They will NOT say people were kidnapped by aliens. The antichrist WON'T claim to be alien. Those are all sci-fi misinformation deceptions programmed into your mind. BE DELIVERED IN JESUS NAME!!!!

## **UPDATE: 11-7-2014; WHITE HORSE AND ALFRED NOBEL**

I mentioned in the article above how Alfred Nobel is directly related to the White Horse, First Seal, of Revelation chapter 6. In the 4 Horsemen article, released a couple of years ago, i give even more proof. But now, Jesus has provided additional proof! It turns out that Alfred Nobel owned 2-3 white horses and that his ownership of those white horses is directly related to the existence of the Nobel prizes! In fact, it would be impossible for any of the Nobel Prizes to exist if Alfred Nobel did not own horses! He traveled to different countries and had more than one residence. When he died, his last will and testament was in debate and would not have been followed under France law and the Nobel prizes would not have been created EXCEPT that France law declared that a mans home is where his horses are. His horses were in Sweden. And so his will was enforced under the laws of Sweden which allowed the creation of the Nobel Prizes in accordance to his will. If Nobel did not own those horses (White Russian Stallions), the Nobel prizes would not even exist!

## **PETRO WARFARE**

In the article i mentioned that greek word for "bow" in Rev. 6:2 is the word "toxon". As mentioned, the Greek, Hebrew and Aramaic languages are very rich languages and words have many meanings. Jesus has now led me to learn that the greek word "toxon" can be used in reference to poisonous darts/arrows. But the poison is derived from plants and animals and their byproducts which as petroleum. The word "toxon" can also refer directly to the toxon (poison derived from plants and animals). Petroleum is a toxon. Petroleum is the byproduct of ancient plants and animals including dinosaurs. History shows that ancient peoples placed Petroleum on their darts/arrows as poison and as weapons of fire. Additional information about petro warfare history.

It also turns out that most of Alfred Nobel's "assets proved to be linked to Nobel's holdings in the Russian oil company Baku Petroleum and a hundred or so ammunition and dynamite factories in Europe, North and South America, Australia and South Africa. Nobel also had substantial shareholdings in various mining companies, including gold mines, as well as revenues from his 355 international patents. In addition he owned a yacht - the first in the world with an aluminium keel - a stud farm for riding horses..."

So not only did his brother create the first oil tanker, a seed of fire and transportation, but also Alfred Nobel owned the first aluminium yacht. That's very interesting! They were pioneers in transportation and petroleum. We now also see that it wasn't just his brothers in the business of oil. Alfred himself was part of the industry.

Isn't it wonderful how The Holy Spirit teaches us all things and teaches us a little at a time so that we can understand better! Praise Jesus!

## **UPDATE: 1-28-2015 Rockefeller Revelation**

Praise JESUS. JESUS just took me on a trip to Florida to show me John D. Rockefeller's connection to the 4 horsemen!

JESUS took me to the Ormond Beach House of John D. Rockefeller, where they now give tours of his house. After leaving the house, I very soon met a man from Norway. He was at the very next museum that I visited which is extremely close to the Rockefeller house. We talked for a long time and it was very clear that our meeting was not coincidence. Norway is where the Nobel prizes are awarded.

This is directed related to the 4 horsemen article as well as the Electrical, Petroleum & Automotive industries corruption of mankind.

Rockefeller started the Standard Oil Company, which was a major part of the start of the Oil Industry.

He was connected with Henry Ford (of the auto industry) and Thomas Edison (of the electrical industry).

He was also involved with the early years of car racing. This is connected with the Racing component of the 4 Horsemen. In Fact, NASCAR would never have started in Daytona Beach, FLA if it had not been for John D. Rockefeller. Today, Millions of men are in bondage to the spirit of the 4 horsemen via NASCAR.

Rockefeller also received the very first Ford V-8 that came off the assembly line.

Rockefeller Empire money (including his partner Henry Flagler) helped to fund the Hitler Nazi Regime.

GOD inflicted a disease upon him which removed all hair from his entire body.

He was the richest man on earth. He loved Christmas. In Fact, he was fascinated with Christmas.

His grandson, Nelson Rockefeller built the World Trade Center Towers while he was governor of NY State. In Fact, the two towers were nicknamed "Nelson" and "David" after the 2 Rockefeller brothers.

Later, after the Kennedy Assassination, he created the 25th Amendment to the USA Constitution. In fact, it is called the Rockefeller Amendment. This Amendment declares that whenever the Vice President becomes President, that the empty seat of the VP can be filled by appointment by the new President. The new Vice President does not have to be part of any election. He/She is just appointed by the President. Nelson Rockefeller was actually appointed as the new vice President under Gerald Ford! He was appointed into office via the very amendment to the constitution that he created!

Wow. When JESUS recently took me to Florida to learn about John D. Rockefeller's connection to the 4 Horsemen, I stayed over one night in Savannah Georgia, where I saw a huge ship. I just now looked up about what kind of ship it was. Found out that it is a shipping company based in Norway. In the greater Oslo Norway area. It is one of the largest shipping companies to transport cars, electrical power stations, trains etc.. Wow. Another MAJOR confirmation of the 4 horsemen! Remember that I recently spoke about meeting a man from Norway while I was in Florida! This article tells you about this company and shows you pictures of the ship that I saw! [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wallens\\_Wilhelmsen\\_Logistics](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wallens_Wilhelmsen_Logistics)

## **Related Articles**

[4 Horsemen Revealed. In-depth study of the first 4 Seals, 4 Horsemen](#)

### Biblical Reasons For The Judgment Of The Jewish, African & Native American Peoples.

**FIRST:** Please realize that I am part Jewish Race and Part Native American. I Love Israel. I Love the Jewish, African and Native American peoples. My very best friends which I consider as part of my real (spiritual) family are black people, Mexicans, Asians, etc. In NO WAY, shape or form is this article being written in the heart of hate or prejudism. But rather, the purpose of this article is to share what The Holy Spirit has revealed to me. This is the suppressed Truth. Whether you accept or deny, I ask that you pray BEFORE and AFTER reading this article. Let us NOT be led by personal feelings, emotions, tradition or political correctness. But let's truly examine the real history of what really happened and why, AS GOD SEES IT.

We have been taught that the Jewish, Native Americans and the African people were unrighteously slaughtered by white people with no motive other than power, money and land. We have been taught that the Jews, Native Americans and Africans did NOT do anything to bring any of this about. They were just simply innocent victims of horrible atrocities.

But THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR sees and hears everything. How does HE view these historical events?

First, Let's realize and remember that in the Bible, every time ANY nation forsook GOD and followed after false gods, paganism and deceptions, they were eventually Judged via invasion and many of their people were killed, including women and children and babies.

**Genesis 19:27** Now Abraham arose early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood before the Lord; **28** and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the valley, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land ascended like the smoke of a furnace. **29** Thus it came about, when God destroyed the cities of the valley, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived.

**Deuteronomy 7:1** When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; **2** And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

**Joshua 6:21** And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

**Joshua 8:25** And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. **26** For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

**Joshua 9:24** And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

**Joshua 10:28** And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

**29** Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

**30** And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

**31** And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

**32** And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

**33** Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

**34** And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:  
**35** And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.  
**36** And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it:  
**37** And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.  
**38** And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it:  
**39** And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.  
**40** So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.  
**41** And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.  
**42** And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.  
**43** And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

**Joshua 11:12** And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

**1 Sam. 15:3** Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and sucking, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

**In the bible, We see that GOD even judged Israel.** He sent Assyria and Babylon to invade them. Many Israelites were killed including children and woman. GOD does not eternally withhold Judgment from any nation (Psalm 103:9) which lives in sin. Sooner or later, Judgment has always come to those that lived in wickedness. He drove these people off the lands in which they inhabited. He sent them into slavery. He had many of them killed. All mankind belongs to GOD ALMIGHTY. HE created us. HE is in Control. HE has all right and authority to destroy His Own creation. (1 Cor. 6:19, Jer. 18) HE even destroyed every man, woman and child on Earth except just 8 souls in the great Flood. And HE will again Judge everyone on Earth.

## THE JUDGMENT AGAINST THE JEWS, 1935-1945

Again, Let me remind you that I am a Jew! I have Jewish blood in my veins. I do NOT hate the Jewish people. In Fact, I support the Nation of Israel and their right to exist and prosper. But we must see things with the Eyes of GOD, in a biblical prospective! The Jews, as a people, as a nation, rejected Jesus Christ. They are therefore ANTI-Christ until they accept Jesus as their Savior and as GOD come in the flesh. (1 John 2, 1 John 4, 2 John 1:7) The same is true for everyone on Earth, regardless of their nationality/race. I am NOT making any difference between them and myself. If I reject Christ as GOD, then I too would be anti-Christ and must be Judged!

1. The Jews rejected Christ.
2. They embraced witchcraft via Jewish kabbalahism.
3. They committed spiritual fornication and embraced the false gods of Assyria and Babylon.

In the 1930s and 40's, they were STILL in witchcraft and idolatry. Jesus sent prophets unto them to warn and give them a chance to repent. Jesus sent person after person, repeatedly, unknown numbers of messengers to warn them and try to get them to repent. (Jer. 7:13, Amos 3:7, 2 Kings 17:13 GOD does NOT change!) They refused. They rejected all the warnings. They refused to heed the Word of GOD. Judgment Came. Hitler was evil. Nazism is evil. Hitler was one of many antichrists. There was NOTHING good about the Holocaust. But we cannot deny that the Jews were rebellious against GOD and were thus Judged. If they had been following Christ and worshipping Christ instead of Assyrian witchcraft gods, they would not have been Judged. GOD would have protected His People.

## BLESSINGS AND CURSES

**Deuteronomy 28** ; New American Standard Bible (NASB)

**1** "Now it shall be, if you diligently obey the Lord your God, being careful to do all His commandments which I command you today, the Lord your God

will set you high above all the nations of the earth. **2** All these blessings will come upon you and overtake you if you obey the Lord your God:

**3** "Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.

**4** "Blessed shall be the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground and the offspring of your beasts, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

**5** "Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

**6** "Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

**7** "The Lord shall cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before you; they will come out against you one way and will flee before you seven ways. **8** The Lord will command the blessing upon you in your barns and in all that you put your hand to, and He will bless you in the land which the Lord your God gives you. **9** The Lord will establish you as a holy people to Himself, as He swore to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in His ways. **10** So all the peoples of the earth will see that you are called by the name of the Lord, and they will be afraid of you.

**11** The Lord will make you abound in prosperity, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your beast and in the produce of your ground, in the land which the Lord swore to your fathers to give you. **12** The Lord will open for you His good storehouse, the heavens, to give rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand; and you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. **13** The Lord will make you the head and not the tail, and you only will be above, and you will not be underneath, if you listen to the commandments of the Lord your God, which I charge you today, to observe them carefully, **14** and do not turn aside from any of the words which I command you today, to the right or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

(Consequences of Disobedience)

**15** "But it shall come about, if you do not obey the Lord your God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes with which I charge you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

**16** "Cursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country.

**17** "Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

**18** "Cursed shall be the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock.

**19** "Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out.

**20** "The Lord will send upon you curses, confusion, and rebuke, in all you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, on account of the evil of your deeds, because you have forsaken Me. **21** The Lord will make the pestilence cling to you until He has consumed you from the land where you are entering to possess it. **22** The Lord will smite you with consumption and with fever and with inflammation and with fiery heat and with the sword and with blight and with mildew, and they will pursue you until you perish. **23** The heaven which is over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you, iron. **24** The Lord will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed.

**25** "The Lord shall cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you will go out one way against them, but you will flee seven ways before them, and you will be an example of terror to all the kingdoms of the earth. **26** Your carcasses will be food to all birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them away.

**27** "The Lord will smite you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors and with the scab and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed. **28** The Lord will smite you with madness and with blindness and with bewilderment of heart; **29** and you will grope at noon, as the blind man gropes in darkness, and you will not prosper in your ways; but you shall only be oppressed and robbed continually, with none to save you. **30** You shall betroth a wife, but another man will violate her; you shall build a house, but you will not live in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but you will not use its fruit. **31** Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will not eat of it; your donkey shall be torn away from you, and will not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you will have none to save you. **32** Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, while your eyes look on and yearn for them continually; but there will be nothing you can do. **33** A people whom you do not know shall eat up the produce of your ground and all your labors, and you will never be anything but oppressed and crushed continually. **34** You shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see. **35** The Lord will strike you on the knees and legs with sore boils, from which you cannot be healed, from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head. **36** The Lord will bring you and your king, whom you set over you, to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone. **37** You shall become a horror, a proverb, and a taunt among all the people where the Lord drives you.

**38** "You shall bring out much seed to the field but you will gather in little, for the locust will consume it. **39** You shall plant and cultivate vineyards, but you will neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes, for the worm will devour them. **40** You shall have olive trees throughout your territory but you will not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives will drop off. **41** You shall have sons and daughters but they will not be yours, for they will go into captivity. **42** The cricket shall possess all your trees and the produce of your ground. **43** The alien who is among you shall rise above you higher and higher, but you will go down lower and lower. **44** He shall lend to you, but you will not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you will be the tail.

**45** "So all these curses shall come on you and pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you would not obey the Lord your God by keeping His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. **46** They shall become a sign and a wonder on you and your

descendants forever.

**47** "Because you did not serve the Lord your God with joy and a glad heart, for the abundance of all things; **48** therefore you shall serve your enemies whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in the lack of all things; and He will put an iron yoke on your neck until He has destroyed you.

**49** "The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as the eagle swoops down, a nation whose language you shall not understand, **50** a nation of fierce countenance who will have no respect for the old, nor show favor to the young. **51** Moreover, it shall eat the offspring of your herd and the produce of your ground until you are destroyed, who also leaves you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor the increase of your herd or the young of your flock until they have caused you to perish. **52** It shall besiege you in all your towns until your high and fortified walls in which you trusted come down throughout your land, and it shall besiege you in all your towns throughout your land which the Lord your God has given you. **53** Then you shall eat the offspring of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters whom the Lord your God has given you, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you. **54** The man who is refined and very delicate among you shall be hostile toward his brother and toward the wife he cherishes and toward the rest of his children who remain, **55** so that he will not give even one of them any of the flesh of his children which he will eat, since he has nothing else left, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you in all your towns. **56** The refined and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and refinement, shall be hostile toward the husband she cherishes and toward her son and daughter, **57** and toward her afterbirth which issues from between her legs and toward her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of anything else, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy will oppress you in your towns.

**58** "If you are not careful to observe all the words of this law which are written in this book, to fear this honored and awesome name, the Lord your God, **59** then the Lord will bring extraordinary plagues on you and your descendants, even severe and lasting plagues, and miserable and chronic sicknesses. **60** He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt of which you were afraid, and they will cling to you. **61** Also every sickness and every plague which, not written in the book of this law, the Lord will bring on you until you are destroyed. **62** Then you shall be left few in number, whereas you were as numerous as the stars of heaven, because you did not obey the Lord your God. **63** It shall come about that as the Lord delighted over you to prosper you, and multiply you, so the Lord will delight over you to make you perish and destroy you; and you will be torn from the land where you are entering to possess it. **64** Moreover, the Lord will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth; and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone, which you or your fathers have not known. **65** Among those nations you shall find no rest, and there will be no resting place for the sole of your foot; but there the Lord will give you a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and despair of soul. **66** So your life shall hang in doubt before you; and you will be in dread night and day, and shall have no assurance of your life. **67** In the morning you shall say, 'Would that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Would that it were morning!' because of the dread of your heart which you dread, and for the sight of your eyes which you will see. **68** The Lord will bring you back to Egypt in ships, by the way about which I spoke to you, 'You will never see it again!' And there you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but there will be no buyer."

## THE JUDGMENT AGAINST THE AFRICANS

The African people were in witchcraft, paganism and spiritual fornication. We CANNOT deny this. THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR GOD always sends warnings before Judgment. Always. HE does not change. HE is very merciful and does NOT seek to harm. HE always gives everyone a way of escape if they will repent. HE sent prophets, many prophets into Africa AND among the African people, to warn them of Judgment if they do not repent. They rejected the warnings. They rejected His Prophets. They rejected The Word of GOD. Judgment Came. If they had worshipped the ONE TRUE GOD, and none other, and if they had done so in Spirit and in Truth, they would not have been taken away captive and slaughtered and sold into slavery.

Even though I do not personally have any African blood in me that I know of, Jesus has sent me to serve both Hebrew and Gentile of all nations. In fact, Jesus has led me to more Africans, Mexicans, people from the Philippines, etc. than white Israelite people of America and the Israelite British Commonwealth. I consider my brothers and sisters of the Gentile races MORE of my real spiritual family than my own blood relatives. I LOVE my African, Jewish and Native American Friends and Family. I am NOT prejudice. One of my best sisters in Christ who has black skin would tell you personally that the African people were judged by GOD. She sees beyond skin color and sees things the way GOD sees them. The Holy Spirit can lead us to all truth so that we do not have to be brainwashed by history books that do not explain GOD's view of events.

## THE JUDGMENT AGAINST THE NATIVE AMERICAN TRIBES

Again, I must remind you that I am part Native American. I have lots of Native American blood in me. Many members of my family are very dark skinned. They suffered prejudice in the 1600s-1900's due to their dark skin color. Prejudice is wrong. It is ALWAYS wrong regardless of race. There is no excuse for hate based on skin color. But we must also see historical national and world events in the eyes of GOD and in context of the big picture.

NOT everything that happened was based solely on skin color or nationality. The Native Americans, just like the African tribes and the Jewish tribes, were heavily involved in witchcraft and other forms of spiritual fornication. They rejected Jesus as GOD. Yes, there were a few true followers of Christ among each of these groups that I am writing about. But by far, they were outnumbered by the lawless pagans.

The Native Americans told lies about Creation and the flood. They gave the credit to eagles, wolves, fish, rather than GOD Himself. They worshipped creation over and above the Creator. Instead of telling the truth about creation and the great flood, they made up lies which glorified animals rather than Jesus/GOD. It is not enough to worship "the great spirit" while smoking pot and other poisonous plants. There is ONLY ONE way to the fullness of The Kingdom of GOD and that is only thru Jesus Christ. There is NO other way. They rejected Jesus Christ. They loved animals, trees, plants, the sun and moon and planet Earth (witchcraft) more than THE ONE TRUE GREAT HOLY SPIRIT JESUS CHRIST.

GOD sent many prophets to the Native Americans, both from Europe and among their own people. But they rejected the warnings. They rejected the Word of GOD. They refused to heed the warnings. Judgment Came.

### **THE COMING JUDGMENT OF AMERICA, ISRAEL, EUROPE, BRITISH COMMONWEALTH AND ALL NATIONS**

The reason Jesus has led me to write this article is to help the people to learn important lessons from history as a warning of the future Judgment. All of the events of history serve as a lesson to the current generation. We have forgotten the real reasons for the destruction of the Native American tribes and the real causes of African slavery and the holocaust. NOT only did we forget the real reasons, we have been lied to and brain washed to believe that all these things happened without any spiritual reason, or that it was all the work of the devil but GOD had no say.

Past events serve as a warning to the future. That is why we have written record of all the events of the Bible. It's important for us to understand what happened to the Hittites, Gergashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, Jebusites, Jews, Africans and Native Americans AND WHY it happened. It serves as a warning to us.

The Bible warns us of a Judgment coming in OUR time. Even worse than WW1 and WW2. Even worse than what happened to any of these previous groups. (**Matt. 24:21**) According to the Bible, Israel (that includes the British Commonwealth, England, Ireland, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, ....AND AMERICA is also part of Israel) will be invaded by the end time Gog Magog Confederation of Syria, Russia, China, Iran and other Islamic and communist nations. America will be Judged. Israel, the Jews, will be Judged Again. England will be Judged. All these nations will be Judged. They will be invaded. Many will die. Including children. Many will die from war, pestilence, famine and beast. Many will be held captive in slavery. Eventually GOD will turn the table and will then Judge Syria, Russia, China, Iran and all the Islamic and communist nations. **Every nation, Every tribe, will have a time to be Judged. This article is not just about one race, one group, It's about ALL OF US, you and me! We must repent or else suffer punishment from our Creator.**

**Romans 2:9** "There will be tribulation and distress for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek".

**Romans 10:12** "For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call on Him".

Jesus is sending prophets, many prophets, of all races and nationalities to warn the people. HE has been doing so for decades and centuries. But USA, Israel and all nations have rejected the warnings. They have persecuted and killed the prophets and messengers of GOD. They have rejected The Word of GOD. Judgment Will Come.

## Are Physicians & Medicines Sorcery & Witchcraft?

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/medicine.html>

A very popular internet doctrine/teaching is that it is witchcraft or sorcery to go to the doctors or to take medicine. The accusation that all physician monitored healthcare is witchcraft is based on the following verse:

**Revelation 21:8 KJV** "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death". The word "sorcerers" is Strong's G5332 - pharmakeus. The Greek word "pharmakeus" is related to the word pharmacy. Therefore many people jump to the conclusion that all medicine and doctors are witchcraft. Let's examine this deeper.

A website called "Bible Hub" is an excellent Bible study tool that goes deep into the meanings of Greek and Hebrew (Syrian) words. [Their page on the word pharmakeus](#) says "**5332 pharmakeús** - a person using drug-based INCANTATIONS or drugging RELIGIOUS enchantments; a practitioner who "mixes up distorted RELIGIOUS potions" like a sorcerer-magician. They try to "work their magic" by performing pseudo "supernatural" stunts, weaving ILLUSIONS about the Christian life to use "powerful" RELIGIOUS formulas ("incantations") that manipulate the Lord into granting more temporal gifts (especially "invincible health and wealth" [by magic]). This has a "drugging" effect on the ASPIRING RELIGIOUS ZEALOT, inducing them to think they have "SPECIAL SPIRITUAL POWERS" (that do not operate in keeping with Scripture). See **5331 (pharmakeía)**."

So there you have it! It has NOTHING to do with physicians or with medicines that take hours/days/months to work. The original use of the Greek word "pharmakeus" and other related Greek words had to do with using drugs/potions for SPIRITUAL purposes. NOT for healing purposes. (Any attempt at healing was only as a supernatural magical immediate healing by means of a spiritual magic and was not your usual healing attempt but was for the purpose of invincible health). The Native American Indians used to drink potions and smoke weeds/herbs to induce magical visions. The African tribes also did this. Even people in ancient times did the same. Pharmakeus/Sorcery is when people smoke pot/herbs or mix potions in order to induce demonic angel visitations and fake visions and imaginary spiritual revelations and hallucinations. This is a major problem in the "church" world today. Many people smoke pot, do mushrooms, LSD & other drugs & receive what they wrongfully perceive as a Revelation or vision from GOD/Jesus, when in fact, they opened a door to the demonic realm & have been deceived. Smoking pot in order to "hear" from GOD/Jesus is Sorcery & is of the devil. A true Follower of Jesus Christ doesn't need drugs or herbs to hear from GOD. A true Follower of Jesus does not take medicine in an attempt at invincible eternal life.

Recently, I looked at a local Spanish newspaper. I noticed some EXTREMELY satanic images in the paper. I asked a friend of mine that speaks/reads Spanish what these advertisements were for. He responded that they were for fortune tellers & for magic witchcraft spells of revenge to be put on people via herbs, etc! He said that it's common among rural Mexico & Mexican Indians. Evidently it's also common right here in America among the Mexican population. In fact, in my teenage years & early 20's I used to go to fortune tellers & one of them had me to bring sugar & other things for a love spell. I have since rebuked all of that & repented. What I have done in the past & repented of should not be held against me. I am using my personal testimony & things that I see in real life to describe different ways that Pharmakeus, in the way that is a real sin & listed in the book of Revelation, is active in our world today. It has nothing to do with non-magical medicine. Is using herbs for natural health sorcery? No. Then neither is modern medicine.

We understand that medicine is not magical. We understand that the medicine will not grant immediate healing by some pagan god. We are not attempting or expecting a magical spell/solution. Even the physician knows & understands that any healing will take time & is completely physical & not magical. Of course GOD Jesus can Bless the medicine & can speed up healing. But even HE is using the physical & not granting an immediate magical manifestation of healing in this case. When GOD does use the medicine for HIS purposes, it's not sorcery. The source of the healing is not from a demonic entity.

Let's Study deeper to be sure.

Pharmakeus **5332** appears ONLY in Revelation 21:8.

A very similar verse is found in **Rev. 22:15** KJV "For without are dogs, & sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie".

Here, "sorcerers" is Strong's G5333 - pharmakos. It still refers to "religious/spiritual incantations", NOT attempts at non-magical healing.

Now let's look in the Scriptures for the words "physician" & "medicine":

**Jer. 8:22** "Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?"

Here, It is saying that there is a healing balm in the town of Gilead & that there are physicians there. This balm was a real balm, a mixture of herbs that was used for healing. It was administered by physicians who cared for the sick. It DOESN'T say anything evil or negative about the physicians or the use of the topical salve of herbs for healing. Of course, it is using this physical analogy to represent GOD/The Holy Spirit/Jesus. All Bible scholars agree that this verse is pointing to Jesus Christ. It is asking why the people have not gone to GOD Almighty for their spiritual healing & deliverance. Why have they gone astray & gone after false gods. It is calling GOD a Physician! It is calling GOD a healing salve. WHY would it do so if healing salves are sorcery? WHY would it do so if physicians/doctors are witches? IF going to a physician is sorcery, then going to Jesus is sorcery & Jesus is a sorcerer. But we KNOW that is NOT true! This is SOLID PROOF that going to a physician is NOT witchcraft.

**Jer. 46:11** "Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured". It is NOT saying that medicine is evil or witchcraft. It is NOT saying that medicine will NEVER heal anyone. It is just declaring that the people were under Judgment from GOD & therefore would not receive help or healing from anything, not even from herbs.

**Matthew 9:12** "But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick".

Some people try to twist this verse to mean that we should never go to a doctor. Let's NOT take it out of context! Let's look at the surrounding verses.

**Matthew 9:9** And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

**10** And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

**11** And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

**12** But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

**13** But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

The context & meaning of the verse is that Jesus is the Messias, a physician who spiritually saves people. If we were already righteous Saints, without sin, we would have no need for a Savior. HE has come to Save the lost. This verse does NOT teach that we cannot go to doctors or take medicine. It is a FACT that if we are well, if we are sick, we do not need to go to the doctor. That is all this verse is saying. If we do not have need of Salvation, then we don't need a Savior. But we DO sin & we DO need a Savior. When we are sick, we NEED a Physician. In Fact, This verse PROVES that it IS ACCEPTABLE to go to the physicians & again even calls Jesus a Physician, which it would NOT do with going to a physician was sorcery.

**Luke 4:23** "And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country".

Again, this verse doesn't say anything negative about physicians & even called Jesus an physician. Yes HE is the Greatest Physician. Physician of physicians. King of kings, LORD of lords. HE created the physicians. HE gives them wisdom & knowledge.

**Colossians 4:14** "Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you".

Luke was a doctor/physician. It NEVER condemns him for his occupation. It NEVER says that he needed to repent of it. It NEVER calls Luke a sorcerer.

**Proverbs 17:22** "A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones".

Here, medicine is not spoken evil of. It is speaking of natural medicine, a merry heart, but nevertheless it is NOT speaking of medicine in a negative sense.

**Ezekiel 47:12** "And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine".

Speaking of natural medicine, but nevertheless NOT speaking of any kind of medicine in a negative sense.

**Genesis 50:2** "And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel". Joseph did not consider the physicians to be evil. Neither should we.

**2 Chronicles 16:12** And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

Here, it condemns Asa for not seeking the LORD first. It does NOT condemn the use of physicians. It is very clear that we should always pray first & seek divine healing from Jesus. I do NOT debate that. I always encourage people to seek healing from GOD first. We must put GOD first in ALL areas of our life. But sometimes we must eventually resort to going to his servants the physicians. GOD uses mankind. Many times GOD chooses to not use supernatural divine immediate deliverance or healing. Many times, GOD chooses to take us through the storms & help us to OVERCOME rather than divine deliverance. GOD uses the natural things of this world, including physicians to accomplish His Will. Even as Moses had to appoint officers & judges to administer under him, GOD appoints human servants in all areas of life, Apostles, Prophets, Evangelist, Pastors & teachers & even physicians to help serve the physically sick. Yes, the people of GOD can also work miracles & administer physical healing, but sometimes we must go to a physical ailment specialist. This is part of GOD's appointed & ordained structure for human ailments.

**Job 3:4** But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

This verse doesn't teach that all physicians are of no value or wicked. He is only speaking out of desperation & despair. To claim that it is teaching against physicians is to take it completely out of context.

**Matthew 5:26** And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, This woman had gone to many physicians, spent all her money & did not improve. It DOESN'T condemn her for having gone to the doctors. It doesn't say that she needed to repent of it. It only says that it had not helped her. This is sometimes the case. Doctors are not always miracle workers.

Sometimes we DO need a miracle. In NO WAY, shape or form does this verse teach that we should never seek medical help. Ultimately ALL of our healing comes from GOD, even if we had to go to a doctor & take medicine. I personally have some very serious health problems. I sought & sought & sought for divine healing. But I eventually had to resort to taking medicine which greatly helped me & honestly, kept me alive. And there have also been times that I had to be in the hospital which again saved my life. If we are to say that going to a doctor OR taking medicine is sorcery/witchcraft, THEN WE MUST REFUSE ALL MEDICAL HELP, DOCTORS, MEDICINES, EMERGENCY ROOMS, HOSPITALS, OPERATIONS, AMBULANCE, ETC. THERE CAN BE NO COMPROMISE. THERE IS NO BALANCING TO DO. THERE IS NO WIGGLE ROOM. SORCERY IS SORCERY. IF PHYSICIANS/MEDICINES ARE SORCERY, THEN WE MUST PUT OUR FOOT DOWN & RESIST ALL EMERGENCY MEDICAL HELP FOR OURSELVES & OUR FAMILY, CHILDREN, WIVES, HUSBANDS, PARENTS, GRANDPARENTS, NEIGHBORS & ANYONE WE WITNESS IN AN ACCIDENT OF ANY KIND!!!!

IF PHYSICIANS/MEDICINES = WITCHCRAFT, THEN YOU **MUST** FIGHT ANY ATTEMPT OF A EMERGENCY MEDIC TO SAVE YOUR LIFE. YOU MUST FIGHT HIM/ THEM TOOTH & NAIL TO PREVENT THOSE WITCHES FROM FORCING WITCHCRAFT UPON YOU. AND YOU MUST FIGHT EMERGENCY MEDICS WHO ARE ATTEMPTING TO SAVE LIVES AT A CAR CRASH, BEFORE THEY FORCE WITCHCRAFT UPON POOR INNOCENT VICTIMS. YET THE HOLY SPIRIT SHOULD BE CONDEMNING YOU RIGHT NOW & SAYING THAT IS WRONG! WE MUST HELP! WE MUST GET THE PEOPLE TO THE EMERGENCY ROOM! WHY??? BECAUSE IT IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO. NOT WRONG. NOT SORCERY, NOT WITCHCRAFT!!!!

## PROBLEMS WITH SOME MODERN MEDICINE

It is also very evident that modern medicine has gone away from much of its original natural techniques & herbs. Now, more & more, a lot of the medicines have potential side effects from many chemical ingredients. We should definitely use wisdom AND PRAY about which medicines to take & how much. We should also pray about what doctor to go to & whether to change doctors. We should NEVER go to a muslim or hindu doctor. Always make sure that the physician is NOT a muslim or hindu. This is NOT racism. Islam & hinduism are NOT races. They are antichrist religious cults. They have the mark of the beast & can transfer evil spirits into you. NEVER allow a muslim to touch you! Always seek a physician that believes in Jesus Christ. He may be a member of Babylon, but at least he believes in the correct GOD. Always pray before every appointment. And AFTER every appointment. Always pray over your medicine. Always seek divine healing from GOD first & also try to use natural alternative healing methods, herbs, massage, exercise, etc. before resorting to a doctor. But if needed, GO! DO NOT BE UNDER LEGALISM & DECEPTION that it is some sort of witchcraft or that you are going to hell (The Lake of Fire) just for seeking medical help.

It would also be a good ideal to learn the natural healing herbs & alternative medicine because of the fact that a day is coming soon when we will no longer be able to just hop in the car & go to the doctors. But let's learn these natural remedies because that they are more natural & because they will be needed in the future, NOT because of some deception & false accusation that it is witchcraft to go to a doctor & take medicine.

## **Playing God & Going TOO Far**

However, Some of today's medical world is going TOO far with transplants & genetic engineering. It is NOT Natural & is NOT right to transplant one persons or animal's heart/kidney or any other organ or body part (bone marrow, etc.) into another human being. Blood transfusions are also wrong. I cannot prove it. It's just a very strong Holy Spirit Discernment that I have about organ transplants being wicked. And if organ transplants are wicked, then so are blood transfusions. Removing something from one person's body into another persons body is wicked. It's just WRONG! Yes, it may save a person's life for a few days-years but this kind of medical intervention is twisted & evil. GOD doesn't want us to cut out organs from one person or animal & transplant it into another. It's SICK! And of course genetic engineering is playing God & distorting GOD given DNA, etc. It's twisted.

All humans have some viruses AND DNA in their blood. When you have a blood transplant, you receive both viruses AND DNA from the other person. Blood transfusions are very dangerous & could either save your life OR kill you, or even change your identity. There are actually HUNDREDS of blood subtypes beyond the basic groups and that compatibility is a critical issue in blood transfusions. Some people take on some of the characteristics of the person from whom they received the blood transfusion or organ transplant. You cannot put one persons DNA into another persons DNA without ending up with a Hybrid human. It's wrong & it's twisted. However, there would be nothing wrong with receiving a blood transfusion from your own blood supply that you have stored in advance. But that can be expensive and not really an option for the most poor. We must face reality that sometimes it's best to just die & go to sleep in our graves. This life is nothing but a training ground. This life is NOT what it is about. We are awaiting the Resurrections.

Nevertheless, science going TOO far doesn't prove that all of the medical field is evil. Anything good or acceptable can be twisted or abused or used wrong. Guns, knives, sticks & even the GOD given symbol of the rainbow can be used for evil. Using something for evil doesn't prove that everything associated with it is evil. The devil always seeks to corrupt good things.

**Objection:** The Symbol of the pole with 2 serpents is pagan.

**Answer:** Actually, the symbol of the pole with 2 serpents is biblical & came from GOD. A few hundred years ago, someone added the wings at the top of the pole. So the modern symbol is a corruption of a biblical one. It only goes to show how that mankind corrupts good things. It doesn't prove the entire medical profession as evil.

**Objection:** The Hippocratic oath pledges allegiance to false gods.

**Answer:** Yes, the original pagan "Hippocratic oath" did pledge allegiance or "swear by Apollo Physician & Asclepius, Hygieia & Panaceia and all the gods & goddesses". Evidently there were some evil doctors who were making an cult out of their profession. There are also cult leaders & cult members who are farmers, policemen, construction workers, etc. It doesn't prove the entire profession as evil. The oath has been changed & the vast majority of doctors do NOT take the pagan version of the Hippocratic oath. The Hippocratic oath is NOT required in order to be a physician. It is only a tradition used in SOME medical universities. Even in the medical universities that still carry some version of this tradition, the words NO longer pledge allegiance to any pagan god or deity. ONLY VERY FEW still contain the evil words, & even then, it's NOT a requirement to say the oath. The chances that your local physician said a pagan/evil/demonic version of the Hippocratic oath is extremely low. If necessary, you may ask what version IF any that he said.

Research on Hippocratic oath: <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/body/hippocratic-oath-today.html>  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hippocratic\\_Oath](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hippocratic_Oath)

## **Holy Spirit Discernment**

If physicians & medicines are witchcraft, then why do I NOT get a very strong discernment of evil & of witchcraft every time that I get within 500 feet of a hospital, doctors office or pharmacy? With so much medicine & witchcraft going on there, I should be able to very strongly discern such evil. Why do I NOT get a discernment of evil/witchcraft every time I see an ambulance? or hospital or doctors office? I receive that discernment upon seeing a fortune

tellers house/business, or even their private homes. I receive that discernment when I see them walking around inside a store. I have that discernment of witchcraft about books, tv shows, movies, magazines, people, clothes, etc. Why do I NOT get that same discernment at the doctors office?

## Apocrypha

The Apocrypha is the books of the Bible that came between the Old Testament & the New Testament but was eventually taken out. It was part of the original KJV of 1611, then was taken out for a few years & then re-added, then removed again in 1666. It was part of the Bible during the times of the Greek Septuagint, the Bible Translation used by Jesus & the apostles. It speaks WELL of physicians & medicines.

**Ecclesiasticus (Son of Sirach) 38:1-15** " Honour a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him. **2** For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receive honour of the king. **3** The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration. **4** The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them. **5** Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known? **6** And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works. **7** With such doth he heal men, and taketh away their pains. **8** Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end; and from him is peace over all the earth,

**9** My son, in thy sickness be not negligent: but pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole. **10** Leave off from sin, and order thine hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness. **11** Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, as not being. **12** Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him. **13** There is a time when in their hands there is good success. **14** For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which they give for ease and remedy to prolong life. **15** He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

**18:19** "Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick".

The definition of "physick" OR physic is physician or medicine. It should be considered WITH the more detailed writing above of **38:1-15**.

## UPDATE: AUG.17, 2015

Jesus gave me a POWERFUL Confirmation tonight. Over a week ago, I downloaded a good clean movie to watch later for relaxation & enjoyment. Tonight I watched it. In the movie, a female doctor thinks that SHE heals people. She doesn't have faith & doesn't follow GOD. But GOD sends her to a town where she had never been before & starts teaching her & showing her things about HIM & about life. The man (who she later falls in love with) tells her that medicine & GOD work hand in hand, that there is no contradiction between the two. They work together. She later discovers this & finds GOD & accepts GOD & her true destiny as a doctor who worships & serves Jesus & who will be serving her new community as a Christian physician. At the end of the movie, a statement is made that people think of GOD as a SHOUTING GOD, but they miss his whisper. This was another major confirmation of the movie, as a way of HIM speaking to me because recently Jesus had told me to listen to His Whisper. So this confirms that this movie is His Voice. The movie is also set in Tennessee, the state where I live.

Another thing that has come to me is the fact that some very dangerous cults do not allow their people to go to the doctors or to take medicine. People have DIED, including children, because they refused to obey GOD & seek professional medical help. They claim that we should rely entirely upon GOD only for our healing. Well, If we DID rely entirely upon GOD, We WOULD LISTEN TO HIM & seek professional medical help. GOD uses doctors & modern medicines. Millions of lives have been saved physically by doctors & medicines & treatments. Some of those people had a second chance to accept GOD after receiving their healing & they DID accept Jesus as their personal Savior. But if they had not sought professional medical help, they would have died lost. GOD gives wisdom & knowledge to mankind about how to sew, make clothes, shape iron, & HE also gives medical knowledge to mankind for our help, if we will accept HIS Help in the form of the medical doctors that HE has ordained for this physical service to mankind. Let's NOT be a cult who thinks that medicines & physicians are sorcery. Such doctrines make Christians look foolish, ignorant & paranoid. Such doctrines are responsible for people NOT accepting Jesus since Christians appear to be ignorant backward people.

## ANOTHER CONFIRMATION

WOW! Jesus never ceases to Amaze me! As soon as I posted this update, I noticed that a physician has requested to join my Man's Ministry Facebook group! Wow! But not only that, but he also makes house calls! In the movie, the doctor made house calls! This CANNOT be coincidence! I am HONORED to have a professional physician on board in the men's ministry. Praise Jesus!

## **ANOTHER CONFIRMATION**

In Fact, Now I am realizing something else too! When I write on paper, very often I use physicians shorthand! It's just a way of making notes quickly. In fact, I scribble a lot like a doctor. Plus in recent years & weeks, GOD has been leading me toward eventually providing medical assistance to people in the future during the Great Tribulation after the [invasion](/chinese.html). I am coming to the realization that GOD is spiritually ordaining me as a future physician! I will be a physician under Christ Jesus! HE is the Physician of physicians of which I will be included. (Disclaimer: I have spoken only in future tense. I do NOT have a license to practice medicine & I do NOT claim to currently be a physician.)

## **ANOTHER CONFIRMATION Aug.25, 2015**

I received a letter yesterday from someone who does NOT have the internet and did NOT know about my stand on this topic. He said that he had received a book about how to be a "medical missionary". Wow! A medical missionary would be a person who serves Jesus Christ by serving others in the medical field. This CANNOT be coincidence considering the current timing and topic at hand! Praise Jesus for HIS Many confirmations!

**If you are still unsure OR disagree, I simply ask that you please fast about it and pray about it in Jesus Name. Ask "Is it a sin to take medicine or to go to the doctors?", "Will a person burn in The Lake of Fire for going to the doctors and for taking medicine?"  
Ask Jesus.**

## **4 Demons That Plague Barrack Hussein Obama**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/obama.html>

The article "The Four Horsemen Revealed", proves beyond any possible doubt, that the first 4 seals of Revelation 6 are as follows:

1. First Seal= White Horse= False Peace, False Coexistence, False Holiness/Righteousness, False Love, with the heart of war. This includes everyone who receives the Nobel Peace Prize and other Nobel prizes. This spirit of the white horse also possesses people who believe in the "Coexist" bumper sticker.
2. Second Seal= Red Horse= Communism, which includes all forms of Socialism and the Democrat party and all other leftist, liberal political parties.
3. Third Seal= Black Horse= Nazism & its fruit of famine. This includes Hitler, Bashar Assad and many other dictators around the world, especially those who are against the Jewish people and/or against Israel. These includes people who are not political leaders, but who share the same spirit of hatred & prejudism. All people who are prejudice against black people, against the Jewish race or other races, or against Christians, have the black horse demon spirit.
4. Forth Seal= Pale Green Horse= Islam, including all Muslims, and all people who support Islam and/or who support Muslims.

Therefore since Obama:

received the Nobel Peace Prize,  
was the leader of the leftist, liberal Communist Democrat party,  
hates the nation of Israel,  
and is a Muslim,

We therefore understand that Obama has at least 4 demons who are either possessing him or at the very least greatly influencing him. The spirits of the 4 Horsemen are demons that were released upon the Earth. They are the spirits of 666.

### **The White Horse and Obama**

According to Islamic tradition, In A.D. 621, at the age of 51, Mohammed was awakened by the archangel Gabriel, who invited him to come outside. As he stepped through the door, he was introduced to a huge white horse with giant wings like an eagle. Gabriel told him that the horse once belonged to Abraham, and that his name was El Barack (or Buraq) meaning, "White horse" and "Lightning".

Allah told Mohammed that in the end of days, when the "day of recompense" arrives, the flying white horse will return for the resurrected Mohammed to mount and ride again! Barack Hussein Obama is an Islamic Jihadist disguised as a Christian and won the Nobel Peace Prize in 2009 and has death/war and destruction in his heart. Obama is one of the many riders of the white horse.



Obama accepting the Democratic nomination to run for President of USA.

August 28, 2008 in Denver, Colorado at Sports Authority Field at Mile High, (Broncos NFL Stadium).

Notice the Broncos White Horse behind and above Obama.

Obama is standing on a model of the Pegamum Altar of Zeus.



Close up of the Denver Broncos white horse mascot.

His Name is "Thunder"!

"Barack" means "lightning". He stood in front of Thunder!



Buraq the white horse in Islamic traditions.



Satanic Arabian white horse at Denver airport.

### **Pegasus, the Winged White Horse of Greek mythology and Pergamos.**

Pegasus is the Greek mythology version of the winged white horse. Pegasus has a direct connection to thunder and lightning. Greco-Roman poets write about his ascent to heaven after his birth and his obeisance to Zeus, who instructed him to bring lightning and thunder from Olympus. The Temple of Zeus was in Pergamos. Parchment was invented in Pergamos.

### **The Red Horse of Communism & Obama**

Egyptian President Mubarak prohibited the evil groups of the communist party (the red horse), the nazi party (the black horse) and the muslim brotherhood (the green horse). All three of those evil groups were outlawed under President Mubarak. When obama betrayed the American People, betrayed Israel, betrayed the free world and helped to remove Mubarak, these horses were re-released and allowed to run loose in the streets of Egypt and across the globe.

Obama announced that America would withdraw from its commitments to provide a missile shield to the Czech Republic and Poland on the 70th anniversary of Russia's invasion of Poland!

### **The Black Horse of Nazism & Obama**

History well documents how that Obama betrayed Israel and did everything he could possibly do to go against Israel. Including the fact that he signed a deal with Iran, Israel's worst enemy, to increase the military strength and nuclear capability of Iran. Obama betrayed American and ALL of America's best allies across the world. Obama is anti-Christian, anti-Jew, anti-Bible and anti-Israel. He is a powerful modern Nazi leader and is just as evil as Hitler himself. If Hitler was alive, there would be NO doubt that Obama would have been his most loyal supporter.

### **The Pale Green Horse of Islam and Obama**

Do I need to say anything? It's extremely clear, without any doubt, that Obama is a Muslim.

So as you see above, Obama has at least 4 demons. But he is NOT the Son of Perdition "Antichrist". He is an antichrist, as the bible declares that there are **many** antichrists who deny that Jesus was GOD in the flesh. But only Bashar Assad can be the Son of Perdition, 12th Imam Mahdi, Man of Sin, the Lawless One, end time Islamic world ruler.

# **Do We Have To Forgive Every Person Every Time Without Exception?**

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/forgiveness.html>

(All verses KJV unless otherwise noted.)

The traditional church doctrine says that you must forgive everyone of everything, with no exceptions. Women are told that they must forgive their husbands or boyfriends that physically, verbally, emotionally & spiritually abuse them. Children are told to forgive parents who abuse them. Victims of rape are told to forgive their rappers. If someone murders your spouse, parents, children, other family or friends, you are told that you must forgive them. If someone uses you for your money, you are told that you must forgive them. If someone steals from you, you are told that you must forgive them. And the list goes on, we are expected by the traditional church to allow people to run over us and allow people to continue to abuse us and treat us horribly. But is this really the will of our Almighty, Perfect, All Loving & wise GOD?

## **Forgive 70 x 7?**

**Matthew 18:21** Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my **BROTHER** sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

**22** Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

This verse is commonly used to teach the doctrine that we must always forgive without exception. We understand that 70 x 7 does NOT mean that we should forgive a person ONLY 490 times, but rather that 70 x 7 is symbolic of forgiving many times, even 500+ times. But what people do not notice is that it says "brother". Most people would say that "brother" means everyone, because we are all related through Adam & Eve. But notice who Jesus said are our true brothers.

**Matthew 12: 46** While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

**47** Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

**48** But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

**49** And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

**50** FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, THE SAME IS MY BROTHER, AND SISTER, AND MOTHER.

Therefore, people who steal from us, rob us, rape us, abuse us, use us or murder our family, are NOT our brothers. They are through Adam & Eve, but not through Jesus Christ. Should we forgive the followers of the devil the same amount as the followers of Jesus?

What does "forgive" mean? It means to release a person from their guilt. To no longer hold that person accountable for their actions, to no longer hold them as guilty. If a person is guilty, and does not confess their guilt, and does not repent, but continues their wicked ways, should we release that guilty, wicked person from their guilt? NO! Absolutely not and I will present the proof to you in the holy scriptures!

People often use "one verse theology", which means they consider only one verse, or only certain verses, to form their incorrect religious doctrine. They do NOT sincerely consider ALL verses that are related to the topic. Therefore they do NOT consider the following verse:

**Luke 17:3** Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, **REBUKE him**; and **IF he REPENT**, forgive him.

**4** And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

That is a verse that you will never hear read in the traditional Babylonian false church that uses one verse theology. You are never told that you should rebuke people who do you wrong. Notice that it also uses the word "brother", so regardless of whether we think "brother" means via Adam & Eve or whether we think it means only our true spiritual brothers, we must understand that **Luke 17** & **Matt. 18** are parallel accounts of the same statement of Jesus. And 70 x 7 is the same as 7 x 7. Any time that you have several people telling their account of what happened and what was said, you will always have some differences between the different testimonies. One witness might include something that the other witness left out. Luke was not actually there with Jesus at that time. But he later interviewed many people and wrote about what he had heard from many people who had seen & heard Jesus. ( **Luke 1**) Whereas Matthew wrote only from his own personal viewpoint of what he saw & heard. Anyway, Jesus told us that if someone trespasses against us (does us wrong), we are to rebuke them! This is completely in line with other verses that teach us to not compromise with evil and to be bold and use the authority that GOD has given to us. Jesus taught us in **Matthew 10:11-15** and **21:18-22** that we can curse people. That's something that you will never hear in the traditional Babylonian churches, but it's in the bible!

In Luke 17, Jesus does NOT say that we must forgive everyone for anything without exception. But instead, he teaches us that we should address the issue and seek the person's repentance before we should forgive them. Why?

1. If we forgive everyone for anything without exception, it would be very dangerous for us! Our lives would be miserable! Everyone would abuse us in every possible way and we could not possibly have peace or safety. Women would always stay with abusive men. We would never disfellowship from anyone for any reason which is not biblical. The bible does instruct us to disfellowship from people who are hypocrites and from wicked people and from unbelievers. 2 Cor. 6:14–18 and 1 Cor. 5:1–7 and many other verses. The fruit of the traditional doctrine of forgiving everyone without exception is: murdered women who continued to live with their abusive husbands/boyfriends, & more wickedness and more victims of every crime imaginable.
2. Forgiving every person for anything without exception does NOT help that person. But rather is a horrible & unloving way to treat that person! People think that "love" means that we must compromise with all evil, all false doctrine, all wickedness, all transgressions; and that we should never offend. But the truth is that if we love people, we should speak out against evil (Ephesians 5:11), rebuke false doctrine (2 Tim. 4:2) & rebuke the people who do us wrong as Luke 17 tells us. This is because if we allow people to do wrong without correction, we are helping them to sin against GOD and go to the Lake of Fire. But by speaking up boldly & rebuking them and correcting them, we are giving them an opportunity to get right with GOD and get saved and live a better life and inherit eternal life. We are not loving or helping people by ignoring their transgressions against us. Instead we are ignoring the need to help them. And we are also teaching them that it's acceptable to treat people wrong and that there are no consequences of their evil actions. And we are hurting ourselves and contributing to our own destruction based upon a false doctrine. And more people will be treated wrong by those people because we did not try to correct them and teach them better. IF no one ever stands up to them, they will never learn their lesson. They will continue their destructive pattern for as long as they know that they can get away with it. Righteous people have the duty to stand against evil, always!

## As Jesus Forgives Us

Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Colossians 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

These verses proclaim that we should forgive in the SAME manner as GOD forgives. But how and when does HE forgive?

Isn't it true that GOD/Jesus forgives ONLY when a person both confesses AND repents? Yes!

Jesus does NOT forgive people who does NOT confess that they have done wrong, or who does NOT stop doing their sin/transgression/trespasses. In order to be forgiven by GOD, we MUST, we are REQUIRED, to confess and repent. We MUST confess that we have done wrong and we must stop doing wrong and we must start doing right. If we do not meet these requirements, GOD does NOT forgive us! So if we forgive others as Christ forgave us, then we must also use the same measure of standard.

What these verses teach is that we should overall, generally, be merciful. We should not always hold grudges if the person is willing to confess and repent. We should not be hard hearted to not ever forgive people even if they repent.

## Are we MORE Forgiving and MORE Holy Than GOD?

The traditional doctrine teaches that you MUST forgive EVERYONE without any requirement of repentance or confession of the other person.

The traditional doctrine makes you seem more holy, more merciful and more forgiving than even GOD himself! This is blasphemous! But it's exactly what most "Christians" are teaching!

## What We Bind or Release on Earth

Matthew 18:15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

**19** Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

**20** For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

The context of **Matt. 18:15–20** is specific to the interactions of the true followers of Jesus Christ. Notice that it instructs us to NOT ignore the person's sins but to go to that person and address the issue, in hopes of helping that person to confess & repent so that they can inherit eternal life. That is true love. NOT ignoring and forgiving every transgression without exception. Notice that in this context, if the person doesn't repent the first time, that we should get assistance from other true Christians to help convince the person of their faults. But if the person never repents, we must eventually disfellowship from that person! We are to treat them as a "heathen" which means lost person. Therefore this also tells us that we could also confront lost people, not just true Christians, and also try to correct them and also disfellowship from them if they refuse to repent. IF we can treat fellow church members as "heathens", that automatically tells us that we can also fellowship from lost people, the two groups of people are treated the same. But with church members, we could exercise more time and more effort to convince them of their sins, because surely that person would hopefully be willing to heed our advice and godly correction, whereas a lost person surely would not receive our word as kindly.

**Proverbs 9:8** "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee."

Notice that in **Matt. 18:15–20** that we are NOT required to forgive the person and continue to be his friend, unless he repents. Some times it is necessary to shun people in order to get them to really think about what they have done wrong.

#### **John 20:19–23**

**19** Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

**20** And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

**21** Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

**22** And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

**23** Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

**John 20:19–23** is NEVER taught in the Protestant church. It teaches that we CAN remit or retain people's forgiveness to Heaven. It doesn't say that we MUST remit their forgiveness, which means that we CAN choose to remit or retain (withhold) forgiveness. (**Mark 2:5–10 John 14:10–14, Matt. 16:19; 17:20; 18:15–20, James 5:15, Exo. 23:20, Matt. 9:5, Luke 17:3–4**) This scripture is very clear. Jesus gave power and authority to his ministers, and even to anyone with the same Holy Ghost, to remit the forgiveness of another person to Heaven, or to retain and hold back that forgiveness. It is NOT us that pays the price of that forgiveness. But we do hold authority and power in Heaven as representatives of Him, & representatives of his government upon this Earth. We shall be kings and priests. We shall seat in thrones and we shall judge both: angels and the world. That's in the bible! And according to Ephesians, we already are seated in Heavenly places. We have authority NOW!

When a person is a manager of a business, but not the owner, many times the manager has the power to approve or disapprove of bills/invoices that must be paid. The manager must carefully examine the invoice and determine whether it should be paid or refused. I used to personally do this when I was in management of businesses. The manager marks the bill payable or not payable. This is also the authority of the true followers of Jesus. That is very contrary to what we are taught by mainstream Protestant religion, but nevertheless totally biblical and helps to prove that we are not always required to forgive. We can remit or retain.

#### **Another Verse That is Traditionally Used**

**Matthew 18:23** Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

**24** And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

**25** But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

**26** The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

**27** Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

**28** But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

**29** And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

- 30** And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.  
**31** So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.  
**32** Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:  
**33** Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?  
**34** And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.  
**35** So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Notice that the context is forgiving people of money/financial debt that they are truly NOT able to pay. This has nothing to do with murder, rape, stealing, abuse, using people, cheating, adultery or anything else, other than financial debt that the person truly cannot pay. Yet people will use this verse to claim that we must forgive everyone without exception, without considering the PREVIOUS verses RIGHT BEFORE these verses, which indicate that we do NOT have to forgive people if they do not repent! People only look at the verses that they WANT to look at and ignore the other verses!

### **Another Verse Traditionally Used:**

- Matthew 6:14** For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:  
**15** But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

We cannot consider this verse all by itself without considering ALL other bible verses in the entire bible about forgiveness. We should not use "one verse theology". Therefore, considering ALL bible verses from Genesis to Revelation, we are NOT required to ALWAYS forgive. BUT when we should forgive, then of course we should forgive. We should not be hard hearted to never forgive anyone of anything. In general, we should TRY to be loving, kind, gentle, forgiving people. And that's what Matt. 6:14–15 is about, i.e. forgiving people in general, when needed and when possible. But we must realize that it is not always needed, and not always wise. Jesus does NOT expect you or require you to let people run over you and abuse you and use you! Don't be a floor mat! And don't be a coward!

### **Not Being Hard Hearted & Over Condemning Or Over Judgmental: Having a Heart of Mercy & Heart of Forgiveness**

**Luke 6:37** Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Most people have been taught that the bible teaches that we should NEVER judge anyone for anything. Which is ANOTHER false and extremely dangerous doctrine! If you never judge anyone, you will be murdered before reach the age of 20! All of us must constantly be judging people on a daily basis. We must judge whether a person is safe or not safe, trustworthy or not trustworthy, honest or not honest, dependable or not dependable, true or not true, etc. IF we do not judge anyone for anything, we will live a very dangerous and irresponsible life, if we even live pass our childhood! But Matt. 7 & John 7 and many other verses actually teach us that we should not judge hypocritically, but rather only fairly. We should not be over judgmental or over condemning. In general, we should be people who generally try not be oppressive, but rather tender and gentle. We should also be willing to forgive when it's needed and when it's **wise** to do so. But not when it is NOT wise to do so.

**Matthew 10:16 (NASB)** "Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; so be shrewd (**wise & clever**) as serpents and innocent as doves."

We should WANT to forgive. In fact, **SOME times**, even if the person doesn't confess & repent, it might be best to just overlook them and forgive & forget, especially if it was a misunderstanding, or if they were ignorant, or if they couldn't help it, or if we just choose to not make a big deal out of it. But that doesn't mean that we should **always** forgive without **any** exception, because that would be unwise, unloving, careless, dangerous, foolish and **NOT** what Christ would always do.

**Objection:** On the cross, Jesus forgave those who crucified him. But they did not confess that they were doing wrong, nor did they repent.  
**Luke 23:34** "Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; **for they know not what they do**. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots."

**Answer:** Jesus also said that they did not realize what they were doing. They were sinning in ignorance. They thought that they were carrying out justice. It would be the same situation as a person hired to control the switch of an electric chair in a prison. The person follows the orders of the court which has judged that the person is guilty and deserving of death. The person controlling the switch doesn't know if the prisoner is truly innocent and falsely accused. They are only doing their job. They are forgiven by GOD for their ignorance and HE is totally understanding of the situation. Also, it was ordained that Jesus was to die. It HAD to happen. Jesus himself said that no man took his life, but that he voluntarily surrendered it.

**John 10:18** "NO MAN taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."

Jesus even told Pilate, that HE Himself was in control the entire time and gave Pilate the authority to crucify him.

**John 19:11** "Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin."

Remember also that in the Old Testament, when a person committed involuntary manslaughter (killing someone by accident or beyond their control) that the person was given mercy and were not sentenced to death (nor to the Lake of Fire), but was sent to a city of refuge. The people who crucified Jesus were ignorant of the situation & everything was under GOD's control and NO person took the life of Jesus. He laid it down himself and everything that happened, was supposed to happen by GOD's design and plan. This is much different than someone using you or abusing you. That's NOT GOD's will for you to allow people to continue to oppress you and make your life miserable.

### **My Own Testimony**

Many years ago, my physical brother got angry against me only because I refused to go pick up a person who was wicked and who was under investigation in a murder case. I was wise enough to say "NO" to such a stupid & unreasonable request/demand! But my brother chased me out of the house and to my car. I thought that he was going to murder me right there! I immediately drove to a church where I had visited before and arrived late as the pastor had already started his sermon. But this is where I felt that I needed to go. Immediately as soon as I sat down in the church, the pastor in mid-sermon said "You don't have to forgive them. You don't have to let family treat you worst than a dog!". This man DIDN'T KNOW anything about what just happened! But JESUS DID! And Jesus put these words into that pastor's mouth!

Another time, I visited someone in a mental hospital. The person actually deserved to be in prison. It was a family member and I visited them in love. But the person kept treating me wrong at every visit and every phone call. They falsely accused me and held me accountable for why they were in the mental hospital, even though the person rightfully deserved worst! Finally one day, I had enough!!!! In the middle of a visit, I said that I will not be returning to visit them again & I walked out! I went to my car in many tears, and driving down the highway, I thought to myself, "I'm not going to let that person treat me like a dog anymore. I'm not going to let them run over me!" I turned on the car radio, and the minister on the radio said something very similar to "GOD doesn't require you to allow them to treat you like a dog. You don't have to let people run over you. It's okay to walk away."

If I followed the traditional doctrine of the Babylon church, I would probably, most likely, even SURELY, be dead by now, and would have been murdered many years ago. We must use wisdom! Forgiving everyone for anything, without exception, is foolish and stupid! AND dangerous!

### **Lying to GOD & to Ourselves**

Because most Christians are taught that they absolutely MUST always forgive every person every time without any exemption, we generally tend to deceive ourselves into thinking that we have forgiven someone when actually we haven't. And we end up lying to ourselves and to GOD! How can you say that you have forgiven someone if you continue to declare what they did wrong, still think about it, still bring it up, and still distance yourself from them. You are still holding that person accountable for what they did. You can say a million times that you have forgiven them, but the truth is, you have not forgiven them. And if that person has not confessed their wrong and has not changed their ways, then you have every right to NOT forgive them! In fact, it would be foolish and WRONG to release that person from their accountability of their transgressions! So don't lie to yourself and do not lie to GOD. HE knows and UNDERSTANDS why you have not released that person from being accountable for actions. However, we do need to be SURE that we were not the ones who were really wrong. We must all examine ourselves and be willing to confess and repent of OUR sins & transgressions. Don't be deceiving yourself that you were NOT the person who did wrong if you really were the person in the wrong. Sincerely examine yourself in fasting! And if you are truly in the right, and they are truly in the wrong, then so be it!

### **Love Your Enemies & Bless Them**

Even if we do not forgive someone, we still must love them. This means that you should think about the fact that they were created for the glory of GOD just like you were. But they have gone astray from GOD's will. This is sad that they have gone astray from how GOD wants them to behave. You can still love the person with this understanding that they were created by the same GOD that created you. You should still pray for them and want the best for them. The best for them would be that they repent to GOD and to you and live more righteously. So you pray for them & for their change of heart. But this does **NOT** mean that you must embrace them, always forgive them for anything without any exception, let them "off the hook", or associate with them. Nor should you continue to allow them to do you wrong.

"To bless them & not curse" means that if they come to us in **TRUE** need, such as without food, going hungry, and they truly do not have the ability to feed themselves, and if we have the ability to help them, then we should give them food. But if they don't have food because they used all their money on drugs & cigarettes, NO we do NOT have to help them! We must use wisdom! We are NOT required to allow people to use us! But if their need is real, and they come to us, or if we have a way of sending help anonymously, then we can bless them, but that still does NOT mean that we must allow them back into our lives, or allow them to be around us or to "use" us or to abuse us. In the eyes of GOD, they are still held accountable for their transgressions until they repent.

### **Shunning People, Disfellowship; Family: Spouse, Parents, Children, etc.**

It's extremely needful that we push some people out of our lives! Whether forgiven or unforgiven.

Even if you DO forgive someone & release them from their faults & from their guilt, **does NOT mean** that you must continue to allow that person in your life! Even your own mothers, dads, children, grandchildren, brothers, sisters, spouses, etc, it doesn't matter who they are! People are taught that if they are your parents or spouse that you must forgive them of anything without exceptions and that you are NEVER allowed to forsake/disfellowship from anyone! That's NOT what the bible teaches! People have told me that I have done wrong for forsaking family. They tell me that I am to love everyone especially family and to forgive and forget and overlook people's faults. They don't know the bible and the do NOT know what I have gone through! They don't know what GOD has told me! They do not know what would be the consequences of following their bad advice! They are deceived!

#### **Matthew 10:34-39**

- 34** Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
- 35** For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
- 36** And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.
- 37** He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- 38** And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
- 39** He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

**Matthew 19:29** "And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life."

**Luke 18:29** "And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

- 30** Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting."

The false church and unwise people will tell you that you can NEVER forsake family, parents, children or spouse, for ANY reason. That you must always forgive for any reason without exception. They do NOT know what they are talking about! IF we want a peaceful life, to live for GOD in peace and safety and a calm mind and not be constantly surrounded with drama and chaos, then we BETTER learn how to cast people out of our lives and CONTINUE TO hold people accountable for their actions UNTIL they TRULY repent and change their ways!

**2 Cor. 6:14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

- 15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- 16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- 17** Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.
- 18** And WILL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU, AND YE SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAITH THE LORD ALMIGHTY.

**Matthew 12: 46** While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

- 47** Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

**48** But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

**49** And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

**50** FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, THE SAME IS MY BROTHER, AND SISTER, AND MOTHER.

## **Power To Remit Or Retain Sins**

---

Truth | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/RemitOrRetainSins.html>

All bible verses in KJV unless otherwise noted. Please read entire article before making your final decision.

**Proverb 18:13** "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."

We do not believe in "one verse theology", so please examine ALL of the scriptures for the truth. Please pause to pray before you continue reading.

### **John 20**

**19** Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

**20** And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

**21** Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

**22** And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

**23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.**

**John 20:19–23** is NEVER taught in the Protestant church. It teaches that we CAN remit or retain/withhold forgiveness of people's sins to Heaven. This scripture is very clear. Jesus gave power and authority to his ministers, and even to anyone with the same Holy Ghost, to remit the forgiveness of sins of another person to Heaven, or to retain and hold back that forgiveness of sins. It is NOT us that pays the price of that forgiveness of sins. But we do hold authority and power in Heaven as representatives of Him, & representatives of his government upon this Earth. We shall be kings and priests, **Rev.**

**5:10.** We shall seat in thrones and we shall judge both: angels and the world, **1 Cor. 6:2–3.** That's in the bible! Look it up! And according to

**Ephesians 2:6**, we are already seated in Heavenly places. We have authority NOW!

When a person is a manager of a business, but not the owner, many times the manager has the power to approve or disapprove of bills/invoices that must be paid. The manager must carefully examine the invoice and determine whether it should be paid or refused. I used to personally do this when I was in management of businesses. The manager marks the bill payable or not payable. This is also the authority of the true followers of Jesus. That is very contrary to what we are taught by mainstream Protestant religion, but nevertheless totally biblical. Let's look at other scriptures to be sure that we do not misinterpret or misunderstand.

### **Mark 2**

**5** When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

**6** But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

**7** Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

**8** And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

**9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?**

**10** But that ye may know that the **Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins**, he saith to the sick of the palsy,

Most Christians believe in the ability of a person who is full of faith and who has the power of the Holy Spirit within them, to say to another person "Be Healed in Jesus Name" and it's possible that person can be healed, and that the true followers of Jesus has this power. Yet these same Protestant Christians believe that we do NOT have the power to say to a person "Your sins be forgiven thee" & those words be authoritative and honored both on Earth and in Heaven. Yet Jesus said basically "which is easier to say: your sins be forgiven thee or to say be healed?" Of course the correct answer to that question is that it should be easier to say that your sins are forgiven. It should take much more faith to believe in a person's physical healing, but very little faith is needed to believe that Jesus is willing to forgive sins. But when we say "your sins be forgiven you" in the context of these verses, we are actually stamping their sins as payable, and are remitting the invoice to Heaven for Jesus to pay their debt in full. As his representatives of his government/kingdom upon this Earth, we have been given that authority. Notice in verse 10, that the Son of Mankind has been given power. This wasn't just taking about Jesus alone. If it meant Jesus alone, it would have said "The Son of GOD", but instead, it says the Son of man, which in Greek actually should be translated as son of mankind/humans.

**John 14**

**10** Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

**11** Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

**12** Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do;** because I go unto my Father.

**13** And **WHATSOEVER ye shall ask in my name, that will I do,** that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

**14** If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

**Matthew 16:19** And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and WHATSOEVER thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and WHATSOEVER thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

(If we compare this with John 10:23, If we bind sins, they shall be bind, if we loose sins, they shall be loosed. Remit or retain.)

**Matthew 17:20** "And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and NOTHING shall be impossible unto you."

(To most Christians, sins may be too huge of a mountain for any human to be able to move in Heaven or Earth, but GOD has given us this power to move sins in Heaven & Earth in His Name. But you need to have faith LIKE a mustard seed that starts small, but grows as big as a mature tree. Matt.13:31-32)

**Matthew 18:15** Moreover if thy brother shall trespass (*sin*) against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

**16** But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

**17** And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

**18** Verily I say unto you, **Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**

**19** Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

**20** For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

(Jesus respects & honors our decisions on Earth. When I was in management of businesses, the head manager over me told me one time that whoever I fire, or any of these managers fire, that he will respect our decisions and not un-do our actions. He gave us full authority to run the business. Jesus gives us full authority in his kingdom upon this Earth.)

**Numbers 12:11** And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. (Aaron recognized that Moses had ability to remit or retain people's sins unto GOD)

**Objection:** The Catholic Church does this. So it cannot be correct. We don't want to do what the Catholic Church does.

**Answer:** I agree that the Catholic Church is FULL of false doctrine. However, every false church/denomination also has at least one thing correct. The devil always mixes the truth with lies. You can look at any cult, at any religion or denomination upon this sin filled Earth, and find something good and correct within their bag of false doctrines. Every truth stands on its own accord. Always examine each and every doctrine on its own merits. The Catholic Church is also correct about Jesus being GOD, and that truly saved people must partake in communion of wine and bread. They have those things correct. We cannot say that they are wrong about EVERY doctrine, only most doctrines.

**Objection:** There is only one mediator between GOD and man, only Jesus. We don't need to go to priest to receive forgiveness of sins.

**Answer:**

**1 Tim.2:1** I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, INTERCESSIONS, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

**2** For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

- 3** For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- 4** Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
- 5** For there is one God, and **one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;**
- 6** **Who gave himself a ransom for all,** to be testified in due time.
- 7** Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
- 8** I will therefore that men pray every where, **lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.**

Yes only the body & blood of Jesus can atone for our sins. Only Jesus is the bridge/mediator between GOD and mankind. But notice that in verse 1, that Paul encourages us to intercede for people. And then in verse 7, Paul declares his office of authority and administration in the Kingdom of Jesus. Then in verse 8, Paul says that other men, in addition to himself, can and should lift up holy hands, without doubting. If we look at the overall context, and not just only verse 5, but the entire context, then we come to understand that Jesus came and paid the price but He has now returned back to Heaven and now it's our turn to administer justice on this Earth. We have been given his power and authority on this Earth. We are his Kingdom on this Earth. He lives and resides and moves within us. He works through us. We are his hands and feet on this Earth, but also his eyes and his mouth on this Earth! We speak his words and we use his authority that He has given us.

No, you do NOT have to go to a priest, pastor or minister to receive forgiveness, I agree. But nevertheless, if a person is in need and a person who has The Holy Ghost of Jesus comes upon that person in need, and if The Holy Ghost leads the Christian to speak to that person in the same manner that Jesus spoke, and say "thy sins be forgiven thee", then that person has operated in great faith and in power and authority in Heaven and Earth, and no person should quench the spirit. (1 Thes. 5:19) And if a person confesses to their true pastor who truly has The Holy Ghost, and that person is in need of encouragement, help, assistance to feel forgiven, or if the person is coming for baptism, then it is fully acceptable for the pastor or minister to say "thy sins be forgiven thee". It's totally biblical.

**It's actually Jesus who pays the debt of sin and we are only remitting the invoice to Him.** But it is paid immediately upon receipt. He gives us power to declare it paid in His Name.

#### **James 5**

- 13** Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.
- 14** Is any sick among you? **let him CALL FOR THE ELDERS OF THE CHURCH; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:**
- 15** **And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed SINS, THEY SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.**
- 16** **CONFESS YOUR FAULTS ONE TO ANOTHER, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.**
- 17** Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
- 18** And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

**Matt. 28:18** And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying. All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

**19** GO YE THEREFORE,.....

**Acts 1:8** "BUT YE SHALL RECEIVE POWER, AFTER THAT THE HOLY GHOST IS COME UPON YOU: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

**John 20:21** Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

**22** And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**

**23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.**

#### **Disagree?**

It's very difficult to let go of deeply ingrained traditional beliefs. Many times, it takes an effort in much fasting, prayer and study, and self-examination to be delivered of traditional thinking. The bible says to prove all things. 1 Thes. 5:21, not just continue to follow the crowd of people in your denomination or family's beliefs. What I have shared with you in this article, I did NOT learn from ANY church, from any denomination or religion, or

person or website. I have NEVER heard this preached by anyone. I have NEVER attended a Catholic Church, nor have I ever been raised Catholic. What I have shared in this article was taught to me only by The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ by reading the scriptures directly and having His Soul within me, teaching me and leading me to deeper and greater truths. Please take the time to examine these scriptures. I am not making myself or any other person out to be god. I am only sharing what the BIBLE very clearly says about the power and authority that Jesus has given his true followers. Everyone always complains that they are not seeing miracles. It is because they limit the power that GOD has given us.

## The Gog/Magog War of Ezekiel 38

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/chinese.html>



Syria, Russia & Iran will invade & occupy Israel.

Russia will invade & occupy Europe.

China will invade & occupy Australia, New Zealand, Japan & Taiwan.

Russia & China will invade & occupy America.

**BEFORE you completely discount this article based upon your own preconceived beliefs, I challenge you to:**

1. Actually PRAY for the REAL truth BEFORE you read this article,
2. Open your bible Now,
3. Read website WITH your bible,
4. Pray for "confirmation OR correction", whichever is needed for your understanding of the truth. Ask The Almighty to send you "correction of your own opinions" if that's what you need,
5. Actually FAST if you still disagree with this article after having read it in its entirety.

Many confirmations have been given to me from The Almighty and HE has taught me FROM SCRIPTURE that China/Russia/Iran and their allies will invade Israel, the British Commonwealth and America! The invasions will be under the lead of the president of Syria, Bashar Assad.

The coming USA/NATO attack against the son of perdition (the one they call the antichrist), Bashar Assad will be the start of World War 3, causing Assad to invade Jerusalem and Russia and China to invade many nations worldwide.

This article was first published in 2008. Last updated/edited: May 2, 2017.

### **PROOF IN THE BIBLE OF THE INVASION OF ISRAEL/USA & EUROPE**

(All Scripture in this entire article is KJV unless otherwise noted. Italics is my comments.)

#### **Ezekiel 38:1-9**

- 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog (the head, the chief, President Putin), the land of Magog (China as well as the former Soviet Union/Currently Russia), the chief prince of Meshech (Moscow) and Tubal, and prophesy against him, (NKJV reads "Son of man, set your face against Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him")
- 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech (Moscow) and Tubal (Russian City of Tobolsk OR The Tobol River in Russia OR the Georgian City of Tblisi???)
- 4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:
- 5 Persia (Iran), Ethiopia (Cush= Ethiopia, Southern Egypt, Sudan, Yemen, Pakistan, Afghanistan), and Libya (Phut) with them; all of

them with shield and helmet:

**6** Gomer (**China?**), and all his bands; the house of Togarmah (**Turkey?**) of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

**7** Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

**8** After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the **mountains of Israel**, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

**9** Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee".

#### Daniel 11:41

**41** "He shall enter also into the glorious land, and **MANY** countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

**42** He (**son of perdition /antichrist**) shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

**43** But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps".

All or most bible scholars agree that "the glorious land" in Daniel 11:41 is Israel. Most also agree this is talking about the end times. Contrary to popular belief, the leader known as "Gog" in scripture CANNOT be the same being/person as the Son of Perdition. Ezekiel 39:11 says that "Gog" will be buried, compared to the Son of Perdition (the beast) who will be cast into the Lake of Fire upon Christ's Second Coming. Rev.19:20 So it's impossible for them to be the same person. Gog takes his orders from the Son of Perdition. Gog is the armed military muscle of the Son of Perdition. Assad cannot rule the world without the military support of Gog (Russia, Putin) and Magog (China).

**Rev.11:2** "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months".

You cannot get more clear than this. Jerusalem WILL be invaded and occupied by Gentile military's for the entirety of 42 months. This is very clearly the end time Great Tribulation, leading up to the Second Coming.

#### Confirmation from The Almighty:

On Dec. 13, 2008 I was walking on the highways (**Matt. 22:9**) with a sign. (See picture below of each side of the sign). While walking, I found the very large **HOOKS** and chain in the picture below. I threw it over my shoulders and kept walking.

Soon, a couple of young men in a car stopped to ask me where in the bible it says China will invade the USA.

I told them to look up in the bible about Gog and Magog, that is Russia and China. Then when I got back to my camp that evening, I looked up the scripture and very quickly came to **Ezek. 38:4**

"And I will turn thee back, and **put HOOKS into thy jaws**, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts [of armour, even] a great company [with] bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:"



#### Rev. 20 NOT the Same as Ezek. 38

Some people claim that Ezekiel 38 is not talking about the Great Tribulation but rather AFTER the millennium rule of Christ because they think that the battle attempt of Rev. 20 where it mentions "Gog/Magog" is the same event as Ezekiel 38. That is NOT true. I used to think it was the same event, So I understand why and how they are confused. However there is much scriptural proof that it is two different events!

- **Ezek. 38:8,16** "latter days" always refers to the the time frame of the last few years, months and weeks of the Great Tribulation and surrounding timeline, NOT the time after the Resurrection.

- **Ezek. 39:4, 17-20** shows GOD gives some of the bodies of the Great Magog/Gog War to the ravenous birds of **Rev. 19:17-19**. This is WAY before the event of **Rev. 20**.
- **Ezek. 39:12** shows the survivors of the Great Magog/Gog War burying their dead for 7 months. The battle attempt of **Rev. 20:7-10** cannot be the same event because the dead are devoured by Fire from Heaven, NOT buried nor given to the birds!
- **Ezek. 39:22-25** shows the Gog/Magog war is connected with the captivity of Israel. The battle attempt of **Rev. 20:7-10** does NOT result in the captivity of Israel, nor does Gog/Magog have ANY victory in **Rev. 20**.
- In **Ezek. 38**, GOD is the one that brings Magog/Gog into the Land of Israel. In **Rev. 20**, it is the devil that gathers the nations of the earth, (Magog/Gog).

**Rev. 20:8** Gog/Magog is NOT Russia/China but rather all the nations of the earth which are in the 4 corners of the earth. This is their spiritual title. It is not a war. It is a battle attempt per the plans of the devil and is completely unsuccessful. It has a completely different purpose than the actual war of **Ezek. 38**. GOD brings Russia and China and all her bands (allies) into the land of America in **Ezek. 38** to show us that He is GOD and brings judgment upon our nation.

### **Objection: The Creator promised to protect Israel.**

#### **Fact:**

EVERY verse in the bible that promises protection of Israel was written before 70 AD. Yet, in 70 AD, Jerusalem was invaded and conquered. Try to prove me wrong! I challenge you to look up every verse that promises protection for Israel and research when it was written. Every such verse was written before the massive and horrible invasion of 70 A.D. Where was the protection then? Very clearly, the protection was conditional. The Scriptures are very clear than whenever ANY person or ANY nation rebels against The Almighty, judgment and punishment must come, regardless of who they are. The Almighty is NOT a respecter of persons. **Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11**. HE treats everyone the same. In the New Testament, there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek. **Romans 10:12 Galatians 3:28**. There is NO New Testament Scripture written after the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus which promises end time unconditional protection of any of the tribes of Israel. TRY TO FIND ONE!

However, there ARE both Old Testament AND New Testament scriptures which very clearly describe an end time invasion of Israel. The scriptures DO promise that The Almighty will never allow Israel to be completely annihilated. HE always leaves a remnant. But HE never promises that there will never again be an invasion. Israel has been invaded over and over, and over and over again!

### **Who is "Israel" of Ezekiel 38?**

Some people say this Gog/Magog war is only against the tiny modern nation of Israel, the Jews.

But to be honest and frank, that's some major ignorance of the Scriptures. The Scriptures are very clear that Israel is NOT just one tribe, but rather twelve different tribes of people. Even the modern nation of Israel and the modern Jews do NOT claim to be descendant from any of the other tribes **other than** Judah, Benjamin and Levi. All Bible Scholars agree that there are around "10 lost tribes" whose modern identities are unknown to most people. They do not understand that America is the Tribe of Manasseh. The modern nation of Israel is only the Tribes of Judah, Benjamin and Levi. The other tribes were carried away captive into western Europe. Denmark is the Tribe of Dan. They still call themselves Danmark. The British Commonwealth is the Tribe of Ephraim. The House of Judah is the modern nation of Israel. President George Washington as well as **many** preachers before 1900 knew and taught that America is part of Israel. This knowledge was lost only after the pre-trib rapture fairy tale began to be taught in American churches for the first time in the 1800's. America (as a nation) is NOT Gentile! We are an Israelite tribe. That is why we have such a strong common bond as both nations are founded and established on the Holy Word of GOD. It is Very Important to Understand that when the bible is talking about Israel, it is NOT talking ONLY about the tribe of Judah known as the Jews. IT is talking also about America and Great Britain! Please read the UNDENIABLE PROOF that America is the tribe of Manasseh.

**Ezekiel 38:8** proclaims that the great multitude of gentile nations including Iran will invade the "mountainS" of Israel. That's PLURAL, not singular. This is of course, Prophecy. In prophecy, the word "mountains" refers to nations. Even The Almighty Himself referred to His own Kingdom as a "mountain". The word "mountains" in **Ezekiel 38:8** is referring to all the tribes/nations of Israel, NOT to only the Jewish tribe that resides in the middle east. In the tiny nation of "Israel" in the middle east, there are really no mountains, only hills, except on the borders of Jordan and Syria. Surely, the scripture is NOT declaring that the Son of Perdition will invade only the borders of Israel, but not Jerusalem itself. That would be a contradiction to **Rev. 11:2** and **Matthew 24**! We must comprehend that "mountains" in prophecy refers to nations, more than one nation. Do we NOT understand that when "Israel" is invaded, that it will be WORLD WAR 3????

## **The War turns around**

At first, Syria, Russia, China, Iran, Pakistan and all their armies will have great success against America and the other Israelite Nations. But then EVENTUALLY, GOD will intervene and come against the Islamic/Communist Confederation. GOD will bring these nations against America for her sins to help her repent. But then eventually these other nations must also be brought to their knees. Gog/Magog will not go unpunished for their sins. GOD will come back with vengeance against the invaders and will defeat the Beast nations. Ezekiel 39. Israel will have Victory and Our King Jesus will return to destroy all of Satan's kingdom. Praise GOD!!!

## **Ministering to the Invaders**

In past Newsletters, I have said a few times that when the Invasion's occur, We are NOT to harm the invaders. We are to submit ourselves just like Jesus did. (some are meant to be hidden by GOD in the Wilderness of Rev. 12 and not be captured nor killed). We should NOT use or guns for defense against the invading armies. (UNLESS GOD has called you to as a military soldier to fight in the battles that overturn the invasion at the END of the Tribulation). The invading armies will be GOD's ministers of judgment upon Israel, the British Commonwealth and America. Another reason that GOD will bring those armies into America, is for true Christians to witness to those gentile soldiers and many of them will be saved. Here is a major confirmation from someone who sent me this following: (I have corresponded with this person several times and know them enough that I trust this is true):

"The Lord changed my 'prayer/warfare language' - it was a remarkable change because as I began to use it under His leading, it sounded so oriental - and many more words, phrases, like a complete language. As it happened, I heard people speaking Chinese, on TV or in videos here, checked some phrases I was speaking, and discovered that indeed, what I am speaking is Chinese!

Then one day I was seeking the Lord, and wondering why I can speak Chinese now - He told me part of it was warfare language, being used to address demonic forces in the areas of their 'roots', as many have strongholds and have come out of the orient - then He said something very interesting - He said that one day I may use it to communicate with Chinese soldiers, as in the day of Pentecost, when they heard the gospel in their own languages - and it would be an immense testimony because I would say things to them even personal things about their childhoods, etc., - in their own language - and there is no way on earth that an old American woman would ever know this, or know their language (without an American accent) - and they would have to know it is the Living God who is speaking. Just wanted to share that in light of the posts about Chinese and Russian troop invasion coming.

.....He also taught me a lot about this particular "gift", and how so much abuse of it is involved, so many counterfeits, in the 'churches' - and what the original intention was at Pentecost, and for the 'building up' of one's own spiritual self - it is meant to preach the gospel in known languages, and also to pray without the interference and selfishness of one's own mind - it is also meant as a witness of His Power, because there is no way on earth we could speak foreign languages fluidly, without one single class - so we KNOW it is His power to be used for His glory!"

(Name withheld to protect.)

## **Dreams and Visions:**

**Joel 2:28** "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions"

MANY, MANY people from different backgrounds, all across the world are receiving powerful visions, dreams and other confirmations concerning the Russian/Chinese invasion of America, Israel, England & the British Commonwealth! Contrary to popular but incorrect traditional doctrine, I have not heard of ANYONE having dreams or visions of Germany and/or the European Union invading America. To be sure, I even searched Google for anyone reporting dreams or visions of Germany or Europe or the European Union invading America. I could NOT Find a single report! These dreams & visions confirm the truth of scripture. Although we cannot rely totally **only** upon dreams & visions (because there are **many false** dreams & visions in this generation), when the dreams & visions are in full alignment with scripture, it would be foolish to discount them, especially since the scriptures declare that in the end times that people would be receiving true dreams & visions.

## **Testimonies of Dreams & Visions Sent to Me:**

### **Report A1**

I had a dream a year ago. In it I was watching Chinese soldiers marching in the Canadian wilderness. With every soldier with his hands on the back of each other marching, in a military like march formation. In the dream I asked one Chinese soldier, what was happening or going on? He replied "we're planning to invade America", he replied. He seemed very excited. I asked him how strong was his force in this general area. He replied, "we're 1 million strong, with more on the way".

(Name withheld to protect.)

### **Report B1**

Dear Pastor Tim,

On Oct. 24, 2011 in the early morning hours, I had a frightening dream. In the dream, some Christian friends and I were at an outdoor event celebrating what I believe was Independence Day. We were watching an air show, when all of a sudden there were men coming down from the sky in parachutes. I think the men were Chinese. Once they hit the ground, they started shooting at all of us on the ground and everyone ran for their lives. Thank God, my friends and I managed to escape and hide from them and were saved. When I got to work, I typed "China invasion of the US" and clicked on an article from your website, and what popped up on the screen was a picture of men in parachutes!

I believe God warns His people of what's going to happen in the future.

Thank God for His goodness and mercy!

In Christ,

(Name withheld to protect.)

### **Report C1**

"I think that as we get closer to these events in time, we will see them more and more clearly than in the old days. I have been dreaming of uniformed Chinese soldiers for a couple of years now. I started dreaming of this coming war in 2004, but perhaps not as clearly as I am now."

(Name withheld to protect.)

### **Report D1**

Invasion dreams, "I have had 3 in the last year and a half. I will write my most recent 2. I was on a boat (I live near the ocean). I was on the deck of the boat, it was mid day when all of a sudden I looked up and saw people diving into the water, it must have been thousands and parachuter's on Land.... My dream goes on but this is common with others.

My second dream: I just got home from work and went to get my mail, it was VERY gray outside and as I went to turn from getting my mail again there was helicopters with people parachuting from them..... they held me captive but it is weird because the man was from the middle East-Arab..... just thought I would share. I have had more but will not take up to much time. I to love the Lord and I would say to all that read, I don't give us much time, REPENT, pray and Love the Lord with all your heart!!!! God Bless!"

### **Report E1**

"I had a dream around 2004 of Russian soldiers who had taken Americans captive, in Russia, as if they had invaded America, I never took it seriously until now when I see these other stories about the coming invasion".

### **Report F1**

"My dream was in the April or May of 2009. In the dream I was standing in Southern California and the sky was orange and blood red; complete and utter fear permeated the air. No one was to be seen; possibly dead by then. ... I am certain that Russia and China, as well as many of their allies, will rise up from within our nation and destroy us. I have seen horrific things happen in California committed by Russian men, as well as Middle Eastern men".

### **Report G1**

"I had a dream this morning that we (people) were trying to move from building to building and I kept telling the people I was with to hurry up, we had to keep moving. And a Chinese missile was released and I could see it going towards a building but it was like I was now watching from the outside of the building and seen it enter but I woke up before it exploded. I was waiting to hear the explosion and just waiting then woke up. It was a building I was in but had left. Hope that makes sense. Its been along time if ever dreaming about anything! It was a Chinese missile. When I woke up I felt I was a target but had Gods protection."

### **Report H1**

These are dreams I believe the Lord gave me. These dreams are from the night of 9/11/14 through the morning of 9/12/14. Then I received another word of knowledge in a dream on 9/17/14.

From the dreams of 9/11/14, all of them had planes in them, and all of the planes were coming from the east.

In the first one it was nighttime and bombs were being dropped, I could see the lights from the bombs as I looked out the window towards the east and there were many of them. I heard the planes and they were military aircraft by the sound of them it was distinct in the dream. I ran into the room connected to the office and tell John we are being bombed. I went running to the boys room and told them to get under their beds, but one of my boys kept sleeping, and then I woke up.

I felt that our country has upset a leader of a country somewhere else in the next dream, and he initiated the strike against us. The next dream five fighter jets were flying straight up in the air in the east. When I heard the sounds of the planes, the sound made me think of danger, war.

I had other dreams throughout the night, and in all of them I was telling people about the bomb dreams.

In the last one, I'm looking at a huge baseball that is red and white in the sky towards the west and it seems to be a reflection of a ball from the pool, then I see a beach ball and I look towards the east and there is a very large plane as they used to transport vehicles in, I notice that it is orange and gray and then it starts doing loops, and then it crashes on the ground, and the pilot is alive and asking for help in the cockpit. I get in this dream that I'm thinking or hearing that America is never going to be the same. It was the same theme all night long as I slept.

I have prayed on this, and I got that the leader is saying peace when there is no peace, and the Lord brought to my mind, an article I had read where Putin said he wanted better relations with the US. I believe just as the Lord gave me words of knowledge concerning a world leader in the past, which I know was true, that Putin was lying when he said this, I keep getting that Putin wants to be an emperor in the spirit.

The other thing I got is that the Lord is saying pray and prepare. Just as Joseph was able to interpret Pharaoh's dream, and there were seven years of plenty, and then there were seven years of famine. The dream was a warning. Since, Joseph was able to interpret it, they then prepared in the years of plenty, so that they were okay during the years of famine.

I ask that you pray on these things, and see if the Lord confirms in your spirit what I'm sharing. I realize that not many want to hear that bad things are coming, but I'm trusting what the Lord is showing me.

(Name withheld to protect.)

## **Report I1**

"I have had several very vivid dreams over the last two years. Slightly different scenarios but all the same in that I am not at home but am out with either family or friends. We hear a sound and look up in amazement at innumerable planes coming into sight. Then an unbelievable number of lights begin to streak through the air and we realize this is a massive invasion the likes of the world has never seen. It is utterly terrifying as bombs begin to explode randomly all around. Everyone panics and starts trying to get home and find loved ones. I wake up in a terrible panic. I have had a couple others where I am trying to find a place to hide my kids because troops are going house to house to find and kill us. In one of those I am fairly sure the soldiers are Chinese which is odd because I had never thought about a Chinese invasion before. The reason I am so serious about these dreams is because 4-5 times in my life I have had a vivid dream of being somewhere strange and a few years later I found myself in that exact place, a place I had never been but was exactly the place in my dream. Not just a close coincidence, but exact. The invasion dreams have that exact same feel as those dreams. So I am certain before I die I will very likely see what I dreamed about".

(Name withheld to protect.)

I have received **many** other reports as well.

## **My Dream**

Airplane, Dec. 2009, (Pastor Tim):

About 2 weeks ago I dreamed I saw a huge plane flying. It was all Gray, no colors. I believe it was a military plane. It flew straight down like on purpose and crashed right into an airport building. Huge explosion! Then it appeared as if the plane lifted back up from the destruction. Now getting a better over all view of the area, I came to realize this was Denver International Airport. I have never seen the overall view of the area before but knew this was the location. Then as the plane continued flying, I realized that it wasn't the airplane that lifted back up from the destruction but rather a huge Raptor bird of prey. Then the dream ended.

Just a few short days ago, I shared this dream with a friend of mine.

Then Yesterday or the day before, I was in the library and noticed a new picture on the wall. It appeared to be an airplane about to crash! So I looked closely and it was a bird!

Then today, I checked my email and found this vision from a new contact:

Subject: Chinese Invasion Vision

Message: I had a dream today that I was outside with some friends hanging out when all a sudden we heard a huge roar. When we all looked up we saw a HUGE COMMERCIAL/ MILITARY plane that looked as if it was coming in for a crash landing. This didn't look like any normal plane but more of a futuristic plane possible a newer version of what a military jet would look like. After the plane passed us over head a huge explosion went off were people were running and looked like they were on Fire. It was complete chaos with everyone running away. When I ran around the corner I heard gunshots and people were screaming "it's an invasion, it's an Invasion, run!!!" When I looked forward I can see a huge army of soldiers heading our way cutting everyone down with gun fire as if we were trees. I remember looking forward and there was a truck in front of me filled with wood and rubbish I jumped in the back and tried to lay down and hide as if I was dead, just then a soldier saw me and approached with his gun drawn ready to shoot. I then saw someone come up and say "No please spare him just for a min" Soldier did what was asked and ran off. Minutes later another soldier found me and pointed his rifle at me look at his commander and I watched as he shook his head then fired! I could feel bullets flying in my body and people screaming as I knew this was the end."

(Name withheld to protect.)

Send me your dreams/visions and I will post them here and in the newsletter! I will NOT use your name or contact information.

### **Do You Disagree?**

We encourage you to take your time in prayer & fasting as you continue to examine this subject. Many times, it takes days-weeks, even years to undo man's doctrines or traditional thinking. It's a process. Many times, just reading websites is NOT enough. We must be willing to take the time to talk to our LORD & Savior Jesus Christ in MUCH prayer & fasting, and continual repentance and continued growth in spiritual maturity. We should pray that HE remove all deception from us & always be willing to change as HE continues to teach us. If we have NOT changed anything that we believe in 12 months, we are NOT growing enough in His Truth. We must continue to grow every year until we reach FULL maturity to the full stature of Jesus Christ. Eph. 4:11-16.

May Jesus continue to bless you in all of your seeking for His Truth.

### **Chinese Missile Shot off Californian Coast Nov. 2010**

- CHINESE MISSILE FIRED FROM SUBMARINE OVER CALIFORNIA !! WARNING WHY ?? !! - [https://youtu.be/\\_rOssVrhQmg](https://youtu.be/_rOssVrhQmg)
- Chinese Missile Cover-up - President and Pentagon Keeping it Quiet. - [https://youtu.be/ZSfg1c5VJ\\_0](https://youtu.be/ZSfg1c5VJ_0)

### **Proof in the News:**

- March 2014: Russia is threatening to turn USA into radioactive ash [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EkMT\\_oLempE](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EkMT_oLempE)
- June 2011: Vietnam considers military draft to confront China <http://www.reuters.com/article/2011/06/14/china-vietnam-idUSL3E7HE0GR20110614>
- Vietnam shift could see return of US ships <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/a9bbb06e-96b7-11e0-baca-00144feab49a.html#axzz1PMrx4THf>
- Iran calls for a confederation of Russia, China, Iran and others against USA and Israel.  
Ezek. 38  
<http://ca.news.yahoo.com/irans-president-calls-post-soviet-security-alliance-unite-115943400.html>
- Russia says U.S. threatening its security  
[http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110612/ap\\_on\\_re\\_eu/eu\\_russia\\_nato](http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110612/ap_on_re_eu/eu_russia_nato)
- April 2009: Chinese and Russian hackers breach US electricity grid to prepare for invasion!  
<http://www.v3.co.uk/vnunet/news/2240146/hackers-breach-electric-grid>
- August 2009: Russia Confirms Attack Subs Training Off U.S. Coast. MOSCOW – A senior Russian military official said Wednesday that Russian nuclear-powered attack submarines spotted off the U.S. East Coast were on a legitimate training mission.  
<http://www.foxnews.com/story/2009/08/05/russia-confirms-attack-subs-training-off-us-coast.html>  
[http://www.nytimes.com/2009/08/05/world/05patrol.html?\\_r=4&partner=rss&emc=rss](http://www.nytimes.com/2009/08/05/world/05patrol.html?_r=4&partner=rss&emc=rss)

# **End Time Prophecy for Asia, South Korea, Guam, Japan, Taiwan, Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, China, Russia & USA**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/AsiaKoreaWar.html>

What will happen in North and South Korea? How will Korea be affected by Russia, China and the USA according to end time prophecy? Will North or South Korea be affected by the Gog Magog War, also known as World War 3? How will these events affect thousands of American troops stationed in South Korea? How will World War Three affect Taiwan, the Philippines, Japan, Australia & New Zealand? These questions and more will be addressed in this article. Please read the entire article to fully examine what is being said. Please pause to pray before continuing to read.

## **Gog Magog War, WW3**

### **Ezekiel 38:1-23 KJV**

- 1** And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 2** Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech (**Moscow**) and Tubal, and prophesy against him,
- 3** And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:
- 4** And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:
- 5** Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:
- 6** Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.
- 7** Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.
- 8** After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.
- 9** Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.
- 10** Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:
- 11** And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages (**before Donald Trump can finish the American wall on Mexican border**); I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,
- 12** To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.
- 13** Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?
- 14** Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?
- 15** And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:
- 16** And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.
- 17** Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them?
- 18** And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up in my face.
- 19** For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;
- 20** So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.
- 21** And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.
- 22** And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with

him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

**23** Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

There is much debate about who is "Gog" & "Magog" in these bible verses. However, Jesus has shown me very powerfully, and I have absolutely no doubt that it is referring to Russia & China. Gog is Russian President Putin and thus "Gog" also refers to the nation of Russia. But "Magog" refers to China, and Putin is seen as the main military leader of both Russia & China. But he is NOT the Antichrist. Persia in verse 5 is Iran, that's very clear and agreed upon by all bible scholars. There's much debate about the identities of the other nations that are allies of Gog & Magog. But it's clear that they are Islamic & Communist nations who hate Israel. We know that the Islamic & Communist allies of Russia & China include Iran & North Korea, and they hate Israel. The context of this end time war is during the "great tribulation" that shall come upon all of the world, which will be worse than any other time in history, even worst than the Holocaust of the Jews in WW2.

#### **Matt,24**

**21** For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

#### **Daniel 12**

**1** And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be **a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time**: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

(The deliverance refers to the first resurrection that happens at the end of the great tribulation. It does NOT refer to any time before the great tribulation. See the bible study "Is the Rapture Before, During or After the Great Tribulation?")

It's important to understand that the Islamic & Communist nations do NOT invade ONLY JUST the tiny nation of Israel in the middle east, which is the tribe of Judah. But also they invade the USA & the British Commonwealth including Guam, Australia & New Zealand. This can easily be determined by examining the fact that "Israel" in the bible is **12 tribes, NOT just the tribe of Judah**, who are the Jews in the middle east. The Jews do not even claim descendency from the tribes of Manasseh (the USA), Ephraim (the British Commonwealth), or any of the other tribes other than Levi & Benjamin. There are TONS of proof that the USA & the British Commonwealth including Canada, South Africa, Australia & New Zealand are among the so called "Lost 10 Tribes of Israel". Therefore, once we understand that "Israel" in Ezekiel 38 includes America, Australia & New Zealand, then we must face the reality that the Gog Magog War will be a global World War 3, and not limited to just the middle east. The Gog Magog War will begin in Syria, then Israel, but will quickly spread to the Pacific nations and islands as in World War 2.

All we have to do is to look at events in the news, to see, understand & believe that a major war is coming to Korea, China, Russia and Guam. Any such war will include American allies including South Korea, the Philippines, Australia, Japan & Taiwan. It will truly be world war.

#### **WHEN?**

The book of Daniel describes where and when World War 3 starts.

#### **Daniel 11**

**40** And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him (**against the Assyrian antichrist**): and the king of the north shall come against him (**also against the Assyrian antichrist**) like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

**41** He shall enter also into the glorious land (**Israel**), and **many countries** shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

**42** He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

**43** But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

**44** But tidings out of the **east and out of the north** (could be referring to North Korea or Iraq) shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to "make away many". ("**Make away many**" in KJV means to annihilate, kill, destroy.)

Bible scholars agree that **Daniel 11:21-35** is speaking about Antiochus Epiphanes, the ancient king/president of Syria. They also agree that verse 36 to the end of Daniel is talking about the end time antichrist. Yet, the bible does NOT make any distinction of difference between the president of Syria in verse 35 and the antichrist in the rest of the verses. It's very clear that the president of Syria, Bashar Assad is the end time "Son of Perdition", the person

that is called "the Antichrist". We can see TONS of undeniable proof including videos of his soldiers forcing people to say that "Assad is god above all gods, even above Allah". Daniel 12:40-44 shows that Assad will manifest himself as "god" during this end time war in Syria & Israel. Contrary to popular traditional belief, the antichrist will **not** come to power via a peace treaty. The words "peace treaty" don't even appear in the bible. The events of Daniel 11 occur at the beginning of the Great Tribulation. Therefore war will start in Syria & Israel, and then quickly spread to the rest of the world. When Russia, Iran & Syria invades Israel in the middle east, you can guarantee that war will also begin quickly in the Pacific nations. North Korea & China will not waste time. America, Guam & the American allies will be targets. This has already been publicly declared by Russia, China, Iran, Syria and North Korea.

When will the Pacific wars begin, including North Korea? Currently, I cannot say exactly how much time will pass before the war will spread to the Pacific. But it seems **extremely** likely that war with South Korea, Australia, Guam, North Korea, Taiwan, the Philippines & Japan will begin almost immediately after Judah (Israel in the middle east) is invaded. It's also **EXTREMELY POSSIBLE** that there COULD be major, coordinated, simultaneous attacks on the American mainland AND the American allies in the Pacific on the **same day** as the invasion of Judah/Israel, or soon thereafter.

### **Order of Events:**

- I. We will see ships and military movement toward Syria. **Daniel 11:40**  
We will see USA directly attack Assad. **Dan. 11:40, Isa. 7:8; 17:1, Rev. 13:3** (War actually begins here, but not the invasions of Israel & American allies YET.)
- III. The Strong Delusion of a Fake Coming of Jesus. This is the Abomination of Desolation, which is Assad sitting in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, displaying himself as God. **2 Thes. 2:1-12, Matt. 24:15, Dan. 12:1**
- IV. 30 days of Fleeing begins. **Daniel 12:6-12, Matt. 24:16, Rev. 12:13-17**  
Jerusalem/Israel surrounded with gentile armies. **Luke 21:20** (The gathering of troops around Israel COULD BEGIN about the same time as event #3 & will continue during the 30 days of event #4 & be completed by the beginning of the #6 invasion.)
- VI. Gog Magog War WW3= Syria, Iran, Russia, China, N. Korea INVADE Israel, USA, Europe, British Commonwealth, American allies, S. Korea, Egypt. **Ezek. 38, Rev. 11:2, Dan. 11:40-42**

### **Specific Details & Prophecies:**

- The Pacific wars, including the Korean War, will NOT begin until Israel in the middle east is invaded. The Korean war will NOT begin first,
- There WILL BE major war in the Pacific including the Philippines, Guam, Japan, Taiwan, China, Russia, Australia & New Zealand,
- South Korea WILL eventually come under Islamic & Communist domination via North Korea & Assad of Syria,
- Australia, New Zealand, Taiwan, the Philippines & Japan will also be conquered by Islam & Communism, & come under rule of Assad,
- People in South Korea, Australia, New Zealand, Taiwan, the Philippines & Japan will be forced by law to submit to Islamic Sharia Law & be forced to worship Assad as god above all gods,
- Unfortunately, thousands of American troops & American families in South Korea, WILL BE slaughtered,
- Unfortunately, thousands of American troops in Guam & Hawaii will be slaughtered. America cannot win against a surprise coordinated attack by Syria, Iran, Russia, China & North Korea, all at the same time. American, Israeli & ally forces will be overwhelmed,
- If President Trump is still in power at that time, We can count on him to do everything possible in his power to help South Korea & the American troops, and other Pacific allies of America,
- There will be several nuclear attacks on the American mainland. The American government & the American military will be extremely overwhelmed with attacks from Russia, China, Iran & Syria & other Islamic & Communist nations word wide. Therefore, there will NOT be much that America can do to help in South Korea & the Pacific nations. South Korea & the other Pacific nations are doomed to be conquered by Islam & Communism. The bible says that Assad will be given power over all nations & that the majority of people on Earth will worship him. Many of your friends & family will worship Assad as "god". But you **must NOT** worship him, because he is a fallen angel, a demon, the antichrist! Please do not immediately discount (disregard) what I am saying without reading the entire article & without examining the recommended links that provide more documentation. Please take your time in prayer & fasting to examine the evidence.

### **Revelation 13**

- 3 And I saw one of his heads (**the capital city of Damascus, Isa. 7:8**) as it were wounded to death (**destroyed, Isa. 17:1**); and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.
- 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two

months (**not 7 years**).

**6** And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

**7** And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

**8** And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

**9** If any man have an ear, let him hear.

"ALL KINDREDS, AND TONGUES AND NATIONS" includes USA, Israel, South Korea, the Philippines, New Zealand, Australia, Taiwan & Japan. NO nation is excluded. Assad, with the help of the military arms of China, Russia & Iran, WILL conquer the world. But it's not truly just because of military power or strategy. It's actually because GOD/JESUS will allow all of this to happen because of the sins of all nations. All nations need punishment. GOD will use the Islamic & Communist nations to punish western nations and the allies of western nations because of the sins of homosexuality, abortion & many other sins. But eventually, toward the end of the great tribulation, GOD will turn the war around, and punishment will come to Russia, China, North Korea, Iran, Syria & all people who worshipped Assad. GOD is in Control. And all nations will be punished, not just western nations. Communist & Islamic nations are just as wicked as western nations but in different ways. Islam & Communism are both of Satan. Eventually, Russia, China, Iran, Syria & North Korea will see defeat, because the Almighty TRUE GOD is the GOD of Israel & USA. JESUS IS GOD and HE honors those who honor HIM.

Punishment starts first with his own people of Israel, America & their allies. But eventually punishment and ultimate defeat WILL COME to the wicked Islamic & Communist nations.

## **What Must I Do?**

First, you need to be saved. You need to repent of the Islamic holidays of Christmas and Easter, which originated from Muslims in ancient Assyria. You must agree that JESUS IS GOD. You must agree that we have ONLY ONE GOD, NOT 3. Assad is NOT God. Pope Francis is NOT God. Pope Benedict is NOT God. There is NO such thing as a "trinity" god. GOD IS ONE. The Name of GOD is JESUS. He is The ONLY GOD. You must be baptized by full immersion in water in Jesus Name & receive The HOLY Ghost. You must keep the 7th day of the week, which is Saturday, as a commanded day of rest & worship. You must keep the Holy Days that are listed in the Bible: Passover (including Passover Communion of wine & unleavened bread), 7 Days of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Festival of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, Fiesta of Tabernacles, Last Great Day, Purim & Hanukkah. None of these days are just for the Jews. They are for everyone who truly follows Jesus Christ. Regardless of your color, race or nationality, all true followers of Jesus Christ are spiritual Jews and are allies of Israel.

### **Romans 2**

**28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

**29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

You should ALSO pray about physically preparing for the invasion and difficult times. Food will be extremely difficult to find. Supplies will be difficult to attain. It is wise to prepare NOW and stock up on food & supplies for survival. There will NOT be any rapture before the Great Tribulation! The bible is very clear that all people, even the Saints of GOD, will have to endure extreme difficulty. If you are in the military, it is your duty to fight. But if you are NOT in the military, then you are NOT to attack or harm the invading soldiers. They are being brought into your nation by GOD Himself as ministers/instruments of punishment. But it is ACCEPTABLE to use self defense, even kill, to protect yourself & your family from people who are NOT military and who are NOT persecuting you for religious reasons. If evil people are putting the lives of your family or yourself in danger just because of food, supplies, money, land, water, etc and they are an immediate threat to your life or the life of your family, then it is acceptable to defend yourself and your family. But if the evil people are threatening to kill you or your family **for religious reasons**, then Jesus expects you to surrender your life and die for him, which is a great, high honor, to die for Jesus. You are to allow yourself & your family to die for Jesus. Never deny the name of Jesus, even if they threaten to murder you. Never accept Islam. Never accept Halal food. Never eat Halal Marked food. Never compromise with Islam. Never submit to Islam. Never worship Assad or Catholic Popes. Tell the Muslims about Jesus. Lead them to Jesus. Praise Jesus upon your death. Do NOT fear. Praise Jesus instead. **Jesus has promised to NOT allow pain to be felt when people are beheaded for Jesus.**

Some people are meant to flee & hide so that they can survive. There is NOTHING wrong with that. It's fully acceptable to hide and try to survive. Take your supplies with you. It is wise to move NOW or soon, away from large urban areas. It is wise to prepare supplies now. Some are destined to survive. And other people are destined to die for Christ. Either way, whatever your destiny is, follow your destiny for Jesus according to HIS WILL, and NOT your

own will. You should seek JESUS in fasting and prayer concerning what your destiny truly is. Please read much more of this website to learn more about the end times and about how to serve and please Jesus and ensure your salvation.

**Objection:** "We should not kill our enemy even in self-defense in any situation because Jesus said to love & bless our enemy & to not curse our enemies."

**Response:** Jesus was talking about when we are persecuted for his name sake. As I said, we are to accept persecution & martyrdom for Christ. But to think that Jesus would tell people that we are to allow our children & wives to be murdered at any time, for any reason, without having ANY right of self defense in ANY situation, is extremely ridiculous. Any man that would stand by and not protect his family when a murderer breaks in the house, is a coward & not fit for the Kingdom. There are many times in the bible that GOD instructed men to defend their nation, to wage war against other nations, to kill the wicked and to be bold and brave and honorable. A man who does not protect his family is not honorable. But it is a honor if we & our families suffer for Christ, but it is NOT a honor to suffer for a thug that is breaking in our house or campsite to murder us for our supplies. People need to understand that there will be many wicked men involved in cannibalism & other extreme wickedness. There will be some Saints who will even be allowed to kill during religious persecution. In Revelation 11, it is written that the two witnesses will kill people who would do them harm. Not bless them, but kill them. But those 2 witnesses will kill by the power of the words that come out of their mouth.

### **Disagree?**

If you disagree with anything in this article/document, I encourage you to take time to fast and pray about it. Many times, it takes time and effort to accept the truth. The bible says in Rev. 12:9 that Satan, the devil, has "deceived the whole world", not just a portion of the world, but the WHOLE/ENTIRE WORLD! That means that the devil has deceived everyone we know, including ourselves. Therefore we have to make an effort to test & carefully examine and prove all things, not just assume that we already know the truth. Do NOT be prideful. Instead, humble yourself & take time & effort to test what you believe.

Even if you do NOT believe this article, I encourage you to print this page and some other pages of this website, for later resource after these prophecies are fulfilled. There will probably be huge power/electrical outages for long lengths of time. It is wise to prepare to be without electric. How will you cook? How will you stay warm? How will you provide for your family? You need to be asking yourself these questions. Your life and the life of your wife & children might depend upon your acceptance of this article!

# **The Identities of the False Prophet and Babylon Revealed**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/falseprophet.html>

## **Pope Francis & Pope Benedict: The 2 Horns of the False Prophet The History of Your Religious Denomination & The Churches of Man Babylon, One World Religion, Roman Catholic Church and Islam**

Before you read this Article, Would you Please take a minute to Pray, to understand and accept Truth, to not be deceived, for The Almighty Creator to help you discern Truth as you read this Article?

Thank You Very Much.

**Revelation 18:4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

To understand Who Babylon is and to know who the false prophet is, we must first examine the image from King Nebuchadnezzar's Dream which GOD gave unto him and GOD Revealed and interpreted to Daniel.

## **Image of Daniel 2: The True Identities of the Kingdoms**

### **Head of Fine Gold:**

Babylonian Empire (until around 539-550 BC).

Although King Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold, he was NOT the first king of Babylon. Babylon was originally ruled by Nimrod and Asshur. There were 11 dynasties of the kings of Babylon from the Middle Bronze Age (but there were Babylonian rulers between the times of Nimrod/Asshur and the 11 dynasties). In fact, King Nebuchadnezzar was one of the LAST kings of Babylon. Many of the kings of Babylon before him were Assyrian OR was enslaved to Assyria or else was at constant threat of Assyrian conquest.

King Nebuchadnezzar's dad, Nabopolassar (Reigned 626-605 BC), was an official in the Assyrian Empire. There was political instability and thus there was a military coup and Nabopolassar overthrew the government and formed his own new empire which he called the "Babylon" Empire. The name changed but make no mistake about it, it was STILL an Assyrian empire.

Eventually it became known as the Neo-Babylonian Empire (Chaldean Era) with King Nebuchadnezzar as its head. The Assyrian Empire had much influence upon the Babylonian Empire from its conception. Even during the Babylonian Empires greatest time of Strength, The Assyrian influence was strong. The kings of Assyria also assumed the title "king of Babylon". In **Isaiah 13**, the burden of Babylon is actually concerning the Assyrian Empire. The Babylonian Empire embraced all the religious customs, traditions, language, calendar and pagan gods of the Assyrians.

**Daniel 2:4-7:28** was originally written in the Syrian Language. This dream interpretation was written in the Syrian Language because the original Paleo-Hebrew language of the Hebrews was outlawed by the Neo-Babylonian Empire which promoted the Syrian language which is known today as Aramaic.

**Daniel 2:4** Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

### **Chest and Arms of Silver**

Medo-Persian Empire (The Achaemenid Empire ca. 550-330 BC)

The history, culture and religion of the ancient Assyrian and Babylonian Empires had much influence upon the next empire, the Medo-Persian Empire. The City of Babylon was destroyed by the Medes and Persians in the 5th century B.C. The priests of the ancient Babylonian religion moved from Babylon to the city of Pergamon, Turkey, the city of Satan's Seat (**Revelation 3:12-13**).

However, the Babylonian brain in the HEAD of the body controlled the whole body from head to feet and toes. The chest and arms cannot function without the influence of the head. The chest and arms cannot exist without a head. The mindset and beliefs of the ancient mystery Babylonian religion (which was Assyrian) was passed down into this each successive empire where more influences were added to it.

## Belly and Thighs of Bronze

Grecian Macedonia Empire (including the Seleucid Empire 312 – 63 BC and Ptolemaic Empire 305 BC to 30 BC)

Started by Alexander III of Macedon, (Alexander the Great). He thought he was rebuilding the old Babylonian Empire. He actually died in King Nebuchadnezzar's palace in the city of Babylon. After his death, his empire was eventually divided into 4 pieces, ruled by his four generals. The central area of Alexander's empire fell went to Seleucus. He took over the central Babylonian region and proclaimed himself the king of Babylon. He brought both Greek and Babylonian religion and culture to Syria and thru out his empire.

Eventually, Antiochus IV Epiphanes, c. 215 BC – 164 BC, ruled the Seleucid Empire from 175 BC until his death in 164 BC.

Under the Romans, Pergamon became the cultural center of the Graeco-Roman world.

Cleopatra VII Philopator (Late 69 BC – August 12, 30 BC), who flirted with Rome, was a member of the Ptolemaic dynasty, a family of Greek origin that ruled Egypt after Alexander the Great's death. She was the last pharaoh of Ancient Egypt. Again, this empire received much influence from the ancient Assyrian, Babylonian and Medo-Persian empires. Each successive empire added to the religion of mystery Babylon. It became a mixture of religions but maintained it's spiritual identity in the spiritual realm as still being Mystery Babylon.

The Roman Empire conquered the Greco-Macedonia Empire.

## Legs of Iron

- Left Leg= Western Roman Empire, 27 BC – AD 476, centered in Rome, Italy. The Western Roman Empire continues today in the Roman Catholic Church, Roman numerals, Gregorian calendar, names of months and days, etc.
- Right Leg= Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantine/Byzantium Empire), AD 285 – 1453, centered in Constantinople/Istanbul, Turkey. Eventually evolved into the ankle of The Ottoman Empire 1299–1923.

The Roman Emperor created the Roman Catholic Church. That is WHY it is called the "ROMAN" Catholic Church. When The Roman Empire became divided, the Pope and Roman Catholic Church power maintained it's seat in Rome, Italy. While the Political power moved to Istanbul, Turkey which was originally named "Byzantium", then re-named "Constantinople", eventually named "Istanbul". The Roman Empire received influence from the ancient Assyrian, Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Greco-Macedonian empires including Hellenization from Alexander the Great. The western regions of the ancient mystery Babylonian religion now became ruled by the Pope and became known as the Roman Catholic Church, while eventually the eastern regions of the already existing ancient Babylonian religion was influenced by Muhammad and became known as islam. The Roman Catholic Church and Islam are both legs of the same Mystery Babylon Religion.

## Feet/toes of Iron and Clay:

**Daniel 2:43** And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

Humanity (clay Isa. 64:8) mixed with nephilim/demon/fallen angel DNA (*Genesis 6:1-5*) including alien technology (represented by iron). The Egyptians, Greeks and Romans all experimented with breeding mankind with animals and nephilim. Represented by the Anubis and other creatures.

The iron with clay is related to the first and second Industrial Revolutions. The second industrial revolution is also called the Technological Revolution. The old timers had it right! Electricity & Television ARE of the devil. Even when we watch the news, all we are seeing is what the babylonian governments want us to see. Television, video games, computers, cell phones and other electronic devices have corrupted mankind. Although this ministry uses the internet to reach the world with the Gospel of The Kingdom of GOD, that doesn't erase the fact of technology's corruption upon humanity. The New World Order seeks to control all mankind even to the point of mixing mankind with iron in the form of robotics, implants, micro-chips, brainwashing, etc.

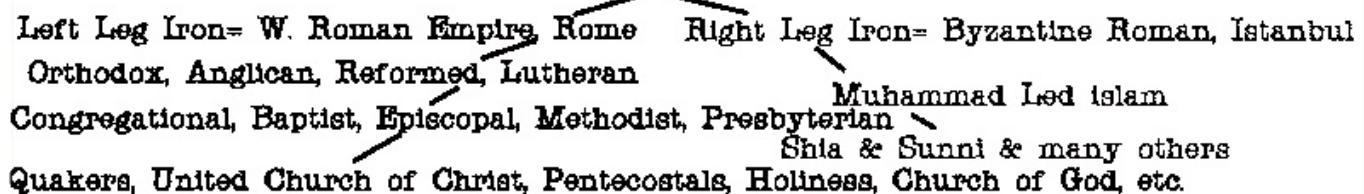
The feet/toes of iron and clay also represent Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth, mixed with/and Riding the beast. The Word "Mystery" refers to religious secrets. The fact that she is a mother of harlots and abominations also hints at the fact that this

"babylon" has a religious side. She is the ancient mystery religion of ancient Assyria, Egypt, Persia, Greece and ancient Babylon. Since the beginnings of Babylon in old testament times, men have committed fornication with her and her daughters. Babylon conceived the daughters of islam and the Roman Catholic Church. Both of those, then conceived more daughter churches. Those daughter sects are also harlots just like their mother. The harlot daughters of Ancient Mystery Babylon are now known as the many different sects of islam and "Christianity" including Shia islam, Sunni islam, Lutheran, Anglican, Baptist, Holiness, Pentecostals, Orthodox, Presbyterian, Methodist, Mormon, Jehovah's Witness and many other denominations/daughters of Mystery Babylon which had became under two main branches (or legs) of religious and political powers entitled islam in the east and the roman catholic church in the west. The Roman Catholic Church and islam are controlling branches of the same Babylonian woman, with two different cities representing each leg/foot/region of influence.

## Family Tree of Mystery Babylon Religion

BABYLONIAN MYSTERY RELIGION WITH EGYPTIAN & ASSYRIAN INFLUENCE

Head of Gold, Neo-Babylonian Empire (Chaldean Era) with King Nebuchadnezzar



### MODERN MYSTERY BABYLON:

Feet/Toes of Iron & Clay= Chrislam, a mixture of False (Pagan) Christianity and islam, Caused by nephilim mixing with man influenced by technology & assads alawi sect & the pope.

ALL THE DENOMINATIONS YOU SEE LISTED ON THIS CHART ARE ALL MEMBERS OF THE BODY OF MYSTERY BABYLON  
AND ARE DAUGHTER HARLOTS OF ANCIENT BABYLON.  
THE DADS INCLUDE NIMROD, ROMAN EMPERORS/CONSTANTINES AND THE POPES.  
PLEASE PRAY & FAST CONCERNING THIS CHART & ARTICLE.

There are two great sources that show the family trees of man's thousands of religious sects/cults/denominations. Neither of these sources/charts are completely 100% correct. But they are MOSTLY correct. They only err when it comes to the history of religion BEFORE Martin Luther. But after Martin Luther you can very clearly see that all "Christian" denominations are daughters of the Mother Roman Catholic Church. They are VERY interesting & very telling family tree charts.

It's VERY Important to know the history of the alawi sect (bashar assad's religion) which relates to the Persian, Syro-Babylonian, Greek Hellenistic, Roman/Byzantine periods and pagan christian (catholic) influences! Also please note that everyone of the empires of Daniels statue controlled the land of ancient Syria. Notice also the similarity between alawism and Freemasonry!

I Repent

Based on **1 John 4:2**, i used to think that any church who proclaimed Jesus as Christ, that those churches were Christian. However, Going beyond just one verse and considering **Matthew 7:21-23**, **1 John 2:3-4** i now know better. i pray every day that GOD correct me if i am deceived about anything. i know that GOD has now corrected me about the catholic church and given me the Truth and Revealed these things to me and you. Just proclaiming Christ is NOT enough. People must be obedient and must be followers of Christ and continue in HIS Doctrine, not the doctrines of babylon.

#### **Matthew 7:21-23**

- 21** Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.  
**22** Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?  
**23** And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

#### **1 John 2:3-4**

- 3** And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.  
**4** He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

**2 John 1:9** Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

**Revelation 18:4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

### **The Beast that she rides**

The Religious Mother Babylon rides a beast/political empire represented in the toes of iron and clay as the end time world empire which is now forming as an Nazi/Islamic/Communist Federation/Empire of nations in the last days including Syria, Russia, China, Lebanon, Iraq, Iran, Turkey, Egypt and others. The Bible does speak of a confederation of these Arab and Communist Nations against Israel in the last days because these are the nations listed in the Scriptures that come against Israel in the last days in **Ezekiel 38**. The iron and clay also represent a mixture of religious and political entities. They do not mix well because mankind is not supposed to be mixed with fallen angels or robotics. While the Vatican works with islam, they do not mix well and they do fight against each other. They are denominations of the one and same ancient mystery babylon religion. They, catholicism and islam, both part of the woman babylon, ride the political beast of the son of perdition (anti-Christ), bashar assad, president of Syria. For more information and proof about the beast being a confederation of nazi, islamic and communist nations, Please see the articles: [The Beast Revealed](#) and [The Gog Magog War](#). For Proof that bashar assad is the son of perdition (anti-Christ), Please read the article [The Son of Perdition Revealed](#).

### **Babylon The City**

**Revelation 17:18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great CITY, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

**Revelation 18:11** And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more  
From the above verses, we know that Babylon is not only a religious body but also an actual city. We know it sits on 7 mountains because of **Rev. 17:9**. There are over 50 cities worldwide that sit on 7 hills or mountains including Rome, Tehran, Istanbul and Mecca.

New York City does NOT sit on 7 hills or mountains.

Mecca is the location of the black stone of mecca, which the muslims believe that you must worship and touch in order to receive forgiveness of sins. Saudi Arabia is in the midst of building the end time city of Babylon. If allowed to be completed, it would be 33 times larger than New York City. A lot of people believe that the city of Babylon must be Rome, and I used to believe that also. But then I found out that Rome was NOT part of the ancient Babylonian Empire! For a city to be the end time city of Babylon, it MUST be located in the land of the ancient Babylonian Empire. The city of NEOM, Saudi Arabia fits the biblical description of Babylon. There are 7 main mountain peaks in Saudi Arabia. Saudi Arabia is just as much responsible for the blood of the saints, as is Rome.

## **10 Toes of Daniel 2 and 10 Horns of Daniel 7 & Revelation 12, 13 & 17**

Just like everyone else, I thought the 10 toes (10 horns) of the beast, will be 10 nations which already exist. Most people believe it's 10 nations of Europe. Others believe it's 10 Arab nations. I thought it was 10 Islamic Arab and communist nations including Russia, China, Iran, Pakistan, etc. But now, JESUS has opened my eyes.

It cannot be nations that have already existed for a long time like Russia, China, Iran, Germany, England, Turkey, etc.

### **Rev.17:12-18**

**12** And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. (Notice they have NO kingdom yet. They receive power for only one hour (3.5 years) with Assad. Putin, China, England, Germany, Iran, etc already have a kingdom and power for long periods of time. These are 10 beings [some human, some nephilim Daniel 2:43] who do NOT yet rule real nations. The word MINGLE in 2:43 is the Syrian word ARAB. Bashar Assad has repeatedly declared a wish to have an Arab Union. These are 10 beings who are fighting for control of Syria, of which Assad will appoint 7 of his supporters as provincial governors over the entire earth. The prophecy in Daniel 7:8 about a little horn plucking up 3 of the other horns, concerns Assad's future defeat of isis and 2 other rebel leaders)

**13** These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. (Beings and groups who eventually submit to Assad)

**14** These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (They will still be ruling with assad when Jesus returns)

**15** And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

**16** And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. (The alliance between Assad and pope Francis is not a true heartfelt sincere alliance by Assad. He only uses Francis to gain the support of false Christians. At first, it will appear as a unity between Islam and the Catholic church. But at the end, assad and his 7-10 rulers will turn against Rome and will destroy Rome. However, the Pope will still be alive at the coming of Jesus. Both Assad and the Pope, both are fallen angels, will be thrown into the Lake of Fire at JESUS' Coming)

**17** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

**18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (Rome)

One little horn= one being, the son of perdition.

2 horns of false prophet= 2 Popes.

10 horns= 10 beings.

### **Possible 7 Heads/Mountains/Kingdoms: Rev. 17:10-11**

1. Babylon Empire
2. Persian Empire
3. Greek Empire under Alexander The Great.
4. Greek Empire under Antiochus Epiphanes
5. Western Roman Empire, 27 BC – AD 476, centered in Rome, Italy. The Western Roman Empire continues today in the Roman Catholic Church, Roman numerals, Gregorian calendar, names of months and days, etc.
5. Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantine/Byzantium Empire), AD 285 – 1453, centered in Constantinople/Istanbul, Turkey. Eventually evolved into the ankle of The Ottoman Empire 1299–1923. Still exist today in different forms in Iran, Turkey, Syria.
6. End Time Assyrian Empire under Bashar Assad.

### **Possible 8 Kings of Rev. 17**

1. King Nebuchadnezzar
  2. Cyrus of the Persian Empire
  3. Darius the 3rd of Persian Empire
  4. Alexander The Great, The Greek Empire
  5. Antiochus Epiphanes, Greek Syrian Empire
- The above 5 kings has already fallen before the time that John wrote.
6. Vespasian, Roman ruler in 70 A.D. This is the king that is, during John's time.

7. Constantine 1 of the Eastern Roman Empire/Byzantine Empire which got taken over by the Ottoman Empire and islam.
8. Bashar Assad, who is the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes. He is one of the 7, but returns as the 8th king. The Assyrian Empire was the blood line of all these kingdoms. Most pagan religious customs originate from Assyria.

**Roman Catholic Church and Islam are sister branches/denominations of the SAME Ancient Mystery Babylon**

Ancient Mystery Babylon	Roman Catholic Church	Islam
1. Desired Universal Control	Desires Universal Control	Desires Universal Control
2. Denied that Jesus is the only Lamb of GOD atonement for sin	<u>must go to Purgatory to have sins purged</u>	must touch <u>black stone of mecca</u> for forgiveness of sins
3. false visions & apparitions from demons	false visions & apparitions from demons, claiming to be the spirits of dead people including Mary	Muhammad claimed visitations by angels which were actually demons
4. <u>Used rosaries, prayer beads</u>	uses rosary, prayer beads	<u>uses rosary, prayer beads</u>
5. prayers were repetitive. rather than intimate relationship communication See information concerning pray rosaries above.	prayers are repetitive, using rosary. rather than intimate relationship communication	prayers are repetitive. rather than intimate relationship communication,prayers must be at specific times, 5 times per day required.
6. prevalent sexual deviance & child abuse	prevalent sexual deviance & child abuse	prevalent <u>sexual deviance &amp; child abuse</u>
7. committed fornication with the kings of the Earth, worldly governments	commits fornication with the kings of the Earth, worldly governments	commits fornication with the kings of the Earth, worldly governments
8. killed Saints of GOD	killed Saints of GOD	kills Saints of GOD
9. Waged war against Bible	<u>Waged war against Bible</u>	Wages war against Bible
10. accepted <u>"al-ilah"</u> as a god	accepts "allah" as a name for God, declares muslims & Christians worship the same god. <u>Source 1, Source 2</u>	declares "allah" as God

11. worship of the sun & moon	worship of the sun & moon <a href="#">Source 1</a> , <a href="#">Source 2</a> , <a href="#">Link 3</a>	worship of the sun & moon
12. dominates the majority of population the devil has deceived the whole world, Rev. 12:9	exceeds one billion adherents	exceeds one billion adherents
13. idol worship, Including specifically the worship of stones.	idol worship Stone statues of Mary, dead saints, angels, pictures of "jesus", gold, silver, etc.	idol worship black stone of mecca, the Ka'bah, moon, etc.
14. Celebration of easter & christmas	Celebration of easter & christmas	<a href="#">alawi sect</a> of islam includes Celebrations of easter, christmas as well as catholic festivals such as <a href="#">Epiphany</a> . They highly esteem many traditional Catholic saints: St. Catherine, St. Barbara, St. George, St. John Chrysostom.
15. <u>Three headed gods</u>	Three headed god called the "trinity"	Alawi sect of islam worships a three headed god called the " <a href="#">trinity</a> " They say there have been <a href="#">7 manifestations</a> of that trinity thus far. Therefore, the next manifestation would be the EIGHTH time (8th King). Most of the time, the trinity manifestations of the previous seven times, included only two humans at the same time. Sometimes, one part of the trinity existed 1,000 years later than the other two parts. Therefore, assad could claim that he and the pope are both parts of the trinity and that muhammad or someone else was the third part of their trinity.
16. <u>Worship of mother</u> Also, Notice the trinity chart in this link!	Idolizes Mary, prays to & gives titles of GOD to Mary	<a href="#">Worships Mary</a> , mentioned 34 times in the Qu'ran/Koran, more than Jesus. She is mentioned more in the Quran than in the entire New Testament and is also the only woman mentioned by name in the Quran.
17. <u>Cult of death</u>	Cult of death-Worship of dead people, such as <a href="#">Mary</a> , <a href="#">History of the Vatican</a> , <a href="#">Temple to Cybele</a> , <a href="#">City of the Dead</a> , <a href="#">Catholic Worship of the dead</a> - <a href="#">Pope kisses tapped blood of late pope John Paul II</a>	Cult of death-Islam's death cult women: <a href="#">Baida's story</a> - <a href="#">Necrophilia</a> , Islamic ' <a href="#">Death-Sex</a> ' in Context
18. <u>Long History of Beheading people in mass numbers</u> , burned them at the stake, etc.	<a href="#">Long History of Beheading people in mass numbers</a> , burned them at the stake, etc.	Long History of Beheading people in mass numbers. <a href="#">Rev. 20:4</a> , burned them at the stake, etc.

### Biblical Proof The Roman Catholic Pope will be the False Prophet:

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had TWO HORNS like a LAMB, and he spake as a DRAGON.

The first Beast in Rev. 13:1 has 10 horns. Everyone agrees that this is referring to 10 kings/presidents/prime ministers of nations, led by the little horn of Daniel, the son of perdition (the anti-Christ). So 10 horns refers to 10 people. One horn refers to one person. So in Rev. 13:11, the second beast has two horns, it must be 2 people, led by the False Prophet. The False Prophet is one person but the second beast is two people, even as the first beast in Rev. 13:1 is 10 people led by one son of perdition. The two people/horns of the second beast are the two popes, Francis and Benedict. Benedict still retains the title of a pope. he still lives in the Vatican. he still makes public appearances. Usually the ring of each pope is broken at the death of the pope. But since benedict is still alive, they did NOT break his ring. A ring is symbolic of a kings power and authority. Benedict still has his power and authority. So, we have two popes, two horns. Francis is the False Prophet. i believe that both popes and assad of Syria will claim to be the 3 members of the trinity.

The Pope wears a woolen cloak called the Pallium. It is woven of white lamb's wool from sheep raised by Trappist monks.

The Bible says that the false prophet will have two horns.

The Roman Catholic Pope wears a hat called "the two horned mitre". The Catholic Encyclopedia actually called it a "two horned" mitre. Now, they have changed the wording to "two parts". But later in the same article, it calls those parts "horns".

In the 2012 christmas season, i noticed MANY people driving around with two reindeer horns on their cars. i had never seen so many people going around with two horns on their cars, not in any previous christmas season. i believe this was a spiritual sign of the false prophet rising.

This "two horned mitre" is the same mitre/hat worn by the ancient babylonia mystery religion priest of "dagon". Dagon was a half fish/half man deity/god worshiped in Nineveh, Assyria, babylon and by the Philistines.



Pictured Left: A stone laver from Assyria which is now in the Pergamum Museum in Berlin (used to be in Pergamum Turkey). Carved on its sides are depictions of pagan priests that appear to be half sun-fish and half man, that are sprinkling holy water.

"The most prominent form of worship in Babylon was dedicated to Dagon, later known as Ichthys, or the fish. In Chaldean times, the head of the church was the representative of Dagon, he was considered to be infallible, and was addressed as 'Your Holiness'. Nations subdued by Babylon had

to kiss the ring and slipper of the Babylonian god-king. The same powers and the same titles are claimed to this day by the Dalai Lama of Buddhism, and the Pope. Moreover, the vestments of paganism, the fish mitre and robes of the priests of Dagon are worn by the Catholic bishops, cardinals and popes." -The Wine of Babylon; Pg 9

...there are strong evidences that Dagon was Nimrod.... All scholars agree that the name and worship of Dagon were imported from Babylonia. " - The Two Babylons, by Alexander Hislop, p. 215

"We have evidence that at a later period the Pagan priests dispensed with the body of the fish, and used the head alone like a cap." - Bryant, Vol. v, p. 384



Pope Benedict 16 Wearing his Assyrian/Babylonian Dagon Fish Hat.

Above, On the left is an ancient dagon priest wearing his mitre.

Top right is a dagon priest with the winged symbol of assur/assyria.

Bottom middle is a dagon priest. The bottom right is pope john paul and his dagon fish hat.

**Pope Says That Non-Christians Can Be Saved Without Biblical Faith!**

**Pope says Faith in Christ is NOT Necessary to Salvation!**

#### **Roman Catholic Church Endorsement of Islam**

Oct. 1967: Pope Paul VI fell to his knees and prayed in Hagia Sophia – originally a Byzantine Orthodox patriarchal basilica, later a mosque, and now a museum in Istanbul, Turkey.



John Paul Kissing Koran



John Paul sitting in his throne.  
Notice the sea shell shape above his head.



**Pope John Paul II (Karol Jozef Wojtyla) Endorsement of islam & Assad**

Nov. 1979: he made a three-day visit to Turkey, a predominantly Muslim nation. Aug. 1985: he became the first pope to preach to a Muslim audience when he meets with 80,000 youths in a stadium in Casablanca, Morocco.

March 2000: he visited Jordan and the Palestinians. He cooperated with Grand Mufti Ekrima Sabri, leader of 5 million Muslims and visited the Al-Aqsa Mosque.

May 2001: Pope John Paul II was the first Catholic pope to visit and pray in an Islamic mosque. he visited the Umayyad Mosque (also known as the Great Mosque of Damascus) in Damascus, Syria,

where he made a speech calling for Muslims, Christians and Jews to live together and where he kissed the Qur'an/koran, (See Picture on the Left).

In September 2001, he travelled to Kazakhstan, with an audience largely consisting of Muslims.

On May 5, 2001 he cooperated with the son of perdition (the antichrist) bashar assad. [Click here to read assad's speech to Pope John Paul II.](#)

Remember, assad said that eight popes have come from Syria.

Also, the picture on the bottom left shows a sea shell above the popes head. This is very similiar to the anti-Christ image on the back of the dollar bill that includes the serpent tail being devoured by the head, a symbol of re-incarnation. It is possible that assad and the pope will both claim to be re-incarnations of previous manifestations of their trinity god.

### **Pope Benedict XVI Endorsement and Promotion of islam**

Easter 2006, Pope calls for Palestinian state.

September 19, 2006, Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad expressed respect for Pope Benedict XVI and said "We respect the Pope and all those interested in peace and justice".

October 21, 2006, the Vatican for the first time released a document in Arabic, a speech of the Vatican UNESCO representative which addresses scientific and ethical issues.

October 22, 2006, Pope Benedict XVI sent his "cordial greetings" to Muslims as they celebrated the ending of the holy month of Ramadan. "I am happy to send cordial greetings to Muslims around the world who are these days celebrating the end of the Ramadan fasting month.....I send them all my wishes for serenity and peace".

Nov. 11, 2006, he met with an Algerian Muslim philosopher.

Nov. 28, 2006: Benedict started a four-day visit to Turkey.

Nov. 30, 2006: Benedict XVI visited Istanbul's Blue Mosque. He cooperated with Mustafa Cagrici, the grand mufti of Istanbul. With him, he prayed toward mecca.

December 27, 2006, Pope Benedict met Iran's Foreign Minister

May 4, 2007, former Iranian president Mohammad Khatami met Pope Benedict.

December 26, 2007, Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad sent a Christmas message to Pope Benedict XVI.

May 2009: Benedict met with muslim leaders in Jordan.

September 2012: Benedict met with muslim leaders in Lebanon.

September 2012: he met with representatives of Hezbollah in Lebanon.

October 2012: he became the first pope to say a blessing/prayer in the Arabic language from Saint Peter's Square. This was broadcast live on television and radio across the world.

Nov.12-18, 2012: Benedict met with Iranian muslim leaders.

November 2012: Vatican Hails UN Palestinian State Vote.

Pope Benedict XVI denied the Second Coming of Christ in the Clouds/Sky:

On Nov. 18, 2012, Benedict XVI told the people in St. Peter's Square that Mark 13:24–32 is a difficult text, that the sun, moon and sky are actually "his human words, which are the true "sky" that orients the thought and path of man on earth. For this reason Jesus does not describe the end of the world and when he uses apocalyptic images he does not conduct himself like a "visionary." On the contrary, he wants to take away the curiosity of his disciples in every age about dates and predictions..."

The Roman Catholic Church teaches that "Jesus" has already returned in the Eucharist. The Kingdom of God is found inside the Church, and the millennium is the present reign of the "Vicar of Christ", the Pope. In the Eucharist, the Catholics are told that the perfect presences of the Messiah has been fulfilled.

The popes speech that the sun, moon and sky are the Words of Christ, opens up a gate that allows more worship of those heavenly bodies. Alawi's pray toward the sun.

**jorge mario bergoglio, Pope Francis I Elected March 13, 2013**

This man may seem like a small harmless weakling or even a popular great man who stands for the poor and the underdog, maybe even like a hero, BUT nothing could be farther from the Truth.

jorge bergoglio is an evil man! he is a jesuit priest. (pronounced Jes-u-it) he is the very first jesuit priest to be elected as the public pope.

See the word "magog" (as in the gog/magog war) within his name: jorge MArio berGOGLio.

His first name, Jorge, means farmer or earth worker, related to Strong's G1092 - georgos, a husbandman, tiller of the soil, a vine dresser. Rev.  
13:11 "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the EARTH (Strong's Greek #1093 LAND as opposed to sea where the first anti-christ/beast came out of) and he had two horns like a lamb (gentle appearance), and he spake as a dragon". The anti-christ rose first. Bashar assad rose first. Now the pope. The name jorge is related to land or a farmer. Also, St. Malachy's prophecy said that Peter the Roman "will pasture his sheep...". The word pasture is related to farming or an earth worker. Malachy said "pasture", NOT pastor. That's a major clue to his name meaning farmer. His last name, Bergoglio, means Rock and River. Bergo= Rock (Peter is the english equivalent of the Greek word Petros which means Rock) or Mountain or land. oglia= river in Italy. In his introduction speech to the world, as he stood on the balcony, he said that the cardinals had to look "to THE END OF THE EARTH" to find the bishop of rome".

he has chosen the name of Francis I. This is after St. Francis whose full name was Giovanni (Francesco) di Petro (PETER) di Bernardone. St. Francis's dad's name was Pretnor or Peter. St. Francis was Italian. Therefore, jorge mario bergoglio has named himself after St. Francis Peter! Also, jorge's parents are both Italian. Regardless of the fact that he was born in Argentina, his blood is Italian (roman). jorge is also the 112th pope since 1143 A.D. thereby fulfilling the St. Malachy Prophecy of 112 popes, with the 112th being Peter the Roman. It does look like the prophecy is being fulfilled. Francis of Assisi (1182-1226) was the founder of the Franciscans, a Catholic order of monks who, together with the Dominicans, brutally persecuted Christians.

St. Francis is considered the "patron saint of animals". i believe this to be important. In the recent days, GOD ALMIGHTY has been revealing and confirming things to me concerning this pope. It started mostly with the newsletter about Walt Disney being satanic Then onto the newsletter about Peter Pan other cartoons being satanic and concerning the papal conclave date.

So, now that we know who the new pope is and that he has named himself after the patron saint of animals, here is the clearer and more full picture:

Peter Pan: Peter as in Peter the Roman. Pan as in Comet Pan-Starrs.

Pan as in the half goat, half human demonic pagan god of sexual perversion, pedophilia and rape. Connection to St. Francis, patron saint of animals.

Comet Pan-Starrs, when i think of peter pan, i think of both peter pan and tinkerbell and the image of floating stars around the two. (Mysticism as in the working of demonic miracles of the false prophet, witchcraft.)

Comet Pan-Starrs reached it's peak in the northern hemisphere on March 12-14, during the time of the papal conclave! In fact, March 12th, 2013 was not only the first day of the comet's peak, but also the first day of the conclave, as well as the first day of the new Crescent moon, the first day of the month and the first day of the new year according to GODs Created Calendar. C: Crescent C: Conclave C: Comet

## Face of the devil

On March 12th, the first day of crescent moon, peak of comet panstarrs and 1st day of the papal conclave, the sun erupted. (Catholics priests worship the sun, so this is a clue) See this amazing video of the eruption, when a face appears!!!

Notice the painting of a face found inside St. Francis church!!!

Notice below, the face that appeared in the fire and smoke on 911 (9-11-2011 bashar assad's birthday)



Other than the patron saint of animals known as St. Francis, there was also Francis I, a ROMAN emperor, who reigned from 1745-1765. There was also Francis Borgia, co-founder of the Jesuit order.

Bergoglio was trained as a chemist, taught literature, psychology, philosophy and theology (connection to Nobel Prize categories of the White Horse of Rev. 6. St. Francis was known as the first Italian poet.) before taking over as Buenos Aires archbishop in 1998. Bergoglio ran Argentina's Jesuit order. What is a jesuit priest? they are members of the illuminati. jesuits have ruled the vatican from behind the scenes for centuries.

But now, they have come to the forefront. they are members of the "society of Jesus". they are also known as the "order of black robes". they are satanic. As the very first jesuit priest to be elected as the public pope, he must be considered as "the black pope" (a symbolic title, not race).

jorge bergoglio supported the bloody "Dirty War" & the military regime that seized power in Argentina in 1976, then hid the criminals from justice. he knew that the junta was torturing and killing its citizens, and yet publicly endorsed the dictators.

Pope Francis 1 (jorge mario bergoglio) was elected as pope on March 13 BUT it was less than just 5 hours from being March 14, 2013 Central European Time. he stepped out on the balcony and introduced himself to the world less than 4 hours from being March 14. March 14 was his first full day as pope. March 14 is related to bashar assad. Also, on March 14, 2013, bashar assad sent bergoglio a cable congratulating him.

### **World embraces Pope Francis**

- Pope Francis could renew Catholicism in Americas, says Knights of Columbus chief
- Christianity Today says Pope Francis "A Pope for All Christians" (including Protestants)
- Israel President Shimon Peres invites Pope Francis to Israel, calls him a friend of the Jews, "a man of inspiration that can add to the attempt to bring peace in a stormy area"
- Peres says "All people here, without exception, without difference of religion or nationality, will welcome the newly elected pope." Jewish leaders, groups welcome Pope Francis
- Concerning St. Francis, In 1972, Billy Graham received the Catholic International Franciscan Award for "his contribution to true ecumenism" and "his sincere and authentic ecumenism" (4/22/72 Minneapolis Star). In acknowledging the award, Graham said, "While I am not worthy to touch the shoe laces of St. Francis, yet this same Christ that called Francis in the 13th century also called me to be one of his servants in the 20th century" (2/86 The Gospel Standard).
- Evangelical Leaders Luis Palau and Rick Warren Salute Pope Francis

### **Patriarch of Constantinople attends Pope Francis Inaugural Mass March 19, 2013.**

THIS IS MAJOR!!! For the first time in over 1,000 years at a Mass of this kind, the Greek Orthodox leader, the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople, currently being Bartholomew I, attended the papal inauguration. he was seated on the popes right side along with many other cardinals and bishops. Bartholomew said that even before the schism (between the Roman Catholic Church and Greek Orthodox), a patriarch from Istanbul did not attend a papal inauguration. On the popes left was the policial leaders of the world including joseph biden. Also seated close to the Pope will be Jewish & Muslim representatives of many other religions including around 1,200 priests and seminarians. The division of the western Roman Empire and the Eastern Roman Empire is coming to a close. We are witnessing the Roman Catholic Church, islam, greek orthodox and other branches of babylon merging together for their end time one world religion to be led by pope francis and bashar assad!

### **Muslims embrace Pope Francis**

Muslim leader, David Liepert, wrote an aritcle entitled "Saint Francis Of Assisi And Islam: How The New Pope Could Bring Muslims And Christians Together". In the article, he explains how that muslims actually recognize St. Francis as a saint, just like catholics do, "the name of Francis as pope has profound significance to Muslims regarding Muslim/Christian relations", a "three-week dialogue with Sheikh al-Malik al-Kamel the Sultan of Egypt, had a profound affect on Francis". The writer also states that St. Francis was respectful of Muslims to the point that he encouraged Christians to emulate them in prayer and prostration, and to join Muslms -- and others -- in service to all despite their different religions, and he specifically told his followers not to try and convert them.....And instead of seeking converts among Muslims, in missionary work he charged his followers:

"[The brothers] are not to engage in arguments or disputes, but to be subject to (serve) every human creature for God's sake.....And what did knowing St. Francis of Assisi do to Sultan al Malik al Kamel? Ten years later, in 1229, by diplomacy alone and by no act of warfare, he (Sheikh al-Malik al-Kamel the Sultan of Egypt) ceded control of Jerusalem, Bethlehem and a corridor from there to the sea to the Christians, saving only the Dome of the Rock and the al-Aqsa Mosque for the Muslims, and the temple area for the Jews.....many different stories have been told about the Saint and the Sultan, some to promote the Christian side, and others to promote the Muslim one; some claiming the Sultan became Christian, or that Saint Francis became Muslim.....However, I do know God promised to bring us all one day together, and that Saint Francis and Sultan al Malik found something special from God in each other that changed their worlds for the better, and changed the world for everyone else for the better too. So in their memory and in that spirit, I wish Pope Francis all the best, and all the blessings God can give him in his life and his service. God Bless you your holiness, and through you may God Bless us all". END quotations from article written by a muslim leader.

In the above article, the person mentioned as the "sultan of Egypt" was Al-Kamil, who wasn't just the islamic religious ruler of Egypt but rather was the political, military and islamic ruler of Egypt and Syria as well. The sultan actually died in Damascus. St. Francis did not just meet with the sultan of Egypt, he actually met with the sultan of Egypt/Syria. Sheikh al-Malik al-Kamel / Al-Kamil (full name: al-Malik al-Kamel Naser al-Din Abu al-Ma'ali Muhammed) (1180-1238) was the fourth leader/sultan of the Ayyubid dynasty which ruled much of the middle east including Egypt and Syria during the 12th and 13th centuries.

Al-Kamil and his family fought for control of Syria and the cities of Damascus, Aleppo, Homs, etc. There was much bloodshed and destruction. Different groups were fighting for control of Syria. Other muslims and Christians were all fighting for Control of Syria. Al-Kamil and his family held onto much control of Syria, Egypt and much of the middle east including Israel. But they also compromised and gave up some land of Israel and Jerusalem for "peace". St. Francis had some influence upon Al-Kamil and they respected one another. They cooperated together. St. Francis respected muslims and told his followers to not try to convert the muslims but to be more like them. Therefore, St. Francis was the Catholic prophet to the islamic dictator/ruler of the time who was fighting for control of Syria. Sound familiar???

#### **UPDATES ON POPE FRANCIS, PETER THE ROMAN**

Reported March 22, 2013: Pope Francis: 'I Am Thinking Particularly of Dialogue With Islam'

<http://cnsnews.com/news/article/pope-francis-i-am-thinking-particularly-dialogue-islam>

Pope Francis installation Mass ceremony took place on the church feast day of St. Joseph, a holiday for many in Rome, and Father's Day in Italy.

<http://abcnews.go.com/International/pope-francis-election-dry-eye-house-conclave-cardinal/story?id=18724836>

Pope Peter the Roman urges all religions and NON-believers to come together for "Peace".

From <http://news.yahoo.com/pope-urges-religions-those-no-church-ally-justice-154731915.html>

Before his address, the pope had a private meeting with Ecumenical Patriarch Bartholomew from Istanbul, (Please be sure you have already read this entire article which shows Istanbul's historical connection to Babylon) who attended Francis's inaugural Mass on Tuesday. It was the first time the spiritual head of Orthodox Christians had attended a Roman pope's inaugural Mass since the Great Schism between western and eastern Christianity in 1054.

#### **At Wednesday's meeting, Francis called Bartholomew "my brother Andrew," a reference to the apostle who was the brother of St Peter and was the first bishop of the Church of Byzantium.**

Francis also held a private session with Metropolitan Hilarion, the foreign minister of the Russian Orthodox Church, the largest in the Orthodox world. Also at Wednesday's meeting was Abe Foxman, national director of the Anti-Defamation League in the United States. Foxman is a Jew born in Poland in 1940 and saved from the Holocaust by his Polish Catholic nanny, who raised him as a Catholic during the war and then returned him to his family. His parents survived the war but 14 family members were killed. "I asked him to bless the memory of the Catholic nanny who saved my life and he said he would," Foxman told Reuters. Archbishop of York John Sentamu led a delegation from the Anglican Communion. Other guests included World Council of Churches General Secretary Rev Olav Fykse Tveit and Jordan's Prince Ghazi bin Muhammad, head of an Islamic group that launched a dialogue with the Vatican....

Head of Greek Catholic Church Warns Pope Francis: Christians in the Middle East Are in Danger  
Encourages "Interfaith dialogue and coexistence between Islam and Christianity"

#### **Islam in Old Testament times! Islam existed thousands of years before Muhammad!**

#### **Push Toward One World Religion**

All across the world, there is a push toward one world religion via "chrismal" (alawi sect of assad) and a push for all the worlds religions to co-exist, cooperate with one another and endorse one another, Especially between babylonian christianity (NOT True Christianity) and islam. The re-joining of babylonian islam and babylonian christianity has resulted in what is called "Chrismal". In the world of bashar assad, it is called the "alawi sect", also known as Nusayris, Nusayriyya, Ansayriyah, etc. The alawai sect (chrismal) is spreading like wild fire across America, Europe and across the globe. Many religious leaders across the world are leading the flocks to accept Ancient Mystery Babylon which is bashar assads religious mixture of islam and other

pagan babylonian doctrines. Beware of ministries that use the word "interfaith" which is another term for Mixture of Babylon! In fact, the word "babylon" refers to confusion as a result of mixture.

- Oct. 27, 1986, Pope John Paul II gathered all the world's major religions together for a group prayer meeting, including snake worshippers, muslims, hindu's,etc, claiming they are all praying to the same "god."
- The Coming One World Religion, Tony Blair, Rick Warren and Modern Evangelicalism–Part 1
- Chrislam's Rick Warren Partnering With Mosques To Teach That God And Allah Are The Same

### **The Roman Catholic Church Connections to Nazism and Hitler**

Hitler could not have become a dictator without the help of the Roman Catholic Church. In the 1930s, the Catholic Church and its political party, the Catholic Centre Party, were major social and political forces in Germany. On March 24, 1933, Hitler was granted dictatorial powers by German parliament through the Enabling Act, with the Catholic Center Party headed by Prelate Ludwig Kaas casting the deciding votes in favor.

Adolf Hitler was raised by a Catholic father and a devout Catholic mother. On March 23, 1933, he addressed the Reichstag: "The National Government regards the two Christian confessions [i.e. Catholicism and Protestantism] as factors essential to the soul of the German people. ... We hold the spiritual forces of Christianity to be indispensable elements in the moral uplift of most of the German people."

According to Hitler's chief architect Albert Speer, Hitler remained a formal member of the Catholic Church until his death, and even ordered his chief associates to remain members.

According to biographer John Toland, Hitler was still "a member in good standing of the Church of Rome despite his detestation of its hierarchy, he carried within himself its teaching that the Jew was the killer of God. Nazi General Gerhard Engel reported in his diary that in 1941 Hitler stated, "I am now as before a Catholic and will always remain so." (Source= John Toland, Adolf Hitler. New York: Anchor Publishing, 1992, p. 507).

According to Mein Kampf, Hitler adopted the swastika from a catholic church in Austria.

Yes Hitler got his Swastika ideal from the Roman Catholic Church!

The Following is from <http://rexcurry.net/inquisitions-heresy-socialism.html>

"Vlad III Dracula (a.k.a. Vlad the Impaler 1431-1476) was Catholic and is remembered as a Christian knight and for his crusades. Vlad I. Lenin was baptized into the Russian Orthodox Church. The Russian Orthodox Church traces its roots to the Baptism of Kiev in 988, when Prince Vladimir I officially adopted the religion of the Byzantine Empire as the state religion of the Rus' state. It traces its apostolic succession through the Patriarch of Constantinople (named after Constantine). The city of St. Petersburg (on the Gulf of Finland) was renamed Leningrad. Vladimir Putin can be seen in photographs with Alexius I of the Roman Orthodox Church. Joseph Stalin attended Tiflis Theological Seminary, a Russian Orthodox institution via a scholarship that he was awarded (he was also paid for singing in the choir). His mother wanted him to be a priest even after he had become leader of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. When Vlad I. Lenin died (January 1924), he left behind a document known as "Lenin's Testament." Stalin organized Lenin's funeral and made a speech professing undying loyalty to Lenin, in almost religious terms. Marx's father converted to Christianity and Karl Marx joined the official denomination of the Prussian state, Lutheranism, and he was thus in a small minority of Lutherans in a predominantly Roman Catholic region. The head of the NSGWP was raised as a Roman Catholic by his parents, as was customary where he lived. His mother wanted him to become a priest. He saw the swastika symbol while he was a young student with the Benedictins at the Abbey of Lambach-am-Traum, in upper Austria. The symbol was engraved on the four corners of the monastery. It was not called a swastika. German National Socialists called the symbol that they worshipped a Hakenkreuz. It was a type of cross. It translates as "hooked cross." In some ways, the head of the NSGWP did become a priest."

### **Deliverance from babylon, A Call to Come Out of her**

Gods True Church is NOT a denomination. His True Church, across the world, is a Spiritual body of true followers of Jesus Christ. Some of them are being held captive by Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth (Islam, the Catholic Church, Lutheran, Anglican, Baptist, Holiness, Pentecostals, Orthodox, Presbyterian, Methodist, Mormon, Jehovah's Witness and thousands of other denominations of Anceint Mystery babylon). GOD's True Church is NOT divided into thousands of denominations. If you are a True Chriistian, you should call yourself "Christian" after Christ, NOT "Lutheran" after Luther, NOT "Methodist" after John Wesley's methods. We are the Church (Ecclesia/called out ones) of GOD. This is not a religion or denomination. There are no denominations in the Spiritual Body/Church of Christ.

**1 Corinthians 1:11-13** (NASB)

- 11** For I have been informed concerning you, my brethren, by Chloe's people, that there are quarrels among you.  
**12** Now I mean this, that each one of you is saying, "I am of Paul," and "I of Apollos," and "I of Cephas," and "I of Christ."  
**13** Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified for you, was he? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

What Should YOU do?

- Pray and Fast while you Study the Scriptures and Prove all things.
- Come out of babylonian doctrines such as christmas, easter, the trinity doctrine and the doctrine of an God of Eternal Torment and an eternal burning hell & immediate reward at death. Also realize that there is no pre-trib rapture.
- Stop attending such babylonian churches that are teaching babylonian doctrines.

**Revelation 18:4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

The Fact that it says "my people", is proof that GOD does have people that ARE HIS currently inside religious babylon. YOU need to come out of her. i am NOT telling you to stop going to church services. Just that you need to STOP attending any services held by those babylonian teachers.

**2 Cor. 6:14-18**

- 14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?  
**15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?  
**16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.  
**17** Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.  
**18** And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

**Matthew 7:21-23**

- 21** Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.  
**22** Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?  
**23** And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

**1 John 2:3-4**

- 3** And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.  
**4** He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

**2 John 1:9** Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

**Revelation 18:4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

**START** attending worship services every Sabbath where they do not believe in any babylonian doctrines. BUT do not get snared by those hebreanic roots groups and sacred names groups! They are vampires, sucking the Blood of Jesus out of the Church. You need to attend some where they allow you to freely Worship the Almighty GOD, Creator of Heaven and Earth, with raised hands, Where they do not forbid speaking in tongues and do not forbid giving your testimony. Do NOT get snared by groups like the Living Church of GOD, United Church of GOD and other such groups where they forbid you to worship GOD in services and forbid speaking in tongues. They forbid the working of The Spirit of GOD.

It might be very difficult to find an acceptable gathering of people. But look hard. Search. If you do not find the right place to attend, Start your own gathering in your home. Do NOT forsake the gathering together. Just fellowshipping on the internet is NOT enough. You are NOT a computer profile. You are a member of the True Church and you need to get in person with the rest of the Body. They need you and you need them.

### **Prophecy**

Soon, The president of Syria, bashar assad will recover from the deadly head wound which has been caused by all the war in Syria. he will claim to be god. The Pope will endorse him. The pope will work great miracles. Billions of catholics and muslims and other lost people will come to accept assad and the pope. Russia, China, Pakistan, Lebanon and many other communist and islamic nations will fully endorse them. Rick Warren and other wolves in sheeps clothings will fully endorse them. Russia and China will be their main military muscles, invading Israel, Jerusalem, Europe, England, Australia and America. Assad will enact a law proclaiming that the halal mark (the physical manifestation of islam which is the mark of the beast) must be on all products and services, worldwide, that are allowed to be bought and sold under islamic sharia law. All time zones will be changed to comply with Mecca Time. The end time religion started out to be a mixture of the Roman Catholic Church and islam. But it will become more and more islamic. Each side will start turning more and more against the other side. They have always been feuding sisters. They do not mix well. But they do walk together. Eventually, one side will destroy the other sides main city of Babylon (which is either: Rome, Istanbul, Mecca, Tehran or Tyre, Lebanon).

### **The Fate of Assad and the Pope**

Both of them will survive until the very coming of KING JESUS THE CHRIST after the Great Tribulation and Wrath of GOD. Then, they will both be thrown into the Lake of Fire and Destroyed. They will cease to exist.

#### **Revelation 19:20**

And the beast (assad) was taken, and with him the false prophet (pope) that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast (islam), and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

## **Halal, Part of Islamic Sharia Law, the Physical Counterpart of the Mark of the Beast**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/halal.html>

**The Mark of the Beast is both Spiritual AND physical, but primarily Spiritual. This article will prove what are the spiritual and the physical sides of the Mark of the Beast.**

### **Rev. 13:16-18**

**16** "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

**17** And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

**18** Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Notice that the mark on the forehead is also the name of the beast. "Name" in Greek means "nature, character, and authority".

The body of the antichrist has the nature and character of the beast on their forehead. The body of Christ has His "nature, character, and authority" on their forehead.

The VERY NEXT VERSE SAYS:

### **Rev. 14:1**

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads."

"Forehead" in these opposing verses (Rev. 13:16-18 Rev. 14:1) symbolizes the mind, in which lies the nature, character and authority of either Christ or the antichrist beast.

In the original scriptures, there were NO chapter breaks. There was no division between Rev. 13:18 and Rev. 14:1. So we see two groups here. Both with names in their foreheads. We know that the Christians/Saints do not have a microchip. We understand that the Name in the foreheads of the Saints is the Authority/Character/Power/Holy Spirit of THE ALMIGHTY GOD, CREATOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH. It is not a tattoo or microchip. So then why are people teaching that the mark of the beast is a microchip. If the mark of GOD is spiritual, then so is the mark of the beast.

### **Romans 8:6**

**6** "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

**7** Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."

Those who have the mind of the Spirit are the true body of Christ. Those that have the mind of flesh are enemies of God and they cannot obey Him or please Him because they are the body of the antichrist beast.

In Revelation 13:16 we saw the mark of the beast in the right hand or forehead.

Now, let's take a look at the Mark of GOD in the Bible:

### **Exo. 13:6-9, 16**

**6** "Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

**7** Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

**8** And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

**9** And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt."

**16** "And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt."

### **Deut. 11:16**

**16** "Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

**17** And then the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

**18** Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

**19** And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

**20** And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

**21** That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

**22** For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

The Jews put scripture in little boxes and tied them on the backs of their hands and on their foreheads. Hands symbolize our works. The forehead symbolize thinking.

#### **Jeremiah 3:3**

Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Therefore we can see clearly from scripture that there is a spiritual element of the mark of the beast AND the Mark of GOD upon a person. It is concerning Whether we are walking in obedience to the lord of flies, tammuz, baal, the devil, his antichrist or the beast OR are we walking and living in obedience to the Word of GOD, Jesus the Christ and keeping His Commandments?

The Mark of GOD in our foreheads is the Authority of GOD Almighty, the Holy Spirit and our worship of Him.

The mark of the beast is obedience to Islamic Sharia Law as opposed to GOD's True Ways.

When we worship, We truly worship with both our minds and our bodies! No matter what your belief system is, you perform your worship/servitude in the physical as well as the spiritual. The word "worship" or "worshipped" is in Rev. 13 (the chapter about the mark of the beast) 5 times! (Rev.

13:4 two times, Rev. 13:8, 12, 15). Therefore, how can we say that worship is not related to the mark of the beast? It very clearly IS.

There IS a spiritual side AND a physical side to this issue!

For more information on the Spiritual side of the mark of the beast, please read in detail the Mark of the Beast Revealed article.

There are always physical aspects of anything that is Spiritual. When you Praise Jesus, You raise your hands, your bow your head, you read your Bible, you study your Bible, you fast, etc. These are all physical counterparts of Serving GOD.

The Islamic antichrist is NOW putting a mark on many products and services across the globe! It is called the "halal mark". The halal mark (pronounced ha-law) and Sharia Law are physical counterparts to the Spiritual Mark of the Beast, Islam. Muslims claim that "halal" means the same as the Jewish 'kosher' & that halal simply means it is clean by biblical standards. However the truth is that "Halal" means that the product or service profanes the Name of the Creator GOD, that an demonic Islamic prayer has been said over the product & the product has been dedicated to Allah or Sacrificed to Allah. The product has been defiled by its dedication to Allah. (I do not capitalize many of these words for a reason, i.e. to signify that Allah & Islam are NOT great.)

**Halal Marked products are NOT limited to meats or foods. It includes furniture, vitamins, medicines, cosmetics, clothing and many other products and even services. The mark will be placed on EVERY product and service that will be allowed under worldwide Sharia Law.**

**It is the publicly stated goal of the muslims to ensure that every product and service in the world is to be marked with the halal mark or else be prohibited from being able to be bought or sold. And they actually DO call it a MARK! In many nations, such as Nigeria, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Turkey, it is already almost impossible to find anything that is not already marked. The muslims want to dominate the entire world and to enforce Islamic Sharia Law including the halal mark on all products & services allowed under Sharia Law. They publicly declare this!**

Most international corporations like Kraft foods, McDonald's and Pizza Hut have already registered with the muslims and **already received their halal number** so that they are allowed to start displaying the mark on their products. Under Sharia Law, all products will have the mark/seal/stamp of halal or

else be prohibited from sale. That means that all people will be required to purchase only halal products. The manufacturers/distributors will be required to put this mark on all their products. You will not be able to buy or sell without the halal mark/seal/stamp. Anything that is not halal will not be allowed to be bought or sold under Sharia Law. Sharia law is being enforced by Islam. Islam is the spiritual mark of the beast, while Sharia Law, including the halal seal, are physical outward manifestations of the mark of the beast.

Currently, since the mark is not yet placed on all polluted (halal) products, all we can do is to NOT buy it if we see the mark or words proclaiming it as halal or if we know for sure that it is halal. Do NOT buy anything that you know for sure is halal! Muslims proclaim all vegetables as "halal". They are crazy. Just because they proclaim it as halal, does not make it halal. We only need to abstain from products that are actually halal and from companies that promote halal. If a company proclaims any of their products as halal, we must boycott all of the companies products in order to stand against the mark.

If it is halal and you do not know about it, it will not be held against you. GOD will only hold you accountable if you KNOWINGLY compromise, support or partake in the halal certified products & services.

You do not want to support the demonic practice of halal. You do not want to partake in any way, anything associated with Islam. You do not want to buy or sell anything that has this mark. If you knowingly buy/sell halal MARKED products, you are compromising with the devil, submitting to Islamic Sharia Law & surrendering to the power of the beast (son of perdition, antichrist) and therefore are partaking of the spiritual mark of the beast, Islam.

Also, you do NOT want to work for the corporations/companies/businesses that are halal certified. These businesses have compromised with Islam and you do not want to support these businesses in any way.

Strong's H2490 - chalal (Asyrian Aramaic word for halal in Strong's Concordance.)

1. to profane, defile, pollute, desecrate (**Daniel 11:31**), to profane oneself, defile oneself, pollute oneself
  - a. ritually (many halal meats are brutally & ritually sacrificed to Allah)
  - b. sexually (to commit fornication: **Rev. 17:5**)
2. to be polluted, be defiled
1. to profane, make common, defile, pollute (to take what is clean & defile it, make it unclean)  
*(Halal doesn't mean clean foods, but rather products & services that have been made unclean/defiled/poluted by pagan sacrifice/prayer!)*
2. to violate the honour of, dishonour
3. to violate (a covenant) (**Nehemiah 13:17 Psalm 89:39 Ezekiel 22:8**)
  - c. to profane the name of GOD (**Lev. 18:21; 19:8**)
3. to let be profaned
4. to wound (fatally), bore through, pierce, bore
  - a. to pierce, to brand, engrave sign/MARK of ownership/slavery. (*Same meaning of "mark" G5480 in Rev.13!!!!!!*)
  - b. to be slain (halal meats are brutally slain)
  - c. to wound, pierce
  - d. to be wounded
5. to prostitute (**Lev. 19:29**, also remember the mother of harlots in **Rev. 17:5**)

Read the whole chapter of Ezekiel 28 concerning King Tyrus who represents Satan and the antichrist. Then compare the following: Ezek. 28 & Rev. 13

---

**Ezek. 28:12**

Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou SEALest (mark or hide) up the SUM, full of WISDOM, and perfect in beauty.

**Rev. 13:18**

Here is WISDOM. Let him that hath understanding count (determine, add up the sum, or unhide) the number of the beast: for it is the number (multitude) of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

---

**Ezek. 28:16**

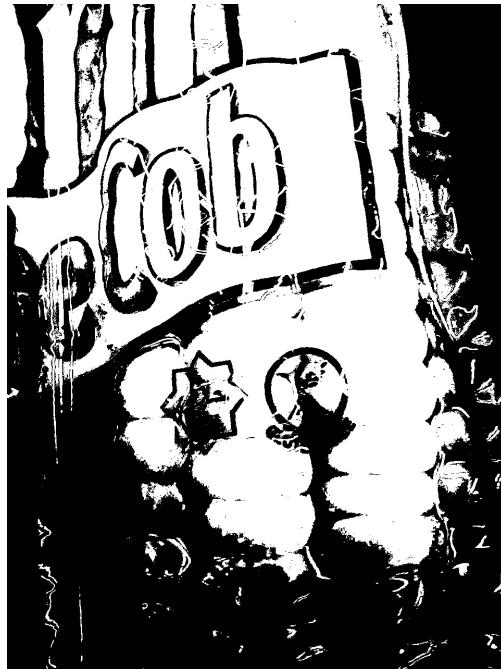
By the MULTITUDE of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane (H2490 chalal: halal) out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub (**Satan before he fell**), from the midst of the stones of fire.

**Rev. 13:17**

And that no man might buy or sell (merchandise), save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number (multitude) of his name.

Top supermarkets secretly sell halal. this article is from Sept. 2010. Now, even MORE food distributors and supermarkets sell halal foods.

**Below are some different versions of the halal mark on many packages and products across the globe:**



You can see ANOTHER version of the Halal Mark on this vacuum sealed package of corn on the cob at Wal-Mart in the canned vegetables aisle. This symbol is the 8th pointed star. It is an ancient pagan symbol of the occult. In Islam, it is known as the khatim or khatim sulayman, seal of the prophets, as in signet ring. It is related to the swastika and to the so called "Star of David" which is actually NOT Holy, but rather is an ancient Assyrian pagan symbol of the antichrist. The symbol is used in witchcraft.

**The halal marks are all done in the spirit (name/authority) of the antichrist. It defiles the product and opposes the Name of GOD. The companies that receive halal certification receive a number. Each product also receives a number. Even the muslims call it a "mark"!**

**NOT Allowed to eat things sacrificed to idols if we know it.**

Many people believe that Paul said that it's okay to eat meats/foods sacrificed to idols. Let's study that.

First let's look at what the other apostles and Jesus Himself said. **Acts 15:28-29**

**28** James, speaking for the council of Elders at Jerusalem said "For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

**29** That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well".

Luke wrote a second time of Jame's Statement in **Acts 21:25**

"As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication".

Paul accepted the decrees of James and the Jerusalem council. Notice in **Acts 16:4**

"And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem".

What did Paul Himself say in **1 Cor. 10:20-21**?

**20** But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

**21** Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

Jesus said in **Revelation 2:14**

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

and again in **Rev.2:20**

Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

Therefore we have SEVERAL bible verses including the words of Jesus Himself that tells us very clearly that we should NOT eat things sacrificed to idols. People try to use Paul's words in **1 Cor. 8** and SOME of his words in **1 Cor. 10** to try to proclaim that we can eat such things in complete contradiction to all these other verses. The Scriptures do NOT contradict themselves. It is our understanding that contradicts when we do not consider ALL verses.

Paul accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ as well as the decisions of the council. His own words warned us about partaking of the devils table. Paul's words can be confusing at times. What he is really saying in **1 Cor. 8** is that if people have purchased food at the market and they do NOT know where it came from and whether or not it has already previously been sacrificed, that we are not to worry about it. BUT that if we ARE told that it has been sacrificed, that we are NOT to eat it. We are only held accountable to what we know. If we buy something that is halal and we do not know it, it is not held accountable to us. But once we are made aware of it, we are to abstain from it. **Regardless of what Paul did OR did not mean, we have the more understandable & very clear words of James and of Jesus.** There can be no excuse for willingly & knowingly buying or eating things that are MARKED Halal.

## Difference Between Kosher & Halal

The Jewish Kosher symbol is on many products. It's natural to ask "is this the same?" It is **not** the same & here's why. To be stamped as "Kosher", the food must be non-GMO and not be forbidden by the old covenant laws of unclean meats of Leviticus 11. Kosher does **not** apply to non-food products, whereas the Halal Mark will be on every product & service in the world, not just foods. The Jews are **not** attempting to put the Kosher symbol on every product in the world **by law** as the Muslims admit that their goal is. Kosher foods are **not** ritually sacrificed at the point of death, nor are they prayed over at the point of death. Therefore they do not come under the category of **Rev.2:14, 20** forbidden foods that were sacrificed to idols. So very clearly, there's a **big** difference between Kosher & Halal. Kosher is an antichrist symbol (because it denies that Jesus' blood was powerful enough to cleanse the previously unclean meats) but it does nothing to actually defile the food. The food has not been prayed over in an antichrist name, nor sacrificed to idols nor to demons. Antichrist symbols are everywhere, even upon almost every automobile & every where we look because the entire world is in captivity to Babylon. If a person chooses to boycott Kosher products because of affiliation with the Jews who are still following old covenant laws (and these same people are following an antichrist religion & antichrist names), then that's a matter of personal choice & personal conviction. But Kosher products are not cursed, is not sacrificed to idols & is not the mark of the beast. In fact, once Islam conquers the world (**Rev.13:7**), the Kosher symbol will completely disappear & exist no longer, whereas the Halal Mark will be displayed on **every** product & service allowed by Islamic Sharia Law to be bought & sold. The Islamic Antichrist will **not** allow the Kosher symbol to continue to exist, since he is against the Jews.

The halal mark profanes the name of Jesus by pledging alliance to Satan. Halal products are cursed. In this case, prayer cannot cleanse what has been sacrificed to Satan, because you compromised with the devil by knowingly & purposely purchased or ate foods that were dedicated to the devil, who is NOT nothing, but is real. When you knowingly & purposely purchased or ate foods sacrificed to Satan, you sinned in violation of holy scriptures & the very words of Jesus. Prayer without repentance isn't going to erase that.

## Reasons to boycott all halal products and services:

- Animals are brutally killed, not humanely,
- Animals are ritualistically sacrificed to idols/Allah,

- It is claimed that Halal certification funds terrorism, & I believe that claim,
- Halal certified companies support Islam,
- The halal mark/seal/stamp is the mark of the Islamic beast,
- Halal is part of Sharia Law.

### **Stages of halal (boycott all 3)**

1. Company becomes halal compliant , seeks to appease muslims. (boycott)
2. Company/product/service becomes halal certified. (very serious boycott)
3. Mark is displayed on product/service. (Avoid at ALL Cost!!! Mark of the beast is upon product or service!!!)

### **Other outward physical manifestations of the Spiritual mark of the beast:**



See ADDITIONAL 100% PROOF that Islam is the mark of the beast!

The GOOD NEWS is that all this, means that King Jesus is coming back soon! Hold on! Don't give up! Press Forward! The End of all deception is coming! The End of all violence is coming! The End of all suffering is coming! The Revelations presented here are not to discourage anyone but rather to inform & educate and to help the Body of Christ, the Saints of GOD become prepared to meet The LORD! If you are not yet a Saint of GOD, you can be! Just Repent of your sins & accept Jesus the Christ as your personal Saviour and Follow and Obey Him. He will accept you, forgive you, transform you, teach you and empower you! May GOD's Blessings be upon His People!

### **How People Take the Mark of the Beast**

Currently in 2017 in USA, most items are not yet marked unless you live in Detroit or another heavily Muslim populated area. But most manufacturers have already registered & agreed to put the mark on their products. Eventually the USA will be invaded by Russia & China & then Islamic Sharia Law, including the Halal Mark, will be enforced nationwide & worldwide. At that time, the Antichrist world power will publicly proclaim that products & services can be purchased or sold only if it is Halal certified under Sharia Law. At that time, if you purchase or sell Halal marked products & services, you are submitting to demonic Islamic Sharia Law and thus are taking the Mark of the Beast, because you are submitting to demonic names, demonic

marks, demonic rule and demonic servitude.

But what about BEFORE Sharia Law is enforced in your area?

Just because Sharia Law is not being enforced in your local area, doesn't mean that the product or service isn't demoniacally marked or cursed. Sharia Law is already being enforced upon that same product in another area of the world. Regardless of local laws & timing, **if the product is marked**, and you have already heard the truth about it, been informed about it, have been told that the mark on the product means that it is dedicated unto Satan, that a curse has been placed upon the product, & you have been told that it is a sin to eat things sacrificed to idols, and a sin to eat things sacrificed to the devil, and that the mark means that the manufacturer has submitted to demonic Sharia Law and to Islam, and you **still transgress & knowingly & purposely** purchase or eat the product, then you have knowingly rebelled & resisted the warnings of The Creator & sinned, & you have taken the mark of the beast because you have mentally & spiritually submitted to demonic forces.

But if the product is not marked, or if you did not know that it was marked, you bought it by accident, or if you did not yet know about all of this, then you have not sinned and you have not taken the mark.

The Halal Mark is **ONLY ONE of many ways** that you can take the mark of the beast. Halal is only a physical counterpart of buying & selling. But the mark is actually more spiritual. It has to do with worship. The word "woship" is in Rev. 13 five times! The bible also makes it clear that if you are a true, baptized follower of Jesus who keeps his commandments including the 7th day & Holy Days, & accept that his name is Jesus, then you have the Mark of Jesus in your hands & forehead. Everyone on Earth is marked, either by GOD or Satan, one or the other. The marks show who you follow & who you belong to. You are branded spiritually either by GOD or Satan. If you follow Babylon such as observance of Christmas, Easter, Halloween, Sunday worship or Y names, or if you are an unbeliever, or if you submit to Hinduism, Buddhism or Islam or the Catholic Church, then you already have the mark of the beast regardless of what you buy & sell.

## **Forgiveness**

Most people have been taught that once a person takes the mark of the beast, that they are eternally doomed & cannot receive forgiveness or salvation. But that is not true. The bible never says that the mark of the beast cannot be repented of. Doesn't say it! Instead, the bible says that there is ONLY ONE sin that cannot be forgiven & that is blasphemy of the Holy Spirit. Rev. 16:9,11 says that the people with the mark of the beast at that particular timing of the Wrath of GOD won't repent. But the very fact that it says that they did not repent, shows that they COULD repent. It never says that other people who had taken the mark didn't repent before or after the event of Rev.16. Once we understand that the mark of the beast is already upon every lost person in the world, that the mark of the beast is servitude to Satan & every lost person in the world serves Satan, and that we can repent of any & every sin except blasphemy of The Holy Spirit, it's easy to understand that YES people CAN repent of the mark of the beast. You can repent of Islam. You can repent of the Catholic Church. You can repent of false worship. You can repent of demonic worship. You can repent of buying & selling. But this doesn't mean that you should sin on purpose & then later repent, having planned it this way. Because Jesus knows your thoughts & plans and such action is not true repentance.

## **Products already MARKED in USA & Worldwide. Avoid these at all cost!**

- Abbott brand products: Pedialyte, Similac baby formulas, diabetic drinks, muscle building protein drinks, probiotics.
- Corn on the cob (vacuum sealed bag marked non-gmo) at Walmart in the canned vegetables aisle
- DeMatteis 82 brand Pasta from Italy at Big Lots
- Ensure Protein Drinks
- Gain Plus Advance FOF Probiotic. Brand=Abbott
- NutraStart diet products
- Pedialyte, Abbott brand
- Similac baby formulas
- Tom of Maine deodorant

## **List of Halal Certified Companies and Products**

These companies & products have actually already registered & submitted to the Islamic Sharia Law and received their number, so they can put the mark on some of their products. They MAY or may not already include the mark on all their products. You should boycott all these companies and be sure that IF you do buy anything from them that you make SURE the mark is not on that product! If you buy something with the mark on the product by accident, you are ok, but if you KNOW it has the mark and you buy it anyway, you have accepted the mark of the beast!

Not every product has the mark on it yet. If the mark is not on it, you have not submitted to the mark but should still boycott the company because they HAVE been certified as Halal (Allah) submissive and will be putting the mark on all their products soon.

- 4Life Research (Nutritional Supplement)
- A J Leese Turkeys Ltd
- Aldi (grocery store brand products )
- American Bakery Products, Inc. (foods)
- Avon
- Ben & Jerry's Ice Cream
- Baqi Inc. (cosmetic's)
- Best Buys (not sure if certified but absolutely supporter of Islam)
- Butterball (foods, turkey, chicken)
- Cabot Creamery
- Campbell Company of Canada (foods)
- Colgate-Palmolive
- ConAgra Foods (Parent company of Hunts Ketchup, PAM, Chef boyardee, Healthy Choice, Hebrew national, Peter Pan, Banquet, Slim Jim, Wolf Brand chili, Crunch N Munch, Act II popcorn, Blue Bonnet, Manwich, )
- Crescent Foods (provider of Chicken for Wal-Mart)
- Del Monte (foods)
- Durex condoms
- English Biscuit Manufacturers (foods)
- Heinz (foods)
- Herbalife International (weight lost, nutritional supplements)
- Helios Pasta Industry (food products)
- HP Hood LLC (Hood foods)
- IMEX China Ltd. (Tastes of Asia Food Products)
- J & M Food Products Company (food products)
- Kellogg's (Cereals, etc.)
- Kentucky Fried Chicken (KFC)
- Koch Foods (chicken, etc.): These ARE HALAL and sacrificed to Allah, even if not marked! Including "Cravers" food products.
- Kontos Foods, Inc.
- KRISPY KREME
- Love and Quiches Desserts
- MONDELEZ INTERNATIONAL (foods, Parent company of Chips Ahoy, Triscuits, Cheese Nips, Certs, Premium Crackers, Nabisco, Kraft Philadelphia Cream Cheese, Ritz, Halls cough drops, Newtons, Butter Nutter, Wheat Thins, Cadburry Cream eggs, Oreo, Dentyne chewing gum, Trident chewing gum, Tang, Nilla crackers,)
- Mars Candies
- Murree BreweyCo. (food and drink)
- Nestle Pakistan Ltd. (dairy products)
- National Foods Limited
- Nestle
- Nutrilite (vitamins, Nutritional Supplement drink mixes, etc.)
- NutriScience Innovations (maker of vitamins, cosmetics)
- Nu Skin (vitamins, cosmetics)
- Olympia Food Industries
- Palmolive dish soap
- R. Torre Company (Torani foods)
- Re-Vita Manufacturing (nutritional)
- Reliv International, Inc. (nutritional supplements)
- Sara Lee (foods)

- Savory Foods, Inc. (food)
- Snickers candy bars
- Synergy Worldwide, Inc. (Nutritional Supplements )
- Solis Foods Corporation Inc (foods)
- Sun Dates LLC (foods)
- Super-Pufft Snack Corporation (snacks and Beverages / Beverage Concentrates)
- TABASCO
- Tastes of Asia (IMEX China Ltd.)
- Tom's of Maine, Inc. (Natural Personal Care Products)
- Torani foods (R.Torre Company)
- Tops Food & Beverages (Murree BreweyCo. Ltd.)
- Tyson Foods
- Mariani Packing Company (nutritional snacks)
- Mariani Packing Company
- McDonalds



- Murree BreweyCo. Ltd., Tops Food & Beverages
- National Foods Limited (Spice & Seasonings )
- POM Wonderful, LLC (fruits, foods, drinks)
- Punjab Milk Foods
- Ore-Ida
- "So Natural" Minute Corn. Labeled non-gmo, all natural but also Halal Marked. Sold at Wal-mart in the canned vegetables aisle. Might be sold by other stores as well. This IS HALAL MARKED and is therefore marked by the Mark of the Beast!
- Starbucks
- Subway
- Sunrider International (nutritional supplement, personal care products, cosmetics)
- Unicity International (nutritional)
- Unilever Canada Inc. (foods)
- Ultimate Nutrition (Nutritional Supplements)
- Wal-Mart
- Whole Foods
- XanGo, LLC (XANGO drinks, foods)

## **SAFE PRODUCTS**

All pork products are banned from Islamic Sharia Law. They are NOT allowed to place the mark on any product containing pork. Under Sharia Law and the son of perdition, (the antichrist, bashar assad, the president of Syria), pork will not be allowed to be bought or sold. So, Pork products will NOT

contain the mark of the beast. The same is true for alcohol, shrimp, bear, fox, rabbit, Opossum, Raccoon, catfish, crab, crawlfish, clam, frogs, turtles, ground hog, Squirrel.

**The following are companies who SO FAR refuse the mark of the beast, These companies are NOT halal certified! Please SUPPORT these companies:**

- Bernard Matthews Farms (Turkey, etc.)
- DUNKIN DONUTS
- Please support your LOCAL farms, farmers markets, flea markets!

**What We Can Do:**

- Educate the Public, our family and friends,
- Boycott Halal certified products and marked products,
- Support companies that have so far resisted Islamic pressure to mark all products as halal,
- Buy organic, non-gmo, NON-halal products in Bulk,
- Support local organic farmers,
- Grow your own garden if possible. You may also be able to grow some food inside in pots, etc.

The Syrian Son of Perdition/ Anti-Christ: The Fact that "halal" is a syrian word, gives reference to the fact that the son of perdition, the one everyone calls the Anti-Christ, is the president of Syria, bashar assad.

## The 3 Symbols of 666 Revealed!!!

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/mark.html>

### **Rev. 13:18**

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

First it's important to understand that numbers as we see them today, 0123456789, did NOT exist 2,000 years ago when John wrote the Book of Revelation.

The numbers we use today are called "*Hindu Arabic Numbers*". They were first invented by the Hindu's in India. Then they were adopted by the Muslim Arabs, and then the Catholic Church and Europe. All of this is well documented history.

Each time that they moved to another group of people and over time, the numbers changed in appearance. In John's lifetime, the Hindu numbers were used only in India (and perhaps China) and looked MUCH different than they do today. During John's lifetime, in Israel and the Roman Empire, they would write numbers four possible ways.

1. Write them out with complete words. ALL of the numbers in the Scriptures were originally written with complete words, such as when John wrote "hexakosioi" for six hundred in Rev.14:20. He wrote "hexekonta" for sixty in Rev.11:3 and 12:6. He wrote "hex" for six in Rev.4. Yet in Rev.13:18, he did NOT write "hexakosioi hexekonta hex" which is what he would have written for 666 following the pattern of his writing style of always writing out the complete word for all numbers.
2. They used Roman Numerals. The Roman Numerals for 666 would be *DCLXVI*. This is NOT what John wrote in Rev.13:18.
3. They would use "Hebrew Numerals" which were ancient Assyrian Aramaic letters and each letter represented a number, similar to the Roman system, but using a different language. This is NOT what John wrote in the Scriptures.
4. Greek numerals. Similar to the Hebrew Numerals except using the Greek letters. This is what most people claim that John wrote. However, that's impossible and this is why:

In his lifetime, the Hindu numbers, used only in India at that time, for 666 would look something similar to three fours, Look at first century AD picture. If he saw the modern Hindu Arabic "666" OR the ancient Hindu numbers "444", he would not recognize it as numbers. He would not know what he was seeing or how to translate it into his Greek, Aramaic or Roman. If he had seen "666", the only way that he could write it would be to just copy it down the way that he saw it, thus he would have written the modern number "666". Yet he did NOT do that. He did not write "666" with Hindu-Arabic numbers, the way they look today, NOR how they were written in India in his lifetime.

John was having a vision of the end times, OUR time. Why would John write 666 with three ancient Greek letters?, when in these end times, the time he was seeing in the vision, we are using a modern European form of the Hindu-Arabic numbers.

Most people claim that we should add up the letters of a man's name, the person that we will know as "the antichrist", & that name will add up to 666. That's called "Gematria", a sort of "Bible Code", the practice of using letters for numbers & adding them. It is a false theory & decoy/trap. Gematria is ancient Assyrian, Babylonian witchcraft. There is absolutely no proof that Jesus, the disciples, apostles or prophets used Gematria or any other form of Bible Code. It is my personal experience that every instance of bible code revelations & Gematria are deceptions.

### **Let's look at what John wrote, according to Strong's Concordance.**

Let's start with the word "**count**" in Rev.13:18:

Strong's G5585 - psephizo. From G5586

1. to count with pebbles, to compute, calculate, reckon, **TO DETERMINE**
2. to give one's vote by casting a pebble into the urn
3. to decide by voting

Now let's look at Strong's for the word "**number**":

Strong's G706 - arithmos. From G142

1. a fixed and definite number,
2. an indefinite number, **A MULTITUDE.**

KJV(18) - number, 18;

NAS(18) - **group**, 1; number, 17;

**Acts 5:36** Translated as Group in the New American Standard Bible.

Since this Greek word NEVER refers to an actual number in Scripture, we must NOT assume that it is referring to an actual number.

Now let's look at the Strong's word for "**man**":

Strong's G444 - anthrōpos From G435 and G3700; man-faced, i.e. a human being (A GROUP OF HUMAN BEINGS)

1. a human being, (even females or males either one)
  - a) generically, to include all human individuals, the human race.

This is a DIFFERENT Greek word from what is used in Scripture for a male!

Since this Greek word is NOT referring to a male, but rather mankind, the human race, **we MUST embrace that this is NOT referring directly to one man, "the antichrist"**, as taught by traditional doctrines of man. Therefore, it's IMPOSSIBLE for this to be telling us to add up the letters of one man's name. It's impossible for this to be telling us to add letters and/or numbers to determine the name of the Son of Perdition (the antichrist).

### **So basically we have so far:**

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding determine the multitude of the beast: for it is a multitude of mankind; and his multitude is...

So now let's look at "**666**" in Strong's Concordance:

Strong's G516 - "chi-xi-stigma χΞϚ Transliteration chi-xi-stigma Root Word (Etymology) The ἄγαμος (G22)d, ἀγαθοεργέω (G14)th and an obsolete letter (G742 as a cross) of the Greek alphabet (intermediate between the ἀββα (G5)th and "Αβελ (G6)th, used as numbers".

Notice it says the x looking symbol is the 22nd letter of the Greek alphabet. This is the number of double judgment. Then it says the middle character is the 14th letter. The number 14 is what GOD showed me concerning March 14th, 2008 which was one of the first prophecies GOD gave me. So both these numbers are relevant to the opening of understanding of Prophecy. Strong's says that the 3rd letter is the "stigma". "Stigma" means "mark" or badge of servitude! So instead of the 3rd character being a number, it's actually saying that the OTHER 2 characters represent the mark!

**Rev. 14:20**

**Rev. 12:6**

**Rev. 4:8**

**Rev. 13:18**

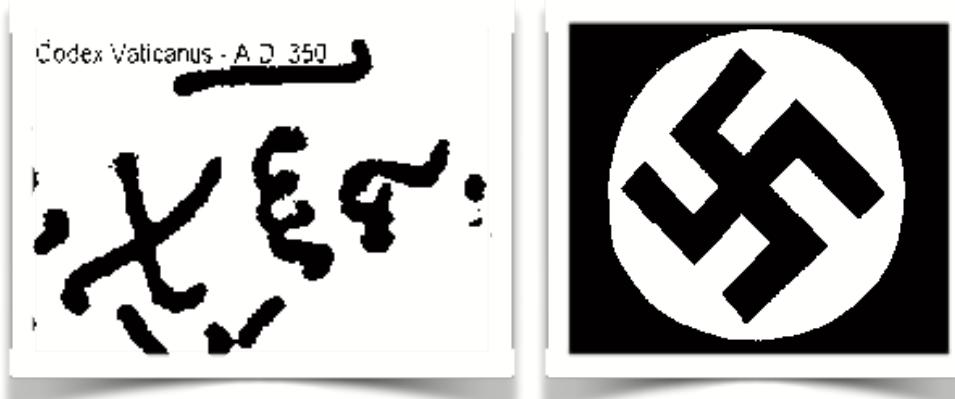
### **Now let's look at 666 in the "Codex Vaticanus":**

The picture below is of 666 in the Codex Vaticanus, which is the oldest most complete bible manuscript on Earth. The Dead Sea Scrolls are older, but they are unreliable due to their corrupt Assyrian Aramaic origins and association with wicked magic books. The Dead Sea Scrolls are unreliable also due to the fact that they are in so many tiny fragments and we cannot trust whether humans have correctly pieced the fragments back together accurately. The most reliable ancient bible manuscripts are in Greek and much more complete than tiny fragments. The Codex Vaticanus is the most accurate and most trust worthy ancient bible manuscript available to us.

The Codex Vaticanus is an important manuscript from 350 A.D. It contains a copy of the Greek Septuagint Old Testament which is the version of the Bible that Jesus and the Apostles actually used, plus the New Testament. The Codex Vaticanus is the oldest complete bible in existence. In 2013, GOD revealed to me the fact about it being a copy of the Greek Septuagint which is actually a restoration of the original Hebrew Scriptures. From Hebrews 9:13 to the end of the Book of Revelation the document had to be restored due to damage. This is very common among ancient manuscripts. These books WERE in the original Codex Vaticanus. Because that Hebrews 9:13 to Revelation was so heavily damaged, they had to make

replica's using all of the possible fragments plus all of the other available oldest fragments of other manuscripts and all other possible resources to complete the most accurate replica possible of Hebrews 9:13 to Revelation. Then replaced that section which was damaged. They did an EXCELLENT job doing so! JE-sus showed me that it's extremely accurate to the original. HE will tell you the same thing if you truly seek with a real heart for truth. This bible was NOT written by the Vatican, nor by Catholics. It is called "Vaticanus" ONLY because of its present location. The Vatican is holding MANY ancient manuscripts hostage. This codex was not written in Latin. We have no reason to not trust this manuscript. The evidence is overwhelming that the Roman Catholic church added to and took away from scripture mostly AFTER this codex was already written. Jesus has confirmed this bible to me **many** times.

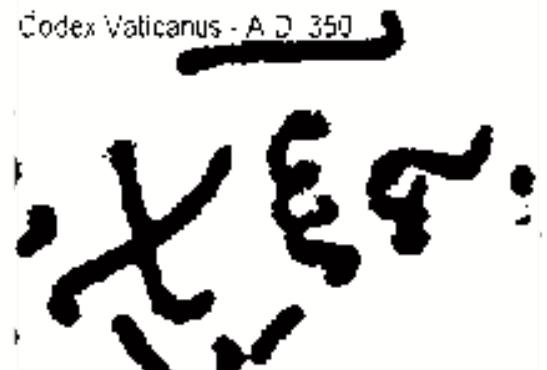
**Now let's look at 666 in Rev. 13:18, of the Codex Vaticanus and compare it to some very common symbols!**



The first symbol of 666 (the x character) is the Nazi swastika. This has been Powerfully confirmed to me by GOD. The Nazi swastika are rotating arms, like on the mecca clock. "Turn around, Turn around". The swastika is also called a "rotating cross" or "sun cross". You will notice below that all 3 symbols of 666 are rotating, because they are a reflection of an image.



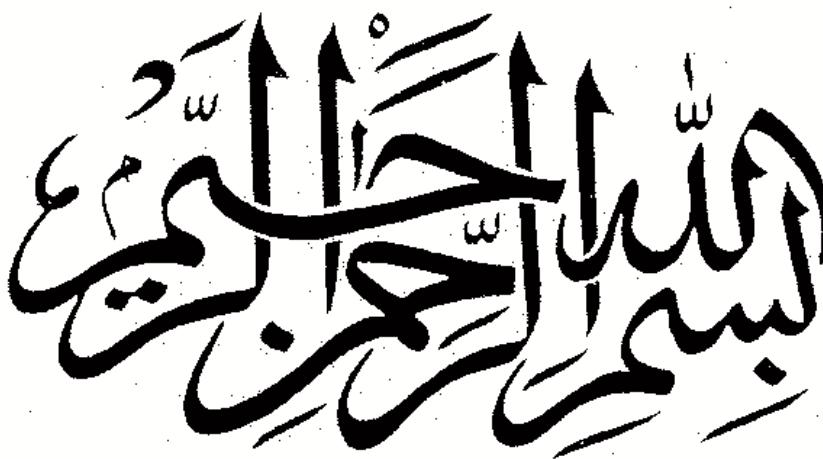
The gold symbol shown above on the right is an Islamic word called "bismillah". It is Aramaic for "Allah" or "in the name of Allah". (The fact that this is Aramaic (Assyrian Language) means that this has a connection to the son of perdition, the Syrian president, bashar Assad.) When you turn the bismillah on the side and place it in a mirror (as above on the left) you see the middle character/drawing in 666! Notice the line above Allah. It is part of the word Allah, it is NOT an underline. Notice the same line in the gold symbol and in this Bible! Not only is the line present in both, but also notice the hook in the line, the hook or arrow is pointing the same direction!



The 3rd character is the stigma which means "mark" or "badge of servitude". But also notice it is the PERFECT shape of the sickle **and** hammer of the communist flag! Notice even the head of the hammer is visible in both the communist flag AND this copy of the codex. This symbol, just like the middle symbol needs to be rotated because it is a mirror reflection of the image of the beast. So, don't discount it just because it's not turned just right. The shape is EXACTLY the same!

In **Revelation 13** in the Codex Vaticanus, we find that John drew Nazi, Islamic **and** Communist symbols, the multitudes (number/groups of people) of the beast! Some people will completely discount this revelation just because you need to turn the bismillah on the side and mirror it in order to see it in the same direction as 666. However, regardless of which direction any of these characters are pointed or facing, The shape itself is exactly the same!!! Not only in just one character but in all 3 characters of 666!!! Even if you do discount the characters, there is still plenty of solid proof in the rest of this article. Also many people have been focusing on just the Islamic side of the beast. BUT it is VERY CLEAR that there **is** a communist symbol in this picture! In recent news, we see Russia helping Iran, China and N.Korea, Lebanon **and** Syria. What can be more clear?

**The picture below helps confirm how you spell Allah in Aramaic and that you can turn it in any direction.**  
**It was taken from an Islamic site which can be confirmed by clicking on the below image.**



*In the Name of Allah,  
the Beneficent, the Merciful.*

You can also confirm what the name Allah looks like in Aramaic by going to google translate and translate "Allah" from English to Arabic, a dialect of Aramaic. It shows the same as the image taken from the Islamic site. You can do this which will show ﷺ. It will come up very small. You can copy and paste it into Microsoft office or other Word Pad and then enlarge it to show

الله

In other words, if you mirror the text of what we thought was 666, it will say "in the name of Allah". Walid Shoebat, a former PLO terrorist, now Christian evangelist, said that the first time he read the Greek symbol that is translated in the Bible as 666, he immediately read it as the Aramaic character "Bismillah" which means "in the name of Allah." I do believe that the Beast is a end time

confederation of Islamic and Communist Nations joining forces against Israel and America in the Name of Allah and that the Islam Religion is the mark (badge of servitude) of the beast. I asked GOD to confirm this to me. Then one day I looked down and seen all three characters of 666 in Aramaic on a

sheet of paper I had. I had this paper even BEFORE I had been shown this revelation! The paper had nothing to do with the mark of the beast. I have received other confirmations as well.

## 666 Also Represents 3 Antichrists

We have all been taught that there will be **one** man standing on the Temple Mount or in Jerusalem, claiming to be "God". However, The Creator has revealed to me that there will actually be 3 men claiming to be God. "666" shows 3 men. The first 6 represents a man of Nazism which is Pope Benedict who was a member of the Nazi Youth group.

The middle 6 represents the main antichrist, Son of Perdition, the Muslim 12th Inman Mahdi, Bashar Assad.

The third 6 represents a man of Communism, Pope Francis.

Assad's Alawi Sect Teaches that the 12th Inman Mahdi Will Be Alawi & GOD Manifest in the Flesh With Two Prophets (Pope Benedict & Francis) The following link shows an Islamic Hadith that says that the Mahdi, the end time Islamic world ruler, is from the Alawi Sect, of which Assad is the leader of. I don't recommend that you read all of the evil junk in the website. Just hold down "Ctrl" on your keyboard and press "F". This will open a small box somewhere on your screen. Then type in "Alawi". It will then highlight "Alawi" on your screen where it says " the Mahdi, who will be Muhammad ibn 'Abdullah al-'Alawi", which means that he will be of the Alawi sect of Islam.

Quotes from the following link :

"The core of Nusayrism (Assad's Alawi Sect) is the concept of God in triad, with God himself being manifested through Ali, cousin and son-in-law of the Prophet Muhammad. Nusayris believe that God is Ali in the flesh, who created Muhammad from his spirit, who in turn created Salman al-Farisi, a Persian companion and evangelist. These three form a triad – Mana (Meaning), Ism (Name/Veil) and Bab (Gate).

Nusayrism is also cyclical. Nusayris believe that there have been seven times that God manifested in seven different trinities. The first was of Abel, Adam and Gabriel; the last in Ali, Muhammad and Salman. In all, the meanings, or manifestations, of God seem to be subordinate figures while the name/veil appear to be superior ones: Jesus is the name but God manifestation is actually Simon Peter; Muhammad is the name but God is manifested through Ali."

(Actually the person who translated this Islamic Hadith into English doesn't understand the Arab language enough to understand that they would NEVER say "Jesus is the name". But rather "Yeshua is the name" is the correct translation of this Arabic phrase. The website is "NON-religious" & based in Maryland, USA.)

"Nusayris believe each soul is a star, the sinful will be reincarnated as inferior beings through nine levels of human existence and nobility."

"Because people sin, they are no longer splendid stars and must redeem themselves by knowing God through ma'rifa – inner knowledge from one's own direct experience of reality, something not possible through books. Consequently, traditional ritual and literal reading of scripture are not essential and can even lead to perdition."

"The dictator (Assad's dad) previously changed his family name from Wahsh (wild beast) to Assad (lion), and had married a Sunni woman."

The following website confirms Assad's Alawi doctrine that 'God' has appeared to mankind 8 times thus far, with yet a 9th time still to come soon. Each time, he appears on Earth as a human man, accompanied with 2 other men in the flesh! Again, they translate "Yeshua" as "Jesus" because these are English speaking people who don't know how much Muslims hate the name of "JEsus" and only say "Yesu, Yeshua" & other variations of the pagan Assyrian Y names.

Book: The Monotheists: Jews, Christians, and Muslims in Conflict and ..., Volume 2. By F. E. Peters. Page 321.

"The Alawi is redeemed only by recognizing the divinity in one of the seven cycles of God's historical self-manifestation. (Recognizing Assad as "God" in the flesh.) In each of these manifestations, God...is accompanied by two lesser beings, one called "the Name" or "the Veil", and the other, "The Gate"."

It then goes on to explain that the Mahdi is God in the flesh who is some times seen with the prophets, but that he is higher than the prophets. This is very clear proof that Assad will stand with both popes, and that the "False Prophet" of Rev.13 is actually both popes. It says that he has "two horns". If 10 horns in scripture are 10 beings, and one horn is one being, then it only makes sense that two horns are two beings. So we will see Assad & both popes all stand together as the trinity god that the traditional church has taught the people to believe in. Assad will even descend from the sky before the Great Tribulation, just like the traditional church has taught the people. The majority of the world will worship them.

Concerning the "gate" & the "veil" horns/prophets, the Roman Catholic Pope performs the "Porta Santa" (Holy Gate) ritual every Christmas Eve! In the ritual, he knocks on the wall or door 3 times. They say that the door is a veil that separates mankind & God, but that the pope enters through the veil to then eat the Eucharist, which they say (in other Catholic literature) is the very presence of God in the flesh of the cookie.

These 3 men are not truly human. They are fallen angels.

Therefore, they are also the 3 of the 4 horsemen of the book of Revelation. They are demons who have been released upon the Earth for destruction and Judgment. You can see in the chart below that this is related also to the first four seals of Revelation 6. Although the seals may seem out of order in the chart below, it's important to remember that these demon spirits had already existed long before these "men" were manifested on Earth in our generation. But these 3 fallen angels, manifesting as men, will lead the Nazi, Islamic and Communist people and armies in the Day of The Lord, the "Great Tribulation".

<b>6</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>6</b>
Nazism	Islam	Communism
Pope Benedict	Assad	Pope Francis
3rd Seal	4th Seal	2nd Seal
Black Horse	Green Horse	Red Horse

### **Image of the Beast**

**Rev 13:15** "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed".



In Islamic tradition authenticated by At-Tirmidi, Al-Abani notes:

**"Allah will raise up the black stone on the Day of Judgement and it will have two eyes and a tongue which it talks with, and it will give witness to everyone who touched it in truth"**

It was narrated that Ibn 'Abbaas said: The Messenger of Allaah said concerning the Stone:

**"By Allaah, Allaah will bring it forth on the Day of Resurrection, and it will have two eyes with which it will see and a tongue with which it will speak, and it will testify in favour of those who touched it in sincerity."**

Narrated by al-Tirmidhi, 961; Ibn Maajah, 2944

This hadeeth was classed as hasan by al-Tirmidhi, and as qawiy by al-Haafiz ibn Hajar in Fath al-Baari, 3/462

It is believed by Muslims that you receive forgiveness of sins by touching the black stone. It was narrated that Ibn 'Umar said: I heard the Messenger of Allaah... say: "Touching them both [the Black Stone and al-Rukn al-Yamani] is an expiation for sins." (Narrated by al-Tirmidhi, 959. This hadeeth was classed as hasan by al-Tirmidhi and as saheeh by al-Haakim (1/664). Al-Dhahabi agreed with him).

The black stone is in the corner of their mecca temple. We know that JESUS is the Chief Cornerstone!

Tareekh Baghdad" by Al-Khatib (6/328), "Al-'ilal Al-Mutanahiya (2/944): The Black Stone is Allah's right hand on earth with which He shakes the hands of His slaves.

The Stone is roughly 30 cm (12 in.) in diameter. It is the eastern cornerstone of the Kaaba, the ancient sacred stone building towards which Muslims pray, in the center of the Grand Mosque in Mecca, Saudi Arabia. According to Islamic tradition, the Stone fell from Heaven.

Muslims teach that Jesus is NOT the Son of GOD and that Judas, not Jesus, was crucified on the cross!

#### **1 John 4:2-3**

**2** Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

**3** And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

#### **Some Muslims believe 666 to be a Holy Number!**

- 666 written on the Quran -

Notice the following Quote from

, an Islamic site registered to a man in Turkey.

"The number 666 is highly publicized all over the world and it is associated with evil and danger. However, it is not what it seems. It was a Satanic trick. The trick was to prevent the people approaching the 666. Satan knew that the 666 is the book of GOD and the people should be kept away from it. According to his plan, he placed a bad image to the number 666... It points at no other book but the Quran, 666 , which the sincere believers should study as they are commanded by GOD and should follow its contents."

Notice two more muslim websites that claim 666 to be a holy number of Islam. Also, the koran/quran has 6,666 verses. So Again, this is yet ANOTHER Proof that Islam is the Mark of the Beast!

#### **Not Regard the Desire of Women**

##### **Dan. 11:37**

Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

This has NOTHING to do with homosexuality. But rather, it is saying that the Son of Perdition (the antichrist) will NOT respect women. It is very well known that the Islamic religion does NOT respect women. Islam encourages the spiritual, mental, emotional and physical abuse of females of all ages. Islamic shows more hatred toward women than any other religion on Earth. In fact, the Alawi sect of Islam, practiced by Bashar Assad, even teaches that women do not have a soul. Bashar Assad therefore fits this description in Daniel 11:37 better than any other person on Earth.

#### **Beheadings**

##### **Rev. 20:4**

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and **[I saw]**the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received [his] mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

It is very well known that beheadings are very common in Muslim Countries and is confirmed again in the video above.

#### **Daniel 7:25 Think to Change times and laws! Fulfilled**



The Osama Bin Laden family has built the world's largest clock in the goal of changing all the time zones across the globe. They want to change GMT to Mecca Time!

**Daniel 7:25** antichrist "think to change times" refers to Islamic plans to change GMT time to Mecca Time. "laws" refers to Sharia Law!

### **Sharia Law: Cannot Buy or Sell**

Islam is NOT just a religion. It is a way of life that includes EVERY part of life including finances. In Islam, you are required to submit to Sharia Law. In Sharia Law, you cannot buy or sell without submitting to the laws of Sharia Law or Islamic financial practices. There are actual Sharia Courts across the globe including America. Sharia Law continues to gain ground and power in America and across the world. American courts and Canadian courts have upheld Sharia Law over and above the Constitution of the United States and of Canada. There are even banks that practice under sharia law. These banks continue to increase in number and power. Eventually, as more nations come under total Islamic control, all financial actions, buying and selling will be regulated under sharia law and anyone who refuses to submit to Islam will be first required to pay a fee to stay alive and out of jail. Anyone who refuses to pay the fee will be arrested and in many cases beheaded.

Notice that in **Rev. 14:1** and **Ezek. 4:4–6**, GOD's People have a mark in their forehead! We KNOW that Christians are NOT going to have a microchip in our forehead! NOR are we going to have eyes scans that GOD uses to recognize us as His People. The "mark" or "badge of servitude" is SPIRITUAL. NOT a microchip or tattoo. But the microchip is a NWO (New World Order) way of tracking people and controlling people. You should NEVER get a microchip! But it is still NOT the mark of the beast. Many people have received a microchip without submitting to any form of worship or false gods. Many hospitals now offer a microchip to be implanted in all newborn babies. FEMA put a microchip in the dead people from Hurricane Katrina. Some hospitals implant a microchip into unconscious patients who enter the Emergency room. Many nursing homes offer RFID microchips for their elderly patients. Many people have microchips in their pets. But yet NONE of these people are submitting to Islam, Nazism or Communism which we have here PROVEN to be directly related to the mark of the beast.

Notice the mark of GOD:

#### **Exo. 13:9, 16**

**9** And it (**the moral laws of GOD**) shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that **the LORD'S** law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

**16** And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt

#### **Deut. 6:8**

And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

#### **Deu 11:18**

Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

We see from the verses above that the Mark of GOD is the Spiritual Law of GOD, the 10 Commandments, including THOU SHALT NOT KILL and THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER gods BEFORE ME!

The Mark of the Beast is the law of Satan ([Isa. 44:20](#)), Sharia Law including, "Thou should kill Christians and Jews and you should serve Allah", the moon god, Satan the devil!

### **The Halal Mark!**

The Halal Mark is part of Sharia Law and Islam. It is a mark/stamp/seal on products. Currently, the mark is on many products in Europe and the middle east, Detroit and other heavily muslim populated areas. Their publicly stated goal is to get this mark on all legally allowed products worldwide ASAP.

### **Babylon The City**

#### **Revelation 17:18**

And the woman which thou sawest is that great CITY, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

#### **Revelation 18:11**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more

Saudi Arabia is in the midst of building the end time city of Babylon. If allowed to be completed, it would be 33 times larger than New York City. A lot of people believe that the city of Babylon must be Rome, and I used to believe that also. But then I found out that Rome was NOT part of the ancient Babylonian Empire! For a city to be the end time city of Babylon, it MUST be located in the land of the ancient Babylonian Empire. The city of NEOM, Saudi Arabia fits the biblical description of Babylon. There are 7 main mountain peaks in Saudi Arabia. Saudi Arabia is just as much responsible for the blood of the saints, as is Rome. For more information.

### **10 Toes of Daniel 2 and 10 Horns of Daniel 7 & Revelation 12, 13 & 17**

Just like everyone else, I thought the 10 toes (10 horns) of the beast, will be 10 nations which already exist. Most people believe it's 10 nations of Europe. Others believe it's 10 Arab nations. I thought it was 10 Islamic Arab and communist nations including Russia, China, Iran, Pakistan, etc. But now, JESUS has opened my eyes. It cannot be nations that have already existed for a long time like Russia, China, Iran, Germany, England, Turkey, etc.

#### **Rev.17:12-18**

- 12** And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. (Notice they have NO kingdom yet. They receive power for only one hour (3.5 years) with Assad.  
Putin, China, England, Germany, Iran, etc already have a kingdom and power for long periods of time. These are 10 beings [some human, some nephilim Daniel 2:43] who do NOT yet rule real nations. The word MINGLE in 2:43 is the Syrian word ARAB. Bashar Assad has repeatedly declared a wish to have an Arab Union. These are 10 beings who Assad will appoint over the whole world which will be divided into 10 regions)
- 13** These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. (Beings and groups who eventually submit to Assad)
- 14** These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (They will still be ruling with Assad when Jesus returns)
- 15** And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
- 16** And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. (The alliance between Assad & the Catholic Church is not a true heartfelt sincere alliance by Assad. Pope Benedict, Pope Francis & Assad are all fallen angels with the same goal of destroying all religions & Rome. They only use the Catholic Church to gain the support of false Christians. At first, it will appear as unity/coexistence between Islam & the Catholic church. But at the end, Assad and his 10 rulers will turn against Rome & will destroy Rome. However, the Pope will still be alive at the coming of Jesus. Both Assad & the Popes will be thrown into the Lake of Fire at JESUS' Coming)
- 17** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.
- 18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (Rome)

One little horn = one being, the son of perdition.

2 horns of false prophet = 2 Popes.

10 horns = 10 beings.

### Possible 7 Heads/Mountains/Kingdoms: Rev. 17:10-11

1. Babylon Empire
2. Persian Empire
3. Greek Empire under Alexander The Great.
4. Greek Empire under Antiochus Epiphanes
5. Western Roman Empire, 27 BC – AD 476, centered in Rome, Italy. The Western Roman Empire continues today in the Roman Catholic Church, Roman numerals, Gregorian calendar, names of months and days, etc.
6. Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantine/Byzantium Empire), AD 285 – 1453, centered in Constantinople/Istanbul, Turkey. Eventually evolved into the ankle of The Ottoman Empire 1299–1923. Still exist today in different forms in Iran, Turkey, Syria.
7. End Time Assyrian Empire under Bashar Assad.

### Possible 8 Kings of Rev. 17

1. King Nebuchadnezzar
2. Cyrus of the Persian Empire
3. Darius the 3rd of Persian Empire
4. Alexander The Great, The Greek Empire
5. Antiochus Epiphanes, Greek Syrian Empire

The above 5 kings has already fallen before the time that John wrote.

6. Vespasian, Roman ruler in 70 A.D. This is the king that is, during John's time.
7. Constantine 1 of the Eastern Roman Empire/Byzantine Empire which got taken over by the Ottoman Empire and islam.
8. Bashar Assad, who is the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes. He is one of the 7, but returns as the 8th king. The Assyrian Empire was the blood line of all these kingdoms. Most pagan religious customs originate from Assyria.

**It is Very Important to note that the Beast is a Confederation of BOTH Islamic AND Communist Nations.** Many websites only teach one face of the beast. They only teach that Islam is the beast. That is NOT true. The Truth is that the beast is a Confederation of BOTH Islamic AND Communist nations.

It is very important to understand that Ezek. 38 mentions not only Islamic nations but also communist nations. The Islamic nations do NOT have the power or ability to invade the United States of America. They have ability to attack America and take over America from within but NOT invade America. But the Communist nations DO have the ability to invade America. Therefore these two groups are working together to destroy America. Consequences, What does this mean to America and to You?

If this is true that the beast is an Islamic/Communist Confederation & the black stone of mecca is the image of the beast & the Mark (badge of servitude) of the Beast is Sharia Law, Then this means that the threat from Iran is real AND that The United States of America has already been taken over by The End Time Beast! Obama has the mark of the beast! This page is NOT about racism! This ministry fights HARD against racism! In fact, we fight harder against racism than most ministries. This page is about the Mark of the beast and about the beast and it's connection to Islam and Communism. I am NOT saying that obama is the Beast! I am NOT saying that obama is the antichrist! What I am saying is that the beast is an end time confederation of both Islamic and communist nations and that the mark of the beast is Islamic sharia law.

They come in the authority (badge of servitude) of Islam. I am also saying that America is already under the beast power and that obama has the mark of the beast (Islamic sharia law plus Communism). He has characteristics of BOTH sides of the beast, Islam AND Communism. I do hope that before The Great White Throne Judgment comes, he repents and will be saved in Jesus Name. My point and intent is NOT to speak against obama. BUT RATHER to show that America is already under the Islamic communist beast. Barack Hussein Obama IS A MUSLIM. He says it with his own mouth! Many people do not believe so. But the evidence against him is 100% solid and extremely easy to see and discern!

I do not call for people to take up arms against the Islamic beast government that has taken over America. You cannot defeat the beast with physical arms. Our weapons are not carnal. We do not fight against flesh. There is a very strong antichrist spirit power with obama and biden and all the beast

empire. The powers that be, will remove Obama from office before the end of his second term. That is not what I want. That is just what GOD has shown me and many others. The only thing we can do is to go underground to hide in order to survive. And we can also educate and inform others. We should NOT fight back with arms against obama or any other antichrist worker. Jesus did not fight back. He accepted his destiny to lay down His Life for the Kingdom. Now, we can resist with the power that GOD gave given us in the American Constitution which the beast power is destroying and will destroy. It is okay to vote and protest and inform and educate. But it is NOT right to take up arms. GOD has plans for us. We will go to Heaven at the end of the tribulation and take part in the Marriage Supper of The Lamb of GOD which is our Captain. Then we will come down with Him at the Battle of Armageddon and we will then defeat the Beast.

If anyone tells you that you must convert to Communism or to Islam OR if they tell you that you must NOT worship Jesus as GOD, You should remember this following verse:

**Acts 5:29**

Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

Many people will say "how can I survive if I do not obey the beast government"?

The Bible gives this promise: **Matt. 6:33**

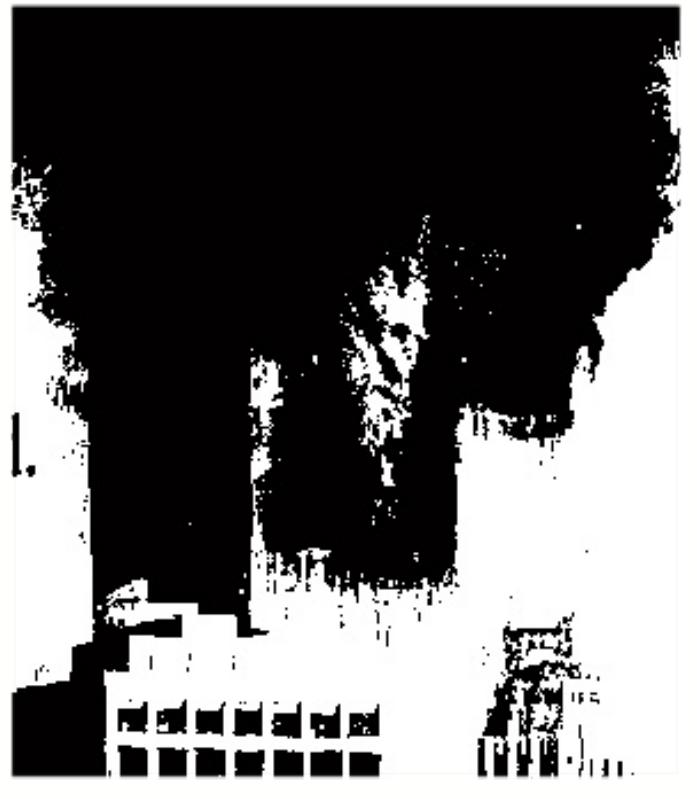
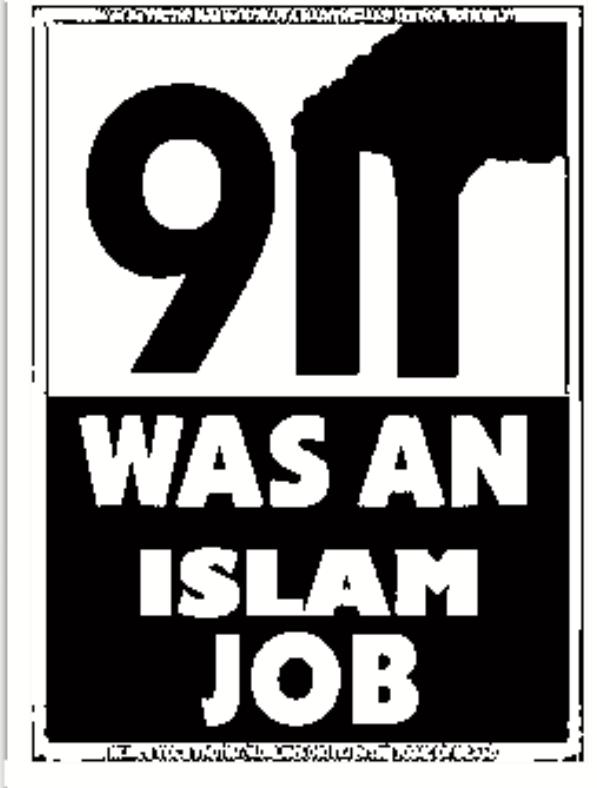
**But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.**

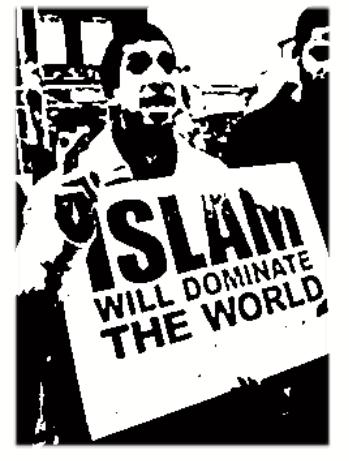
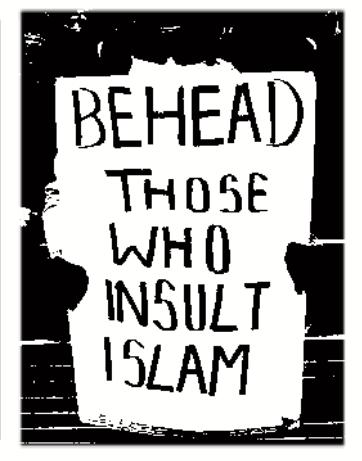
**Iran prepares people for 'messiah miracles' Government broadcasts series on imminent appearance of apocalyptic Islamic 'Mahdi'!!!**

**The Shriners are linked to Islam and Communism!**

The Shriners are the highest echelon of Masons/freemasonry. There are 32 levels of Masons, then you reach the Shrine, hence the name Shriners. They are a branch of Islam.

**You should Remember 911, Everyone else has forgotten!**





**Islamic Terrorists**  
Have Carried Out More Than  
**3 0004**  
Deadly Terror Attacks  
Since 9/11  
[TheReligionofPeace.com](http://TheReligionofPeace.com)

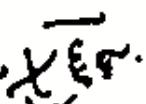


Judges 16:27, 29

- 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines (muslims) were there; and there were upon the roof (upper floors of the trade center) about three thousand men and women (count of the dead on 911), that beheld while Samson made sport.  
29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars (Buildings #1 & #2 of 7 WTC buildings) upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

Another step of understanding that the antichrist cannot come from Europe or England is that much of western Europe will be conquered by the antichrist. The British Commonwealth is the Tribe of Ephraim and the USA is Manasseh.

FREE BUMPER STICKER!

John Drew 666 as:   
Seen today as:  "Allah"   
666= Nazism, Allah, Communism

**Is Saudi Arabia Building The End Time City of Babylon?**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/babylon.html>

In this article, you will see proof that Rome, New York City and the United States of America do NOT fit the biblical description of the end time city of Babylon. And you will also see solid proof that Saudi Arabia is building the city of Babylon. Please read the entire article to examine all of the proof.

Oct. 24-25, 2017, Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman, announced to the world that Saudi Arabia is building a high tech metropolis called NEOM. If allowed to come to completion, it will be 33 times larger than New York City! New Jerusalem of Revelation 21 will be 2,225 km. If allowed to be completed, NEOM would be 26,500 km, (10,230 square miles) almost 12 times larger than New Jerusalem! It will be the real life version of "The Jetsons" cartoon. Supposedly, no shopping centers, malls or stores will be built in this new modern city. Everything you need will be delivered to your door by robots or drones. The city will feature driverless cars and even flying cars. Supposedly, the city will be entirely powered by solar panels and windmills. This is the dream of Google and many other promoters of highly advanced technology. It is to be located in northern Saudi Arabia and will cross the borders of Jordan & Egypt. It is highly possible that they will demand land from Israel for this city. They are already building this city of NEOM, which perhaps we should call "Babylon". They have already laid some of the infrastructure, as well as built an airport for the incoming construction workers. The land borders the Red Sea, a major shipping route. In this article, I will share many reasons why I suspect that this could be the end time great city of Babylon of the Book of Revelation, chapters 17-18.

#### **Revelation 17 (KJV)**

- 1** And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:
- 2** With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
- 3** So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. (The word "wilderness" in the bible does NOT refer to jungles & woods, but rather to desert & uninhabited places. For example, the desert in the region of Jerusalem is still called today "The Judean Wilderness".)
- 4** And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: (The Saudi Royal family is one of the most wealthy families on the planet, and perhaps the most wealthy.)
- 5** And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. (Mystery Babylon is more than a city. It is all false religion which descended from Nimrod & Asshur who built the first city of Babylon. The city of Babylon must be connected with false religion.)
- 6** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. (The city of Babylon must be leading city & nation of Christian persecution.)
- 7** And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
- 8** The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
- 9** And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
- 10** And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
- 11** And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.  
(There are 7 empires that must rule in this location of Babylon. USA does NOT fit that description.) (It's clear in these verses that "7 mountains" actually refer primarily to 7 empires throughout time, with an end time revival of one of the empires. But it is generally also accepted as being literally 7 mountains also. New York City is not located on 7 mountains, nor 7 hills.)

#### **Revelation 18**

- 1** And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.
- 2** And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.
- 3** For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

- 4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.
- 5** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
- 6** Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.
- 7** How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.
- 8** Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.
- 9** And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
- 10** Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.
- 11** And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
- 12** The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood (A north African tree. There is NOT a demand for this type of wood in America. Neither does America export it. This indicates an African or middle eastern city of Babylon), and all manner vessels of ivory (Selling of new ivory is illegal in America, so Babylon cannot be the USA, nor New York City), and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,
- 13** And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense (Growing of Frankincense in the USA is extremely rare. And the use of it is also rare in the USA compared to the middle east, Asia and Africa), and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. (It is the nations of Syria, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Russia and China that will be importing American slaves after the destruction of America.)
- 14** And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
- 15** The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
- 16** And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!
- 17** For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,
- 18** And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?
- 19** And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. (Americans do not throw dust on our heads. This is a middle eastern custom.)
- 20** Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
- 21** And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
- 22** And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;
- 23** And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.
- 24** And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. (America has never been responsible for the blood of saints and prophets. That crime was committed by Mecca, Rome, Assyria and Saudi Arabia.)

### **Why Rome CANNOT Be The End Time City of Babylon**

Lots of people believe that the great city of Babylon of the end times is the city of Rome, or the Vatican. The Vatican is both a city and a nation of its own & it fits the requirement of murdering the apostles & prophets of Jesus Christ. But the Vatican is not a major worldwide shipping port.

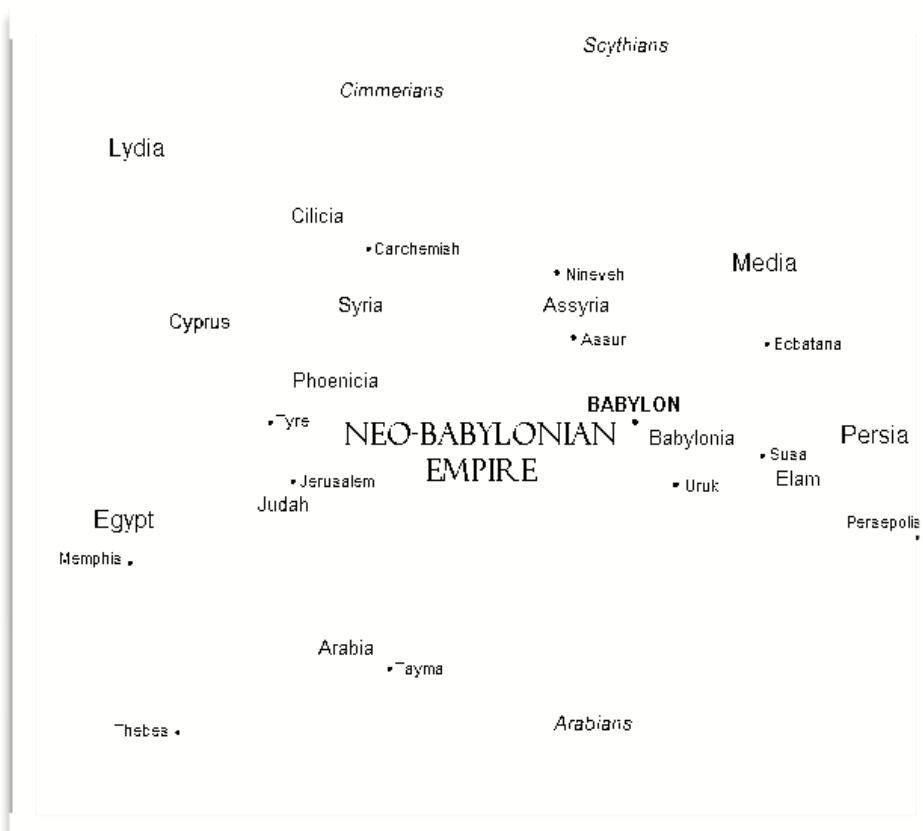
When we think of the world's major shipping ports and great cities of worldwide commerce, we typically think of New York City, Singapore, Hong Kong and China. Yet China, Hong Kong and Singapore don't have any historical connection with the bible, apostles & prophets. I don't usually think of Rome or Italy being one of the world's most important seaports or centers of trade & merchandise. However, I discovered in my research that it currently exports twice as much as Saudi Arabia. But Saudi Arabia exports more oil than Rome or Italy. Saudi Arabia is increasing in other exports & is predicting a HUGE increase in other exports/imports with the development of NEOM.

After the manifestation of the Islamic 12th Inman Mahdi, the "antichrist" (Son of Perdition), pilgrims to Mecca will surely increase and so will business, merchandise, trade and exports and imports for Saudi Arabia. We can't look only at current conditions alone. We must think of FUTURE conditions.

**The city of Babylon must fit all of the following major requirements:**

1. A major shipping port,
2. Extremely important to end time worldwide commerce,
3. A connection historically to the persecution/martyrdom of Christians (Followers of Jesus),
4. Be in the desert & not occupied for a long time, (*Isa. 13 & Isa. 34*). **Rome doesn't fit this description.**
5. Be a large, middle eastern city, because the bible is a middle eastern book. The original Babylon was in the middle east. The Persian Empire, Greek Empire & Roman Empire, were all descendants/revivals of ancient Babylon. There's nothing in the bible to indicate that the end time Babylon would move completely to an entirely different region of the world.
6. Be located in the same location as ALL of the following empires: The Neo-Babylonian Empire of Nebuchadnezzar, Medo-Persian Empire, Greek Empire and the Roman Empire.

**Surprise:** The map below shows that **Rome & Italy was NOT located in the Neo-Babylonian Empire of the book of Daniel!** Italy is not on this map. Italy is more west. To be "Babylon", it must be located in the ancient kingdom of Babylon! Rome & Italy was NOT part of the Babylonian Empire! Therefore, the teaching that Rome or the Vatican is the end time city of Babylon, is hereby refuted! However, you can see proof that Rome, the Vatican and the Catholic Church are a major part of spiritual Babylon.



**Babylon CANNOT be New York City, Nor United States of America**

Many people believe Babylon is the USA. But it's totally impossible for the following reasons:

1. America is part of the 12 tribes of Israel. The bible is clear that Babylon is the enemy of Israel. American is not the enemy of Israel.
2. America is not in the middle east.
3. The USA will be mostly destroyed in the early part of the time of the great tribulation. *Ezekiel 38* (Remember that the USA is part of physical Israel). But Babylon doesn't get destroyed until AFTER the great tribulation is completely over and on the very last day of The Wrath of GOD, on the very day of the Battle of Armageddon, when Jesus comes back.
4. During World War 3 (The Gog Magog War of *Ezek.38*) there will be nuclear exchange between the USA, Russia & China. Therefore, there will thereafter be a huge reduction in trade & merchandise, imports & exports, from & to the USA and China. Saudi Arabia is already preparing to be able to take the new lead in world trade.
5. The United States of America is not responsible

for the blood of saints and prophets as required by *Rev. 18:20, 24*.

6. America has not been ruled by 7 empires as required by *Rev. 17:10*.
7. Although NYC and USA imports and exports many of the merchandise listed in *Rev. 18*, there are several Asian, African and middle eastern cities that better fits the description of a city that imports/exports Frankincense, silk, ivory, middle eastern wood, etc.
8. Americans do NOT throw dust on our heads. That's a description of middle eastern Muslims and Jews. *Rev. 18:19*.

Therefore, the teaching that New York City or the USA is Babylon, is hereby refuted!

## Where was Babylon?

The exact location of the original city of Babylon and of the Tower of Babel is not known. However, we know that it was in the middle east. The original city was not completely built because GOD destroyed it before men could finish building it. However, later, men built a new city of Babylon in a different location near modern Baghdad, Iraq. Then eventually the city fell into disrepair and they built the city of Baghdad as the new city of Babylon. Therefore the location of Babylon has moved more than once. It stands to reason that the end time city of Babylon could also be in a new location. In fact, "NEOM" stands for Neo-Mustaqlal (New Future).

## Ancient Edom/Esau is New Babylon

People usually think of Babylon being in Iraq, but Iraq is NOT a major player in the world economy other than oil alone. The following bible verses leads me to conclude that the ancient land of Edom (not just Jordan, but Saudi Arabia) could be the end time, future Babylon, which mirrors the original concept of Babylon & probably the location of the original Babylon of *Genesis 11*, before it eventually was built in Iraq.

### Isaiah 34 (KJV)

- 1 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.
- 2 For the indignation (**wrath**) of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.
- 3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
- 4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. (*Very clearly, end time coming of Jesus.*)
- 5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea(*Edom/Neom*), and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. (*Most people agree that Edom is Jordan & northern Saudi Arabia, the exact location of Neom. See maps below.*)
- 6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea (*Edom/Neom*).
- 7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.
- 8 For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. (*Edom/Esau/Babylon is the enemy of the Zionists.*)
- 9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch (*burning oil: Wikipedia/Pitch\_(resin)*).)
- 10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. (*Edom/Babylon was destroyed & uninhabited for generations. Many times, the Hebrew/Greek words for "for ever" actually only means "until it's end". Much of the land of NEOM is uninhabited desert land.*)
- 11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven(*unclean birds Rev.18:2*) shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.
- 12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes (*prince of Saudi Arabia*) shall be nothing.
- 13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.
- 14 The wild beasts of the DESERT shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island (*seaport city*), and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.
- 15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.
- 16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.
- 17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

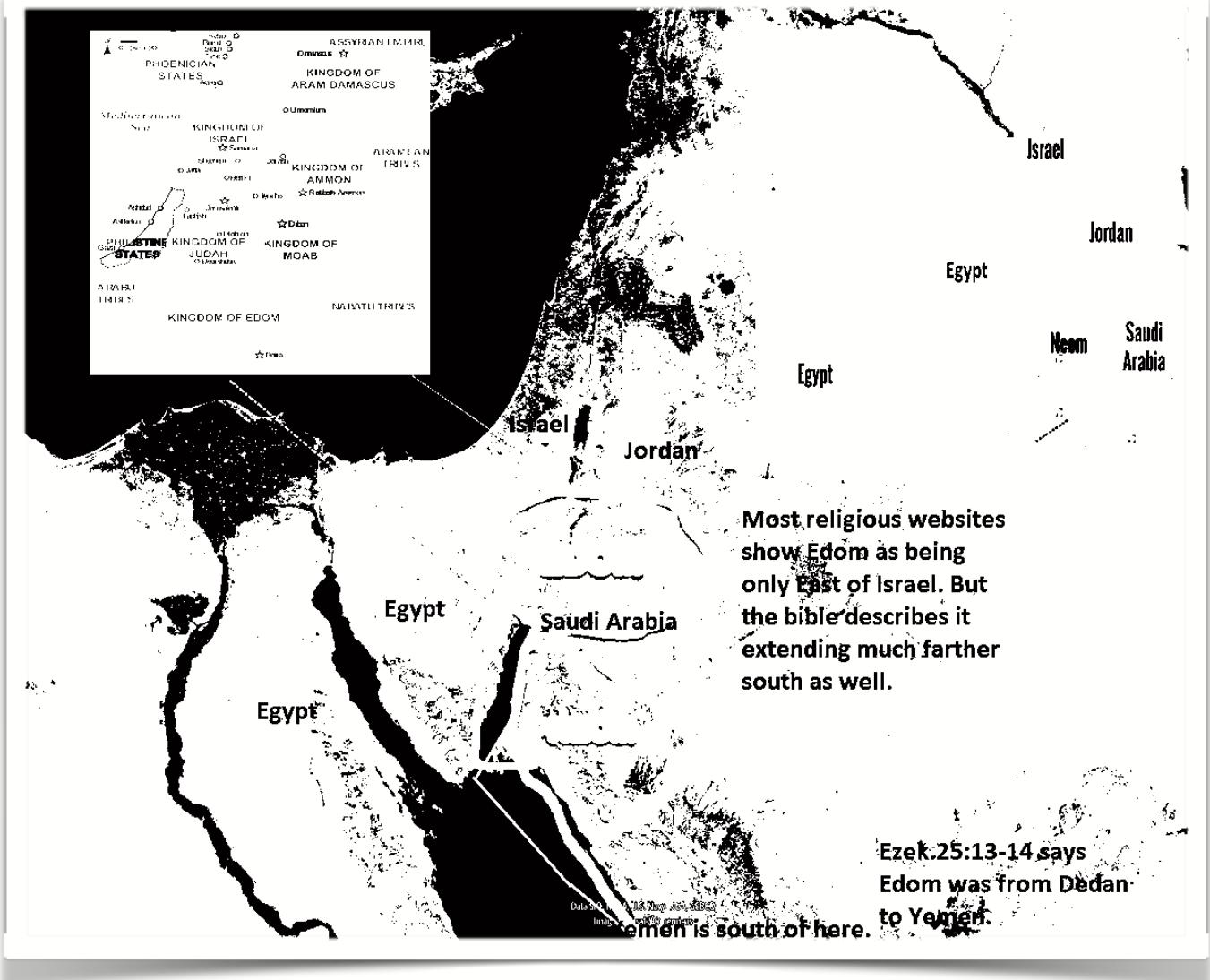
### Isaiah 13

- 1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

- 2** Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.
- 3** I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.
- 4** The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
- 5** They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
- 6** Howl ye; for THE DAY OF THE LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
- 7** Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:
- 8** And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.
- 9** Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
- 10** For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. (*Very clearly in end time. This is NOT talking primarily about the ancient destructions of Babylon, but rather the end time destruction.*)
- 11** And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. (*Neom is being built out of pride.*)
- 12** I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.
- 13** Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. (*Very clearly end time imagery.*)
- 14** And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
- 15** Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.
- 16** Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
- 17** Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. (*Iran/Medes were in ancient invaders of Saudi Arabia & could be again*)
- 18** Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children.
- 19** And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. (*Syria, Jordan & Saudi Arabia is the land of the Chaldees*)
- 20** It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. (*A ceasing of the Arabs pitching tents there. It therefore must be Arab land*)
- 21** But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.
- 22** And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

**Picture below: Location of Edom compared to NEOM.**

Many websites show the ancient land of Edom in the location of Jordan and just south of the current border of Jordan & south of Israel. However, Ezek.25:13-14 describes Edom as being much larger, from Teman/Yemen to Dedan which is MUCH of today's Saudi Arabia. The shaded pink/red area shows what most websites are declaring as the land of the new city of NEOM. But the prince of Jordan and the news outlets are reporting that the city of NEOM will be much larger than what most maps on other websites are showing. It's going to extend into Jordan and Egypt as shown by the pink/red lines extending from the pink shaded area. Plus, it will probably also extend much farther south, even more south than shown on this map because it will probably also connect to Mecca.



### The Black Stone of Mecca & the Mecca Clock

South of NEOM is Mecca, Saudi Arabia. It is the location of both, the Mecca Clock & the Black Stone of Mecca, both extremely important to end time prophecy.

**Rev 13:15** "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed".

In Islamic tradition authenticated by At-Tirmidi, Al-Abani notes:

"Allah will raise up the black stone on the Day of Judgment and it will have two eyes and a tongue which it talks with, and it will give witness to everyone who touched it in truth".

It was narrated that Ibn 'Abbaas said:

"The Messenger of Allah said concerning the Stone:

'By Allaah, Allaah will bring it forth on the Day of Resurrection, and it will have two eyes with which it will see and a tongue with which it will speak, and it will testify in favour of those who touched it in sincerity.' Narrated by al-Tirmidhi, 961; Ibn Maajah, 2944

This hadeeth was classed as hasan by al-Tirmidhi, and as qawiy by al-Haafiz ibn Hajar in Fath al-Baari, 3/462

It is believed by Muslims that you receive forgiveness of sins by touching the black stone. It was narrated that Ibn 'Umar said:  
I heard the Messenger of Allah... say: "Touching them both [the Black Stone and al-Rukn al-Yamani] is an expiation for sins."  
(Narrated by al-Tirmidhi, 959. This hadeeth was classed as hasan by al-Tirmidhi and as saheeh by al-Haakim (1/664). Al-Dhahabi agreed with him).

The black stone is in the corner of their mecca temple. We know that JESUS is the Chief Cornerstone!

Tareekh Baghdad by Al-Khatib (6/328), "Al-'ilal Al-Mutanahiya (2/944):

"The Black Stone is Allah's right hand on earth with which He shakes the hands of His slaves."

The Stone is roughly 30 cm (12 in.) in diameter. It is the eastern cornerstone of the Kaaba, the ancient sacred stone building towards which Muslims pray, in the center of the Grand Mosque in Mecca, Saudi Arabia. According to Islamic tradition, the Stone fell from Heaven.

### **Mecca Clock Tower**

Daniel 7:25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think (Aramaic word to intend, to hope. Doesn't say he will be successful in doing this, but doesn't say he won't be successful either) to change times (GMT to Mecca time) and laws (Sharia Law & the halal mark): and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

In 2012, Saudi Arabia built the Mecca Clock Tower which they intend to use to change all time zones around the world! Their goal is to make Neom & Mecca, the location of the international UTC, Universal Time, and change all other zones accordingly. This will change time and law as the end time fulfillment of Daniel 7:25.

### **The Tower of Babel**

Originally, mankind's first attempt at building the city of Babylon, included the "Tower of Babel" in Genesis 11. Today, the Mecca Clock Tower is the 3rd tallest building in the world. Just north of Mecca, is the city of Jeddah, where they are actively building what will be the tallest building in the world. It is scheduled to be completed in 2018. Mecca Tower is world's 3rd tallest. The new Jeddah Tower will be the world's tallest in 2018.

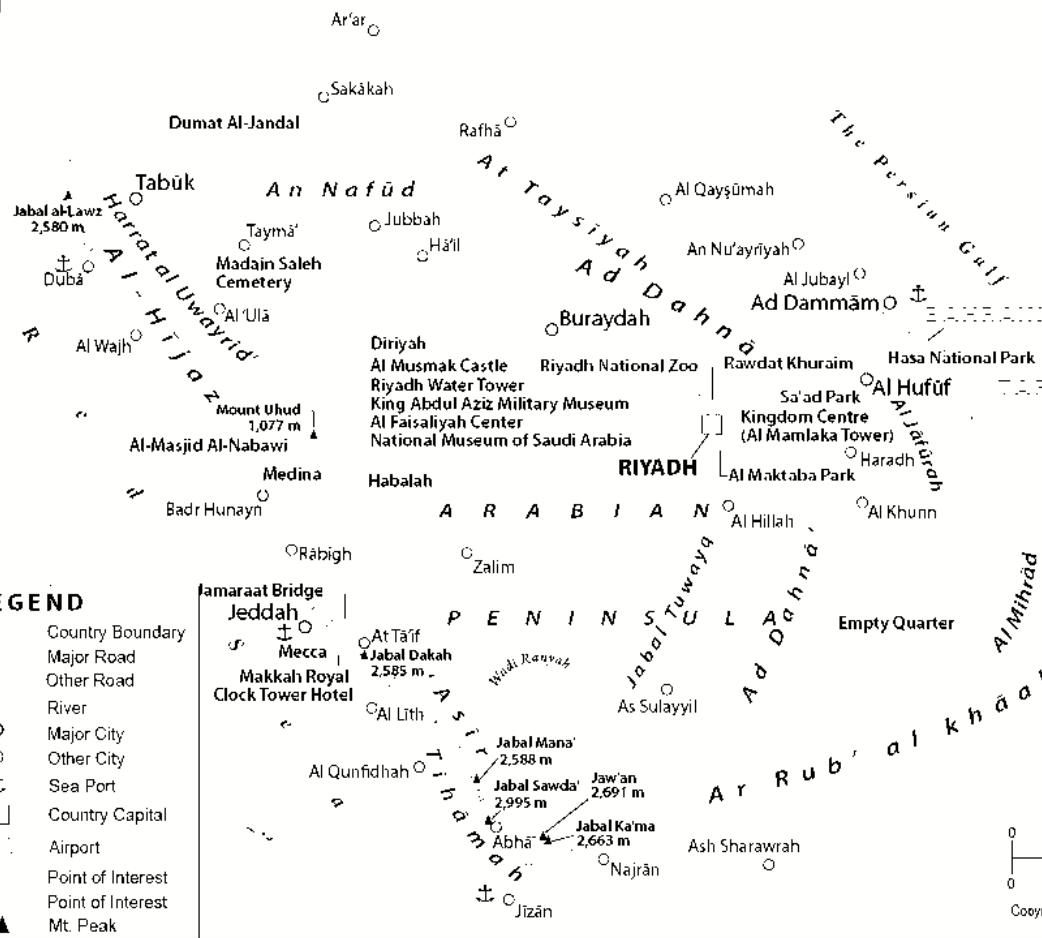
### **Land of 7 Mountains**

Rev.17:9 "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."

It's very possible that the "7 mountains" might be symbolically referring to 7 empires throughout time. But in addition to that, it could also be speaking literally as well. There are many mountains in Saudi Arabia, including in the land area of NEOM. But when I pulled up the map (below) of Saudi Arabia, I was shocked to see that the maps shows 7 main mountain peaks in Saudi Arabia. Look near the border of Jordan for "2,580 m". Then go south from there and count how many mountain peaks are high enough to be listed complete with height. Exactly Seven! In addition to this, NEOM will be the 7th modern city they have built in recent years, & it's my belief that NEOM could connect all 7 cities together in its effort to be 33 times larger than NYC and 12x larger than New Jerusalem. Perhaps it's 7 empires AND 7 cities AND 7 literal mountains! Neom fits all of this!

The original settlement of Rome was developed on seven hills: the Aventine Hill, the Caelian Hill, the Capitoline Hill, the Esquiline Hill, the Palatine Hill, the Quirinal Hill, and the Viminal Hill. However, those are hills & not mountains.

# SAUDI ARABIA



Copyright © 2013 [www.mapsofworld.com](http://www.mapsofworld.com)  
(Updated on 15th April, 2013)

## Not Enough Time to Build A City 33 Times Larger Than New York? That's MORE Reason to Believe this!

For those of us who realize that we don't have a long time to wait for the beginning of the great tribulation, and then eventually the coming of Jesus, it may seem to us that it might be impossible for them to finish building this large of a city. However, that's even MORE reason to believe that this COULD be the real, end time city of Babylon! Genesis 11 indicates that the FIRST city of Babylon was NEVER finished! GOD destroyed it DURING their construction! It would be extremely appropriate for GOD to also destroy the end time city of Babylon DURING construction JUST LIKE HE DID originally. The original destruction of the original and first Babylon, could be a MAJOR foreshadowing and clue of end time events!

### Genesis 11

- 1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
- 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
- 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.
- 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; (perhaps the tallest building in the world like in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, and/or perhaps a space station) and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

- 5** And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
- 6** And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
- 7** Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
- 8** So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
- 9** Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

### **The Goal of NEOM is to Unite All the World as One People & One Language (Gen. 11:4–6) & To Make Name for Themselves (verse 4)**

The Saudi Arabian Prince said:

"Neom's duty is to be a world hub for everyone in the whole world."

"We didn't want an Arabic name and we didn't want a Latin name, or a name from any other language, because the project represents a civilizational leap for humanity. So the name shouldn't be from a specific civilization. There were good names based on Latin and there were names based on Arabic, so it was difficult to decide. There was a workshop and we decided to dissect the first letters of the proposed names, then the first letters of the main sectors and try to put them into a good sentence. We came up with "Neo-Mustaqlal." Neo-Future. So "neo" is Latin for "new," and "mustaqbal" is "future" in Arabic."

### **Name Connects The "Antichrist" Assad With The False Prophet Roman Catholic Popes**

The name "NEOM" comes from two words, Neo meaning new in Latin, and Mustaqbal meaning future in Arabic. Latin is the language of the Roman Catholic Church. Arabic is the language of the Muslim world. Thus, you have represented in the name of NEOM, the exact languages of the son of perdition (antichrist) who is Bashar Assad and the office of the false prophet which is both "Pope" Benedict and "Pope" Francis, the 2 horns of the second beast of Revelation 13.

This is amazing and is yet another powerful confirmation of the identities of the antichrist and false prophet, Latin speakers and an Arabic speaker. This connects the city of NEOM with Assad and the "popes". This also again brings the topic of languages into the discussion of the activities/works of these fallen angels who are posing as human world leaders.

### **HUGE Economy & MUCH Wealth of Saudi Arabia**

"The Saudi economy is the largest in the Arab world."

"Saudi oil reserves are the second largest in the world, and Saudi Arabia is the world's leading oil exporter and second largest producer. Proven reserves, according to figures provided by the Saudi government, are estimated to be 260 billion barrels (41 km<sup>3</sup>), about one-quarter of world oil reserves." "The country is one of the world's largest producers of dates."

Saudi Arabia has several sea ports and continues to build more. Neom would greatly increase Saudi Arabia's worldwide trade & shipping. The Saudi royal family is extremely wealthy. They have already set aside the necessary \$500 billion dollars for the NEOM project.

### **Saudi Arabia's Ability & Experience at Building New Cities**

Riyadh is the capital and most populous city of Saudi Arabia. It is situated in the center of the Arabian Peninsula on a large plateau and home to more than six million people. So it's already a major centre of business. Jeddah & Mecca are also already large centers of merchandise & money. Jeddah is the largest sea port on the Red Sea and has with a population of about 2.8 million people (as of 2017). Jeddah is Saudi Arabia's commercial capital & is also the gateway to Mecca.

Construction on Neom has already started by establishing some critical infrastructure, plus the already existing cities in the area would be integrated into the new metro region. Saudi Arabia has much experience at building modern cities very quickly and has already established 6 other cities in recent times. They had plans to launch six "economic cities" (e.g. King Abdullah Economic City, to be completed by 2020) in an effort to diversify the economy and provide jobs. They are being built at a cost of \$60 billion (2013) and are "expected to contribute \$150 billion to the economy". As of 2013 four cities were being developed.

By now, I believe that it's extremely likely that they have progressed on all 6 new urban cities. Therefore NEOM is the 7th city/mountain, yet will combine all the other previously planned cities into this one giant metropolis. The prince said:

"I think people will go there in 2020. They will find hotels, they will find places. 2020, 2021. But I think the city, the main project, it will be opened in 2025. So for example, we're working on a fast track on something we call Neom Bay. It's not the city, it's the bay next to the city, just to have the offices and the places to start working in the site. But when the city is completed, Neom Bay will be like the Hamptons in New York later on. So I think Neom Bay will be ready in 2021, we hope before that. Actually, the airport, it exists already. In Tabuk. Actually it was completed this month, a new airport, but just for Neom employees. And I think we will start developing it to have people next year, 2019. But it's not the main Neom airport, the big Neom airport we will have after 2020."

### **Cooperation of Egypt & Jordan:**

The prince said:

"One and a half years ago, King Salman signed with the president of Egypt the agreement on the free zone in northern Sinai. The purpose of signing this free zone in northern Sinai is to link it with Neom. So Neom will have a lot of ports. Some of them in Saudi Arabia and some of them in Egypt. So Dubai will benefit, Bahrain will benefit, Kuwait will benefit, Egypt, Jordan and I think the Red Sea countries and a lot of places in the world will benefit some way or the other."

### **Cooperation of Egypt & Jordan:**

The prince said:

"One and a half years ago, King Salman signed with the president of Egypt the agreement on the free zone in northern Sinai. The purpose of signing this free zone in northern Sinai is to link it with Neom. So Neom will have a lot of ports. Some of them in Saudi Arabia and some of them in Egypt. So Dubai will benefit, Bahrain will benefit, Kuwait will benefit, Egypt, Jordan and I think the Red Sea countries and a lot of places in the world will benefit some way or the other."

### **Help of Russia & China**

Russia & China To Join In The Building Of NEOM & Seize Land From Israel.

Russia's Investment Fund to Participate in NEOM Project of Building City of Babylon.

### **Help of Bill Gates, Google & Other Wicked Corporations & Wicked People**

Because Babylon is being promoted as being the city of the future, and of the most advanced technology, wicked corporations & individuals such as Google, Bill Gates, Apple, etc will see it as an opportunity to invest and fulfill their dreams of a world of flying cars, robots, and other inventions that are already destroying our society. Saudi Arabia Partners With Bill Gates to Help Build New City of Babylon.

### **Rev.18:24, Blood of the Prophets & Apostles & Saints**

Mecca, Saudi Arabia is extremely important to Islam, the religion which created the Roman Catholic Church.

The false prophet Muhammad was born in Mecca in 570. He murdered many Jews & Christians. And his book "the Koran" is responsible for the majority of all terrorism and murder in the world today.

On Oct.24-25, 2017, in conjunction with the announcement of Neom, Saudi Arabia also said they are "returning to moderate Islam and embracing all religions". What they are really saying is that they are willing to coexist with Assad's one world religion which incorporates elements of Buddhism, Catholic doctrine, Hinduism and Islam.

Of course, Saudi Arabia will switch from Sunni Islam over to Roman Catholic Shiite Islam, the religion of Assad, as soon as he manifests himself as the Islamic 12th imman Mahdi, or after he occupies Israel.

Remember that 911 was the work of Saudi Arabia. Remember also the connection of the Black Stone of Mecca that according to Islamic prophecy, will demand the murder/beheading of Christians. If NEOM is Babylon, this helps connect the Black Stone of Mecca as the image of the beast and the Mecca Clock as how the antichrist will change times & law and the fact that the "antichrist" must be Muslim.

Neom will be controlled by Islamic Sharia Law. The Saudi Arabian prince said:

"The sovereign laws will be within framework of the Saudi law, like defense, national security, counter terrorism and similar threats. Foreign policy. These things will be retained at the Saudi government levels."  
"A foreigner who desires alcohol can either go to Egypt or Jordan."

Saudi Arabia will probably demand land from Israel to be part of the new city. Saudi Arabia To Build 560 Mosques in Bangladesh. Saudi Arabia Building 200 Mosques in Germany. In India Alone, From 2011 To 2013, Some 25,000 Saudi Clerics Arrived Bearing More Than \$250 Million To Build Mosques And Universities And Hold Seminars.

### **NEOM means Monster, Which Means Beast**

Meaning: monster (beast), evil or wicked person, person without humanity, nonentity, inane person

### **Another Reason To Believe This: False Prophets NOT Reporting It!**

The conspiracy theory websites with thousands and millions of followers are NOT yet picking up on this HUGE story! The false prophets usually are up and running with a new article within 5 minutes of any news that they could possibly use to proclaim their false prophecies. I have searched & searched and yet I could not yet find any false prophet conspiracy people claiming that this is Babylon. Usually whatever the truth is, the false prophets don't pick up on it. Usually it's mostly only the FALSE theories and FALSE teachings that they publish. So for NO false prophet or conspiracy frantic to yet publish this, makes me believe it even more.

### **Saudi Arabia is Building Babylon Around Mount Sinai**

The following video PROVES the location of Mt. Sinai & where Moses & the Israelites traveled. Surely, due to the height of the mountain, they won't actually build upon the actual spot where JESUS gave the 10 Commandments to Moses. But nevertheless, they probably will destroy much of the historical & archaeological record! The prince of Saudi Arabia said that there are "historical sites" within the location of NEOM.

### **UPDATE April 30, 2018: Saudi Arabia's King Salman has launched construction of a mega "entertainment city" near the capital city of Riyadh**

"Authorities have touted the 334-square kilometer (130 square mile) project in Qiddiya, southwest of the capital, as the kingdom's answer to Disneyland."  
"Its first phase, which includes high-end theme parks, motor sport facilities and a safari area, is expected to be completed in 2022, officials say."  
"In February, Saudi Arabia's General Entertainment Authority said it would stage more than 5,000 festivals and concerts in 2018, double last year's figure, and pump \$64 billion (53 billion euros) into the sector in the coming decade."

Therefore, what we see here is that Saudi Arabia is in the process of building several mega cities throughout their nation which will eventually make the nation of Saudi Arabia into one huge metropolis/city of Babylon. But don't be deceived. this doesn't prove that the "antichrist" is the prince/king of Saudi Arabia. There is nothing in the bible that indicates that the Son of Perdition will begin the building of the end time city of Babylon. But the bible does teach that the antichrist will take over every nation in the world. Therefore the king of Saudi Arabia is building Babylon, but Bashar Assad will be the one to take over it and continue it. See related links below.

### **Update Sept.12, 2018**

Saudi Gov't officials hold cabinet meeting in Neom for first time. I believe this means that they would eventually move their national capital city to NEOM.

July 30, 2018 Grand opening of the OIC (Organization of Islamic Cooperation) HedaYah on countering violent extremism (CVE) in Jehhah, which Saudi Arabia considers part of NEOM.

New CEO = Nadhmi Al-Nasr, replacing Dr. Klaus Kleinfield, with the former CEO becoming the personal adviser to Saudi Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman. Kleinfield will now undertake wider responsibilities that focus on enhancing the technological and economic development of Saudi Arabia as a whole. The King Salman Bridge will link Egypt and Saudi Arabia.

The government asked local construction companies to build five palaces for the king, crown prince and other senior royals on the Red Sea coast about 150 km (95 miles) west of the city of Tabuk. Saudi Arabia trying to seize control away from Jordon of Islamic Holy Sites in Israel.

#### **Update Sept.21, 2018**

In April, 2018, they broke ground on a new entertainment complex outside Riyadh – described as 2 1/2 times the size of Disney World – that will offer auto racing, indoor ski slopes, water parks and a Six Flags theme park. Therefore, what we see is MANY huge building projects all along the western coast of Saudi Arabia, as well as from the coast to Riyadh which is farther inland. All of these projects will eventually merge into one huge nation size city of Babylon!

#### **Update Sept.27, 2018**

Saudi Arabia opens high speed train linking cities.

Saudi Arabia announces project to build ANOTHER city, Amaala, next to NEOM.

#### **Update: Jan.23, 2019**

The building of the end time city of Babylon could threaten holy Mt. Sinai. News reports in January 2019 indicate concern that Saudi Arabia could do damage to the site of where The Almighty gave the 10 commandments. Of course, The Almighty MIGHT not allow the total destruction of the holy mountain. But that doesn't mean that there isn't any importance to this news report. It's possible that perhaps Saudi Arabia could build all around Mt. Sinai, while keeping the mountain in its plan of bulldozing and constructing more of the city, and perhaps that would be the last straw, and perhaps JESUS could return at the last moment, just in time to save both the mountain and humanity at the same time.

## The 4 Horsemen of Revelation Chapter 6 Revealed!

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/4horsemen.html>

### All Four Horsemen ARE Riding Right Now!

This article does not come to you by the wisdom of men. But rather, by The Power of The Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth. It was NOT the result of much research, but rather by the Divine Revelation of The Christ.

**Daniel 12:4**

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

#### FIRST SEAL: WHITE HORSE

**Rev. 6:1-2**

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of **thunder**, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.  
2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow (**G5115 tox'-on**, NOT a bow & arrow but rather a bow of fabric as in cloth or paper or other fabric. As in a bow on top of a present or as in the paper/parchment a document is written on OR a bow/ribbon worn around the neck which holds a gold metal) and a crown (Strong's G4735 - **stephanos**, a prize to victors in public games/races, awarded by royalty, worn on top the head or around the neck) was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

In **Daniel 12:4** we see that GOD told Daniel to SEAL the words, the book. In **Rev. 6** we see Jesus opening the Seals. When the Seals are opened we should see an increase in knowledge AND Transportation! **Daniel 12:4** says many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased. The context of this in the end time opening of the seals. We know that in the late 1800's and early 1900's knowledge WAS increased and transportation multiplied with the inventions of the automobile and airplanes.

The first Seal of **Revelations 6** and the white horseman was released with the invention of the Nobel Prizes and especially with the Nobel Peace Prize in 1901. Alfred Nobel (Nobelius) was also the inventor of Dynamite! In his day, he was known as the "merchant of death" and "Lord of Dynamite". He was a socialist and lived many years in Russia. He and his family were oil tycoons and prosperous munitions manufacturers and were responsible for creating naval mines and many other instruments of death/war. He once said "*I should like to invent a substance or a machine with such terrible power of mass destruction that war would thereby be impossible forever*". In other words, he thought a nuclear bomb would end all war. He was also a playwright. His last play "Nemesis" was written in the last year of his life. The play was very satanic including torture, rape and incest and features a drug-induced vision of the Virgin Mary, a conversation with Satan and ends in a 40-minute torture scene. In Pagan Greek culture, they would crown their "best" playwrights with a wreath on the head.

The 5 Nobel prizes recognize achievements in knowledge and "peace". They include the Nobel prize for physics and chemistry. Each winner of any of the Nobel Prizes are called "Laureates", which means "**crowned one**". In English, the word laureate has also come to signify eminence or association with literary or military glory.

In ancient Greece, the laurel (*Laurus Nobilis*) was sacred to Apollo and sprigs of it were fashioned into a CROWN or wreath of honor for poets and heroes. This symbolism has been widespread ever since. In Greek mythology, the goddess of Victory, **Nike**, crowns the winners of the 5 **Olympic games**.

Again, there are 5 Nobel prizes and 5 original Olympic games where the people were crowned with laurel. The winners of the Nobel prizes are called Laureates (to be crowned with laurel).

Each winner of the Nobel Peace Prize receive millions of dollars, a **gold metal that is rewarded to the winner in the presence of the King of Norway AND a diploma written on special fabric paper**. The Literature (playwrights, etc.) diploma is written in **parchment** reminiscent of those used by medieval book illustrators. The other diplomas use specially ordered **hand-made paper**. Many of the laureates/crowned ones are members of the Illuminati/new world order.

The white horse represents the spirit of conquest in the disguise of peace, both spiritually and physically. Obama, Jimmy Carter, Nelson Mandela and all other winners of the Nobel Peace Prize are possessed with the demon of the White Horseman. This demon is also in all Catholic Popes and Babylonian religious leaders of all false religions. The spirit of the White Horse is in everyone (especially leaders) who have a false appearance of holiness, righteousness, love or peace, but in reality, has a heart and spirit of war or falsehood.

## SECOND SEAL: RED HORSE

**Rev 6:3**

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill ONE ANOTHER: and there was given unto him a great sword.

The Second Seal of **Revelations 6** and the Red Horseman was Released with VLADIMIR Lenin, the Leader of the Soviet Red Army. He was the creator of the Soviet Communist Party, leader of the 1917 October Revolution (killing one another as we also see in Egypt and Libya in 2011 under Obama's encouragement), and founder of the USSR. Lenin was the rider of the red horse and was responsible for the deaths of many people. Now, VLADIMIR Putin & Mikhail Gorbachev ride the red horse of communism. The word "VLADIMIR" means "**to rule with peace**"!. Some people claim that it is unknown what the word "Putin" means or where the word came from! Others say it means "someone belonging to the way/road, someone who goes along the way".

Vladimir Lenin disguised himself and changed his name to evade authorities because he was a revolutionary.

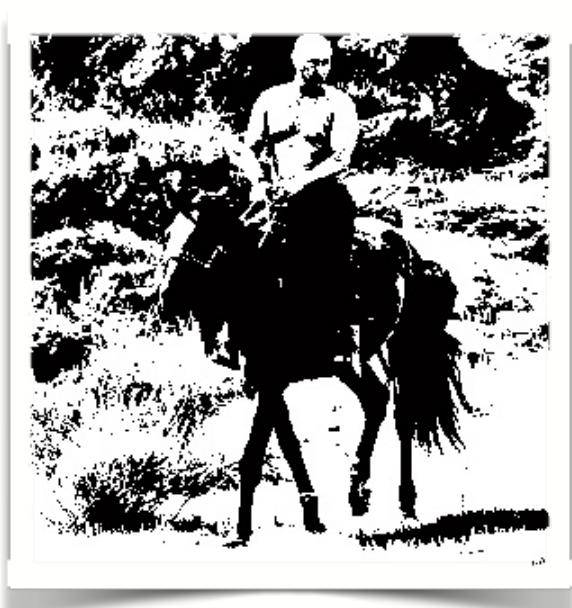
The word "revolution" is from the Latin **revolutio** meaning "turn around"! (Just like in the Mecca **clock** & Nazi **swastika**!)

Another Red Army leader was Mao Zedong, founder of the People's Republic of China, enslaved the world's most populous nation in communism. In 1966, he published Quotations from Chairman Mao Zedong, otherwise known as The Little Red Book, as a tool in the "Cultural Revolution".

**The Red Horse rides out of the RED Kremlin, Red Square, Russia, China, North Korea all other Communist nations and Communist people. This includes "Socialism" and all leftist, liberal political parties such as the American Democrat Party. All democrats have the demon spirit of the red horse. If they are not possessed with the red demon, they are at least influenced by it.**



Red Square, Moscow



Putin on a bay (**reddish brown**) horse in August 2009. Confirmed to me by GOD to keep the word "bay" on this description. And that it IS still considered a RED horse. The word "speckled" in **Zechariah 1:8**, refers to a **bay / reddish brown** horse. Current main red horse rider

Nelson Mandela, Communist Man of Terror Attacks, praised by the world as a hero, Winner Nobel Peace Prize 1993  
Jimmy Carter, Crowned winner of Nobel Peace Price 2002, gave Panama Canal to the Chinese. Continues to spread leftist Communism across the globe in the name of peace. Yasser Arafat was crowned with the Nobel Peace Prize 1994. Islamic terrorist madman!



Yuri Gorbachev is the nephew of former Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev  
Yuri is a world famous art painter.  
He painted this Red Horse

Mikhail Gorbachev,  
Last leader of the official Soviet Union.  
Red Forehead birthmark.  
Winner of the Nobel Peace Prize in 1990.  
Yuri Gorbachev is the nephew of former Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev  
Yuri is a world famous art painter.  
He painted this Red Horse

Codex Vaticanus - A.D. 350



Rev.13:18, 666 in Codex Vaticanus 350 A.D.

Notice the 3rd Symbol of 666, the sickle and hammer!

It is just turned around. Shape is perfect!



Communism Red flag of sickle and hammer

### THIRD SEAL: BLACK HORSE

Rev 6:5-6

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

In the larger context of history, the third seal was opened with the Great Depression and Hitler/Nazi Germany. In modern day history, this horse of Nazism and famine has been quickened by Obama's conquest of Egypt and his economic policies. The black horse is Nazism and it's fruit of famine.



Buried machinery in a barn lot; South Dakota, May 1936

Here I would post a picture of the Jewish people starving to death in Nazi Germany. But due to the graphic nature of the pictures, I just can't bring myself to post it. But you get the point!

Hitlers Nazi Germany issued postage stamps of race horses. Just Google "Hitler race horse" in the image search.

It is rumored and believed by many people that Hitler owned a race horse. That may or may not be true. IF true, the horse was brown. But still yet, a RACE HORSE.

### **Black Horse and Red Horse rides in the Ukraine 2014**

In 2014, The United States and European Union tried to force the Ukraine to join the European Union.

The president of the Ukraine refused to do so. So the American and European governments used the Nazi (black horse) groups in the Ukraine to overthrow the president. Revolution is a major characteristic of the red horse. (Rev. 6:4 "...to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill ONE ANOTHER: and there was given unto him a great sword").

This resulted in the Russian (red horse) take over of eastern Ukraine. After the division of the Ukraine, the Nazi black horse continued and was manifested in persecution of the Jews living in both halves of the Ukraine.

Below are some other examples of the black horse:



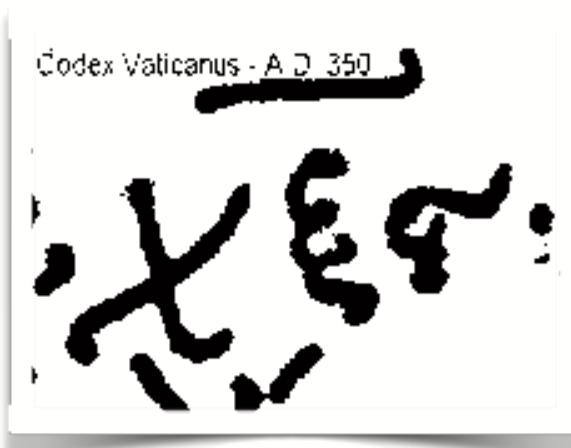
South African Nazi Leader on Black Horse, March 2000.



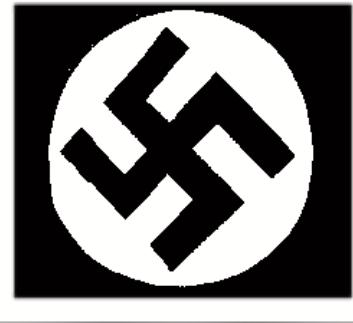
The Italian Ferrari was designed by Hitler's engineers. They invented at least 4 different new types of cars. Also on this RACE car logo is the colors of Green, white and red, the colors of the other 3 horses. Hitler had major connections with Henry Ford, FORD and GM. Remember from Daniel 12:4 that transportation to be increased with the opening of the Seals!



Porsche designed by Hitler's engineers.



Notice the first symbol of 666



Nazi Swastika/rotating arms.  
A clue to turn these symbols in the mirror to see the reflection of the image of the beast.  
Also a pointer to the Mecca Clock and the Black Temple. The Nazi Swastika is also known as "dragon scales". A balancer. Scales. Rev. 6:5.  
The swastika and the yin yang are also both Buddhist and Hindu symbols of peace and balance. Both Buddhism & Hinduism deny/reject Jesus Christ as Savior. They are antichrist as well as Nazism, Islam & Communism.



Muslim Brotherhood Crossed Swords  
Continues the x theme & the rotation theme.



Ying Yang Balance/Scales  
Rotating. Represents black horse & white horse. The Merging of all horses.



The purpose of the evil co-exist bumper sticker is to promote acceptance of all forms of antichrist to be equal/balanced with Christianity. Christ/Islam. The acceptance of the mark of the beast.

#### FOURTH SEAL: GREEN HORSE

Rev 6:7-8

- 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.  
8 And I looked, and behold a pale (Strong's Greek word #5515 = chloros, i.e. Green) horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him.

Green is the Sacred Color of Islam.

In the context of history, the antichrist spirit of Islam is a spirit that mankind has had to fight with over many millenniums. Islam existed well before Muhammad, under many different names during Old Testament times. Some people believe the snake in the Garden of Eden could have been a green snake.

But the End Time 4th Seal (Pale/Green horse) MAY have been opened on Feb. 22, 1971 when Hafez al-Assad seized control of Syria and introduced Alawite rule of Syria. It was then quickened and empowered in January 1978 when the Iranian Revolution, also known as the Islamic Revolution, began when Jimmy Carter was the president of the USA. After strikes and demonstrations paralyzed Iran and its economy, the Shah was overthrown and fled

the country in January 1979 and Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini returned from exile to Tehran. Khomeini and the new extreme Islamic Iranian government are the very essence of the green horse. They are partners with the Syrian Assad family and Syrian son of perdition.

The pale-green horseman of Islam has been quickened by Obama's support of the conquest of Egypt, his removal of President Mubarak by the Nazi party, the Muslim Brotherhood and the Communist party. As well as Obama's continued support of Islam across the globe. President Mubarak did a great job of restricting those three evil groups in the middle east.

Now that President Mubarak has been overthrown, those evil groups of 666 are now free to wage war in the middle east. Egypt and all the middle east has been purposely weakened so that Bashar Assad, the son of Hafez al-Assad, can now conquer the middle east. Bashar Assad, the son of perdition, is the main current rider of the Pale Green Horse. He that sat on him is Death and hell follows!

Obama, Pope Francis, Bashar Assad, the war in Syria, the war in Iraq, ISIS, Islamic State, the war in the Ukraine and the Ebola Virus ARE ALL PART OF THE GREEN HORSEMAN / 4th Seal.

### **Ebola Virus**

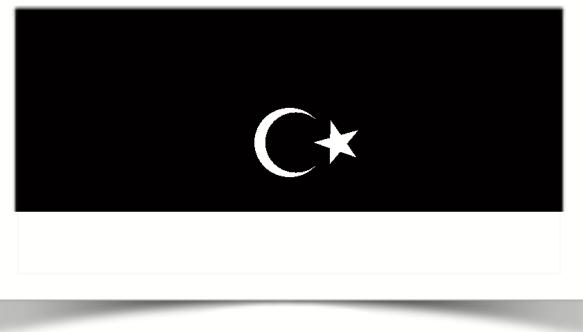
**Rev. 6:8 NASB**

I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him. Authority was given to them (**the 4 horsemen**) over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with **pestilence** and by the wild beasts of the earth.

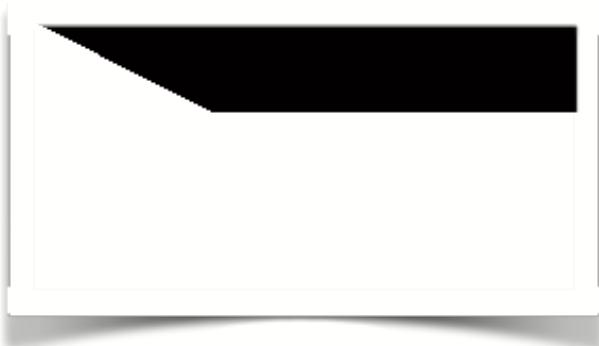
The Ebola virus consists of a green protein, thereby helping to identify it as part of the green horseman pestilence.



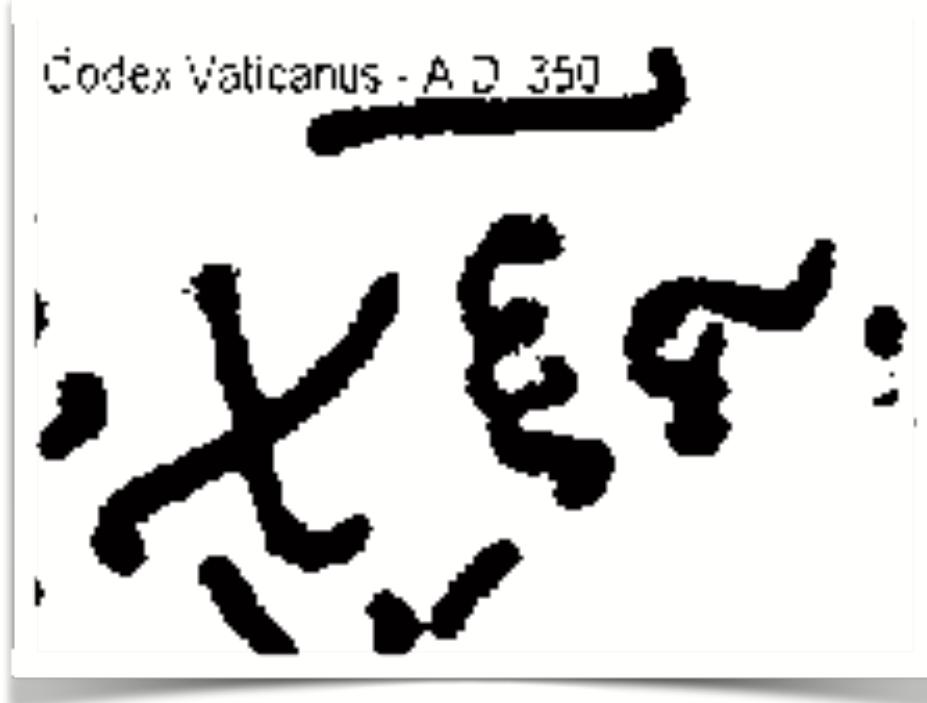
Libyan rebels who are violently overthrowing Muammar Gaddafi.  
Notice how they hold up the symbol of Peace but have the heart of war!



The "New" Flag that is being flown by the radical rebels in Libya.  
Has all 4 colors of the 4 horsemen of Revelation 6.



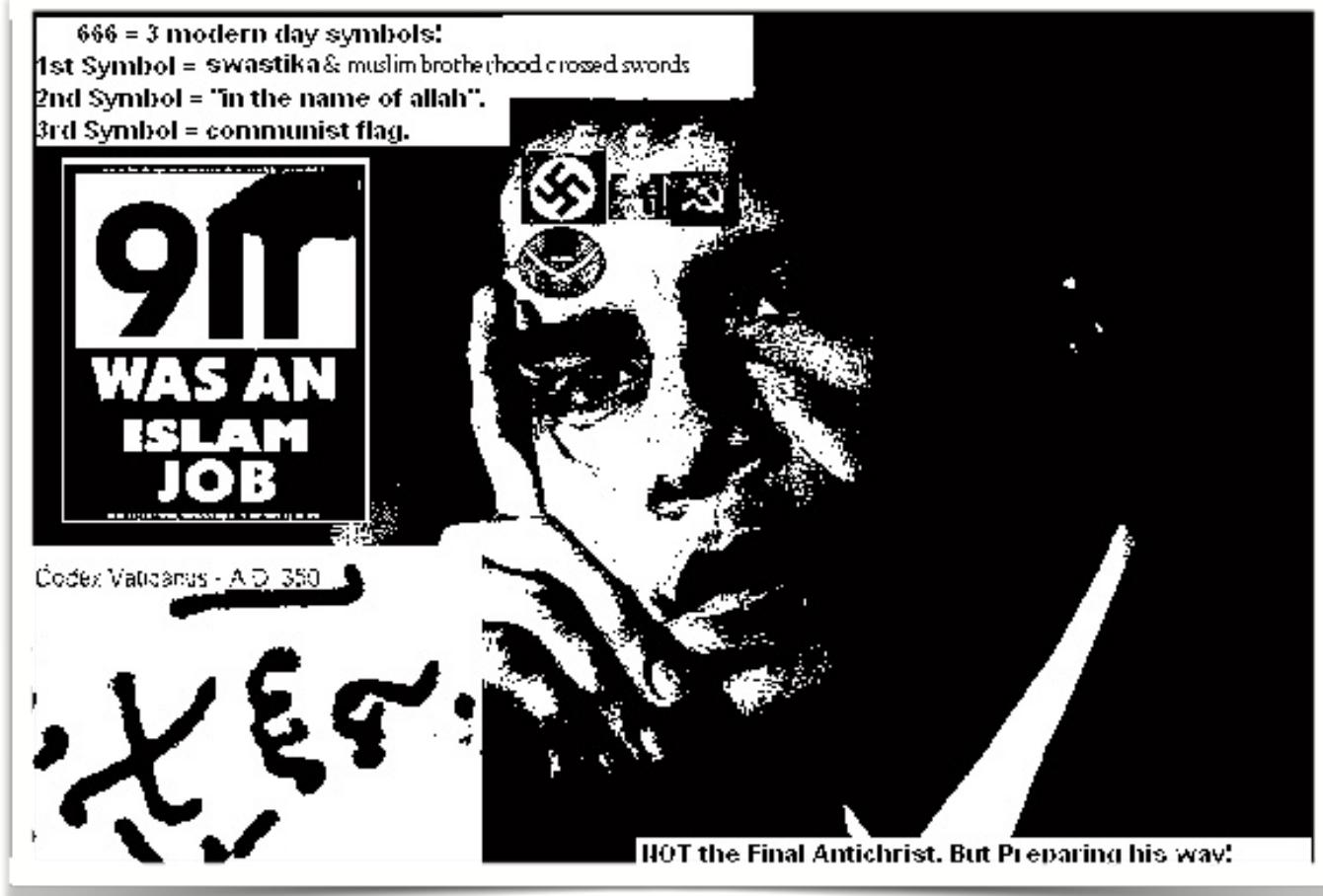
The PALEstinian Flag  
Also all 4 colors of the 4 horsemen  
Notice the word "pale" in Palestinian, As in the Pale horseman.



Notice the middle symbol of 666, it is the word "Allah"!  
It is just turned on the side, which is a very common and accepted way of writing "Allah" by Muslims.



Name of Allah on the forehead.



Obama had a connection with all 4 horsemen because he was appointed to help usher in the Great Tribulation and prepare the way for the Son of Perdition (ANTI-Christ meaning AGAINST THE TRUE CHRIST) and the false prophet (who will claim to be Jesus).

## **The United Nations Ride All 4 Horsemen**

### **White Horse:**

False Peace. False Science and Technology. Coexist of the next 3 horses of 666. All Nobel Prize winners ride the spirit of the White Horse. The UN rides the white horse in the spirit of false peace and coexist.

### **Red Horse:**

Communism. ALL Communist people worldwide ride the Communist horse.

### **Black Horse:**

Nazism. All Nazi's worldwide ride the black Nazi horse.

### **Pale Green Horse:**

Islam. ALL muslims ride the pale green Islamic horse.

The United Nations is a group of false peace coexistence of all these evil 666 people of Communist, Nazi and Muslim nations. NOT only does the United Nations ride (are possessed by) these spirits, but also all people worldwide who accept their ideology have the spirit demon spirits of the 4 horsemen.

### **Conclusion:**

The First 4 Seals were opened between 1901 and 1979. Recent events are the quickening of these horses catching up to one another and becoming more empowered. The first 4 seals HAVE BEEN OPENED AND ARE NOW DOING THEIR JOB.

### **Rev.6:8**

And power was given unto THEM over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword (*war*), and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts (*Nazi/Islam/Communist*) of the earth.

They are NOW riding in Egypt, Libya, Tunisia AND America and across the globe.

In recent years, we have seen a great increase in tornadoes, earthquakes, nuclear events, the martyrdom of Christian believers and war as well as continued economic collapse. We can expect to see much more in the years to come!

What is Next?

The 5th Seal of the Great Tribulation! The Abomination of Desolation and WW3!

### **Rev 11:2-3**

**2** But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city (*Jerusalem*) shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

**3** And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days (**total 1260 days**), clothed in sackcloth.

Then after the 3.5 years of the Great Tribulation, the angel blows the Last Trumpet and the dead in Christ, including the two witnesses, rise in the air! Then we which are alive and remain and have survived the Great Tribulation shall be **caught up** together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord! Oh, What a Wonderful Day that will be! The GOOD NEWS is that Jesus is Coming Back Soon! So, Get Ready to meet your Maker! Repent and Be Baptized and Live for Christ Jesus Every Day!

This article did not come to you by the wisdom of men. But rather, by The Power of The GOD Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth. It was NOT the result of much research, but rather by the Divine Revelation of Jesus The Christ.

## Bible Study: Rapture: Before, During OR After Great Tribulation?

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/rapture.html>

UPDATED: May 27, 2016

This is very important!

- Is there a rapture away into Heaven?
- Will God take us out of the world to take us to Heaven before the Great Tribulation or during the Tribulation or after the Tribulation or what? How many times does Jesus come back?
- Is there a Second Coming and a 3rd Coming?
- Will people be given another 7 years to repent and be saved after a rapture? OR will Salvation and repentance be impossible after a pre-tribulation rapture? Will be too late? What is the truth?

Throw away everything you have been taught by traditional denominational, blind, ignorant preachers and READ THE BIBLE!

I'm going to let YOU read it with your own eyes in the Bible! All verses are KJV unless otherwise noted. Words in green colored italics are me talking to you and expounding on these Scriptures.

### **2 Thessalonians 1:14**

- 1** Now we beseech you, brethren, by (*or about*) the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by (*or about*) our gathering together unto him,  
**2** That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.  
**3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; (*This cannot be more clear, the Son of Perdition WILL be revealed BEFORE Christ comes!*)  
**4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.  
**5** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? (*Compare Matt.24:25*)  
**6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.  
**7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.  
(*Most people wrongly interpret this to mean that the Church or the Holy Spirit will be taken away, or taken off the Earth. But we CANNOT AND SHOULD NOT assume that. It DOESN'T SAY IT. And we CANNOT prove it by any other verse. So to just assume it is to jump to a huge conclusion that cannot be supported by any other verse.*  
Actually, instead of The Holy Spirit, this is talking about Michael, the archangel who is covering/protecting/guarding the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven.  
Notice the context in verse 4 is that the Son of Perdition will sit in the Temple of GOD . But when this angel is taken away or allowed to be removed from guarding the seat, The Son of Perdition will then be allowed to momentarily sit in the Seat of GOD, in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, proclaiming himself as God, then he will be cast down to the Earth with Satan. We DO have supportive verses that speak of these events.)  
**8** And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: (*The coming of Christ will destroy the one they call antichrist!*)  
**9** Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,  
**10** And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.  
**11** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: (*The lie is that Jesus is returning in a pre-tribulation rapture & that Assad is God. Billions of people WILL believe that Assad is God when he appears in the Sky in a Fake rapture.*)  
**12** That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.  
**13** But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:  
**14** Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

### **More on Verse 7:**

The Greek word for KJV "letteth" in verse 7 is Strong's **G2722** - katecho, which means to hold back, detain, retain, restrain. that which hinders the Antichrist from making his appearance.

Who or What is restraining/holding back the son of perdition? WHO holds things back in the Bible?

**Rev. 7:1**

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, **holding** the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

**Daniel 10:13**

But the prince of the kingdom of Persia **withstood** me one and twenty days: but, lo, **Michael**, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

In Daniel 10:13 an fallen angel is restraining or holding back the good angel who was sent to answer Daniel's prayer. **Revelation 9:14-15:**

**14** Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, **Loose** the four angels which are **bound** in the great river Euphrates.

**15** And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. (**Who was bounding the 4 angels in the river? The 6th angel was! GOD told the 6th angel to loose the other 4 angels.**)

There is NO reason to believe that which restrains is the Holy Spirit or the body of Christ, the Church. The Bible interprets itself and according to the Bible, it is angels which loose and restrain, under GOD's orders.

Therefore what we see happening in **2 Thes. 2** is that there is an angel who is guarding the Throne of GOD, a cherub. GOD commands the guardian cherub to walk away. He is removed from guarding the Throne. Thereby allowing Assad to momentarily sit in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. This takes place during the war in Heaven in **Rev. 12**. Then Assad and the devil and the other fallen angels are all cast out of Heaven and they fall to the Earth with great wrath and usher in the Great Tribulation of 3.5 years.

**Daniel 12:1 (KJV)**

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

The Syrian Aramaic word (what people call "Hebrew") that is translated as "stand up" which I have underlined above, is **#5975** "Amad" which can have MANY meanings. The KJV translators have chosen to translate it as "stand up". But we cannot deny that the word "Amad" can be translated into many different words including "to stand still, stop (moving or doing), cease, leave, resist, restrain, let, desist, leave off".

In the Holy Greek Septuagint, the Greek word here is **G450** "Anistemi" which can mean to "leave a place to go elsewhere, got up from" It is used in **Matthew 9:9** "...And he arose, **G450** and followed him" and **Mark 7:24** "And from thence he arose, **G450** and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon,.....", in which cases you see it is used of leaving a location.

Verses that detail what is going to happen in the future, as well as verses that determine doctrine, MUST coincide with ANOTHER VERSE in another chapter and/or book of the bible. We can NEVER take only one verse to determine something. We always need another verse to confirm what it really means.

To try to use **2 Thes. 2:7** as a way of teaching that The Church or the Holy Spirit is going to be removed from the Earth before the Great Tribulation, is totally unbiblical and CANNOT be confirmed by any verse. Yet **Daniel 12:1** and **2 Thes. 2:1-7** is in full agreement with each other that the restraining angel, Michael, is covering/guarding the seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven and just before the Tribulation, he will stand aside, cease to guard the Seat and allow the Son of Perdition to sit in the Seat of GOD, proclaiming himself as God. **Daniel 12:1** should more correctly be translated

"And at that time Michael the great prince shall step aside (**depart, be taken out of the way**), that stands over the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of tribulation, such tribulation as has not been from the time that there was a nation on the earth until that time. In due time thy people will be delivered, every one that is written in the book".

The context of **Daniel 12:1** is that Michael is removed from protecting The Saints from the Son of Perdition. It's the same context as **2 Thes. 2:1-7**. They are in agreement.

On 2 Thes. 2:7, The John MacArthur NASB Study Bible says "Taken Out of the way: This refers not to spatial removal, therefore it could NOT be the rapture of the church". Please remember that MacArthur DOES believe in and teaches the pre-trib rapture! Yet he confesses that there is NO way that this verse is referring to such!

He continues "...but rather a stepping aside. The ideal is out of the way, not gone."

He acknowledges that it is a stepping aside by something OTHER THAN the Holy Spirit, thereby allowing the Son of Perdition to sit in the Temple of GOD.

### **Now on to the next Scripture that people use to try to claim a pre-trib rapture:**

#### **1 Thessalonians 4:15-16**

**15** "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain (**survive & remain from the Great Tribulation!** Greek word 4035 means to pass thru, to make it thru, to survive!) unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. (shall NOT be raptured away before those that are sleeping/dead)

**16** For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God (1 Cor. 15:52 says this trump is the LAST Trump): and the dead in Christ shall rise first: (There is a Resurrection from the Dead associated with this event, just like in 1 Cor. 15 AND just like in Matt. 24 where GOD gathers His People from one end to the other end. If this was to happen BEFORE the tribulation, People would notice opened graves and millions of people missing from their houses and jobs and families and thereby giving everyone on earth 7 more years to repent. That is foolish and dangerous teaching. This is obviously talking about THE 2nd Coming. There is NO 3rd Coming!)

**17** Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them (with the dead that was resurrected!) in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." (This says we will Meet the Lord and that we will be forever with the Lord. This is Truly a taking away into Heaven BUT it is at the Last of the 7 Trumpets in Revelations. It does NOT say that we will be in Heaven forever. It does NOT say that. Read it again. We do meet Him in the air. Then 45 days later, on the 1335th day of Daniel, Christ and His Army, the saints, that is us, will land in Jerusalem (Zech. 14:4 "And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives...") And we will be forever with Him on Earth! (Revelation 5:10 "And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.") This doctrine of Christ coming and going back and forth, up and down is ridiculous!)

#### **John 17:15**

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

#### **Rom 12:11-12**

**11** Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

**12** Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

#### **Revelation 12:1-17**

**1** And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: (This is Israel. See Joseph's vision in Gen. 37:9-10)

**2** And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

**3** And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon (the devil), having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

**4** And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven (the fallen angels), and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman (Israel/Mary) which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child (Christ) as soon as it was born.

**5** And she brought forth a man child (Christ), who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. (10 days before Pentecost)

**6** And the woman (Mary and Joseph) fled into the wilderness , where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. (42 months. They indeed was in Egypt 3.5 years!)

**7** And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

**8** And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. (This is a Second War in Heaven at the start of the Great Tribulation of the last days.)

**9** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. (Again in the end times. This is NOT the pre-Adam and Eve fall of Satan.)

**10** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the

accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

**11** And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

**12** Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

**13** And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

**14** And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, (**42 months of Great Tribulation**) from the face of the serpent.

**15** And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood (possibly a **tsunami or rupture of dams and/or armies**) after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

**16** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. (**This might be an earthquake rupture in the earth.**)

**17** And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, (**those left behind from the second exodus, NOT from a rapture**) which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Let's read **Matthew 24:1-31**

**1** And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

**2** And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

**3** And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and **what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?**

**4** And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

**5** For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

**6** And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

**7** For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

**8** All these are the beginning of sorrows (**birthpains. NO Rapture Yet!**).

**9** Then shall they deliver **you (Christians)** up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. (**NO Rapture or Coming of the LORD Yet!**)

**10** And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

**11** And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

**12** And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

**13** But he that shall **endure unto the end, the same shall be saved** (**not those that leave before it's all over**).

**14** And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world **for a witness** unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

**15** When ye therefore **shall see** the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, whoso readeth, let him understand. (**NOTICE JESUS SAID WHO-SO READ, LET HIM UNDERSTAND. HE WASN'T JUST TALKING ABOUT 70 A.D., HE WAS TALKING MORE TO THOSE WHO WOULD BE READING THIS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH HAD NOT BEEN WRITTEN YET! THIS IS SOLID PROOF MATTHEW 24 IS TO THE END TIME CHRISTIANS AND NOT ONLY TO THE PEOPLE ALIVE IN 70 A.D., The book of Matthew was written between 80-100 A.D.**)

**16** Then let them which be in Judaea **flee into the mountains** (**not depart the earth and float into heaven**):

**17** Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

**18** Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. (**It will be too late to prepare.**)

**19** And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

**20** But pray ye that your flight (**the second exodus**) be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: (**4th Commandment**)

**21** For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. (**This shows the church here in the Great Tribulation!**)

**22** And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: **but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.** (**Again this shows the church HERE in the Great Tribulation!!!**)

**23** Then if any man shall say **unto you**, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. (**THIS SAYS NOT TO BELIEVE THAT HE HAS COME YET!!!!**)

**24** For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the **VERY ELECT**. (**Compare Rev.13:11 concerning the false prophet who works great miracles! Also, The VERY elect is STILL here! Some people try to say this is talking about Israel, the tribe of Judah. But this is talking about a people who are Spiritually mature enough to not be deceived. Israel is Already deceived! They don't even believe that Jesus already**

came and died on the Cross for our sins. So this verse is very clearly talking about the Body of Christ, the Very Elect, The Saints of GOD.)

**25 Behold, I have told you before.**

**26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret (hidden) chambers; believe it not. (HE has NOT Come Yet! Verse 27-28 describes how it WILL BE when HE does arrive in comparison to the claims of the rapture theory seen in vs. 26)**

**27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (This does NOT say what most people say it says! It does NOT say that Christ will return as fast as a lightning strike! The thing about lightning is that you can see it before it arrives! You can even see the lightning before you hear the thunder! You can see the storm coming! It is very visible, not secret, not hidden. The storm travels across the sky, from one end under heaven to the other end under heaven. Christ will come from the East. You will SEE Him coming with Power, It won't be secret! This is the true meaning of this verse!)**

**28 For wheresoever the carcase (dead physical bodies) is, there will the eagles be gathered together. (Luke 17:37, Rev.19:17-18. Verse 29 tells you WHEN it will finally occur)**

**29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: (6th Seal)**

**30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. (Remember in verse 3, they asked Him what would be the sign of His Coming! Now He gives them the Sign! This Sign occurs after the 6th Seal, actually it will occur at the last trumpet which occurs in the 7th seal. It does NOT occur before verse 9, but that is what the rapture theory teaches!)**

**31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. (7th Seal, 7th Trumpet, 7th vial of 3rd Woe)**

#### **1 Corinthians 15:52**

"In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (at the LAST of the 7 trumpets of Revelations) for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."

#### **1 Thessalonians 4:16**

"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first."

Some people want to somehow believe that Matt.24's trumpet is a different trumpet from 1 Thes.4 and 1 Cor.15!!! It is so very very clear that this is the same trumpet!!! To believe otherwise is nothing but rebellion!

#### **Matthew 24:32-51**

**31 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:**

**33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.**

**34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.**

**35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

**36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.**

**37 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

**38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**

**39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

**40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. (Who is taken, where do they go? The churches teach the righteous are taken up into heaven. But what does Jesus say?)**

**41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

**42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**

**43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief (Compare to Rev.16:15 This comparison is 100% Proof!) would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.**

**44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**

**45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?**

**46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**

- 47** Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.  
**48** But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming (*and go back to unrighteous life*);  
**49** And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;  
**50** The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,  
**51** And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Now notice Lukes version: **Luke 17:22-37**

- 22** And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.  
**23** And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. (**those that say He is in a hidden secret place**)  
**24** For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.  
**25** But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.  
**26** And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.  
**27** They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and **destroyed** them all. (**They were prewarned, GOD allowed Noah to tell the people but they did not believe, but the people did have pre-warning about the event. It probably lightning! It probably started with light rain and then picked up into a great storm.**)  
**28** Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;  
**29** But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. (**Again, the people were pre-warned. None of these things were done in secret nor hidden. It was to be expected and preparation time was allowed.**)  
**30** Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.  
**31** In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.  
**32** Remember Lot's wife.  
**33** Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.  
**34** I tell you, in that night there shall be two men (**The word "men" is not in the orginal writings in this verse, it is NOT talking about males, but rather people**) in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.  
**35** Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.  
**36** Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.  
**37**

#### **Revelation 19:17**

"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;" **18** "That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great."

It is very very clear and certain that the wicked are the ones who are taken away and they are taken away by birds and eaten!!! You do NOT want to be taken away.

Who gets taken away in **Luke 17:34-37** and **Matt. 24:39-44**? It is clear that it is the wicked tares.

Who rises in the FIRST Resurrection? **Revelation 20:4-5**

- 4** And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.  
**5** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

This is the FIRST Resurrection. There are NO Resurrections of millions of people before this event! Who raises in this resurrection? The Saints! The ones that died for Jesus by Not taking the mark of the beast! They lived during the tribulation right here on earth and died for their stand for Christ!

## **Myths**

**Myth #1** The Bible never mentions the church on Earth during the Great Tribulation.

**Fact: The Bible DOES! See Proof below:**

### **5 Groups of Christians In The Great Tribulation:**

#### **Group #1: The Saints That Die During the Great Tribulation for Their Witness/Testimony For JE-sus.**

Rev.6:9-11 Rev.12:7-17 Rev.13:7-10 Rev.14:9-13 Rev.20:1-6 Daniel 7:21 Daniel 11:29-12:1

#### **Group #2: The Saints That Will Be Thrown into the Fiery Furnace of Great Tribulation But Survive.**

Matthew 10:16-42 and 1 Thes.4:13-18 Notice the word "remain" in verse 15 which means to survive or to make it through. Notice the words "alive and remain" in verse 17. Also 2 Thes.1:1-8 and 1 Peter 1:3-9 Rev.3:14-22 The Laodicean Church is the end time church time era. Rev.7:1-16

#### **Group #3: The Saints Hidden on Earth & Protected by JE-sus in Goshen Cities of Refuge/Safety, The Wilderness.**

Rev.12:13-16 Exodus 19:4 Isa.26:20-21 In Luke 21:34-36 we are told to pray that we may escape these things that are about to come upon the Earth. There are 2 ways of escape. One being The End Time Great Exodus into the Wilderness. The other being death before the Great Tribulation. Isa.57:1-2

#### **Group #4: The Weak, Immature Christians Who Will Die Because of their Compromise with Paganism, False Doctrines & their Personal Sins.**

Ezekiel 9:1-11 and 1 Peter 4:12-19 Hebrews 10:26

#### **Group #5: FALSE Christians who think they are Saved but are NOT.**

Matthew 7:21-27 Matt.15:6-9 Rev.2:9 Rev.3:9 The ones who say they are Jews but are not, but are of the "Synagogue of Satan" has nothing to do with bloodline. These are false Christians. The Bible interprets itself and says that a true Jew is one inwardly, circumcised of the heart. Everyone who is a True Christian and has the Holy Spirit and is truly Saved, is a Spiritual Jew, A spiritual Israelite. Those that say they are Jew/Saved but are NOT, are false Christians. Romans 2:28-29 Romans 9:6-15 The fact that we are spiritual Jews has NOTHING to do with the antichrist religion of Judaism. We do NOT partake in Judaism which is a form of islam. Hebrew Roots and Judaism are forms of islam.

**Myth #2** Everything has been fulfilled. There is nothing left to be fulfilled. Therefore He can come back tonight.

**Fact** There are lots of things that have NOT yet been fulfilled as of the time of this article and this update August 2011. The antichrist has NOT yet been revealed. The antichrist has not yet overcome the Saints. The Holy City Jerusalem is not yet under foot of the Gentiles. And so on. There is still yet many prophecies to be fulfilled before the Coming of the LORD!

Seems pretty clear doesn't it? Yes, it does! VERY CLEAR!!! When you get rid of what man has taught you and go to the Word of God, it gets clear. Praise God!

#### **Acts 14:22**

Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

**Objection:** Revelation chapters 2 and 3 shows that Jesus said that we will not have to go through the Tribulation.

**Answer** Rev. 2-3 is very clearly 7 letters sent to the 7 congregations which were in 7 different cities in what is now modern day Turkey. Notice that it gives you the exact name of each town. Is the name of your town listed? Is the USA listed? The context of these two chapters is Jesus speaking to a specific group of people who lived over 2,000 years ago. Were you alive 2,000 years ago? Did you live in those towns?

It is also true that these 7 churches symbolically represent 7 Church time eras from the time of Jesus' birth to the end time. In that sense, only the final church, the Laodicea church represents the end time. The letter to the Church of Laodicea does NOT promise that they will be caught up BEFORE the Great Tribulation, neither does ANY of the 7 letters promise that!

When we look at scriptures that ABSOLUTELY, WITHOUT QUESTION, DIRECTLY apply to the end times, we see that the Scripture says that Saints in the end times, in all nations will be hated, persecuted, arrested and martyred. **Daniel 12:7** and **Rev.13:7** both apply directly to the end time Saints in all nations.

**Objection** Then why was **Rev.2-3** written if all 7 letters are not speaking to the end time Saints?

**Answer** I can ask the same question about other parts of the Bible. Why was 1 Kings, 2 Kings, 1 Chronicles, 2 Chronicles & Deuteronomy written??? These Bible passages were written but very clearly they applied to people thousands of years ago. They are a written record of history for our edification. After we get pass **Rev.3**, we see Jesus describing things for the end times.

But **Rev.2-3** were written primarily, specifically concerning the first century A.D. Even then, Jesus does not promise every member of those congregations that they would be protected and neither does HE promise ANY of them that they will be caught up into Heaven before their trial and tribulation occurs.

The Old Testament prophets and New Testament disciples and apostles AND JESUS were all hated, persecuted, arrested and martyred. Modern day "Christians" now in the middle east in Iran, Iraq, Syria, Russia, China and many other places across the world are hated, persecuted, arrested and martyred. Why is the pre-tribulation rapture for them? Why do American "Christians" claim that Jesus would never make us "go through all of that" when Christians around the world are ALREADY going persecution, arrest and martyrdom? The mindset of American "Christians" is one of "we don't have to suffer", "we don't have to face what the Bible says is going to happen".

Yet millions of Christian believers in many nations are already suffering and going through what is listed in the Bible to occur in the end times. The American believer is seeing things in rose colored glasses in a limited view of the world, not looking beyond the borders of the USA.

But the rest of the "church" worldwide is looking death in the face and facing the test of whether they will submit to islam or not, will they deny Jesus Name or not, will they stand with Jesus to the death? What makes Americans so naive and arrogant to think that they will not also face the same tests?

#### **John 15:18-20**

**18** If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

**19** If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

**20** Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

#### **Why does it make a difference?**

Some people and ministers say it really doesn't matter and that we shouldn't split hairs over WHEN Christ is going to do something. Well, it DOES matter because one teaching is truth and the other teaching is false, therefore deception therefore a lie from the devil. We should never teach any deception.

The rapture theory people use one or two verses, having itching ears, scratching the same single verses over and over again. They have their Hope in going away into Heaven instead of having their Hope in Jesus himself who is able to protect us right here on earth! God did not rapture Noah and his family away into Heaven at the end of that first age. He never takes us out of the storm but rather He carries us THROUGH. We still have work to do!

#### **UPDATE: MAY 27, 2016: RED ALERT! ANTICHRIST TO BE SEEN IN HEAVEN, DESCEND FROM THE SKY**

#### **Matthew 24:15**

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in THE HOLY PLACE, whoso readeth, let him understand".

Jesus was not referring to those alive in 70 A.D. As they would not be reading the book of Matthew. He was referring to us reading today. "Stand" should be translated as "standing" as it is in most translations. We will SEE the Son of Perdition (the person that Christians traditionally call "the antichrist") standing (& sitting 2 **Thes.2**) in THE Holy Place.

Most people assume this is in a temple that is rebuilt on Earth but there is no scripture declaring a rebuilding of the temple. I had assumed the "holy place" was the Temple Mount. But the Jews that were listening to Jesus speak those words, would have understood "The Holy Place" as being inside the Temple. It can also be translated "The Most Holy Place". It's referring to The Temple of GOD in Heaven. NOT on the Temple Mount.

**2 Thes. 2:1-12**

**1** "Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

**2** That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

**3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; ("revealed" is Greek 601 - apokalypto: "to uncover, lay open what has been veiled or covered up, disclose, make bare, to make known, make MANIFEST, disclose what before was unknown". Antiochus Epiphanes had coins made with images of himself and the words "Theos Epiphanes" which means "GOD SEEN" or "GOD MANIFEST". To see PROOF in the Bible that Bashar Assad, the president of Syria, is the same fallen angel as Antiochus Epiphanes, & that the Temple will never be built on Earth because it is in Heaven please click here. To see PROOF in the Bible that Assad is the Antichrist, please click here)

**4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. ("shewing" in KJV & "displaying" in NASB is G584 - apodeiknumi : "show forth, to expose to view, exhibit, to show, to prove what kind of person anyone is, to prove by arguments, demonstrate". He could stand on the Temple Mount claiming to be God but that would not be very effective. But by showing/displaying himself in the sky, in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, that WOULD be VERY effective.)

**5** Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

**6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

**7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. (Daniel 12:1 Michael the archangel is currently [in May 2016] standing guard over the church as well as The Throne of GOD in Heaven. But he will be told by GOD to step aside to allow Assad to take the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. At that time, the 5th Seal will be opened & the martyrdom of the true church will begin in full force. Rev.12)

**8** And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

**9** Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, (Assad's coming from the sky is a false (lying) sign compared to Matt.24:30 and the 6th seal & true sign of Jesus' true coming. Assad comes from the sky with power. That's much more than just standing on the Temple Mount & also much more than sitting in a temple on Earth. Rev. 12:3 says that Assad's war in Heaven will be a sign that will appear in Heaven.)

**10** And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

**11** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: ("Strong delusion" in the Greek is "plane energeia" which means a "deception by strong power". The "Strong Delusion" is that some people will actually be able to see Assad in Heaven during the middle eastern war between NATO/USA & Assad. It will APPEAR as if this war is the Battle of Armageddon & the Coming of Christ. But it's actually the war of Rev.12 where Satan & his angels including Assad wage war in Heaven & then are thrown back down onto the Earth & the Great Tribulation begins. The American churches of men have been teaching people to expect Jesus to split the eastern sky at any moment BEFORE the Great Tribulation. But that is going to be the Antichrist that does that before the Great Tribulation as 2 Thes.2 is EXTREMELY CLEAR that he will appear in the Temple of GOD (in Heaven) FIRST, before the actual coming of JESUS.)

**12** That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness".(It's my personal experience that the greatest majority of people are very gullible to all forms of deception, while at the same time, refuse to accept any or much truth. The people are COVERED in wickedness. Jesus is going to turn the people over to the wickedness that they have embraced.)

The context of 2 Thes.2:1-12 is the same as Matthew 24:1-31, the coming of false Christ's & false prophets before Jesus actually comes. Compare 2 Thes.2:3 "apostasy comes first" with Matt. 24:10 "many will fall away". Compare 2 Thes.2:3 "lawlessness" with Matt. 24:12 "lawlessness".

Notice the "false prophets" in Matt.24:11 & the false prophet of Rev.13 that will stand beside Assad. Notice that Matt.24:5-24 is warning against the coming of false Christ's & that we should not believe any strong deception. In Matt.24:24 Jesus warned us that There WILL BE GREAT SIGNS & WONDERS.

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect"

Jesus warned us that no matter how strong the delusion, to not believe that the Son of Perdition is the real God, because Jesus will NOT come until after all these things are fulfilled.

When Daniel wrote about the abomination of desolation in the Holy Place in [Dan. 8:13](#), he was referring to an actual Temple. [2 Thes. 2:7](#) is also referring to an actual Temple. But in the case of the end time abomination of desolation, it's not a earthly temple. It's The Temple in Heaven. When the Temple stood on Earth, no man could enter the Holy of Holies behind the veil except only the high priest & even he could only enter once per year, on the Day of Atonement. Even then, he did so with fear & reverence. He could possibly die if not clean, reverent & obedient. In the time of the Maccabees, Antiochus entered the Holy of Holies, behind the veil in the Temple, without being killed by the presence of God! Because God allowed it to happen. God stepped out of the Temple to allow Antiochus to seize & defile the Temple. Assad, the same fallen angel as Epiphanes, will enter the Holy Place [Matt. 24:15](#) Each & every time that the temple was destroyed, God allowed it.

#### **Ephesians 6:12**

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

History shows that Antiochus Epiphanes was forced by Rome to abandon his attempts at conquering Egypt & Rome. In his wrath against Rome & Egypt, he went against Jerusalem & committed the Abomination of Desolation of the Holy of Holies in the Temple. Antiochus has come back in the form of Assad & he will execute his revenge against Rome & Egypt & finish the job.

#### **Rev. 17:16-18**

**16** And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

**17** For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

**18** And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Pope Benedict & Pope Francis are both fallen angels, as well as Assad. JESUS has put it in their mind to destroy Rome & the Catholic Church & replace her with Islam. The Islamic state of Syria admits their goal of destroying Rome. ISIS will come totally under Assad's control after Al-Baghdadi is killed by Russia/Assad.

These & other scriptures are clear that Assad will be seen in the sky, in Heaven, during the Abomination of Desolation. We need to prepare people for the GREAT signs in the heavens & tell the people to not fall for the great deception!

The Pre-Tribulation rapture doctrine is extremely dangerous!!!! It is a MAJOR reason why so many people have fallen for many false dates of the rapture over the centuries. Plus, It will be the reason why many people will be so easily deceived that Assad is God when he is seen in Heaven & descends from the sky.

#### **Related Articles:**

- More PROOF in the Bible that Assad will momentarily sit in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven.
- The Saints DO get taken up to Heaven. BUT it is NOT before the Great Tribulation and it is NOT in the middle of the Great Tribulation. To Learn WHEN we get taken up, not in the rapture, but at the last trumpet and to learn what happens in the following 45 days of Wrath.

## The Mystery of the 1290/1335 Days of Daniel 12 Revealed!

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/1335.html>

### 1 Cor. 2:9-10

**9** But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

**10** But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Praise Be to The Almighty GOD, Creator of Heaven and Earth!

Daniel 12:7 speaks of a time, times and a half which we know is the 3.5 years/ 42 months/1260 days of the Great Tribulation.

### Dan. 7:25

He will speak out against the Most High and wear down the saints of the Highest One, and he will intend to make alterations in times and in law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time.

### Rev.11:2-3

**2** Leave out the court which is outside the temple and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months.

**3** And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth."

### Rev.12:6,14

**6** Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

**14** But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.

### Rev.13:5

There was given to him a mouth speaking arrogant words and blasphemies, and authority to act for forty-two months was given to him.

But it also speaks of 1290 days in Dan.12:11 and 1335 days in Dan.12:12.

What are these days? Now the Books of Daniel and Revelation continues to be opened to us.

### Daniel 12:6-12

**6** And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

**7** And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half (3.5 years); and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

**8** And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

**9** And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

**10** Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

**11** And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

**12** Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

In verse 11 we see that there is 1290 days beginning with a daily taken away.

We know the GT doesn't start before this event since the GT is only 1260 days. Therefore The daily is removed 30 days before the GT. This would be something that we can see or feel or be notified about thereby giving us time to flee into the mountains.

Then we have the 1260 days of Great Tribulation. That leaves us 45 more days remaining after the GT to come to a total of 1335 days!

What happens in this final 45 day period?

Let's start with the 1260 day account in Rev. 11 of the 2 witnesses and see how it finishes:

**Revelation 11:1-19**

- 1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
- 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. (42 months of GT=1260 days)
- 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. (the same 42 months)
- 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.
- 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire (the Holy Ghost) proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
- 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
- 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. (at the end of the 1260 days)
- 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (Jerusalem)
- 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
- 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them (by preaching against Christmas and via plagues upon spiritual Egypt) that dwelt on the earth.
- 11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
- 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, **Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud;** and their enemies beheld them. (This is the 1st Resurrection!!! Where do they go? Into Heaven!)
- 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
- 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe (the final woe) cometh quickly.
- 15 **And the seventh angel sounded;** (The 7th Trumpet out of Seven trumpets. This is THE LAST TRUMP!!!) and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.
- 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
- 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.
- 18 And the nations were angry, and **thy wrath is come**, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
- 19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

So we see that at the Last Trumpet (at the end of the 1260 days GT or 1290 days after the "daily" was taken away) the 1st Resurrection occurs, the saints enter Heaven and then the final 3rd woe occurs which is the outpouring of the 7 vials of plagues upon the unrepentant wicked that remains during this 45 day period.

**Revelation 15:1-8**

- 1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having **the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.**
- 2 **And I saw as it were a sea of glass** (Where is the Sea of Glass? It's at GODs Throne in Heaven! See Rev.4:6) **mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.** (Who is standing in Heaven around GODs Throne on the Sea of Glass? Those that have gotten the victory of the mark of the beast! Who is that? The Saints! It's not the angels or the 24 elders. They were

**never in danger of taking the mark of the beast, it's the Human Saints!)**

**3** And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

**4** Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

**5** And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

**6** And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

**7** And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

**8** And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

#### **Revelation 16:1**

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

In Rev. 7:3 we see the 144,000 Saints protected on the Earth during the Great Tribulation:

"Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads".

We see unprotected saints on the Earth during the Great Tribulation in Rev. 12:17, 14:13 and 20:4

In Revelation 14:1-5 we see the 144,000 in Heaven after the GT.

**1** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. (We know this is in Heaven (Heb.12) and not the physical Mount Sion of the earthly Jerusalem because we know the saints will land on the taller Mount Olives, not Mount Sion. Zech.14)

**2** And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

**3** And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

**4** These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

**5** And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

What are we doing in Heaven for those 45 days?

The 144,000 AND the Great Multitude and every person that raises in the 1st Resurrection are gathering for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD and receiving our robes and our white horses and our battle armour for the Battle of Armageddon which occurs along about the 44th or 45th day!

#### **Revelation 17:14**

These (wicked) shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (We return with Christ to the earth to destroy the kingdom of satan)

#### **Revelation 19:1-21**

**1** And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: (argument has been made that "people" is G3793 means "multitude" and can mean people or any group perhaps angels and could be translated "the Heavenly Host". However G3793 is mostly used to refer to the common people or troops of people. The context and following verses prove that it is truly people and not angels.)

**2** For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

**3** And again they said, Alleluia And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

**4** And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

**5** And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

**6** And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the

Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for **the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.**

8 **And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.** (see vs. 14)

9 **And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.** And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. (It is VERY CLEAR that the Marraige Supper occurs in Heaven, How can Jesus Marry His Bride in Heaven if the bride is not there in Heaven with Him? Yes, We will be in Heaven with Him for the 45 days!)

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And **the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.** (see vs. 8, also see Zech. 14:5 AND 1 Thes. 3:13)

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; (Luke 17:37 the rapture of the wicked {wicked being eaten by raptor birds})

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. (Battle of Armageddon Rev. 16, Armed at Megiddo)

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

### Saints NOT appointed to live on earth during the Wrath

#### 1 Thessalonians 1:10

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. (i realize this is spiritual but it is also Prophetic)

#### 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep (in the grave), that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain (survive through the GT) unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel (Rev. 11:12), and with the trump of God (Rev. 11:15): and the dead in Christ shall rise first Rev. 11:11:

17 Then we which are alive and remain (survive thru the GT) shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord John 13:36

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words 1 Thes. 5:11

#### 1 Thessalonians 5:1-11

1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that **the day of the Lord so cometh** as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not

escape.

**4** But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

**5** Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

**6** Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

**7** For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

**8** But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the **breastplate** of faith and love; and for an **helmet**, the hope of salvation.

**9** For **God hath not appointed us to wrath**, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, (i realize this spiritual but it is also

Prophetic, see context 4:16-17)

**10** Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

**11** Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. (1 Thes. 4:18)

Thessalonians Confirms **Isaiah 26:19-21** which describes the 1st Resurrection coming and THEN the Wrath of GOD.

### A Night when no man can work

**John 9:4** (KJV)

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

When is the night that Jesus is talking about?

It's NOT the 1,000 year millenium. That's not a dark period.

It's NOT the Great Tribulation of 1260 days. GODs people WILL be working during that period as GOD pours out His Spirit upon us before the Sun darkens. **Joel 2:28-31**

So, it IS talking about the 45 day Wrath when GOD is pouring out the 7 final vials/plagues upon the unrepentant wicked that remains on earth during that dark night.

### Outline

**Dan. 12:11-12** (KJV)

**11** And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

**12** Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

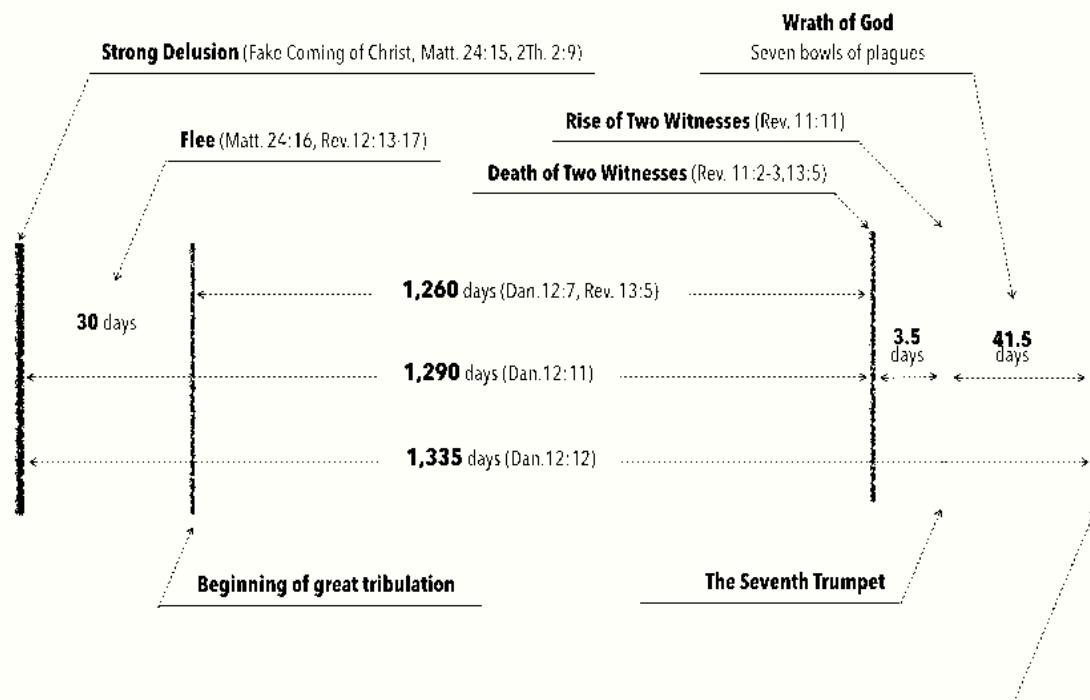
30 days + 1260 days + 45 days = 1335 days

Flee/2nd Great Exodus + Great Tribulation + Wrath (7 vials)= 1335 days

But AFTER the 45 days, After the Marriage Supper of the Lamb and After Christ and His Army of Saints have destroyed the kingdom of satan and established the fullness of the Kingdom of GOD upon Earth, they actually land on Mt. Olives in Jerusalem and they Reign on the Earth. (**Zech. 14, Rev. 5:10**)

For more details about what happens after this please visit our What happens after you die article.

**This is NOT a rapture! This is the First Resurrection! There is a difference! We don't want to be taken away by the raptor birds of Luke 17:37, Ezek.39:4, Rev.16:16, 19:19.**



## Timeline of The 1335 Days

<http://www.isawthelightministries.com>

(Outline image provided by Mr. Kim. Article written by Pastor Tim.)

This temporary taking away into Heaven is at the Last Trump (the 7th Trumpet of Seven Trumpets) AFTER the Great Tribulation of 42 months. (Matt. 24:29) During this final 41-45 days, the Saints partake of the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD and receive their robes and their battle wear and engage as the Army of GOD.

Meanwhile, the wicked receive the outpouring of the 7 vials of plagues upon which the saints are not appointed to partake of. (The reason here that I say 41-45 days is that the 2 Witnesses bodies lay in the street for 3.5 days)

In Luke 17:26-37 and Matt.24:27-42 there is a separation of both groups, the wicked and The Saints. Noah, his family and Righteous Lot were all removed from where the destruction was going to occur. They were moved to safer places here on Earth and were the only ones left unharmed while the wicked were taken away by the Flood and the fire and brimstone. No they were not raptured out into Heaven but neither was that the final end of the first 6000 years of mans self rule. This end time removal of GODs people from the Earth is NOT a rapture (taking away by raptors) as is the case of the wicked in Luke 17:34-37 and Matthew 24:39-44.

### Objection

Some people use Matthew 13, the parable of the tares and the wheat, to show that the tares (wicked) get taken away first. I used to use that verse myself. But now GOD has revealed the true meaning to me. I am honored to be able to share this Revelation with you.

The key verse in question is Matthew 13:30

Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together FIRST THE TARES, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn

We must ask ourselves, WHEN is this event of the wicked being thrown into the fire?

Most people believe that the wicked are cast into a hell fire upon death. A lot of people also believe that all of the wicked are destroyed by fire on the very day of the Return of Jesus The Christ. Neither of those beliefs are Biblical.

The Original Holy Scriptures, before being translated over and over again, are very clear that people are only asleep upon death. They await the Resurrections. The wicked are thrown into the lake of fire at the White Throne Judgment. The White Throne Judgment occurs 1,100 years AFTER the Return of King Jesus The Christ!

Please read the article What Happens When You Die?. That article will give you TOTAL PROOF from the Holy Scriptures of these facts, (if you seek the Truth and Love the Truth and don't just ignore this evidence and avoid reading the article in detail and refuse to fast and pray concerning it).

So, once we understand that it is talking about the White Throne Judgment, the time when the goats/tares are separated from the sheep/wheat, and the Beginning of the Re-Newed Heavens and the Re-Newed Earth, we can now get the context clear.

Before we can enjoy an new Earth, the wicked must FIRST be taken away, destroyed. The wicked must be consumed by the Lake of Fire. Then, the wheat/sheep can be gathered into the barn.

What is the barn in **Matthew 13:30**? Let's look at **Malachi 4:1-2**

**1** "For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

**2** But unto you that fear my name shall the SUN of RIGHTEOUSNESS arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as CALVES OF THE STALL".

This is talking about stalls, that is part of a barn! Notice what is first, the wicked are destroyed, THEN the righteous are gathered into the stall/barn.

Let's compare this with **Matthew 13:39-43**:

**39** The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. (**This is talking about the second harvest, the greater harvest, the harvest of the fall, the harvest of the Feast of Tabernacles, at the very end of the world, not the Return of Jesus Christ, but at the end of this Earth**).

**40** As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

**41** The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather OUT OF HIS KINGDOM all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; (**Notice that the people are not being gathered out of this wicked world that we live in today, but rather out of His Kingdom. His Kingdom will be established upon His Return and will continue eternally, without end. People will continue to rebel during the first 1,100 years of His Kingdom [Zech. 14:16-19, Isa.65:20] but will be removed/taken away from His Kingdom at the White Throne Judgment**).

**42** And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

**43** Then shall the RIGHTEOUS shine forth as the SUN in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear". (**Compare verse 43 with Malachi 4:2**)

So, what we see here is that the barn/stall is a spiritual representation of the New Earth! The young sheep will no longer need to wander in the wilderness, will finish their journey and be gathered into the barn, their Mansions, The New Jerusalem!!! Alleluia!!! Alleluia!!! What a Great Harvest it will be! Even Greater than the Firstfruits Harvest/Resurrection which occurs at the blowing of the Last (7th) Trumpet 42-45 days before Jesus Returns as KING of Kings and LORD of Lords to this Earth.

### **Objection**

According to **Matt.24:29 Rev.6:17** We are caught up at the 6th Seal. JEsus comes at the 6th Seal.

### **Answer**

That is not true. The wrath cannot begin until the Last Trumpet of the 7th Seal. We cannot be caught up before the 1260 days of Great Tribulation ends. The announcement of the Wrath at the 6th seal in **Rev. 6:17** is only a pre-announcement. Not the actual pouring forth or beginning of the Wrath. Only an announcement that it's at the door.

Compare it to **John 12:23** when Jesus said that the HOUR had come for him to be glorified. Yet he was not glorified or killed or resurrected on the very same day that he said that. It happened many chapters later. Notice in **Rev. 15:7** that the wrath is FULL and has not begun to be poured out until the Last Trumpet of the 7th Seal. It's not actually poured out until **Rev. 16:1**.

As far as **Matt. 24:29**, "*immediately after the tribulation of those days*" is referring to after all of the events of the first five seals. It's saying that the sun/moon/stars events of the 6th seal cannot happen until all of the other preceding 5 seals have already occurred. It's not saying that Jesus will appear immediately upon the sighting of the 6th seal. We are not caught up at the 6th seal, nor at the first trumpet of the 7th seal, so why would Jesus come then????

When we see these heavenly signs of the 6th seal, it is just a SIGN it says. It's a pre-announcement to get ready because the time is really really short at that point. HE is coming soon. BUT HE cannot and will not come until the LAST Trumpet, which is NOT at the opening of the 6th or 7th seals. The Last Trumpet doesn't occur until 6 other trumpets are blown within the 7th seal. So that's NOT 6th Seal catching up, nor 6th seal Coming of JE-sus, nor 6th Seal Wrath. Nor 1st Trumpet Wrath.

Even when we are caught up at the Last 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal, Jesus does not land on earth on that day. He only descends far enough in the sky to meet us in the air and we go to Heaven to be with Him for 45 days.

The Marriage Supper occurs in Heaven. **Rev. 19**. We are there for the Marriage Supper in Heaven while the Wrath is being poured out on the Earth. Only after the Wrath has reached its final day, will we return with JE-sus, all of us riding white horses, on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon, on the 1335th day. Jesus does not land on earth until that day and then that's when the mount will cleave in two. **Zech. 14** **Rev. 19** **Rev. 16:13-21**

# **End Time Future Prophecies & Prophecies Already Fulfilled**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/2008.html>

This specific page on the website was created in 2008. Last UPDATED/EDITED Nov. 4, 2018.

I regularly edit this page AND ALL the pages on the website for the most accurate information based on what The Holy Spirit is CURRENTLY saying and as I grow in understanding & in Christ. This has always been my policy and will always remain my policy.

## **Ezekiel 33:1-7**

- 1** Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 2** Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:
- 3** If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;
- 4** Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.
- 5** He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.
- 6** But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.
- 7** So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

## **Fulfilled 2008 Prophecies!**

You were told to watch for it on this website!

- Watch Feb. 23, 2008 (True Purim) for possible event.
- Watch March 14, 2008 for possible event.
- Watch March 21-23 for possible event.
- That Obama would win the presidency. Fulfilled.

## **2014 Prophecies Fulfilled**

- Fulfilled Prophecy for June 11, 2014, relates to Iraq/Syria

## **2016 Prophecies Fulfilled**

Jesus led me to repeatedly tell you to watch Feb.10-11, 2016 which then pointed us to watch the Purim dates of Feb.23, which then led us to continue to watch March 23-25, 2016. It was stated that Feb.23 & March 23-25 was related to dancing while armies attack or gather to attack.

Learn more about the prophetic warnings to watch these dates and their fulfillment in the links below.

Feb.10, 2016 Newsletter I posted about the dancing while armies gather or attack.

Feb.11, 2016 Newsletter On Feb.11, It was officially announced to the world that Saudi Arabia is preparing to invade Syria and remove Assad with the help of Turkey & USA.

Feb.16, 2016 Newsletter Israeli Defense Force Chief "rabbi" made world news headlines by dancing with a radical extremist "rabbi".

Feb.23, 2016 Newsletter USA Secretary of State, John Kerry testified to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and said that there is a "Plan B" of military action in Syria. Says that Assad MUST GO.

March 23, 2016 Newsletter On March 22, isis hit Brussels, Belgium with terror suicide bombs. The Jews in Brussels, then canceled Purim celebrations/dancing and were told to stay in their homes, while the Muslims publicly celebrated.

March 24, 2016 Newsletter On March 23-24, Obama made headline news by dancing, while the Syrian government military began a military campaign to retake the city of Palmyra which is the city that held the temple of Baal/Bel, which was destroyed by isis in August 2015. Also on March 23, I learned that full scale models of the Syrian temple of the trinity of Baal, the sun god & the moon god, is being built in China and will be erected in London & in Times Square in New York City in April.

## **2018 Prophecies Fulfilled**

Jesus had led me to tell the people to watch Feb. 17-18 and March 1-2 for prophetic events. On those dates, we saw HUGE news events that were strong foreshadowings of the future Abomination of Desolation, Strong Delusion and World War 3. Also, Jesus led me to prophesy in advance that there would be a fake Jesus to appear in the sky that would occur on April 1, 2018, but that it would really be the demonic Son of Perdition "antichrist". This was fulfilled!

**I know NOTHING of myself, I only know what GOD has taught me by His Mercy and Grace!  
I simply SHARE with you some of what GOD has shown me.  
To GOD Be All The Glory!**

## **Other Prophecies for The Future 2018-2019-2020-2021-2011**

(NOT in perfect order)

**What Jesus has revealed to me or has confirmed to me, can also be revealed to you or confirmed to you. Prophecy belongs to THE LORD Jesus, not man! All the Glory belongs to THE LORD, not me and not any other man.**

**(Direct)**= Prophecies that were given directly to me via either reading the bible with the special divine gift of truly understanding scripture, or via dream, or via the gift of prophecy, or divine revelation or Jesus speaking to me via The Holy Ghost, etc. These are the most trustworthy.

**(Others)**= First given to others. But due to some reason, I believe the prophecy. Perhaps because of the number of people giving the exact same dream or vision or word. Or perhaps I believe it was confirmed to me. But these are the most unreliable.

**(Indirect)**= Not given directly in specifics either to me or someone else. But is common sense that the event would occur, due to the eventual fulfillment of other prophecies. These are more reliable than the ones listed as "Others".

- **(Direct)** Hillary Clinton will be the 46th president of the USA, and will be the last president of the USA. She will be appointed into the office of president by the 25th Amendment, NOT by election.  
(Originally posted on the daily newsletter on Feb. 6, 2012. The link is no longer active. But I repeated the prophecy again on the newsletter on Jan. 28, 2015.)

Repeated again on Sept. 22, 2016

Repeated again on Nov. 7, 2016

Quote: *"At the Super Bowl 46 American Football game half time show on February 5, 2012, Madonna dressed as Cleopatra who was the last queen of Egypt. Years before, Jesus had already given me the gift of prophecy. Jesus used this gift of His and His Spirit to help me to understand this symbolism in connection with other things HE had already showed me and confirmed. Since then, many other confirmations have also come. I have written repeatedly over the years of how that Hillary represents Cleopatra in many different ways including her Jezebel control over men and the division of the Roman Republic as well as her practice of witchcraft. America's biblical ancestor was Manasseh whose parents were the Hebrew/Syrian Joseph and an Egyptian woman. America continues to this day to exhibit many of her ancient grandmother's Egyptian characteristics, with the Egyptian pyramid on the back of the Dollar Bill and with the pagan Washington Monument and others. Even as Cleopatra was the last Queen of Egypt, so will her spiritual daughter Hillary Clinton be the last queen of America. Even as the Empires in Daniel 2 changed from the Greek/Egyptian Empire to the Roman Empire in Cleopatra's time, now in Hillary's time there will now be a major change from the Roman Empire to the Assyrian Empire with a mixture of Rome. You will see Assad and the Roman Catholic Popes stand side by side. But the Islamic characteristics will in time over dominate and destroy the Roman parts. But Thank Jesus that Jesus will return with His Army of Saints on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon to destroy the Assyrian Assad and his empire. There will never be an end to Jesus and His Kingdom. Fiesta Forever!!!!"*

Many people have falsely accused me of saying that Jesus told me that Clinton would win the 2016 election. I never said that! But I did think that she would win. And I did say that Trump didn't have a chance. But that was just my human nature talking. Every time that I shared what JESUS showed me, I always said that Hillary Clinton would be the 46th president by the 25th Amendment AND that it would NOT be by election. That is what I said repeatedly as shown above. Trump is only the 45th president, NOT the 46th. So the prophecy was always about who would be president AFTER Trump.

*After 2 years of prayer and soul searching, I have now added this prophecy back onto the prophecy list as of Nov.4, 2018 because I believe what Jesus showed me and it WILL happen!)*

- (**Indirect**) President Trump's presidency will be annulled due to FBI director Mueller's investigation into Russian collusion, or because of other legal reasons. This is the most likely way that Clinton could be appointed as president by the 25th Amendment and thereby fulfill the prophecy listed above. There are other ways that this could happen as well, but not as likely as this scenario. And we are definitely seeing events headed in this direction. Another way possible for Hillary Clinton to replace Donald Trump is that if Russia & China invades the USA while Trump is still president, Assad who will rule the entire world, could appoint Clinton as the governor of America. Both history & the bible show that MANY times, Babylonian, Egyptian kings & other kings appointed native rulers over the nations they conquered. That's a huge part of the bible. So it makes perfect sense for Assad to appoint Clinton as the governor of America underneath him. Since she does support Communism, Nazism and Islam, the three 6's of 666. HOW it occurs, whether by an act of congress, the Supreme Court or after invasion, is not important. But at the end of the day, you will see Hillary in power over America.

8-21-2018 Trump's lawyer admits influencing the election.

9-14-2018 Paul Manafort, the former chairman of President Donald Trump's campaign, pleaded guilty to 2 felony conspiracy charges and reached an agreement to provide "complete cooperation" with special counsel Robert Mueller's probe of Russian interference in the 2016 election.  
(Prophecy posted here on Nov.4, 2018 but posted many previous times in newsletter notifications & Twitter.)

- (**Direct**) A major Korean war can NOT begin until after the middle east war occurs first. The Ezek.38 Gog Magog war between Russia, China and USA cannot begin in Korea. It MUST begin in Syria and Israel. If a major Korean war starts first, then Russia and China will get into a war with the USA, BEFORE Syria. That's impossible. It MUST start with Syria first. (But I do NOT completely rule out some MINOR Korean battles/troubles.)
  1. We will see ships and military movement toward Syria. **Daniel 11:40**
  2. We will see USA directly attack Assad. **Dan.11:40, Isa.7:8;17:1, Rev.13:3** (War actually begins here, but not the invasions of Israel & American allies YET.)
  3. Strong Delusion of Fake Coming of Jesus. This is the Abomination of Desolation of Assad in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. **2 Thes. 2:1-12, Matt.24:15, Dan.12:1**
  4. 30 days of Fleeing begins. **Daniel 12:6-12, Matt.24:16, Rev.12:13-17**
  5. Jerusalem/Israel surrounded with gentile armies. **Luke 21:20**
  6. Gog Magog War WW3= Syria, Iran, Russia, China, N. Korea INVADE Israel, USA, Europe, British Commonwealth, American allies, S. Korea, Egypt. **Ezek.38, Rev.11:2, Dan. 11:40-42**

(Posted July 9, 2017, Well BEFORE Trump had ANY success with Kim Jong Un. When MANY false prophets were proclaiming immediate nuclear war and WW3 with North Korea, Jesus was leading me to proclaim that a Korean war could NOT yet occur. Comment about Trump's prospect of peace with Kim Jon Un added July 11, 2018.)

- (**Direct**) "Pope" Benedict is currently 90 years old. Francis is also old. Humans typically live to be only into their 70's-80's-90's and up to 101 to 110 to 119. Typically, most people never live to be 100. Therefore this proves that time MUST be short. Because both Francis and Benedict are the 2 horns of the false prophet of **Revelation 13**. So the time of greatest tribulation must begin and end before these two "beings" are too old to appear as realistic humans. They are actually NOT humans. They are fallen angels, and so is Bashar Assad. So these two "popes" are actually millions-billions of years old. But they are manifesting themselves to look like humans. If they were to allow themselves to appear to live as humans beyond the time span that humans live, that would give away their identity as not being human. Therefore their old age reveals that time is very short. They will NOT die before Jesus returns, because scripture reveals at the end of **Revelation 19** that Jesus will kill them when HE comes. The same with Assad. So Assad and both popes will live until they are destroyed by the real Jesus 1,335 days after Assad appears in the sky in what the bible calls "The Strong Delusion/Deception" in **2 Thes.2**. (Posted 12-27-2017)

- (**Direct**) Assad will be seen in the sky, in Heaven, on the date of Purim of some year. This will occur during a FALSE/FAKE Battle of Armageddon which will actually be the Gog Magog War of **Ezekiel 38** but will be claimed to be Armageddon & the Coming of Christ. This will be a FALSE/FAKE coming of Christ. This is the "Strong Delusion" of **2 Thes. 2**. This is also the opening of the 5th Seal & the beginning of the true Martyrdom of the true Church. The Abomination of Desolation of **Matthew 24:15 & 2 Thes. 2** is in Heaven, not on the Temple Mount. Many people will believe it's the rapture & the coming of Jesus & therefore will worship the Son of Perdition (the antichrist) coming in the sky. (Posted May 23, 2016. "Will happen on the date of Purim" added Oct. 9, 2018.)
- (**Direct**) There will be MANY major terror attacks in the USA.
- (**Direct**) Jesus gave me dreams of the Hoover Dam collapsing. It is located in the Las Vegas, Nevada area. Many other people across the USA has also had these same dreams and I have also heard of one man who had a vision of both the Grand Coulee Dam in the state of Washington & the Hoover Dam collapsing on the same day. I am thinking that it might include other locations as well on the same day. I believe that it will probably be the result of terror attacks on America by ISIS or other Syrian Islamic terrorists. This is "THE PROPHECY OF THE DAMS". Millions of people will lose electric & drinking water long term. The timing COULD occur on the day of the Abomination of Desolation (which will occur in Heaven), or at least in the same 7 days, but could occur even earlier, or even later on the very day of the invasion of America. The timing is not important to this prophecy. Regardless of whether it's before the Abomination of Desolation, the same day or after, is not part of the prophecy yet. (Posted July 8, 2013. Edited 2-13-17.)
- (**Direct**) There will NEVER be a Jewish Temple built in Jerusalem. The Abomination of Desolation is NOT a destruction or defilement of a Jewish Third Temple. (Posted Jan. 2015)
- (**Indirect concerning which US President. Direct concerning all other parts of the prophecy.**) President Trump will attack the president of Syria, Bashar Assad. America will be unsuccessful at removing Assad from office. (Posted May 2012, Updated on April 5, 2017 to specially say "President Trump" instead of just "USA/NATO".)
- (**Direct**) 30 Days after Abomination of Desolation= Israel will be invaded by Syria, Iran and Russia on the first day of Unleavened Bread (or possibly on Passover)= Start of Gog Magog War, **Ezek. 38**, World War 3. (Posted 2008. "Invasion will occur on the date of Unleavened Bread or Passover", added Oct. 9, 2018.)
- (**Direct**) Iran to proclaim Bashar Assad as the 12th Inman Mahdi. (Posted 2015)
- (**Indirect**) The Iranian "Grand Ayatollah" will surrender his position to Assad. (Posted 2015)
- (**Indirect**) Ecumenical Patriarch Bartholomew of the Eastern Orthodox Church will surrender his position to Pope Francis. (Posted 2015)
- (**Direct**) Assad will claim to be god. He is the Son Of Perdition, the one most people call "the Antichrist". (Posted May 2012)
- (**Direct**) Russian and Chinese invasion of USA. America mostly destroyed. (USA is NOT the land of Babylon.)
- (**Direct**) New specific timing information about above prophecy: Russia & China will invade the USA BEFORE Trump's border wall can be completely finished. **Ezek. 38** declares that when Gog Magog invades Israel (USA) that we will be without the wall. (Posted Jan. 12, 2018)
- (**Direct**) Major, huge, powerful earthquake coming to Texas. Many buildings will fall. Many will be hurt and many killed.
- (**Others**) Other Major HUGE 8+ and/or 9+ in Magnitude Earthquakes will strike America.
- (**Direct**) War between Iran/Syria/Russia/China and Israel/USA/British Commonwealth. (Posted 2008)
- (**Indirect**) Pakistan & Libya will unite with Iran/Syria/Russia in a Middle East War.

- (**Direct**) Bashar Assad will invade and take control of Egypt.
- (**Direct**) Gentiles take control of Jerusalem (at least east Jerusalem) via either the UN or Russia/China or Iran/Syria or Palestinian Statehood.
- (**Indirect**) There will be announcements that they have found ancient scrolls, text, etc, that prove that Jesus, the apostles, the prophets of the Bible, were Muslim and that Islam is the true religion. Of course these are fake and are anti-Christ, but this so called discovery will fool/deceive many people into accepting the mark of the beast which is Islam.
- (**Indirect**) Russia to use drones in their invasion of the USA.
- (**Direct**) Cannibalism to become widespread in the Great Tribulation.
- (**Indirect/Others**) Fallout from the nuclear war in America will enter into Mexico.
- (**Others**) Small Spanish missiles will enter Texas from Mexico.
- (**Direct**) Mark of the beast system (Islamic Sharia Law including the halal mark) will be enforced in America.
- (**Direct**) Russia will invade Europe. Russia will invade England.
- (**Direct**) BOTH Pope Francis & Pope Benedict will be the 2 horns of the false prophet that stands with Bashar Assad. You will see all 3 fallen angels (Assad, Pope Francis & Pope Benedict) stand as the Trinity on the Temple Mount, all 3 claiming to be "god".
- (**Direct**) Many Americans will be taken across seas as slave labor.
- (**Others**) Americans will die in the United States from guillotines.
- (**Indirect**) 2012 will be a bad year, but 2013-2022 will be even worst. FULFILLED.
- (**Direct**) Christ will NOT return in 2012, nor before 2022. **Matt. 24:29, 34** FULFILLED THAT CHRIST DID NOT RETURN IN 2012-2021.
- (**Direct**) 5th Seal will open on date of Purim. Invasion of Israel will occur 30 days later on date of Unleavened Bread or Passover. 6th Seal will be opened on date of Pentecost. 7th Seal will be opened on date of Feast of Trumpets. 1st Trumpet will blow on Feast of Trumpets. The 7 trumpets will blow over a time period of one year. 7th Trumpet will blow on the date of the Day of Atonement. Saints will be caught up on the Day of Atonement. NO specific year given for any of these. (These specifics added Oct. 9, 2018.)
- (**Others**) Huge tsunami to hit the east coast of USA.
- (**Others**) Tsunami to hit the west coast of USA.
- (**Others. Suspect?? This is the least reliable, but could still be true.**) Ruptures in the Earth, earthquakes, etc to cause water to cover the land from the Great Lakes to Gulf Coast of USA. Jesus will split/divide America into 4 regions via waters, floods, earthquakes, ruptures of the landscape.
- (**Others**) California, as well as from Texas to Florida will be completely destroyed.
- (**Others**) Raleigh, NC to the coast line will be completely destroyed.

#### **During the Day of The LORD (The Time of Great Tribulation)**

- (**Direct**) Many will be healed as the Ekklesia awakens and becomes active with Power.
- (**Direct**) 144,000 grows to a Great Multitude
- (**Direct**) Millions will learn truth and accept Christ, **Rev. 7**

## **What Should You Do?**

**Acts 2:38** New American Standard Bible (NASB) Peter said to them, "Repent, and each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

**John 14:15** "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.

**1 John 2:4** The one who says, "I have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

- Fast and Pray over this website, Read as much of this website as possible. Examine everything you believe and why you believe it. Repent of all traditional Babylonian doctrines. Come out of Babylon (man's religion). Repent and be baptized by full immersion of water in Jesus Name.
- Keep the Ten Commandments. Including the Sabbath Day (what people call Saturday). Stop going to the SUN-day churches of Babylon.
- Keep the 7 Feasts of THE LORD.
- Realize that we are living in the end times. Stop making plans pass 2018/2019. Stop pursuing college, long term careers and riches of the flesh. Pursue the Kingdom of GOD. Put THE ALMIGHTY and The Kingdom of GOD first in all things. Put others ahead of yourself and give your alms (tithes, offerings, donations and other assistance to the needy).
- Be sure to use only Jesus Name. Educate yourself concerning the evil Babylonian Y names such as Yeshua, Yahweh, Jehovah, etc. Click here to learn about the Babylonian names that you must denounce.
- Stop observing pagan holidays such as Christmas, Easter, Halloween and your annual fleshly birthday. Continue in the Faith and do not draw back into the world or back into Babylon.
- Pray about whether you should stock up any supplies (food, water, tents, etc) for the Great Tribulation. There is NOT going to be any pre-tribulation rapture.
- Pray concerning whether you are ordained to enter the Wilderness of **Rev. 12:14–16** (Places of refuge/safety/protection, where Jesus will protect you), OR whether HE is going to protect you in the midst of destruction, OR whether you are ordained to die for Christ. All 3 of these possibilities are a HIGH HONOR, whether Jesus protects us or whether we are ordained for give our live for Christ.
- Follow Christ. Continue to Grow/Mature into the Center of HIS Will. Grow in Knowledge of HIM and HIS Will.

## Why Sept.23, 2017 is a False Prophecy that will Not Be Fulfilled

---

Prophecy | [http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sept23\\_2017.html](http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sept23_2017.html)

**Revelation 12:1** And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

**Gen.37:9** "And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me."

The 12 stars are Joseph & his brothers, the 12 tribes of Israel. The sun represents their dad Jacob/Israel. The moon represents the mothers of the children of Israel. The wonder in heaven is a picture of symbolism of the nation of Israel.

**2** And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. (**Isaiah 66:7-12** refers to Israel as a woman giving birth to nations.)

**3** And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

**4** And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. (Here the symbolism changes to the devil attempting to kill Jesus at his birth and early childhood. The woman changes from representing only Israel to also representing Mary.)

**5** And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. (This proves this has nothing to do with the end times yet. Verses 1-6 have already been fulfilled thousands of years ago.)

**6** And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. (Joseph, Mary & Jesus went to Egypt for 3.5 years to hide from King Herod. It is documented in records in Egypt that they stayed in Egypt for that amount of time.)

There are many websites proclaiming that major prophecies will be fulfilled on Sept.23, 2017. Their claim is that **Rev.12** is describing an alignment of planets & constellations of stars. Therefore, people on the internet are saying that the rapture, or the end of the Earth, or the coming of Jesus, or the appearance of the antichrist, the Abomination of Desolation, or the beginning of the Great Tribulation will occur on that day.

But here's why there will NOT be ANY MAJOR Bible Prophecy fulfilled on that date:

First, examine the record of these websites. They do NOT teach true doctrine. Most of them are pre-trib rapture websites. Most of them also have already proclaimed MANY, MANY, MANY exact dates for very specific events, including the crashing of "Planet X" into the Earth, and NONE of these events have occurred. If a person can proclaim 90% of prophecies correctly, that's an excellent record in this day & time. But they have NEVER had even ONE prophecy fulfilled. They have a 100% failure rate! These websites promote every false prophecy and silly conspiracy theory & every new false doctrine that comes along including the ridiculous "flat Earth" theory and "planet x/Nibiru". And who endorses these websites and promotes these websites? Other gullible conspiracy theorists that believe every lie that comes along & yet never learn their lesson.

Second, we must come to realize that in the book of Revelation, John was seeing a vision. Prophetic dreams and visions are filled with symbolism. It's very clear that the vision that John describes in **Rev. 12** is symbolism. NOT a real alignment of stars and planets. The symbolism in **Rev.12:1-2** represents Joseph & the other tribes of Israel. Verses 3-5 represent the birth, life, death and resurrection of Jesus. Verses 7-17 finally represent end time events. The sign/wonder in Heaven of verses 1-6 occurred during the time of Joseph, Jacob and 12 tribes BEFORE Jesus birth in verses 3-5. The stars in verse 1 represent people and tribes. The stars in verse 4 represent angels. There is **nothing** in **Revelation 12** talking about actual constellations or alignment of planets.

Over my lifetime, I have seen MANY predictions based on planet & constellation alignments, including use of these same bible verses with other alignments in years that have now already passed. They are **never** fulfilled. The Sept.23, 2017 prophecy is **not** a new prophecy. It's a prophecy that has already been taught & was not fulfilled over and over in previous years concerning other alignments. The only thing new about this prophecy is that they inserted a new date into their prophecy that has already been proven as false.

If the September 23, 2017 prophecy was true, Jesus would raise up true prophets to proclaim it, rather than the silly conspiracy theorists who are filled with false doctrine. However, many of the false prophets are also proclaiming the collapse of the Hoover Dam, as I also have been. The devil **always** mixes some truth, in this case, true prophecy, in with the false, to make the false more believable. When the Hoover collapses, it will NOT

prove them as true prophets, NOR me as a true prophet. Some false prophets are also proclaiming the same identity of the antichrist as I am. But when it's the antichrist is proven, it will **not** prove them, nor me, as true prophets. True Prophets are proven true by their lives, the fruit of their ministry and the doctrines they teach, and a larger percentage of prophecies fulfilled, not just ONE fulfillment. ONE fulfillment doesn't prove a true prophet, and ONE mistake doesn't prove a false prophet.

September 23, 2017 will come and go without the antichrist manifesting on that specific date, without the abomination of desolation occurring on that date, without the great tribulation starting on that date, without any rapture, without "planet x", without planet "Nibiru", without major war starting on that date and without any other major prophecy being fulfilled on Sept.23, 2017. Yet the false prophets who are predicting major prophecies for September 23, 2017 will **not** repent, because they have **never** repented of the great multitude of false prophecies that they have deceived the people with for years. Yet people will continue to follow their websites and their YouTube channels because the people are so gullible. It's very sad. If people would get saved and receive The Holy Ghost of JESUS Christ and study the bible and think spiritually, they would not so easily be led astray by these false prophecies that do not align with what the Holy Scriptures really teach.

## **Who Are The 144,000 ?**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/144000.html>

Many people believe they are part of the 144,000 which are mentioned in the Holy Bible. WHO are the 144,000 ? This is a great mystery many people wonder about. BEFORE YOU READ THIS ARTICLE, PLEASE PRAY IN JESUS NAME. TRUTH CAN ONLY COME VIA THE HOLY SPIRIT IN JESUS NAME. Let's see what the Holy Scriptures say! (My comments in Green typewriter font)

### **Rev. 6:12-17 (KJV)**

**12** And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

(The timing is the 6th Seal. This is the 6th Seal out of 7 Seals. This very clearly refers to Joel 2:10,31 and Joel 3:15)

**13** And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. (Matt. 24:32)

**14** And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

**15** And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

**16** And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

(Now this is something to take note of. A lot of people think that JESUS/THE LAMB does not have any wrath. They believe only in grace/mercy/love, but they don't realize that JESUS is the SAME GOD of the entire old testament & entire Bible. HE does NOT change. HE is the same GOD yesterday, today and forever. HE does have Wrath and Judgment)

**17** For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(Many people are confused and automatically assume that the Wrath begins immediately here. However, the only thing we see here is the ANNOUNCEMENT by the angels. We do NOT yet see the Wrath actually poured out. It is similar to the plagues during the days of Moses. He announced the plagues, but they came hours later. These verses are only the announcements. NOT the actual occurrence of Wrath. We must wait and examine each verse in its own timing and fulfillments).

### **Rev. 7:1-17**

**1** And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, \*holding (restraining) the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

**2** And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

**3** Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

(We see here that the Wrath has NOT yet begun. It is being restrained until the 144,000 can be sealed)

**4** And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

(This is NOT talking only spiritually as in spiritual Israel. Although all of GOD's people/Christians are spiritual Israel, the following verses clarify and explain that this particular verse is speaking of 144,000 LITERAL, PHYSICAL descendants of Israel).

**5** Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand.

(Contrary to traditional doctrine/error, Most of the 144,000 are NOT Jews. The Jewish people are from the tribe of Judah/Juda. They are NOT from most of the other tribes of Israel)

Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. (France)

Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. (Sweden and Scandinavia)

**6** Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. (Scotland)

Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. (Norway)

Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. (United States of America)

**7** Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. (Ireland and Wales)

Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. (Possibly Jews or Possibly ministers of any nation)

Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. (Switzerland, Finland)

**8** Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. (Netherlands, Dutch)

Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. (Ireland, Wales, England, British Commonwealth, New Zealand, Australia, South Africa)

Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. (Belgium)

**9 After this I beheld, and, lo,** (John now sees something else in his vision. The 144,000 were sealed between the 6th and 7th Seals. But what he sees now is AFTER Jesus return which occurs AFTER the Wrath, after all 7 seals and all 7 Trumpets. So John is now projecting farther into the future. We must NOT assume that verse 9 occurs at the same time as verse 8. That would NOT be correct!) a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

(This GREAT MULTITUDE is many many more than 144,000. For the context to go from the 144,000 to a great innumerable multitude of ALL NATIONS/RACES, is NOT coincidence. Jesus calls the 144,000 Israelites to evangelize the true Gospel to all nations. Matt. 28:16-28, Matt. 24:14. This results in a great innumerable multitude of true Christians from all races. This also confirms that the 144,000 are literal physical Israelites. Not just Jews. But also Americans, British, Irish and other Israelites which minister/evangelize the entire world. John sees far into the future, He sees the result of the evangelism. He sees the Saints in the Fulness of The Kingdom of GOD. Matt. 24:14).

**10** And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

**11** And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

**12** Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

**13** And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

**14** And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they

(the great multitude) which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (Notice the great multitude came out of the Great Tribulation. This proves John sees farther into the future AFTER THE Tribulation.)

**15** Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

(Rev. 21:3)

**16** They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. (Rev. 21:4, Rev. 21:23-25. Rev. 22:1-5)

**17** For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(Rev. 21:4-6, Rev. 22:1-2 Again all the references to Rev. 21-22 prove that John is projecting much farther into the future. He is no longer seeing the time period between the 6th and 7th Seals.)

**Rev. 14:1-20** (Now back to the 144,000)

**1** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

**2** And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

**3** And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

**4** **These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.** These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

(Most people assume that the words "women" & "virgin" here is only spiritual. But in this particular verse, it is literal.)

**5** And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

**6** And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, **having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,** (Again confirms the mission of the 144,000 to evangelize all nations)

**7** Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

**8** And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

**9** And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

**10** The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be

tortured with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

**11** And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

**12** Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

**13** And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

**14** And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

**15** And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

**16** And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

**17** And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

**18** And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

**19** And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

**20** And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

Since the timing of the Sealing of the 144,000 is between the 6th Seal and the 7th Seal, We must refer back to Joel 2-3 to study this farther.

**Joel 2:1-32** King James Version (KJV)

**1** Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: **for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;** (Timing shows that the Wrath is near)

**2** A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong (swarms of locusts and caterpillars i.e. Joel 1:4 & Joel 2:25 and Syrian chemical warfare helicopters of Revelation chapter 9); there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

**3** A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

**4** The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

**5** Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

**6** Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. (Verses 2-10 refer not only to literal locusts, but also to the Syrian chemical warfare helicopters of Revelation chapter 9.)

**7** They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

**8** Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

**9** They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

**10** **The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:** (Very clearly this is the 6th Seal of Revelations)

**11** And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

**12** Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

**13** And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

**14** Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the Lord your God?

**15** Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

**16** Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, **gather the children, and those that suck the breasts:** let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

**17** Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

**18** Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

**19** Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

**20** But I will remove far off from you the northern army, (*Syria*) and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

**21** Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

**22** Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

**23** Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

**24** And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.

**25** And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

**26** And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

**27** And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

**28** And it shall come to pass afterward, that **I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh;** (*Willing flesh, GOD is NOT going to pour out HIS HOLY SPIRIT into wicked people*) **and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:** (*Notice here 3 groups of young people and one group of older people. The word for "young men" is Strong's H970 – bāchūwr which denotes a young man of mature age but who is UNMARRIED!*)

**29** **And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.** (*Notice again, two groups of young people*)

**30** And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

**31** **The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.**

**32** **And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.** (*This clearly shows JESUS Pouring out HIS Holy Spirit upon the 144,000 virgin males between the 6th and 7th Seals, and these young unmarried men evangelize the true gospel to everyone who will accept. Many will be saved and become part of the great innumerable multitude!!!!*)

**Joel 3:1-21 King James Version (KJV)**

**1** For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, (*Invasion of Israel/USA/Scotland/BritishCommonwealth during the Great Tribulation. i.e. Ezek. 38, Rev. 11:2, Dan. 11:40-45*)

**2** I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

(*Verse 2 speaks of the Battle of Armageddon at the END of the Wrath of GOD, after the Tribulation.*)

**3** And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

**4** Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

**5** Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

**6** The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

**7** Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

**8** And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

**9** Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

**10** Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

**11** Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

**12** Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

**13** Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

**14** Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

**15** **The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.** (*referring back again to the 6th Seal*)

- 16** The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.
- 17** So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
- 18** And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth out of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.
- 19** Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
- 20** But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.
- 21** For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

### **True Christians Already Sealed: NOT part of the 144,000:**

True Christians of all races/nations are ALREADY SEALED via the Holy Spirit.

#### **John 6:27**

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

#### **Eph. 1:13**

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

#### **Eph. 4:30**

And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

#### **2 Cor. 1:22**

Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

### **Conclusion:**

True Christians today are already Sealed by the Holy Spirit. This does NOT always promise protection. Many True Christians who are sealed by the Holy Spirit, will still die during the Great Tribulation. Many true Saints of GOD are ordained to die for JESUS Christ. Many will be beheaded for refusing to submit to the mark of the beast which is islam.

Between the 6th Seal and the 7th Seal, JESUS will pour out His Holy Spirit upon 144,000 young men who are unmarried virgins. They will be from the physical bloodline of ancient Israel including America. These 144,000 young men will have a SPECIAL Sealing for Special protection from all harm. Their special mission is to evangelize all nations with the True Gospel of The Kingdom of GOD/JESUS. They will be successful and many many people will be saved in all nations and all languages. PRAISE JESUS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

### **Objections:**

#### **Objection:**

All True Christians are spiritual Israel/ Israelites. There is no difference between Greek and Jew.

#### **Response:**

Yes, that's true. But that fact does nothing to remove the other fact that there also still remains a physical Israel. The context of these verses show very clearly that these particular verses are speaking of people from physical Israel. The Bible does speak Spiritually in some verses. But it also speaks literal in other verses. It takes reading in the Holy Spirit and coming to really know JESUS more and more, to come to the full understanding of any Truth.

#### **Objection:**

The word "virgin" can refer to someone who has been washed clean by the Blood of Christ. The word "women" can refer to churches.

#### **Response:**

Yes, that's true. The Bible does speak Spiritually in some verses. But it also speaks literal in other verses. It takes reading in the Holy Spirit and coming to really know JEsus more and more, to come to the full understanding of any Truth.

## **FLIGHT 93 MEMORIAL IS A ISLAMIC VICTORY CELEBRATION MEMORIAL!**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/flight93.html>

An islamic victory celebration memorial has been built over the graves of the 911 victims in Pennsylvania!  
The islamic anti-Christ has built an islamic victory memorial over the graves of the 911 victims of Pennsylvania, Flight 93!

You must tell EVERYONE!

YOU MUST TELL EVERYONE!

THIS IS SO VERY VERY IMPORTANT!

THE GOVERNMENT MUST BE REQUIRED TO TEAR DOWN THIS ISLAMIC VICTORY MEMORIAL!

Additional Research:

- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_Airlines\\_Flight\\_93](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Airlines_Flight_93)
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flight\\_93\\_National\\_Memorial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flight_93_National_Memorial)

Call for Congressional investigation of Islamic symbolism in the Flight 93 memorial:

- <http://www.ipetitions.com/petition/honorflight93/>

TELL EVERYONE YOU KNOW! PRINT OUT FLYERS and MORE INFORMATION AND MORE PROOF OF THE ISLAMIC DESIGN AT:

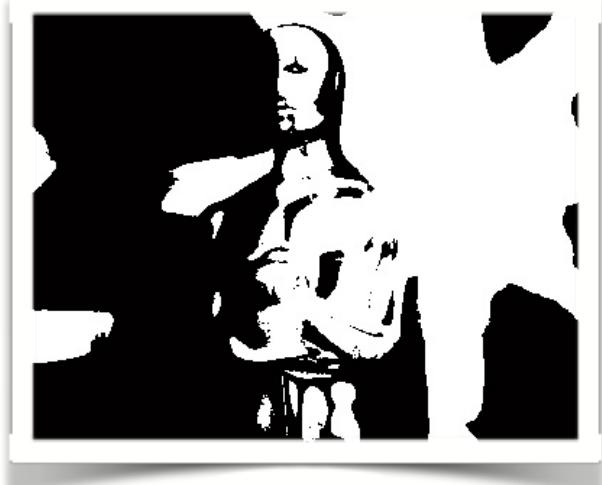
- [www.crescentofbetrayal.com](http://www.crescentofbetrayal.com)

The following is a Quote from [http://errortheory.blogspot.com/2008\\_01\\_01\\_archive.html](http://errortheory.blogspot.com/2008_01_01_archive.html)

An excerpt from the Park Service investigation into the Flight 93 memorial identifies one of their consultants as a scholar from MIT who "wishes to remain anonymous." Another document identifies this person as a religious scholar or a professor of Islamic architecture. MIT does not have a religion department, and they only have one professor of Islamic architecture: Professor Nassar Rabbat, who has confirmed that he is the Park Service consultant. A check of Rabbat's background shows that he was a classmate of Paul Murdoch, both getting masters degrees in architecture from UCLA in 1984 and both doing their masters work on Middle Easter subjects. Murdoch wrote a "masters project" titled: "A museum for Haifa, Israel." Rabbat did a masters thesis titled: "House-form, climactic response and lifestyle: a study of the 17-19th century courthouse houses in Cairo and Damascus."

## **Los Angeles, San Francisco, New York: America's Sodom & Gomorah**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/sodom.html>



This Oscar Award is one of America's Idols. Other idols include Princess Diana, Elvis Presley and many movie stars, rock stars, music stars, sports stars, porn stars, your television sets, porn, horror movies, money, sex, your customs and your traditions, false teachings and abortion! Remove your idols from your walls! America and all nations have been warned! God will remove His Hand of Protection soon if we do not repent!

For repented Christians, Move out of the big cities **NOW!!!** Move away from all Ocean coast lines! Become closer to your church family! Repent! Time is shorter than you think!

Washington D.C., Los Angeles, San Francisco, San Diego, Detroit, Atlanta, New Orleans, New York: You are America's Sodom and Gomorrah! Did you not learn any lessons yet? Did Hurricane's Karina, Rita, Gustav and Ike AND the wild fires and droughts not teach you any lessons? Did not anything else teach you anything YET? You need to repent on your knees and Fast and Pray

America, You must **Remove** Abortion from the country right now!

**Joel 2:12-17**

**12** Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

**13** And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

**14** Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

**15** Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

**16** Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

**17** Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Please forward this page to everyone!

This is urgent NEWS!

## Is There A Place Of Safety And If So, How Do You Get There? Cities Of Refuge

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/placeofsafety.html>

Please be sure to read ENTIRE page!

First we must unlearn man's false doctrine of the pre-tribulation rapture.

Then we should come to learn that GOD is going to give power to the wild beast (Assad) to make war against the Saints & overcome many of them. Many will be beheaded for the Name of Jesus. But GOD is also going to protect **some** of His people individually & in very small groups across the world. GOD is also going to protect a certain small number of people in a place of safety, a place prepared of GOD to be protected from the beast for 3.5 years. That is the subject of this article, "The Place of Safety".

**Rev. 12:14-17**

**14** And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. ("fly into the wilderness" in this verse is physically speaking. And of course Heaven is not the wilderness! Far from it!)

**15** And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. (this could be a tsunami or an army?)

**16** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. (This could be a great earthquake?)

**17** And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Verse 15 and 16 are again very **physically** speaking, NOT spiritually! It's a physical fleeing with action of both The Church and the evil one. The Earth helps the Woman and swallows the flood. This is not speaking of just staying in your house reading the bible, praying and fasting. This is a real Exodus of Gods Elect, using airplanes (and cars). i believe this is actually an Massive Earthquake and Tsunami which will strike the USA! Of course we will only go to this Place of Safety only if we are placing ourselves in His Arms with sacrifice of ourselves and our time and by reading, obeying, praying and fasting. It's not based on whose group you sign up with. It's not based on which man or which group can figure out all the numbers or bible codes. God makes the decision.

**Rev 12:17**

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Verse 17 shows that some have been taken away because there is a remnant left behind. There would be no remnant if the church is not taken away into this Place of Safety.

In the first Exodus, God brought them out on the wings of a eagle spiritually speaking but those people still had to **physically walk** across the Red Sea and into the Wilderness and into the Promised Land. So thus shall the people in the modern day 2nd Exodus also have to physically move into the Wilderness along their Journey to the Promised Land of the Fulfillment of the Kingdom of GOD.

JESUS is our Refuge. He is the one who protects us. He is our Place of Safety. But There IS a physical Place of Safety on Earth, WHERE HE will protect some of his true followers. But GOD will lead you there and He makes the decisions. It's not a matter of which group has the most research into places, locations, history, bible codes, dates, numbers, etc.

GOD will lead His People by dreams, visions, speaking in tongues, true prophets, etc. When the time is ripe, you will know it. If He calls you to this place, He will tell you when and where. First you must become dead to yourself, apply the Blood of Christ and share your testimony (Rev 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.) Notice that **how** we overcome the evil one is in the same chapter as the description of us going into the place of safety!

**Matt. 24:16** "Then let them which be in **Judaea** flee into the mountains"

**Matt. 24** isn't talking about 70 A.D. because Jesus didn't return in 70 A.D. and because 70 A.D. wasn't the worst time in all of human history as verse 21 teaches. So JESUS was speaking about **our** lifetime. Yet in our lifetime, Israel isn't called "Judea". It's called "Israel", a word that is found in the bible. JESUS KNEW that it would NOT be called "Judea" in our lifetime. So why would He call it "Judea" when He knew that in our lifetime it would be named "Israel"? The only possible answer is that HE was using a code word that must be deciphered.

**Romans 2:28-29 Romans 9:6-8** teaches that EVERYONE who is truly saved is a spiritual Jew, regardless of our physical bloodline/race. Remember also that in **Rev. 21:1-4** we will eventually live in "New Jerusalem". Therefore we have a home in Judea and we are citizens of Judea because of our reservation to live in New Jerusalem. If we are truly saved, we are in Judea, spiritually speaking.

Also, from **Matt. 24:21, Dan. 2:39 Rev. 13:7** that the Day of The LORD (the "Great Tribulation") will be in **every** nation on Earth. So why would **only** people in Israel have to flee, but no one else in other nations? That would not make any sense. **Rev. 12:13-16** does not limit the fleeing to physical Judea or Israel. **Luke 21:36** says that we should pray to escape these things. Again, this verse doesn't limit the escaping to only people in Israel.

So we must conclude that **Matt. 24:16** is talking both physically and spiritually. Of course, Jesus would focus more on Israel itself. Just like the fact that I speak more about the USA because it's where I live. But the Day of the LORD (Great Tribulation) won't be limited to just USA or Israel. Israel will be one of the very first places that the Antichrist will invade. So it makes sense that He would warn them specifically. But **Rev. 13** and **Daniel 11:41-44** and other verses proclaim that he will invade **many** nations. So regardless of whether "Judea" is literal, symbolic or both, it would be wise & prudent to flee when we see the Strong Delusion Abomination of Desolation in Heaven, regardless of location.

In **Exo. 12:38** when Israel fled from Egypt, a "mixed multitude" of people left with the Israelites. This means that some Egyptians went with them. The Exodus of Israel symbolically foreshadowed the end time Exodus of the people who follow Jesus. The end time fleeing will be a repeat of the Exodus. Compare **Rev. 12:14** "two wings of a great eagle" to **Exodus 19:4** "eagles wings". In Exodus, they crossed the Red Sea which split in two for Israel. In **Rev. 12**, again there is water that threatens to hinder the Exodus. But the waters are moved (swallowed up by the Earth) so that the true church can escape.

If a person is not saved, there is not much benefit in them fleeing. The armies, starvation, famine and punishment will follow them wherever they travel. We must tell people this. They can flee and still die if they are not repenting and getting saved. It is NOT the location alone that protects them. But if we follow Jesus, then we must both repent (get saved) AND flee for our safety. USA, England, South Korea, Japan & all Asian nations, and all nations of the Earth, will be ruled by Islamic Sharia Law. So the prudent thing to do is to seek shelter/safety. Also **Isa. 26:20** is speaking about the fleeing/hiding from the danger. It does not limit it to just Judea.

#### **Location:**

The wilderness locations of **Revelation 12** are divinely created, ordained and appointed by JESUS CHRIST. If we are ordained to enter the place of safety wilderness of **Revelation 12**, then we must go to the place HE created for this express purpose, and NOT a place that we self determine to be a safe place. People can look on a map and think about all of the possibilities, and the needs, water, wood, food, shelter, etc, and still NOT be safe even if you THINK it would be the safest place on Earth. If you are appointed to enter the wilderness place of safety, you MUST receive divine revelation about where to go.

But if you are NOT appointed to enter the ordained place of safety, it would still be wise to leave the urban areas and seek the safest possible place according to logic. JESUS will protect some people who do NOT enter the ordained safe places. Some who enter the ordained safe places will still die due to unrepentance. Whether we live or die, let us follow GOD's true will for us. It would be a honor to die for JESUS. But it would also be a great honor to be protected by JESUS. Each person should fast and pray concerning JESUS' true will for them, and NOT what they want. There is NO disgrace in fleeing. JESUS told the church to flee. HE gave us common sense and the natural instinct of self defense. People shouldn't just volunteer to die. That's suicide. But if you TRY to survive and the enemy still captures you, and if you are ordained to die for CHRIST, then at that point of time, the person should embrace death with honor and bravery. But if you are ordained to live, don't try to be a warrior in the urban cities in the midst of invasion, but rather seek safety as a person with reasonable common sense and GOD ordained nature of a desire to live.

## **How to Afford to Prepare for the Day of The Lord (the Great Tribulation)**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/prepare.html>

IT is MOST Important to prepare Spiritually for the Great Tribulation.

- **Pray**
- **Fast**
- **Read Bible**
- **STUDY Bible**
- **Go to Church Services often**
- **Pray WHERE GOD wants you to be during the Great Tribulation, what city, what state?**
- **Read and apply How to overcome anything article**

### **BUT it is also very important to prepare Physically for the Great Tribulation.**

This page here will deal with preparations and especially the physical preparations.

Many people want to prepare but either don't know how or do not have the money. On this page I will share tips for physical preparations that will help save money so you can afford to prepare more. Most people say that there is no way they can do more to prepare. Many people say they can't afford to stock up on food and supplies. Yet most of these people are spending hundreds of dollars a month on cell phones, cable, satellite, movies, etc. What is more important, entertainment or Survival? We need to reset our priorities. I think that Everyone can find at Least One or more things on this article that they CAN do to help them prepare physically. Some people will say that it is wrong to prepare physically. They are WRONG! I am 100% certain that GOD has told me to tell the people to prepare! The Bible Confirms!

- When the animals entered Noah's Ark, it wasn't just two by two. Actually, it was two by two of the unclean animals (under the old laws) and by seven pairs of the clean animals. That was so that Noah and his family would have enough food for the journey. GOD allowed Noah to have extra food for the journey!
- GOD allowed Joseph to foresee the 7 years of famine. Joseph stored up extra food during the 7 years of plenty. It would have been foolish for Joseph to not prepare for the famine.
- The wise virgins of Matthew 25 stored up extra oil for their lamps. The foolish did not. Then the foolish finally went to the store during the darkness but it was too late!

### **From the "Consider the Ant" Letter 2009**

"In a field one summer's day a Grasshopper was hopping about, chirping and singing to its heart's content. An Ant walked by, grunting as he carried a plump kernel of corn. "Where are you off to with that heavy thing?" asked the Grasshopper. Without stopping, the Ant replied, "To our ant hill. This is the third kernel I've delivered today." "Why not come and sing with me," said the Grasshopper, "instead of working so hard?" "I am helping to store food for the winter," said the Ant, "and think you should do the same." "Why bother about winter?" said the Grasshopper; "we have plenty of food right now." But the Ant went on its way and continued its work. The weather soon turned cold. All the food lying in the field was covered with a thick white blanket of snow that even the grasshopper could not dig through. Soon the Grasshopper found itself dying of hunger. He staggered to the ants' hill and saw them handing out corn from the stores they had collected in the summer. Then the Grasshopper knew: It is best to prepare for the days of necessity.

#### **Matthew 24:20**

But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

#### **Proverbs 6:6-11**

- 6** Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
- 7** Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
- 8** Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.
- 9** How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?,
- 10** Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
- 11** So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

**Proverbs 30:24-28**

- 24** There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:
- 25** The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
- 26** The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
- 27** The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;
- 28** The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

GOD also wants me to remind you of the stories of the race between the rabbit and the snail or turtle. I asked GOD if He really wants me to share both the above story AND to remind you of the snail or turtle. I looked up in the sky and saw immediately in front of me a cloud perfectly shaped like a snail! I did not have to use ANY imagination. It was clearly a snail! Then it turned into a turtle. Then back into a snail. Then I realized they are basically the same. The rabbit thought he had plenty of time, had need of nothing (Rev. 3:17-22) and thought he could lay around and wait and then sprint across the finish line at the last moment. While the snail/turtle was slow but persistent & kept going forward & won the race. The rabbit looked up from his nap and saw the snail across the other side of Jordan! Don't think you can just wait until the last moment then dash across the finish line!

**Proverbs 1:27-28**

"When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer..."

**1 Cor. 9:24**

Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

**Heb. 12:1**

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset [us], and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

**2 Tim. 4:7**

I have fought a good fight, I have finished [my] course, I have kept the faith: Consider the 2 sons, one went to work in the vineyard, the other did not:

**Matthew 21:28-32**

- 28** But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.
- 29** He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
- 30** And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.
- 31** Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
- 32** For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

**Ezek. 7:14**

"They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof."

**Things you can do**

- Use Coupons: Yes I know, it's a hassle. It takes time and effort. But you can save big money by using coupons! Try these two coupon sites to help you get started.

- Cheaper Cell Phone: Many people are using cell phones that are very expensive! Many people pay over \$100.00 per month just for a phone! Crazy! There are several cell phones on the market for \$50.00 a month and under for UNLIMITED talk and text. One of them is Verizon prepaid sold at Walmart, another is Straight Talk from Walmart. And another is Page Plus. There are others in certain areas.
- Sell Everything that you have not touched in two months. If you have not touched it in two months, you don't need it! Sell it and turn the money into extra food and supplies for the future. You're going to need it! Clean out your attics, basement, garage, carport, storage units and closets. Have yard sales or go to flea market to sell these items. You can also advertise for free on Craig's List and other internet sites and thru family and friends.
- Raise a garden: At least a couple of tomato plants. Save and use the seeds from all your fruits and vegetables.
- Shop at cheaper stores: Some people shop at very expensive stores. Make sure that the places you shop are the MOST affordable available to you! Walmart, Dollar Tree, Dollar General, Big Lots, etc.
- Competitive Shopping: Most businesses will match or beat any competitor if you bring in a copy of their competitors sales ad! Walmart does this and most other stores do this! Check with your local stores!
- Buy store brands, off brands: Many of the generic and store brands are just as good as the name brand but much cheaper. Some are not so good. You may have to sacrifice some taste in order to have MORE food for a longer period of time.
- Don't buy soda drinks! Oh NO! Yes! These drinks are not only wasted money but also very bad for your body. During the Great Tribulation, you won't be able to get these drinks anyways unless you take the mark of the beast. So, your body will take a major shock to the system when all of a sudden you are not drinking sugar several times a day. So, get used to it NOW, while you can have some control over letting your body get used to the change to natural healthy water. Drink ONLY Water. Every body NEEDS more water!
- Don't buy as much junk food, cakes, pies, candy, etc. Take this money and buy extra can food for the future!
- Don't buy ANY Christmas presents: What? Neglect the pagan traditions? Yeap! The Bible does NOT command you to waste hundreds of dollars every year to buy peoples love. Jesus was born! He is Saviour! But No wheres does the Bible command you to observe His Birthday. He wasn't even born in the winter! Christmas and Easter were BOTH celebrated thousands of years BEFORE Christ was born! That is a matter of very well documented FACT of History. They were pagan holidays observed by pagans. The first century church did NOT keep those days and neither did many of the first settlers of the United States which was founded on the Holy Bible instead of traditions. Pray and Fast about this! This is lots of money you can free up for food and supplies for the Great Tribulation while at the same time coming out of false doctrines and the customs and traditions of man. Preparing Spiritually is the most important!
- Clean your house using vinegar, lemon juice, baking soda and other natural cheap products instead of the more expensive toxic chemicals.
- Do it yourself when ever possible. Make it yourself when ever possible. You will be surprised to find many ways to do things yourself if you just google it or you-tube.
- Car repairs: Instead of taking your car to the garage, see if you can find a family member, friend or neighbor to do the repairs for you. Especially simple projects like oil change.
- Stop spoiling your kids with everything they want. Expensive name brand clothing, candy, toys, etc.
- Only one computer per household is enough! Kids under 16 do NOT need their own computer. All computers should have free parental control programs installed.
- Only one television per household is enough! Sell the others!

- Call the cable or satellite company to cancel service. Tell them it is to save money. They will automatically give you a cheaper rate to keep you as a customer! You will be surprised!
- Cancel HBO, Showtime and other satanic channels. You may even have to cancel the cable/satellite if this is the only possible option to save money. IT will be a great blessing to your family!
- Forget College! In the past, schooling and careers were great. But now, time is very short. You no longer have the time or need to have a career. You need to think about basic survival, staying alive and well, having food to eat, etc. Read more of this website to see 100% total proof that we are living in the end times.
- Stock up on noodles: This is something that almost ANYONE can do. They are one of the most inexpensive foods. Ramen noodles, oodle noodles and other noodles come in packages where you just add boiling water. They sell for 10 cents to 50 cents per pack. Some come in bowls. They are not the most nutritious, but they are food and cheap. Also macaroni and cheese, can beans, peas, soups, etc. There are many products that sell for under a dollar per can. If you can't buy a lot each week to save back, then maybe you can buy at least ONE can per week or month to save for the future. I am NOT telling anyone to buy hundreds/thousands of dollars worth of food all in one purchase or in one month. Buy what you can afford each month. Just one can per month is better than nothing. If you can afford 2 cans, go for it! The more the better.
- Expensive vacations and trips are out. Go for the cheaper vacations and trips. Go local. Visit the local attractions. Stay in state.
- Most people only need ONE car. Some need just two. Only keep the amount of cars that you REALLY NEED. If possible, trade down for cheaper car payments.
- Stop going to the movie theater. You can rent movies for only \$1.00 at the many Red Box and Blockbuster machines. And local family owned video stores. Stay out of the porn and horror movie sections! GOD is Holy and we are His Servants!
- Instead of buying the most expensive pet food, buy cheaper. Unless of course if your pet's health needs the more expensive brand. Use common sense. Not everyone can apply every one of these suggestions. These are just possibilities. But please apply as many as you can so you can have more to eat in the future. You may want to stock up on pet food too!
- Shop online. Many times you can find things cheaper online than in your local stores.
- Shop flea markets and yard sales. Especially moving sales. Also visit the auctions.
- Make a solar oven(s) to use for the future. Google "how to make a solar oven". Also watch you-tube videos about solar ovens. They are mostly made of cardboard and actually work!
- Study edible trees, plants, flowers, herbs, etc.
- Practice hunting and cooking of wild animals.
- Practice fishing and cooking of fish. Especially over a campfire or fireplace.
- Can your garden vegetables.
- Don't stock freezers. There WILL be a time when you will NOT have electric, then all your frozen food will be wasted! So focus on canned non-perishables.
- Make your own laundry soap 1

- [Make your own laundry soap Second Link](#)
- [Get your wind mills and solar panels at Nothern Tool.com or even from wal-mart!](#)
- [Get Large tents with wood stoves to put in your tent and Many other supplies at Cabelas.com](#)
- Wall Tents, and Canvas Tent Equipment at "Wall Tent Shop" <http://walltentshop.com/index.php>
- [Rhodes Car](#) a car bicycle, like the flintstones! It's Great! You can get it in 1-4 seats!
- [quakekare.com solar powered and crank radio/flashligh/cell phone charger only 29.95 Plus Shipping and there are discounts for multiple orders.](#)
- [How to make your own solar powered radio!](#)
- [Learn more about wall tents and wood stoves](#)
- [Shortwave Radios, Listening Only](#)
- [CheapHam.com](#) Your source for many shortwave transceivers so you can broadcast on ham radio/shortwave and listen to news around the world!

Learn about Food Storage and recommendations from LDS (latter day saints church). I do not support or condone their doctrines. But [their website](#) has a lot of useful information about food storage preparations.

### **Squirrels:**

If you live near an area with trees, you may be able to get fresh squirrel meat with a 22 rifle, or a really good BB rifle at close range, or a trap or snare. However, if you fry or roast the squirrel, its meat will be too tough to eat for most folks. Skin the squirrel, remove and discard the digestive organs (stomach and intestines), and cut the squirrel meat into small pieces (cut the heart and liver into pieces also), and boil all the meat in a little water with a dash of salt (don't forget the salt). Enjoy the meaty soup and drink the soup broth when the meat is all gone.

### **Thin Evergreen Needles (pine, spruce, etc.):**

Those thin green needles are edible and are an excellent source of vitamin C. If you eat them year round you will notice they taste different during the different seasons. Sometimes the taste is neutral and sometimes a little bitter. Regardless of how they taste, they are still an edible food source. Don't eat too many at one time unless your body is accustomed to them. Like any new food item, your body needs time to adjust to the new food source. Remember, they are very low in calories, so they won't provide the energy you need ... but they will provide some fresh natural vitamins. Pine needles may be eaten raw or cooked. Or you can dice the pine needles into very tiny pieces and boil them in some water to make a broth or tea.

### **Pine Cone Seeds:**

The seeds of a pine cone are located under the outer scales of the pine cone. Break off the scales to get to the seeds. There will be two winged seeds under each scale. The seeds may be eaten raw (the same way the squirrels do), or you may roast them. This is one of the most important wild food sources due to its high food value and availability.

### **Soft Inner Tree Bark (not the hard outer bark):**

In the spring when the sap is rising, the inner bark of most trees is edible (pine, birch, elm, maple, spruce, willow). It is low in calories but better than nothing. Peel the bark up near the bottom of the tree or from exposed roots to reveal the fresh inner bark. Do not peel the bark off a tree in a circle all

the way around the tree. You will kill the tree. Don't overdo it on a single tree. Move on to the next tree. Inner tree bark may be eaten raw, or cooked, or dried and pounded into flour for future consumption.

### **Dandelions:**

Most folks think of them as pretty weeds. Did you know that every part of the dandelion plant is edible (flower, stems, leaves, and roots). The stems and flowers can be eaten raw or cooked. The leaves taste bitter if eaten raw so it is usually better to boil them first. Remove the tough center vein from the leaves before you boil them. Wash the roots and boil them like a potato. They have an agreeable taste. Or you can dry the roots in the sun, crush them and use them as a substitute for coffee. From a medicinal perspective, any and all the parts of the dandelion plant help to improve blood circulation in the body.

### **Clover:**

All types of clover are edible. Clover contains some vitamin E. Clover can be recognized by its small round flowers and its three small leaves. Sometimes four leaves (the proverbial four leaf clover). The clover leaves may be eaten raw or boiled (older leaves are better boiled). The tiny flowers can be boiled to make a tea. The roots can be scraped, washed, and boiled.

### **Bugs:**

The following bugs are edible: ants, grubs, slugs, and earthworms. They may be eaten raw (but not alive) or cooked. Nobody I know likes them raw, so the best solution is to dice them into small pieces and cook them in a soup with some other type of wild food. Grasshoppers can also be eaten if you first remove the legs. The legs contain tiny barbs that can get caught in your throat. Don't eat grasshoppers raw because they occasionally contain tiny parasites (which will be killed if you boil the grasshoppers in water). Never eat flies, mosquitoes, ticks, centipedes, or spiders.

Depending on where you live, other edible foods may grow wild. In much of the south, young poke sallet leaves (which no two people can agree on how to spell) are also nutritious if you first boil the leaves three times in clean water. Change the water between each boiling. Acorns (which set every other year) are also edible if you remove the cap (or crown) and boil them at least three times in clean water. Then let the acorns dry in the sun. (Acorns contain a small amount of tannic acid which will make you sick if you don't boil it away first. When our forefathers first arrived in this nation, the Indians showed them how to bury the acorns in mud for three months to make them fit to eat. This is an effective but very slow method for removing the tannic acid.) A handful of acorns is equivalent in nutrition to a pound of fresh hamburger.

If you try a new food source, don't eat too much of it the first time. Give your digestive system a chance to become acquainted with it. You don't need to make yourself sick with a fever or diarrhea by going overboard on a food you have never eaten before.

If you think a wild plant might be edible, there is three step test to go through before you eat it. If there is not enough of the wild plant growing nearby to serve as a regular food source, then you should ignore it. It's not worth the risk. If there is plenty of the plant available, then follow this test sequence. First, rub a little of the plant on the inside of your upper left arm (a sensitive body area but one that won't incapacitate you). Wait eight hours to see if the skin breaks out in a rash. If you pass the first test, rub a little of the plant on the outside of your lips, and wait eight hours to see if your lips break out in a rash. If you pass the second test, then put a very small quantity of the plant in your mouth, chew it up really good, and then spit it all out. Wait one day. If you don't get sick, then you can try swallowing a little bit of it the next day. Never eat too much of an unknown wild plant in a short period of time.

### **Edible Flowers**

You get the ideal. Stop living as if NOTHING is ever going to happen. Even your own government recommends that you have enough food and supplies on hand at all times. If you could see for only 5 minutes just how bad it is going to get ([Matt. 24:21](#)), you would do everything possible to prepare for it!

Again many people will say that it is wrong to prepare, even though I have already given you Bible verses that tell you otherwise. You say "GOD will take care of me". Don't be like the man, in the story below, who died by refusing GOD's help. This article is a rope to help you! Why survive? GOD doesn't

want us to seek death! The desire to die is the spirit of suicide! As long as you are alive, you can do Work for GOD's Kingdom and be a blessing to those around you. There is MUCH Work to do!

There are many versions of this story, here's my version:

There was a man who watched the news and weather. They said it was coming a storm and there would be flooding. They said to prepare. He did not. He said "GOD will protect me". So the rains came. The authorities came to his door twice to tell him to leave. He refused to evacuate. "GOD will take care of me". The waters rose. Then he eventually had to take to the roof top! Someone came by with a boat. "Get In!" But the man refused. "GOD will take care of me". Then a police helicopter tried to rescue him. But again he refused, "GOD will take care of me". So, the man drowned. Then he eventually came to meet his Maker. He asked Jesus "Why didn't you help me?" The response was "I gave you warning on the weather channel and your local news. I sent people to your door. I sent a boat and a helicopter, What Else did you want me to do!"

This article is a life rope being handed to you today. Will you heed the warning and will you grab the rope?

### **Partial List of Recommended Items to Save up for Great Tribulation**

- Toilet Paper
- wash rags
- towels
- Many 5 gallon buckets with lids for: bathroom waste, trash, picking nuts/berries/plants & doing laundry & washing dishes & carrying dirt
- large boxes of baking soda for a million uses: toothpaste, cleaning, washing, nuclear radiation treatment
- antacids for nuclear radiation treatment (Gaviscon=aluminum hydroxide +sodium alginate (alginic acid))
- Calcium Carbonate (e.g. TUMS) for nuclear radiation treatment
- Ginkgo Biloba for nuclear radiation treatment
- Axe
- shovels
- hatchet
- saw
- Different types of knives, knife sharpener.
- Several Tarps (Buy online. Only brown/green. Can be used for quick shelter. can use blue underneath tents.)
- Tents
- Flashlights (Solar and Crank.)
- String (Fishing section of Walmart.)
- Ropes
- caulking (The kind you caulk bathroom shower with, use this to fix holes in tents), caulk gun
- duct tape, only heavy duty (patch large rips in tents, cover sticky side of tape with caulk so it will stick to tent.)
- work gloves, winter gloves, oven mitts
- scissors
- can openers (more than one, they tear up!)
- Fresnel lens (for starting fire in daytime in bright sun), & cigarette lighters (Only the good kinds.)
- cotton balls and
- Vaseline jelly (Combine to each other and light with cig lighter and you will have a great fire starter for your wood pile.)
- salt (Disinfectant, preserver for meat, kills weeds, seasoning, cleans iron skillets, great barter item.)
- lemon juice (Combine salt & lemon juice in water to clean tents.)
- burn spray for when people get burned (This could be one of the most common injuries in the great tribulation when people will be using fire for heat and cooking everyday and every night.)
- make your own first aid kit from supplies from Dollar Tree and Walmart
- Good walking/hiking shoes, winter clothing, long johns, hats, summer clothing, swim wear,
- winter house shoes to wear inside tent
- extra bibles, extra ink pens, extra paper
- solar battery charger

- rechargeable batteries, (Throw away all cell phones!)
- cooking pans for over a fire, dishes, spoons, forks, etc.
- Dutch oven with tripod to cook over fire
- bow and arrow is better than guns so that people cannot hear you
- plastic totes to store your clothes and blankets, etc.
- extra blankets
- sleeping bag's rated for 0 degrees.
- Books to identify plants, herbs, trees, etc.
- bandages,
- medical supplies,
- clove oil for teeth.
- Back packs
- binoculars
- Food seeds
- Fishing equipment
- Fishing line for traps
- "super shammys" to use for cleaning, wiping, (Use in place of paper towels.)
- Water Source & supplies, jugs, filters, etc.
- Bury refrigerators under ground for cool food storage

Many of you will also need tents. Choose high quality and make sure to also completely cover the tent with heavy duty tarps to protect it from water and tears from falling branches/twigs, etc. Pray about whether you need a large tent or a small tent that is easily portable. Some people will need small portable tents. Other people will need large tents to stay in one location for the entire 3.5 years of the Great Tribulation.

For many people, it would be best to have at least one large tent and at least one small tent. That way, you will have either one, according to your needs. Many people that THINK they will be moving place to place, may actually be stationary, while others that think they will be stationary, will actually be on the run. So, prepare for both.

There are many variations of possible ways to make a heater with candles. View several videos on YouTube to get additional ideals. These are only good for small spaces.

- Candle Powered Air Heater - DIY Radiant Space Heater - flower pot heater - Easy DIY - <https://youtu.be/nzKbFzUEWkA>

### **Recommended Supplies: Order Now**

#### **Kait Silver Voyager Pro Radio Solar, Hand Crank Radio with Flashlight & Alarm.**

Comes with multiple radio bands: AM, FM, shortwave, and weather (NOAA), LED flashlight & reading lamp & an alarm & calendar features. Automatic emergency weather alerts. Features multiple powering methods - hand crank, solar panel, or mini-USB inlet recharge the built-in battery. Also runs on 3 AA batteries or compatible AC adaptor (not included). With a digital readout and over 200 memory presets, you are sure to have your favorite stations available anytime. A USB outlet powers many handheld electronics like most smart phones. Includes headphones. Black also available but I recommend this Silver color for better heat protection when charging in the sun. And you will be able to see it better at night.

#### **Kaito Voyager (Green) Radio**

Similar but different & cheaper than the other radio above. This one does not have the digital read outs & does not include temperature & humidity. Truly a radio for any emergency with multiple power sources, flashlights, cell phone charging, and more! With the Voyage, you can stay up-to-date by listening to FM, AM, Shortwave, or 7 pre-set NOAA weather band frequencies.

Keep the radio powered by using a built-in adjustable solar panel, winding the hand-crank, inserting 3-AA batteries, or connecting an external power source through the USB or AC adapter ports. With 5 built-in LED lights, the Voyage also gives you light in time of need. In addition to lighting & radio capabilities, you can also charge small electronic devices with the included USB outlet - including Apple products. Rubberized body that is water resistant. The first radio above that I listed does not include this feature. One minute of winding will give roughly 12 minutes of radio play. 3 lighting

options: 5 LED reading lamp lights (under solar panel), white LED light, flashlight red S.O.S. LED for emergencies. SW1: 3.20-9.00 MHz SW2: 9.00-22.00 MHz. Micro USB charging cable & Earbud headphones included.

### **Voyager V1 Dynamo and Solar Radio - Iron Gray**

The cheapest option of the 3 radios that I recommend. All 3 are solar hand crank flash light radios. This one STILL has some shortwave. No NOAA weather alerts which isn't necessary anyways as the NOAA broadcasts will not be working for weather alerts in the Great Tribulation. They might be using those bands for propaganda messages? No alarms, no digital read outs, no rubberized body for water resistance. Just the very basics. 1 Minute of cranking powers up to 15 minutes of radio listening or 1 hour of light. Earphones not included.

### **Toilet Seat with Lid to put on top of a 5 gallon bucket.**

Bucket is not included. When the toilet no longer works, because there will be no running water, you're going to NEED this!!!! You can stock up now on plastic grocery bags or order bulk trash bags to line your bucket.

### **40 Lumens Solar Flashlight**

Recharges from any light source - indoor or outdoor! Runs for 8 hours on one full solar/light charge and holds a charge for years when not in use. The Hybrid 40 also has replaceable lithium coin cell batteries as a backup, so you'll have light even during periods when solar charging isn't possible. It's waterproof and buoyant, so take one on the boat or out fishing. Yellow and green indicator lights show which power source you're using (one click for solar power, two clicks for battery power), and a red indicator light shows when the solar panel is collecting power. Extremely durable: withstands damage from being dropped (from up to 5 meters) Waterproof up to 3 meters deep Buoyant (will float if dropped in water) Shines up to 72 meters away. This is CHEAP! This is a MUST HAVE!!! You can do without the radio. But you CANNOT do without a solar flashlight!

### **Seeds**

Yes, you are going to need some NON-GMO Heirloom Seeds to grow your own food. This page will show you the fruits, vegetables, herbs & supplies from a dependable source at good prices! Highly recommended.

## **For Biblical AND Historic Proof that The United States and the British Commonwealth ARE part of the Biblical tribes of Israel**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/manasseh.html>

The Association of Covenant People. (<http://www.associationcovenantpeople.org/>) This site gives tons of proof that the USA, British Commonwealth are tribes of Israel.

Brit-Am.org (<http://www.britam.org/>) Another site that gives tons of proof that the United States of America, England, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and other members of the British Commonwealth are tribes of Israel.

Another major proof that the English speaking peoples are descendants of ancient Israel is the fact that the English language is majorly connected to Paleo-Hebrew, the original tongue of the ancient Hebrews. Paleo-Hebrew and Greek are really the same language, therefore since much of English is Greek, English is also ancient Hebrew. Although English is a melting pot of many languages including German, Italian, French, etc. No language has affected English as much as Greek (which is related to Paleo-Hebrew).

Proofs that Greek greatly influenced the English language:

- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English\\_words\\_of\\_Greek\\_origin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English_words_of_Greek_origin)
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Greek\\_and\\_Latin\\_roots\\_in\\_English](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Greek_and_Latin_roots_in_English)
- <http://dictionary.reference.com/help/faq/language/t16.html>
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English\\_alphabet](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English_alphabet)
- <http://www.garretwilson.com/essays/languages/en/englishgreek.html>

Below: Video shows the history of language, from ancient Paleo-Hebrew to Greek to English.



**Proof that some of the ancient Greeks were actually Israelites, (therefore also the Greek language is true Hebrew):**

(I provide the following links because of the truth that they provide concerning the ONE specific subject of the connection between the ancient Greeks and the Israelite tribes. I do NOT endorse or approve of their other articles and teachings.)

- PDF file #1: The Other Exodus; Forgotten History of the Danite Exodus from Egypt! (<http://www.isawthelightministries.com/DanGreekExodus.pdf>) PDF file by Pastor Jory S. Brooks of The Association of Covenant People. This includes information about the fact that Egyptian history shows that

the tribe of Dan fled from Egypt on ships during or before the other tribes of Israel crossed the Red Sea. They settled ancient Greece!

- PDF file #2 from: <https://www.ucg.org/bible-study-tools/ebooklet/the-throne-of-britain/appendix-2-were-the-greeks-israelites>

- Source #3 PDF file. (<http://www.isawthelightministries.com/MoreThan1ExodusfromEgyptHOPEofIsrael.pdf>)

## **7 Seals, 7 Trumpets, 7 Plagues**

---

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/7thseal.html>

### **1st Seal**

White horse, appearance of righteousness but heart/spirit of Conquest, false peace, anti-Christ spirit = all Nobel Prizes & Nobel Prize winners, 1901. **Matt. 24:5,24 Rev. 6:1-2**

### **2nd Seal**

Red horse, events of 1914-1918, World War 1 and it's fruit of Communism & The Russian Revolutions of 1917, includes modern day Russia & China as well as communism/socialism anywhere. **Matt. 24:6 Rev. 6:3-4**

### **3rd Seal**

Black horse, Hitler, Nazism & it's fruit of Famine, Great Depression, Dust Bowl, World War 2, events of 1929-1945, still riding in Nazism across the globe. **Matt. 24:7 Rev. 6:5-6**

### **4th Seal**

Pale horse (Green Horse)= Islam and it's fruit of pestilence, The Iranian Revolution, also known as the Islamic Revolution 1978-1980. Still riding in the Islamic revolutions that overthrew President Mubarak of Egypt, The "Arab Spring" and the "Occupy Wall Street" movement.  
Seals #1-4 result in death through wars, revolutions, protests, famine, pestilence and beast. **Matt. 24:5-8 Rev. 6:7-8.** (For an in-depth Study/ Revelation of the first four Seals, please see the article The Four Horsemen Revealed.  
30 Days before the Great Tribulation begins, Some True Christians flee into the wilderness to be protected by GOD. **Rev. 12**

### **5th Seal**

On the date of Purim of some year, the 5th Seal will be opened on the same date of the Abomination of Desolation of **Matt. 24:15**, which is the same event of the "strong delusion" of **2 Thes. 2:11**. This is the appearance of Bashar Assad in the sky in a fake coming of Jesus.

30 days later, on the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, (Passover week) the Great Tribulation begins = Gog Magog War/WW3, Israel invaded by Syria, Iran & Russia. Great Persecution/Martyrdom of Christians. Two Witnesses Arise. (The Great Tribulation and preaching of the 2 Witnesses last for 1260 days). **Rev. 6:9-11, Matt. 24:9-28, Rev. 12:17**

### **6th Seal**

Opens on the Day of Pentecost the year before Jesus returns. Heavenly Signs = Darkening of the moon and sun, meteors fall. **Matt. 24:29, Rev. 6:12-17, Joel 2, Acts 2**

144,000 male virgins of House of Israel including America (Tribe of Manasseh) sealed **Rev. 7:1-8** between 6th and 7th Seals. Their sealing protects them from the 7th Seal Trumpets. They take the gospel to all nations during the last part of the Great Tribulation and their numbers grow to an innumerable multitude. Even the great multitude is also sealed with the Holy Ghost of the Pentecost promise. **Ephesians 1:13**

### **7th Seal**

**Rev. 8:5** Earthquake 7 Trumpets

Opens on the date of the Feast of Trumpets, 1 year before the saints are caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement. Isa.34:8 describes "The Day of THE LORD" as being a year. The 1st trumpet will blow on the Feast of Trumpets. The 7th trumpet will blow on the Day of Atonement, a year later.

- **1st Trumpet:** Hail, fire, blood 1/3 trees and grass burned up

- **2nd Trumpet** of the 7th Seal: Great Mountain with Fire cast into the sea. Meteor/Volcano/Missile???  
1/3 Sea= blood, 1/3 sea creatures die, 1/3 ships destroyed
- **3rd Trumpet:** Great Star from Heaven falls = Wormwood, Falls on 1/3 rivers and fountains of the waters, 1/3 waters become wormwood (bitter), Many die of these bitter waters.
- **4th Trumpet:** 1/3 sun, moon, stars smitten, 1/3 part of the day and night darkened, (9th plague of Egypt Ex. 10:21-23= darkness covered the land for 3 days)
- **5th Trumpet** of the 7th Seal **Rev. 9** = 1st Woe = A bottomless pit opened from which smoke comes out, sun and air darkened from smoke from this pit, From smoke comes locust with power with breastplates of iron. These locust not allowed to hurt any green thing/trees but only those who do not have the Seal of GOD. Everyone must have the Seal of GOD at this time! They don't kill the people. But **torment 5 months**. People seek death but can't die. Possible chemical/biological war with helicopters?  
**Rev 9:11** Their king= Apollyon (destroyer), the star that falls ...
- **6th Trumpet** = 2nd Woe = Huge army kills 1/3 of humanity that is left, kill by fire, smoke and brimstone.
- **7th Trumpet** **Rev. 16**= Last Trump. Saints caught up into Heaven on the Day of Atonement. (**1 Thes. 4:16, 1 Cor. 15:52, Rev. 11, Matt. 24**)

The 1260 days of the Great Tribulation End. The final 41.5 day Wrath of GOD begins. First Resurrection occurs. Saints, including the 2 Witnesses, temporarily enter Heaven for the final 41.5 days for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD (**Rev. 19**)= while the 3rd Woe (7 vials of GOD's Wrath) are poured out on the unrepentant.

These **7 bowls/vials/plagues** occur over a period of 40-45 days. Blessed is he that cometh to the 1335th day!

1. Sores on those with the mark of the beast
2. Sea= blood, everything in sea dies
3. rivers & fountains of water= blood, blood to drink
4. Sun scorch men with fire, great heat
5. seat of the beast & his kingdom =full of darkness, Great Pain
6. River Euphrates dries up, Way of the kings of the east prepared, Armies gather at Valley of Megiddo
7. **Battle of Armageddon. Jesus Returns with all His Saints/army.**

**Great Earthquake, voices, thunders, lightnings, every island & mountain gone, Hail storm, hail weights a talent.**

**Jesus stands on Mount Olives in Jerusalem (Zech. 14), kingdoms of this world become The Kingdom of GOD.**

**Rev. 20: Satan is Removed and thrown in chains into the bottomless pit.**

#### **After Jesus Returns:**

**Ezek. 39** Physical people bury the dead for 7 months and burn weapons for 7 years.

**Zech. 14** Egypt refuses to keep the Feast of Tabernacles & is punished by GOD via no rain.

#### **After 1,000 years is Finished:**

**Rev. 20** Second Resurrection: REST of the dead (EVERYONE who was NOT Resurrected in 1st Resurrection including babies who died in abortion, people who died young, people that died lost and un-repentant AND everyone that lived in old testament times) is Resurrected back to life as physical humans for a short season of 100 years (**Isa. 65:20**).

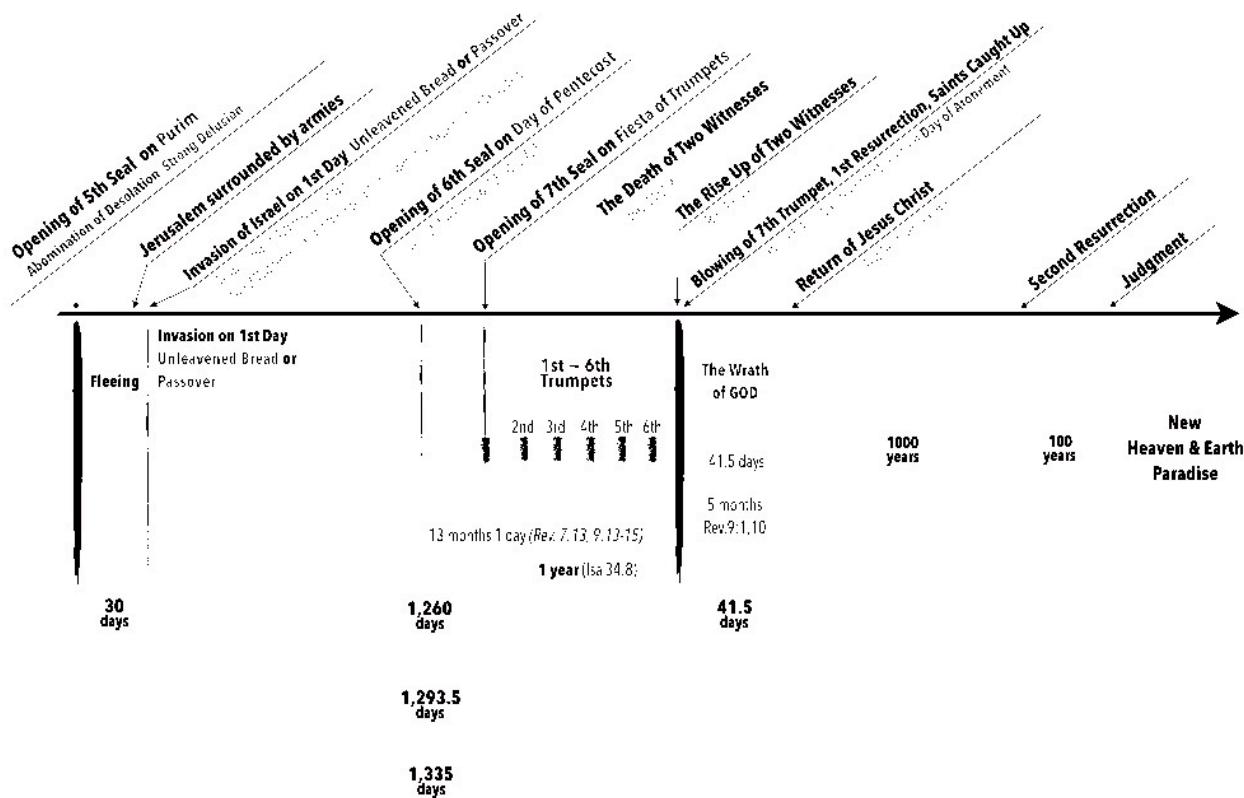
Satan is also loosed out of his prison so people can decide to either repent or be deceived again. i realize that this is Scripture that is not commonly known or taught but it is Scripture! Every person must have the chance to accept Jesus Christ as Saviour including babies who died before they had a

chance and people who lived in the far reaches of the world and in old testament times before the Holy Ghost was given and people who were just TOO confused in this life by the hundreds of false teachings. GODS Plans are vast and we do not realize the scope of His Plans for our Salvation. For an in-depth study of the Resurrections and the fate of the dead, Please read the article What happens when you die, The Truth about Heaven and Hell.

### **At the End of the Short Season**

Those who still haven't repented are led by Satan into an battle attempt against the Saints but the wicked are Destroyed by GOD via Fire. GOD burns the entire surface of the Earth to finally put an eternal end to all human flesh and wickedness. Those that do not repent in the short season of 100 years are accursed to be destroyed by consuming fire. They never live again and they no longer exist. They consume into smoke and be no more.

Those that do repent and accept Christ as Saviour are transformed to Eternal Spiritual Life. Then GOD remodels/transforms the earth and heavens into a New Earth and New Heavens. Then New Jerusalem comes down out of Heaven and lands on Earth which becomes Headquarters for all of the Universe as GOD gives many people the stars and planets that are in the Universe. Rev. 20. Romans 8:14-23.



## **5 Holy Days in the Prophetic Timeline**

<http://www.isawthelightministries.com>

### **Change GMT to Mecca Clock Tower Time**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/meccatime.html>

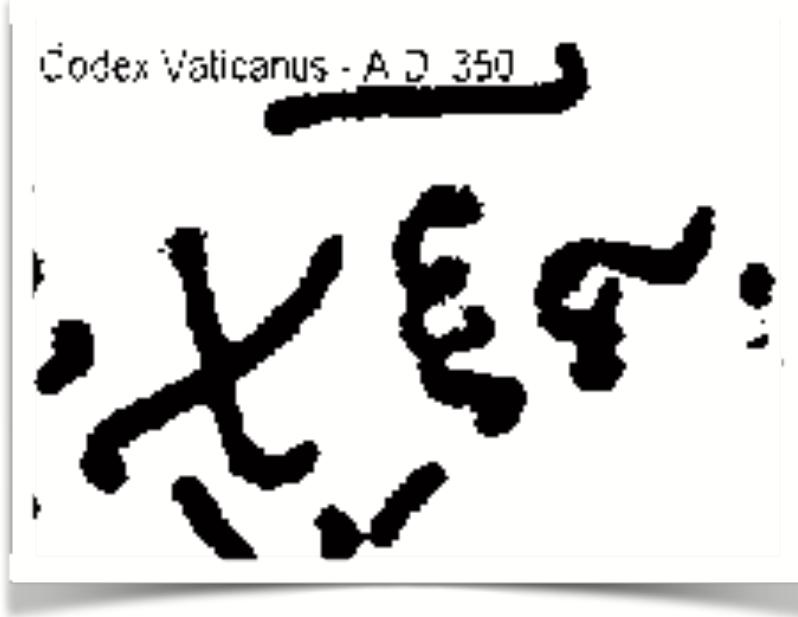
**Daniel 7 Fulfilled, Son of Perdition (Anti-Christ) Thinks to Change Times and Laws, Change GMT to Mecca Clock Tower Time**

**URGENT: VERY IMPORTANT:**

**Daniel 7:25** And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think (Aramaic word to intend, to hope. Doesn't say he will be successful in doing this, but doesn't say he won't be successful either) to change times (GMT to Mecca time) and laws (Sharia Law & the halal mark): and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

The communist, islamic antichrist wants to change all time zones via changing GMT (Greenwich, England) to Mecca Time via a new clock they built. It's the largest clock in the world. This is not a plan for the future. It's ticking right now! It is already built and started ticking in August 2010. Their publicly declared goal is to change GMT to Mecca time. They want to change YOUR time zone by around 3 hours! The new Mecca Clock sends digital electronic signals worldwide. These signals will eventually be broadcast on ALL television stations and radio stations worldwide! This is why the new world order made it law that all television & radio stations across the world were required to switch from the old signals to digital signals. I highly recommend everyone remove their digital converter boxes from their homes. The clock face lights up Green at night, which is the sacred color of islam. The long hand is over 72 feet long. It is the largest clock in the world. The crescent moon on top of the clock is the largest man made moon. Notice how they even put a crescent moon in the background in the below video. allah is NOT GOD. He is the moon god or actually the devil, satan. The name of allah (which is the middle symbol of 666) and the muslim brotherhood cross swords are on the clock. The people worshipping the black stone of mecca rotate around the image of the beast like a clock. The clock overlooks the black stone. PLEASE WATCH THE FOLLOWING VIDEO WHICH WILL SHOCK YOU!!! IT'S NOT CONSPIRACY. IT'S FACT. The video was made by the muslims themselves! Hear it out of their own mouth what they are going to do with this clock! AMAZING VIDEO! YOU MUST SEE THIS. YOU MUST SHARE WITH FAMILY AND FRIENDS!!!!

- Daniel 7:25 FULFILLED Anti-Christ wants to change times (GMT to Mecca Time) & laws (Sharia Law)



666 in Old Bible

Notice that "allah" is the middle character of 666!

**Daniel 7:25** Fulfilled!

Antichrist Beast Power hopes to change TIMES and Laws Islam hopes to set all world time, clocks, watches via Mecca Time, change GMT to Mecca Time! The Muslim goal is to alter all the clocks around the world to adjust time zones to Saudi Arabia in Mecca for their prayer times.

**Daniel 7:15-28**

**15** I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

**16** I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

**17** These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. (thru different generations)

**18** But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I would know the truth of

the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron (Yahoo News Article), and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

**20** And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell ([Egypt?](#) [Libya?](#) [Tunisia?](#)); even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

**21** I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

**22** Until the Ancient of days ([Jesus](#)) came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

**23** Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms ([mixture of communism and islam](#)), and shall devour the whole earth ([INCLUDING USA](#)), and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

**24** And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

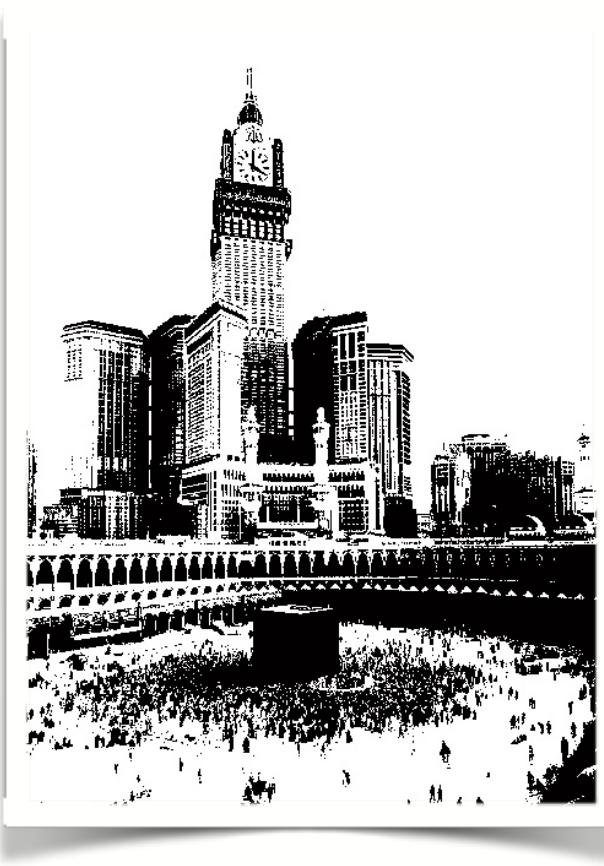
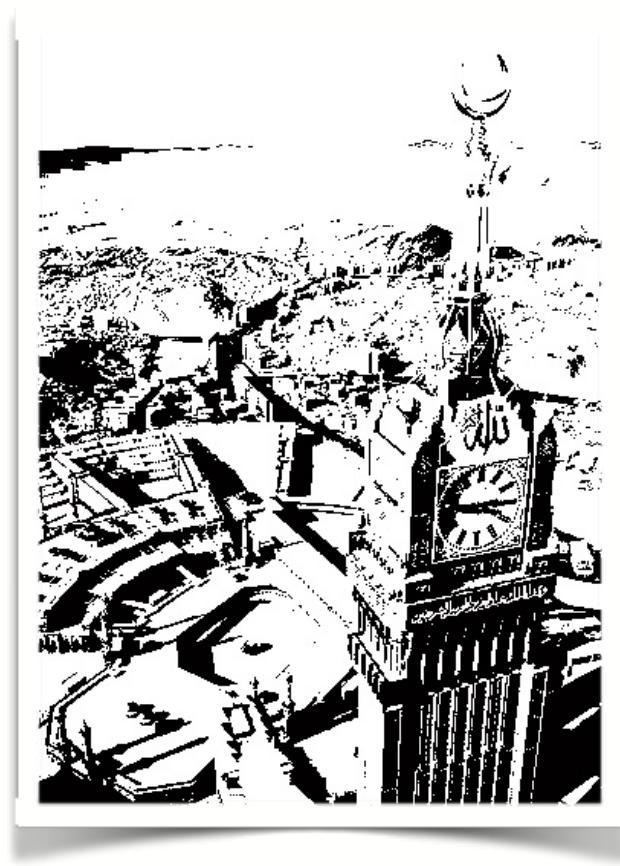
**25** And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think ([Aramaic word to intend, to hope. Doesn't say he will be successful in doing this, but doesn't say he won't be successful either](#)) to change times ([GMT to Mecca time](#)) and laws ([Sharia Law](#)): and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

**26** But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

**27** And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

**28** Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

This proves that the son of perdition (who people call the anti-christ) is Muslim, NOT Catholic. This proves the beast is NOT Europe. This proves that the mark of the beast has NOTHING to do with Sunday law.



#### **What this means to YOU!**

In the near future, Syria, Iran & Russia will invade Israel. Eventually, the antichrist, who is Bashar Assad, will stand up with great miracles, therefore the world will follow him & obey him. Russia & China will invade the United States, doing the bidding of Assad. Most of America will come under islamic

communist control. The muslims/communist will broadcast the mecca clock electronic signals (muslim call to prayer) to all radio stations and television stations across the globe including America via the digital signals on your cable boxes, digital televisions, radio, etc. (OR that is their plan/goal anyways). Any radio or television station that refuses to broadcast the muslim call to prayer 5 times a day, will be imprisoned and/or killed. Anyone who refuses to submit to islam (take the mark of the beast of worship in their mind and with the actions of their hands) will be beheaded. So, yes, this clock WILL AFFECT YOUR LIFE!

**UPDATE OCT.31, 2012**

Turkey wants to Set Its Clocks To Mecca, Not Greenwich Time!

## **Universal Reconciliation Refuted: Why It's Impossible**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/reconciliation.html>

The theory/doctrine of universal reconciliation says that all people will be saved. That's a lovely imaginative future. It tickles the ears as words that would be beautiful & pleasing to hear, that our loved ones, and even ourselves, have absolutely no possibility of suffering eternal death and judgment. The claim is that because the bible says that GOD is not willing for anyone to perish, but to have everlasting life, that his perfect will, WILL be fulfilled and therefore there is nothing that you could do or NOT do, to change it, i.e. that there is no way that you could not inherit eternal life in Jesus.

### **Bible Scripture Verses that Refute/debunk this tickle the ear doctrine:**

(All verses KJV unless otherwise noted.)

#### **2 Peter 3**

**7** But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto **fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.** (The purpose of The Lake of Fire will NOT be for making any wicked person righteous. There are no bible verses that teach that the fire will convert people into righteous, clean, saved people. Instead, all scripture about The Lake of Fire describe it as PUNISHMENT & DEATH. There is no reason to believe that the wicked who are CONSUMED by the fire, will continue to live or come back to life. It will be a day of JUDGMENT. We are warned against this day. We are not encouraged about this day!)

**8** But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

**9** The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. (It doesn't say that no one will perish. It doesn't say that everyone will come to repentance. But rather, it is saying that The Lord is longsuffering, waiting for us to repent so that He will not have to destroy us. Scripture is clear that some people WILL PERISH & exist No MORE! Psalm 37:20 Malachi 4, Matt.10:28)

**10** But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. (This is a warning to the ungodly.)

**11** Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

**12** Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? (This is a warning to the ungodly.)

**13** Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

(The people of righteousness will be those who took the warning and repented. There is nothing says that the ungodly can enter eternal life in the new earth.)

**14** Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

(Those who are blameless receive their reward of new Earth, new heavens. Those who are found unclean, will NOT enter it but will be utterly destroyed!)

**15** And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

(It doesn't say that all people will be saved. But because He delays and has longsuffering, more people will be saved because of the 2nd resurrection. If everyone is going to be saved regardless of anything, then there is no need to be longsuffering.)

**16** As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

(The people who accept the poisonous candy of the doctrine of universal reconciliation, do wrestle and twist the scriptures to their own DESTRUCTION & they will die!)

#### **Genesis 3**

**1** Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

**2** And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

**3** But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

**4** And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

The very first lie that was ever told is that you can sin and will not die, but will live forever. This is the very same lie of the traditional doctrine that all of the wicked people will live forever in hell. GOD SAID YOU WILL DIE if you disobey Him! Who do you believe?

#### Matthew 10

**28** And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to DESTROY BOTH soul AND body in hell.  
(People say that this is an empty threat. That GOD won't actually do this. They are proclaiming the same lie of the serpent in Gen.3:4.)

#### Malachi 4

**1** For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

**2** But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

**3** And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.  
(This is clear warning! The wicked will be consumed & turned to ashes. They will NOT live forever. They will not be saved. They will not be converted. They will not be turned righteous.)

#### Psalm 37

**20** But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.  
(They will NOT live forever. They will NOT be converted to righteousness. They will NOT be saved. They will cease to exist. They will be annihilated.)

#### Hebrews 10

**26** For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

**27** But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

**28** He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

**29** Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

**30** For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

**31** It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

#### John 15

**1** I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

**2** Every branch IN ME that beareth not fruit he TAKETH AWAY: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.  
(This is extremely clear. Jesus is speaking of people who was truly saved. They were IN HIM, yet those people did not bear fruit as required and were taken away from Him.)

**3** Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

**4** ABIDE in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, EXCEPT YOU ABIDE in me.

**5** I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

**6** If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

(Again extremely clear, these people WERE IN CHRIST, but did NOT ABIDE. They will be cast into the Lake of Fire. The reason they are known into the Lake of Fire is NOT for purification, but for the death sentence. It is Judgment! There is NO way around this verse. You should stop twisting & distorting it. READ THESE VERSES OVER & OVER UNTIL YOU BELIEVE WHAT IT SAYS!)

Psalm 69:28 Let them be blotted out (Erased From !!!) of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Exodus 32:33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Deuteronomy 29:20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

**Jude 1:4** For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. (This is EXACTLY what the doctrine of universal reconciliation does, it turns the grace of GOD into lasciviousness,, saying that no matter what you do, or don't do, you will still be saved!)

**Jude 1:5** I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

**Jude 1:6** And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. (Even the angels are not "once saved, always saved"!!! The doctrine theory of universal reconciliation is the worst possible form of the once saved, always saved, eternal salvation doctrine, because it teaches that you don't even need to get saved in the first place, except just for greater rewards, but not for eternal life!)

**Romans 6:23** For the wages of sin is **DEATH**; but (**opposite is**) the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**Jude 1:12** These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots

**Colossians 1:23** If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

**Colossians 2:8** Beware lest any man spoil (**a word used in war, referring to robbing & killing**) you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

**Hebrews 3:12** Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

**Rev. 3:11** Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Rev. 3:11 shows that it is possible for someone to steal your crown!

**Ezek. 18:24** But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, [and] doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die (**the second death, NOT have Eternal Life**).

**25** Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

**26** When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

**27** Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

**28** Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

**29** Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

**2 Peter 2:20** For if after they have escaped the pollution's of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

**21** For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

**22** But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

**Matt. 25:14** For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

**15** And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

**16** Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.  
**17** And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.  
**18** But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.  
**19** After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.  
**20** And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.  
**21** His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.  
**22** He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.  
**23** His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.  
**24** Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:  
**25** And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.  
**26** His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:  
**27** Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.  
**28** Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.  
**29** For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.  
**30** And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Book of "Wisdom", in the Greek Septuagint (Bible that Jesus and the Apostles actually used) including Apocrypha. **Wisdom 1:5** "For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in".

#### **John 3**

**3** Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
**4** Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?  
**5** Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

#### **Acts 2**

**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?  
**38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

#### **Revelation 20**

**15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.  
(If your name is NOT in the Book of Life, you will DIE!)

#### **Revelation 21**

**8** But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.  
(Death is death. There is nothing in scripture that teaches that death is only separation from GOD. This verse and many other verses very clearly teach that the wicked will NOT live, and will NOT be converted. Instead, they will be righteously judged and given the DEATH penalty.)

#### **Revelation 22**

**11** He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.  
(This verse is very clear that the Lake of Fire will NOT turn anyone from wickedness to righteousness. If they are wicked, they will still be wicked & will suffer the second death which is eternal death, not eternal life.)  
**12** And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. (If you deserve death, you will

receive death, not life.)

**13** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

**14** Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

**15** For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(If you do not keep his commandments, you do NOT have the right to the tree of life. Without the tree of life which is Jesus, you cannot live. You will perish/die, be annihilated out of existence forever.)

### **Objection**

**1 Cor.3**

**10** According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. **11** For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. **12** Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; **13** Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. **14** If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. **15** If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: **but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.**

**Answer:** We must keep verse 15 in context with verses 11-12 which is the context of building upon the foundation of Christ. "Building upon the foundation" refers to **Matthew 28:16-20 & Ephesians 4:11-16** (please read those NOW in your bible) which explains that although the foundation was laid, we must continue to build up the Church of Christ. We must continue to teach, preach, evangelize & baptize. We must continue to usher in the Kingdom. If we make full spiritual profit of our ministry (see the parable of talents in **Matt. 25:14-30**), we have built good things upon the foundation of Christ. But if we have labored for Christ and did poorly, then we can still be saved but just have less rewards. This **doesn't** mean that all people will be saved. We must consider **every** verse of the bible, not just the ones that fit the doctrine that you try to prove.

**2 John 1:8**

Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a FULL reward.

### **Mark of the Beast People Saved Without Repentance**

The false doctrine of universal reconciliation teaches that even Muslims, atheists, murderers, Hindu's, Buddists, witches, Satanists, pagans, people who take the Mark of the Beast, and all other wicked people, everyone that ever lived, without exception, **and without repentance**, will be saved via purification by the Lake of Fire. This is total nonsense!

**John 10**

**1** Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.**

**2** But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

**3** To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

**4** And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

**5** And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

**6** This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

**7** Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

**8** All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

**9** **I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved**, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

**10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. (No one can be saved unless they ACCEPT JESUS as their LORD & Savior & repent & actually live for Him. This is VERY clear in scripture!)

**Acts 4**

**10** Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that **by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

**11** This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

**12** **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**

## **Acts 2**

**37** Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

**38** Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

### **Objection: People are baptized unto salvation via the Fire of Jesus in the Lake of Fire.**

#### **Matthew 3**

**11** I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

**Answer:** John the baptizer was rebuking the Pharisees! He insulted them! Look at the entire context! He was NOT telling the Pharisees that they were going to be saved. The entire context is rebuke & warning!

**7** But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers (*poisonous snakes*), who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

#### **8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:**

**9** And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

**10** And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

(Very clearly the casting into the fire is NOT for salvation or conversion or purification. But rather for judgment & destruction.)

**11** I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize (Greek word means "immerse" or "engulf") you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

**12** Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

(To be baptized by the Holy Ghost in the fire is NOT a good thing! It's a strong rebuke & warning that they would be destroyed!)

### **No Need For Any Law, Obedience, Holiness, Evangelism, Preaching, Witnessing**

If the doctrine was true that all people will eventually be saved and live forever, then there would be NO need for any law, obedience to any law, holiness, evangelism, preaching, teaching or witnessing. You could just stay lost and live for the devil, murder, steal, and treat everyone horrible & the only consequences is just less rewards, but you would still enjoy the future paradise of new heavens & new Earth. It's really a very stupid doctrine that makes absolutely no sense!

### **Need for Salvation**

If you have fallen victim to the false doctrine of universal reconciliation, then you are NOT saved. The Holy Spirit would never allow a truly saved person to accept such a demonic doctrine. The doctrine of NO POSSIBLE WAY THAT ANYONE CAN SUFFER GOD'S JUDGMENT is from the devil, and the people who follow the Creator could not possibly fall for such insane nonsense. In order for you to believe such ridiculous insanity, you must twist & distort the scriptures ON PURPOSE just because you don't want to accept that the wicked will be destroyed. But GOD is righteous to judge thus!

#### **John 10**

**4** And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers

## **Impossible To Ever Know in Advance The Date of JESUS Return Refuted**

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/DateJesusReturn.html>

(All scriptures KJV unless otherwise noted.)

Please pause to pray for real truth before reading this article. Please open your paperback or hardcover bible in person and read it along with this article. Do NOT stay stuck in traditional doctrine. Allow the understanding of the bible to be opened unto you.

The very popular & well accepted traditional doctrine is that it is impossible for us to ever know the date in advance of JESUS second coming or return. This is based upon **one** verse. As I say all of the time, **never** base any doctrine upon only one verse. The bible teaches us that we must come out of the immature, weak milk of poor understanding of doctrine by building true doctrine upon many scriptures. Please take the time to read this entire article to fully & carefully examine the weight of the evidence.

### **Isaiah 28**

**9** Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. **10** For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

Let's start with the one verse that people use to claim that we cannot ever know in advance the date of JESUS second coming.

### **Matthew 24:36**

"But of that day and hour **knoweth** no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only".

"Knoweth" is in the current tense, but it was written over 2,000 years ago. It was not written this year. It **DOESN'T** say that we "will **never** know" or "**impossible** to eventually know". When JESUS spoke those words, at that very moment, no man or angel knew the date of JESUS' return. Even JESUS in the flesh did not yet know the day that HE would eventually return. JESUS chose to not bring that knowledge with HIMSELF in the flesh when HE came as GOD in the flesh. Instead, HE chose to empty HIMSELF and humble HIMSELF as the lowly flesh of man.

### **Philippians 2**

**5** Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ JESUS:

**6** Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

**7** But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

**8** And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Have you ever received a wedding invitation that did NOT have a declared date? Will the Groom know the date of the wedding, but the bride will not know?

**43** "But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up".

### **Philippians 2:7 NASB**

but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men.

So HE didn't know the date of his second coming when HE was in the flesh because HE humbled HIMSELF as a servant. But now HE is in Heaven and HE is seated in glory & HE is GOD. Surely HE now remembers what HE planned from before the foundations of the world!

### **Isaiah 46**

**10** Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

## **JESUS Returns On The Day of the Battle of Armageddon**

The scriptures declare that when JESUS comes back to the Earth, that it will be on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon.

#### **Revelation 16**

- 12** And the sixth angel (**the context is the 6th vial/bowl/plague of the Wrath of GOD, after the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal**) poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
- 13** And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
- 14** For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
- 15** Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.  
(**This verse is VERY clear that JESUS has NOT yet returned in any pre-tribulation rapture or in any other way. This is at the very end of the Wrath of GOD after the Great Tribulation and HE is STILL using the exact same words of warning that HE used in Matthew 24:42-51 which is used very often by pre-trib rapture believers. Yet the context is very clear that this occurs at the very end of the Wrath after the Tribulation.**)
- 16** And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
- 17** And the seventh angel (**7th & final vial/bowl plague**) poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done!
- 18** And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.
- 19** And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
- 20** And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
- 21** And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

#### **Revelation 19**

- 14** And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
- 15** And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
- 16** And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords.

### **The Battle of Armageddon (Day of JESUS Return) is The 1,335th Day After The Strong Appearance of The Antichrist**

#### **Daniel 12**

- 1** And at that time shall Michael **stand up**, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and **there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time**: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.  
(**The traditional teaching is that the archangel Michael stands up to protect GOD's people. However the context shows that's NOT true! Notice that when he stands up, the great tribulation comes.**)

Compare **Matt. 24:21** "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be."

The words "stand up" also means to step aside. To be removed. To move out of the way to allow the Great Tribulation to begin. This is the SAME event of **2 Thessalonians 2:6-7**

- 6** And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 7** For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

In the bible, we see that angels hold things back, restrain, and also release, as directed by THE CREATOR. The archangel Michael stands guard at The Throne of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. He will stand up, "be taken out of the way", so that the antichrist is released & allowed to manifest his self as god in the Temple of GOD as is stated in **2 Thes. 2:3-4**

**3** Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day (*of JESUS return*) shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

**4** Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Therefore the traditional doctrine of JESUS coming before the antichrist is totally wrong. The traditional doctrine of a pre-tribulation rapture is absolutely wrong. The antichrist will come first, in a fake coming of JESUS in the STRONG DELUSION that shall deceive the majority of the world! And also the traditional doctrine of the church being taken out of the way, is wrong. Who is taken out of the way, ACCORDING TO DANIEL 12 is Michael the archangel so that the antichrist can manifest himself for the great tribulation. Now let's return to Daniel 12.

#### Daniel 12

**2** And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

(At the end of the great tribulation. Verse 1 occurs 30 days before the great tribulation. Verse 2 occurs at the end of the great tribulation. You must read the entire bible.)

**3** And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

**4** But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. (Notice that the book is sealed UNTIL the end. We are now in the end. So now the seals are coming off the book and things are being revealed & knowledge is increased. What we didn't know before, we can now know!)

**5** Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

**6** And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, **How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?**

**7** And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a **time, times, and an half**; and when **he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people**, all these things shall be finished.

(Notice that the antichrist is given power over the Saints, thus proving that the pre-tribulation rapture is a lie. "A time" refers to one year, "times" refers to 2 years, and "half" refers to half an year. For a total of 3.5 years which is also clearly stated as 1,260 days or 42 months in Rev.11:2-3. Please pause to read those verses in your own bible at home.)

**8** And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

**9** And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

**10** Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and **none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.**

**11** And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away AND the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a **thousand two hundred and ninety days**.

(Two events occur at the very beginning of the count down of the time line. The daily is removed AND the abomination of desolation occurs. Both of these occur on day number 1 of the total 1,335 days in the next verse. The abomination of desolation is the manifestation of the antichrist sitting in the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven which is totally blasphemous and is the greatest abomination that could occur. The word "sacrifice" was added into scripture. That's why it's in italics in your KJV bible. The "daily" actually refers to the daily guarding of the Seat of GOD. Michael is commanded to walk away to allow the evil to manifest to the entire world so that the end time can finally come. From Rev. 11 & other scriptures we know that the great tribulation is only 1,260 days, NOT 7 years. It's horrible how traditional denominations have brainwashed EVERYONE to believe things NOT written in the scriptures. They wrongly interpret Daniel 9 & they 1,260 days to 1,260 days when there is NO need to add these numbers. The 42 months is the EXACT SAME time of the 1,260 days! There is NOTHING to indicate that they are different time frames. So the great tribulation is only 1,260 days, BUT Dan.12:11 mentions an additional 30 days, bringing a count to 1,290. This is because there are 30 days of fleeing BEFORE the great tribulation. Please pause to read in your bibles, Matt.24:16 & Rev. 12:7-17 & also realize that everyone who is truly saved is, spiritually speaking, a resident of Judea. Romans 2:28-29 & notice our reservation to live in Jerusalem/Judea in Rev.21:1-3. So from the time of the strong delusion until the great tribulation is 30 days of fleeing. Then you have 1,260 days of great tribulation, totaling 1,290 days.)

**12** Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

(Here, there is an additional 45 days after the end of the great tribulation. Blessed is he that comes to the 1,335th day because if we read the entire bible, we UNDERSTAND that's when JESUS comes on the day of the Battle of Armageddon.)

#### Can You Count?

Can you count from 1 to 10? What about from 1 to 1,335? Most people can. At least with the help of a calendar. **WHY are these EXACT calculations written in scripture if it's impossible to count the days from the abomination of desolation until JESUS comes?** Nothing was written in the scripture in vain, for no reason. There is a reason these calculations were written in scripture. And it wasn't written for Daniel's time. Those numbers were useless to Daniel. Those numbers were also useless to JESUS and the apostles of the first century A.D. But they are NOT useless to the end time generation who would be alive when these verses are actually fulfilled! When we see the strong delusion, of the demon, fallen angel antichrist in the sky, looking like he is god in the sky, and all of the world worships him, they will be the wicked who do not understand. But the wise in JESUS SHALL understand!

**Please do NOT go ANY further in this article until you ANSWER the question: WHY does the bible tell us the EXACT NUMBER of days between events, AND the exact number of days of the great tribulation, IF it's impossible for us to EVER come to know the END DATE?  
Can we NOT count 1. 2. 3...?**

### **Will The Battle of Armageddon & The Second Coming of JESUS, Occur on the Day of Atonement?**

Notice what specific 4 types of animals were slaughtered ONLY on the Day of Atonement every year, AND how the wicked people will be slaughtered exactly like these 4 specific animals on the day that JESUS returns:

#### **Numbers 29:7-11**

- 7** And ye shall have on the **tenth day of this seventh month** an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein:
- 8** But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord for a sweet savour; one young **bullock, one ram**, and seven **lambs** of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish:
- 9** And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,
- 10** A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:
- 11** One kid of the **goats** for a sin offering; beside the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

#### **Isa.34:1-8**

- 1** Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.
- 2** For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the **slaughter**.
- 3** Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
- 4** And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.
- 5** For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.
- 6** The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of **lambs and goats**, with the fat of the kidneys of **rams**: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.
- 7** And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the **bulls**; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.
- 8** For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

#### **Ezek.39:17-19**

- 17** And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great **sacrifice** upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.
- 18** Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of **rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks**, all of them fatlings of Bashan.
- 19** And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

#### **Rev.11:19**

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(In the Old Testament, the only day of the entire year that any human could see the Ark of the Covenant/Testament in the temple of GOD was ONLY on the Day of Atonement! The context of this verse is the final 45 days in the Wrath of GOD and the day of JESUS' return.)

The above verses therefore indicate AT LEAST SYMBOLICALLY that JESUS returns to the Earth on the Day of Atonement. It COULD be only symbolic. But it COULD also be literal. Since HE does give us a very specific time line of 1,335 days from the Strong Delusion (Abomination of Desolation) until the date of his second coming, it would also make sense that HE would give us another marker, another way of knowing the same thing. That's the way HE works.

### **Marriage Symbolism Connected With Day of Atonement**

Some Jews wear wedding garments of white robes on the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur). Their own personal weddings are called a "private Yom Kippur" because it is acknowledged by Jews that the wedding feast of the Messiah will be on the Day of Atonement. Rev. 19:7-8 declares that we will be given white robes for our marriage feast of the LAMB OF GOD (JESUS). So every Day of Atonement, there are Jews with their wedding garments on! Please PAUSE to think about that!

### **The Feast of Which No Man Knows The Hour of The Day**

Usually for all of the holy day festivals, we can know in advance the date of the feast or festival. But with the Festival of Trumpets on the first day of the 7th month, we cannot be sure of the date, especially if we are only observing the moon each month without help of internet references for moon phases. The first day of each month in the CREATOR'S calendar is when the moon very first starts to show a little crescent of light after returning from 1-2 nights of complete darkness. Usually you can wait to observe that moon sighting & then start counting the days until the 14th or 15th day for the Passover, Unleavened Bread or Tabernacles. But since the Festival of Trumpets (9 days before Atonement) occurs on the very first day of the month, we cannot be certain what date the Festival of Trumpets occurs on UNTIL we see the moon actually later that same night. Therefore the Jews call it "the feast of which no man knows the day". I believe that they might also use this term for both Trumpets & Atonement. Also they wear wedding clothing for both these high holy days. Was JESUS giving us a clue pointing toward these feast days when HE said "that day and hour knoweth no man"?

**777**

Trumpets, Atonement AND Tabernacles all occur in the 7th month of the year in THE CREATOR'S calendar, not the Roman calendar. So this usually occurs in September-October. The Feast of Tabernacles is also the 7th Holy Festival of the year. And Tabernacles also has 7 days, (plus a 8th extra day which is sort of considered as a separate festival). So if HE returns in the 7th month, that would fit perfectly symbolically with the 7 Seals, then 7 Trumpets, then 7 Plagues/Vials. 7 is the number of completion. What better month, than the 7th month, the month of the 5-7th festivals, to have the final 7th plague of the 7th trumpet, of the 7th seal to be poured out?

### **6th Seal To Be Opened on Pentecost**

**Joel 2:28-31**

- 28** And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:  
**29** And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.  
**30** And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.  
**31** The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

**Acts 2**

- 1** And when the day of **Pentecost** was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.  
**14** But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:  
**15** For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.  
**16** But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;  
**17** And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

- 18** And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:  
**19** And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:  
**20** The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come:  
**21** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

The heavenly signs of the sun, moon & stars did NOT occur on Pentecost of that year, because it was not really the opening of the 6th seal regardless of what Peter thought. Nevertheless, Peter recognized the connection between the 6th Seal and the outpouring of the Holy Ghost. He show the outpouring of the Holy Ghost upon a large number of people and therefore he wrongfully assumed it was the opening of the 6th seal. This does NOT mean that he was a false prophet or that he wasn't a true servant of GOD. He just simply made a honest mistake. But his mistake is a blessing to us, because it helps us to confirm and remember the connection of the outpouring of the Holy Ghost with the 6th Seal in OUR lifetime. (Perhaps JESUS put those words in his mouth for our benefit.)

When the 6th Seal opens there will be an outpouring of The Holy Ghost again and a great revival and many souls saved! It will be a repeat of the Day of Pentecost and it will be an even greater Pentecost!

#### **Rev. 6:12**

And I beheld when he had opened the **sixth seal**, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

#### **Rev. 7**

- 1** And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.  
**2** And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,  
**3** Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have **sealed the servants of our God** in their foreheads.  
**4** And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.  
**9** After this I beheld, and, lo, **a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues**, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

#### **Ephesians 1:13**

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, **ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise**,

Therefore what we will see in the sixth seal is the sealing of The Holy Ghost upon a great number of new converts from people of many different languages and nations just like in **Acts 2**, but EVEN MORE! **Joe1 2:28** says "I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh". But the Greek, Hebrew & Aramaic words for "all" in this verse should be translated, in this context, as "MANY". We know that the extreme wicked people who refuse to repent will NOT receive the promised Holy Ghost.

Since we know that the 6th Seal is opened on Pentecost. It also makes sense that Jesus could return on a Holy Day.

#### **Celebration to Go Worship Jesus At Feast of Tabernacles As Soon As HE Comes**

In the context of **Zechariah 14**, Jesus returns to Earth on the Day of the Battle of Armageddon, and then all the people on the Earth will be required to come to worship Him immediately at the Feast of Tabernacles, which starts only 5 days after Atonement.

#### **Zeck.14**

- 16** And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.  
**17** And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.  
**18** And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.  
**19** This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

## **Are The Groom & Bride Ignorant of Their Own Marriage?**

Have you ever received a wedding invitation that did NOT have a declared date?

Will the Groom NOT know the date of his own wedding? People claim that even JESUS doesn't know the date of his OWN marriage supper!

Will the bride also not know? Will BOTH the GROOM & the bride NOT know the date of their own wedding? NONSENSE!

## **Prophets Are ALWAYS Told Secrets in Advance**

### **Amos 3**

**7** Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

## **Is JESUS A Thief To His Own People & To His Own Bride?**

### **Matthew 24**

**43** "But know this, that if the **good man of the house had known** in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up".

### **1 Thes. 5:4**

**"But ye, brethren, are NOT in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief"!**

Traditional doctrine claims that JESUS is a thief to HIS own people! And to HIS own bride! That's so blasphemous! HE will come as a thief to the wicked who are not watching and eagerly waiting for HIM. But HE will NOT come unexpectedly to those who watch for HIM!

## **If I see the sword Coming & Do Not Warn Ahead of Time**

Most people claim I'm wrong to proclaim the date of JESUS return. But **Ezekiel 33** tells me that if I see the sword coming & do not blow the trumpet, then the people's blood is on my hands. GOD has ALWAYS sent prophets ahead of time before major prophetic events. HE even told Jonah to tell Nineveh that the destruction would occur in 45 days. But the people fasted & repented & thus the destruction was delayed until they went back to their old ways again. But today, we do NOT see and WILL NOT see entire cities or entire nations repent until AFTER major prophetic destruction comes. I do NOT see any verse in the bible that says that the people's blood is on my hands if I proclaim a false prophecy, although of course that would be a sin and would bring damnation upon myself. Many years ago, JESUS told me in front of many people "Many people's lives depend on what you do". For the sake of the people, I cannot risk NOT blowing the trumpet. I would rather risk being proclaimed a false prophet than to risk the death of many people on my watch.

### **Ezekiel 33**

**6** But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

## **But What Year?**

The Scriptures cannot be broken. We MUST have exactly 1,335 days from the abomination of desolation in Heaven, which is the Strong Delusion, UNTIL JESUS comes. It's impossible to have 1,335 days calculated between right now, July 8, 2017 until the Day of Atonement of 2020. The very FIRST POSSIBLE Day of Atonement would be Sept.15-16, 2021. But I am NOT YET saying that Jesus will return in 2021. I am NOT EVEN proclaiming the year, must less the exact date! But I am watching! I am watching to see what events happen between now and Jan.2018. Because if JESUS is scheduled to come back on Sept.15-16, 2021, then the abomination of desolation would be around Jan.19, 2018. If HE comes back on Trumpets 2021, Sept.7, then the abomination would be around Jan.11, 2018. If HE comes back on the 1st day of Tabernacles 2021, then abomination would occur around Jan.24, 2018. **BUT FOR ANY OF THESE DATES TO BE FULFILLED, WE WOULD HAVE TO SEE MAJOR PRECURSER EVENTS TO PROPEL WW3 IN SYRIA, THUS USHERING IN THE STRONG DELUSION AND ABOOMINATION.** Therefore, I am NOT proclaiming these dates yet until we see precursor events that would confirm the timing. We must watch. It is my responsibility to give you the heads up to this major possibility. And remember, that JESUS could come back in the 7th month of 2022-2024 or later, but that's not really very likely considering how that it appears that WW3 is VERY CLOSE NOW! But we

must also remember that the Day of Atonement sacrifice of people at the Battle of Armageddon COULD be only symbolic. But either way, it WILL NOT be impossible to know the date as soon as we see the start of the 1,335 days countdown, all we will have to do is to count 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7..... We might be a day or two off, but we will definitely know the season and the month, and most likely even VERY close to the exact day. After the strong delusion abomination of desolation, there will be more events on the prophetic time line that will continue to be markers of time and ways to adjust our calculations so that we are NOT caught unprepared for important events of our Kingdom.

In the following image, the 5 months between the 5th trumpet & the date of JESUS return is because of Rev.9:1,10

(Written & published Sept. 26, 2018.)

The one world religion, connected to the new world order (NWO), is an ecumenical mixture of all of the world's false religions and denominations. It already exists. It is a blend/mixture of Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Iranian Zoroastrianism, the Roman Catholic Vatican and Orthodox churches and more. It incorporates the ideal of coexistence, ecumenism, not offending anyone except true Christians. It includes the doctrines of the Koran, reincarnation, traditional fake Christianity and the new age movement.

### **Revelation 13**

- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.
- 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
- 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
- 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.**

### **The Alawi Sect**

Bashar Assad, the president of Syria, is the head of the Alawi Sect, also known as the Nusayri's. It is a minority religion in Syria, but is the cult that controls the nation. It is very unique because incorporates both Islam and traditional fake Christianity. It teaches that the name Allah and the Koran and some other doctrines of Islam is correct, but they also believe in the trinity, Christmas, Easter, Catholic holidays, Jesus as the Son of God, Jesus is God and communion. Assad is the only Islamic world leader that embraces both Islam and so called Christianity AND at the same time also believes in the Buddhist and new age doctrine of reincarnation.

### **The Bahai Faith**

Very similar to Assad's Alawi/Nusayri cult, is the even more popular cult called "The Bahai Faith". Because they believe the same as Assad's Alawi sect, that God has manifested himself in human form via reincarnation in different generations and that he will do so again, and they believe in a mixture of all of the world's religions, it will be easy for them to worship Assad when he manifests himself as the end time world Islamic leader, known as the 12th Inman Mahdi. Below is some research that I did concerning the Bahai Faith and the links for documentation.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bah%C3%A1%27%C3%AD\\_Faith](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bah%C3%A1%27%C3%AD_Faith)

The Bahá'í Faith teaches unity of all religions and all people and an one world government.

And they teach that God manifests himself in human form in different generations.

Although they claim to believe in only one God, they really do believe in the trinity, although they deny it.

Symbols Section:

"The former consists of two five-pointed stars interspersed with a stylized Bahá' whose shape is meant to recall the three onenesses, while the latter is a calligraphic rendering of the phrase Yá Bahá'u'l-Abhá ("O Glory of the Most Glorious!")."

Growing fast!

"7.3 million in 2010 with the same source. They further state: "**The Bahá'i Faith is the only religion to have grown faster in every United Nations region over the past 100 years than the general population; Bahá'i was thus the fastest growing religion between 1910 and 2010, growing at least twice as fast as the population of almost every UN region.**"

In 2004, "the majority of Bahá'ís live in Asia (3.6 million), Africa (1.8 million), and Latin America (900,000). According to some estimates, the largest Bahá'í community in the world is in India, with 2.2 million Bahá'ís, next is Iran, with 350,000, the US, with 150,000, and Brazil, with 60,000."

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bah%C3%A1%27%C3%AD\\_prophecies](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bah%C3%A1%27%C3%AD_prophecies)

They claim to believe in the bible.

## Section: The outbreak of World War(s)

"The fall of kingdoms in Europe by 1917:

"We are on the eve of the Battle of Armageddon referred to in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation... The time is two years hence, when only a spark will set aflame the whole of Europe... by 1917 kingdoms will fall and cataclysms will rock the earth." ('Abdu'l-Bahá in October 1912, quoted in Esslemont, Bahá'u'llah and the New Era, citing Corinne True in The North Shore Review, September 26, 1914)"

## Section: The Lesser Peace

"Shoghi Effendi wrote:

"... It must, however long and tortuous the way, lead, through a series of victories and reverses, to the political unification of the Eastern and Western Hemispheres, to the emergence of a world government and the establishment of the Lesser Peace, as foretold by Bahá'u'lláh and foreshadowed by the Prophet Isaiah."

(Shoghi Effendi, Citadel of Faith, 1947)"

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Summons\\_of\\_the\\_Lord\\_of\\_Hosts](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Summons_of_the_Lord_of_Hosts)

They teach that the human manifestation of God is the temple of God.

They teach that Jesus is one of the manifestations of God.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Universal\\_House\\_of\\_Justice](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Universal_House_of_Justice)

The Universal House of Justice is the ruling body of the religion.

The Seat of the Universal House of Justice and its members reside in Haifa, Israel, on the slope of Mount Carmel.

Christmas and Easter:

Although they don't celebrate the Roman Catholic holidays among themselves, they have no objection to it. They willingly partake in Xmas and Easter celebrations with other people who are celebrating it. Assad's Alawi sect actually teaches the observance of these ancient Assyrian holidays. So both the Alawi sect and the Bahai Faith observes these holidays with traditional false Christians.

[https://bahai-library.com/wallis\\_messiahs\\_christian\\_pagan](https://bahai-library.com/wallis_messiahs_christian_pagan)

They teach that the next appearance of the 12th Inman Mahdi is the same of their manifestation of God.

"Bahaism best flourishes on Syrian and other foreign soil."

<http://bahai-library.com/books/tendays/mtcarmel.html>

They say that Syria is the center of the world.

"This is the Holy Land from whence all the Prophets and Holy Men came. No country in the world has such a bright light of Religion. The Light of God has always shone upon the world from this land, and the Religion of God has had its Source and Revelation here. It is wonderful even in its physical conformation. The Phoenicians came from here. Their great civilizations spread from Syria. Abraham came to this land. Here His Teaching became known. The King of Salem, Melchizedek, came from this land. All the Prophets had their missions here."

A Wondrous New Day - The Numerology of Creation and 'All Things' in the Badi' Calendar -2013

Concerning the highest/hidden name of God,

"According to Shi'ah traditions, the knowledge of this Name is with the hidden twelfth Imám and will be revealed by him when he returns."

## Rick Warren

Rick Warren has repeatedly proclaimed that Allah and the Christian God are the same, and that Muslims and Christians are brothers and should get along and not speak against each other, but should coexist and be at peace with each other. That is NOT what Jesus taught and is not what the bible teaches. The bible (and Jesus) taught that we are to speak out boldly against wickedness, against evil, and against false prophets and false religions and false doctrines. The bible also says that we are not to fellowship with those who worship false gods or who follow a different gospel.

## Pope Benedict

Pope Benedict has repeatedly said that the Muslims are the brothers of Christians and that we should coexist and get along and not offend each other. This is totally contrary to biblical doctrine. Pope Benedict has been kissing and washing the feet of Muslims, which the bible forbids. What fellowship does light have with darkness? NONE!

**2 Cor. 6:14-15**

**14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

**15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

Both Pope Benedict and Rick Warren, as well as many other false ministers are preparing the entire world to worship an end time one world leader who will combine all of the world's religions into one. We already see that in the Alawi and Bahai religions and will be very easily embraced by billions of people when they see their fake god (who is really a demon) coming in the clouds.

The point of this article is that although the Alawi sect may be very small with only 4.6 million followers, there is an additional 7-8 million people who follow the Bahai Faith who will very easily worship Assad when he manifests himself as their Mahdi. And the Bahai Faith, which is almost identical to Assad's sect/cult, is the world's FASTEST growing religion! Plus, the Buddhist will be very easily convinced due to their belief in reincarnation, as well as many false Christians who believe in the Assyrian trinity doctrine and in a coming of Jesus before the Great Tribulation.

# The Office of the 2 Witnesses Revealed in the Past, Present and Future

Prophecy | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/2witnesses.html>

(Written May 24–June 4, 2017. Spoken in sermon on Pentecost June 4, 2017. Article also released on Pentecost. Edited/Updated Oct. 4, 2018.)

Please pray before reading this article. And then please read the **entire** article before making a final decision. Only by examining **all** of the evidence can you make a righteous and informed judgment.

There's a lot of people claiming to be the 2 witnesses. Who are the real 2 witnesses? Where/How/When will the true 2 witnesses be revealed?

Let's start by reading the scriptures concerning these 2 witnesses. I will explain as we read. Then we will discover previous 2 witness offices, the current office of the 2 witnesses and the future and final 2 witnesses.

## Revelation 11

**1** And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.  
**2** But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

(There will be an end time invasion of Jerusalem at the beginning of the 3.5 year time of Great Tribulation. This is very clearly when the final two witnesses will begin their prophetic ministry, and not until then. Ezek.38, Dan.11:40-45, Luke 21:20 confirm this end time invasion of Israel.)

**3** And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.  
("Clothed in sackcloth" sounds like it's symbolic for being humble. The 2 witnesses will minister in prophecy for 1,260 days which is another way of saying 42 months or 3.5 years. They do not minister worldwide in prophecy before the time of Great Tribulation or the Day of THE LORD. However, I will prove in this article that there are additional sets of 2 witnesses before the appearing of the final 2 witnesses.)

**4** These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.  
(This is symbolic language which refers to Zech.4 where Joshua & Zerubbabel were 2 witnesses who were a foreshadowing & forerunners of the final 2 witnesses. This symbolic language confirms the symbolic nature of the sackcloth in verse 3. Joshua & Zerubbabel were represented as being 2 olive trees because olive oil is a biblical symbol for the anointing of The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost. They are also represented by 2 candlesticks which in Revelation 2-3 represent church congregations and church time eras. Joshua is not the same Joshua of the book of Exodus. This Joshua was the high priest of the temple rebuilt after the 70 years of Babylonian captivity. Zerubbabel was the appointed governor of the Judah province during the Persian Empire. So one was a religious leader and the other was the political leader. Since Revelation 11:4 points us to these 2 men, it's possible that the final 2 witnesses will also be a political leader & a religious leader who will be appointed to both become end time prophets. It's impossible that the 2 witnesses will be these same 2 Old Testament men resurrected or still alive. It is my opinion that Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu or some other high level Israeli government official could be one of the 2 witnesses. Zerubbabel was governor of Judah. Moses was a prince of Egypt. Esther was Queen of Persia. GOD has a history of using people in high levels of position.)

**5** And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

(The enemies of the Creator/GOD will be literally killed by the words that come forth from the mouths of the final 2 witnesses. The word of GOD is a sharp two edged sword. Jer.5:14 proves that the "fire" is symbolic for words that come out of the mouth of the prophets. Note also that Jesus will literally kill people when HE returns, via the sword of the words that come forth from his mouth. Rev.19:15,21 & 2 Thes.2:8 Isa.11:4; 30:31. )

**6** These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

**7** And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

(The fact that it says that they will finish their testimony proves that their ministry will not be any shorter than the promised 3.5 years of the time of Great Tribulation which will not be cut shorter than this promised amount of time that is repeatedly promised in scripture.)

**8** And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

(Sodom & Egypt is symbolic language representing Jerusalem because the city has become wicked, full of homosexuality and Islam. The location of Jerusalem is key to identifying the true and final 2 witnesses. Anyone in any other location such as

America cannot accurately claim to be the final and true 2 witnesses. They are described in the entire context as being in Jerusalem.)

**9** And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

**10** And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. (The 2 witnesses will be hated by the world.)

**11** And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

**12** And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

**13** And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

**14** The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

**15** And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(The timing of the catching up and resurrection of the Saints/Church and the 2 witnesses is very clearly at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal. It's impossible for there to be any pre-tribulation rapture.)

### **Previous Sets/Forerunners/Foreshadowings**

As we see in Rev. 11:4 and Zech. 4, Joshua & Zerubbabel were a foreshadowing and forerunners of the final 2 witnesses of our end time. But there has been several others in different generations which is important to understand, because there is also a prophetic office of the 2 witnesses at the present time, before the final 2 witnesses arise. First, let's examine more proof there are 2 witnesses in several time periods.

#### **Moses & Aaron**

The description given of the 2 witnesses in Revelation 11:5–6 match the ministries of Moses & Aaron. Moses brought the judgment of death upon people and he also turned water into blood. Moses was the leader of the two. Aaron was his personal assistant and brother. Moses was also the political civil leader/ruler whereas Aaron was the high priest. Therefore we see the same offices of Joshua & Zerubbabel in Moses & Aaron. Moses was truly the prophet of GOD of his time era. Aaron can be said to be the second prophet standing next to Moses, helping Moses deliver the prophetic warnings to Egypt. One or both of the current 2 men who hold the office of the 2 witnesses will also deliver warnings to Egypt via the internet.

#### **The Scribes AND Pharisees (2 Groups) in Moses' Seat**

**Matthew 23**

**1** Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2 Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; But do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

#### **Elijah & Elisha**

Just like Moses & Aaron, the biblical description of the end time 2 witnesses match the prophetic ministries and miracles of Elijah & Elisha. Elisha was the apprentice and assistant to Elijah. But in this example, Elijah eventually passed the torch/baton to Elisha. Elijah had finished doing what he was ordained to do for the specific time and location where he was, and had to pass the ministry over to the next generation, to Elisha. The current office of the 2 witnesses will also pass the baton to the final 2 witnesses. It's like how presidents pass the office to the next incoming president. But notice also, that Elijah was at first in the office by himself, only one person, and then eventually passed it to Elisha, which again was only one man.

#### **John the Baptist**

**Malachi 4:5-6** Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Notice in the case of John the Baptist, that although he was in the office of prophet, and thus also in the same seat of the 2 witnesses, he was only one man. He was not part of a team of 2 men.

#### **Luke 1**

**13** But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. **14** And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. **15** For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. **16** And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. **17** And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

### **Matthew 3**

**1** In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, **2** And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. **3** For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. **4** And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.  
(Raiment of camel's hair is similar to wearing sackcloth.)

### **Matthew 11**

**7** And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?  
**8** But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.  
(As contrasted by John & the final 2 witnesses.)  
**9** But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.  
**10** For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.  
**11** Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

John the baptizer was the prophet of GOD for his generation. He came to point to Jesus. He passed the baton to Jesus. His ministry foreshadows the end time 2 witnesses even though he was only one man, not two men. The scriptures are very clear that his ministry was in the same office as Elijah (and Elisha's).

### **Will the Final 2 Witnesses Be Moses & Elijah or Angels?**

John was not Elijah reincarnated. He came in the spirit of Elijah but not in the same soul as Elijah. He came in the spirit of Elijah meaning that he was divinely called & ordained to fulfill the same office of prophet. Many people believe that the 2 witnesses will be Moses and Elijah or some other people who are already dead and buried. The bible says:

**John 3:13** And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

It's impossible for dead people to manifest as the final 2 witnesses of the end time generation. Please click here for an accurate study of the holy scriptures concerning what happens when you die, and Heaven and Hell. The 2 witnesses will be 2 real human men who have already been born and who will be in Jerusalem and will conduct their worldwide prophetic ministry including miracles for a period of exactly 1,260 days, and not more and no less. These also will **not** be angels as some people claim. In **Rev.11:7-15** these 2 men are murdered/martyred and their dead carcases lay in the street and then they are resurrected at the First Resurrection at the Last Trump. It's extremely clear these are 2 literal, physical, flesh & blood men, born in our generation.

### **Are The 2 Witnesses Symbolic of the Entire Church?**

There are many people claiming/teaching that the account of the 2 witnesses in Revelation 11 is only symbolic of the entire church, and that there will **not** be literally just 2 men standing as the end time prophets of GOD. Although there is some symbolism in these verses that we have already discussed, but it's also extremely clear to anyone with even a little bit of discernment that there are also 2 literal, flesh & blood men who are literally in the streets of Jerusalem. The entire church (called out one, Ekklesia) cannot fit in the streets of Jerusalem, and neither will the entire church be martyred & lay dead for 3.5 days. That's an insane false doctrine.

### **Current Office of 2 Witnesses from 2006-2019... UNTIL Final 2 Witnesses Take Over**

I have already proven in this article that there are different sets/companies of 2 witnesses in different generations. This cannot be denied by anyone who takes the time to carefully examine the evidence presented above. So why would we think that there wouldn't continue to be more forerunners to the final 2 witnesses? Many people are now teaching that the offices of apostle and prophets stopped/ceased or was done away with after Paul. But that's very clearly a false teaching because **Ephesians 4:11-16** and **1 Cor. 12:28** tell us that Jesus sent apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers for the church. There is nothing in scripture, unless you twist and distort it, that teaches that these offices were removed or done away with. The church/ekklisia is still in **much** need of these administrative offices for the express purpose stated in these verses:

#### **Ephesians 4**

**11** And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

**12** For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

**13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:**

(We have not yet attained this unity of doctrine! Therefore the purpose of these offices are not yet fulfilled.)

**14** That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

**15** But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

**16** From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Many people are searching for the 2 witnesses. I have also looked for them. And there are **many** claiming to be the 2 witnesses. But none of them pass the test. They must have true doctrine **and** true prophecy **and** be in Israel. There are NO SUCH MEN that are currently **able** to be found in 2017-2018!

But they are there, but they are **not yet** given their end time ministry and **they will not be manifested until the very day that Jerusalem is invaded and not until then**. So we can search for them day and night, and we will never find them until the invasion has occurred.

But Apostle Tim (Pastor Tim) of I Saw The Light Ministries, is currently in the **seat/office of** the 2 witnesses. I am **NOT** one of the 2 witnesses. I have **never** claimed to be one of the 2 witnesses and I **will never** claim to be. What this means is that I am currently the main apostle upon the Earth that is speaking and declaring the WORD OF GOD with true doctrine and true prophecy in the **offices** of apostle, prophet, pastor, evangelist and teacher. It is my responsibility to fulfill these administrative offices of love unto the true church until the final 2 witnesses of Revelation 11 are manifested to the world. My ministry is worldwide as will be the ministry of the 2 witnesses. You can search intensely for the 2 witnesses, or **even just for 1 more international ministry** in all of this world that has ONLY true doctrine and/or true prophecy, and you will **not** find any other yet. I have sincerely searched & searched & searched in HOPES that I WOULD find another pastor, prophet, church of ministry proclaiming only the truth, as I do. And I honestly cannot find any other minister/pastor or ministry in all of this world on the internet that has sound, correct doctrine. Unfortunately, the **whole world** has been deceived! They are all in spiritual captivity to Assyrian & Babylonian doctrines!

**Rev. 12:9** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the WHOLE/ENTIRE world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

#### **How Can Just ONE Man Be in the Office of the 2 Witnesses**

The key is the singular word "office". I am not claiming to be two men, nor do I claim to have a partner with me in this office. The office is a official position. It is the seat of authority. John the Baptist was in that office. Then Jesus as well. Jesus did not have a partner, but He did have 12 disciples, which can be seen as a congregation that followed him, not as equal partners. There is no recorded partner for John the Baptist. Since I am not claiming to actually be the 2 witnesses, but only in their office until they stand up, there is no requirement that I have a partner. I would love a partner, but there is no such requirement.

We can also look at the example of the office of the false prophet of **Revelation 13**. Most people assume that the false prophet is only one man. He the bible describes him as having 2 horns. In Daniel and Revelation 13, everyone agrees that 10 horns represent 10 kings. And everyone also agrees that the one horn of the Son of Perdition ("the antichrist") represents only 1 person. So why wouldn't 2 horns of the false prophet represent 2 beings/persons? The false prophet is actually 2 beings/persons, not just one. 2 horns = 2 persons. Most people would say that I am not correct about the false

prophet being 2 people because they have always assumed that he is only one person. The bible uses the singular word "prophet", and not the plural word "prophets". The confusion is the result of people's lack of understanding that the false prophet is an office containing 2 horns, or rather 2 people. Both Pope Benedict and Pope Francis are both in the office of Pope. Therefore, an office can contain either 1 or 2 people. The office of false prophet contains 2 persons. But if you have always assumed that the office of false prophet is only 1 person, then you should also be able to accept that the office that foreshadows the 2 witnesses can also be held by just 1 person. However, once the real and final 2 witnesses arise, they are required to be 2 men because of the detailed description of them as being 2 people.

Referring back to the note to **Rev.11:4** at the top of this article, if Netanyahu or some other Israeli government official is 1 of the 2 witnesses, then the other 1 will be the 1 that has more of a religious ministry background, probably a man of the bloodline of Aaron and Levi. (Even though the Levitical priesthood is over, GOD still acknowledges the bloodlines as seen in the 144,000.) Therefore, in this scenario, only 1 of the 2 men would be able to be found currently in a ministry.

## **PROOF of My Office**

- The Creator called Pastor Tim to publish The Alpha & Omega Bible which is, in my personal opinion, the most accurate bible in thousands of years. The Babylonian Empire removed the divine Name of The Creator from the pages of the bible. But now His Holy Name of Jesus has been restored to the Old Testament. This is truly the work of a person in the office of Apostle.
- Jesus revealed to me that Bashar Assad (the president of Syria) is the end time Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people call "The Antichrist". Although there are just a few other people on the internet claiming that Assad is the Antichrist, it is ONLY I Saw The Light Ministries that is leading this international, worldwide revelation of the identity of "the Antichrist". There is no one else in the world who is reaching the world with this revelation in the same degree as our ministry.
- Spiritual Warfare between Assad and Pastor Tim. A few years ago, there were 4 cases of **left eye** problems in the people (counting my beloved pet) around me. Assad is an eye doctor. The fact that he is an eye doctor is one of the **many** proofs that he is the final, end time, Son of Perdition. There were foreshadowings and forerunners to him as well. For all 4 people (counting my beloved pet) to have problems specifically with the **left eye** in the same time period is way beyond coincidence. We know that all true followers of Jesus will endure spiritual warfare. But for there to be spiritual warfare between I Saw The Light Ministries and Assad, is a foreshadowing of the coming warfare of the final 2 witnesses and Assad.
- Jesus revealed to us that instead of just one man/antichrist standing on the Temple Mount claiming to be "God" with one False Prophet, there will actually be 3 men, which are 3 antichrists, which are actually 3 fallen angels, and **not just 2 men**. This is extremely important!
- Jesus has revealed to me that not only will the main antichrist beast and his 2 false prophets stand on the Temple Mount on Earth, but also the main one of the 3 which is Assad, a fallen angel, will appear in the sky, actually in The Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, to be seen upon the Earth in the "Strong Delusion" of **2 Thes. 2!** This is a HUGE revelation and is very urgent and **\*extremely important to everyone on Earth!**
- I Saw The Light Ministries is also on the forefront of warning the world about the coming Assyrian, Russian, Chinese, Iranian invasions of USA, Israel & the British Commonwealth. We are also warning the world about the Halal Mark of the Beast. We are also revealing the true identity of the 4 Horsemen of **Revelation 6**.
- Other than prophecy, I Saw The Light Ministries is teaching true, correct, biblically sound doctrine on many, many topics. Our teachings are **not** based upon traditional denominational doctrines. This is truly unique in this dark, deceived world.
- I Saw The Light Ministries has witnessed **many** miracles and continues to witness them on a regular basis.
- People all over the world are being baptized correctly in Jesus name. People are learning the truth, being delivered from the Babylonian church system, repenting & getting saved. Although at this point of time (May 24, 2017), it's not a LOT of people because as the scriptures in **Rev.11:9-10** describe, the world will hate the 2 witnesses. The 2 witnesses will preach the truth against Christmas, and Easter, and the Trinity and many other topics. They will preach in Jesus Name and not in Yeshua or Yahweh name, click here for proof. Therefore the world, even those who think they are saved will literally hate & despise these ministers of truth. The world hates the forerunners of the final 2 witnesses and the world will also hate the actual 2 witnesses.

**The eventual fulfillment of ALL of these MAJOR prophecies will confirm that I am truly a forerunner to the final 2 witnesses AND that I am truly ordained by The Creator. But all glory to The Father in Jesus Name.**

## **Elijah To Restore All Things**

**Malachi 4**

- 4** Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.  
**5** Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:  
**6** And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

#### **Matthew 17**

- 11** And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.  
**12** But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.  
**13** Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

Although John the Baptist (person known for baptizing people) was the main fulfillment of **Malachi 4**, we know that John the Baptist was a type of the 2 witnesses office. The 2 witnesses will also restore all things during the Great Tribulation. But when we look upon the Earth today, there is no other ministry who fits this description better than I Saw The Light Ministries and Pastor Tim. Surely, the 2 witnesses will build upon the foundation laid by I Saw The Light Ministries. This ministry has restored Jesus' name to the Old Testament. Surely, the 2 witnesses will adopt The Alpha & Omega Bible. During a time of famine of God's word, this ministry has also brought the truth of the 7th day, the holy days, the requirement of baptism and many huge prophecies to the public all across the world. One of the many goals of this ministry is also to restore manliness/masculinity and also to fight the radical leftist feminist movement & homosexuality. Therefore this ministry is also working at restoring the hearts of the children to the fathers.

#### **Why I Make This Claim**

I realize that most people will immediately reject my claim. Most people refuse to take a very honest and deep self examination of their selves and what they believe. They are comfortable in their traditional doctrinal errors of the world. I also realize that most people will falsely accuse me of pride & self exaltation. True prophets throughout time have always had to endure the same false accusations & persecution. But I cannot allow fear, or people's unbelief or false accusations to interfere with me fulfilling my calling. IF a person is truly called of GOD to do something, Jesus will bring it to pass, even if we run. (Remember Jonah.) I choose not to run. I must embrace my calling. It is GOD that ordains. It is GOD that calls. It is GOD that chooses his messengers. The only thing that we do is answer "Yes, LORD, here I am." Then we go and fulfill our calling and must be obedient to the instructions. I am **not** trying to make a name for myself, become famous or rich. I am not seeking money. In fact, I am spending more money out of my own pocket for my ministry than what I will ever receive. I freely give literature and bibles to many people who ask. I evangelize the gospel, including the end time messages & warnings, to the world, without cost. I do not even use my full name most of the time. I just go by "Pastor Tim". I do **not** feel a need to post my picture online like the majority of the ministers of the world. I have not named the ministry websites after myself.

#### **So Why Then?**

#### **Ephesians 4**

- 11** And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; **12** For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: **13** Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: **14** That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; **15** But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: **16** From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

The followers of The Creator need direction. They **need** sound doctrine, correction and edification. There are many people actively searching for the 2 witnesses, because they are seeking the real authority of GOD concerning what is truly the truth about many topics of doctrine. They need teaching, instruction and clarity. I see the need and I hear the calling. I must tend to the sheep and point them to JESUS CHRIST. I must not deny the people the help that I can provide simply by sharing the truth. But I **cannot** fully do this without claiming my office. If you were working as a manager of a restaurant or other business, you could not adequately do your job without claiming your title **and** authority. What good is a manager who refuses to stand up boldly and say "yes I am the manager"? The same is also true in government. What good is a president of a nation that will not stand up and boldly say "I am your president"? As an apostle in the office of the 2 witnesses (but not actually the final 2 witnesses of Rev.11), I am a government ambassador of The Kingdom of Heaven. I **cannot** do my job without accepting who I am in Christ Jesus and accepting & exercising the authority allotted to me. I am claiming & declaring my office only so that I can fully help the church with true doctrine, true prophecy, clarity, instruction,

edification & maturity, and to point to JESUS CHRIST and share with the world what HE teaches us, including the prophetic warnings. Even Paul recognized the need to MAGNIFY his ministry in order to accomplish what was needed. Magnify is NOT the same as exalt. It's an entirely different Greek word.

**Romans 11:13 KJV** "For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:  
NASB "But I am speaking to you who are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I magnify my ministry."

Yes there will be many who reject me. But it's not me that they reject, but my boss who is The Father. (**John 15:18–25, Luke 10:16**) Those people who reject me for the truth, would still reject me sooner or later, even if I did not make this claim. But by publicly proclaiming my office, I will also gain those who are truly seeking the truth the most. And when I walk in the steps that I am instructed to walk, the right people will be led to me, for me to point them to Jesus in the truth.

**Matthew 10:27** What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

## Objection

**Claim:** The bible says that we are not to exalt ourselves nor call any man master, teacher, leader, rabbi, etc.

**Answer:** The following is **Matt.23:6–12** in KJV, and then in NASB, then in The Alpha & Omega Bible. Then I will explain.

**Matt.23:6–12 KJV**

**6** And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, **7** And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, **Rabbi**, **Rabbi**. **8** But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. **9** And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is you **Father**, which is in heaven. **10** Neither be ye called masters: for one is your **Master**, even Christ. **11** But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. **12** And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

**Matt.23:6–12 NASB**

**6** They love the place of honor at banquets and the chief seats in the synagogues, **7** and respectful greetings in the market places, and being called Rabbi by men. **8** But do not be called **Rabbi**; for One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers. **9** Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your **Father**, He who is in heaven. **10** Do not be called leaders; for One is your Leader, that is, Christ. **11** But the greatest among you shall be your servant. **12** Whoever exalts himself shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted.

**Matt.23:6–12 AOB**

**6** THEY LOVE THE PLACE OF HONOR AT BANQUETS AND THE CHIEF SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES,  
**7** AND RESPECTFUL GREETINGS IN THE MARKET PLACES, AND BEING CALLED RABBI BY MANKIND.  
**8** BUT DO NOT BE CALLED "RABBI", BECAUSE ONE IS YOUR LORD, AND YOU ARE ALL BROTHERS.  
(Jesus allowed people to call him "Rabbi" on many occasions, without correcting them, such as in Mark 10:51, thus showing that he did not deny that He was The Theos. He even says so in verse 10 below.)  
**9** DO NOT CALL ANYONE ON EARTH YOUR "PATER/POPE/FATHER"; FOR ONE IS YOUR FATHER. HE WHO IS IN HEAVEN.  
**10** DO NOT BE CALLED "LORD"; FOR ONE IS YOUR LORD: CHRIST. (The Messiah, GOD in the flesh).  
**11** BUT THE GREATEST AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT.  
**12** WHOEVER EXALTS HIMSELF SHALL BE HUMBLED; AND WHOEVER HUMBLES HIMSELF SHALL BE EXALTED.

Very clearly the context is that the Pharisees were exalting themselves as God in the flesh, which the Roman Catholic Popes also do & thus Jewish priests like to be called "Rabbi" which comes from the ancient Paleo-Hebrew word "Rab" which means "God". Catholic priests like to be called "Father" & the pope is called "Father" because he claims to be Christ on Earth. Therefore the context is Assyrian, Babylonian men who claim to be God & who are full of pride & want to be seen of men & they definitely exalt themselves. However, there ISN'T any verse in the bible that says that NO ONE should EVER be called "Apostle, prophet, evangelist or pastor". And if we translate it correctly, it also does not teach that we can't have human teachers. **Acts 13:11, 1 Cor.12:28, Eph.4:11, 1 Tim.2:7, 2 Tim.1:11 & Titus 2:3** all make it very clear that we can & should have human teachers. The Holy Ghost of JESUS is the ultimate teacher but HE ordains human teachers for the edification of the church. It is WRONG to try to apply **Matt.23:6–12** upon TRUE ministers

who are only embracing their calling. I am NOT saying that I am "God on Earth", or your master, or Rabbi, or Father. I am not saying that I am a great man or qualified man. I am **not** saying that I am perfect. I am not saying that I am the head of the church in the same way that JESUS is the head of the church. **James 5** says that Elijah was just a normal human. But we know that he was called of GOD.

**James 5:17** Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are (NASB says "with a nature like ours"), and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

I fully embrace that I am your brother, just human, just a normal man. But I must also embrace & exercise my administrative office of the church which is totally biblical. There must be administrative offices, and there must be someone to fill those offices. But I am not claiming to be the final 2 witnesses in Revelation 12.

### **I Will Pass The Baton to The Final 2 Witnesses**

30 Days after we see the Strong Delusion (a fake coming of Jesus in the sky), I will step down from my worldwide ministry. (Hopefully my websites will stay online for as long as possible until the armies of Assad take them down.) But I will **no longer be available PERSONALLY, WORLDWIDE** via daily newsletters, continual blog posts, weekly sermons, new videos, new articles, text message, email or phone calls. I will **not** be available worldwide via these ways any longer as of 30 days after the Strong Delusion. This is because the worldwide part of my ministry will be completed, even as the final 2 witnesses also have a set amount of time to prophesy worldwide, I also have only a set amount of time, but I do not know the number of days of my ministry. I only know that I will pass the baton 30 days after the Strong Delusion. Then the final 2 witnesses, who will be the real 2 witnesses of Revelation 11, will stand up and begin their 1,260 days until the blowing of the 7th Trumpet and the ushering in of the Wrath of GOD as we (and they) enter Heaven for the Marriage Supper of The Lamb of GOD: JESUS. However, just because I step aside from my worldwide ministry doesn't mean that I will quit on GOD. I will continue my work personally, one on one, with individuals that Jesus connects me with.

### **2 Timothy 4**

**1** I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; **2** Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. **3** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; **4** And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. **5** But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. **6** For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. **7** I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: **8** Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Please take the time to carefully examine this website IN PRAYER AND FASTING.

All of this in JESUS NAME.

QAnon = Q Anonymous. It's a conspiracy theory on the internet. There is a person who anonymously posts on the internet by the name of Q. He claims to be in the US Federal government and knows Trump personally. He claims to be very involved with Trump's secret plan to gather up and arrest Obama, Hillary Clinton and other high ranking democrat leaders by court martial. The supposed plan will save America, once and for all, from the Nazi, Islam, Communist agendas. This sounds wonderful. I would definitely support such a plan and such a group if it was real and would actually work and be accomplished. But the reality says completely different!

**Daniel 2:27-49** The king of Babylon was a pagan. NOT a true follower of GOD. Yet GOD chose him to rule the world's main land of civilization during that time frame. GOD gave the pagan king his power to reign and lead the biggest empire on Earth. He had a dream which revealed that his kingdom would be replaced with another kingdom. And then that kingdom would also be replaced, and then another and another. Finally, in our day and time, the King of Syria, Bashar Assad, will be given ALL the nations of the world including the USA and Israel, and Europe. The feet with 10 toes of clay and iron represent the 10 horns of the beast of **Rev. 13**. These 10 end times leaders/governors will be under the authority of Assad, the Son of Perdition (who most Christians will call "the antichrist".) **Rev. 13:7** confirms that ALL languages, tribes and nations will be given to the antichrist. GOD Himself ordains this to occur. That is nothing we can do to stop it. Trump cannot stop scripture from being fulfilled. No plan, no person, no group can stop scripture from being fulfilled. Even if Q was true, any success of the plan would be very short lived. Because we are already at the door to the Great Tribulation. We don't have time for this. The Great Tribulation is very close to us right now. Just open your eyes and see what is going on in Russia, China, Iran, Syria! These nations are preparing to invade USA! And **Ezek. 38** and the book of Revelation confirms that these nations WILL invade Israel, which includes all of the British Commonwealth and America.

**Daniel 7**, entire chapter, also confirms that Assad's empire will control the entire world. And that things are NOT going to get better before the Great Tribulation, nor during it, for America & the world. Things are only going to get worst and worst. Much war and death and destruction is coming to all nations. That's the reality. And these verses also teach that the Earth will be given into the hands of the Saints after Jesus returns. NOT until then. America is NOT going to be controlled by righteous conservatives or Christians or Saints UNTIL JESUS COMES. That's the reality. War and invasion is ordained. The world will be run by evil beasts. That's ordained. It's going to happen and there is nothing we can do to stop it.

**Ezek. 38** shows that Gog and Magog (Russia/Putin and China) will invade USA and the other tribes of Israel. People are very ignorant of the bible if they think that ONLY the Jews are Israel. There was always 12 tribes of Israel. The Jews are the ONE tribe of Judah. But USA is the tribe of Manasseh. Ephraim is the British Commonwealth. Notice in verse 11 that Trump's wall will NOT be finished before the invasion. There is a reason why the bible says that there is no wall. It's important. Or else it would not have been written! They have already begun to build it. And I fully support building it. It's necessary to the security of America. But the reality is that it will NOT be finished, because the bible says so! There is nothing that Trump or Q could possibly do to change written scripture! People from across the USA have contacted me over the years, to tell me about their dreams and visions of the invasion. The dreams are all very similar, thereby proving that it's NOT the people's imagination. People across the nation cannot have the SAME dream and it just be their imagination. It is GOD who is giving them the dreams because HE is revealing the future, and the results of people's sins. In the Apocrypha, in "The Wisdom of Solomon" 18:17-19, it says that GOD gave the Egyptians dreams that told them that their first born children would die in the 10th plague. GOD showed them ahead of time, before it happened, the results of their sins and why it would happen. That's exactly what JESUS is doing right now, by giving these dreams to people. In fact, in almost all of the dreams, the people see themselves being killed by the invaders.

**Jer. 27:1-15** Jeremiah is told by GOD to NOT fight/resist the invaders and that he must tell everyone to not fight. This is because JESUS Himself is sending the invaders as punishment for people's sins. The armies are the ministers of GOD's punishment for our sins. In fact, **Isa. 10:5** says that the king of Assyria, (Assad), is the rod/paddle of his wrath/anger.

The lesson of the image/statue that King Neb saw in the book of Daniel, is that the entire statue is still standing when Jesus comes back. The feet and toes cannot exist, unless the head/brain also still exist. You cannot have feet without the entire body. People think that the Babylon, Persian, Greek and Roman empires ceased to exist. But they didn't. They all still exist in the feet and toes, iron and clay mixed, in the end time, UNTIL Jesus comes. Each and everyone of these ancient empires KNEW that they were the renewed, revived Assyrian Babylonian empire. If GOD told Jeremiah that we are not to resist the king of Babylon, it's still true today, because Assad is the same demon that existed in many of those ancient empires and the 8th king of **Rev. 17:11** is the return of a former king, thus a fallen angel, as also revealed in Daniel, concerning the 10 toes that are "mixed with the seed of men". These scriptures in **Jer. 34:27** teach us that if we oppose the king of Babylon, GOD will punish us, because GOD Himself is sending the punishment. Also

**Ezek.38:4** in the NASB and KJV reveals that GOD HIMSELF will put the hooks into the jaws of Putin and bring him into Israel/USA/British Commonwealth.

GOD is NOT going to bless America any longer. America is FILLED and overflowing with wicked people who have rejected GOD's Holy word. Even the so called "conservatives" and so called "Christians" and "patriots" are filled with sin and rejection of GOD's holy truth. GOD will NOT bless or protect America. HE will destroy it!

**John 18:36** Jesus says that HIS Kingdom is NOT of this world, otherwise we WOULD fight. But we don't fight physically with swords or guns. Most QAnon people have more faith in their guns and Trump than they do in Jesus. I see their pictures and posts on Facebook and Twitter. And they are literally worshipping Trump and the ground he walks on. According to them, Trump can do NOTHING wrong. QAnon could also easily be called "The Church of Trump". They support his EVERY move, even when Trump is wrong. It's insane. I support Trump. Overall, he is doing a great job. But he is NOT GOD. He is NOT Jesus. And he is NOT perfect. He has been doing SOME things wrong. People need to confess his failures, faults and weaknesses as well as his strengths! I can see why some people think that Trump is the antichrist, because so MANY people are worshipping him. But it's impossible for Trump to be the antichrist, because he is NOT the king of Assyria/Syria. But rather, Trump is the king of Manasseh, a tribe of Israel.

**Zech.4:1-9** GOD restored the temple that Babylon destroyed. But HE did this restoration by using not only the Jews, but also the Persian Empire. GOD could have destroyed the Persian empire. But HE didn't. Instead, HE kept Israel and the Jews under bondage to the Babylonian statue of empires that will exist until the day that Jesus comes back.

Notice that it says that even though GOD chose the 2 men, Zorobabel and Joshua, to restore the temple, it was NOT because of the power or plan of these 2 men. It was NOT due to their physical muscles or wisdom, intelligence, plan or any other human carnal effort. Of course, they still had to do physical things. They had to put action in their work. But it was GOD's spirit that made it all possible. We must have the proper balance. Too many people are to the extreme, one way or the other.

Many people think we should not vote, nor be involved in any way in human government, since we are of GOD's kingdom and not of this world. But they ignore the fact that GOD put these 2 men in **Zech.4** into human government, as well as Moses, Joseph, Daniel and other men of GOD in the bible. The bible does NOT tell us to completely reject the government of men. In fact, it tells us to obey the governments of men. And even Jesus paid his taxes to men's government. And even Paul claimed his citizenship and rights under the wicked Roman Empire. It is HIGHLY probable that the 2 witnesses of **Rev.11** WILL BE a religious leader AND a government politician, since **Rev.11** reveals their connection with **Zech.4** which also including government leaders of mankind. GOD has always used people involved in men's governments. HE never called his people out of men's governments. NEVER!

In fact, it is very important for us to get involved in government and vote, protest and sign petitions and be involved in our community in an effort to defend ourselves, our congregations, our families and society from the forces of evil. I believe in doing MORE than just pray! We need to put feet and hands to our prayers and be the body/hands/feet/power of Christ on this Earth!

But on the other extreme, the followers of QAnon claim that we should depend on Trump or human effort or human government to save America. It's just simply NOT going to happen. Because time is short and scripture must be fulfilled and GOD is NOT behind any such plan of Q. Instead, GOD's plan is to destroy and invade America, to punish everyone for their sins. And that is what is really needed. If Trump was to some how magically arrest ALL of the democrats, it would be immediate civil war and battle in the streets all across America and the end of America, NOT the salvation of America! The bible does NOT speak of the destruction of America by our own hands from within. But rather by invasion. GOD is NOT going to bless or save America UNTIL after the people repent of all of their wickedness and rebellion AFTER the invasion. That's the true reality which we must face.

Instead of people FOCUSING and believing so much in King Trump, they need to turn their focus onto the bible and the reality of biblical prophecy and repent of their sins and rebellion against GOD and his Kingdom and HIS will and HIS plan and HIS instructions.

Therefore, the prophecy that Q-Anon or Trump will be successful at arresting and defeating Obama and Hillary Clinton and thereby save America and make America great again, is hereby refuted and debunked.

FOREVER LIVE KING JESUS!

## **5 Holy Days Connected in the End Time Prophetic Time Line Calendar**

**UPDATE: I am now declaring that this time line will absolutely be fulfilled. This is not just a "maybe" or "possibility". These 5 holy days are absolutely connected in the perfect time line of the end time events. But I am not yet declaring for sure exactly which year this time line begins. The time line is specific concerning 5 holy days that are perfectly aligned in the end time calendar.**

PLEASE PRAY BEFORE READING THIS ARTICLE. PLEASE OPEN YOUR PERSONAL BIBLE NOW AND READ THIS ARTICLE WITH YOUR BIBLE IN PRAYER.

**Proverbs 18:13** "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."

(It is NOT wise to judge this article before you read and examine all of the proof that I present.)

### **SUMMARY OF THE PROPHETIC TIMELINE OF THE DAY OF THE LORD: GREAT TRIBULATION**

1. On **Purim** of some year= Opening of 5th Seal = The Abomination of Desolation of **Dan.12 & Matt.24** = The Strong Delusion of **2 Thes.2** = Bashar Assad, president of Syria, appears in the sky in a fake coming of Jesus. Many people worldwide worship him. Beginning of 30 days of fleeing for the true saints of Jesus and for the Jews. Beginning of the 1290 and 1335 days of **Daniel 12**.
2. Thirty days later, on Passover or the **1st Day of Unleavened Bread** = Gog Magog War = Invasion of Israel by Syria, Russia, Iran and other nations. Beginning of 1260 days of the Great Tribulation. The 2 witnesses begin their prophetic ministry.
3. **Pentecost** of the year before Jesus comes= Opening of 6th Seal. Sealing of the 144,000.
4. **Feast of Trumpets** of the year before Jesus comes = Opening of the 7th Seal. 1st Trumpet blows.
5. **Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur)** = Blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal. Jesus partially descends in the sky to meet the true saints who will be caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper. (What the world calls the "rapture".) First Resurrection. Start of 41.5 days of the Wrath. Marriage Supper occurs in Heaven during the 41.5 days.  
Feast of Tabernacles = Marriage Supper Feast of the Lamb and the bride (church) ongoing in Heaven.

Jesus and the saints return to Earth at the end of the 41.5 day wrath, at the Battle of Armageddon.

### **SUMMARY OF THE PROOF**

- Bible scripture describes the catching up of the saints and the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal on a day that can only be the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) due to the opening of Temple and the Ark of the Covenant on that day, as well as the slaughter of the wicked as symbolic sacrifices of the 4 specific animals that were sacrificed only on the Day of Atonement.
- **Daniel 12** teaches that we will be able to count exactly 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation (the Strong Delusion) until the return of the real Messiah.
- There are exactly 30 days of fleeing described in the bible, and exactly 30 days from Purim to the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread at Passover.
- The fleeing in the book of Exodus was on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread, a foreshadowing of the end time second Exodus, fleeing of the church and of the Jews on the same holy day high "Sabbath".
- In **Acts 2**, Peter recognized a connection between the opening of 6th Seal and a great number of people to be saved in the end time, which is the sealing of the 144,000 and the salvation of the great multitude of people that no one can count during the Great Tribulation.
- There is the exact number of required days needed between Purim and Passover of the first year of the Great Tribulation and the date of Pentecost the year before Jesus returns.
- There is also the exact number of required days between Purim and Passover in the first year of the Great Tribulation and the Day of Atonement of the year that Jesus returns.
- If just one of these dates are correct, all of these dates are also automatically correct by default because **all** 5 of these holy day dates fit 100% perfectly with the biblically required number of days between each and every one of them. This is a perfect alignment of not just 1, or 2, or 3, or 4, but rather **FIVE** holy days!

- The book of Esther has tremendous symbolism between Purim and the end time Son of Perdition (who people call "the antichrist"), the false prophet and the 10 kings that "the antichrist" will appoint to rule the entire world.
- Jews expect the coming of Moses and Elijah at Passover of some year. This symbolizes the appearance of the 2 witnesses.
- Jews expect the Marriage Supper to occur on the Day of Atonement of some year. They even dress up in their wedding clothes every year on this holy day.
- The world's fastest growing religion is an ecumenical cult that embraces Islam, Christianity, Buddhism, promotion of one world religion and one world government; and teaches that the 12th Inman Madhi, end time Islamic world leader, will manifest himself on the Spring Equinox of some year. The government of Iran agrees, as well as some Muslims.
- Jews teach that Purim will be the only holy day to continue to be observed after their Messiah comes. (Thereby indicating that the antichrist that they will worship could return on that date, to be celebrated for all eternity.) Plus, the world's fastest growing cult, Iran and Muslims teach that the Spring Equinox is the most important holy day and will be the date of the return of their Mahdi. Both of these days merge on the same date in 2019.
- The holy feast days in the 7th month represent the final end time fulfillment of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal.
- The Feast of Trumpets on the first day of the 7th month represents the blowing of the 7 Trumpets of the 7th Seal. Isa.34:8 identifies "the Day of the LORD" as a "year". In the Roman calendar, there is one year exactly between the Feast of Trumpets and the Day of Atonement. This verifies that the 7th Seal will definitely be opened on the very holy day that represents it! The 1st Trumpet blows on the Feast of Trumpets. The 7th Trumpet blows on the Day of Atonement, one year later.
- Bible scripture declares that there will be blood in the streets up to the horses bridle, several feet deep, during the Wrath of GOD and at the Battle of Armageddon. Ezekiel 39 declares that it will take 7 months to bury the dead after Jesus returns. Therefore, there must be 7 months of cleaning the streets of Jerusalem before the entire world can come to Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Tabernacles as described in Zechariah 14. This leaves only 5 months of the year possible for the Second Coming of Jesus.
- There were extremely strong and amazing foreshadowings on the dates of Purim and Passover of 2017 and 2018 which point to a future fulfillment of these holy days.
- Colossians 2:17 says that the holy days foreshadow/point to prophecy.

## **DETAILED PROOF**

### **Day of Atonement = Saints Caught Up Into Heaven (Post Trib, Pre-Wrath Catching Up of the Saints, erroneously called the "Rapture")**

#### **Revelation 11**

**11** And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them (**the 2 witnesses**), and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

**12** And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

(This is the resurrection of the saints. First Resurrection. Catching up of the Saints into Heaven for the Marriage Supper (falsely called "Rapture") after the end of the Great Tribulation. Notice that the 2 witnesses had finished preaching for 3.5 years. Then their dead bodies lay in the streets of Jerusalem for 3.5 days. Then they enter Heaven. The saints enter Heaven at the same time according to 1 Thes.4:13-18)

**13** And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

**14** The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

**15** And the seventh angel sounded (**the 7th Trumpet, the last Trump which waits the dead saints** 1 Cor.15:52 Matt.24:31 1 Thes.4:16); and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

**16** And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

**17** Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

**18** And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come (**the 41.5 days wrath begins**), and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name (the First Resurrection), small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

**19** And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament (**the ark of the covenant**): and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Usually, the only day of the year that the Ark of the Covenant could be seen by humans is only on the Day of Atonement. Therefore, the saints will be caught up into Heaven on the Day of Atonement. Then the wrath begins. **Revelation 15** confirms this. (*Later in this page, I will show you how the exact number of days between the Day of Atonement and the Seals and Trumpets align perfectly, therefore also confirming this date with this specific event!*)

#### **Revelation 15**

- 1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.  
(The vials/bowls of wrath are full. The wrath has not yet been poured out upon mankind.)
- 2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them (**the saints**) that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.
- 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.
- 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
- 5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the **tabernacle** of the testimony (**the Ark of the Covenant with the 10 Commandments**) in heaven was opened:
- 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
- 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
- 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

**Rev.15:8** uses the same words as **2 Chron.5:13-14** which speaks about the Feast of Tabernacles, which occurs only 5 days after the Day of Atonement. Therefore what we see in **Rev.15** is that the saints are caught up on the Day of Atonement, and then observe the Feast of Tabernacles in Heaven. They cannot observe the Feast of Tabernacles on Earth that year because the streets of Jerusalem will be filled with dead bodies (**Ezek.39:12**) and blood from the Wrath of GOD (**Rev.14:20**) which begins after they are caught up into Heaven. It will be a wonderful feast, Marriage Supper in Heaven! Verse 5 uses the word "tabernacle" instead of "ark". This is another clue that the marriage wedding will occur during the Feast of Tabernacles.

#### **Counting forward and backward from the Day of Atonement**

Once we know when the saints will be caught up, we can then count the number of days backward to determine the date of the Strong Delusion Abomination of Desolation, and we can count forward to the date of Jesus return.

#### **Daniel 12**

- 11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.
- 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

1290 Days: When the Abomination of Desolation occurs in Heaven, the daily sacrifice will stop on the same day. The sacrifice does NOT include animals. There will NOT be a Jewish Temple built. Animal sacrifices were done away by the precious and powerful blood of Jesus. The sacrifice here can also be translated as "offering", and does not have to include animals. In the New Covenant times that we now live in, our sacrifice and offering is our prayers. This verse might be referring to the daily prayers at the Western Wall on the Temple Mount, and/or about some kind of offerings that are presented in the Temple of GOD in Heaven by the angels. Either way, we know 100% sure what is the Abomination of Desolation. It is the appearance of the Syrian president Bashar Assad (he is actually a demon, the son of Satan) in the sky, in Heaven, during the **Revelation 12:7** war in Heaven, in a fake coming of Jesus. See the link above for proof. When we see Assad in the sky, the 1290 days will begin. The first 30 days are a time of fleeing. Followed by the invasion of Israel on Passover Day. Followed by 1260 days of the Great Tribulation. **Rev.11:1-3** declares that the 2 witnesses will begin their 1260 days of prophetic ministry on the day that Israel is invaded. According to **Rev.11:3** and verse 7, they will finish those 1260 days. The time frame will not be cut short or reduced. Then they die at the end of the 1260 days of the Great Tribulation. Then their dead bodies lay in the streets for 3.5 days and then we are caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement. Therefore  $1260 \text{ days} + 3.5 \text{ days} = 1263.5 \text{ days}$ .

Now we have already determined the dates of catching up of the saints, Jesus return and beginning of Great Tribulation and beginning of the ministry of the 2 witnesses. The invasion of Israel occurs on the same date as the ministry of the 2 witnesses begin according to **Rev.11:2-3**.

All we need to do is to count 30 days before the Great Tribulation to find the date of the Abomination of Desolation, since  $1260+30=1290$  and the start of the 1290 days begins everything we are talking about. 30 days before the 1st day of Unleavened Bread.

## Pentecost Opening of 6th Seal

This information will help confirm that we have ALL of the dates correct.

To determine that the opening of the 6th Seal will occur on Pentecost, we must compare **Acts 2:14–21**, **Joe1 2:28–31** and **Rev.6:12** to **7:9**. I will let you read those verses in your bible now. In **Acts 2:14–21** we see a great outpouring of GOD's Holy Ghost upon the people and many people are saved. We also see that in **Rev.6:12–7:9** when the 6th Seal is opened. **Joe1 2** and **Rev.6** has the exact same context and events. **Joe1 2** also shows a great outpouring of His Holy Ghost upon people in the end times. In **Rev. 7:9**, we see that many people are saved because of the ministry of the 144,000 which begins at the opening of 6th Seal. It is definitely an end time Day of Pentecost. In **Acts 2**, Peter thought that the end of the world had come, because he knew the connection between the 6th Seal and a great revival and outpouring of The Holy Ghost and many people getting saved. Although Peter was wrong about it being the coming of Jesus, his misunderstanding helps us to understand the connection of the 6th seal and the Day of Pentecost in our time.

**Rev.7:13, 9:13–15**, there will be 13 months and 1 day between the 6th Seal and 6th Trumpet.

**Rev.9:1, 10** There must also be 5 months between 5th Trumpet and Jesus' return. The last 41.5 days is the Wrath of GOD. There are 3.5 days between the end of the 1260 days and the catching up of the Saints into Heaven for the Marriage Supper.

The time length between each and every one of these dates is perfect! But we can be wrong by hours or 1-2 days per date. Purim is always 2 days. The Day of Atonement ALWAYS stretches across the last half of one day and into the first half of a second day. Therefore, it's best to NOT give just only 1 date for each event, but always consider the possibility of an event occurring either in the morning, or afternoon, or evening, or over night, on either date of a Holy Day. Half of a day calculations could play a major role in determining the exact date. It's not our goal to get the dates down to the exact minute or second. Giving time spans of 1-3 days in either direction is sufficient to warn the people that they must prepare. The main goal is repentance & salvation of the people, not the giving of dates.

## Additional Proof of Connection Between Purim and the Appearance of the Antichrist

(When I say "the Antichrist", I am talking about the demon that the bible actually calls "The Son of Perdition". I am using the word "antichrist" only because it is the vocabulary of the world. I am talking about the 12th Inman Mahdi, the end time Islamic world leader that will persecute & martyr the saints.)

Purim is taught in the book of **Esther**. In the book of Esther we read about the "10 sons" of Haman. These 10 sons prophetically represent the 10 kings that will rule the world under Assad. They are symbolically his sons. Haman symbolically represents Assad who is Iranian, as Haman was. Assad's grandfather migrated from Iran to Syria. These 10 kings/sons are the 10 horns of the beast in **Rev.13:1**, and the 10 toes of the image in **Daniel 2:40–43**.

In the Greek Septuagint (LXX), the bible that Jesus and the apostles used, (now available in the English language in The Alpha & Omega Bible) in **Esther 7:4**, Haman was called the "diabolos" (Greek Strong #1228), the SAME word used for the "devil" in Revelation 12! In English, it says "slanderer" in that particular translation. You can click on it and see very easily that it can be translated as "devil, Satan". Compare the two links. Assad, the "antichrist" is NOT Satan. But Assad is a devil. There are many devils. The Greek word is NOT specific to Satan only. It can be applied to any demon. Assad is a demon as the other pages on this ministry reveal and as the bible reveals.

In **Esther 1:1** in the Greek Septuagint, (The Alpha & Omega Bible), Mordecai has a dream that reveals to him that there was 2 serpents/devils that was plotting against the kings. These 2 serpents prophetically represent:

Serpent #1. The end time Antichrist, Assad.

Serpent # 2. The office of the False Prophet. (Which has 2 horns, which means that the one office of the False Prophet actually includes both "popes" Benedict and Francis.)

The context of **Esther 1:1** in the Alpha & Omega Bible shows very clearly prophetic language of the end time Great Tribulation and Wrath.

## JEWISH TEACHINGS ABOUT PURIM

The Jews proclaim that Purim will be the ONLY Holy Day observed after "the Messiah" returns. That's very odd! They get this from [Esther 9:28](#) where it says that Purim will be remembered forever. However there are other verses that proclaim that OTHER Holy Days will also be observed after Jesus returns. See [Zech 14](#). But the Jews choose to ignore [Zech.14](#) and other verses and only focus on [Esther 9:28](#) when it comes to this false teaching. Why are they teaching that only Purim will be observed? It is because that if their "Messiah" comes on the date of Purim, it is NOT the true Messias (*spelled correctly*), but rather, it will be the antichrist who will claim to be the Messiah. And that date will be celebrated throughout the reign of the false Messiah.

Also, the Jews recognize a theme of "hiding" or "hidden things" in the holiday of Purim and in the book of Esther. Esther hides her Jewish identity until the right time to reveal herself. The Jews also claim that GOD is hiding in the book of Esther until he chooses to reveal himself in the miracle deliverance. The Muslims teach that the end time 12th Inman Mahdi (our Antichrist) is hiding his true identity until the right time to reveal himself. So there is that connection between the antichrist and Purim.

## **CONNECTION BETWEEN PURIM AND DAY OF ATONEMENT**

The Day of Atonement is called by the Jews "Yom Kippur". But it is sometimes also called "Yom Ki- Purim", "Day Like Purim". The Jews recognize a connection between the Holy Days of Purim and Atonement. The word "Purim" means "casting of lots". In [Lev.16](#), we see that the high priest was instructed to cast lots on the Day of Atonement in order to determine which goat would represent the scapegoat (Azazel goat) which means it would represent the lost people who are cast out of the presence of GOD because the Blood of Jesus does not cover/save them. And the other goat chosen by lots/lottery would represent the saved people, who the blood of Jesus will atone for. This represents a Judgment day. It represents the Judgment which will occur at the time of the First Resurrection (wrongfully called "the rapture"). See [Rev.11:18](#) and the [article about the Day of Atonement](#). The Jews also wear their wedding garments on the Day of Atonement because they recognize that the Wedding Feast will occur on the Day of Atonement. Truly, we will be caught up to Heaven on the Day of Atonement.

## **PASSOVER, APPEARANCE OF THE 2 WITNESSES AND THE FLEEING**

The Jews have a tradition/ritual every Passover, to set a plate for Elijah, and to open the door of their house and welcome Elijah to come in. This is because they recognize that the end time "Moses & Elijah", (*but it will not be really them, because they are both dead and buried*) the 2 witnesses, will come on Passover. We have already proven in the time line of end time events, that the 2 witnesses will start their ministry on Passover. This is now confirmed by the Jewish tradition.

There is also historical precedence for an invasion of Israel on a Holy Day. On the Day of Atonement, Yom Kippur, 1973, Syria invaded Israel. Although this is a different date than what we are saying for our end time invasion, the point is this: There has been a Syrian invasion of Israel on a High Holy Day before, and there will again be another invasion of Israel by Syria on a High Holy Day. So it makes LOTS of sense for the first invasion to be on the Day of Atonement 1973 and the last invasion to occur on the date of Passover/Unleavened Bread.

## **Passover Exodus and the Second Exodus**

In the book of Exodus, we see that the Israelites were told to eat the Passover in haste (quickly) with their staff in their hand and shoes on their feet ([Exodus 12:11](#)), because they were to flee at sunrise on the first day of Unleavened Bread. They had to flee so quickly that their bread would not be able to be leavened, even if they wanted it to or even if they were allowed to. And they were not able to fix breakfast that morning. ([Exodus 12:39](#)). [Matthew 24:15-21](#) tells us that when the Jews flee in the end times, at the beginning of the Great Tribulation, they will not have time to pack clothes or prepare anything. They are to flee immediately. Although the bible timeline of the 7 Seals and 7 Trumpets does reveal that the church will have 30 days of fleeing, from Purim until Passover, there will be one major day in which that most Jews & Israelites will flee, because most people will still hold onto hope until the final moment when they finally realize that they MUST flee. Since the day of fleeing in the book of Exodus was on the first day of Unleavened Bread, it also makes since that it will be on that same holy day in the end times. [Revelation 12:14](#) uses the SAME words as [Exodus 19:4](#) concerning carrying his people on "eagle's wings", which we understand as GOD leading his people into the "wilderness". It is TOO perfect that from Purim until Passover is 30 days and we have 30 days of fleeing. Click here to see proof of 30 days of fleeing.

## **FINAL 41.5 DAYS WRATH BEGINS ON DAY OF REPAY**

The Day of "Atonement" can also be translated as "Day of Repay". The word "atonement" does NOT only simply mean "mercy, reconciliation, appeasement by sacrifice of Jesus blood, reconciliation", but rather, MORE SO, the word actually means "repay, pay back, propitiation, reparations". In other words, the Day of Atonement is the beginning of wrath/vengeance, the repay to the wicked for their sins.

#### **Deut.32**

**41** If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance (**wrath/repay**) to mine enemies, and will reward (**repay**) them that hate me.

**42** I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges (**repay/Atonement**) upon the enemy.

**43** Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance (**wrath**) to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Numbers 29:7-11, Isa.34:1-9 and Ezek.39:17-19 all confirm that when Jesus returns, He will slaughter/sacrifice the wicked people the same as if they were actually the same 4 specific type of animals that were sacrificed only on the Day of Atonement every year. It won't be a real sacrifice of animals. But GOD will treat the wicked people as if they were these 4 specific types of animals. The slaughter will NOT occur only on the one day of the Battle of Armageddon, but rather will BEGIN on the Day of Atonement as we see with the word "beginning" in Deut.32:42.

#### **The Year of the Day of the LORD**

**Isa.34:8** "For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences (**repay**) for the controversy of Zion."

The context of **Isaiah 34:8** is the end time slaughter of the wicked as if they were the exact same specific animals that would be sacrificed on the Day of Atonement. But this verse says it occurs over a period of a year. In the Roman calendar, there is exactly one year between the Fiesta of Trumpets and the Day of Atonement. The Fiesta/Feast of Trumpets pictures/represents/symbolizes the blowing of the 7 Trumpets of the 7th Seal. The fact that the bible says that there will be a YEAR of repay, AND the fact that there is ONE year between these 2 holy days, AND the fact that the Feast of Trumpets represents the 7 Trumpets, all total to the rightful conclusion that the 7th Seal will truly be opened on the date of the Feast of Trumpets! Therefore, the first trumpet will blow on the Feast of Trumpets, and the 7th trumpet will blow on the Day of Atonement. It's a PERFECT picture!

#### **Marriage Wedding in Heaven During Feast of Tabernacles**

The tradition of Jewish weddings is that the groom and bride fast (Day of Atonement) followed by time alone in their tabernacle including a private meal between the bride & groom, followed by 7 days of celebration (Feast of Tabernacles). This traditional wedding is very symbolic of the holy days of the Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles.

#### **Colossians 2 Teaches That the Holy Days Point to Prophecy**

##### **Col 2:16-17**

Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Which **are a shadow of things to come**; but the body is of Christ.

That scripture is twisted and distorted by billions of people in an effort to try to say that the holy days are done away with or deleted. But what these verses actually teach, is that as followers of Jesus who are keeping the holy days and Sabbaths, that we are not to allow people to condemn us for keeping these days. And that the holy days point to Christ AND future events. The fact that the end time prophetic events will occur on the dates of these festivals, is one more proof that we are to continue to observe these festivals and that the festivals are still important to GOD, even in the new covenant era in the end time.

#### **Perfect Picture of the Holy Days**

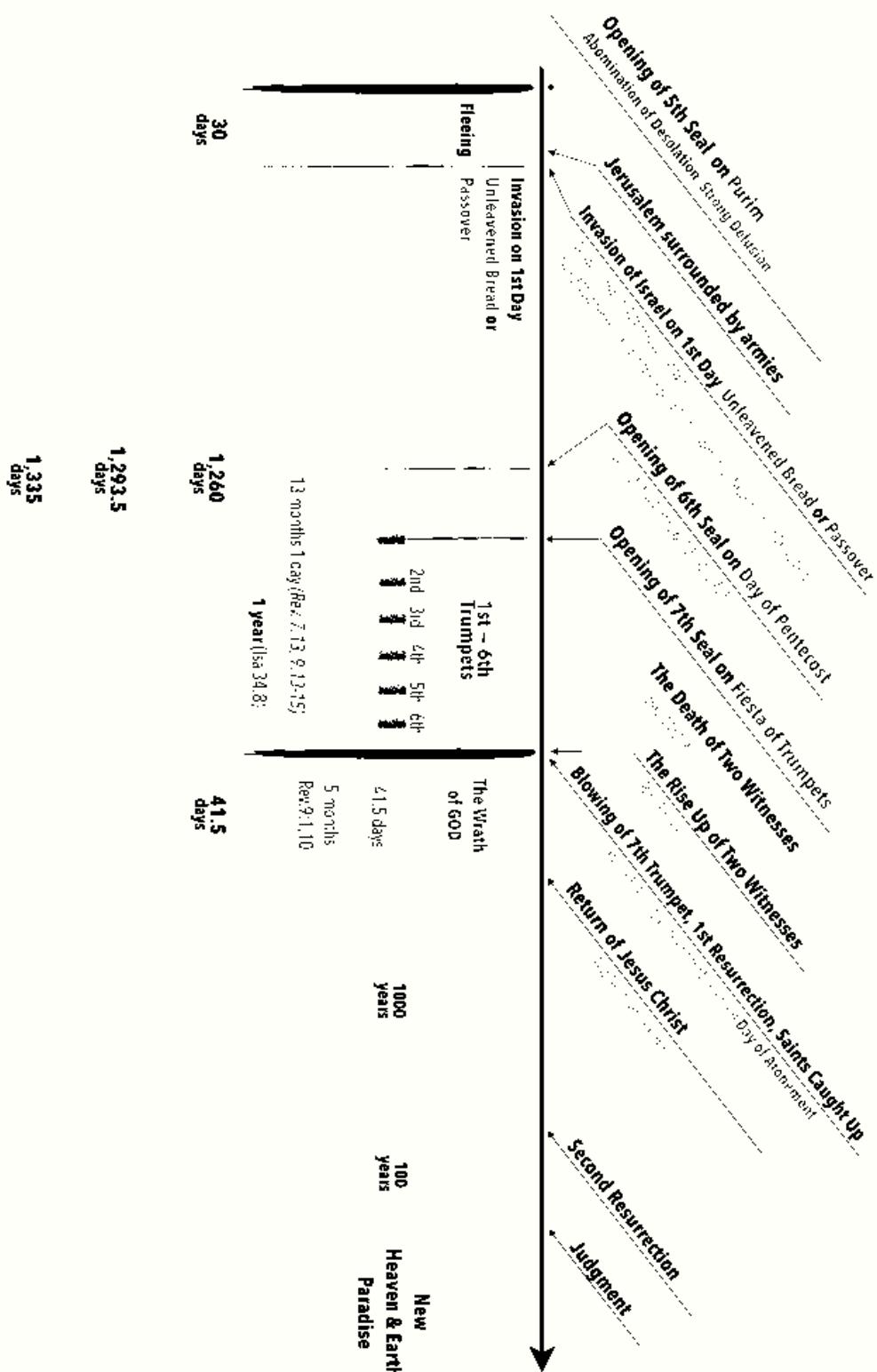
The end time events are in order with the perfect order of the Holy Days!

- 1.** First Purim (Occurs in the 12 month. But occasionally occurs in the Spring on or after the Spring Equinox in the new year, thereby not being the last holy day of the year, but rather the first!),
- 2.** Then Passover/Unleavened Bread (1st month in the spring),

3. Then Pentecost (Summer),
4. Then the Feast of Trumpets (1st day of 7th month),
5. Then the Day of Atonement.

It makes perfect sense that the seals will be opened in the perfect order of the holy days that symbolize the end time events.

Image below: The holy days in the outline of the seals and the biblically required number of days between each.



## **WHAT MUST WE DO?**

Please review the summary of the evidence at the top of this article.

The most important things that we must do are spiritual. These dates PROVE that the Holy Days of the bible are still important to Jesus and that we SHOULD still be observing these Holy Days. Please also see the article "Blood Moons of 2015 Mark The Exact Times of Jesus Birth And Death!" Therefore, we should promise Jesus that we will observe and keep and celebrate the annual Holy Days and the weekly 7th Day of rest and worship on Saturdays on sunrise to sunrise.

We must also repent of observing the ancient Islamic Pagan Holidays of Christmas & Easter, and also repent of satanic Halloween.

You must be baptized in full immersion of water (be born again) in Jesus Name, and NOT in the name of the pagan Assyrian trinity.

You must promise to not buy or sell or eat anything marked Halal.

You should fast and pray about whether to stay or leave the location where you presently live. You should absolutely flee the urban cities and coast lines, and earthquake danger zones and hurricane danger zones ASAP. Leave areas that are near military installations, since those locations will be targets of invasion.

You should fast and pray about whether you should stock up extra food and survival supplies. But if you do NOT repent of all of your sins, the physical preparations will be in vain.

Please read and examine every article on this website, to help you learn and grow in the real truth and be delivered from all of the lies and deceptions of the devil and his false churches/religions/denominations.

I am NOT yet proclaiming for sure exactly which year that this end time prophetic time line begins. I have listed below the holy days for 2019-2020-2121-2022. We will have to watch world events and be prepared each and every year during the season of Purim. When we see the Strong Delusion on Purim of whichever year, then the 1,335 day count down begins.

## **HOLY DAY DATES FOR NEXT FEW YEARS:**

### **2019: Holy Day Calendar**

Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah) = Jan. 1-8

Jan. 7 1st day of 10th month

Feb. 6 1st day of 11th month

March 7 1st day of 12th month

Purim = March 20-21

(Spring Equinox= March 20-21 = 1st day of new year.) SEE NOTE AT BOTTOM OF 2019 SECTION!

April 6 1st day of 1st Month

Passover April 19

Feast of Unleavened Bread April 20-26. (Easter is April 21)

(*April 20, 2019 will also be "Laylat Al Barat", also called "Mid Sha'ban" the 15th of the Islamic 8th month, which is the official recognized birthday of the original 12th Inman Mahdi, which they teach will be reincarnated in the end times. April 20th is also the anniversary of the Deepwater Horizon oil rig explosion of 2010, the Columbine High School shooting of 1995, Hitler was born in 1889, Napoleon was born in 1808, Mahdi was born in 869 A.D., and Pierre & Marie Curie discovered Radium. It would be very appropriate for the nuclear explosions of WW3 to begin on this date of the discovery of Radium!*)

May 5 1st day 2nd Month

June 4 1st day 3rd Month

Pentecost June 9, 1st day of week.

July 3 1st day 4th Month

August 2 1st day 5th Month

August 31 1st day 6th Month

Sept. 29 1st day 7th Month; Feast of Trumpets!

Day of Atonement Oct. 8, (start fast at sunset on previous day Oct. 7)

Feast of Tabernacles Oct. 13-19

Last Great Day Oct. 20

Oct. 29 1st day 8th Month

Nov. 27 1st day 9th Month

Dec. 21-28 Fiesta of Dedication (Hanukkah)

Dec. 27 1st day 10th Month

**NOTE:** I am NOT yet proclaiming that this end time calendar will start on Purim, Spring Equinox of 2019. But I am giving the evidence of why it's extremely possible. **2019 is the only year between 2019-2022 that Purim occurs on Spring Equinox.**

March 20-21 Spring Equinox of every year is a high Sabbath for witches & satanists around the world. It would be very appropriate for Satan's son to manifest himself on Spring Equinox, which in 2019 will also be Purim! Spring Equinox is also a major pagan Iranian Zoroastrian holiday called "Nowruz".

Muslims expect their 12th Inman Mahdi (who is actually the antichrist) to return on Nowruz (*Spring Equinox*):

Source of below quote = <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/nowruz-ii>:

"A widely reported hadith (Majlesi, Bear LIX, pp. 143-91; Molla Fayz Apud Moin, 1947, pp. 73-84) transmitted by Moalla b. anis, a Persian disciple of the sixth Shiite Imam Jafar-e adeq (d. 765), gives Nowruz a very strong Islamic significance and recounts for each of the "30 days of each month" qualities which are directly parallel to those given in the Pahlavi treatise of Mah farvardin rüç xordad (Markwart, pp. 742-55) even with regard to the names of the patron deities of those days (cf. Moin, pp. 73-84; Monzavi, pp. 34-37; Shahbazi, pp. 255-56). Jafar-e Adeq said that Nowruz was a most blessed day because it was on that day when God made the sun rise, the wind blow, and the earth flourish; the occasion when He made a covenant with the pre-existing souls of mankind to worship none but him, brought Noah's ark ashore safely, and the day when he will resurrect the dead by ordering the living to pour water on them (hence the auspiciousness of sprinkling water on each other at Nowruz). It was on that day that God sent Gabriel with His message to Mohammad, that the Prophet shattered the idols of Mecca and nominated Ali at the adir-e omm as his legatee (on the date see Taqizada, p. 154, n. 310), as well as the day when Ali defeated the heretics at Nahrvan, and when the Mahdi, the Lord of Time, will appear. Indeed, "no Nowruz comes unless we expect salvation from grief, for this day is an attribute of ours and our Shiites." After the publication of such works, the faithful were assigned the task of greeting Nowruz with elaborate prayers which include several suras of the koran (Nabai)."

Source of below quote = <http://english.khamenei.ir/news/5548/Nowruz-is-the-day-when-Dajjal-will-be-killed-by-Imam-Mahdi-Ayatollah>

"The day Dajjal (who the Muslim's consider to be the antichrist) is to be killed by Imam Mahdi (as), in the final era of time, that day is Nowruz. Even, according to some narrations, the day Adam (as) descended on Earth was on Nowruz. Nowruz means a new day in the history of mankind and a new state in the life of humankind."

The Bahai Faith also teaches that God will manifest in human flesh on the date of Nowruz, Spring Equinox. Source of below quote is from 'A Wondrous New Day - The Numerology of Creation and 'All Things' in the Badi' Calendar'.

Page 31: "the day of Bahá'u'lláh's Revelation marks the beginning of a new era in the religious history of mankind in a similar way in which the day of Naw-Rúz is the first day of the new year and thus signifies the start of a new cycle in nature: The rising of the sun at the equinox is the symbol of life, and likewise it is the symbol of the Divine Manifestation of God..."

Page 33: (29 as listed in the paperback):

the first day of the new year signifies the coming of Him Whom God shall make manifested in the name of Bahá'. This seems to suggest that the month of the fast symbolizes the first Váhid (i.e. nineteen years) of the Bábí/Bahá'í Era, the end of which, according to the Báb, would witness the Revelation of His Promised One.

**UPDATE:** Jan.21, 2019: Now, Jesus has revealed to me that the original date of pagan Easter was NOT via Roman calendar timing, but by the Spring Equinox. Easter was/is the worship of the sun, thus "Easter Sunday". Ancient peoples didn't yet have the Roman calendar. Instead, they told time via the sun, moon, planets, stars & constellations. They would have originally observed Easter at the Spring Equinox, which this year aligns with Purim, Nowruz and the Ides of March. Yes, that's yet ANOTHER sign & alignment. One of the first prophecies that Jesus gave me back in 2006, was connected with the Ides of March, which was originally the full moon of March, not the 15th. Again, they went by heavenly signs, not Roman dates. The full moon of March this year aligns with March 20-21. Remember also, that last year, the date of Easter, April Fools Day and Purim and/or Purim aligned. So an alignment of

Easter has returned in a different way this year. This confirms that the "watch dates" of the past few years were pointing toward some future date that could possibly be this year.

## **2020 Holy Day Calendar**

Jan.25 1st Day 11th Month  
Feb.24 1st Day of 12th Month  
March 8-9 Purim.  
March 20= 1st day of new year.  
March 25 1st Day of 1st Month.  
April 7 Passover (Take Communion at sunset, then foot washing. Start fasting from leavening at sunset.)  
April 8-14 is the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread  
April 24 1st Day of 2nd Month.  
May 7 Second Chance Passover  
May 23 1st Day of 3rd Month.  
May 31 Pentecost  
June 22 1st Day of 4th Month  
July 21 1st day of 5th month  
August 20 1st day of 6th month  
September 18 =1st day of 7th month. Fiesta of Trumpets!  
Sept. 27 Day of Atonement. (Fast from sunset Sept.26 until sunset Sept 27.)  
Oct. 2-8 Fiesta of Tabernacles.  
Oct. 9 Last Great Day.  
Oct. 17 1st Day of 8th Month.  
Nov. 16 1st Day of 9th Month.  
Dec. 10-17 Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah.  
Dec. 15 1st Day of 10th Month.

## **2021 Holy Day Calendar**

Jan. 14 1st Day of 11th Month.  
Feb. 12 1st Day of 12th Month.  
March 14 1st Day of 13th Month.  
Purim = March 27-28  
March 20= 1st day of New Year.  
April 13 1st Day of 1st Month.  
Passover = April 26  
7 Days of Unleavened Bread = April 27-May 3  
May 12 1st Day of 2nd Month.  
June 11 1st Day of 3rd Month.  
June 20= Pentecost  
July 11 1st Day of 4th Month.  
August 9 1st Day of 5th Month.  
Sept. 7 1st Day of 6th Month.  
Oct. 7 1st Day of 7th Month. = Feast of Trumpets.  
Day of Atonement = Oct. 16 (Fast from sunset on 15th until sunset on 16th.)  
Feast/Fiesta of Tabernacles = Oct. 21-27 (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly is Oct.21.)  
Oct. 28= Last Great Day (Commanded day of rest & worship assembly)  
Nov. 5 1st Day of 8th Month.

Dec. 5 1st Day of 9th Month.

Fiesta of Dedication/Hanukkah = Dec.29-Jan.5

**Notice:** I reserve the right to edit these dates as necessary for accuracy as we see each event occur and confirm or correct the time line. Confirming myself as a true prophet is NOT my goal. My goal is accuracy of doctrine and prophecy and therefore I must be able to correct the time line as I continue to learn and hear from Jesus and come into better understanding.

**ALL Glory To The Father in JESUS Name. I know NOTHING of myself. If I know any truth, it's from The Father in JESUS.**

This article is NOT the result of my human research. It is only by divine guidance, leading, revelation & teaching of The Holy Ghost of JESUS.

Greetings Brothers and Sisters in Christ Jesus,

I received a question about foot washing for Passover. So I thought I would share this question/teaching with everyone.

On Passover every year, at sunset your local time, you should drink a sip or two of real wine. If real wine is not available, you can substitute some fruit of the vine such as cranberry juice, grape juice, etc, or any kind of fruit juice, preferably red for symbolism. If NONE of this is available, drink water or any other juice/liquid to symbolize the Blood of Jesus. But it MUST be real wine if this is or could be available. Do all of what I am saying about this ONLY if you have been baptized. Do NOT drink an entire cup of this wine on Passover. You can drink more of it in the following 7 Days of Unleavened Bread, but on Passover, it should only be a couple of sips. With the wine, eat a very small amount of unleavened bread.

Preferably, you should make your own unleavened bread. But if you cannot do this, then you can use any cracker or bread like product that does NOT contain leaven, leavening, baking soda, baking powder, sodium bicarbonate. The bread/cracker should be flat, not puffed up with air like regular bread is. Ok, so a sip or two of wine, and a bite or two of unleavened bread. You should pray over it first and as you eat/drink this, think about it representing the blood and body of Jesus who died for you. Think of this symbolism and think about and verbally declare that you are accepting the blood and body of Jesus the salvation of your soul.

Then do the foot washing IF you have any TRUE and baptized brother or sister to observe Passover with.

Do NOT do any of this with a false Christian or lost person, no matter how much you love them.

Take a tub/container of clean, warm/hot water. NO soap.

And a rag/cloth to wash with.

Men should wash ONLY other men's feet, except his wife/wives, unless there is NO other baptized male. If there is NO other baptized male, then he CAN and SHOULD wash a woman's feet.

Women should wash other women's feet. Unless there is NO other baptized female. Then she should wash the man's feet.

Each person is required to wash at least one person's feet. And every person is also required to have their feet wash.

Normally, each person would wash ONLY ONE person's feet. Or perhaps 2.

For example, I might wash both my wife's feet and also I might wash the feet of one man.

My wife might wash my feet and the feet of one woman.

**A single person might wash the feet of only one person of the same gender, unless there is no other person of the same gender.**

A married person doesn't HAVE to wash BOTH their spouse/wife/husband feet AND someone else.

**Preferably, if a married man is to wash only one person's feet, then it should be another man's feet.** But he can choose to wash BOTH his wife's feet AND the feet of another man.

**Preferably, if a married woman is to wash only one person's feet, then it should be another woman's feet.** But she can choose to wash BOTH her husband and another woman.

When washing, think of servitude. Think about the fact that Jesus was teaching us to serve one another. You can choose to pray for that person as you wash their feet. That is not required, but that would be good. You could pray for them verbally, out loud (aloud), or silently, but aloud/verbally would be best. Or you could say a blessing, rather than a prayer. Or both.

The point of the washing is NOT cleaning. But rather servitude. So the person's feet would most likely probably already be clean and doesn't really need any true cleaning. So you are really only doing a symbolic action of taking the wet rag/cloth of water and wiping it across the feet as if you were cleaning/rinsing them, but NOT scrubbing them, unless they truly need clean. You do NOT need to get between the toes. Nor underneath. It's more of just a rinse.

Then after you are done rinsing their feet, you should dry their feet with a clean towel. Dry both top and bottom. The person can choose to finish drying them better themselves after you are done, if needed.

Then they wash your feet in return.

So if you have several people, you would have several groups of people in groups of two each. Everyone does this at the same time. Henry is washing Steve's feet. At the same time, Sue is washing Helen's feet. And at the same time Matthew is washing Paul's Feet, and Betty is washing Scott's feet. If there is an uneven number of people such as 3 people or 5 people, then one person might need to wash more than one person's feet, and/or one person might need to get their feet washed by 2 different people.

A person could choose to wash more than one person's feet in more situations, such as a sign of servitude or respect/honor toward widows, orphans, disabled, elderly, pastors, pastors' wives, etc. There is really no limit on how many people's feet that you COULD wash. But typically, most of the time, people normally only wash one person's feet, and 2 at the most, typically/normally. There is usually NO need to wash everyone's feet in a large group, unless a pastor/leader chooses to do so. But I repeat that usually it's one person with one person.

Then after all of this, sing ONLY ONE song, then depart. This is what they did in the bible.

You should NOT continue to fellowship the rest of the evening. People should depart from one another, to symbolize that all of the disciples deserted/abandoned Jesus when He was arrested.

If you are ALONE, with NO true baptized brothers and sisters, then you need to do ONLY the wine and unleavened bread. You should NOT wash your own feet. That's in vain. The foot washing represents serving other people, NOT serving yourself.

Passover is the ONLY day/night of the entire year that you should allow any "Holy Communion" of wine and unleavened bread for this purpose. But you can choose to continue to drink the wine in each of the following 7 days. There is ANOTHER Passover on the 14th day of the following month. It is called "Second Chance Passover". This name is not in the bible. But that is what we call it, because that is what it is. SO this is the ONLY OTHER possible day to do this, with foot washing. This second chance Passover is for anyone who could NOT be there yet, because they was in prison, they was not yet baptized, they were traveling, or whatever reason they could NOT do the first Passover. In this situation, you could choose to take Passover a second time, to help this person observe the Second Chance Passover. But there is NO other time of year that anyone can do Passover. ONLY the 14th day of the 1st month and the 14th day of the 2nd month. (In the Calendar of Jesus.)

You should NOT wait until the second Passover. Do the FIRST Passover if at all possible. The second Passover is ONLY for IF IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE to do the first, or if you are doing it twice to help the other person observe the 2nd Passover, then that is acceptable.

Following Passover day/night, the next 7 days are called "7 Days of Unleavened Bread". On all 7 days, you are to fast from leavening. Fast ONLY from leavening. Do NOT fast from anything else. Leavening = anything that makes something puff up. Baking soda, etc. Eggs should NOT be scrambled during this time, because they fluff/puff up during scrambling. Beer is fine. Wine is fine. More information can be found in the article about the 7 days at <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/unleavened.html>

On the night after Passover, we should have a VERY special celebration/party! It's called "The Night To Be MUCH Observed". In that evening, everyone should gather together to celebrate and dance the night away! It's a time to celebrate that Jesus has delivered us from Babylon/Egypt/Syria and from

the false churches and false religion. This year, we will also celebrate that Jesus helped us flee for safety, even as Jesus delivered the Israelites from slavery during the first Exodus, at the exact same time of year! Wine and/or beer or other alcohol SHOULD be served. Drink as MUCH as you want! You do NOT have to drink if you do NOT want to. But it is encouraged. But unleavened bread and other food MUST also be served. But on Passover, you MUST drink alcohol unless you are an alcoholic or unless it is not available. Again that is only 1-2 sips.

People who are NOT yet baptized CAN observe, and SHOULD observe the 7 days and the Night to Be Much Observed. The only thing they are restricted/forbidden from observing is Passover/Communion/Foot-washing.

If you have any questions, please read both the Passover article and the Unleavened Bread article first. Then if you still have any questions, please feel free to email me or wait until chat.

Blessings,

pastor tim

## Determining when to observe the Holy Days

---

[Holy Days](#) | [E-mail](#)

We have to count from each new crescent moon. Each month could vary from 28.5-30 days. Every following year is different. So the number of days between each holy day will vary from year to year. Although there will always be a certain number of days between some of them but I'm unsure of those specifics right now.

- Count 14 days from first day of year = **Passover**.
- Next 7 days is **Unleavened Bread**.
- Then determine the first 7th day that occurred in the days of Unleavened Bread. And count from the Sunday after that, count 50 days = **Pentecost** always on Sunday. This count will NOT always begin on the 1st day of unleavened bread.
- Then determine beginning of 7th month. The number of days could vary. So you don't count days to determine the month. The first day of 7th month = **Fiesta of Trumpets**. This date can always be determined wrong in advance. Because we are never 100% sure of when the 7th moon crescent will appear. Yet we start observing this day in the morning of the suspected day, before we even see the moon. We might actually have to observe the day again if we are proven wrong that night and the moon never appears. However, the moon might be blocked by clouds, trees. Mountains, etc., So made the calendars for years 2018–2021. I believe they are accurate, based upon projected moon phases by science. But I could still be wrong on some holy days especially this one. But Jesus understands our weakness. If we follow the calendar i have made, and am wrong by only 1 day per year, or 1 day per 4 years, then He will provide me and forgive us/you. We're NOT going to be punished for accident calendar date errors.
- So then, the 10th day of 7th month is **Atonement**. Fast from sunset on 9th to sunset on 10th. Some uncertainty about whether to continue resting until sunrise of 11th day. Or only until sunset 10th day. For now, i say rest only 24 hours of fasting.
- 15th day of month begins F. Of **Tabernacles**.
- 8th day of this fiesta is the **Last Great Day**.

**Hanukkah** and **Purim** are also his holy days although not listed in same list of **Lev. 23**.

Those are also determined by counting the days from crescent moons.

## **Is Cremation of the Dead Acceptable or Pagan?**

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/cremation.html>

This is a very controversial subject and many people have very strong opinions about it. But we should not be concerned with opinions. We must seek The Will of Our Creator/Father. Our first step in seeking The Will of The Creator is to search the Holy Scriptures, and to pray and fast. What does the bible say about cremation of the dead? Unlike most people, we should not seek ONLY the verses that support what we want to believe, but rather, to seek every verse in the bible that has ANYTHING to do with the topic and sincerely search for what THE TRUTH is. (*All bible verses listed below are in KJV only because there are MANY people who refuse the truth if not read from the traditional bible of their western religion/denomination of mankind.*)

### **2 Samuel 21:12-14**

- 12** And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabeshgilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:  
**13** And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.  
**14** And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

### **1 Samuel 31:12-13**

- 12** All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.  
**13** And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

Therefore, we see that David did NOT view cremation as pagan, wrong or sinful. We know that David was NOT a pagan or wicked man. He was a man after GOD's own heart. Jonathan was his BEST friend. David cremated his BEST friend. Although it may have been for specific reasons, regardless of the reason, David did not forbid or avoid cremation.

**Ecclesiastes 12:7** "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it".

Regardless of whether we are buried or cremated, our bodies WILL eventually turn to dust. Cremation only greatly speeds up the process. The Creator is NOT limited or hindered in any possible way concerning the resurrection. Regardless of what happens to our flesh & bones, HE is NOT going to resurrect our previous physical bodies. In the First Resurrection, HE will only resurrect our soul/spirit from the grave. In the Second Resurrection, HE will create for us a new physical body and resurrect that new flesh, just as HE created Adam from the dust. It's NOT what you have always been taught by the traditional religions of mankind!

**Genesis 18:27** "And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes".

WHY did Abraham say that? Why did he say BOTH "dust and ashes"? The only possible reason would be that he had the mind frame of the possibility of cremation! There is NO other possible reason!

### **Jer.34:2-5 The Burning of Incense at Funerals as a Sign of Honor**

- 2** Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire:  
**3** And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.  
**4** Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:  
**5** But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours (incense) for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

Although **Jer.34** doesn't speak directly of cremation of the body. It does help us to understand that ancient funerals/burials included the burning of incense if the person was respected. WHY? Where & HOW did burning get connected with the burial of the dead? Despite the fact that many pagan

societies also cremated their dead, we also see many biblical examples of The Almighty Creator approving of or ordering the burning of dead bodies, or ordering the death of people via fire. And it was NOT always the wicked who were cremated. We cannot forget that David, a righteous man, cremated his best friend.

Our Prayers are also expressed as being a burning incense ascending up to GOD.

**Rev 5:8** And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

**Rev 8:3** And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

**4** And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

### **Sackcloth & Ashes**

In addition to the burning of incense, we also see in the bible MANY examples, including **Daniel 9:3**, of repenting in ashes, praying with ashes, mourning in ashes, etc. WHY the association of ashes? = Because by burning something, you are sending it to The Creator.

### **Animal Sacrifices by Fire**

Although pagans practiced many examples of fire in their worship and actually worshipped fire, we also have MANY examples of worship BY fire to the TRUE Creator. But we do NOT worship the fire like the pagans did/do. The Creator Himself ordered the animal sacrifices in the Old Covenant to be laid on the altar and it was consumed by fire. We no longer need to do any animal sacrifices, as The Holy Blood of JESUS Christ was shed for us and for the remission of our sins. Animal sacrifices can NOT atone for our sins. It really NEVER did. It was only a foreshadowing of The Blood of Christ and the ultimate destruction of the wicked by fire. And the very presence of GOD Himself who is The Consuming Fire of The Lake of Fire. The only fire that we worship is The Creator Himself, but we do NOT worship any fire that we can presently see with our carnal eyes, except the fire that Moses saw! Whether it is prayers, incense, old covenant animal sacrifices that were done away, or cremation, we can send something to The Creator by fire. That's totally biblical! Many people refuse this revelation out of fear of partaking in paganism, which is understandable, but we must not live in fear of paganism if it is NOT paganism. Just because the pagans comb their hair, doesn't mean that we should never comb our hair. Just because the wicked people listen to music, doesn't mean that we should NEVER listen to music. We just make sure that the music that we listen to is clean. We do not practice "strange fire", but rather HOLY Fire. In Fact, I am learning from JESUS Almighty that we should still be burning the Menorah every Sabbath Day, the weekly 7th Day and all of the Holy Days including Hanukkah. The FACT is that the pagans have COPIED much of their worship from TRUE Worship. **Easter** is a pagan copy of **Passover**. **Christmas** is a pagan copy of Hanukkah. Just because the pagans light fires to worship the devil, doesn't mean that the true Followers of JESUS should never light a fire for cooking, heat or even for worship. BUT WE DO NOT CHANT! And we are VERY careful about what symbols we use/accept/allow. And we are VERY careful about what words & names that we embrace!

### **Destruction of the Wicked by Fire**

Again, many people will give the one sided approach about cremation, citing only the verses where the wicked were consumed by fire or cremated. I do admit that there are MANY such examples in the bible, including Sodom & Gomorrah, as well as the ultimate fate of the unrepentant wicked in the coming Lake of Fire. But again, we cannot turn a blind eye to the example of righteous David cremating his best friend! IF we want the truth, we must look at BOTH SIDES of the debate. In this article, I am not listing verse by verse the many examples of the wicked being consumed by fire because I believe that you are already familiar with that side of the debate and with those biblical accounts. But I do mention those examples for our consideration. But it is also true, that not only the wicked will be engulfed in The Lake of Fire but also the righteous Saints! But the Saints will NOT be harmed by that very intense, unrestrained, PRESENCE OF THE ALMIGHTY GOD! FATHER JE will reveal HIS very presence upon the entire Earth and consume every physical thing left upon the Earth immediately after The Great White Throne Judgment. And Everything/Everyone will be tested by His Consuming Fire! The only thing left standing will be The Saints and the newly remodeled Earth and newly remodeled universe.

#### **1 Cor. 3:1-17**

**1** And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

**2** I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

**3** For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

**4** For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

**5** Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

- 6** I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
- 7** So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
- 8** Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
- 9** For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.
- 10** According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
- 11** For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
- 12** Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- 13** Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
- 14** If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
- 15** If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself **shall be saved; yet so as by fire.**

Then the following verses of 16–17 says that we should NOT destroy the temple of GOD and that we are the temple of GOD. So that might make some people believe that we should not cremate the body. But we must remember that once The Holy Ghost of JEsus Christ leaves our body upon our death, our corpse is NO longer the Temple of GOD. The context of verses 16–17 is not about destroying dead flesh, but rather warning against the murder/martyrdom of Christians.

### **The Fearless Woman in The Book of Maccabees**

In the bible of JEsus' time, the Greek Septuagint (LXX), (now restored in [The Alpha & Omega Bible](#)) there was a book called "The Maccabees". In **4 Macc, 16:1–17:4**, there is the account of a family of a husband, wife and 7 sons who were all tortured and martyred by the evil Syrian antichrist king named Antiochus Epiphanes. The woman was the last one left yet she never cried or screamed while watching her entire family tortured & murdered by the evil, pagan king's soldiers. She knew & accepted that they all had to die in HONOR for The True Creator. When it came her turn to die, she threw herself on the fire instead of allowing the wicked to touch her body. She did not think it wicked to give herself to The Creator by fire, but rather a Honor, and a better choice than to allow the wicked to indulge themselves in their own actions.

### **The Satanist Funeral Home Workers in our Modern Wicked Times**

We have to face the sad reality of the extremely wicked world in which we live today. I feel VERY Strongly that MANY of the people working in the funeral parlors are satanist. I have seen MANY news reports/articles in my life of where they caught the funeral workers having sex with the dead. I am NOT saying that happens in every town, but I have seen too many of these true news reports to be comfortable with recommending a normal funeral & burial at the hands of these strangers. (If possible, at least post a guard over the body!) The FACT is that these funeral workers are STRANGERS that we have NEVER seen before! We do NOT know who they are! Are we going to trust the bodies of our wives, husband or children to these complete strangers? I DO NOTTHINK SO! At least, no longer than absolutely necessary as required by law in your local community. Cremation allows for a MUCH faster resolution to the disposal of the flesh/body, thus not giving the funeral workers as much time to mess with the bodies of our loved ones! Even if the local funeral employees/workers/staff are NOT satanist, it's still EXTREMELY SICK what we KNOW FOR SURE that they do to the human body in America. It might be different where you live, but here in the USA, it's documented FACT that they cut off the legs of the bodies, that's why they always leave the bottom half of the casket closed! And they stab the back of the person in order to mount them into the coffin so that they will not fall out of the coffin. So the person is laying there with a mounting rod stabbed in their back! Of course, the flesh is NOTHING and none of this REALLY matters. The dead person does NOT see, hear or know anything! [Ecclesiastes 9:5–10](#). But nevertheless, I just think that it's SICK what they do! I see cremation as more honorable.

### **Expense and Priorities**

It is MUCH less expensive to be cremated. By choosing cremation, you can save the surviving family a LOT of money! We should not neglect the consideration of the needs of those left behind. Most of the time, the husband or wife is not only losing their loved one, but also the income that person provided.

**James 1:27** Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

**Isa. 58:5** Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

**6** Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

**7** Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

By choosing cremation (AND FORBIDDING FLOWERS, which is a pagan practice of giving an offering to the dead), we are choosing to humble ourselves & realize that the flesh is nothing. There is NO need to spend so much money on a dead person that cannot see, smell or touch the dead flowers, neither can they see or enjoy the \$2,000.00+ fancy, pretty coffin. 1 Tim. 2:9 instructs women to not dress in an expensive manner out of pride. If we are not to dress expensively out of pride while alive, why should we do so while dead? Pure religion is to help the orphans and widows/widowers. By choosing cremation, we are doing exactly what the Scriptures commands us to do: To Consider the needs of the survivors!

### **The Great Tribulation**

During the Day of The LORD, known to most people as "The Great Tribulation", there may be several possible reasons why cremation may become necessary. There will be MANY dead bodies laying in the streets and in people's houses, etc. We might not always have a shovel. The ground might be frozen at times. We might be in a rush to run from an army, etc. Quick disposal of the flesh may be necessary to prevent spread of disease. Although it can take a long time for the body to completely burn, you do not have to spend as much time setting the body on fire as what you would spend digging a HUGE hole in the ground. Some of us may not be physically able to dig such huge graves. Burning may be necessary when certain diseases may be spreading quickly. However, be warned: I have heard that the smell of a burning human body is GROSS! Set it on fire with a VERY STRONG RAGING fire with plenty of kindling to keep the fire going for several hours (it does take a LONG time to completely burn the body so leave LOTS of wood) and then get out of there! Also, before the Great Tribulation, according to The Holy Scriptures, like it or not, you MUST obey local laws & regulations. 1 Peter 2:13-18 Romans 13:17

### **Ancient History**

In my research, I have found that the ancient Israelites/Hebrews practiced EVERY way of disposal of the body: cremation, burial and embalming/preserving the body. Their practices and beliefs changed over & over depending on the influences of other nations. But both burial and cremation was definitely practiced BEFORE any pagan influence. They adopted embalming and preservation of dead bodies from the Egyptians. This was how they handled the Body of Jesus Christ. So even though it was a practice with origins from pagan people, it was STILL acceptable to Jesus and his family. Just because a pagan reads the internet doesn't mean that we cannot read the internet, etc. The family of Jesus did NOT attempt to preserve His Body for pagan purposes, nor in worship of pagan gods. But rather ONLY for proper disposal of the body in a way that would not spread disease and was acceptable to their culture of the time. Some people like to point at ONLY the many examples of pagan people practicing cremation, but ignore the examples of the ancient Hebrews AND of David. I believe with The Holy Spirit that cremation is just one more option which has been chosen for thousands of years by many different people all across the world, by both pagans and just normal people doing what's necessary in their situation and culture. It is a personal choice.

**Divine Revelations: The Reason I Wrote this Article** Two days ago, at exactly 7:25 pm Eastern time, I received an text message from a dear Brother in Christ Jesus. The text message asked about whether cremation was acceptable or pagan. I had NOT been thinking about death or cremation on that day. My response was that the flesh is nothing. It is like the dirt or grass that is here today & will be cast into the oven/furnace tomorrow, Matt. 6:30. Therefore it doesn't matter what happens to it. Within the SAME EXACT time of 7:25 pm, my wife received a phone call on her phone saying that a local woman that she knows had died! That CANNOT be coincidence! I do NOT serve coincidence! I serve THE ALMIGHTY GOD who is in CONTROL! This got me researching, praying and seeking about cremation. My bible study was NOT bias, but rather objective, truly seeking what the Holy Scriptures REALLY teach on this issue. I looked at both sides of the debate. You read my conclusion on this article. Then the next day, on the weekly 7th Day, I preached the sermon about cremation. Later that evening, we watched a good, clean, decent Christian movie (called "Hidden Secrets" by Pure Flix Films.) to help me to rest & relax. We did NOT know what the movie was about. But Lo and behold! It was ALL ABOUT A FUNERAL and the interactions & relationships of the people who had come to gather for the funeral! Although the movie did NOT contain anything about cremation, the very fact that I had JUST preached about death, funerals and the disposal of the flesh, THEN watched this movie based upon a funeral, this again CANNOT be coincidence! IF anyone thinks that this is coincidence AND that the 7:25 pm text message and phone call are coincidence, that person needs to be locked up in a mental institution because that's insane & irrational thinking! GOD/Jesus DOES Speak to HIS People! HE is Real and Alive and STILL

working miracles on a daily basis! I see miracles on a regular and constant basis! His Word is not just in the written Scriptures but also in our hearts and minds and lives. HE teaches us ONE ON ONE.... Personally as our personal, private tutor! HE is our ultimate Teacher/Rabbi!

**Cremation may not be for everyone.** I do not believe or teach that it's the only acceptable option. But neither must we teach that it's unacceptable. We DO have biblical reference for cremation & it exercises pure religion by helping the finances of the widows & orphans left behind after death. Thus, the Fruit of it is GOOD! I also fully accept that JEsus Himself has sent this word to someone reading this today. In JEsus Wonderful Name!

**BUT WHILE WE ARE ALIVE, LET US LIVE CLEAN AND HOLY UNTO OUR HOLY GOD!** "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a LIVING sacrifice, HOLY, ACCEPTABLE unto God, which is your reasonable service". Romans 12:1. Please consider reading MORE of this website to learn how to LIVE HOLY unto our awesome HOLY GOD.

Update, MORE Divine Confirmations! The woman who died has been cremated!!!! Yet Tennessee is among the 4 lowest number of cremations in the USA. Only 16-22%. So it's NOT like that cremation is common here, because it's not. And it has only risen to 16-22% in recent years. It had been much lower until recent years. So for this woman to be cremated in this region and for us to be notified of her death at the exact same time as someone else asked me ABOUT CREMATION, that's GOD Speaking! Then after these revelations, JEsus has also been bringing up the subject of funerals and cremation in my wife's audio apps. Plus, in this most recent update, we just got done watching another movie. We did NOT know it until we watched it, but there is an open cremation in the movie! I could have watched this movie several months ago, or years ago, but I have never watched it until tonight, making two movies in a row that has funerals in them. And not just a typical American burial, but rather an open CREMATION! THAT'S JESUS ALMIGHTY SPEAKING!!!! Although cremations might not be for every person in every situation, it's very clear now that JEsus is saying that it's His Will for more Americans (and others) to embrace cremation.

Despite the claims of rebellious, hard headed, head hearted people who will read this, who will claim that I'm led by evil spirits, the truth is, I know The Voice of my Father in Heaven and no other voice will I follow. John 10:4-6 In JEsus Holy Name, so be it. Amen.

## **Is It Acceptable To The Almighty Creator For Us To Celebrate Our Annual Birthday?**

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/birthday.html>

(Posted Oct. 10, 2016)

Most people have no second thought about it. It's something that most of us have done from childhood. What could possibly be wrong with celebrating the day that GOD brought us into this world? It's fun. It's supposedly harmless. It's tradition. My parents celebrated their birthdays and so did their parents. Everyone celebrates their birthdays. So how can it be wrong? Well, after we get saved and continue to grow in Jesus Christ, we eventually should want to serve Jesus even more than before. We want to learn and grow within His Will. We need to grow to full maturity in Christ Jesus. We should not stay babies in Christ Jesus for the rest of our lives. We need to become mature in Jesus and true doctrine. According to the bible, we should test/examine/prove everything! **1 Thes. 5:21**. We are not to follow the world and its traditions of mankind. We are not to just assume that we have always been taught correctly by our local cultural traditions and local religion. We need to seek THE REAL TRUTH in all things in JESUS Christ. What does the Bible say about celebrating our annual birthday?

The word "birthday" only appears 3 times in the KJV translation of the bible:

**Gen. 40:20** And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

**Matt. 14:6** But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

**Mark 6:21** And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

Therefore, in all 3 examples of an annual birthday celebration, it was wicked, heathen, pagan people who celebrated their birthdays. We have absolutely NO bible verse of a righteous/holy person celebrating their annual birthday. We MUST consider this fact. We should NOT ignore this important FACT. We have NO record of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter, Noah, Moses, Isaiah, David or any other man/woman of GOD celebrating their birthdays. In fact, historical record shows that the Israelites ALWAYS considered annual birthday celebrations to be pagan and forbidden! That's another FACT that we should not ignore.

### **Celebration of JESUS Birthday?**

Most people would interject that the shepherds and wise men celebrated Jesus' birthday. However, if we examine the bible carefully, they came to worship the **new born KING of Kings**. Celebration of a new birth is not the same as celebrating annual birthday anniversaries every year. In **Matthew 2:11**, they gave gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. All 3 of these gifts were extremely expensive/valuable at that time. These were not t-shirts, toys or clothes. These were gifts of worship toward The KING of Kings. Worship of GOD is not the same as the worship of a human being. Worship of Jesus is not the same as the worship of self or of your brother, sister, child, parent or friend. Worship of GOD is not forbidden. But worship of a normal human is forbidden. If we really, REALLY examine ourselves with all honesty, we MUST ADMIT that annual birthday celebrations are a form of self worship, or the worship of another human being. It is vanity. It is NOT humbling ourselves as we are told to do in scripture. It's a tradition of pagans that was passed down to us by our parents who did not know any better. The ancient kings who claimed that they were GOD in the flesh observed their annual birthday celebrations. But ONLY the birthday of Jesus Christ is acceptable. HE is the ONLY ONE TRUE GOD. It is 100% total undeniable PROOF that Jesus is His true Hebrew Name, and not a pagan name. However, Jesus was NOT born on Dec. 25th or any other date in the winter. We know for a FACT that Jesus was NOT born in the winter. Therefore to celebrate Dec. 25 (Christmas) as His birthday is to celebrate a lie. We have tons of historical evidence that Christmas was observed for thousands of years before Christ was born, and it was the universal recognized birthday of false gods, which are actually demons, Zeus, Tammuz, Ra, Nimrod and others. Christmas originated in Assyria as the worship of Nimrod and Asshur. To celebrate Dec. 25th/Christmas, is to celebrate and worship demons. If you do not believe this, then I encourage you to do your own research in a sincere and honest look at the pagan origins of Christmas and when Jesus was actually born. Jesus was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles, Sept. 11 of that year. I believe that it is totally acceptable to worship Jesus on His TRUE Birthday, the first day of each Feast of Tabernacles, but that we should not do so in the same way (Christmas trees, holly, mistletoe, satan claws, etc) that everyone else celebrates the Assyrian pagan holiday of Christmas. **Deut. 12:30-32**.

### **Rebirth: Born Again, The Old Person is Dead**

**Romans 6:1-12**

- 1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?
- 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

- 3** Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?
- 4** Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
- 5** For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:
- 6** Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
- 7** For he that is dead is freed from sin.
- 8** Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
- 9** Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
- 10** For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
- 11** Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 12** Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

According to the above verses, when we get saved via baptism, we are crucified/killed in Christ Jesus and we are born again. That old person who was born on a certain date is DEAD. That person no longer exists. **2 Cor. 5:17**. But we are born again on a new date, the date of our water baptism! Therefore, as a new creation in Christ Jesus, we are NOT to celebrate the old, lost, sinful person that we used to be. But rather, we can/should celebrate the new birth of the new person in Christ Jesus. The old birthday was totally self adsorbed. It was all about us. But the new birthday is all about Jesus and what HE DID for us. HE saved our soul! HE changed us. HE gave us new life! This is worthy of celebration and it actually worships GOD rather than us. We should not observe our new spiritual birthday in the same carnal way that we used to worship the birth of our flesh. We don't need candles, birthday cakes or a "happy birthday" song. It's not about us anymore. It's now about our King Jesus! However, it would be acceptable to have a special celebratory meal and to give gifts to the person in celebration of the date that person was saved. But we must be careful to be sure that the focus remains on what JESUS did, and not focused upon ourselves.

**Matt. 16:24–25**

- 25** Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- 25** For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

We see in **Matt. 16:24–25** that we must DENY ourselves to follow Jesus. The Bible teaches us to humble ourselves. The continuation of annual carnal, fleshly birthdays is NOT humbling ourselves or denying ourselves. Those that hold onto the old ways and the old self, will find great disappointment as they will not be able to have eternal life in The Kingdom of GOD. We must be willing to lose our old life in order to gain eternal new life. This is the meaning of true salvation and baptism.

As people mature in Christ Jesus and eventually accept the truth against Christmas, Easter and Halloween, they are willing to give up those old, ancient, pagan, demonic holidays. But our own birthday is always the hardest to give up, because it's SELF worship. Or else, we are helping and promoting someone else's self worship. When we refuse to give up something for Christ, it proves that it has become a god to us. The Holy Scriptures tell us that we must be willing to even forsake even our own spouse, children, parents and houses and lands for Jesus!

- Matt. 10:37** He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
- Matt. 19:29** And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

That's MUCH deeper than the traditional "just believe & say a prayer" salvation. Even the demons believe, know scripture and go to church. GOD is looking for people who will 100% fully submit to HIM and HIS TRUTH and HIS Will. Not our own will and our own ways and our own traditions. IF we are not willing, if need be, to forsake our own parents, children, family, friends, houses, lands or own own birthday, then we are NOT WORTHY to enter the fullness of the Kingdom or Heaven. NO SIN will enter the Fullness of The Kingdom. NO half-hearted Christian will enter in. Jesus is NOT looking for a "one knee" Christian who only bends one knee in prayer. HE is looking for those people who are willing to be FULLY Crucified and bow both knees and mind, body and soul.

- Matt. 22:37** Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

**Birthdays a Celebration of GOD?**

Many people, once confronted with the truth about carnal, fleshly annual birthdays, will often try to claim that their birthdays (annual date of their fleshly birth) are just worshipping GOD and the date that GOD put them on Earth. But I have NEVER known anyone who actually did worship GOD on

their birthdays. It's just an assertion that is made only after the fact of being confronted with the truth. It's just a person reaching for straws and justification/excuse to continue in sin & self worship, or the worship and "fun" of their children. In 48 years of life, I have NEVER witnessed a person observing their birthday or anyone else's physical birthday totally in honor of Jesus Christ. It's always been about the human, not about GOD. People try to use the same excuse of "it's about Jesus" when they are also confronted with the truth about pagan Christmas and Easter. The Israelites used the same excuse for the golden calf idol in [Exodus 32:5–6](#). There will be NO EXCUSES on Judgment Day.

### **The Vanity of this Life AND These Perilous Times**

[Ecclesiastes 7:1](#) "A good name is BETTER than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth".

Most people do not understand that this mortal, physical life in this time era is NOT what life's all about. This life is only temporary. When we came into this physical life, we entered a wicked world full of deception. A lot of people act as though that this life is the only life that anyone will ever live. That's the attitude of the atheist. But the true Christian should eventually come to the realization that it's The Life in The Fullness of The Kingdom that we should really focus upon. We are just strangers and pilgrims in this world. We should not feel "at home" in this world. The more wicked that this current world becomes, the more that we should be eager for the future world of The Kingdom of JEsus. I don't really see that this physical life in this wicked, carnal world is anything to celebrate. My focus is not on how old my physical body is. Our hope is on the future. Our mind is on the future. Our focus is on making sure that we will be with JEsus in the fullness of The Kingdom.

In our current time frame of just before the final Great Tribulation of the end times, we have a special situation where it would be better for many people if they were to go to sleep (die) before the Great Tribulation. [Luke 21:36](#) "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man." That verse is NOT talking about any pre-trib rapture fairy tale, but rather is referring to [Isa. 57:1](#) & [Rev. 14:13](#) where it says that some people are spared the coming storm via going to sleep/death, and in [Rev. 12:13–17](#) others are spared via an end time great Exodus into a hidden "wilderness" where JEsus will supernaturally protect some of His people during the Great Tribulation. In this end time generation, considering what horrible events that are about to transpire ([Matt. 24:15–21](#)), truly the day of one's temporary death/sleep until the Resurrection, is better than the day of one's birth into these perilous times. This is certainly NOT a good time to be bringing new babies into this world!

### **What Is Acceptable**

- Spiritual Birthday celebrations of Salvation. Celebrate Jesus and that HE saved your soul. Remember and celebrate the date that JEsus saved you. This is good and acceptable. But be sure that the focus REMAINS upon JEsus and what HE did. NOT about you.

[Gal. 2:20](#) I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

It's not about how many years I have lived, but rather how many years that Christ has lived in me.

Jesus gave me the [Galatians 2:20](#) verse and this statement about "how any years that Christ has lived in me" on the very day of the writing of this article, which confirms His Will.

- Celebrations of new born babies. When a woman has a baby, there is nothing wrong with celebrating. There is nothing wrong with the joy & happiness of a new mother or new dad. This is not pagan or self worship or the worship of a person. It is an event worthy of celebration. There is nothing wrong with giving supplies as a gift to help the new parents with their new child. But to continue to celebrate that date each year, is to raise that child in a pagan traditional custom that will teach that child to worship themselves and to exalt themselves and to be carnal and materialistic.
- Celebrate the TRUE Birth of GOD JEsus on the First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles in the Autumn of each year. There is nothing wrong with worshipping the ONE TRUE GOD.
- Commemorate and celebrate historical events & things GOD has done in history. The bible is clear that GOD approves of the commemoration and celebration of historical events where GOD gave people victory against their enemies. Such examples would include Purim and Hanukkah (Festival of Dedication/Lights). Thanksgiving would also be acceptable since it's origins are NOT pagan. Thanksgiving gives thanks to the ONE TRUE GOD. It's truly a form of gratitude and worship toward GOD; and it truly is focused on HIM. JEsus also commands 7 annual Holy Day Celebrations such as Passover and the Feast of Tabernacles.

### **Objection: We are not under law but under Grace.**

**Answer:** Birthdays are not a matter of old covenant vs. new covenant. Grace is never license to partake in the ways of the heathen or to exalt oneself, or to avoid humbling oneself. It seems that people, who know very little about what the Scriptures actually teach, always want to use "grace card" to justify their carnal ways. But Romans 6:1 says "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?". The answer to that would be a big "NO"!

## **Dr. Bronner's One World Religion Teachings on Bottles of Pure Castile Soap**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/soap.html>

If you are interested in natural health, you may be using or thought about using Dr. Bronner's "Pure Castile Soap". It is sold in most natural health food stores and online. It's extremely popular. But have you ever read all of the tiny print on the label? Well, today I finally decided to read it and I am glad I did! It says on the label "Dr. Bronner's All-One Magic Soaps". Each bottle has a label which teach mysticism, Kabbalah, new age, one world religion.

Here are some of the words on the bottles:

"Confucius' Absolutes 600 B.C. & Mohammed's Wisdom 600 A.D. Unites All Mankind Free"

"The 2nd Coming of God's Law" Mohammed's Arabs, 1948, found Israel Essene Scrolls & Einstein's "Hillel" prove that as certain as no 6-year-old can grow up free without the abc, so certain can no 12-year old survive free without the Moral ABC **mason, tent & sandalmaker, Rabbi Hillel taught carpenter Jesus to unite all mankind** free in our Eternal Father's great All-One-GodFaith! For we're All-One or none" "Listen Children Eternal Father Eternally One!" One!"

"Einstein, 1939, after Nazis & Commies united, proposed spacebombs that destroy all, unless we finally teach the Moral ABC's the real Rabbi Hillel taught Jesus to unite all in All-One-God-Faith. As teach astronomers Abraham-Israel-Moses-Buddha-Hillel-Jesus-Spinoza-Paine-Sagan & Mohammed, inspired every 76 years, 6000 years by the Messenger of God's Law, the Messiah, Halley's Comet: "WE'RE ALL ONE OR NONE!" "THERE IS NO GOD BUT GOD!" "TEACH LOVE THY ENEMY!" "LISTEN CHILDREN ETERNAL FATHER ETERNALLY ONE!" Israel-Moses-Buddha-Jesus-Mohammed: ONE! ALL-ONE!"

"22nd: Small minds decay! Average minds delay! Great minds teach All-One today! Win victory and all stand by you; give up? All deny you! Remember, the only difference between the brave and the coward, the Brave has an ideal to fight for, such as teaching the Moral ABC, that at once unites the human race in All-One-God-Faith! As teach Abraham & Israel, inspired by the Messenger of God's Law, the sign of the Messiah, Halley's Comet, the Blazing Star of Buddha-Bethlehem-Mohammed! "LISTEN CHILDREN ETERNAL FATHER ETERNALLY ONE!!"

"If you can talk to crowds & keep your virtue, or walk with kings & not lose that common touch! If neither loving friend nor enemy can hurt you; if all men count with you, but none too much! If you can work hard to teach each unforgiving minute ALL-ONE-GOD-FAITH mason Hillel taught carpenter Jesus to unite the Human race, come hell, hate, ban, you'll enjoy God's spaceship Earth & do great work within it; & which is more my son, you'll be a man! A man! "Sure, East is East and West is West & never the twain shall meet!" But there is neither East nor West, nor border, breed nor birth, once the Moral ABC unites all mankind free on God's spaceship Earth! Then & only then, no matter how rough the trip, how charged with punishment the scroll, you are the captain of thy ship, the master of thy soul! Each day, like a bird, perfect thyself first, to have courage & smile my friend! Think & act 10 years ahead! And the man without fault? He's dead! Do one thing at a time! Work hard! Get done! Then teach friend & enemy 'How to Work & How to Love' for God is Love, uniting All-One above in God's Eternal All-One-God-Faith! To dream that impossible dream! To reach that unreachable star! 'Til All-One, All-One we are! To fight that unbeatable foe! To go where the brave dare not go! To right the unrightable wrong! To love pure, chaste, from afar! To try 'til your arms are too weary!"

Bottom line, Dr. Bronner's products teach Kabbalah witchcraft, Freemasonry, new age mysticism & one world religion. We should never allow such teachings into our homes. We must boycott all of his products. We can make our own soap blend. The ingredients listed on the bottle of "18-in-1 Hemp Almond Pure Castile Soap" that I have are as follows:

Water, organic coconut oil, potassium hydroxide, organic palm kernel oil, organic olive oil, organic hemp oil, organic Jojoba oil, natural almond fragrance, citric acid, tocopherol.

I have discovered that by adding vinegar & baking soda, it makes the soap foam up much better.

NEVER AGAIN BUY OR PROMOTE DR. BRONNER'S MAGIC SOAP! IT IS SORCERY!

### Who to Boycott, Why and How

**PayPal:** In early 2016, the state of North Carolina rightfully passed a law that people must use the public bathroom/restroom that matches the gender of their birth. This protects women and children and ALL of us from perverts who are sexually confused and mentally disturbed. I have the legal & constitutional right of freedom of speech. North Carolina has the right and the duty and responsibility to protect the citizens of their state. PayPal made a public announcement that they would NOT fulfill their plans to build a large PayPal center in the state of North Carolina, in protest of the new law protecting people from transgender & homosexual violation of our gender role bathroom privacy/standard. PayPal even ran a paid advertisement on FaceBook telling the world that they are protesting the new law by withdrawing their plans to build in North Carolina. Thousands of decent citizens then began to protest PayPal by closing their PayPal accounts. I have personally closed my account and I encourage all Christians and all people of Faith and decency to do the same. PayPal also has a long history of publicly speaking in favor of homosexuality and abortion & other leftist agenda. They give money to promote homosexuality and abortion. We should NOT fund abortion by using PayPal services.

**Alternatives:** Western Union and MoneyGram. Checks, money orders, credit cards & debit cards. Bank transfers.

Dwolla offers free sending & receiving of money only within USA. Also offers online merchant accounts and other financial services. For 11 other alternatives to PayPal. Also, I think it would be better to go back to the old fashion way of sending checks & money orders rather than online transactions, whenever possible. Support your local businesses.

**Ebay:** Ebay and PayPal used to be parts of the same company. They are now separate but both of their headquarters are still within the same city. Ebay continues to promote PayPal. PayPal is the number one source of payments that Ebay accepts and promotes. Therefore because of their affiliation and support of PayPal, we boycott them.

**Alternatives:** Your local auctions, flea markets, yard sales and newspaper. Your local businesses need your support!

**Amazon:** In 2012, Jeff Bezos, the billionaire founder of Amazon.com, and his wife, MacKenzie, have agreed to donate \$2.5 million to help pass a same-sex marriage referendum in Washington State, instantly becoming among the largest financial backers of gay marriage rights in the country. Amazon helps raise money for abortion clinics.

They also allow the sell of books & dvds on their website which promote homosexuality, abortion, satanism, etc. They do not set any morals or values in any attempt to protect the public from Islam, abortion or homosexuality. Would you give your business to a local store that sells the satanic bible, abortion books and homosexual books? Well, that's exactly what you are doing when you shop online at Amazon.com

**Alternatives:** Your local auctions, flea markets, yard sales and newspaper ads. Your local businesses and local citizens need your support! If you HAVE to buy specific things online, then try to buy directly from a company website that directly sells their products rather than going through Amazon. Confession/Disclaimer: Because I am legally considered financially poor, I am currently still using Amazon ONLY when necessary to attain items at a very cheap price whenever I cannot attain same or similar products cheap enough on other websites or locally. But I have made great progress at reducing my financial support of Amazon and I encourage you to do the same. I try to use iHerb whenever possible for my online purchases of herbs, vitamins & natural health products. I also try to support my local health food store. I believe that for most of us, it will be a process of weaning ourselves completely off from all of these companies that we have become so accustomed to using. I have made great progress at reducing my financial support of these companies and I will continue to improve about it.

**Google:** Google tracts your every move. Google owns YouTube and the Chrome internet browser as well as the famous search engine. They have partnered with most of the cell phone companies and computer companies to require you to use a Google account in order to use your smart phone & features of your computer. They have pictures AND satellite images of almost every house and business in America. Most cell phones track your location via Google. Your internet searches also track your location and what you are reading or searching for.

**Alternatives:** DuckDuckGo Yandex

Confession/Disclaimer: I still use Google some because it's the best internet search engine and so it's hard to not use it at all when you need something that is not as easily found on other search engines. Plus, I do occasionally run paid advertisements on Google to try to reach & evangelize all nations with the truth, because I am realistic that Google is the #1 search engine and therefore I must use it as a tool of evangelism if I want to reach people in this modern world. However, I do use other search engines MORE often than Google, and only RARELY run paid advertisements.

I believe that for most of us, it will be a process of weaning ourselves completely off from all of these companies that we have become so accustomed to using. I have made great progress at reducing my use of Google and I will continue to improve about it.

**YouTube:** Owned by Google. See the Google section above. YouTube also allows violent hate speech against Christians, while prohibiting some Christians and other people from exercising free speech against Islam & homosexuality.

**Alternatives:** [I Saw The Light Ministries Prophetic Videos](#) [I Saw The Light Ministries Other Doctrinal Videos](#)

[GodTube](#) [The Dove Channel](#)

Only \$4.99 per month, this website allows you to watch unlimited movies, documentaries, etc which are ALL approved by the Dove Channel as being Christian friendly. NO horror movies! Nothing promoting homosexuality, etc. You will need unlimited internet data to make this worth watching, but I highly recommend it. Of course, they are still Babylon and therefore there are some pagan Christmas movies, etc. You can watch movies from your web browser without any download, or you can download an app.

Confession/Disclaimer: I still have an account & channel with YouTube because I believe strongly that Jesus told me to keep using it so that I can reach the people with the truth. If I didn't have an international ministry, I would NOT have a YouTube account or channel. However, I also use GodTube and make all of my videos available directly on this ministry website. So I have made progress at helping others to not have to be completely dependent on YouTube for ministry videos.

I believe that for most of us, it will be a process of weaning ourselves completely off from all of these companies that we have become so accustomed to using. I have made great progress at reducing my use of Google and I will continue to improve about it.

**Vimeo** Bans Testimonies Of Deliverance From Homosexuality, Claims It's Hate Speech!

**Alternatives:** [I Saw The Light Ministries Prophetic Videos](#) [I Saw The Light Ministries Other Doctrinal Videos](#)

[GodTube](#) [The Dove Channel](#) Only \$4.99 per month, this website allows you to watch unlimited movies, documentaries, etc which are ALL approved by the Dove Channel as being Christian friendly. NO horror movies! Nothing promoting homosexuality, etc. You will need unlimited internet data to make this worth watching, but I highly recommend it. Of course, they are still Babylon and therefore there are some pagan Christmas movies, etc. You can watch movies from your web browser without any download, or you can download an app.

**Facebook:** Owned by Mark Zuckerberg who has repeatedly made public statements in support of Obama and leftist demon-crat agendas. He supports abortion, homosexuality, gay marriage and Islam. Facebook allows violent hate language in comments/videos against Christians while prohibiting exercise of free speech of Christians from speaking boldly against Islam, homosexuality and gay marriage.

Facebook requires that you use your real name in public online which is a major privacy issue and doesn't make sense in the global online internet world. The official rules is that you must NOT accept friendship of anyone who you do not personally know. This greatly reduces online social interaction. Facebook tracks everything you do online, even when you are NOT on a Facebook page, and then markets you to businesses and even to individuals who pay for advertising. Advertisers (even if they are not businesses) can target their ads to Facebook users based on gender, age, location, interests & affiliations. For example, a person could market an advertisement specifically to women age 20 and less, who live within 25 miles of a specific zip code, who have an interest in rock n roll music and marijuana but who do NOT have an interest in religion. Facebook has kept record of your online activities in order to direct market your personality to people who you do not know.

**Alternatives:** [Seen.Life](#), formally known as Seen.is has greatly improved. They now look almost exactly like Facebook. So if you close your Facebook account and switch to Seen.Life, you will feel pretty much at home. Their servers are based in Iceland, away from the territory of Obama. The founder of Seen.Life seems to be Conservative. He is the owner of BeforeItsNews. Unlike all of the companies that I am boycotting, I have not yet heard anything about him making any satanic comments in support of any leftist agenda. Although there are advertisements on their website, they claim to not track you or sell your information. I have not heard of anyone being censored on their website. So I do encourage you to join. Right now, there are not as many people as Facebook but it's growing every day. You can invite your friends and family. You can join groups that fit your interest or else start a group. You are free to befriend people who you do not know. So you are free to build an online network/community! Most members welcome new friends regardless of who you are. However, I have noticed that most current members are wacky conspiracy theorists. But there are also some really good decent people there as well. We can improve it with our participation.

Another alternative is to become more involved in the actual comments sections of the websites that you visit. Some websites, such as THIS ministry website, offer newsletters, comments sections, chat and/or forums. Become more directly involved in the websites that you trust. Support the causes and the leaders of the causes which interest you.

**Starbucks:** The Starbucks coffee company has repeatedly made public comments in support of homosexuality, gay marriage, abortion and other leftist agenda. They even said that they do NOT want the business of people who do not support gay marriage. They openly lobby for democrat leftist agendas.

Their logo is that of a pagan woman goddess.

**Alternatives:** Dunkin Donuts, a great conservative business.

**Ben & Jerry's:** The Ben & Jerry's Ice cream company is owned by two unrepentant homosexuals. The company lobbies for homosexual leftist agendas.

**McDonalds:** McDonalds has repeatedly aired commercials which promote homosexuality. They also have Islamic Halal marked fish fillets and some of the equipment that is used to clean their fryer vats are also Halal marked.

**Alternatives:** Hardees, Bojangles & local privately owned restaurants.

**Target:** Target Department Stores have a long, repeated and continued pattern of promoting homosexuality. Now they even have opened up bathrooms for men pretending to be women, called "transgenders".

**We also boycott** all companies that have registered for the Halal Islamic Mark to be placed on their products. This includes McDonalds, Nestle and MANY other companies.

### **Pinterest Discriminates Against People Who Declare The Truth**

Today, 7-23-17, I received a message from Pinterest saying "...we recently removed your "islam" board because it included many Pins that went against our policies on hate speech. ".

However, the ONLY Pins I had were ONLY Pins that are 100% true FACTS, NOT hate speech. Pinterest is in violation of the US Constitution guaranteeing freedom of speech. It is my legal right to declare truth about Islam. I encourage everyone to protest Pinterest for their hate speech against Christians. I've decided to keep my Pinterest account for now but I have made the following image & uploaded it to Pinterest. I encourage you to also upload it to Pinterest. And also feel free to edit it to say "YouTube, Twitter or Facebook", etc. We must start fighting back. I was going to delete my Pinterest account. But then I decided to use Pinterest to fight back against them. Of course, they might ban me completely, and then I could sign up again with another name & keep fighting. More Christians need to start fighting back!

#### **LEGAL NOTICE:**

The US Constitution guarantees freedom of speech including declaring negative facts against Islam, Homosexuality & abortion. It is my religious duty as a Christian & my legal right as an American to speak out against these evils that are destroying American society. The distribution/evangelism of religious doctrines & beliefs in public forums such as this, is protected by the American Constitution. If you remove ANY of my posts, Pins, Tweets, images or comments about Islam, homosexuality or abortion or other matters where I am speaking my mind, then you are BREAKING THE LAW! This is hereby LEGAL NOTICE to you that you are LEGALLY WARNED to not infringe upon my expression of freedom of speech and freedom of religion to speak out against things that the bible says are evil. Social media has supported Islam, homosexuality, abortion & many other evils, but continues to discriminate against Christians & it must STOP NOW! We the people are sick & tired of being persecuted because we are Christian & we express our religious beliefs. We have legal rights to express our beliefs & what the bible says! LEAVE MY POSTS INTACT!

Signed, Legal Citizen of United States of America

## Do We Need Pastors & Teachers?

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/pastors.html>

Whether you agree or disagree, I encourage everyone to always pray before and after reading ANY teaching on any website.

In these end times, There is a new and very popular doctrine that is going around, that we DON'T NEED and should NOT accept Pastors or Teachers. Let's examine their reasonings:

**1 John 2:27** But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Here, these false TEACHERS on the internet, ARE TEACHING that this verse means that we don't need any teachers. Yet they themselves are breaking their own doctrine BY TEACHING. And JOHN is TEACHING. Paul taught. Jesus taught. Peter taught. All of the prophets and apostles taught. Yet the claim is that today, we have the Holy Spirit which teaches all things. That's wonderful that YES we DO have THE Teacher inside of us IF we are truly saved and TRULY have The Holy Spirit. But yet isn't it also true that when a person first receives the Holy Spirit, that they are a BABY in Christ? That's what the Scriptures say. And it also talks about us learning and growing and maturing. Doesn't EVERY baby/child need someone to teach him the way? Isn't that what Philip did in **Acts 8:26-40**. And that was after the Holy Ghost/Spirit had been gifted unto man after the Day of Pentecost! Didn't also Paul enter the synagogues on the Sabbath day and taught?

**Acts 18:4** And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

**Acts 19:8** And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Didn't Paul say that he was a teacher? **2 Tim 1:11** "Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher..."

Where is the verse that says that the "Apostles, Prophets, Evangelist, Pastors and teachers are done away"? NO SUCH VERSE EXIST. Instead, the Scriptures describe in great detail how that the New Covenant church is to be structured, with bishops, deacons, etc. These deacons are actually an INCREASE in teachers. NOT a reduction.

What did JE-sus say?

**Luke 10:2** Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

**Matthew 28:18-20** And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

**19** Go ye therefore, and **teach all nations, baptizing them** in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

**20** **Teaching** them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, **even unto the end of the world**. Amen.

Doesn't **Revelation 11** also speak of 2 men (The two witnesses) who will be His prophets to all nations? Aren't they apostles, prophets and teachers of the end time? **Matthew 24:14** And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

So what about **1 John 2:27**? What does it mean? If John is teaching that we should NOT have pastors and teachers, then he is alone and is himself TEACHING something completely contrary to MANY other Scriptures and therefore many verses would be contradicting and then we may as well throw the entire bible out the window. But we know better than that! The Bible does NOT contradict! It's the teachings of the false teachers which twist the scriptures out of context which make these verses SEEM to contradict. John is NOT denying the need for pastors and teachers. But rather he is asserting that we do not have to rely solely on men, since we do have access to The Father via JE-sus. We can do spiritual sacrifices of prayers and fastings OURSELVES and we can study the Scriptures ourselves and we can ask and receive true teachings directly from the Holy Spirit, but these things do NOT erase all of the other scriptures and do not negate the need for proper structure for the church body of believers which is very clearly set forth in Scripture to include Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and teachers/deacons.

Another verse the false TEACHERS use is John 14:26 But the Comforter, who is the Holy Spirit and whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things. Yet are we to throw away the book of Acts and everything written after John? This SAME HOLY SPIRIT of John 14 is the SAME SPIRIT THAT ORDAINS TEACHERS AND PASTORS.

**1 Cor. 12:3-29**

- 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
- 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
- 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
- 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
- 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
- 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
- 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
- 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
- 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
- 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 14 For the body is not one member, but many.
- 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
- 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
- 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
- 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
- 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
- Some people use this verse to try to prove that we don't need pastors. That's a HUGE twisting of Scripture! Look at verse 28!
- 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
- 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:
- 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.
- 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.
- 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.
- 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
- 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
- 28 **And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers,** after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
- 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

**Another verse they try to use is**

**Hebrews 8:10** For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

But WHEN is Hebrews 8:10-11 talking about? Is this already fulfilled? NO! This is not yet fulfilled. Although the new covenant is even now already in our hearts, It is NOT currently true that ALL people KNOW HIM. Notice also that "I will be to them a GOD and they shall be my people" is referring to Rev. 21:3,7. It is talking about Paradise in the New Heavens and New Earth after all things are fulfilled. There is NO WAY POSSIBLE for Hebrews 8:10-12 to be referring to our current time frame.

If there was ever a time in history that we needed teachers, true teachers, It is NOW! MORE than ever before! And that includes Apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. Today, most people are FILLED with false doctrines and lies of the devil. Everyone has been deceived. **Rev.12:9** We NEED teachers of sound doctrine! The new testament is very clear that God has given us these people ordained for the work of helping us get straightened out in doctrine. The internet/Facebook is filled with FALSE teachers who ARE TEACHING that we don't need any teachers, apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers. They claim all these ordinations were done away with. OH LORD JESUS, HAVE MERCY ON US! This false teaching is a war on your soul. It is a direct attempt of the devil to hinder your growth in The Word of God and to hinder the true work of God.

You can easily see in the verses above that in the end times that the Gospel is going to be PREACHED. When you preach, you don't just read the word, you teach it. Preaching is not about screaming. It's about teaching/explaining.

**Mark 4:34** But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

**Luke 24:27** And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

**Acts 11:4** But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

**Acts 18:26** And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

**Acts 28:23** And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

**Romans 10:17** So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Philip explained it to the Ethiopian in **Acts 8:25–40**.

Paul explained it.

Jesus explained it.

Peter explained it.

**Ephesians 4:11–16** and **1 Cor. 12:27–28** tells us that God has ordained apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. In no way, shape or form have apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers been done away. They have not been done away. They remain to this day.

We all need teachers within the body of Christ.

But we need teachers who KNOW AND UNDERSTAND The Word of God.

Whenever someone tells you that we don't need teachers, apostles, prophets, evangelists or pastors, You need to either REBUKE them or else run away from them as fast as possible. Either way, you should disfellowship from them, block them. They are FALSE teachers who have come to steal, kill and destroy!

WARNING! If the person you are listening to, doesn't keep the Sabbath (every Saturday), they are not mature enough in the Word to be teaching you! If they preach AGAINST the sabbath or against the Holy Days (Feast days) or preach against tithes, they are FALSE teachers! If they keep christmas, easter, halloween, new years, birthdays, They are part of Babylon! They have need to be taught themselves!

## **Are Church Buildings Forbidden, Required or Necessary?**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/building.html>

Praise The Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth! Many people across the world are learning and accepting many truths! People are being delivered from traditional Babylonian doctrines of man. That is Wonderful! But many times, when people learn that their pastors and "churches" have led them astray with many lies, deceptions and fairy tales, the people then become very much against anything and everything that resembles in any way, shape or form: traditional Babylon. Therefore they become against having pastors and against assembling in person, and against having a ministry building or church building. This article below will address the issue of whether "church" or ministry buildings are forbidden, required or necessary.

Let's examine each of the Bible Verses that people use to proclaim that having a church building or ministry building is wrong and therefore why we must meet only in "house churches", "home churches", "living room assemblies" and "outdoor gatherings". Let's see if these claims are true and accurate OR if they are taken out of context. What do these verses really teach? Do they teach that we CANNOT AND SHOULD NOT have a specific place set aside for formal worship? As we study each of these verses, Let us examine and test with an open mind to allow The Holy Spirit and the Scriptures to lead us to all truth, regardless of whether these verses will lead us to accept church buildings as acceptable OR forbidden. Either way, Let the Scriptures and Holy Spirit lead. NOT our opinions and own conclusions that we have ALREADY reached because of some other website or person who led us in our former conclusion. Let's study, test and examine each Bible passage, one at a time.

Whether you agree or disagree, I encourage everyone to always pray before and after reading ANY teaching on any website.

### **Acts 7:48, "Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands;"**

**EXAMINATION:** Let's get a little bit more of the context. I encourage you to read the entire chapter in the pages of your hard copy Bible there at home. But for time and sake of the internet, I will post here a few verses. Then Let's discuss these verses.

**verse 43** Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

**44** Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

**45** Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

**46** Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

**47** But Solomon built him an house.

**48** Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

**49** Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

**50** Hath not my hand made all these things?

**51** Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

**52** Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

Do you see the context?

The context is Stephen preaching against these Pharisees who have never understood the law and who have persecuted the men of GOD and his truth. The context is NOT whether or not we should have buildings to worship in. Will we DENY that the context is NOT whether or not we can have services inside a building set aside for services? He DOES mention temples. Absolutely. Why did he mention temples? Of course we know and acknowledge that the Pharisees and Sadducees worshipped the Temple building. That was clearly wrong. It was idolatry. So we CAN use this verse to teach that we should not worship church buildings. Have you ever met anyone in your life in modern times that literally worships their church building? Some of you may say "yes". But that is your opinion and judgment, whether correct or incorrect. Personally, in my many years of going to "church" buildings in the past, I have only known TWO women who thought that the building was the church. They were dedicated to THAT building. It was very special to them and it was evident to me that their focus on wrong. But that was a very rare exception which I have never experienced with any other congregation. I am sure that it does happen more in the larger Baptist and Catholic branches churches. But still yet, by far, I do not honestly believe that most "church" goers worship the building. Even if you persist to believe that most people worship the building, let's consider that most people also worship money, cars, jobs, food, animals, girlfriends, boyfriends, etc. Does that mean that we should NEVER have any of these because of how other people wrongfully

worship these things? Are these things forbidden because of other peoples abuse of these? The Pharisees and Sadducees wrongfully worshipped the Temple that our Creator had commanded to be built. Our Creator commanded the Temple to be built, and commanded people to attend services in that building! As well as the Tabernacle of Congregation before it. Stephens point was NOT that having a Temple or building is wrong, but rather that these Pharisees and Sadducees were putting the physical things BEFORE and ahead of The Father Himself, and that they were rejecting true righteousness. Stephen also pointed out that The Creator was much larger than the Earth itself. The Earth is His footstool. Therefore HE is not limited to just one building. HE cannot fit inside a building. HE is everywhere. These legalistic religious people were treating the Temple to be as the center of the Universe, as the muslims treat Mecca today & as the Jews treat the Western Wall. Can you deny that this was Stephens point? If Stephen really intended this to mean that we should never attend services in a formal building of worship then we must find a scripture to validate and verify that we are understanding this correctly. We should never take only one verse to make a doctrine. We need other verses to make sure that we understand correctly. So let's examine the other related verses.

**Acts 17:24, "God...dwelleth not in temples made with hands;"**

**EXAMINATION:** Let's examine the context. Verse 22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

**23** For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To The Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

**24** God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

**25** Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

What is the context? Paul was speaking to the Athenians who worshipped MANY gods who were represented by statues in many different temples scattered around the region. The people literally worshipped these stone statues and the temples where the stone gods dwelt. Paul was basically saying that The True GOD was NOT stones who could not speak or see. He was saying that the true GOD did not dwell in such temples. The True GOD made Heaven and Earth. He is MUCH greater than stone, silver and gold. Was it in Paul's mind that he must teach these people to not have a building set aside where they could worship the true GOD every Sabbath and on The Holy Days? No, of course not. That was NOT his intent. His intent and the context of this verse was to deliver these people from idols and false gods. The context is NOT that the true followers of JE-sus Christ should not have a building to worship in. Can you deny this?

**1 Corinthians 3:16** Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

**17** If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

**1 Corinthians 6:19** What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

**20** For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

**2 Corinthians 6:16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

**17** Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

**Ephesians 2:19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

**20** And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

**21** In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

**22** In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

**EXAMINATION:** These Scriptures very clearly proclaim that The Holy Spirit lives in us. We are the dwelling place of The Holy Spirit. I would like to ask you this question: Is The Holy Spirit confined to our physical flesh and blood bodies? Is your body HIS cage? Can GOD exist outside our bodies? Is GOD every where? If there is a gathering of 10 million people all located in one location at one time and everyone of them is LOST. The Holy Spirit does NOT dwell in any of these people. These 10 million people must take up a lot of room. Perhaps several miles. Perhaps that in the midst of this huge gathering of lost souls that ONE PERSON in the middle has a sudden awakening? Perhaps he comes to a conclusion that "HEY! I'm LOST, this is ridiculous. I'm out of here! Get me out of here! JESUS Deliver me!" Do you think that because The Holy Spirit is NOT in any of these people covering several miles, that JESUS is unable to deliver this person and make a way of escape for him to get out among this horde of lost souls? My point is: Is

JESUS so limited and confined to tiny little 5-6 foot spots of our human bodies? OR is HE in all places at all times, and sees and hears all things in all locations, all buildings, all nations, all planets, all galaxies? Are we doing the same thing that the Pharisees and Sadducees did? Are we limiting GOD and where HE can dwell and where HE cannot dwell? Are we worshipping our bodies the same way that they worshipped the Temple? Are we making our flesh and blood bodies the Temple Idol of the modern times? I THINK SO! I do not believe that we can honestly use ANY of these Scriptures to LIMIT GOD to just our fleshly bodies and say that HE cannot bless, ordain, anoint or move inside ANY building that is used to provide shelter for His Followers to assemble to Worship HIM. Are we making ourselves out to be like Pharaoh or Roman Emperors who thought THEY were GOD and they were the habitation of the fullness of the God Head?

**NEXT PASSAGE USED:** **Hebrews 8:1** " Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

- 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
- 3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
- 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
- 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

**CONTEXT:** JE-sus is greater than the physical. JE-sus is greater than Moses and Aaron. The Heavenly Temple and Heavenly service is the model for the Earthly. JE-sus is Eternal and greater than the former men high priests. The context is NOT "I hereby teach and decree that you should not be meeting in church buildings". We should not take it out of context and try to teach something that was not meant to be taught from this passage. We can take this passage to teach that we should not worship stones carved out by men or erected by men. Absolutely we should never worship any object than our Creator. But it doesn't teach that it is wrong to build, buy or rent a building for the express purpose of a place of worship assembly.

#### **Edification: The Temple versus the Synagogues:**

Notice that all of the above scripture passages refer to THE TEMPLE, NOT to the synagogues. None of these verses say "God doesn't dwell in the synagogues. That's very interesting because all of these verses were written during a time when there was ONE Temple of GOD on Earth and MANY synagogues. If the Scriptures were really declaring as people claim, that we shouldn't have church buildings, wouldn't the scriptures mention that GOD "doesn't dwell in the synagogues", since there were MANY more of them than just the ONE central Temple? But the people were not worshipping the MANY Jewish synagogues. They were only worshipping the main Temple, (which it speaks against worshipping) and the Romans and pagans were worshipping the pagan temples (which it speaks against). Scripture speaks out against all pagan and idolatrous worship. Yet it does NOT mention these MANY synagogue buildings as evil. Hmmm

#### **"looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God" (Hebrews 11:10)**

**Answer:** Context: Everything in this life is temporary. Our houses, our "homes", our jobs, our physical bodies, etc etc etc. We are just learning and training in this life for the permanent eternal life and real HOME in the Paradise of new Heavens and the new Earth. Perhaps we should take this so literal as to burn down our houses! Perhaps it is sinful for ANY of us to live in physical houses? Hey, if we are going to be so legalistic as to say that we cannot and should not have physical buildings for worship, then let's just finish what we have started and conclude also that it's wrong to live in any type of physical structure. After all, GOD doesn't dwell in our homes either. HE's not in our houses. HE's not in our places of habitation. We may as well NOT anoint our "homes". It's NOT our home! We should NOT have homes! It's forbidden! There is NO stopping point for legalism and taking verses out of context! Hee Haw!

**Objection:** Matthew 18:20 "For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them." Therefore we do not need to have a formal location nor do we need lots of people.

**Answer:** First of all, I fully agree that in many cases, we do NOT need a formal building of worship known as a "church" building. It is wonderful that many people are meeting in "home churches"/"house churches". I have held house church in my own house as well as other people's houses and also outside in the public parks, etc. I know all about it. I've been there and done that. But let's acknowledge that we can also have just 2-3 people in a "church building" as well. Is that not true? In fact, in modern times in America, in many of the places of worship, formal church buildings, where people in Babylon are gathering, especially where the doctrines are MORE in line with the Scripture, many congregations are down to just a hand full of people. We definitely are NOT REQUIRED to have more than 3 people AND we are NOT required to have a church building. We can absolutely meet in barns, basements, living rooms, kitchens, car garages or outdoors. But HOW does this verse forbid a larger gathering??? How does this verse FORBID a formal place of worship? Is not a house a building? Is not a kitchen a building? If GOD doesn't dwell in a "church" building, then HE also does NOT

dwell in your kitchen either and therefore we must NOT meet in your kitchen, going by the same theology that you are using to forbid a different type of building. Let's invite our brothers and sisters to meet in my kidney since I am the Temple!

Does this verse forbid us from going out to all nations and to all living souls to evangelize and witness to them the Gospel? NO. This verse should never be used to limit our evangelism. We must also read and apply all the verses that teach us to evangelize the Gospel. I do not believe for one minute that house churches are the best way of reaching more people, since very few true Followers of JE-sus know your personal address. NOR do I believe that we must limit/hinder our witness/evangelism to only the people that we personally know and meet. Having a formal place of worship, a ministry building or "church" building as we know it as today in modern English, is MUCH more promotive to reaching more people, than hiding in your personal "homes". Remember, I have led many services over the years in house churches, in my house and in two other peoples' houses, AS WELL as many services outdoors. I have personally seen and experienced all of this. And I can testify that all of this has been very barren. It is difficult for others to find your sacred house churches. There are TONS of house churches all across the world, nation and in OUR LOCAL area, YET we don't even know where each other are! We can't even find each other! Much less, a person who is seeking the truth! It is EXTREMELY difficult for a person who is SEEKING to find a "house" church, even though there are MANY of them! House churches HINDER the evangelism of the Gospel. Period. It is NOT the CHURCH BUILDINGS that are hindering the Gospel. It is NOT the buildings that are teaching lies and Babylonian doctrines. It is NOT the buildings that are the fault for apostasy & false teachings. It is the PEOPLE such as the false pastors. It is the blind leading the blind. The same is true in MANY of the "house churches". It really is no different. MOST house churches are led by women who don't understand the Scriptures. Women who lead their husbands. Women and men who are just as deceived as the traditional churches, just on different issues. Playing "house church" DOESN'T solve the problem of deception.

**Objection:** A Lot of people will not step foot into a church building. Therefore by having house churches, we can reach people that traditional churches cannot reach.

**Answer:** It is TRUE that there are MANY people who will NOT step foot into a traditional church. But why? Is it because these people hate buildings? DO they detest wood and brick? OR is it that they detest Judgement? Many of them also detest righteousness, repentance and correction. It is my experience that these same people also will not step foot into a house church. To them, it is the same thing, a group of self righteous, all knowing SAINTS/hypocrites who will Judge me! House churches do not solve this problem. The answer is having the right approach/Spirit and the right doctrines. NOT tearing down the building.

**Objection:** The early church met in their homes, therefore we should too.

**Answer:** WHY did the early church meet in their homes? Was it because they thought that temples, synagogues and "church" buildings were forbidden? NO. The ONLY reason they were meeting in their homes was because they were HIDING from the officials who had forbidden the Name of JE-sus and true Worship. That's FACT and we cannot deny it. There is nothing in history or in Scripture to indicate that they thought that synagogue buildings were forbidden by JE-sus and the apostles. Meeting in houses was ONLY out of avoidance of being arrested and crucified. The time is coming VERY SHORTLY when even in America, we will have to resort to such practices again and go into hiding again. But we are NOT required to hide in our houses YET as of the writing of this article on Nov. 8, 2015. And when we DO return to hiding, our Sabbath services will be in barns, basements, houses, etc. out of necessity of survival, NOT OUT OF THE LAW.

**Objection:** Babylonian leaders spend tons of money on building grand church buildings to fit thousands of people and continue to spend money every year to keep adding onto the building. The money should be used instead for the work of the Gospel and for the poor and needy.

**Answer:** I fully agree that traditional Babylon is led by greedy men and women who are ignorant of Truth, the blind leading the blind, and in some cases outright demonic people, wolves leading the sheep astray. But just because there are tons of wolves in the world who are filling their pockets full of money, DOESN'T mean that there aren't a few good men of GOD out there some where who are truly serving the flock in the center of The Father's Will. We should not hinder/forbid those few good apostles, prophets and pastors from having shelter for their flocks that they are truly leading to Christ JE-sus. Shepherds should have enough common sense and liberty to get their flock out of the cold, wind and rain. We also need restrooms. We also need a place large enough to hold all of the people who will be attending. We also need to consider security, concerning whether we want to allow everyone to come to our homes and know where we sleep! There is NOTHING wrong with providing a safe, secure, dry, warm location for people to assemble to hear The Word Of GOD and grow in the Spirit and in the Truth. There is nothing wrong with providing the needs of the congregation and of the community.

**Objection:** We are the Church, the People are the Church. NOT the building.

**Answer:** Duh!

**2 Timothy 2:14** Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they STRIVE NOT ABOUT WORDS TO NO PROFIT, BUT TO THE SUBVERTING OF THE HEARERS.

**15** Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH.

**16** BUT SHUN PROFANE AND VAIN BABBLINGS: FOR THEY WILL INCREASE UNTO MORE UNGODLINESS.

I think that most people understand that the people are the "Church". All of this striving about words to no profit really is a stumbling block that is based upon legalism of the LETTER of the Law, rather than on the Spirit of the Law. MANY of these same people that want to continue to bring up this issue of what the word "church" means are the same people who wrongly claim that the words "Christ, God, Jesus and Lord" are pagan. Just like the Pharisees and Sadducees, They are FULL of head knowledge, yet, they do NOT understand what The Scriptures say.

**2 Timothy 3:5** Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

**6** For of this sort are they which creep into HOUSES and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

**7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.**

**Objection:** House churches promote truth and fellowship. There is a lack of true doctrine and true fellowship in the "churches".

**Answer:** I fully agree that house churches CAN promote truth and fellowship. However, the same things can be accomplished ANYWHERE that a true assembly of believers meet. Again, the problem does NOT lie within the brick and mortar. But rather in the people themselves.

**Objection:** Church buildings cause pride.

**Answer:** Pride is a matter of the heart and mind. It is Spiritual. It is not brick and mortar. Clothing can cause pride. Cars, jobs, money, friends, MANY things can cause pride. The answer is correcting the heart/soul. NOT prohibiting anyone from having or using these physical things. A church building can cause pride OR a person CAN be delivered from pride while attending in a building.

**Psalm 122:1** "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

**2** Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

**3** Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

**4** Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.

**5** For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

**6** Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

**7** Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

**8** For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

**9** Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.

This song was written by David. He was not worshipping the Temple nor was he worshipping Jerusalem. But he was happy and excited to go to The House of the LORD and especially at the Festival of Tabernacles. He did have respect for the House of the LORD and for Jerusalem. Respect and worship are two very different things. We should not confuse the two and we should not wrongfully judge someone and accuse them of worshipping a building if they are truly only showing RESPECT toward a place that is ordained for Worship or for The Work of the Kingdom. We know that Jacob also had respect for a specific location that he called "The House of the LORD" in *Genesis 28*. There is nothing wrong with having honor and respect for a man of GOD, for a pastor or for the House of the LORD. I acknowledge that JE-sus doesn't dwell in Temples made with human hands. When I say this, I mean that GOD is greater and bigger than any building and even bigger and greater than the Earth itself. But I do NOT mean that HE will NOT bless, ordain and anoint any ministry building or church building! I do NOT mean, and Paul and Stephen did NOT mean that HE will not be present during any services held inside a church building. To believe that, would be nothing but legalism and taking all these Scriptures out of context, as well as to hinder and limit what HE will and can do. All of the above verses were written in an attempt to destroy legalism. Instead, modern day Hebrew root cults and their followers have used these verses to PROMOTE legalism. That's a major twisting of Scripture and counterproductive to the work of the True Gospel. However, because that the Jews DO worship an imaginary new Temple, we CAN and SHOULD use these verses to teach that a Third Temple will NOT be built.

By the following verses, I can very safely conclude that Paul and the Apostles did NOT consider it wrong to enter the synagogues (buildings of worship) to teach and worship, as long as the teachings and worship were CORRECT. When the teachings were not correct, they entered these buildings to teach the Truth to those who did not yet have the understanding of the truth. Paul didn't tell these people that they must stop attending services inside buildings, but rather, He just simply taught them about JE-sus.

**Acts 9:20** And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

**Acts 13:5** And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

**Acts 13:14-42** I will let you read this longer passage yourself in your hard copy bible at home.

**Acts 14:1** And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

**Acts 18:4** And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

**Acts 19:8** And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Very clearly Paul was NOT against holding services in "church" buildings, then known as "synagogues". I don't think that he would want, nor that JE-sus wants, us to hide in our house churches UNTIL The Abomination of Desolation occurs which ushers in the Great Tribulation.

## Legalism Concerning Music

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/legalismMusic.html>

Many times, after people learn the truth and start their obedience to JE-sus Christ and start coming out of sinful ways, they become overly ambitious to the point of legalism and believing false doctrine based on legalism. It is great that people are learning and accepting that we MUST stop watching horror movies, stop listening to hard rock and heavy metal and that we must stop watching Disney movies, etc. It is wonderful that people are waking up to the Fact that we must be extremely careful what we allow into our eye gates and ear gates and into our homes. But sometimes, in their attempt to come out of sin, they become overly legalistic and even embrace false doctrines based on their efforts to come out of the world. For example, because many people are now realizing that MANY of the television evangelists and traditional denominational pastors are NOT ordained of GOD and are actually ignorant blind people leading the blind masses of sheep, People are jumping to the wrong conclusion that there are NO real prophets, apostles or pastors in our new covenant time frame. They are teaching that we DON'T need pastors, teachers or leaders, which goes directly contrary to the Holy Scriptures. It becomes a form of rebellion. Their attempt to come out of "Babylon" is actually leading them into ANOTHER Babylon of false doctrine. The same is true with music.

It is true that we MUST abstain from wicked music such as that of Michael Jackson, Madonna, Elvis Presley, Beetles, ACDC, Metallica, Pink Floyd, Kiss, Beyonce, Miley Cyrus, Nirvana, Deerhunter, Vampire Weekend, "Against Me", and MANY others! We must be careful to NOT embrace artists that have openly blasphemed Jesus Christ as did John Denver and many others. We don't want to accept the music of people who are satanic, atheist, demonic, homosexual, pedophile, or blasphemous. This is very clear.

But MANY people are jumping to a wrong conclusion that the ONLY music that we can listen to is ONLY Gospel Music/songs. That is going OVERBOARD and is Legalism. There is nothing wrong with singing about or listening to music about Love, life, culture, relationships, memories, etc. What makes a lot of secular music that is out there today wrong is NOT that it's not Gospel, but because it's blatantly satanic or antichrist, or there is a satanic energy about the music. But if an artist who is NOT satanic sings a song that is NOT satanic, there is nothing wrong with listening to it. Most people do not have the discernment to know whether a song is satanic or not. Most people are blind and are in darkness and cannot tell the difference between light and dark. But people's ignorance does not make ALL music and ALL songs satanic. A song is not satanic just because it talks about love, or their first love, or relationships, family, culture, etc. What makes a song satanic can be the vibration/cords, subliminal messages, or lyrics that are sinful such as lyrics which promote homosexuality, abortion, murder, hate, rebellion, etc.

GOD doesn't expect us to be literally worshipping Him every second of the day. HE doesn't expect us to literally crucify the flesh, cut ourselves or whip the flesh into submission by legalistic mannerisms. It is fully acceptable to enjoy ourselves, enjoy food, enjoy a drink, enjoy music, enjoy a board game, enjoy swimming, enjoy sitting out in the sun, sun bathing, hiking, exercising, etc. There is nothing wrong with a person drinking a beer and nothing wrong with a man having his shirt off in public. WE HAVE LIBERTY TO ENJOY LIFE! In the time of the Apostle Paul, there were religious people in Colossians 2:16–23 who thought that they attained a higher degree of Holiness by neglecting the pleasures of the flesh, i.e. alcohol, feasts, sabbaths, celebrations, etc. Paul warned against such legalism and encouraged the Saints to exercise their Liberty. We CAN do things that are NOT focused upon HIM every second of the day. Even when all things are fulfilled and we are in the Fullness of The Kingdom of GOD, we are NOT going to be worshipping Him 24/7. We are NOT robots and we DO have the freedom to enjoy life to its fullness but without sin. It is NOT a sin to listen to or sing a song about life. As long as the lyrics and cords are NOT dark, antichrist or satanic AND as long as that artist is not satanic/blasphemous or a danger to your soul.

I KNOW that JE-sus used Bluegrass music to bring me to where HE wanted me to be. I KNOW that HE does not condemn every bluegrass song every written. HE also does not condemn every country song every written. I enjoy bluegrass, country and even some SOFT rock such as what you would hear on a typical radio program of "Delilah", even though she herself is not a true Christian and her doctrines are antichrist, I am not really promoting her program but pointing to the type of music that she plays on air, that most of it is clean, acceptable soft rock music, such as innocent love songs.

I have a VERY strong and special relationship with JE-sus Christ. HE has used me to proclaim some very major revelations & prophecies for the end times. I KNOW His voice and no other will I follow! I KNOW that HE has not condemned me for listening to the music that I listen to. I am extremely careful about what/who I listen to. I have thrown away CD's and tape of artists that I used to listen to. I abstain from many artists/groups that other people do not comprehend are satanic such as Elvis. Elvis WAS one of my favorites, But then I learned that he was an occultist and was in extreme darkness. Therefore I HAD to throw away everything that I had that he had recorded. I also used to love Dolly Parton. But then I came to

realize how antichrist she is. She is very hypocritical as she supports homosexual sin while she condemns Christians for speaking out against the sin of homosexuality. There is no way that I can support such an antichrist person and so I threw away all of her stuff. I also will no longer listen to Tim McGraw due to his support of wicked Obama, or to Carrie Underwood due to her support of homosexual marriage. I also refuse to listen to "Little Big Town" and many others. So, I know all about making sacrifice and coming out of the world. I know all about giving up worldly idols. But to say that ALL music is evil except gospel, that's just going overboard and being legalistic. We cannot come out of this world, but rather only out of sin and sinful behaviors. It is NOT a sinful behavior to sing/dance/laugh or to relax or enjoy ourselves. Just because "The world" does it, doesn't automatically mean it's GOT to be wrong. The world also puts on their pants one leg at a time, that doesn't mean that we shouldn't do the same. The world uses forks and spoons. That doesn't mean that we shouldn't do the same. The world laughs. That doesn't mean that we should never laugh. Something is only a sin when it goes against the laws of GOD (the ones that were not done away with the old covenant) or goes against the Will of GOD or against the Spirit of GOD. Singing about life does NOT do any of these things as long as the lyrics and cords are acceptable.

There are a ton of bluegrass songs that are clean and acceptable. NOT all bluegrass. But there are plenty of bluegrass that is acceptable. There are also tons of classical music, soft rock and country songs that are acceptable. The artists are NOT 100% perfect and yes they are in Babylon as we all once were. But the following artists are not satanic and neither is their music.

**Small sample of country songs that I fully believe are acceptable to JEsus:**

Josh Turner, Country Gospel: Me & GOD

LORD Have Mercy on a Country Boy. Josh Turner, Country Gospel

Brand New Girlfriend by Steve Holy.

I'm still a guy by Brad Paisley

I'm Gonna Miss Her, Brad Paisley

He can't even bait a hook, Justin Moore

Ladies Love Country Boys, Trace Adkins

Dierks Bentley - What Was I Thinkin'

Easton Corbin - A Little More Country Than That

Easton Corbin - All Over The Road

Billy Currington - Good Directions and Turnip Greens

Kip Moore - Somethin' 'Bout A Truck

Randy Houser - How Country Feels

Randy Houser - Boots On

Randy Houser - Like a Cowboy

Lee Brice - I Don't Dance

Florida Georgia Line - Cruise You make me want to cruise with my windows down.

Rodney Atkins - Take A Back Road

Toby Keith - As Good As I Once Was

Alan Jackson - Country Boy

Alan Jackson - Where I Come From

John Turner Songs:

Your Man

Why Don't We Just Dance

I wouldn't be a man

Firecracker

Everything is Fine

King of the Road, With Randy Travis

Punching Bag

Loretta Lynn's Lincoln

Chris Young Music:

Who I am with You. I sing this to Jesus.

I can take it from there

The Man I want to Be I sing this to Jesus.

I write this article in the hopes of the edification and correct doctrine of the Body of Christ until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love. *Ephesians 4:13-16 (NASB)*

GOD has given us Liberty which is to be used in contradiction to the spirit of Legalism. Such Liberty is NOT license to sin, but it is license to live and not be UNDER the law (under bondage & legalism of the letter of the law without exercising the Spirit of the law). I hope that one day in the Great Tribulation, that I will be with other Brothers and Sisters in JEsus Christ relaxing around a nice campfire and there will be someone playing a guitar and we will be singing both Gospel songs AND some good ole country music and bluegrass!

In JE-sus Name,  
Apostle Tim of Tennessee, I Saw The Light Ministries

## **Why Do I Call Myself an Apostle? What is an Apostle? Are There Apostles?**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/apostle.html>

### **Are There Still Apostles?**

A lot of people today no longer believe in Apostles or Prophets. They claim that Paul was the last of the Apostles and that John was the last of the prophets. If that's the case, then there are also no longer any pastors, evangelists or teachers because the New Testament declares that the structure of the church administration is Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and teachers. *Ephesians 4:11-16* and *1 Cor. 12:28*. So if one is done away with, then so are all the other offices and administrations of the church. That's just plain and simple common sense. So I don't understand how anyone can be so anti-authority and rebellious to make such an antichrist and non-biblical statement as that there are no longer any apostles or prophets! There are simply NO Scriptures which declare such a deletion of the the structure of the church. Any use of Scriptures to try to teach such is a very clear twisting of the Holy Scriptures and such people WILL be held accountable.

The Almighty Creator JE-sus has ALWAYS chosen and spoken to individual men whom HE called and ordained as Apostles and Prophets, etc. HE spoke through Moses, Jonah, Noah, Paul, John, Peter, etc. HE has NOT changed. HE STILL SPEAKS TODAY. The people who say that GOD no longer speaks, simply do not want HIM to speak! They hate the Word of GOD! But GOD is NOT a deaf mute! HE is still alive and HIS Mouth is NOT shut!

The Scriptures declare that in the end time, our time, HE will have 2 witnesses, who will be Prophets, who will be 2 men who will run their worldwide prophetic ministry from Jerusalem. Antichrists try to claim that these 2 witnesses were already fulfilled, or were the old and new covenant, or are the entire end time church. Yet none of these claims fit the Scripture description of the 2 witnesses. It is very clear in Scripture that they are 2 human men who are capable of death, they are in the END times, they witness from Jerusalem, their dead bodies will lay in the streets of Jerusalem for exactly 3.5 days. This cannot be describing the old and new covenants or the entire church. These prophecies have NEVER been fulfilled. The book of Revelation is for the LAST Generation of the end times, not for people 1,000-2,000 years ago. Anyone who believes that the Book of Revelation was already fulfilled and is NOT for the end time generation, these people WILL BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR THEIR ANTICHRIST RHETORIC. They are simple following the man made doctrine that some other ignorant antichrist taught them, INSTEAD of learning by prayer, fasting and reading the Holy Scriptures. I tell you that a great day of Judgment is coming DURING the Great Tribulation!

### **What is an Apostle?**

Many people claim the title of Apostle and/or Prophet. Thousands upon thousands of people claim these titles. Yet they do NOT understand what these titles mean NOR have they been called or ordained into these offices of administration of the church. The Scriptures are very clear that women are NOT to have authority over the men. Yet the majority of people using these titles are power hungry women who are claiming this Apostleship and Prophet authority of the church which consist of both men and women! This is the spirit of Jezebel working to dominate men and to destroy our society. The Scriptures are clear that these are ADMINISTRATIONS/OFFICES of the Church. Women should NOT hold administration/office/power/authority over the church. ONLY MEN can hold offices of administration. Women can be prophetess but that is NOT an office or administration. A prophetess is a woman with the gift of prophecy. A man can also have the gift of prophecy without being a Prophet. It's one thing to see and declare a prophecy. But a person who holds the administrative office of Prophet exercises authority over the evangelists, pastors and teachers. Apostles are the highest human office of the New Covenant church. We do NOT have human high priests. JEsuS is the High Priest. Apostles are GOD's highest representative on the Earth in the New Covenant time era. The Apostle Paul declared things from GOD that had never been spoken before. HE brought forth new and better understanding of the Holy Scriptures. He exercised great power and authority over the church in many cities. He was the overseer or district manager. He planted churches and he appointed pastors and evangelists. Apostles are over the Prophets, evangelist, pastors and teachers. Prophets are not over the Apostles. But Prophets are over the evangelist, pastors and teachers. Evangelist are over the pastors and teachers. Pastors are over the teachers/deacons. Women can be deaconesses. But a woman deaconesses is to teach only the women and young children. For more information about the female roles in the church.

A man can hold MORE than one office at a time. Paul held the offices of all 5 administrations. We know that he was an apostle. We know that he was a prophet. In *1 Thes.* and *2 Thes.*, *1 Cor.* 15 etc he spoke of end time events. These are very important prophetic scriptures to the end time church of our time frame. He was an evangelist. He traveled far and wide evangelizing the gospel. He had been a pastor to the churches which he established until someone was able to take over. He didn't just hand over a newly established church to a new convert!!!! In *1 Tim. 2:7* he claimed that he was an "apostle", "teacher" and a "preacher". So very clearly he had more than one office of administration. In conclusion, an apostle is a district manager or overseer of the church. He is over a region, city or nation. He could be over all the churches in Africa, South America, USA, China, Texas, Detroit, etc. He is over a region. He exercises authority to correct doctrine and practices of the church. Prophets do the same but are subject to Apostles unless he holds both the offices of Prophet and Apostle. Currently during the time of the writing, 2015, there are very FEW true Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors

OR teachers. The world is currently FILLED with FALSE apostles, FALSE prophets, FALSE evangelists, FALSE pastors and FALSE teachers/deacons. But during the Great Tribulation, many people will be delivered from their traditional Babylonian doctrines of man. GOD will raise up those who have been hindered, shut up and persecuted by the hirelings that run the world's church structure now.

### **Are these only descriptive words or actual titles?**

Many people claim that "apostle" and "prophet" are only descriptive words that describe someone. They can certainly be used to describe someone such as "Paul the apostle". However, when we are dealing with offices of government/Kingdom, they become titles such as "President Reagan", "Governor Smith", "Ambassador Smith", "Mr. Smith", etc. To use these titles when referring to the person, shows proper respect. The person who holds these titles actually claim the title and sign documents and letters using the title as part of their name.

In the actual Scriptures, in the Greek language, adjectives and articles such as the word "The" come AFTER the subject noun. So in Greek it would say something like "Paul The Apostle", but the proper translation would be "The Apostle Paul". If the article "the" is missing, it would be more accurate to translate it "Apostle Paul" which would be a title, not descriptive alone. Such is the case in 2 Cor. 1:1 (KJV) "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia"

In Greek, "Apostle" comes after "Paul" which in English should more accurately be translated "Apostle Paul". In this verse there was not any article such as "the" or "an". Mankind has inserted that. The scriptures (rather than man's translations) shows that Paul called himself "Apostle Paul" in a title form. He claimed his position of administration over the Church/Ekklesia. If an administrator refuses to claim his position/authority, he is useless.

### **Why Do I Call Myself an Apostle?**

What good does it do for a manager of a business such as McDonald's, just to use a worldly example, if that manager will NOT claim his title, position and authority??? IF he will not say to the other employees and the patrons of the restaurant "I am the manager", then he is a useless manager! He needs to be fired! The same thing goes for a president of a nation. A mayor, governor, etc. The same thing goes for a local pastor. A pastor who will not stand up and claim his title, position and authority of service to the congregation is NOT worthy of his position. We know that there ARE still pastors and teachers. So why wouldn't there still be Apostles, prophets???

Paul claimed HIMSELF as an Apostle. This is NOT out of pride. He was simply stating his position that JESUS had given him so that he could do his job. A pastor, manager, governor, president, apostle, evangelist, prophet or apostle CANNOT do his job if he is so weak as to not claim his position.

So I do NOT claim the position of Apostle in order to be a bully, NOR out of pride. But only, in order that I may do my job and fulfill the commission that I am ordained to do. JE-sus called me to declare the identity of the Son of Perdition. There is no one else on the planet that is publishing this revelation to the degree that I am. HE used me to declare the true identity of the mark of the beast and of the 4 Horsemen, the 7 seals, and much more. HE called me to translate the Scriptures in the Alpha and Omega Bible. So How can I deny my offices? I MUST start proclaiming my offices, just as Paul did, so that I can do what I have been called to do. I do not know why JESUS has chosen me. I am NOT special or more Holy. I do not think that I have a big problem with pride. People who really know me do not seem to think that I have a problem with pride. This isn't about me. That's why that most of the time I do not put my name on anything I write. This website isn't about me. The books, etc are not about me. All of this is about The Father in JESUS Name, His Word and Kingdom. But I MUST claim my offices and authority if I am going to do what JESUS has called me to do. So I claim these offices in obedience and reverence to Jesus Christ. I am an apostle of JESUS Christ. I am a servant of Jesus Christ and of the church, the body of Christ. I hold all 5 offices of administration of the end time church. There are others which do the same. But very few at the current time. I look forward to the day when there will be many more men to stand up to take their ordained offices of the Church! I ask that everyone examine the books, videos, newsletters and articles that I present, but I ask that you examine all of these things **in much prayer and fasting**.

In JE-sus Name,

Apostle Tim of Tennessee, I Saw The Light Ministries,

General of The Army of JESUS.

## **How to Fast, Pray and Study the Bible**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/prayerfasting.html>

Many people have asked me over the years about how to pray and fast. Therefore I write this article to serve the needs of the people, to help them pray and fast more effectively.

### **Prayer**

There are many ways to pray. Sometimes you can pray for a few seconds, minutes or hours. It can range from 5 seconds to many hours. Every prayer should be different. NOT based on a time clock. Just pray what needs to be said. Open up your heart & mind to The Father. Just pour yourself out to Him & share with Him your needs, concerns & feelings. Be HONEST with Him. You cannot hide your feelings from Him. So just be honest. Tell Him what you are thankful for & what you still need. The Bible says that we have not because we haven't asked. Don't be afraid to ask for what you need. But DON'T be asking to win a lottery or to get rich or for an expensive fancy car, etc. GOD is NOT your winning lottery ticket or a genie. He is not here to fulfill your carnal desires & greed. But He is willing to help with the things that you TRULY need, especially concerning Spiritual matters.

You should start your prayer with worship & thanksgiving. You don't approach The Father in a greedy attitude, give me this, give me that. I need this. I need that. But rather, You approach The King with THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE.

THEN, you lead into what your concerns are: The Spiritual needs of others & your Spiritual needs. Then the physical needs of others. Then your physical needs. Speak to Him with your heart, NOT as a ritual. You are NOT required to keep your eyes closed or your head bowed every time that you pray. You can pray looking upward, while sitting up, while walking, etc. But some time praying while bowed & on your knees is also useful.

Then you finish with Thanks and asking that HIS Will be Done and For His Kingdom to Come Soon. This is the pattern of prayer that JE-sus set forth in Matthew 6. Then walk away from the prayer knowing that everything is in HIS Hands and that HE is in Control. Do NOT worry. Trust Him. You have given your burdens to Him in Prayer. Leave it to Him. Then go Live Life in accordance to His Will and with His Spirit. It's all going to be alright.

You may repeat certain things/people/situations in each prayer. BUT do not start sounding like a broken record (exactly like yesterday's prayer). Do not use repetitive words like 10 "hail mary's". Your prayers should evolve with new petitions, new thanks, etc. You should pray many times a day. Mostly a few seconds each. Pray while driving, before going into ANY building, any store, any restaurant, any business. Pray before reading the bible AND after reading the bible. Pray before reading any website or any book. Pray over all your medicines when you pick them up from the pharmacy (in the car afterwards). Pray over your food before you eat.

Pray first thing in the morning. Pray last thing at night at bedtime. These 2 should typically be your longest prayers of the day AM and PM. Occasionally, you should CRY OUT to The Almighty. This means to pour out your tears to Him. There are MANY things to pray about including people's souls and lives. So it should be easy to find something to cry out about! You should pray AT LEAST a total of 30 minutes per day. There is nothing in the Scriptures which declare this. It is just my recommendation. I cannot see how that any person who is truly living for and seeking our wonderful Creator can go without at least 30 minutes of prayer per day especially in this end time generation when there is SO MUCH to be praying about! The MORE that you pray the better.

But you can pray for many hours per day and still NOT know GOD and HE will NOT hear your prayers unless you are truly seeking Him and willing to repent and truly live for Him in obedience. The Scriptures are very clear that HE will NOT "hear" (meaning accept and answer) our prayers unless we are willing to surrender to Him and His Will and the Truth. John 9:31, Isaiah 59:2 If we are living for the devil, HE will NOT accept and answer our prayers. You might pray for a job and receive a job but that doesn't mean that JE-sus sent it to you. Even the devil can send you money, cars, jobs, houses, girlfriends, boyfriends, husbands, wives, friends, jewelry, things that can lead you away from JE-sus! If you are living in a lifestyle of sin, the only prayers that JE-sus will accept and answer positively is the prayers of repentance and salvation. Therefore to have our prayers answered, we need to be living a Holy and acceptable life to JE-sus Christ. If we want Him to answer our prayers for the sick, for our family, for our friends, or for ourselves, we need to be trying our best to live for Him. We will make mistakes but we should try our best especially in this last generation of this age so near to the Return of JE-sus Christ!

Prayer should NOT be a burden. I understand that many of us have tons of people on our prayer list. And there is always something new to pray about. It is not necessary to lift up 124 names in every prayer. You can lift up, perhaps, 10 names per prayer, or just 4 names. Then in the next prayer pray for a different set of people. Sometimes you may want to just lift up into the air the notebook full of names and say something like "I lift up ALL of these people and all of these needs to you. You know everyone of them". Sometimes you may want to stop praying for someone and replace their name with

someone else. Other times, you may want to pray for someone FOREVER or until their deliverance/healing/salvation is completed. Prayer can be made easier by knowing and understanding that JE-sus already knows everything you have already said a million times and everything that you are going to say. Some times our prayer should be simply "Your Will LORD". Too many times we are asking for what we think should happen. But more often, we should simply pray "Your Will Be Done". When we are totally exhausted at the end of the day, sometimes we can resort to total surrender to His All Knowing Power and simply say "Thy Will be Done". You should end all prayers with "In JESUS NAME". There is nothing in Scripture which declares this. It is just my pastoral counsel, considering that there is POWER in JESUS Name and by using His Name, you are declaring that you are praying under His Authority and not to any other deity. It doesn't matter if you say "Dear Father", "Dear JE-sus" or "Dear Holy Spirit". HE is all of this and more. HE is not 3 beings, 3 persons or 3 spirits or 3 god heads. So you can address Him with any of these salutations or even as "The Eternal", "The Creator", "The Almighty", "Alpha and Omega", etc. But we should ALWAYS include "JESUS" name at some point in our prayer especially at the end. Although HE has many titles, There is only ONE Name by which mankind may be Saved, and that is "JESUS". *Acts 4:10-18* Whether you read this in English, Greek or Hebrew, it says "JESUS", NOT Yeshua, Yahshua, yahweh, Jehovah or any other name.

It is important to have some alone time for your longer prayers. You may have to tell your spouse and kids that you are going into prayer and therefore to not bother you until you come out of the closet, bathroom, bedroom, car, etc. You should not answer the door in the morning or the phone in the morning until you have spent time in prayer. If you are married or have children, it's also important to have group prayers. The Man of the house should lead group prayers at the breakfast/dinner table. The Man of the house may also be led to read some Scriptures to the family at some time during each day or night. If there is NO man of the house, then the oldest lady of the household is to take the Spiritual lead until GOD provides a male leader.

### **Fasting**

As there are many ways to pray, there are also many ways to Fast. Fasting is the most neglected part of the modern Christian's life. The Scriptures are clear that Fasting is a powerful tool that we should not neglect. The first time that you fast, you may want to fast for only one meal or for 3-6 hours. Then next time, increase to 2 meals or 6-8 hours. Then to 3 meals or 12-24 hours. Then increase over time to 2-3 days and then up to 3-7 days, etc. The point is to gradually increase the fasting lengths of time as you become more capable of fasting for longer periods of time.

When beginning a fast, declare to JE-sus exactly how long the fast will be and what kind of fast you are doing, for example, "I am fasting for 24 hours and drinking only water" OR "I am fasting for 7 days and drinking only water and fruit and vegetable juices, NO solids". Also declare to HIM why you are fasting for example "for Nancy's healing", "for my deliverance from porn", "that I will be stronger to overcome", etc.

If you get so starved to death that you cannot help but to break the fast and eat something, Do not discontinue the entire fast. Just pick back up where you was and continue the rest of the fast. For example, If you are fasting for 7 days, and you break down and eat something on the 4th day, eat only that one thing and then REPENT and then continue the rest of the fast.

There are many ways to fast. The Scriptures NEVER say that the only way to fast is to do without all solid foods or that you cannot even have water to drink. So you choose to fast from all solids, OR just from anything with sugar in it, OR from all meats, OR from all bread products AND Sugar AND food coloring. etc. etc. etc. A good 7 day fast is to drink only water and fruit and vegetable juices but no solids. But your fasting SHOULD be a challenge. It should not be totally easy and pleasurable. It should be an affliction of your flesh and soul. When Fasting, you should pray more than usual and you should also read the Bible more than usual. The point of fasting is ALWAYS to draw closer to The Creator. Even if you are fasting for Nancy's Healing, the point of the fast is to humble yourself and draw closer to JESUS so that HE may "hear" (accept and answer) your prayer for Nancy.

During a fast, especially longer fasts, it's important to drink more water, take showers, wash your face and wash off more often than normal. Pesticides, chemicals and other toxins that you have consumed in your daily foods/drinks before the fast are now being released and purged from your body because of the fast. You need to help your body flush out these chemicals via water inside and out. So fasting is not only good for your Spiritual soul, it's also good for your physical body to get rid of these toxins. In fact, science has proven that fasting for 3 days before cancer radiation therapy helps the therapy to be more effective and with less harmful side effects.

When fasting, you should NOT tell anyone except those that you have to. You have to tell your wife/husband so that he/she will not offer you food. They can be praying for you as well. But you should not tell people who do not need to know. Fasting is a private personal spiritual matter. When concluding your fast, start with light weight soft foods such as jello, pudding, liquid soups, etc. Your stomach will NOT like you if you drop a heavy brick of food into it immediately after it has not had any solids for 7+ days. Give your stomach time to adjust.

The ideal situation for a fast would be some solitude time alone with JE-sus. Perhaps a camping trip, a trip to the cabin, a night in a motel room, etc. Getting away from the cell phones, television, computers, laptops, internet, will greatly help you to hear from JE-sus since the trash of the world has been turned off. During Fasting, we should abstain from all sex. See *1 Cor. 7:5* When fasting, we are bringing our physical bodies into subjection to the Holy Spirit and drawing closer to The Holiness of GOD.

## **How to Study The Bible**

Most people only READ the Bible but they do NOT STUDY it. There is a big difference. Reading is just reading. But studying is getting DEEP into the Scriptures & putting some work into it to really study what it is saying. The first thing to know about reading or studying, is that very often when you attempt to read or study the Bible, the enemy will send every distraction possible to prevent you from reading or studying effectively. You WILL get more phone calls, text messages, emails & visitors when you attempt to pray, read or study the bible than at any other time! Therefore, before prayer, reading or studying the bible, or getting into worship, you really need to TURN OFF your phone, internet, etc and LOCK THE DOOR! Perhaps put up a sign that says "DO NOT DISTURB". Tell everyone in the house that you are entering your private time with JESUS & to leave you alone until you come out of your prayer closet or room.

There will also be attempts of your carnal flesh to become sleepy or distracted, or the enemy (fallen angels) could send sleepiness. You may want to consider verbally rebuking any sleepiness & distractions of the carnal flesh & distractions of fallen angels before you begin or as soon as you notice any distraction. A little bit of apple juice or fruit juice a few minutes before you begin can increase energy & alertness. But be careful because too much could eventually cause a mental/physical crash! Aromatherapy of rosemary, orange or frankincense essential oils can increase alertness & focus, as well as memory of what you have read & learned.

When reading or studying the bible, you need to always start with prayer & end with prayer. Read or study what you feel led to read/study or areas that you need to improve in or that you need to examine/test. For daily reading, you will just read where you are in the bible for that day as you read through the bible. But for study, you will need to go with a specific topic/doctrine or book that is specific to that study.

When studying the bible, read slow! Think about what you are reading. Make sure you understand each & every word. Do NOT be in a hurry! Look up every word that you are not 100% sure that you understand. Look in a dictionary for words that you do not know the definition of. Also look at the Greek, Assyrian or Hebrew words that were originally written for words or verses that you want/need clarification on what it is really saying or meaning. If you are using a cross reference bible that shows related verses, make use of those cross references! Read the related verses recommended for each verse that you want to study more. Compare several other bible translations for verses that you are unsure about or want to go deeper into understanding. I highly recommend [www.blueletterbible.org](http://www.blueletterbible.org) for studying online. On their website, you can type in any verse number or a word to search for. Then compare 13-17 bible translations, as well as see the original Greek or Assyrian words, look up Strong's concordance references & read bible commentaries, etc. Although you can/should use some online tools to help in your studies, you need to read & study the actual scriptures in your own personal hard copy of the bible that you have at home. When you read scripture online, you can only see so much of the page within a limited view. But by reading & studying in the real paper pages of the bible, you can see the overview of 2 entire pages which allows for GOD/JESUS to direct your eyes toward another particular word/verse related to the topic or toward a future topic. Certain words may appear to stand out from the rest of the page as HE directs your studies. That doesn't happen so much online. There is greater POWER in the hard copies of the Bible. It's important that you know how to read & study at home WITHOUT any assistance from the internet because one day soon, you are not going to be able to get online. The Great Tribulation is coming & there will no longer be electricity or internet in many locations. Use what's available to you online for now, but also learn how to use your hard copies of Strong's Concordance & bible dictionaries & other reference books that you have at home & be building your own personal library.

Do NOT assume that what you already believe is correct. Even if you were taught a specific doctrine by a trusted pastor, dad, mom, grandparent, friend, church, religion, denomination, school, website, etc. You need to be open to correction via the Scriptures & proven facts of history & via the movement/leading of The Holy Spirit. When studying, avoid ministry/church/religion websites as much as possible because most religious websites are just going to teach you what they THINK/believe. Stick with the FACTS shown via the concordance (online & hard copy at home), dictionaries, encyclopedias, history books, historical websites, Wikipedia & reference books/websites. You want the FACTS, not what someone believes which someone else has taught them. I believe that THIS website is different. Instead of teaching you what other humans, websites, religions, churches, pastors & denominations have attempted to teach me, I point you directly to the Scriptures & historical facts. I give you the documentation, something that other websites do NOT do. Continue to pray DURING your study. Ask JESUS to lead you in your study & to help you understand & to give you discernment & to protect you from deception. Document everything. Take notes & test everything you read. Ask "What is the proof of this?". Look at both sides. Look at the possibilities. For example, if you are studying the "Sabbath", what scriptures seem to prove that the Sabbath must be kept on the 7th day?, or 1st day?, Saturday?, Sunday?, no day?, no requirement?, yes requirement?, etc. Look at all the possibilities IN SCRIPTURE AND DOCUMENTED HISTORY AND FACTS THAT CAN BE PROVEN. Which one has the most proof? This will take time & effort. It could take days, weeks or months. It may require some fasting or even extensive fasting! It could take weeks of prayer & studying! You may have even studied the topic before & already concluded what the truth is, but was wrong! So be willing to prove yourself wrong & be corrected by The Holy Spirit when the Scriptures actually proclaim different from what you thought. Re-examine your doctrines from time to time. Test yourself & what you think that you know. Continue to read the bible over & over & over. Continue your studies your entire life. No one is too old to learn the truth & be delivered from the traditional doctrinal errors of mankind. Take EVERYTHING into sincere prayer.

It is my sincere prayer and hope that this article on Prayer and Fasting will help you to draw closer to our Heavenly Father in JE-sus Name.  
Apostle Tim of I Saw The Light Ministries

## **How Many Will Be Saved? Very Few OR Many?**

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/manysaved.html>

Most people believe (have been taught) that only a FEW people will ever be Saved. This is based mostly only on 2 scripture passages. Let's examine these scriptures.

**Matthew 7:13-14** (KJV) Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

**Picture in your mind a very narrow gate.** It is true that only 1-2 people can enter through the gate at a time. But the number of people who can eventually enter that gate is actually without limit. After the first person, another can enter, then another and then another. As many people can enter a narrow gateway as can enter a wide gateway, but slower. Each person must take their turn.

The Bible tells us that every human that ever lived WILL be resurrected, but each in his own order.

**John 5:28-29** (NASB) "Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs will hear His voice, and will come forth; those who did the good deeds to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil deeds to a resurrection of judgment". (**These are 2 separate resurrections**)

**1 Cor. 15:23** (NASB) "But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming"

We can also study the book of **Revelation chapter 20** and **Isaiah 65:17-20** to determine that there are 2 Resurrections.

Some people will be resurrected to everlasting life at the first resurrection. But the larger number of people will have to stay asleep in their graves until the 2nd resurrection (**Rev.20:5**). When the huge crowds of people awaken in the 2nd Resurrection, they will have a final 100 years (**Isa.65:17-20 Rev.20:3**) to make their choice between JESUS and the devil. The devil will be loosed out of the bottomless pit for 100 years to deceive the people again (**Rev.20:3,7,8**). I understand that this sounds totally wrong/false/strange because most people have never heard this before. These Bible verses are never read in the churches of man's denominations. But I encourage you to at least examine in fasting and prayer all of the evidence that I present in this article and in the related article. At the end of the short season of 100 years, everyone who rose in the 2nd resurrection will have to stand at the Judgment Seat of Christ at the Great White Throne Judgment. That's why the scripture says that some will rise to Judgment. It is very vital to understand that there are 2 harvest seasons. At that Great White Throne Judgment, there will be some people on the right side who will be awarded eternal life. These are people who got saved in that final 100 years which occurs AFTER the millennium reign of Christ on Earth AFTER HE Returns.

Going back to **Matt. 7:14** "few that find it" is referring to how many people find the truth at a time, only 1-2 people at a time. Elijah felt like he was the only one. MANY people today feel the same way. Many of us feel as if perhaps we might be the only people on Earth truly serving THE LORD in the Truth. But the Truth is that JESUS has preserved many other servants who shall be revealed in their time.

The other verse used to claim that only very few will ever be saved is:

**Matthew 22:14** (KJV) "For many are called, but few are chosen".

But read the context of the parable! We must keep this verse in the written context of the Marriage Supper!

"Few" people in the context of all of human history are chosen to the Marriage Supper, to be caught up at the FIRST Resurrection at the timing of the 7th (Last) Trumpet. (**1 Cor.15:52, Rev.11, Rev.19**) IF we study the entire Bible, we eventually come to understand that there is the spring harvest of the firstfruits and then later the second resurrection of the autumn harvest. Not everyone who will be saved will be present at the Marriage Supper, but rather only those who were ready by the time of the Marriage Supper. The rest will have to await the second resurrection. However, if we look at many other verses, listed below, there will actually be MANY Saints of GOD present at the Marriage Supper, but still yet FEW in the context of human history since most people will have to wait until the second resurrection to be truly saved and the Great White Throne Judgment to receive their reward.

Let's NOT base our doctrines and beliefs on just 2 verses. But let's examine ALL the Scriptures and the SUM of His Word. **Psalms 119:160** **Isaiah 28:13**

If we look at the scriptures below, we will see that there are MANY verses which teach that there will eventually be many saved and present in the Paradise of the New Heavens and New Earth when it is all said and done. Praise The Almighty Creator in JE-sus Name!

**Matthew 8:11** And I say unto you, That MANY shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

**Matt. 13:17** For verily I say unto you, That MANY prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

**Matthew 14:36** And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as MANY as touched were made perfectly whole.

**Matthew 15:30** And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and MANY others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

**Matthew 19:30** But MANY that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

**Matthew 20:28** Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for MANY.

**Matthew 26:28** For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for MANY for the remission of sins.

**Matthew 28:18** And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**Acts 2:21** And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

(I believe that a time is coming when the Name of "JE-sus" will be outlawed and only those who are willing to speak the Name of JE-sus before men will be Saved).

**Acts 2:39** For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as MANY as the Lord our God shall call.

**Acts 2:41** Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

**Acts 4:4** Howbeit MANY of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

**Acts 9:42** And it was known throughout all Joppa; and MANY believed in the Lord.

**Acts 10:27** And as he talked with him, he went in, and found MANY that were come together.

**Acts 12:12** And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where MANY were gathered together praying.

**Acts 13:43** Now when the congregation was broken up, MANY of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

**Acts 14:21** And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught MANY, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

**Acts 15:35** Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with MANY others also.

**Acts 17:12** Therefore MANY of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, NOT A FEW.

**Acts 18:8** And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and MANY of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

**Acts 19:18** And MANY that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 MANY of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

**Acts 21:20** And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how MANY THOUSANDS of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

**Acts 28:23** And when they had appointed him a day, there came MANY to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

**Romans 5:15** But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one MANY be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto MANY.

**Romans 5:19** For as by one man's disobedience MANY were made sinners, so by the obedience of one SHALL MANY BE MADE RIGHTEOUS.

**Romans 8:29** For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among MANY BRETHREN.

**Romans 12:4** For as we have MANY MEMBERS in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, being MANY, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another

**1 Corinthians 10:17** For we being MANY are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

**1 Corinthians 10:33** Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of MANY, that they may be saved.

**1 Corinthians 12:12** For as the body is one, and hath MANY members, and all the members of that one body, being MANY, are one body: so also is Christ.

**1 Corinthians 12:14** For the body is not one member, but MANY.

**1 Corinthians 12:20** But now are they MANY members, yet but one body.

**Hebrews 2:10** For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing MANY sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

**Hebrews 9:28** So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of MANY; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

**2 Peter 3:9** The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

**Revelation 7:9** After this I beheld, and, lo, a GREAT MULTITUDE, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

**According to Revelation 7, it will be a huge number of people washed in the Blood of The Lamb of GOD, JESUS!**

## **Confederate Flag Prophetic Sign For America**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/confederateflag.html>

This is a very controversial subject and is very emotional for many people. Please read this entire post before jumping to conclusion of what I am saying. I was born and raised in the south in the United States. I understand that many southerns do not view the confederate flag as a sign of hate, prejudice or slavery, but rather just a part of history and a sign of protest against the policies of the northern Union during the civil war, such as high taxes and a totalitarian federal government asserting too much control over the states, problems that are again repeating history. I also understand that the demon-crats are going overboard in their political correctness and in their fight against freedom of speech. But we must be willing to listen to The Holy Spirit and what HE says about this topic.

The Holy Spirit has led me to understand that there is much more than meets the eye concerning the confederate flag and what is currently happening. After the demon-crats started waging war against the confederate battle flag, many people started flying the confederate flag, putting it on their cars and trucks, front yards, facebook walls, etc. It is seen MORE now since at any time since the Civil war. The war against the confederate flag has caused this flag to be seen MORE, not less. It is flying all over the place! This battle flag, a flag of war is being raised all over America. There is a Spirit behind this and a very important prophetic message for America. The flag represents a war against the Union of the United States. It represents a war against the president. It represents war and division. Even IF not based on prejudice and hate, It's still a flag of war and division. It is the Spirit of War raging across America right now. The x symbol on the flag, a rotating cross, is very similar to the Nazi Swastika and is the same in the Spirit. Although some people who idolize this flag do not see it as hatred, many others do and it is also used by the white power Nazi groups. As much as I initially tried to give credit to those who are saying that there is nothing wrong with the flag, I cannot resist the Voice of the Holy Spirit and discernment that there is ABSOLUTELY something evil about the flag. It was ordained for this current war against the flag to occur so that the flag WOULD BE raised again across America as a prophetic sign of invasion, war, division, hate, chaos, etc. It is a sign/flag that the Nazi Assyrian Son of Perdition, Bashar Assad, president of Syria, will be coming to divide and invade America. The Spirit of the Gog Magog War is very much alive all across America right now in these confederate battle flags being raised more now than it has in over 100 years. It is a sign of Judgment upon Obama and a sign of invasion of the American Union. Let it fly, because it is ordained to do so as a warning and prophetic sign against all of America that War, invasion and The Judgment of GOD is upon us. If you disagree, I ask in JESUS Name for you to please at least ask The Almighty what HE thinks of the Flag and for Holy Spirit discernment concerning it.

## **Miscellaneous Exhortations of I Saw The Light Ministries**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/exhortations.html>

### **Sections**

- **1: Planet X: Nibiru**
- **2: Walmart Plumbing Closings Conspiracy Theories**
- **3: Jade Helm, Martial Law, Concentration Camps**
- **4: What You Allow In Your Eyes & Ears.**

### **Section 1: Planet X: Nibiru**

Posted April 27, 2017

For many years I have heard about the mysterious, hidden, secret planet that is said to come to destroy the planet Earth. Some people call it "Planet X" & others "Nibiru". Every year, year after year, for at least 20-30 years that I personally know of, people have said "Planet X will hit Earth this year" or "Nibiru will cause major destruction this year or next year", yet it NEVER happens. There are literally thousands of expert astronomers in many different nations on Earth. They are independently watching the stars, planets, meteors, comets & asteroids. Each one wants to become rich & famous for the next big discovery. They are watching the skies every day and every night. They are equipped with the best telescopes on the planet. Yet NONE of these astronomers have discovered Nibiru. Some people would say that

A. Governments cover it up.

B. The planet is dark & hidden in location.

My response to that is that the governments cannot completely control every one of the telescopes, universities, expert & amateur astronomers on Earth. IF planet X was real, the governments would not be able to hide it forever. The astronomers would have access to television news and newspapers to publish their discovery regardless of government inference.

It's true that an asteroid, comet or meteor may be very difficult at times to see because of color, size & location. But a HUGE PLANET (which is what's claimed) that is NEAR the Earth, (which is also what is claimed) would be totally IMPOSSIBLE to not see, on a regular basis, with the human eye and amateur telescopes. These excuses of color & location just do not hold water. It's total nonsense!

Then there's the pictures of a "second sun" & other images which portray to be proof of Planet Nibiru's existence. ALL of these images have been PROVEN to be:

A. Optical illusions which are common.

B. Photoshopped (Fake).

If it was so easy for someone to take pictures of the HUGE, NEARBY planet X, then I too would have a picture of it by now because I used to live outside for 7 years straight, year round, I lived in a tent and was outside a lot! And I have seen MANY meteors. I have my eyes to the sky a lot! But I have NEVER seen Planet X. NOR has any of my family or friends or coworkers in my entire life. And I even have friends and coworkers around the globe! Yet NONE of them have ever seen the run-a-planet that was supposed to have destroyed the Earth in 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017 and STILL HAS NEVER DONE ANYTHING!!!! When are people going to learn their lesson and stop following and believing the ridiculous conspiracy theorists? I say "Never". Because people are lost and without The HOLY SPIRIT which gives wisdom.

People always try to find a scientific explanation such as a possible earthquake splitting the waters of the Red Sea, instead of the hand of GOD. When the events of the book of Revelation are fulfilled it will NOT be via a hidden, secret planet. It will be by the hand of GOD! The stars & mountains that fall into the sea/ocean in the book of Revelation are said in the scripture to come directly from the throne of GOD! It doesn't say "from outer space" or "from a planet". The brimstone comes directly from GOD Himself and will not be able to be correctly explained by science. The bible even says that the people will KNOW that it's GOD bringing the destruction upon the Earth.

People need to think more spiritually, and less carnally. Planet X/Nibiru is very carnal thinking, just like thinking that the 666 mark of the beast will be a microchip, tattoo, biometrics or a credit card. The mark of the beast will NOT be any of those carnal, physical things! It's spiritually in people's minds

(foreheads) & works (hands). The mark of the beast is the mental, emotional, spiritual & physical worship of false religion, especially of Nazism, Islam & Communism. However, there will be the physical counterpart of buying & selling which is the Islamic Sharia Law "Halal Mark", that represents the more important spiritual aspect.

People need to get saved, seek the wisdom of The Holy Ghost and be less gullible to carnal, irrational thinking such as the "Flat Earth" theory.

## **Section 2: Walmart Plumbing Closings Conspiracy Theories**

4-26-2015

Time after time, we see these stories released on popular conspiracy and false prophet websites like steve quayle, nathan leal, etc, and EVERYONE automatically become their puppet robots and run with the rumors, lies and deceptions, without any fasting, Holy Spirit Discernment or logic. This is just one more example and the latest.

So Walmart temporarily closed 6 stores. Out of THOUSANDS of stores. They shut down JUST 6 for repairs and people think this is related to martial law and related to Jade Helm, another popular conspiracy theory snare. LORD HAVE MERCY!!!!!!!

What in the world does Walmart have to do with Jade Helm, martial law, the military or ANYTHING? NOTHING!!!!!!!

I am sorry if I sound like I am ranting and raving. Maybe I should put this in my rants and raves page. But No, This is NOT just my pet peeves or my rants and raves, These things frustrate the Heart of GOD HIMSELF! It hurts GOD that His People do NOT have any discernment and do not exercise logic, common sense OR Discernment.

Boy, the demoNcrats, left winged sinners, just LOVE these conspiracies! They make "Christians" look like crazy nuts. Hey, I'm just saying it the way it is. Anyway, There is NOTHING unusual about a business closing for repairs. It's simply a case of a large corporation contracting with a plumbing company to make extensive repairs. Nothing more, Nothing less. As far as details about how much notice were employees given, etc, Well, it's hard to know the truth without actually working in that particular store ourselves. When people lose their jobs, they become emotional and can proclaim anything and not always be truthful to all the details. The News media no longer does a good job at investigating the facts and they run with the rumors and conspiracies just as much as the public. There is just simply no documented, factual reasons to believe that anything is going on beyond needed repairs. Period. If you disagree, Why don't you Fast about it? Take it to GOD.

## **Section 3: Jade Helm, Martial Law, Concentration Camps**

4-26-2015

Another emotional, popular conspiracy theory for internet users.

Jade Helm is claimed to be the time and location of martial law coming to America and people rounded up and thrown into Nazi style concentration camps. But Let's take the time to think!

1. Why would the government tell us the exact dates and locations, months in advance, when they are going to attack us? That's just illogical. Some people claim that the advance notice of "military training" will be a disguise so that the people will not understand what's happening when it occurs. But that's just simply not how martial law happens. It's never happened that way and never will happen that way. Look and learn from history.
2. We also know that Obama is destroying the American military. We know that. It's very clear. So, why would he destroy the very military that he is supposedly going to use to attack domestic citizens? Doesn't make sense! If he was going to use his own military to take control of America, He would strengthen his military, not destroy it. Hitler strengthened his own military, as all dictators do before they take complete control of their citizens.
3. The great majority of the American military is AGAINST Obama. And most are very patriotic, pro USA. These are men who have enlisted to fight FOR America. NOT against. It doesn't make sense that they would turn against their own people and obey orders that are very clearly anti-American. Yes, sure there are some muslims, leftist, atheist and other rotten tomatoes in the bunch who would have NO problem obeying Obama and killing millions of Americans. In fact, there ARE obviously those implants in the military and in the government. They are there. I am not denying that. But the number of those implants are very small in comparison to the large number of pro-American Military Men.
4. The wooden shoe symbol. False prophet, Nathan Leal of "The Watchman's Cry" website, has been teaching that the wooden shoe image in the middle of one of Jade Helm's logo's is a symbol for Concentration camps. He comes to that giant leap of conclusion because he typed in an

internet search engine the words "wooden shoe concentration camp". Well, Duh, if you type it in a search engine, you ARE going to find it!!!! It doesn't matter what it is. If you type it into a search engine, you WILL find it. It doesn't mean that GOD led you to it, or that GOD is revealing it, or confirming it. It's NOT GOD. IT's Google!

He shares the fact that the Jews who were held in the Nazi camps were given wooden shoes. Then JUMPS to the Final Conclusion that wooden shoes MUST represent concentration camps and martial law. How ridiculous! What about the fact that wooden shoes are sold by the thousands every year in Holland and has NOTHING to do with the concentration camps? In fact, Here in USA, Tennessee and Kentucky, my own family used to wear wooden shoes. They were sold in the shoes in the great depression era and before. So, to jump to such a dramatic conclusion as that the wooden shoe in the symbol means that Americans in the southwestern United States are going to be rounded up in July 2015, is just illogical and insane.

So what does the wooden shoe symbol really represent?

According to [http://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anarcho-syndicalist\\_symbolism](http://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anarcho-syndicalist_symbolism):

"The 'wooden shoe' (also known as clog) was used symbolically by anarchists in the 19th and early 20th century, although it has largely faded from use since then. The French word for wooden shoe, sabot is the probable root of the word sabotage: and refers to the tactic by early Dutch unionists of throwing wooden shoes into the gears of factory or farm machinery, effectively stopping work until the equipment could be repaired. The American analogue of this tactic is "monkeywrenching," referring to the similar practice of throwing a monkeywrench in the machinery to damage it and prevent strikebreakers from being able to replace striking union members".

Therefore, the shoe represents the training scenario of unfriendly forces sabotaging America, or in other words terror attacks or other plots of the enemy. It has NOTHING to do with concentration camps are martial law. If Nazi prisoners wearing wooden shoes PROVES that the Jade Helm symbol equals concentration camps, then so does Dutch stores selling wooden shoes ALSO PROVES that the dutch will conquer America. LOL. OR that stores in Kentucky/Tennessee selling wooden shoes also PROVES that Kentucky and Tennessee will conquer the southwestern states.

Ridiculous.

5. Why would the government declare martial law ONLY in all of the southwestern states and NOT any other part of America? Doesn't make sense!
6. There is nothing in the Bible to make us believe that America will be destroyed from within. Yes, Obama is destroying America from within, But the REAL destruction MUST come from the gentile nations of the Assyrian Son of Perdition as declared by the Holy Scriptures. Also, I have never heard of any TRUE prophetic dream or vision that described any such Jade Helm type of martial law coming to America. Yes I have heard of visions/dreams that claimed it, but it was also always very clear that those dreams/visions were just imaginations and demonic manifestations. I have NEVER heard from a TRUE and Trusted servant of GOD that such an event will take place. But Please do NOT misunderstand me. I am NOT saying that there will NEVER be any martial law in America. No, I am NOT saying that. In Fact, I have repeatedly warned that martial law WILL eventually happen in USA. But when it happens, it will NOT be announced months in advance in the newspapers like Jade Helm is. And it will NOT be for the purpose of Obama rounding up all of his enemies. The Real Martial Law, when it comes, will be for our own good! It will be the result of Islamic terror attacks, huge earthquakes and because of major violent riots that will break out when Obama falls (leaves office before his term is finished). So there are at least 3 different possible reasons that martial law will become necessary. We will NEED protection from the leftist rioters and looters.
7. There have been other military training drills all across America. And this also occurs in other nations. There is nothing unusual about the military have training exercises. It's normal routine.

If you disagree, Why don't you take it to GOD in Fasting and Prayer?

#### **Section 4: What You Allow In Your Eyes & Ears.**

4-26-2015

Be EXTREMELY Careful about what you read, watch and listen to. Our eyes and ears are gates to our soul. EVERYTHING is a seed. Think about that! Everything is a seed that will grow. What are you planting in your heart, mind and soul? The internet is FULL of lies and deception. It is as powerful as music and television! Use caution and discernment. If you KNOW something has lies in it, why do you keep reading? Or watching? Or listening? As a pastor, I couldn't tell you how many times I have seen people wounded because they continued to entertain the lies of the devil, even after I warned them. It's so frustrating to watch people follow the lead of the devil, against the Will of GOD and against sound pastoral counsel. True discernment is almost nonexistent in our modern times. As your brother in Christ, as your friend, and as a minister under Christ Jesus, I am sincerely and rightfully

concerned for ALL. And I just plead for each person to exercise good caution and discernment about every sound, image and article that comes to your gates. Beware the enemy is roaming about, seeking who he may devour. Don't volunteer to be his victim.

I cannot wait until the day will come when there will be no more internet to snare and destroy my brothers and sisters. Yes the internet can be used for good. I have over 100 articles, pages, blogs, etc on the internet, exposing darkness and manifesting the Light of Jesus Christ. But I am willing to give it all up, to have everyone just read the Bible, fast, pray, have and use true discernment, truly hear from GOD themselves and follow Jesus and worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. I would that EVERYONE would be a Prophet, Hear from GOD and declare the Works of The LORD. But the fact is, I must continue to preach, reprove, rebuke and exhort until we all come into the unity of the Faith and of the knowledge of the Son of GOD, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the statute of the fullness of Christ, that we be no children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine (and every internet conspiracy theory and hoax) by the sleight of men and cunning craftiness, whereby they (Steve Quayle, Joel Osteen, Benny Hinn, Joyce Meyers, Nathan Leal, Tom Watkins, kenneth copeland, James Robison, rick warren, Michael Rood, Nehemiah Gordon, Steve Fletcher, Kirk Cameron) lie in wait to deceive.

REMEMBER, a little leaven leavens the whole lump.

Just a drop of poison can kill.

Don't be sipping on the poisonous lies of the devil.

Test Everything with Fasting, Original Scripture, Prayer and The Holy Spirit!

## **Japan Nuke Incident RELATED TO Gulf Oil incident**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/japanoil.html>

### **Proven in Knowing Movie 2009 - <https://youtu.be/YtmLGbPRPF4>**

In the DVD, at the opening credits it states "In association with MYSTERY CLOCK CINEMA". Early in the movie, Nickolas Cage is sitting on his couch and the time is 11:59pm at night. Nearing Midnight. (one minute til midnight, an expression used to describe conditions before a nuclear event).

The time turns to 12:00 Midnight and his clock says "Japan"!

Then Breaking News on his TV that the Gulf Oil Spill explosion just happened.

Listen to the words on the tv "malfunction in the cooling system".

Notice the first time Nickolas looks at the clock, He sees a book beside/behind the clock that is named "French Relations".

As i am writing this Newsletter today, right now, i am hearing a clock ticking. Constantly! it's driving me nuts!!!!

The news reporter says "oct 15, 81". Nick looks at a paper with numbers on it.

9814

actually, 0981424

81 for 1981.

81 is also the Country Code for Japan!

[http://www.google.com/search?q=81+code+japan&sourceid=ie7&rls=com.microsoft:en-us:IE-SearchBox&ie=&oe=&rlz=1I7ADRA\\_en](http://www.google.com/search?q=81+code+japan&sourceid=ie7&rls=com.microsoft:en-us:IE-SearchBox&ie=&oe=&rlz=1I7ADRA_en)

tick tock tick tock tick tock!!!

what i can find on oct 15, 1981

<http://www.mrpopculture.com/files/October%202015,%201981.pdf>

"The U.S. will dispatch two AWACS surveillance planes to Egypt. They'll provide early warning of any air attacks against Egypt, particularly in view of threats made by Libya. The Senate Foreign Relations Committee votes 9-8 to kill the proposed sale of AWACS radar surveillance planes to Saudi Arabia. The concern was secret military technology falling into Saudi hands. President Reagan believes the move will hurt his Middle East peace process."

The White House fires Maj Gen. Robert Schweitzer -- the top military officer on the National Security Council staff. The reason? In a speech, he said that the "Soviets are on the move, they are going to strike."

French Relations:

**CHERBOURG, France (AFP) March 1, 2009 – France is set to send recycled nuclear fuel to Japan in what environmentalists say is the biggest ever plutonium shipment and one that increases the chance of nuclear proliferation.**

<http://www.google.com/hostednews/afp/article/ALeqM5guimkoJakNdRoaqQjDZ10F6y7Mkg>

Someone is claiming they have eyewitnessed 10,000 Chinese Military armored vehicles in Mexico near Texas border. Now, the source of this report is reported to be on Steve Quayle website which has had tons of false reports in the past. However, there is a POSSIBILITY that this report could be true considering the times we are now in and are now entering. so i dont completely discount it at all.

[http://stevequayle.com/News.alert/11\\_Global/110315.alert.CH.troops.html](http://stevequayle.com/News.alert/11_Global/110315.alert.CH.troops.html)

Dooms Day Clock of Mecca Saudi Arabia

<http://www.isawthelightministries.com/meccatime.html>

Remember those numbers in the movie?

0981424

Japan Postal CODE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

<http://yubin.senmon.net/en/0981424.html>

<http://www.google.com/search?q=0981424&sourceid=ie7&rls=com.microsoft...>

Knowing, the Movie

<http://www.allmovie.com/work/426822>

Additional Proof Japan Earthquake/Nuke Event was Planned:

<http://globalrumblings.blogspot.com/2011/03/illuminati-card-game-shows-japan.html>

Illuminati card game made in 1995, shows 911 twin towers getting struck, pentagon getting struck AND it also shows Japan in a Double Event!

The Japan event card shows the Ginza Wako Clock Tower in Tokyo.

i think this is relation to the Mecca Clock Tower!

They even sell clocks and watches in this building!

Also, as additional confirmation, a friend of mine, who did NOT see the "Knowing" movie, had a dream where he saw a piece of paper with the number 7 over and over. he seen this in days of the earthquake in japan. i'm not sure if it was before or after, i will have to ask him again.

Well, in the movie, which he did NOT see at the time i talked to him, Nickolas Cage saw numbers on a piece of paper. (as my friend did) The numbers in the movie showed Japan postal code even though this was never mentioned in the movie!

The 7 connection?

The illuminati card game card for the japan event is card #7

Ginza Wako - Clock Tower

Address:

4-5-11 Ginza Chuo-ku, Tokyo

Subway Ginza Station A9 Exit

Hours:

10:30-18:00

Notes:

The clock tower on top of the Wako building was made in 1932. There are many jewelries and high-class items sold inside the store.

<http://gojapan.about.com/od/ginzaareattraction/p/ginzwako.htm> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wako\\_\(retailer\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wako_(retailer)) Wako Co., Ltd. (株式会社和光, Kabushiki-gaisha Wakō?) is a retailer in Japan, whose best known store (commonly known as Ginza Wako) is at the heart of the Ginza shopping district in Tokyo. This store is famous for its watches, jewellery, porcelain, dishware, and handbags, as well as upscale foreign goods. There is an art gallery, called Wako Hall, on the sixth floor. Wako was founded in 1881 by Kintarō Hattori as a watch and jewelry shop called K. Hattori (now Seiko Holdings Corporation) in Ginza. In 1947, the retail division split off as Wako Co., Ltd.

Ginza Wako at night

The Wako store in Ginza From 1894 to 1921, the Hattori Clock Tower stood on the site that Wako occupies today. In 1921, the Hattori Clock Tower was demolished to rebuild a new one. The reconstruction was delayed due to the Great Kanto Earthquake of September 1, 1923. The new tower was completed in 1932 as the K. Hattori Building. In homage to its predecessor, the new store was also fitted with a clock.

Its 1932 Neo-Renaissance style building, designed by Jin Watanabe, with its curved granite façade, is the central landmark for the district and one of the few buildings in the area left standing after World War II. The building functioned as the Tokyo PX store during the Allied Occupation of Japan from 1945 to 1952. The clock tower plays the famous Westminster Chimes.

Wako has branches in Haneda Airport, Shinsaibashi, and some luxury hotels in Japan.

Repeatedly seen in the Godzilla movies

<http://robojapan.blogspot.com/2010/12/wako-dept-store-spotlight.html>

## **Goddess Nike & Her Conquest of America, Tim Tebow & Obama**

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/nike.html>

### **Revelation 2:12-17 (KJV)**

- 12 And to the angel of the church in **Pergamos** write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;  
13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even **where Satan's seat is**: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.  
14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.  
15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the **Nicolaitanes**, which thing I hate.  
16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.  
17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

### **Who are the Nicolaitanes?**

**Rev. 2:15** "Nicolaitanes", from Greek 3531 Nikolaites, a follower of Nikolaus.

Nikolaos is G3532 which means "victory over the people" or "to conquer people".

Nikolaos is from two greek words: G3534/Nikos/to conquer/victory and G2992/laos/people, especially your own people.

Names stemming from "Nike" include amongst others: Nicholas, Nicola, Nick, Nicolai, Nikolai, Nicolae, Klaas, Niki, Nikita, Nika and Niketas.

The Nicolaitanes were people who claimed to be Christian yet they compromised with the pagan gods and goddesses of Pergamos including Nike. They were known for their fake piety such as public prayer. Nike is the Greek goddess of Victory & Conquest whose function was to proselytize/evangelize for Zeus of Pergamos. She crowned, with Laurel, the winners of games and war. There were statues and coins of Nike in Pergamos. If you look in Webster's International Dictionary under the heading Zeus, you will find a picture of Zeus sitting on a throne with Nike in back of him, in the act of putting a crown of laurel upon his head. The crown of laurel is directly related to the white horse/first seal of Revelation Chapter 6. Nike was very much associated with the Olympic games and the victories there. Of course, Victory is associated with prizes.

### **Pergamos**

Pergamos, Also known as Pergamon or Pergamum, was an ancient Greek city in modern-day Turkey. It was the location of the Pergamon Altar, a temple dedicated to the greek god Zeus.



Model of the Pegamon Altar at the Denvers Broncos Stadium (Sports Authority Field at Mile High/Invesco Field), August 28, 2008 when Obama accepted the democratic domination to run for President.

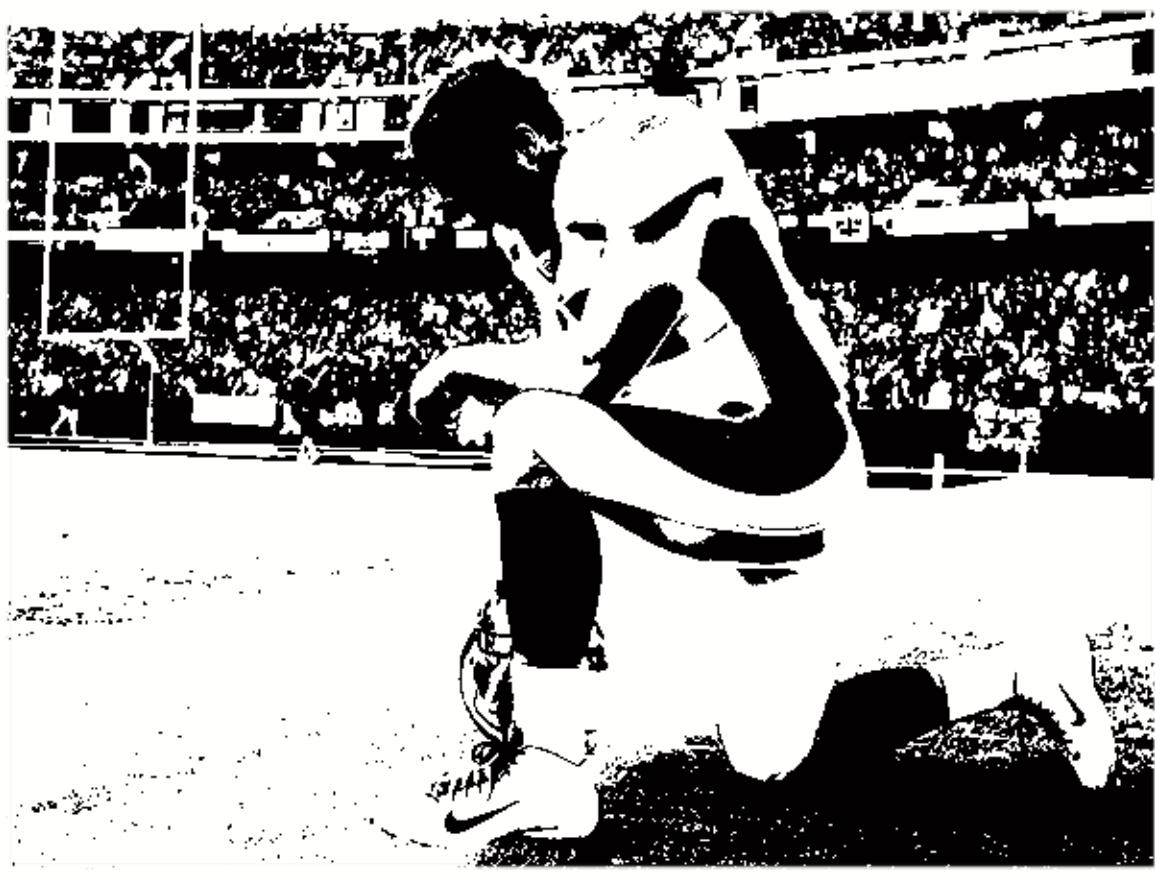


Notice above right, the white horse/Denvers Broncos Mascot statue behind obama, the white horse is known as "thunder", Also known in islam as "buraq" or "barack", also known in Greek mythology as "pegasus". Greco-Roman poets write about pegasus' ascent to heaven after his birth and his obeisance to Zeus, who instructed him to bring lightning and thunder from Olympus. A woman actually rides a real white horse when home games are played in their Denver stadium. Pegasus appears on coins of Corinth from 500 to 430 B.C., and from 350 to 338 B.C., and 200 years thereafter, on the decadrachma, complete and with wings; as well as on coins of Lampsacus, Scepsis, and Carthage, on these last with the asterisk of the sun, or with the winged disc, and the hooded snakes over its back. It is also shown on a coin of Narbonne as a sectional winged figure, and as a winged horse on a Euphratean gem, with a bull's head, a crescent moon, and **three stars** in the field. Of course the crescent is an islamic symbol. Notice the three stars in obama logos. Other ancient coins of Ancient Greece, Pergamon, Mysia, 88-50 BC. show the Head of Athena in crested Athenian helmet ornamented with Pegasus and the serpent of Aesklepius. Some of the other ancient coins show the connection of islam, ancient greece, pergamos and pegasus. Please see the 4 Horsemen article to better understand the horse connection.

#### **Matthew 6:1 (KJV)**

- 1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.**
- 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**
- 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:**
- 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.**
- 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**

**6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.**



#### **Tebowing/Genuflection/bowing on one knee, a Pagan practice**

The practice of "genuflection", of bowing on one knee, is a Pagan practice. Christians submit to GOD on BOTH knees.

#### **Christians on Both Knees**

Are you a One Knee Christian or a two knee Christian?

Do you serve the LORD half-heartedly, or fully?

**1 Kings 8:54** And it was [so], that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

**1 Kings 18:42** So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

**Ezra 9:5** And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

**Isa. 45:23** I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth [in] righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

**Daniel 10:10** And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and [upon] the palms of my hands.

**Ephesians 3:14** For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**Romans 14:11** For it is written, [As] I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

**Philippians 2:10** That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;

## Working for Nike



Tim Tebow Signs Endorsement Deal with Nike He doesn't just wear Nike clothes, He Sponsors Nike or Nike Sponsors him, which ever way you look at it, he supports Nike, the Pagan Company.

### Origin/meaning of the Nike Symbol (the Swoosh):

The Nike swoosh was inspired by the Greek goddess Nike, the winged goddess of victory. The swoosh evokes her flight. The Nike swoosh embodies the spirit of the winged goddess.

**Nike Symbol part of the name "allah".** The first symbol, below left, is the name "allah".

The muslims write this name in every direction. i have rotated and mirrored the name so you can see the nike symbol better in the image on the right.

The nike symbol is on the top of the #3 looking character.



Nike also put the entire name of allah on their shoes <http://www.mobixone.com/islamic-sms/boycott-nike-puma-wrote-the-name-of-allah-on-shoes/>

#### More Obama/Nike/Tebow Connections



Obama gave a speech under the statue of Nike in Germany July 24, 2008. Obama nominated Nike Vice President, Maria Eitel, for Federal Office 2009. Obama nominates ANOTHER Nike exec, McCray, to federal board!!! 2011. Nike/Phil Knight financial lobbying of USA Government, Nike INC Federal Political Action Committee,



Tim Tebow Shakes Hands with Obama in April 2009.



Picture shown is Obama Nike Shoes!

#### **Cutting of Hair like a Crown**

**Lev. 21:5 (KJV)** They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

**Lev. 21:5 (English Standard Version)** They shall not make bald patches on their heads, nor shave off the edges of their beards, nor make any cuts on their body.

It was a custom of pagan followers to shave off the top of their hair in honor of pagan deities.



Notice Tim Tebow Crown



Tim Tebow or Jesus?

### **Tim Tebow and Nike= American Idols**

#### **John 3:16 Miracles**

Many Tebow followers are claiming that GOD worked Football Miracles via Tim Tebow because he wears John 3:16 in his eye black (Matthew 6:16-18 these people used ashes from which eye black came from) and because Tebow threw 316 yards, had 31.6 yd per completion and the football game had 31.6 million viewers. On the surface, without any research, it would appear that GOD worked miracles via Tebow. But then on further examination, we learn that others also threw 316 yards and had 31.6 yd per completion. "Big Ben Roethlisberger" in 2004 also threw 316 yards and had 31.6 per completion. Carson Palmer of the Cincinnati Bengals in 2004 also threw 316 yds. Britt Farre, in his 2009 game against the New York Giants also threw 316 yds. Jay Cutler, playing for the Denver Broncos in 2009 against San Diego also threw 316 yds! Ryan Fitzpatrick also threw 316 yards!

What about the 31.6 million viewers? An two-hour edition of "American Idol" also peaked with 31.6 million viewers! The eleventh episode of season two of the television situation comedy "Friends" also had 31.6 million viewers. That episode was called "The One With the Lesbian Wedding". So you see, 316 yards is no miracle, 31.6 yr per completion is no miracle and 31.6 million viewers is NO MIRACLE. But what if these had been miracles? Are all miracles from GOD? NO. Even the end time evil false prophet will work great miracles. Don't be deceived, his miracles, in NO WAY, prove that the false prophet is of GOD.

#### **The Theology of Nike**

Pro Abortion: <http://fightpp.org/>

Pro Homosexual: <http://www.queered.com/10-pro-gay-companies-to-go-and-spend-all-your-money-with/>

One of Tim Tebow's favorite books is "The Purpose Driven Life" by Rick Warren, the apostate preacher who delivered the invocation at obama's inauguration.

Most people will say that Tebow means well and has no knowledge/understanding of the paganism of Nike. This MAY be true, but that doesn't make it right. The hypocrites and pagans/heathens of Matthew 6 and the Pagan Christians/Nicolaitanes of Revelation 2 were also very religious people. They ALSO Prayed. But the FACT is that they prayed openly in the same fashion that Tim Tebow is praying openly, TO BE SEEN OF MEN. The White Horse of Revelation Chapter 6 also looks Holy, but it goes out in the Spirit of Victory/Conquest. Obama also claims to be Christian but is very clearly an pro-abortion, pro-homosexual, antichrist islamist. Currently, people are flocking around Tim Tebow and Obama like they are Messiahs. Soon, people will flock to the antichrist because of the miracles that the false prophet (who will claim to be Jesus) will perform. They also will appear Holy to many people. TeBOW bows on one knee in submission to his sponsor, Nike, the goddess of Victory. Who is helping Tebow to win games? GOD Almighty OR Nike the goddess of the Olympics games? The feminist spirit of Athena and Nike is overtaking America. Please Pray again Now and then read the following related articles that continue to put together the pieces of the puzzle. You cannot completely understand the fullness of the above article without reading the following related articles.

## Selective Learning, Are there doctrines to be avoided?

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/selectivelearning.html>

### **2 Timothy 4:3-4**

**3** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; **4** And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

There are some doctrines that some people do not desire to be discussed whether it's in a worship service or a private setting. These are controversial subjects. But many times the excuse given is something similar to "what matters is the Good News". They only want to hear what they have already heard, only the pleasant things, the things they already understand from what every church teaches. This is their comfort zone. The other doctrines are considered confusion, unimportant, to be avoided & not to be taught or discussed. These doctrines are "The Truth about the Rapture" & "What happens when you die, Do we ever go to Heaven & When" & "What is the fate of the wicked".

However, if the devil is proclaiming lies concerning the future & the fate of mankind, the lies SHOULD be revealed & corrected. There should be NO deceit in the teachings & understandings of the ekklisia. The Truth is that People DO HOLD ONTO & PROCLAIM & TEACH & DISCUSS their beliefs in the doctrines of Man. They only get upset & no longer what to discuss it when you try to reveal the Truth. They are conformably settled into the lies of the devil. It is NOT okay to continue in these deceits out of **ignorance**. The ekklisia needs to be awakened & become accepting to the teachings of the total truth as revealed in the pages of the Bible. We ARE TO UNDERSTAND these **mysteries**.

**Romans 11:25** For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

The doctrine of an eternal soul eternally burning in hell fire for trillions upon trillions upon trillions of years without end DENYS THE PERFECT PLAN OF GOD & THE MAGNITUDE OF GODS PERFECT LOVE. The doctrine of **eternal torture** in hell is a very DANGEROUS doctrine of man which keeps many people from accepting/living for GOD. THE TRUTH MUST BE TOLD!!!

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture doctrine is also a very dangerous doctrine that allows people to trust in an event that will NOT occur before the Great Tribulation!!! They will NOT be caught up before the Great Tribulation and they will NOT be caught up in mid-tribulation either! They are caught up in a fairy tale & false imagination. IT allows people to stay dangerously unprepared for the very real events to come upon the inhabitants of this world. THE TRUTH MUST BE TOLD!!!

For any & every doctrine, we must allow the truth to be explained & taught. We must allow ourselves to hear & learn the truth & let the deceptions (spots, wrinkles & blemishes) to be removed. We must come clean & not allow ourselves to be defiled & dirty with the doctrines of man. Please use the navigation bar on the main page to learn more. GOD Bless.

**2 Tim. 3:16** All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: **17** That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

## **Why we sometimes refer to ourselves as the Ecclesia of Theos At (location)**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/ecclesia.html>

You may be asking, "Why do they use a Greek Name?", "Why don't they call themselves Church of God?", "What does that mean?", etc.

The bottom line is God led us to use "Ecclesia Theos At..."

It means "Church of God at ..."

It means "Called out ones of God at ..."

We have been called to use this name in these latter times just as the New Testament Church was called to use this name in the times of the apostles.  
In each of these examples below, the Original words were "Ecclesia Theos" (English rendering of the Greek Language)

**Acts 20:28** Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

**1 Corinthians 1:2** Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

**1 Corinthians 10:32** Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

**1 Corinthians 11:22** What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

**1 Corinthians 15:9** For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

**2 Corinthians 1:1** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

**Galatians 1:13** For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

**1 Timothy 3:5** (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

However, Not every time in the Bible or New Testament or History did Paul use this term. In other cases it was "To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called saints:" **Romans 1:7**, "unto the churches of Galatia:" **Galatians 1:2**, "to the saints which are at Ephesus" **Ephesians 1:1**, "to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi" **Philippians 1:1**, "To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse" **Colossians 1:2**, "unto the church of the Thessalonians" **1 Thess. 1:1**, **2 Thess. 1:1**. Therefore this shows that Paul was not obsessed with an organizational title. It was about the PEOPLE and the Message, Not the organization!

### **The use of this Greek term symbolizes the following facts:**

- We are Called out of the world to be separate and different and peculiar and to be His People as Ambassadors of the Kingdom of God to this world
- We are Called to Minister to all nations and people and tongues including Gentiles
- God is raising up people who are Called to travel
- God is raising up some Prophets in these latter days
- The world, in many ways, is returning back to Roman and Greek Empire type of times. If you think of how it was during and around the time-frame of Jesus life on earth 2,000 years ago, it's going to return back to that in many ways such as miracles, persecution of real Christians, Church Headquarters in Jerusalem, people traveling far and wide to spread the gospel, people having to make a STAND for Christ, Roman occupation of the Holy Land, Elijah preparing for Christ coming, etc.

The New Testament Message was written in Greek to reach a Greek world. The apostles and disciples traveled to spread the good news. They traveled far and wide. They did not believe in sitting still waiting for people to come to them. They did not believe in hiding the truth. They knew they had a commission To Go to all nations, telling them to repent and to be baptized in the name of Jesus the Christ.

**Therefore** God has led us to return to this Greek Term to symbolize the return to Spreading the Gospel of the Kingdom of God to all nations, with Love, Mercy, Grace and Compassion and in Power for all souls with Welcoming open arms for all that will receive in the same spirit of Love.

To your surprise, **I am a Jew**. As a Jew, I do not feel a need to speak Hebrew to be Holy. I do not feel a need to speak Hebrew in order to serve the supreme deity. I would that people stop speaking all this Hebrew. God loves all races, all peoples, all nations and He gives the message to both the Hebrew and the Gentile. If you are Jewish, you can speak Jewish. If you are Gentile, you can speak Gentile. Now, even though America as a country is not gentile but Israelite, many of the individual people are gentile physically. But we are all Jews spiritually but you still do not have to or need to pretend that you are a physical Jew by speaking Hebrew. Paul was a Roman Jew with a message to the gentiles, spoke Greek and wrote Greek. If your natural language is English, well then speak English. Elijah is going to return the hearts of the children and Fathers NOT return the language! Slalom Sabbot is no holier than "Happy Sabbath"! Get over it! Revelation 2 and 3 message to the churches warns against those that say they are Jews but are not. Instead of focusing on Hebrewic Roots, we need to return our focus on the Lord of Lords, King of Kings, Lord and King of all peoples, Jesus the Christ. What's the message? Is the language the message? Forgive me if I sound sour or rude But people are getting their focus wrong. How many hours have you spent learning a language? Wouldn't that time have been better spent helping the poor, needy, homeless or spreading the Gospel (Good News) of the Kingdom of God which is a message of Love for all peoples including the Gentiles. Some people have accused me of being reclusive, that is to not include people, to distance people from the gospel due to my stance against the "Hebrewic Roots" and "sacred names" doctrines. But GOD says that I'm being inclusive, including peoples of all nations, races and tongues. Jesus is VERY acceptable to me!

### **How do you join Ecclesia Theos?**

Repent, Be baptized by complete total immersion in water and receive the gift of the Holy Ghost (power) (Jesus) within you. There are no membership papers to sign. It's a spiritual Family. You are being brought into this spiritual Kingdom Now.

## **Who or What is the True Church?**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/church.html>

In the Bible, the Greek words for Church of God was Ecclesia Theos which meant Called Out Ones of God. Most of the time it appeared as Ecclesia Theos At Corith or other location which is to say "to the called out ones of God at your town". Most people have come to accept that the church is not the organization but rather the people themselves. But some continue to say that their organization is the only true church. Even the groups that admit that the church is the body of Christ, which is the people, and not the organization still act the same way they did when they thought their organization was the only true church. They still put down other groups as demonic influenced. They still hold onto pride as being one of the few to be part of the 144,000 to be protected from the Great Tribulation that is about to come onto this world to try them that dwell on the earth. Part of my ministry is to tell people that anyone who has the True Spirit of Christ within them, they are a Christian and part of the body of Christ. A true Christian might currently still be attending one of the babylonian daughter denominations of the world, but will eventually come out of babylon. You may think you have the monopoly on being one of the few that knows which groups is the only groups to be part of the 144,000 membership of the Church of God. But notice something!

At the end of the great tribulation, there are so many that have fully accepted all the truths and been washed with the Blood of the Lamb of God that they are un-numberable! That's more than just 144,000 and even more than 200 million! The body of Christ is not just 144,000! 144,000 is just the number of virgin males that are specifically sealed after the 6th Seal and Before the 7th Seal. Remember that there are some loyal servants of God that are persecuted during the tribulation and not protected. It may not be just because they are not good enough to be protected but rather perhaps they are strong enough to make a Great Stand during the tribulation. The fact that they refuse to take the mark of the beast and refuse to worship the image of the beast show that they are loyal to God. Prophecy shows that they are rewarded by God for being loyal to death! The unprotected remnant of Rev. 12:17 is described as "keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

The un-numberable great multitude comes out of the great tribulation (Rev. 7:9,14) and have been washed by the Blood of the Lamb of God, Jesus the Christ. These come out of every nation and every language. Is your group in Brazil? Is your group in Russia? Is your group in Uganda AND Rwanda AND Nigeria AND South Africa AND China AND every nation on earth? Perhaps your group is not the only group that are members of the body of Christ? Perhaps the descendants of the old worldwide church of God are not the only members of the body of Christ? Perhaps God's plans are greater than anyone ever imagined? Perhaps a Pentecostal or a Baptist person can be in Love with the Father and have the Holy Spirit and just haven't yet learned about the true identity of babylon? Perhaps not all of the body of Christ are fully matured yet and are still learning and still repenting? Are you still repenting daily? Or have you rested upon your pride of being part of the only people who knows the laws?

God has shown me that the law-keepers are not the only ones that He will protect. He has shown me that the law-keepers are only a portion of His People. As the case has been through out all time, many of His People, chosen ones, are rebellious against His laws. But He is working with them. Are we? Are you? Or are you persecuting and putting down His children by refusing to have anything to do with anyone who Leaps for Joy because they Love God so much that they can't hold it in? God is revealing the laws to the Pentecostal people! And when they fully come to accept and understand His Laws, watch out because they will really be filled with Joy! They just might Kiss YOU! Don't be afraid of them, they have more of the Holy Spirit than you do, you Pharisee! Lay down your pride and allow your hands and arms to lift up toward His Throne. Lift your eyes toward the hills (Ps. 121)Embrace others and accept that you don't have the monopoly on Gods Love. IF the laws equaled love as much as you have taught, the

Pharisee's would be the only ones God would accept.

Think about it.

Pray about it.

Fast about it.

Ask God about it.

Humble yourselves and Repent now for the time is being shortened.

Gods Body, The Church, is NOT limited to any one group or organization and NOT limited to the descendants of the old worldwide church of God. In Fact, GOD's One True Church has 7 Branches. BUT of course those 7 branches are NOT the popular babylonian denominations of the world.

What is the greatest commandment?

## **KJV vs. Non-Existent Scripture Text/Taught (NEST), Which Version do YOU believe?**

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/nest.html>

This morning of April 27, 2008, the Lord gave this revelation to me in bed. I always realized it but never had it in these words. I did not have to think of it nor study to configure the letters just right. It just came to me instantly as a revelation from the Lord Jesus. Please examine yourself and your teachings to see which version of the Bible you and your minister is using.

Please don't misunderstand what I am saying, I am NOT a KJV ONLY minister. So, that's not the point of this article. The point is, Let's believe what the Scriptures teach, rather than the traditions of men that we have been taught in the traditional churches of man.

Many of the ministers who proclaim they are using the KJV King James Version Only are actually using what is called a NEST, Non-Existent Scripture Text/Taught. There are NEST in the church built by webs that have been spun by the master of deceit! Examine:

**KJV: Psa 37:11** But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

**Mat 5:5** Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

**NEST:** The meek shall inherit heaven.

**KJV: Rev. 5:10** And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

**Rev 21:2** And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

**Rev 21:10** And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

**NEST:** We shall dwell in Heaven forever.

**KJV: Rev 20:2** And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, **3** And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

**Rev 20:7** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, **8** And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

**NEST:** Once Jesus returns, Eternal Paradise is immediately established and the devil is cast into the bottomless pit or Hell forever and there shall never again be an attempt to deceive any nations.

**KJV: Rev 20:1** And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

**2** And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

**3** And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

**4** And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**5** But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

**6** Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

**7** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

**8** And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

**9** And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

**10** And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

**11** And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

**12** And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

**13** And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

**14** And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

**15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

**Romans 6:23** For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**Psalm 37:9** For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

**Psa 37:20** But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

**Psa 37:28** For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

**Psa 37:29** The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

**Acts 2:29** Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

**Act 2:34** For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

**Psalm 115:16** The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

**Psalm 115:17** The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

**Eccles. 9:10** Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

**NEST:** The First Resurrection occurs before the Great Tribulation. Then 7 years pass and Jesus Returns Again and cast the devil into the bottomless pit or hell. Everyone is still alive and awake as always. No one ever dies or sleeps. Everyone that is awake and burning in Hell rises up from beneath the ground, from the center of the earth, to be judged as if they were not already judged or as if they had not yet been judged. Also, everyone in Heaven comes back to earth to be judged as if they still need to be judged to receive the same reward they have already been enjoying but now they have to leave Heaven to come back for the rest of the saints. Then everyone returns to wherever they had already been, either in Heaven or in Hell in the center of the earth or stay on the earth surface and burn forever screaming in intense extreme agony there while their brothers, sisters, mothers and fathers are sitting upon clouds in Heaven with no purpose wandering aimlessly on streets of Gold dancing and singing and never building anything. Either way, everyone always live forever, both the just and the unjust.

**KJV: Gen 1:3** And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. **4** And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. **5** And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

**Gen 2:2** And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. **3** And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

**Exo 20:8** Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

**Exo 20:9** Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: **10** But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

**Exo 20:11** For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

**Mat 12:8** For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

**Mat 12:12** How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

**Mat 24:20** But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

**Mat 28:1** In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

**Mar 1:21** And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

**Mar 2:27** And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

**Mar 6:2** And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

**Luk 4:16** And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

**Luk 4:31** And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

**Act 13:27** For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every

sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

**Isa 66:23** And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

**Heb 4:8** For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. **9** There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. **10** For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

**Heb 13:8** Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

**NEST:** The Seventh day Sabbath is done away and we do not have to follow the example of Jesus Christ because time changed and the 7th day became the 1st day OR the 1st day is still the 1st day but somehow it is the Sabbath now because Mary visited the tomb on Sunday morning and so that changed the sabbath from the 7th day to the 1st day, so now Sunday is the Day of the Lord. The Law is still in effect for Sunday or that is it has now come into effect for Sunday but yet all the other law is done away as far as all Holy Days Except Sunday which is new.

**KJV: Mat 24:29** Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: **30** And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. **31** And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

**NEST:** Before the tribulation of those days shall the Son of Man Jesus Christ descend in the secret rapture with all his angels and gather the elect from one end of heaven to the other including all those that are not asleep but already in Heaven awake and gather the saints on earth who are alive and those that are dead (but was supposed to be in heaven) and then return back to Heaven and then the 7 years of great tribulation will begin.

**KJV: Lev 23:2** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

**Lev 23:21** And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

**Zec 14:4** And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

**Zec 14:6** And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:

**Zec 14:7** But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

**Zec 14:9** And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

**Zec 14:16** And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**Zec 14:17** And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

**Zec 14:18** And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**Zec 14:19** This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

**Zec 14:20** In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

**Zec 14:21** Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

**NEST:** All Feast days of Israel including the Feast of Tabernacles are done away with and should not be obeyed and no person will ever again have to keep the holy days of the nation of Jews.

**KJV: Jer 10:1** Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: **2** Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. **3** For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. **4** They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. **5** They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

**Jer 7:18** The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

**Mat 15:9** But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

**Luk 2:7** And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

**Luk 2:8** And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

**Luk 2:16** And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

**Mat 2:1** Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

**Mat 2:2** Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

**Mat 2:11** And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

**NEST:** And during the winter on Dec. 25th, Jesus was born in a manger and the three wisemen and the shepherds all came at the same time to worship the King at the stable. This was the first christmas and there was never any christmas tree or christmas celebration before this event and anyone who does not keep this christmas festival is not a good true righteous Christian.

### Famous Non-Existent Scriptures Taught: (words NOT found in the KJV)

- "evidence of receiving the Holy Ghost"
- "tongues is the evidence"
- "speaking in tongues is the only evidence of receiving/baptism of the Holy Ghost"
- "live forever in heaven"
- "live forever in hell"
- "everlasting life in hell"
- "Once saved, always saved."
- "three wisemen"
- "rapture"
- "christmas"
- "sunday"
- "the sabbath is done away with"
- "the law is destroyed"
- "the sabbath is changed"
- "the sabbath is Sunday"
- "thou shalt keep Sunday"
- "God rested on the first day of the week"
- "God blessed the first day of the week"
- "Sunday is the Lords Day"
- "The first day of the week is the Lords Day"
- "and it became the Lords Day"
- "but rather keep the principles of the Sabbath, that are: one day in seven abstain from normal work and to bless and sanctify that day in admiration of the Lord adoring Him with a pure heart, for who He is, and for all He has done for me. Therefore, for me Christ is my Sabbath, every day, Amen."  
"He will come and get us before the great tribulation"
- "before the tribulation"
- "keep christmas"
- "keep easter"
- "observe birthdays"
- "observe the birthday of the Lord"
- "it doesn't matter how you worship the Lord as long as your worship"
- "it's okay to observe pagan holidays as long as your intent is right"
- "it's ok to do as you want to do as long as your heart is right"
- "it's what's in your heart that matters"
- "do as you want to do"

- "make up your own laws"
- "the law is void through faith"
- "grace thereby voids the law"
- "when you die, you go to heaven or hell"
- "pagan customs and traditions are acceptable to Christ as long as your intent is to worship God"
- "when the righteous die, they go to Heaven"
- "when the wicked die, they go to hell"
- "pagan customs are acceptable"
- "it's okay to take on the appearance of evil as long as your heart is not evil"
- "it's ok to dress evil"
- "it's ok to play with the devil"
- "this is just a game"
- "we can twist and bend Gods word"
- "we can decide for ourselves what is right and what is wrong"
- "i never have to change"
- "God made me the way I am so I am perfect"
- "I do not have to change"
- "you do not have to change"
- "do not examine yourself"
- "do not prove all things"
- "accept whatever the preacher says"
- "believe what the priest says"
- "the pope is your father"
- "the pope is holy"
- "call men your father"
- "trinity"
- "holy trinity"
- "God is a trinity"
- "God is three persons"
- "america shall never be invaded"
- "the church will not have to face any trouble"
- "you can choose your own beliefs"
- "you can believe any way you want"
- "there's two thousand different ways to the Kingdom of God"

## **The Islamic Structures on Top of the World Trade Center Towers**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/tops.html>

New York City= A Muslim City

WFC1 Built: 1986, 40 stores, Top: cropped pyramid

WFC2 Built: 1987, 51 stores, Top: dome

WFC3 built: 1985, 54 stores, top: pyramid

WFC4 built: 1988- stores, Top: ziggurat

Source: [http://www.e-architect.co.uk/new%20york/world\\_trade\\_centre\\_towers.htm](http://www.e-architect.co.uk/new%20york/world_trade_centre_towers.htm)

The following from:

<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/c/a/2004/11/28/INGMR9SEUB1.DTL>

In 1961, a year before designing the World Trade Center towers, American architect Minoru Yamasaki completed a much smaller project that would influence the look of his new creation in New York City.

The project was 6,000 miles away, in a country Yamasaki would visit many times over the next decade, Saudi Arabia. It's clear from the layout of the World Trade Center that Yamasaki incorporated aspects of Islamic design into the towers.

This pattern was most visible at the base of the buildings, which were ringed by pointed arches resembling those found in mosques and on Muslim prayer rugs. The plaza fronting the towers paid homage to Mecca, Islam's holiest place, by replicating that city's courtyard layout, according to architect Laurie Kerr, who has studied Yamasaki's work.

Yamasaki himself described the trade center plaza, which featured a circular fountain and places to sit, as a mecca -- "an oasis, a paved garden where people can spend a few moments to relieve the tensions and monotonies of the usual working day."

For 29 years -- from the time the first World Trade Center tower was completed in 1972 to Sept. 11, 2001, when two hijacked planes leveled the buildings -- there was little general awareness that New York's tallest and most visible towers reflected Yamasaki's interest in Islamic architecture.

No plaque pointed out this connection. No literature extolled it. Yamasaki himself didn't publicize it, even though he dropped plenty of hints in his 1979 autobiography, "A Life in Architecture," in which he expressed his admiration for Islamic arches and included photos of all his important projects -- photos that reveal a pattern of Islamic-inspired design.

"The idea of a pointed, ribbed arch was beautifully replicated in the World Trade Center," says Nezar AlSayyad, a UC Berkeley architecture professor who worked with Yamasaki for two years on another project. "It's ironic it was used in the World Trade Center, which is then understood by the hijackers as a symbol of Western capitalism."

Although the trade center was perhaps the most prominent example of Islamic-influenced architecture in the United States, there are other notable examples in every major American city.

## The Truth about the Coexist Bumper Sticker

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/coexist.html>



the C with the star is the crescent moon symbol for islam, (islam comes first of course)  
the O is the symbol for peace,  
the E is the symbol for males/females,  
the X is the star of david, symbol for Judaism,  
the I is dotted with a Wiccan Pentangle,  
the S is the symbol for the yin-yang or confucianism,  
the T is the symbol for Christianity, (Christianity comes LAST of course)

What does the Bumper sticker mean?

These bumperstickers teach that you do not have to accept Jesus as your only Saviour. They teach that you can and should accept witchcraft and islam to be EQUAL to Christianity. It is another effort to get everyone to accept islam, witchcraft and the mark of the beast! It's an effort to get all people to GO ALONG, to NOT offend, to accept anything and everything, to do what's right in ones own eyes!

These stickers reflect the mindset (forehead and right hand) of the people who have the mark of the beast, that is the badge of servitude to islam and other antichrist spirits.

### What the Holy Scriptures Say

**John 10:1** Verily, verily, (Truly, Truly) I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

**John 10:7** Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

**8** All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

**9** I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

**10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have [it] more abundantly.

**11** I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

**John 14:6** Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

**1 John 2:22** Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

**1 John 4:3** And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

**2 John 1:7** For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

**John 15:13** Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Muhammad, Buddha and Allah NEVER laid down their own life for you! Only Jesus loved you enough to go to the cross for you! JESUS Loves You! And so do i. Please repent and accept Jesus as Your Only Saviour Today! GOD BLESS.

## The Nazi Swastika, Black Horse of 666

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/swastika.html>

**Rev 13:18** Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

**Rev 2:12** And to the angel of the church in **Pergamos** write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; **13** I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. **14** But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. **15** So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. **16** Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. **17** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

### VERY IMPORTANT! PLEASE START BY WATCHING THE BELOW VIDEO!

- <http://www.godtube.com/watch/?v=KLDYP7NX>

As you can see from the above video, the 3 symbols that John drew in Revelation 13, known today as "666", (the mark of the beast) was the 3 symbols of:

- the Nazi Swastika,
- the name of Allah,
- and the symbol of Communism.

These are the 3 main groups/multitudes of people that follow The Son of Perdition (the antichrist). This is also directly related to the 4 horsemen (first 4 seals of the 7 seals) of Rev.6. The first seal (white Pergamos horse) is related to the Nobel Prizes, especially the Nobel Peace Prize and the false impression of peace and holiness but has an evil heart of war & conquest. The second seal, the red horse, is communism, which is also the 3rd 6 of 666 that John drew. The third seal, the black horse is Nazism and it's fruit of famine. This is directly related to the swastika which is the primary focus of this specific article. The fourth seal, the pale green horse, is islam, which is directly related to the Name of Allah (al-Yah, yhwh) which is the second 6 of 666 that John drew. This page that you are viewing now will focus on the swastika. For detailed information about the 4 horsemen please read our article [The Four Horsemen Revealed, click here](#). For detailed information about what John drew as 666, please read [The 666 Beast Revealed, click here](#). Many people have discovered the truth about the middle symbol of 666. But it's extremely important to also understand the other two symbols, which are the two main allies (groups of people) of the antichrist Son of Perdition. The rest of this page below will focus on the first symbol of 666, the Nazi Swastika and it's connection to the other horses and it's connection to other elements of 666 and evil in the world.

### Islamic Palestinian "National" Movement / German Nazi Hitler Connections:

**Nazi Roots of Palestinian Nationalism. The Nazi, Islam, Communist Connection! Please read this article full of FACTS!**

**The Swastika's connection to Buddhism, Hindu, Thor, Russia, Palestine, FreeMasons, etc.**

(the Crooked Cross, the sun cross):

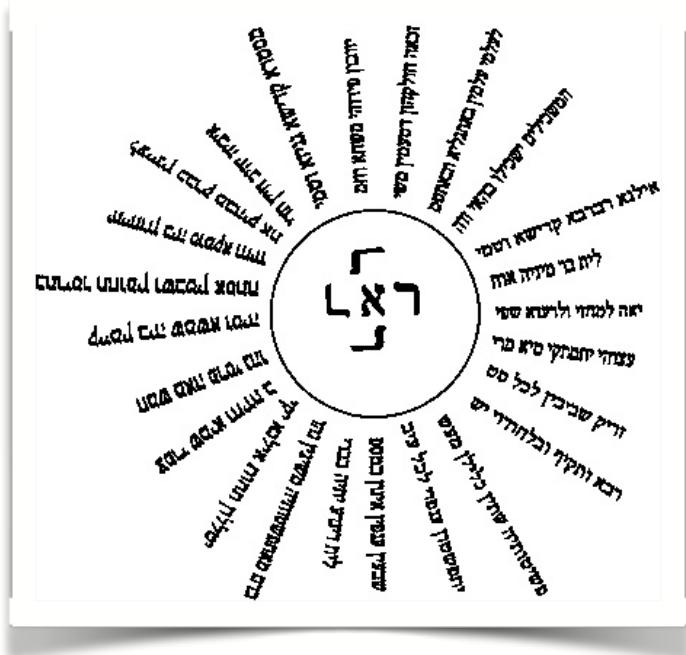
In the 19th century the swastika was one of the Russian empire's symbols; it was even placed in coins as a background to the Russian eagle. Freemasons also gave the swastika symbol importance. In medieval Northern European Runic Script, a counter-clockwise swastika denotes the letter 'G,' and could stand for the Freemason terms "Great Architect of the Universe" and Geometry. A swastika shape is a symbol in the culture of the Kuna people of Kuna Yala, Panama. In Kuna tradition, it symbolizes the octopus that created the world; its tentacles, pointing to the four cardinal points. Both German Nazis and modern day Islamic Palestinians use the octopus/swastika combination to persecute the tribe of Judah.

## Swastika Connection to YinYang and Co-exist bumper stickers



### Swastika connection to Kabbalism

Please notice the Aramaic Jewish letter "aleph" in the middle. Notice also the rotation around it and the other Jewish Aramaic writing. Jews do NOT speak Hebrew but rather babylonian chaldean.



### The Black Horseman Swastika Connection to The White Horseman Pergamus

At Pergamus it adorns the balustrade of the portico which surrounded the temple of Athene, and at Orchomenus the sculptured roof of the so-called nuptial chamber in the palace of the Treasury.

Allat or Al-Lat, a pre-Islamic Arabian goddess, identified with Aphrodite and considered by the pagan Arabs as the daughter of Allah.

## Obama's Healthcare Plan Connection to Swastika

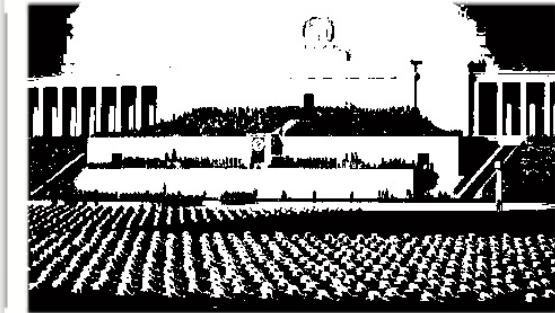
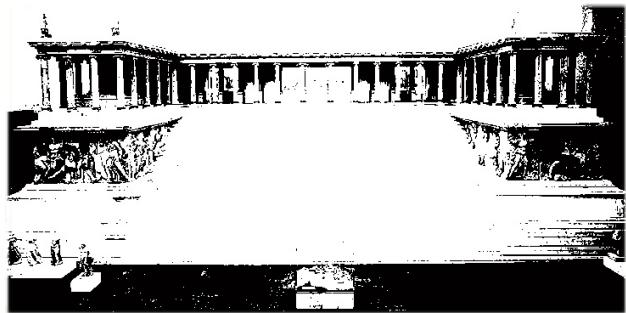


### Obama's Nomination Acceptance Speech and his Connection to Pergamus and Hitler:

(We know that Obama is NOT the Son of Perdition, the main antichrist of Rev.13. But he does operate in the spirits of the 4 demons, fallen angels, of the 4 horsemen that are released upon the Earth.)

In the picture below, notice the white horse, known as "thunder", Also known in islam as "buraq" or "barack", also known in Greek mythology as "pegasus". Pegasus appears on coins of Corinth from 500 to 430 B.C., and from 350 to 338 B.C., and 200 years thereafter, on the decadrachma, complete and with wings; as well as on coins of Lampsacus, Scepsis, and Carthage, – on these last with the asterisk of the sun, or with the winged disc, and the hooded snakes over its back. It is also shown on a coin of Narbonne as a sectional winged figure, and as a winged horse on a Euphratean gem, with a bull's head, a crescent moon, and three stars in the field. Of course the crescent is an islamic symbol. Notice the three stars in obama logos.

Other ancient coins of Ancient Greece, Pergamon, Mysia, 88-50 BC. show the Head of Athena in crested Athenian helmet ornamented with Pegasus and the serpent of Aesklepius. Some of the other ancient coins show the connection of islam, ancient greece, pergamos and pegasus. Please see the 4 Horsemen article to better understand the horse connection.



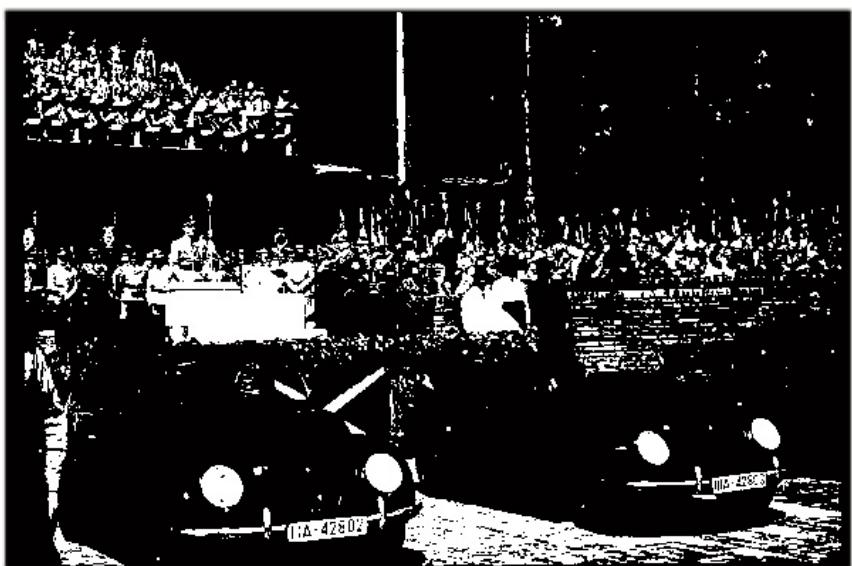
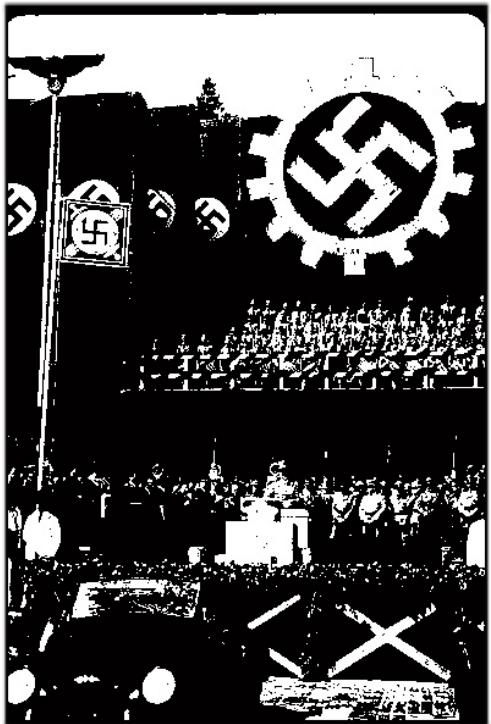
### Swastika connection to Mecca Clock

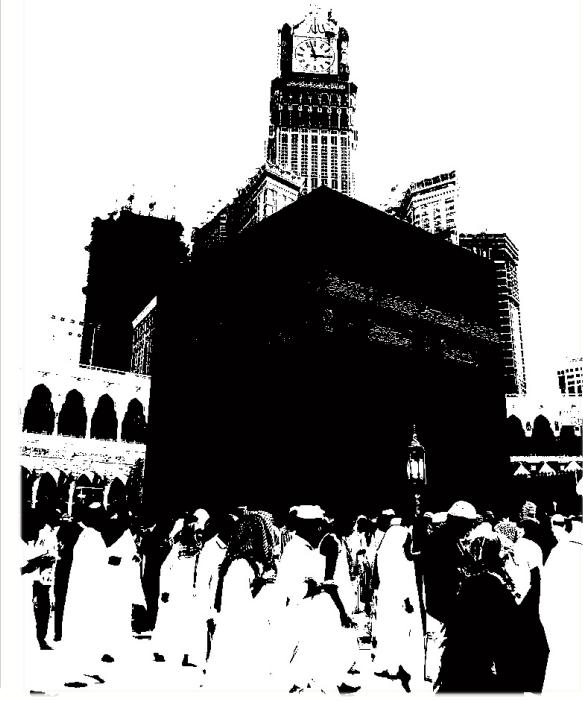
The Swastika is rotating. It also represents the hands of the Mecca Clock in Saudi Arabia.

The people at the base of the mecca clock rotate around the black stone of mecca, Round and round they go around the black stone of mecca and the black temple.

Get you a good book about hitler and look closely at all the swastika photo's. It is clear that the swastika is turning.

Notice in the pics below of the original volkswagen symbol of the swastika inside a cogwheel! This picture was taken on May 26, 1938 when 70,000 people celebrated the opening of Volkswagen City with hitler. Location: 10,000 acres that belonged to Count Werner von der Schulenberg. The Reich simply took over the Count's property, including his Castle Wolfsburg. Notice also that the cogwheel was hung high up in the trees thus giving the cogwheel a green face. The mecca clock has a green face at night. Cogwheels are a part of cars but they are more commonly thought of as being a part of clocks and watches. The cogwheels inside the mecca clock are huge and are high in the sky. I believe there is a spiritual connection. Notice the mecca clock face even has a pic of a tree! Although cogwheels were originally invented by Archimedes, Greek mathematician (Syracuse 287 to 212 B.C.), it was 11th century Arab engineer, Ibn Khalaf al-Muradi, from Islamic Spain that invented complex gears used to transmit high torque.





### Roman Catholic Church Connections to Swastika

Hitler could not have become a dictator without the help of the Roman Catholic Church. In the 1930s, the Catholic Church and its political party, the Catholic Centre Party, were major social and political forces in Germany. On March 24, 1933, Hitler was granted dictatorial powers by German parliament through the Enabling Act, with the Catholic Center Party headed by Prelate Ludwig Kaas casting the deciding votes in favor. Adolf Hitler was raised by a Catholic father and a devout Catholic mother. On March 23, 1933, he addressed the Reichstag: "The National Government regards the two Christian confessions [i.e. Catholicism and Protestantism] as factors essential to the soul of the German people. .... We hold the spiritual forces of Christianity to be indispensable elements in the moral uplift of most of the German people."

According to Hitler's chief architect Albert Speer, Hitler remained a formal member of the Catholic Church until his death, and even ordered his chief associates to remain members.

According to biographer John Toland, Hitler was still "a member in good standing of the Church of Rome despite his detestation of its hierarchy, he carried within himself its teaching that the Jew was the killer of God. Nazi General Gerhard Engel reported in his diary that in 1941 Hitler stated, "I am now as before a Catholic and will always remain so." (Source= John Toland, Adolf Hitler. New York: Anchor Publishing, 1992, p. 507).

According to Mein Kampf, Hitler adopted the swastika from a catholic church in Austria.

Yes Hitler got his Swastika ideal from the Roman Catholic Church!

The Following is from <http://rexcurry.net/inquisitions-heresy-socialism.html> :

"Vlad III Dracula (a.k.a. Vlad the Impaler 1431-1476) was Catholic and is remembered as a Christian knight and for his crusades. Vlad I. Lenin was baptized into the Russian Orthodox Church. The Russian Orthodox Church traces its roots to the Baptism of Kiev in 988, when Prince Vladimir I officially adopted the religion of the Byzantine Empire as the state religion of the Rus' state. It traces its apostolic succession through the Patriarch of Constantinople (named after Constantine). The city of St. Petersburg (on the Gulf of Finland) was renamed Leningrad. Vladimir Putin can be seen in photographs with Alexius I of the Roman Orthodox Church. Joseph Stalin attended Tiflis Theological Seminary, a Russian Orthodox institution via a scholarship that he was awarded (he was also paid for singing in the choir). His mother wanted him to be a priest even after he had become leader of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. When Vlad I. Lenin died (January 1924), he left behind a document known as "Lenin's Testament." Stalin organized Lenin's funeral and made a speech professing undying loyalty to Lenin, in almost religious terms. Marx's father converted to Christianity and Karl Marx joined the official denomination of the Prussian state, Lutheranism, and he was thus in a small minority of Lutherans in a

predominantly Roman Catholic region. The head of the NSGWP was raised as a Roman Catholic by his parents, as was customary where he lived. His mother wanted him to become a priest. He saw the swastika symbol while he was a young student with the Benedictins at the Abbey of Lambach-am-Traum, in upper Austria. The symbol was engraved on the four corners of the monastery. It was not called a swastika. German National Socialists called the symbol that they worshipped a Hakenkreuz. It was a type of cross. It translates as "hooked cross." In some ways, the head of the NSGWP did become a priest."

## **Freemasonry, The Shriners and Their Islamic Assyrian Origin**

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/shriners.html>

The Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, abbreviated A.A.O.N.M.S., commonly known as "the Shriners" is a islamic organization founded in Mecca, Saudi Arabia in 644 A.D. by the family of Muhammad. It is an organization of Freemasonry. Freemasonry originates from ancient Assyria. Members of the Shriners are called "Mohammedans". A "Shrine" is a tomb of a muslim that is worshipped by other muslims. Perhaps because he was a martyr for the islamic cause. The Alawi sect of Bashar Assad does not believe in mosques. Therefore they lift up the shrines as being the most holy buildings of islam. A Shriner is therefore a person who honors the holy buildings of Assad's Alawi sect of islam. The organization is best-known for the Shriners Hospitals for Children they administer & the red fezzes that members wear. There are at least 350,000 members from 191 islamic temples (charters) in the U.S., Canada, Mexico, Republic of Panama & Europe. To join the Shiners or any other organization of Freemasonry, you must swear alliance to Allah (the islamic moon god) & you must do so on the Koran which says that Christians & Jews must be killed. The Shiners symbols on their cars/trucks include the islamic sword in the shape of a crescent moon with a star which are very clearly islamic symbols. Another symbol on their vehicles is the "Eastern Star" which is the symbol of the satanic goat god called by different names such as "Pan, Yah, Baphomet, Allah, Mendez". You can very clearly see that it's the same symbol of a 2 horned star worn by admitted satanists.

The Shriners & other Freemasons believe in ALL religions as a path to Allah. So although they may at first embrace anyone of any religion, they will always ultimately point that person to Allah & to islam. They place a great deal of importance on secret knowledge which they refuse to share with the little people of the world. They believe that only "the better", more intelligent people have a right to the truth. There are a LOT of Baptist preachers who are Freemasons & Shriners. Many members do not reveal that they are secretly Freemasons. They swear allegiance to help all other Freemasons over and above non-members even if it's not the right thing to do. For example, a judge in a courtroom is required to give the favor in the verdict to the fellow Freemason even if that Freemason has committed a crime. The only exception is in a murder trial, but I believe that many Freemasons would give that special favor even in that case.

Shriners are taught that Lucifer is the true God and is not evil. They are therefore Luciferians, a class of satanist. Their symbols are the same as the Church of Satan. The first 94 Pages of the Freemason bible are quotes from Albert Pike. All Masons are encouraged to read the writings of Albert Pike. He was a Luciferian & said "Lucifer is the True god of Good and Light".

Candidates for induction into the Shriners are greeted by a High Priest, who says:

"By the existence of Allah and the creed of Mohammed; by the legendary sanctity of our Tabernacle at Mecca, we greet you."

The inductees then swear on the Bible and the Koran, in the name of Mohammed, and invoke Masonry's usual gruesome penalties upon themselves: "I do hereby, upon this Bible, and on the mysterious legend of the Koran, and its dedication to the Mohammedan faith, promise and swear and vow ... that I will never reveal any secret part or portion whatsoever of the ceremonies ... and now upon this sacred book, by the sincerity of a Moslem's oath I here register this irrevocable vow ... in willful violation whereof may I incur the fearful penalty of having my eyeballs pierced to the center with a three-edged blade, my feet flayed and I be forced to walk the hot sands upon the sterile shores of the Red Sea until the flaming sun shall strike me with livid plague, and may Allah, the god of Arab, Moslem and Mohammedan, the god of our fathers, support me to the entire fulfillment of the same. Amen. Amen. Amen."

The following are quotations from a book:

A.-A.-O.-N.-M.-S.- THE PARENTTEMPLE.

THE FOUNDERS OF THE SHRINE IN AMERICA, AND FIRST OFFICIALS OF THE ORDER.

MECCA TEMPLE.INC IE ARABIC ORDER OF THE NOBLES OF THE MYSTIC SHRINE ITS HISTORY AND PLEASURES

TOGETHER WITH THE Origin and History of the Order

New York, N". Y. : PRESS OF ANDREW H. KELLOGG 1894

SECOND COPY, COPYRIGHT, 1894, BY ANDREW H. KELLOGG.

"The Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine was instituted by the Mohammedan Kalif Alee (whose name be praised!), the cousin-german and son-in-law of the Prophet Mohammed (God favor and preserve him !), in the year of the Hegira 25 (a. d. 644), at Mecca, in Arabia, as an Inquisition, or Vigilance Committee, to dispense justice and execute punishment upon criminals who escaped their just deserts through the tardiness of the courts, and also to promote religious toleration among cultured men of all nations. The original intention was to form a band of men of sterling worth, who would, without fear or favor, upon a valid accusation, try, judge, and execute, if need be, within the hour, having taken precautions as to

secrecy and security.

The "Nobles" perfected their organization, and did such prompt and efficient work that they excited alarm and even consternation in the hearts of the evil doers in all countries under the Star and Crescent. The Order is yet one of the most highly favored among the many secret societies which abound in Oriental countries, and gathers around its shrines a select few of the best educated and cultured classes. Their ostensible object is to increase the faith and fidelity of all true believers in Allah (whose name be exalted!). The secret and real purpose can only be made known to those who have encircled the Mystic Shrine according to the instructions in "The Book of the Constitution and the Regulations of the Imperial Council." In the year A.D. 804, during a warlike expedition against the Byzantine emperor Nikephorus, the most famous Arabian Kalif, Haroon al-Rasheed, deputed a renowned scholar, Abd el-Kader el-Bagdadee, to proceed to Aleppo, Syria, and found a college there for the propagation of the religion of the Prophet Mohammed (God favor and preserve him!). The work and college arose, and the Order of Nobles was revived there as a part of the means of civilization.

Nearly three centuries after the death of the great Kalif and patron of learning, the Order of Nobles was revived at Bagdad by Abd el-Kader Ghilanee, a noted Persian, an eminent doctor of the Soofi sect, A. H. 555 (A.D. 1160).

The famous Arab known as Bektash, from a peculiar high white hat or cap which he made from a sleeve of his gown, the founder of the sect named in his honor, was an imam in the army of the Sultan Amurath I., the first Mohammedan who led an army into Europe, a. d. 1360 (in the year of the Hegira, 761). This Sultan was the founder of the military order of the Janizaries (so called because they were freed captives who were adopted into the faith and the army), although his father, Orkhan, began the work. Bektash adopted a white robe and cap, and instituted the ceremony of kissing the sleeve.

The Bektash Dervishes are numbered by many hundred thousands, and they have several branches or offshoots, which are named after the founder of each. Among the most noted are those which have their headquarters in Cairo, in Egypt; Damascus and Jerusalem, in Palestine; Smyrna and Broosa, in Asia Minor; Constantinople and Adrianople, in Turkey in Europe; Teheran and Shiraz, in Persia; Benares and many other cities in India; Tangier, in Morocco; Oran, in Algeria, and at Mecca, in Arabia, at which latter city all branches and sects of Dervishes are represented at the annual meeting, which is held during the month of pilgrimage.

The Bektasheeyeh's representative at Mecca is a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, is the chief officer of the Alee Temple of Nobles, and in 1877 was the Chief of the Order in Arabia. The Chief must reside either at Mecca or Medinah, and in either case must be present in person or by deputy at Mecca during the month of pilgrimage.

The Egyptian Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine has been independent of the Arabian, excepting the yearly presence of the Deputy in Mecca, since the expedition of Ibraheem Pasha, the son of Mohammed Alee, the great Pasha of Egypt in 1818, when the Wahabees were conquered.

The "Wahabees were a fanatical sect who threatened to override all other power in Arabia. Since Ibraheem's conquest they have continued only as a religious sect, without direct interference with the government. They are haters and persecutors of all other sects, and are especially bitter against all dervishes, whom they denounce as heretics and the very essence of heresy and abomination. In this conduct they violate a strict and oft-repeated saying of the Prophet Mohammed (God favor and protect him!), which is, " He who casts on a believer the slur of infidelity is himself an infidel."

All Mohammedans respect every one who has made a pilgrimage to Mecca, and who will repeat the formula of the creed, "There is no Deity but Allah," without reference to what his private belief may be, for they have a maxim, " The interior belongs to God alone."

The Nobles of the Mystic Shrine are eminent for their broad and catholic toleration.

Among the modern promoters of the principles of the Order in Europe, one of the most noted was Herr Adam Weishaupt, a Rosicrucian (Rosy Cross Mystic), and professor of law in the University of Ingolstadt, in Bavaria, who revived the Order in that city on May 1, 1776. Its members exercised a profound influence before and during the French Revolution, when they were known as the Illuminati, and they professed to be teachers of philosophy ; to ray forth from their secret society the light of science over all mankind without fear or favor ; to diffuse the purest principles of virtue ; in short, restating the teachings of Aristotle, Pythagoras, Plato, Confucius, and other philosophers. From the central society at Ingolstadt branches spread out through all Europe.

The Ritual now in use is a translation from the original Arabic, found preserved in the archives of the Order at Aleppo, Syria, whence it was brought, in 1860, to London, England, by Rizk Allah Hassoon Effendee, who was the author of several important works in Arabic, one of which was a metrical version of the Book of Job. His "History of Islam" offended the Turkish government because of its humanitarian principles, and he was forced to leave his native country. He was a ripe scholar in Arabic poetry and the general literature of the age, and his improvements in the diction of certain parts of the ritual of the Shrine are of great beauty and value.

The crescent has been a favorite religious emblem in all ages in the Orient, and also a political ensign in some countries, such\* as in modern Turkey and Persia. The ancient Greeks used the crescent as an emblem of the universal Mother of all living things, the Virgin Mother of all souls, who was known as Diana, Artemis, Phoebe, Cynthia, and other names, varying with the character of her attributes in different localities. The chief seat of the Diana cult and worship was at Ephesus, and the great temple built in her honor at that city was the pride and glory of the Greeks.

On June 6, 1876, "The Imperial Council for North America" was formed, and the first officers were elected, as in Arabia, for the term of three years. 111. \ Walter M. Fleming became Imperial Potentate, and 111.\* W. S. Paterson, Imperial Recorder. (For particulars see "The Constitution of the Imperial Council" and the Annual Proceedings.)

The prerequisite for membership in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America is the 32° A.-A.'S. \ Rite (18 in England), or a Knight Templar, in good standing.

The generous proposition to make the Order of Nobles an organization for the exercise of charity, the improvement of the mind, and an ally of the Fraternity of Freemasonry in the United States, was primarily adopted by the Imperial Council.

Subordinate Temples have been chartered in nearly every State of the Union, by dispensation or in other constitutional manner, under the authority of the Imperial Council."

Back in the 7th century, there was a Christian city in Morocco named Fez. The Muhammedans attacked it, and after a lengthy siege, captured the city. The invaders gathered the 20,000-50,000 Christian defenders into the city square, made them dig a ditch, and put them to the sword there. When the blood of those Christian martyrs filled the ditch, the Muslims dipped their conical white hats in the blood. The Muslims then named their red hats (which includes the Islamic star & crescent emblem), the Red Fez, & that same Red Fez is worn by Shriners today.

The first meeting of Mecca Shriners, the first temple (chapter) established in the United States, was held September 26, 1872. However the Shriners actually stated in 644 A.D. in Mecca, Saudi Arabic. But their parent organization of Freemasonry actually started even thousands of years before that by Nimrod, Asshur and their family, the founders of ancient Assyria and the Tower of Babel which was in Syria. According to the Encyclopedia of Freemasonry: The legend of the Craft in the Old Constitutions refers to Nimrod as one of the founders of Masonry. Thus in the York MS., No. 1, we read: "At ye making of ye toure of Babell there was a Masonrie first much esteemed of, and the King of Babilon yt called Nimrod was a Mason himself and loved well Masons." In some forms of Freemasonry, new prospective members are required to take the "Oath of Nimrod". (Source: The Spring 2006 issue of Freemasonry Today).

The following is a quote from the Masonic website <http://www.lafayettemason123.org/pages/education.htm>

"The universal sentiment of the Freemasons of the present day is to confer upon Solomon, the King of Israel, the honor of being their first Grand Master. But the legend of the Craft had long before, though there was a tradition of the Temple in existence, given, at least by suggestion, that title to Nimrod, the King of Babylonia and Assyria. It had credited the first organization of the fraternity of craftsmen to him, in saying that he gave a charge to the workmen whom he sent to assist the King of Nineveh in building his cities.

That is to say, he framed for them a Constitution, and, in the words of the legend, this was the first time that ever Masons had any charge of his science. It was the first time that the Craft was organized into a fraternity working under a Constitution of body of laws. As Nimrod was the autocratic maker of these laws, it necessarily resulted that their first legislator, creating laws with his unlimited and absolute governing power, was also their first Grand Master."

The Muslim immigrants to this country are now joining the Masonic order by the droves, seeing the order as an extension of the Allah in whom they already believe. Since the Masonic oath demands that a member place his loyalty to a fellow Mason above his loyalty to anything else, so-called

Masonic "Christians" are the sworn allies of the murderers of our brethren worldwide -- past, present and future.

### **Freemasonry symbols**

These are just a very few of their symbols. There are many more and some of them are very demonic & is easily discerned as demonic at first glance but I'm having trouble finding a copy on the internet of what I see on their local cars. It's a emblem of a sword & a female demon. It's very clearly a demon. If I ever find a copy of it on the internet, I will post it.

### **SPHINX**

Ancient Egyptian & Babylonian guardian of sacred places, an idol with human head and a lion's body. The Greek sphinx would devour travelers who failed to answer her riddle. According to A New Encyclopedia of Freemasonry (by Arthur Waite, xii) the masonic sphinx "is the guardian of the Mysteries and is the Mysteries summarized in a symbol. Their secret is the answer to her question. The initiate must know it or lose the life of the Mysteries. If he can and does answer, the Sphinx dies for him, because in his respect the Mysteries have given up their meaning." (An occult, counterfeit view of redemption)

### **The Letter "G"**

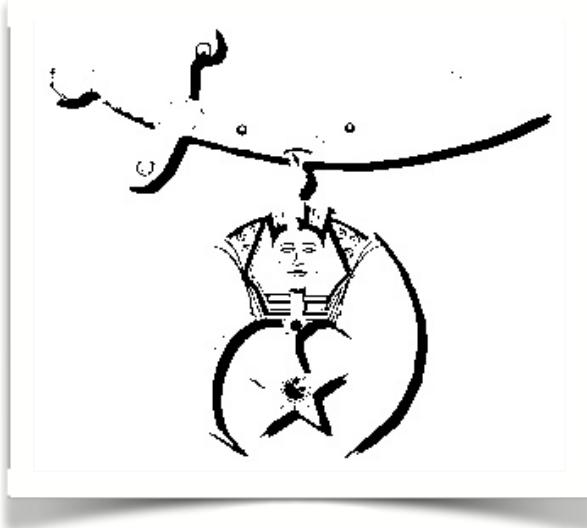
Ex-33 degree Mason Jim Shaw says; "The Blue Lodge Mason is taught that the "G" in the basic Masonic symbol represents God. Later on, he is told that it represents "deity". Later still, he is told that it represents "geometry". In reality, this letter represents the "generative principle," the Sun-god and, thus, the worshipped phallus, the male "generative principle..." In its position (along with the square and compass) on the east wall over the chair (throne) of the Worshipful Master, it is the representation of the Sun, thus of the Sun-god, Osiris. Its earthly meaning, then, is of the sacred phallus; its cosmic meaning is of the Sun, worshipped since antiquity by pagans while facing the East. Reference, book: The Deadly Deception", page 144.



The Fatal demonic two horned star, Pentagram



The same demonic star as used by the "Church of Satan"



A Freemason/Shriners Symbol of Islamic Jihad.

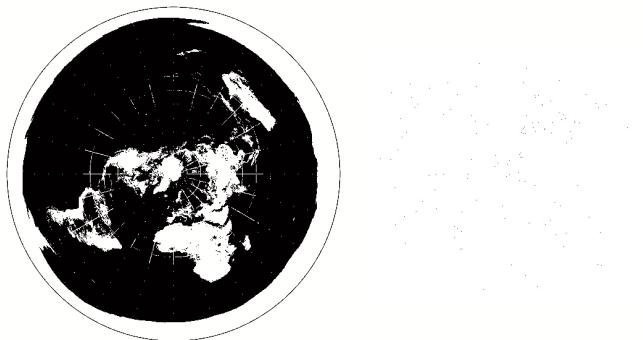
**Objection:** "But the Shriners do a lot of good. They have the children's hospitals."

**Answer:** Even the devil can do good things. Wicked, lost people can give you a car ride, a job, money, a relationship, a smile or a laugh. The devil CAN smile at you and give you things. Wicked people can do good things. It is a ploy to get your acceptable and trust. **2 Cor. 11:14** says "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light". The fact is that a very large portion of the money collected via fundraising for the children's hospitals go toward OTHER Shriner interest such as islamic temples, cars, buildings, wages, advertisement, etc. In June, 1986, a daily newspaper in Florida, the Orlando Sentinel reported that less than 2% of the circus money raised actually went to the hospitals and that, by 1982, the Shriners had become the richest charity in America, amassing \$1.2 billion in assets. Of the \$17.5 million raised in 1984, \$17.3 million went into their own pockets while only \$182,051 went to support the hospitals. As of 9-30-04, Forbes reports that the Shriners had assets of \$8.62 billion. Of the \$948 mil. raised, the Shriners retained \$412 mil with only a slight more than half, \$505 mil. going to charitable services! Top Shriner, Ralph Semb, was paid \$406,659 in salaries. As of 12-31-06, Forbes magazine reports the Shriners have amassed a \$9.54 billion empire retaining \$636 million of the money raised that same year. Top Shriner, James Full, collected a healthy \$1,207,369 in salaries this same year.

The fact is that the devil has always attacked the children first. It's in the bible that the wicked pagan people sacrificed their own children. We see how that the devil uses several pagan holidays such as Halloween to target children via candy & gifts. Children are vulnerable & easy targets. Who knows what kind of spiritual curses & in some cases perhaps molestation that could have occurred in these hospitals? There ARE other children hospitals that are NOT run by the islamic Freemasons. If my child was in desperate need of medical attention, knowing what I know now, There is absolutely no way that I would allow my child to come under their demonic "care". The safety of our soul is the most important thing.

It may be to your surprise, as it was to mine, that there are still people in our modern age who believe that the Earth is flat. In fact, The flat Earth theory has an increasingly large following in today's world where internet conspiracies override Logic, Holy Spirit Discernment and well documented science. There are over 5,000 people on Facebook who subscribe to the flat Earth pages! Some even claim that the Bible teaches that the Earth is flat and that the Earth does NOT move, while the Sun DOES move. Let's examine their claims and see what the Bible really says and how we can determine for ourselves that the Earth is actually a sphere/globe.

**Claim:** The United Nations map proves that the UN knows that the Earth is flat.



**Fact:** When I was in school, I remember seeing maps of the Earth on the classroom wall. We can see those in textbooks as well. If the map shows all the continents of the Earth, it does appear flat because there is no other way to show all continents of the Earth upon a globe when it is drawn as a map on flat paper. It's simply the only way to draw on paper. In NO way, shape or form does it prove a flat Earth.

**Claim:** Psalm 96:10 says the Earth does not move.

**Fact:** (Kjv) "Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the **world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously**".

To try to claim that this verse says that the Earth does not move, is the most ridiculous assertion I have ever heard of! It's the perfect example of people taking words out of context. I don't understand how ANYONE can take this verse as meaning that the Earth doesn't move.

This verse is simply teaching that the LORD is in control and is the ultimate judge, king and ruler over all creation and that the entire universe will never be destroyed by such things as the CERN super conductor/collider and nuclear war. The world is established and it shall never be totally destroyed.

That's the context and the meaning. In NO way, shape or form does this verse teach that the Earth doesn't rotate or revolve around the sun. To say that it does is to take the words of the verse completely out of context. Just a simple reading is clear. But for those that must dig deeper, the Strong's concordance word for "move" here is H4131 - mowt, which means to totter, slip, shake, be overthrown, to dislodge, let fall, drop, decay, falling down, cast. It simply means that the world will not carelessly come to naught, but that GOD is in Control. This is NOT the Hebrew or Aramaic word for normal movement, revolve, revolving, rotating or spinning. Therefore it is NOT saying that the Earth does not make any movement.

The bible also says that the righteous shall not be moved. That doesn't mean that people do not walk! It only means that we should stay in the center of GOD's will and never forsake him.

**Proverbs 12:3** "A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved."

**Psalm 112:6** "Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance."

**Claim:** Isaiah 38:8

**Fact:** "Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down".

Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down".

Flat Earth proponents take this verse very literally to mean that the Sun moves (as opposed to the Earth). As is the case of all the verses that they try to use, they take all the words 100% literally without any consideration of human eyesight, human perception, symbolism, expressions of speech, etc. This verse simply describes what was occurring in the eye of the beholder. To the human eye, to the eye of humans on Earth, the sun appeared to move.

Notice that GOD did NOT say that HE would move the sun itself. GOD said that HE would move the shadow upon the sun dial. Then Isaiah said that the sun returned 10 degrees. In the eyes of man, the sun moved. But in the eyes of GOD, the sun did not move. It is a matter of perception. The Earth's rotation went backward in order for the sun to appear as going back down toward sunrise. Does this verse SAY that the Earth moved? No. But neither does it teach that the sun itself moves. It declares how it appeared in the eyes of humans. If you do not agree, I ask that you take this in sincere and intense fasting for as many days as you can possibly fast to ask GOD to give you some spiritual discernment and ability to understand Scripture.

**Claim:** Book of Enoch teaches flat Earth.

**Fact:** Just as in the case of true Scripture, I have yet to see a verse that is TRULY teaching that the Earth is flat and does not move. The only thing I have seen so far is a bunch of Scriptures and words taken out of context and out of its true meaning. Nevertheless, the more important point that I must make about the book of Enoch claim is that every person who I have ever known who read the book of Enoch was very heavily demonic influenced. I have never seen any good fruit or good teaching or edification to come out of the book of Enoch. Although it is clear that there was at one time a good and true book of Enoch, the several versions that are floating around on the internet today are very corrupt versions that cannot be trusted. We do NOT have a true copy of the book of Enoch available to mankind today. I very seriously caution against reading ANY of it.

**Book of Enoch Debunked/Refuted/Exposed** (I don't agree with EVERY word in these articles, but they do provide enough accurate proof against the book of Enoch.)

**Claim:** **Matthew 4:8** How can the devil show Jesus the whole Earth from a high mountain in Jerusalem, if the Earth is a sphere/globe, they would not be able to see the other side of the Earth.

**Fact:** Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them". What if we were to go to the highest mountain on Earth? Would we be able to see the entire Earth? Regardless of whether it is flat or a sphere, Would we be able to see the entire Earth? NO. Very clearly, no human is able to see the entire Earth from ANY point on Earth. Therefore what was happening in Matthew 4:8 was supernatural between GOD and the devil. They are Spirit and therefore are not limited to the natural physical shape and size of the Earth. There is no way that we can use this verse to mean that a flat shape of the Earth helped Jesus and the devil to see the entire Earth.

**Claim:** **Joshua 10:13**

**Fact:** "And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day".

Again, this is about the perception of mankind. This is NOT GOD speaking. It is the authors of the book of Jasher and the book of Joshua. Contrary to popular belief, NOT EVERY word written in the Bible is the Word of GOD. PROOF= Paul said that some of his words were his own statements and NOT GOD. **1 Cor. 7:6,10,12**. Some words in the Bible are simply the descriptions of man's perception and not "thus saith The LORD". And NOT everything is to be taken so literally. If every word in the Bible is to be taken literally, then we must be preparing to see a 7 headed dinosaur with 10 crowns on his head to arise out of the Mediterranean Sea! We MUST understand that the Bible includes words of man's visual perception, even as John had perceived seeing a 7 headed monster.

**Claim:** **Isaiah 38:8**

**Fact:** "Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down".

See Fact explanation above for **Joshua 10:13**.

**Claim:** **Rev.1:7** How can everyone on a globe shaped Earth see Jesus when He returns?

**Fact:** "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen".

1. Consider who you are talking about! It's GOD! GOD is NOT limited by any shape of the Earth!

2. Consider **Matthew 24:27** "For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."

Lightning does NOT always come out of the East. Think about how storms approach. You can see the lightning well before the actual storm arrives. You can see it getting closer and closer. So shall the coming of the Son of man be! HE will come out of the East and shine even unto the West. The roundness of the sphere of the Earth will not hinder the brightness of His Coming! HE is NOT 6 foot tall. HE is the Creator of Heaven and Earth. HE is GOD. Every eyes shall see HIM. In no way can we say that Rev.1:7 limits GOD to a flat Earth!

**Claim:** Psalm 19 says the Sun moves as opposed to the Earth.

**Fact:** Psalm 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Psalm 19 is a song written by man. It is NOT thus saith THE LORD.

Again, This is the perception of a man as he is writing a song. The perception of his eyes is that the sun moves. It's not a statement of fact, but just perception.

**Claim:** Acts 13:47 Jer.10:13, 16:19, 25:31, 51:16, Micah 5:4, Zech.9:10 Isa.41:9, 43:6, 45:22, 52:10, Ends of the Earth

**Fact:** If you take "ends of the Earth" literally, it actually contradicts what the Flat Earth Theory people teach. They teach that the Earth is flat but round, as in the shape of a plate or a watch. But a round flat plate or watch has NO ends. The only way that we can take it literally is to proclaim the Earth is flat and square or rectangle shape. Yet that would contradict Scripture that says that the Earth is round. Therefore we must conclude that "ends of the Earth" is an expression of speech that refers to the 4 directions, north, south, east and west. There is no other possibility.

**Claim:** Isaiah 11:12 Rev. 7:11 Corners of the Earth

**Fact:** Again, "Corners" contradict the teaching of a flat round Earth. A flat round Earth cannot have literal corners. It's a figure of speech for north, south, west and east.

**Claim:** Job 38:6 Cornerstone

**Fact:** "Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof"

There is a cornerstone (Keystone) in the St.Louis Gateway Arch. Yet it is not flat. It is curved. The definition of cornerstone is an important quality or feature on which a particular thing depends or is based. Jesus is said to be the chief cornerstone. HE is not flat. A flatness is not required for there to be a cornerstone. Neither is a squareness required.

### Biblical Proof that the Earth is a Sphere/Globe or moves.

**Isaiah 40:22** "It is he that sitteth upon the **circle of the earth**, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in".

"Circle" in this verse is Strong's H2329 - chuwg. The definition can include "circuit" which means that the Earth moves OR it can mean "sphere" as in a globe shape in contrast to being flat. There is NOTHING about this word that hints at a flatness or a stillness.

### Common Sense that the Earth is a Sphere/Globe

These are ways that YOU can tell for yourself that the Earth is a sphere/globe without even having to trust well established science.

- Rainbows are actually a full circle. A rainbow is actually a 360 degree circle. That's fact and I have seen pictures of them taken from airplanes. From the ground, we can only see half at the most because the Earth is a sphere and half of the rainbow is below the sphere horizon. If the Earth was flat, we would be able to see the entire rainbow. Only with a sphere shape is it possible for half the rainbow to be blocked.
- We can SEE the shape of the sun, moon and other planets. We know they are sphere. We can easily see the roundness of the sun and moon with our naked eyes. We can see the other planets with our own telescopes. If they are flat and round, they would not appear the same. If they are ALL sphere, then so is Earth. We can see the moon and planets turning with our own telescopes if we keep track on a hourly basis.
- Look at the ocean. It looks round. But look straight ahead AND look to the left and right as far as you can in the water. According to where you are located, one side or the other will appear closer. Therefore if it's round and flat, that edge is REAL and the edge is closer to the left or right or in front of you. You should be able to find that edge if you drive far enough to the left or right. Only with a sphere is all this possible and not ever find the

edge. I've known airplane pilots. None of them have ever found the edge. If it's flat, it has an edge in every direction of the circle, yet no ship or plane can find it. Hmm.

- If it's flat, why is it hotter around the equator? And why do we have winter when they have summer? Only with a tilted sphere is this possible. Also why does water and hurricanes turn opposite directions in the north & south hemispheres? Only possible with rotating sphere.
- Ships and planes go east from Asia to USA. They go east from USA to Europe. They go east from Europe to Asia. Hot air balloons and swimmers travel the same direction. Yet none of these people find the ends of the Earth. They can continue to go east the entire journey and return to the same location. If they go west the entire journey, the same is true. They still arrive at the same location again, without finding any edge of the Earth. That is only possible in a round sphere globe shaped Earth. You can watch the airplanes online at <https://www.flightradar24.com>. You will NEVER find a ship captain or airplane pilot who believes in flat Earth. Because they know that it's impossible.
- Planes that travel from USA to Asia across the Pacific Ocean do not travel in a straight line across the ocean. Because it is shorter for them to go toward the North Pole and then back down. That is possible for that route to be shorter only if the Earth is a round sphere globe. Again, watch the airplanes in the link above. The same is true with intercontinental missiles. A missile attack from Russia based in Asia would not fly directly east across the Pacific, but instead, would travel across the North Pole and downward. They would not base their projections upon such a route of the Earth was flat.
- Longitude and Latitude locations seen in GPS around the world prove that the Earth is a round sphere globe. These GPS locations would be impossible in a flat earth. They are specific and based upon a sphere globe shape.
- Storm fronts in the USA also travel mostly from west to east. We can watch these weather systems online. We can watch the movement of the clouds and systems, and then see them travel across the Atlantic Ocean, to Europe, then to Asia. Then watch systems travel from Asia to America. That's not possible on a flat Earth which would have storm systems, planes and ships falling off of the face of the Earth after they reach the edges of a flat Earth.

**Eccles. 1:6** "The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits."

This verse operates on the same principal as my example of from west to east in a full rotation, except crossing the poles which would have a special and different effect. The wind, or clouds, or a plane or ship could travel to the south pole and then keep going and eventually it will be headed north, without any change of course. That is only possible with a sphere globe, but is impossible with a flat Earth.

### **Leader of Flat Earth Believers & Their Doctrines**

One of the biggest leaders of the flat Earth movement is Eric Dubay. He is a pagan who teaches demonic yoga. Anyone with an ounce of Holy Spirit discernment who visits his website will be able to immediately discern evil. That should speak for itself.

Many people who believe in a flat Earth also believe that mankind never went to the moon, never went to outer space. Most also believe in the demonic Assyrian Y names, which they have been brainwashed to believe are Hebrew names, but are not! Most also believe in Planet X or Planet Nibiru and the Jade Helm conspiracy. And the list goes on & on. The pattern of the flat Earth people is that they are extremely gullible to every lie on the internet. They are very willing to believe a lie if it helps them to hate and distrust the government even more, or if it is sensational enough to tickle their ears.

In fact, I personally met someone who used to believe in the flat earth theory and also had previously believed that mankind never went to the moon. Although I finally convinced him of the truth on these 2 issues, he was still so extremely gullible that he soon forsook the name of Jesus and returned back to the Y name Assyrian cults, and this time to a cult so extreme, that he is now actually and literally worshipping a human man as God! Instead of worshipping the creator GOD in Heaven, he is worshipping some human man who at one time ran for political office as a democrat and owned a porn business! This is how gullible the flat Earth people are! And this is why it does matter! If a person is so gullible to believe that the Earth is flat, they can easily be fooled into believing in a false god antichrist person here on Earth. We MUST have wisdom and discernment! The entire book of Proverbs is devoted to teaching wisdom. It's that important! Without wisdom & discernment, people will fall for anything!

To be honest, I think that even having to write this article is insane. This is the most ridiculous thing I have ever had to write about. But I told someone that I would write this article in response to the ridiculous teachings that he was sharing on Facebook. So to fulfill my word, I write this article. It is my sincere hope that he will now see what a ridiculous theory it is and that he will block the false teacher that led him in that deception.

If you do not agree, I ask that you take this in sincere and intense fasting for as many days as you can possibly fast to ask JESUS to give you some spiritual discernment and ability to understand scripture. Let's spend less time on the internet, and more time with GOD.

On this page, I will vent some of my pet peeves and things that frustrate me. BUT in an effort to get people to realize things and have more respect for others and live for fully in the center of GOD's Perfect Will. You will see how our true relationship with GOD manifests in every area of our daily lives including how we drive, etc.

### **Speeders, Tail Gater's and Pit Bulls**

#### **1. Speeders and Tail Gating**

The Wickedness in this world is way beyond out of Control. The Majority of people no longer have any love or respect for themselves or the lives of others. EVERY time that I go anyways in my car someone rides my tail, tail gates me. And I am NOT a slow driver. I always drive the maximum allowed speed limit and most of the time an additional 5 mph over the speed limit. Yet this is STILL not fast enough for people. If the speed limit is 55, they want to go 65-70 EVEN around sharp curves and on dark roads in the middle of deer zones and areas where bears have been hit, etc. If I have to put on my breaks for dogs, deer, bears, kids, elks or anything else, Not only are the people behind me going to hit me, but they could throw me into another car or force me into a tree. A person's true state of their soul is evident in every area of their life including how they drive. These people very clearly have no love or respect for their life or my life or anyone else's lives. They also make me and many other drivers very nervous, even upset and frustrated, thereby causing us to bring more attention on who is riding our tails, than on the road itself, thereby increasing the chances of a bad accident. I cannot wait until the day when no American will be allowed to drive! There is a day coming when gasoline will be rationed and people will not be allowed to drive in America. There is a Great Tribulation coming and I sincerely hope that these people will be confronted with the pain and agony that they have caused and be brought to their knees in repentance in JESUS Christ and gain love and respect for their fellow mankind!

#### **2. Pit Bulls**

Again, The Wickedness is out of control. It is now POPULAR in America for people to have these UGLY and unpredictable and very dangerous dogs which are called Pit Bulls. The popular myth is that it's all in how you raise them. Yet the truth is very clear that these dogs who were raised IN LOVE and CARE, still eventually turned on their owners. There are many more people in the grave right now because of Pit Bulls than any other kind of dog in America. It sickens me how that every time that a pit bull hurts or kills a child or adult, how that these pit bull owners always try to say that the dog must have been raised wrong. They are IGNORANT! They are ignorant of the FACTS of how often responsible and loving pit bull owners (and their children) are KILLED by their own beloved devil dog!

When pit bulls kill or hurt a person, child or otherwise, the owner should be thrown in jail

These dogs should be banned nationwide and in every state, town and community.

Posting a picture of your pit bull with your baby does NOT prove that the dogs are harmless. What it proves is that there are a lot of ignorant crazy wicked people who love their DOGS more than their own children!

If you have had multiple pit bulls in your life without any incident yet, it does NOT prove that these dogs are not dangerous. What it proves is that you are so far blessed but yet the clock is still ticking, tick tock, tick tock. One of those dogs could still SNAP at any time. Just because it hasn't happened yet doesn't mean that it won't happen ever!

Here are some facts and the sources:

The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) published a study in 2000 on dog bite-related fatalities for 1979–1998.

The study found reports of 327 people killed by dogs over the 20-year period.

The study found that Pit bulls and Rottweilers alone accounted for 67% of deaths.

The other 33% included a mixture of over 20 different types of dogs.

In the years since 1998, dog bite fatalities have increased and the number of deaths caused by Pit Bulls have also increased.

According to other sources, In the 10-year period from 2005 to 2014, two dog breeds accounted for 74% of the attacks that resulted in death: pit bulls and rottweilers.

By 2017, pit bulls are projected to maul 305 Americans to death since 1998, the year the CDC stopped tracking fatal dog attacks by breed. I believe this number to lower than what will actually be observed.

In the 10-year period from 2005 to 2014, pit bulls killed 203 Americans, about one citizen every 18 days.

In the first eight months of 2011, nearly half of the persons killed by a pit bull was the dog's owner and primary caretaker.

Percentage of owners who were killed by their own pit bull who had previously said that their dog would not hurt a flea= 100%.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fatal\\_dog\\_attacks\\_in\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fatal_dog_attacks_in_the_United_States)

<http://www.dogsbite.org/dog-bite-statistics-quick-statistics.php>

The deceptive propaganda about the breed, "It's all how you raise them," promoted by pit bull owners, breeders, animal groups, television programs and more, is clearly evoked in these two photographs. This false narrative wholly denies the heritage of the breed, involving centuries of selection for bull baiting then dogfighting. The purposely-bred form and function of a fighting dog is to attack without warning signs, to execute the killing bite and to relentlessly attack until death.

<http://blog.dogsbite.org/2015/04/2015-dog-bite-fatality-family-pit-bull.html>

Myth #1: It's the owner not the breed.

The outdated debate, "It's the owner, not the breed," has caused the pit bull problem to grow into a 30-year old problem.<sup>1</sup> Designed to protect pit bull breeders and owners, the slogan ignores the genetic history of the breed and blames these horrific maulings -- inflicted by the pit bull's genetic "hold and shake" bite style -- on environmental factors. While environment plays a role in a pit bull's behavior, it is genetics that leaves pit bull victims with permanent and disfiguring injuries.

The pit bull's genetic traits are not in dispute. Many appellate courts agree that pit bulls pose a significant danger to society and can be regulated accordingly. Some of the genetic traits courts have identified include: unpredictability of aggression, tenacity ("gameness" the refusal to give up a fight), high pain tolerance and the pit bull's "hold and shake" bite style.<sup>2</sup> According to forensic medical studies, similar injuries have only been found elsewhere on victims of shark attacks.<sup>3</sup>

Purveyors of this myth also cannot account for the many instances in which pit bull owners and their family members are victimized by their pet dogs. From 2005 to 2014, pit bulls killed 203 Americans, about one citizen every 18 days. Of these deaths, 53% involved a family member and a household pit bull.<sup>4</sup> Notably, in the first 8 months of 2011, nearly half of those killed by a pit bull was its owner. One victim was an "avid supporter" of Bad Rap, a recipient of Michael Vick's dogs.

<http://www.dogsbite.org/dangerous-dogs-pit-bull-myths.php>

Father of Child Killed by Babysitter's Pit Bulls Speaks Out After Attack

'Believing the Myth is What Left Us Without a Son'

<http://blog.dogsbite.org/2013/07/beyond-the-interview-essay-of-a-fatal-pit-bull-mauling.html>

## **Put on the Whole Armour of God**

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/wholearmourofgod.html>

- Your loins girt about with Truth
- breastplate of Righteousness
- Feet shod with the Preparation of the Gospel of Peace
- Shield of Faith
- Helmet of Salvation
- Sword of the Spirit (the Word of God)
- Praying always with all Prayer and Supplication in the Spirit
- Watching with all Perseverance and Supplication
- (And for some,) that utterance may be given unto me that I may speak boldly
- And whatever God has given unto you to use, your talent, your blessing, your gift, etc.

**Ephesians 6:10-20**

- 10** Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- 11** Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
- 12** For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
- 13** Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
- 14** Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
- 15** And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
- 16** Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
- 17** And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
- 18** Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- 19** And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
- 20** For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

## False Ministers Exposed, Dangerous Wolves in Sheep's Clothing

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/billy.html>



Please pray for truth before reading.

**John 10:1** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

**7** Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

**8** All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

**9** I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

**10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

**2 John 7** For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. **8** Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

**9** Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

**10** If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

**11** For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

**Hosea 4:6** "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children".

**Luke 6:26** Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

**Matthew 7:21-23** Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

### Ministers of Deception

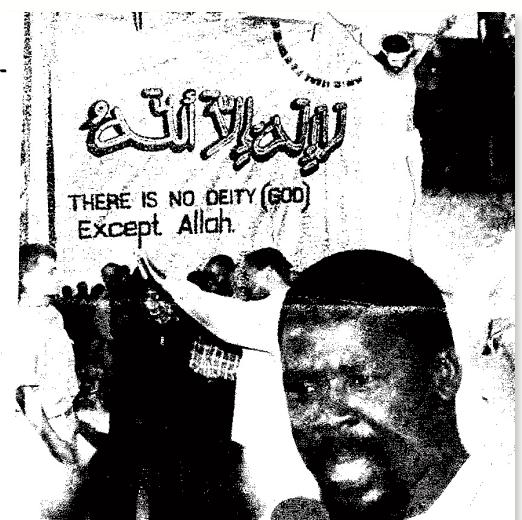
False Prophet **T.B. Joshua** Temitope Balogun Joshua, founder of "The Synagogue, Church of All Nations" (SCOAN).

In his church, there are fountains of water. When people drink or touch the water, they begin to roll on the floor in pain, & vomit and pee. Both men and women grab their genitals in pain inside of the church.

In T.B. Joshua's church there is a picture with the inscription "There is no deity (God) but Allah" (which is also written in Arabic with the quotes from the Quaran). In his church, there is a life size statue of Jesus, which is strictly forbidden in Exodus 20! PROOF: You can see both of these in the picture below.

He claims that some people are half human and half fish!

False Prophet T.B. Joshua believes in and promotes the demonic false doctrines of the trinity (3



gods), Christmas, Easter & Sunday worship services. They have church on Sunday, the day of Roman Catholic Church False worship, NOT the Sabbath Day. He also teaches the false and demonic doctrine of a pre-tribulation rapture. He never tells anyone that we must keep the 7th day and GOD's holy days. He is a leader of the false church which is proven by the fact that he has more than 2 million followers! He is not a true servant of Jesus! He is extremely rich, and yet does not help poor people enough. He is among the richest pastors on Earth, and yet his people in Nigeria are starving to death.

**False Prophet David E. Taylor of Joshua Media Ministries:** Claims to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ but is a very dangerous demon possessed wolf. Claims that Jesus appears to him and to all that reads his book. He sells his books, pictures of "Jesus", cd's, dvd's, magazines, pillow cases, etc on his website. If this were true pics of Jesus, he should not sell them. He has pics of Jesus on his website which is strictly forbidden in the 10 Commandments. False prophet and warlock, Kim Clement prophesied to David E. Taylor concerning the success of his book before it was released. He is well respected by TBN, the mainstream Babylonian television channel of the devil. He has a huge following worldwide. He claims that Jesus took him to Heaven and hell and that people go immediately to heaven or hell upon death, which is totally non-biblical. He keeps the Assyrian pagan holidays of Xmas, Easter and Babylonian Sunday. He does NOT tell people of the need to keep the 7th Day. He is in Babylon. He proclaims that the angel Gabriel said that the greatest move of God in history would start in St.Louis & spread worldwide including Chicago. He said that Detroit would be a city of light and that people worldwide will come to be delivered. These are false prophecies, as these cities are extremely wicked and have not repented. Any manifestations of fulfilled prophecy, apparitions of "Jesus", healing & deliverance are only workings of satan to ensnare people into witchcraft, false doctrine & demonic possession. Although he does accurately predict that Russia is going to successful attack USA, anyone can know this just by watching the news. Even satan knows this is going to occur. But David Taylor does NOT mention that China will also attack and invade. He never mentions Syria, Assad, Iran or China. If he's truly an Apostle of Jesus Christ to these end times, worldwide, surely Jesus would show him these major prophecies as well. Surely, Jesus would teach him correct doctrine as well. But he's just one more wolf of traditional denominational Babylon. He uses the name "Jehovah" which was never written or spoken in all of history. until the 1200's and is not the name of GOD but rather is a witchcraft name. He puts forth his hand resulting in huge groups of people falling backwards which is some times witchcraft & other times a curse against the wicked, NOT proof that he is of Jesus. Many of the images of "the Father" in the clouds actually look more like a demonic face. Very clearly, David Taylor is an Apostle of Satan, deceiving and possessing mass numbers of people. I cannot warn against him enough. Do NOT read his books or watch his videos. They are doorways into the demonic realm!

**Billy Graham:** teaches you don't have to know anything about Jesus to be saved, you can be any religion in the world, that we all serve the same god. Video Proof about Billy Graham & Robert Schuller.

Also, at the Billy Graham crusades, after people came to the altar, they were handed over to people from all kinds of religious denominations who were waiting to indoctrinate the new converts. These new converts if truly saved were just babies in Christ. Yet they were handed over to all kinds of different denominations of man. Billy Graham never told them that they must be baptized by water in Jesus Name. Billy Graham never told them that they must keep all 10 Commandments including the 7th Day Sabbath. These people were given a FALSE sense of Salvation. The vast majority of those who supposedly got saved by Billy Graham are no longer living for Christ. And those that are, are deceived and lost in traditional Babylonian doctrines of man.

**Robert Schuller:** teaches you don't have to know anything about Jesus to be saved, you can be any religion in the world, that we all serve the same god. For Video Proof about Robert Schuller, click same video as above under the posting for Billy Graham. Also, he singed a statement saying that allah is god and that muhammad is a prophet of god.

False Prophet **Sid Roth** gives broadcast time to people who are promoting false dreams and false visions about heaven and hell, giving air time to Todd Bentley and is very closely associated with TBN.

**Jack Van Impe:** teaches the false doctrine of a pre-trib rapture, claims that the anti-Christ will NOT be Muslim, teaches many false doctrines of Babylon as well, teaches that the catholic church is good and acceptable.

**Benny Hinn:** has the spirit of witchcraft. Pronounces curses on all those that oppose his ministry, supported by John Hagge & Paul Crouch and TBN, teaches that mankind are "little gods", says that his followers are "NOT HUMAN", teaches that Adam could fly, he said that he wants to blow your head off with a machine gun, owns 12 million \$ mansion. (The true meaning of Psalm 82:6 is that we are rulers, that GOD has given us power and authority.

It does NOT mean that we are gods in the same way that GOD is God. But Benny Hinn, Joyce Meyers, Paul Crouch and others teach that we are gods in the same way that GOD is GOD but that we are just little gods, that we are just smaller and weaker. The truth is that we are in NO WAY the gods in the same way that He is. We are rulers.)

**Frederick Price:** teaches that Christ's physical death on the cross did not save us from our sins.

**Paul Crouch:** promotes many false prophets, supports Benny Hinn, teaches that mankind are "little gods".

**Kenneth Copeland:** I have always my entire life discerned evil in this man. When I was a child, one of my step-fathers hated every minister on television and he actually said that wanted to go to hell and not heaven. Yet he loved to watch Kenneth Copeland! That should tell you something! In 2014, Kenneth Copeland Received a Video Message From the false prophet, Pope Francis. Very clearly Kenneth Copeland is of the devil.

**James Robison:** Kenneth Copeland and James Robison, Glowingly Describe Meeting with Pope (False Prophet).

**Paula White:** teaches that Jesus is NOT the only begotten Son of GOD. teaches that mankind are "little gods".

**Joel Osteen:** embraces homosexuality, teaches that people who do not know Jesus can still be Saved without knowledge of Jesus, refuses to say that Jesus is the ONLY Way to eternal Life. Joel Osteen met with the false prophet, Pope Francis in 2014.

False Prophet **John Hagee:** teaches the false doctrine of a pre-trib rapture, denies that Christ came as the Messiah.

**Rick Warren:** embraces Islam, working to form one world religion blend of Islam and pagan Christianity. he signed a statement that Allah is god and that Muhammad is a prophet.

**Todd Bentley:** filled with devils, his services are filled with devils, so-called angel dust and angel feathers and gold dust, etc. people barking like dogs, etc.

**Joyce Meyers:** queen of make-up, promotes "the all seeing eye", teaches that mankind are "little gods".

**TD Jakes:** said that Ruth and Naomi's relationship "bordered on lesbianism" and David and Jonathan were the same.

**Tyler Perry:** cursed out spike lee.

**Creflo Dollar \$\$\$:** wants to shoot everyone who doesn't pay tithes. he said

*"I mean, I thought about when we first built "The Dome," I wanted to put some of those little moving bars and give everybody a little card. They'd stick it in a little computer slot. If they were tithing, beautiful music would go off and, you know, [Creflo sings] "Welcome, welcome, welcome to the World Dome." [Congregation laughs.] But...if they were non-tithers, the bar would lock up, the red and blue lights would start going, the siren would go off, and a voice would go out throughout the entire dome, "Crook, crook, crook, crook!" [Congregation laughs.] Security would go and apprehend them, and once we got them all together, we'd line them up in the front and pass out Uzis by the ushers and point our Uzis right at all those non-tithing members 'cause we want God to come to church, and at the count of three "Jesus"-es we'd shoot them all dead. And then we'd take them out the side door there, have a big hole, bury them, and then go ahead and have church and have the anointing. [Mostly silence in the congregation, but one or two still actually laugh.] Aren't you glad we're under the Blood of Jesus? ["Yeah, yeah," from the congregation.] Because if we were not under the Blood of Jesus, I would certainly try it."*

False Prophet **Pat Robertson:** said THE LORD told him that Mitt Romney would win the election against Obama and become the president of the United States and serve two terms.

In 1961, Pat Robertson started the television station WYAH (Wikipedia/WGNT) in Portsmouth, Virginia. According to Pat's own autobiography, the station's call letters WYAH represent "Yahweh".

Pat Robertson is the son of the deceased Democrat Senator A. Willis Robertson. Pat went to Yale Law school.

Pat is loved by millions/billions of people worldwide. Yet the bible says that if the world love you, it's because you are of the world. The bible teaches us that true ministers of the gospel will be hated by the world.

In the video link below, Pat Robertson ADMITS that Xmas/Christmas is a pagan holiday, yet he still says it's okay to take part in it!

False Prophets **Michael Rood and Nehemiah Gordon**; See proof they are muslims!

**"Brother Stair", Ralph Stair**: The Overcomer Community, Walterboro, SC.

**Alex Jones**: If people were to truly seek via fasting and prayer, The Holy Spirit gives strong discernment that Alex Jones is a major racist, therefore NOT a true Christian. His spirit is NOT of a Christian. Come out of the Alex Jones Cult & Listen to the voice of JESUS instead of big mouth KKK Alex Jones. Alex Jones is literally the spirit of hatred, rebellion & lawlessness. He is hate and teaches hate. He teaches hatred against the police, the military and man's government which JESUS placed upon this earth. Alex Jones is of the devil. Anyone who does not have that discernment needs to get saved! DISCERNMENT comes from The Holy Ghost! WAKE UP! THERE'S A WAR FOR YOUR SOUL! Alex Jones teaches rebellion against all authority. He is the spirit of anarchy

False Prophet **End Time Headlines**: Promotes many catholic doctrines, other false doctrines and false prophecies and hoax news stories. Teaches pre-trib rapture, trinity. Promotes xmas & other pagan holidays. Teaches that if you don't speak in unknown tongues, you're not saved.

False Prophet **Rick Wiles of TruNews**: Promotes Steve Quayle and other evil men. Also one of their most faithful followers have repeatedly tried to get them to invite me on their radio program, yet they continue to refuse to give me airtime while continuing to promote many false ministers of Babylon.

False Prophet **Steve Quayle**: His website is a major avenue for many false prophets, hoaxes, etc. The website is constantly publishing claims of what is going to happen today, tomorrow, within 36 hours, 24 hours, this week, this month, etc which NEVER come true. Many letters are published claiming to have inside information about events about to take place, of which NONE ever happen. This isn't a once a year failure in prophecy, it's a EVERY DAY occurrence on his website. His followers make Christians look like fools who will fall for anything.

False Prophet **Jonathan Cahn & The Harbinger**

First of all, the man is of the Jewish Religion which is a form of Islam. Why do I say that? Because, He claims to be a "Messianic Jew", which means that he is a member of the Messianic Jewish religion. Messianic Judaism is NOT the same as Christian. It doesn't matter how much someone claims to be saved, when a person is a member of a pagan religion, they are not Christian. Judaism is Judaism, regardless of claiming Christ. We cannot partake of the devils table and THE LORD's Table at the same time. Jonathan Cahn is a member of Judaism, therefore a Muslim. Judaism and Islam are the same. See Proof that Judaism and Islam are the same. Why should we be listening to a Muslim? He is a Muslim. Second, his books are fiction. That is what he says. So, why are people promoting his books as if they are Scripture? Thirdly, The Shemitah/Shmita year does NOT start in Sept/Oct. It actually starts in the spring, not the fall. The Hebrews never observed the beginning of a new year in the autumn until they learned the ancient Assyrian calendar during the Babylonian captivity. Until then, they had previously followed the original created calendar of GOD which starts the year in the Spring. Fourth, the man SELLS his teachings in books, CD's and DVDs. His website is really nothing more than a store. If he is truly proclaiming the Word of GOD or the Revelations of Jesus Christ, then why is he SELLING THE WORD OF GOD? He is a hireling (John 10:12). Fifth: he accepts the name of Yeshua which is NOT even Hebrew but is an ancient Assyrian word which blasphemes the Name of Jesus Christ.

He has at least 2 books that have been on the best sellers list. At least one of them sold over a million copies. How does a religious book published in our modern times get sold to over a million people? The answer is lack of discernment and an abundance of deception.

**Luke 6:26** Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Why are millions of people loving Jonathan Cahn? **John 15:18** "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. **19** If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you".

He also claims that Jesus was born Nisan 1, the first day of the year, rather than the Feast of Tabernacles. I believe his claim is influenced spiritually by pagan worship of the spring equinox. Both Judaism and Islam have strong focuses on the sun, moon, stars and planets. It is very clear that Christ was born at the Feast of Tabernacles.

### **Jonathan Cahn says he got "saved" on a satanic altar!!!!!!**

What "god" did he give his life to? Was it Jesus? NO! He gave his life to Satan on a Satanic altar! When you bow and pray on a Satanic altar, is it to THE ALMIGHTY JESUS OR to the enemy? Everyone in the audience clapped because they thought it was wonderful he got "saved" on a Satanic altar. But they all should have walked out immediately. NO ONE gets saved on a Satanic altar. If a person bows down on a Satanic altar, they are giving their lives to someone, but it's not to Jesus. It doesn't matter how much a person claims to have accepted Jesus on a Satanic altar. Every commitment made on an Satanic altar is a Satanic commitment! It doesn't matter whether or not Jonathan knows that. It is what it is! Please share this information with all your friends. This guy must be exposed!

Johnathan Cahn is also following the traditional doctrine that a Jewish Temple of GOD will be built on the Temple Mount. He will be proven wrong, as there will NEVER again be a Jewish Temple on the Temple Mount.

I encourage everyone to please re-examine your support of Jonathan Cahn and his fictional books / money makers. I also ask that people pray for more discernment.

**Jim Bakker:** Not only did he embellish millions of dollars from his followers in the 1980's, Now he is giving a voice on this national television show to false prophets like Johnathan Cahn & Steve Quayle. He even is promoting a so called "revival" preached by Steve Quayle who is totally demonic. One glance at Quayle's website should tell ANYONE that he is a false prophet. You don't have to be a prophet to be able to discern this. The People of Jesus should stop compromising with demonic preachers & those that support them & those that give a voice to them. Wake Up!

**Mark Biltz of El Shaddai Ministries:** Another Babylonian teacher. He is under the old covenant. According to the bible, you cannot be under the old covenant and under Christ at the same time. His website says "We do not want to convert Jews to Christianity".

False Prophet **Steve Fletcher of "a trumpet for my people".**

Teaches pre-trib rapture., which is a lie from the devil. AND teaches that Obama is the son of perdition which is a lie. Teaches that the abomination of desolation occurred March 22, 2013 which is a lie.

**Kirk Cameron:** False prophet who is responsible for millions of Americans believing in the Pre-Tribulation rapture lie. Also promotes the ancient pagan Assyrian Christmas holiday.

**Myles Munroe:** Preached that the Gospel is not about Jesus and what He did on the Cross.

*"The good news is not Calvary. The good news is not about even the resurrection...The Gospel of the Kingdom is the only true Gospel."*

*"Do you know why the people on your job really hate Christians right now? Because you are preaching to them Jesus Christ. You don't [need to] be talking about blood and nails and the spear in His side, because that's not what you're supposed to be talking about".*

*"People aren't worried about no blood on no cross. They're worried about how they're going to make it through the day."*

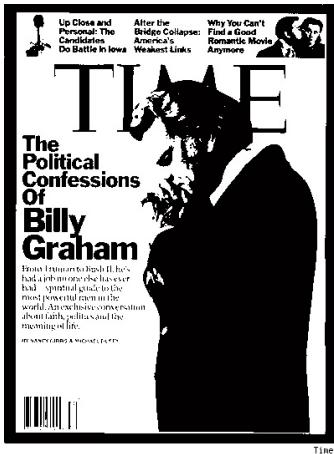
**Gail Riplinger:** She is responsible for deceiving large numbers of people via telling lies about the ancient Greek manuscripts & by distorting & twisting many quotations. She has told vicious, Satanic lies against respected bible scholars Westcott & Hort. Her objective is that all people use the KJV only & destroy all other translations, despite the fact that Jesus & the disciples used & quoted from the Holy Greek Septuagint from which we get the NASB & other translations worldwide. She is a very dangerous & MAJOR enemy of the Saints! Many people will eternally be limited in their Spiritual growth with Jesus & even deceived about many important doctrines due to her lies & deceptions.

False Prophet **A Mighty Wind** ministries. A group of female Jezebel witches who use the Satanic witchcraft names of yahushua, yahuvh, etc. & tries to cast witchcraft spells against anyone who opposes them. They appear to have now come under a new male leadership of a man that calls himself "Apostle Ezra" who also threatens anyone who opposes him. The "ministry" has a long history of harassment & false prophecy & false teaching, as well as demonic manifestations. One of the most dangerous & Satanic cults I have ever seen.

**Why many (not all) of the above listed ministers of deception is teaching that mankind is "little gods":**

The leaders of Babylon and the pharaoh's of ancient Egypt claimed to be gods. Now, the modern day preachers of Babylon are restoring this teaching that humans can be gods, in order to prepare the masses for a human god, the anti-Christ. If people believe that we are little gods, then they are will be more accepting of a human god.

As John the Baptizer prepared the way for the True Christ, False ministers like Benny Hinn, Joyce Meyers, Paula White and others are preparing the way for the son of perdition (anti-Christ).



## **Should We Hate the Jews/Zionist?**

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/jews.html>

There are many people such as Tex Marrs & other hate mongers who are encouraging hateful feelings against the Jews. Many people say the Jews killed Jesus. But I remind you of the following FACTS:

- Jesus was ordained to be sacrificed!
- If He had been in America, the Americans would have killed Jesus! The religious people of ANY nation would have done the same because it was ordained to happen.
- Jesus voluntarily laid down His Own Life! NO man took it from him! **1 John 3:16, John 19:11**
- Jesus Himself was & is of the Jewish race!

### **Jews from the line of Cain?**

Haters try to claim that Jews, either real or fake, come from the lineage of Cain. The claim is that Satan had sex with Eve and she gave birth to Cain and that all descendants of Cain are of the "serpent bloodline" & therefore not capable of Salvation. Not only is this total nonsense, it's the same doctrine of Hitler & other mass murderers. It's a doctrine of hate. It's a doctrine of Satan.

**Genesis 4:1** "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. **2** And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground".

This scripture is extremely clear. Cain's parents were Adam & Eve. Abel was his brother. Full brother. Not half brother. People need to stop believing all of the foolishness on the internet!

**Acts 17:26** "And hath made of ONE BLOOD ALL NATIONS of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation".

Africa, Israel, USA, England, Iran, Turkey, ALL nations/tribes/races are made from the ONE & same bloodline via Adam & Eve.

### **What is a Zionist?**

Haters claim that the word "Zionist" refers to a large group of elite Jews who supposedly run the entire world & everything that is evil. Where do you find that in the Bible? According to the Bible, the word "Zion" is a HOLY word. It refers to the land of Israel. Therefore, A Zionist refers to a person who believes that Israel has the right to exist, & has the right to the land of Israel including all of Jerusalem & the Temple Mount & the right to prosper as a people & as a nation. That's a totally biblical religious, spiritual & political position to take. There is nothing evil about that. Zionist is GOOD. NOT evil. Again, People need to stop believing everything they read on the internet! If the Zionists really controlled the world like it's claimed, the size of Israel would be much larger & they would have MUCH more power in the United Nations & Security Council. But instead, the Jewish people are forced by the real NWO elite, the Communists & Muslims, to a very small area of land smaller than the size of New Jersey and their very existence is always in danger. The Jews are an extremely persecuted people worldwide. They do NOT control the world. The world controls them! The Muslims & Communists are the ones controlling the world. Just look at the United Nations, Obama, etc. It's very clear. The Muslims & Communist are very good at propaganda. It is that propaganda that has caused so many ignorant, naive people in America & around the world to actually HATE the Jewish people & the nation of Israel with the burning lust of murder. The spirit of Nazism is still very much alive today. It is well embraced on Facebook, YouTube and other social media & is not even banned.

### **Who is the Synagogue of Satan?**

Many people try to claim that most if not all of the people in the physical nation of Israel today are of the synagogue of Satan. The accusation claims that the nation of Israel today are not true Jews and are of an evil bloodline which controls the entire world via the New World order. The spiritual basis of this teaching is hate, prejudice, pride & Aryanism. Anyone who is filled with The Holy Spirit and loves righteousness will see through this hate filled teaching.

The two scriptures used to condone their doctrine of hate is:

1. "To the church in Smyrna in **Rev. 2:9** I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan"."

2. "To the church in Philadelphia in **Rev. 3:9** Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."

The Bible interprets itself. Let's see what the Bible says is a TRUE JEW:

**Romans 2:28** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

**29** But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

**Romans 9:6** Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

**Romans 9:1** I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

**2** That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

**3** For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

**4** Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

**5** Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

**6** Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

**7** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

**8** That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

**9** For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

**10** And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;

**11** For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;

**12** It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

**13** As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

**14** What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

**15** For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

**16** So then it is not of him that willetteth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

**17** For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

**18** Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

**19** Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

**20** Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

**21** Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

**22** What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

**23** And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

**24** Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

**25** As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

**26** And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

**27** Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

**28** For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

**29** And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

**30** What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

**31** But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

**32** Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

**33** As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

**Matthew 3:8** Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

**9** And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto

Abraham.

**10** And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

**Romans 10:12** For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

**Galatians 3:28** There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

**So, according to the Bible, a TRUE JEW is a true Christian.** The letters of Rev. 2-3 were being written to the church of Jesus Christ, which included both gentiles and people of the Judah tribe (physical Jews). **The warning against false Jews did NOT have ANYTHING to do with people falsely claiming to be of the Jewish race. But rather it's a warning against false Christians & other people who THINK that they are saved but are not!** Although the anti-Zionist (anti-Jewish race) hate mongers wish to make you think that all evil in this world is based on evil bloodlines, the Bible says differently!

**Ephesians 6:12** For we wrestle NOT against FLESH AND BLOOD, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Every person on this Earth has a choice to make. NO person is doomed to the lake of Fire from birth based on their bloodline. GOD is NOT willing for ANY man to perish but to have everlasting life! Everyone has a choice to make. Even the angels had a free choice to make. Even the descendants of Ishmael and Esau can repent and follow Christ. THE ALMIGHTY has called the Gentiles as well as the Jews.

If all of this being said, However, Judaism is a form of antichrist religion. We should never hate a person or a group of people based on their nationality or race. But when it comes to politics or religion, we DO have the right & responsibility to judge & discern between good & evil based on the Holy Scriptures & Holy Spirit. And according to the Scriptures, Judaism is an antichrist religion even as islam also is. It is our duty to speak out against deceiving spirits. See related articles below for information about Judaism.

## Is Polygamy Forbidden in the New Testament?

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/polygamy.html>

(All bible verses are KJV unless otherwise noted. Please pause before reading any farther. Then please read entire article before making your final conclusion. How can you make a true determination without examining all of the evidence?)

The word "polygamy" is a combination of two words "poly" that means "multiple" and "gamy" which means female, women, wives. Polygamy is defined as a man having more than one wife. The term "polygyny" is what we usually are talking about when speaking of polygamy. Polygyny is when a man has multiple simultaneous wives. It was extremely common in biblical Old Testament times. Today, it is still common among Muslims, Mormons, some Jews and even some Christians in Africa & the middle east. It is much less common in modern western civilizations. Most Christians assume that Polygamy is forbidden in the New Testament. What does the bible really say about Polygamy?

First of all, as a legal disclaimer: I do NOT promote or condone the LEGAL marriage of more than just 1 man & 1 woman in communities where the law forbids polygamy. Legal marriage between more than 2 people is called "bigamy" which is illegal in many regions of the world, especially in the USA. I do NOT condone or promote bigamy. In fact, I encourage people to NOT be legally married. Marriage in the bible was ALWAYS just a man & woman having sex & living together. People in the bible NEVER had a marriage license, nor did they seek the approval of man's government. Marriage in the bible is a sacred spiritual union of male and female as constituted via sexual relationship. Man's government has no authority to regulate or license marriage. I teach that we should obey & respect human government which is what the bible teaches. We are NOT sovereign citizens. But man's government has no real authority over spiritual unions. Therefore I do not promote bigamy where a man is legally married to more than one woman in an oppressive government that forbids such. The point/objective/issue/subject of this article is WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS. This article is protected by the US Constitution guarantee of expression of free speech and freedom of religion. I am not promoting the breaking of any law.

### Originally: Polygamy in the Old Testament

Will these men NOT be in the Kingdom of GOD? Where/When did GOD condemn them for having more than one wife?

**Moses:** 2 Wives, Zipporah and the Ethiopian Woman:

**Exodus 2:21** "And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter."

**Numbers 12:1** "And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman."

There is nothing to indicate or conclude that Moses divorced his first wife, or that she died. We cannot assume those things. Therefore we are forced to believe that Moses married a second wife.

### David

**2 Samuel 12:8** "And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's WIVES into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things."

**1 Kings 15:3** "And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father."

(Verse 3 says that David's heart was PERFECT with GOD! Even though he had more than one wife at the same time.)

**1 Kings 15:5** "Because David did that which was RIGHT in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save ONLY (except only) in the matter of Uriah the Hittite."

Was the polygamy of David acceptable & pleasing to GOD? Yes! GOD gave David a report card of grade A. The only exception was David's sin of murdering Bathshea's husband and attaining her in that method.

**2 Chronicles 3** lists the descendants of King David, from his 11 children by 7 wives. **1 Samuel** also mentions another wife. Also, **1 Samuel 19** identifies Merab who was given to David by her father Saul. David had OTHER wives that were never named in the bible. So he had at least 8-9 wives but chances are that he had many more that were not listed in the bible. He also had concubines.

**Solomon:** 700 official wives and 300 concubines. [1 Kings 11:1-3](#). Solomon's problem was NOT that he had more than 1 wife. But rather that he allowed women to lead him into worship of false gods. Even if he had been married to only one woman, he could have made the same mistake.

**Abraham:** [Genesis 16:2-4](#), [Galatians 4:22](#)

**Jacob** had more than 1 wife at the same time. [Gen. 29:23-30; 31:17; 32:22](#) [Genesis 30:1-24; 37:2](#)

**Gideon** had many wives and a concubine. [Judges 8:30-31](#)

**Hosea**

**Hosea 1:3** "So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son."

**Hosea 3:1** "Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine."

### The Father in the Old Testament

In the Old Testament, The Father is symbolically represented as having two wives:

**In Ezekiel 23**, "Aholah" which is Samaria & "Aholibah" which is Jerusalem, also represented as Israel & Judah in Jeremiah 3.

**Ezekiel 23:4** "And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah."

**Jeremiah 3:6-14** "The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? She is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion"

**Jeremiah 31:31-34** "Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."

**Question:** "Yes many men in the bible had more than one wife, but was it pleasing or acceptable to GOD?"

**Answer:** GOD Himself was married to more than one woman at the same time. Even Jesus is described as being willing to marry 10 women at the same time in Matt.25! Yes, it's pleasing to GOD, HE did it himself and will do so again.

### It was the Will of GOD for Jacob to have more than one wife.

Jacob, who was renamed Israel, married Leah by accident in [Genesis 29:21-25](#). Then he married his true love, Rachel in [Gen. 29:26-30](#). Then Rachel told Jacob in [Gen. 30:1-4](#) to marry Bilhah. In [Gen. 30:9](#), Jacob married Zilpah. Therefore he had 4 wives at one time. NONE of them had a marriage license. None of them went to a preacher or a courthouse or to any government for permission or to pay fees. They simply had sex, and were instantly considered by GOD and by each other to be officially married. Each of these 4 women gave birth to the children of Israel, the 12 tribes. All 12 tribes were ordained to be born by these 4 women. Jacob did not sin by having sex with these women. It was NOT against the will of GOD. It was supposed to happen and was approved by The Almighty. Is Polygamy pleasing and acceptable to GOD? Yes, It was pleasing & acceptable to GOD for Jacob to marry all 4 women. If he had not done so, then 12 tribes of Israel would not exist. It was GOD's Will.

### New Testament: Jesus Marrying Many People in The Body of Christ

**Matthew 25:1** "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom."

The "bride groom" here is referring to Jesus. We all agree on that. The 10 virgins are all engaged to marry Jesus. 5 of the virgins are wise. The other 5 are foolish & they don't actually get to marry Jesus. But the 5 wise virgin women do eventually marry Jesus. Of course this is symbolic of the church being the bride of Christ. But it is also Jesus talking, here in the NEW TESTAMENT & HE is using the analogy of polygamy concerning himself & the new covenant church! WHY would Christ do that if polygamy is forbidden in the new covenant? HE WOULDN'T! It's VERY simple. There is simply NOT any bible verse in the old or new testaments that forbid polygamy. Instead, the New Testament supports polygamy!

**1 Cor.12:12** (NASB) "For even as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also of Christ."

When Jesus returns, He is coming for one collective bride, which is one church. But the church has many members. We are all seen as his bride, but He has many brides which is one body of true followers. Jesus will marry Miss A, Miss B, Miss C, Miss Smith, Miss Carter, and EVERY SAINT that is ready to be turned to spirit at the First Resurrection. The many members of the church resurrected and turned to spirit at the first resurrection are called in the bible "The firstfruits". Although Jesus will have many wives/members/people at the first resurrection marriage/wedding supper, they call all be seen as the "First wife" (first fruits). Then 1,000 years will pass with Jesus reigning on the Earth. Then there will be a second resurrection which is a physical flesh & blood resurrection of everyone who didn't rise in the 1st resurrection. These people will live on Earth for 100 years without any death. Then at the end of the 100 years, they will judged at The Great White Throne Judgment of **Matt.25:31-46 Rev.20:7-15**. At the Great White Throne Judgment, the sheep on the right will be turned to spirit and will thus become the second collective bride of Jesus. That second collective bride will also include many wives just like in the first resurrection. And in fact, even more people will be saved in this second harvest of souls. This isn't taught by most traditional denominations because it's contrary to their lies and they do not choose to believe the bible. They would rather believe the fairy tales taught to them as children in the Assyrian Babylonian churches of mankind.

**Matt.25:1-10** shows the first collective/group bride of Jesus. Whereas **Matt.25:31-46** shows the 2nd collective/group bride/wife of Jesus.

### **Shall Become One Flesh**

**Mark 10:8** "And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh."

**Gen.2:24** "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

Many people try to claim that **Mark 10:8** and **Gen.2:24** says that a man can have only one wife. And how can 3-4 wives be one flesh with a man? But **Matt.25** and **1 Cor.12:12** explains that a man can have many wives and still be one with them. The many members of the body of Christ, the church, are many, but are STILL ONE IN UNITY with the ONE GROOM JESUS, Therefore the Old Testament and the New Testament both agree that men can have more than one wife and still be one with them.

Scientific studies reveal that women absorb & retain DNA from every man they have sex with!

This is partly how two flesh become "one flesh", and why women should only have one husband, yet men do not retain DNA from their multiple wives! Therefore we can see very clearly that GOD created our human bodies in a way that prohibits women from having multiple husbands (sex partners) since they collect, absorb and retain the DNA from every male that they have sex with and therefore become one with their sex partners in physical, emotional and spiritual ways. But men do NOT absorb & retain DNA from any woman therefore they can have multiple wives (sex partners) and yet still be at one with everyone of them because all of those women have received and accepted his DNA as part of their brains.

### **What Paul Told Timothy**

**1 Tim.3:2** "A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;"

Many people try to claim that Paul told Timothy that a man can only have one wife. But that's not what he said. Paul was giving personal advice to Timothy about ordaining new ministers of the church. The context is ordaining new ministers. The context has NOTHING to do with lay members, people who are not deacons & pastors. Also Paul didn't say "this is Thus Saith The LORD", but rather was simply Paul's pastoral advice to Timothy concerning new ministers.

The word "one" in this verse in the KJV, in the phrase "one wife" is the Greek word "Mia" which is number 3391 in Strong's Concordance. It can mean "one", but it can ALSO mean "FIRST". In fact, it is translated as "first" 8 times in the KJV New Testament. In the New American Standard Bible & other bibles based upon the oldest, most reliable bible manuscripts, the Greek word is NOT Mia. But rather it is "Heis" which is Greek number 1520 in Strong's Concordance & is translated as "first" 12 times in NASB. Therefore we must look at the context to help us understand whether Paul was saying "first wife" or "one wife". We cannot assume without looking at both the context and other verses and books of the bible. Yet there are NO other verses

to confirm that a man cannot have more than one wife. So to use 1 Tim.3:2 to try to prove that a man cannot have more than 1 wife, is totally incorrect interpretation. However, we do have other verses to confirm that we should avoid divorce if possible. Therefore it is MUCH more reasonable to understand that Paul is advising Timothy to not ordain men who have a history of unjust/unreasonable divorce. In fact, that fits the context!

1 Tim.3:3 "Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?"

Therefore, BOTH the context AND other bible verses confirm that Paul's advice to Timothy was that a minister should be a man who has a history of being able to stay married to his first wife, a man who is in control of his temper and ruled his household well. It has NOTHING to do with forbidding polygamy. In fact, now that we understand that it should be translated as "FIRST wife", then this actually confirms that a man CAN have more than one wife! He can have a second or third wife according to 1 Tim.3! Otherwise, Paul would not say "first wife".

### **Specific Changes Revealed By Paul**

Paul very boldly spoke out publicly many times against the keeping of old covenant ways of life such as circumcision & sacrifices of animals. Paul was very specific about what was done away by the new covenant. Yet he NEVER spoke against polygamy. NEVER! Why?

In Paul's lifetime, Polygamy was common among Jews & even more common than homosexuality among the Jews. Paul spoke out against homosexuality. Why did Paul completely ignore the issue of polygamy if the new covenant abolished it or if GOD considered it to be sin or adultery?

### **Men are Naturally Polygamous**

We know that when men are stuck in a traditional western marriage of only one woman, that many times he will cheat behind his wife's back. To be realistic, MOST men would cheat on their wife if given the opportunity, if he felt very confident that his wife would never find out. GOD created men with very intense, natural sexual desires that are very difficult to control, especially with all of these women walking around in very short skirts/shorts and showing much of their breasts.

74% of men say they WOULD have an affair if they knew they would never get caught. Associated Press, Journal of Marital and Family Therapy. Date research was conducted: September 7, 2016. The same study said 57% of men ADMIT to have already committed infidelity in a relationship. But the truth is, the same study said that 74% of men would cheat IF they knew they would never be caught, therefore the other 17% are lying. This is confirmed by a study conducted in India, which says that 75% of all men cheat on their wife.

Of course, just because 75% of men are having sex with multiple women, doesn't prove that it's the will of GOD. But nevertheless, it does prove the natural instinct of men. Most men desire to be with more than one woman. That's not because of the devil, but rather because GOD created men to have a very powerful sex drive. But most women want to be with only one man. These natural differences were created by GOD.

### **Not to Neglect First Wife**

Exo.21:10 "If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish."

Why does GOD tell men to not neglect the first wife if he marries another wife? Why doesn't HE just say "Thou Shalt Not Marry Another Wife."? The bible forbids having sex with animals, and forbids men from having sex with other men, and forbids men and women from dressing like the other gender. Yet it never forbids a man from having more than one wife, and even tells men how to have a successful marriage if he DOES have multiple wives!

Deut. 21:15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated: 16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn: 17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

### **GOD COMMANDS Men To Marry Additional Wives!**

Deut. 25:5-10 The bible tells men that if their brother dies, that he should marry the widows of his brother, so that he can take care of them. However, today in modern times, most women would not accept such an offer, because women today in the western world want to be totally independent. We cannot force our self upon a woman. GOD forgives us if we cannot fulfill his will because of the other person's refusal. Is polygamy pleasing to GOD? HE COMMANDED IT!

## **Restrictions**

In General, You usually shouldn't marry two sisters:

**Lev. 18:18** "Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life time."

Men are not allowed to marry his wife's sister while the wife is still living. This is commonsense. If you marry sisters, they will be jealous, even more than typical women. The law of GOD is very clear that a man can have more than 1 wife in this verse but NOT a woman's sister at the same time. However, there are exceptions to this rule! Even The Father himself was symbolically married to sisters Judah & Samaria.

Never have sex with a woman AND her mom! YOU SICKO!

**Lev. 20:14** "And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you."

This is also commonsense. It's just sick to have sex with both a woman AND her mom!

Don't have TOO MANY Wives! Moderation in all things! Calm down boy!

**Deut. 17:17** "Neither shall he **multiply** wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold." This verse is wrongly used by some people to try to claim that this means that men cannot have more than one wife. But this CAN'T mean that a man cannot have more than one wife. If it meant that, then the bible would be contradicting itself. What it really means is that a man should have TOO MANY wives. Again, it's just commonsense. A man doesn't need 1000 wives! Just only 2-3 wives should be enough. Some men in the bible had many more, but that was a different generation & things are different now. I believe that for the majority of men in today's society, that just 1-3 wives should be sufficient. But if GOD gives you more, than I cannot judge you as wrong.

## **Why Women Cannot Have More Than One Husband**

Besides the fact that women retain the DNA of every male sex partner, the following scriptures apply.

**Romans 7:2** For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

**3** So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man."

There is NO SUCH similar verse forbidding men from marrying another woman! This verse is VERY specific in forbidding women from having more than 1 husband at a time. If GOD forbids men from polygamy, this would be the perfect time to say so!

**1 Corinthians 7:39** "The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord."

**John 4:15** The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

**16** Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

**17** The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

**18** For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

We do not know the woman's background, her age, what happened with each of these men. There is a LOT of missing information in this account. But what is clear, is that Jesus did NOT consider this woman to be currently married to the man who she was currently with. Therefore she was not married to all 5 men. Actually she would only be married to the first man she had sex with, unless their divorce was justifiable, in which case, she would be married to the next man she had sex with, but NOT to all 5. Very clearly, one or more of her divorces was not justifiable. Therefore she was living in adultery by living with and having sex with another man.

The word "polygamy" itself means "a man having more than 1 woman/wife". A woman having more than 1 husband doesn't make sense. We do not have any biblical example of a woman of GOD having more than 1 husband without being condemned for it. A woman having sex with more than one male is definitely sin and is very easy to determine this from the bible. It might seem hypocritical or unfair to a woman who has a modern western mindset, but it never seemed unfair or hypocritical to GOD, Abraham, Jacob, Moses, David or Solomon. People today are very heavily influenced by a modern way of thinking that is much different than the way GOD thinks. And a lot of that modern thinking, has the woman being totally equal to men

in every way, to the degree to where whatever a man can do, a woman should also be able to do. But that's incorrect thinking. GOD DID give us gender roles! GOD designed men to do certain things that only men should do, and HE designed women to do some things that only women should do. Men and women are different. They are NOT 100% equal in every aspect, regardless of what modern wicked society has told people. Men are to be the leaders and rulers of the household. Women are to be submissive and obedient to men. This is totally biblical and that means that the two genders are NOT equal. They look different & sound different. They think different. Women have talents & abilities that men do not have. Men cannot have babies. And men have talents & abilities that women do not have. A man is to be the head of the women, even as Christ is the head of the church. Is the church equal to Jesus? NO! One leads, the other follows. The only way that men & women are equal is ONLY that they both can serve GOD & live happy lives and have the right to live and be happy. They share some other equal opportunities & rights but NOT about everything! Therefore they are NOT equal. We must get rid of modern western thinking that is full of upside down, delusional lies. The attitude of Eve being the leader or that Eve has just as much right as men to lead, rule, dominate, work outside of the home when married, fight in war (*Deborah was the exception, not the general rule*), & "do anything a man can do" is a continuation of the SAME sins that got Adam & Eve kicked out of the Garden of Eden! If women & men are equal, then women have no right to be treated different. They should carry their own load, the same load that men carry, pay for their own food on a date, and work on their own cars. The bible says that women are NOT to have authority over men, that's in both a church setting and at home. I'm not saying that men are better, but they are NOT equal. Men and women are two DIFFERENT genders with different responsibilities, capabilities and roles. But Satan is successfully removing those differences in the church, in the family and in society. Now people are no longer considered male or female because of this mentality that they are the same. Humans are now called "it". All of this started with the leftist democrat feminist movement which took control of the church, the family and society. Men need to step up to the plate and become the leaders again & stop being afraid of their wives. The man is the HEAD of the household. What he says, Goes! Yes he is to discuss things with his wife in a loving manner and get her opinion. But he must make the final decision and she must abide by that decision. That's the way GOD made it, oh, accuse me, made him and her!

**Galatians 3:28** "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." This verse is twisted by people who claim that women can be pastors and leaders and that there is no difference between male and female. But this bible verse is really only saying that salvation is available to everyone. This verse does NOT erase ALL other verses that declare a difference between genders! This verse does NOT erase the biblical teaching of men being the head of the women! STOP using this verse to push your feminist leftist agenda which is destroying our societies!

God is fair, wise & intelligent! GOD is NOT unfair, unwise or unintelligent. HE knows what HE is doing! His ways are AGAINST modern western society. His ways are against feminism and against strong dominate women and against weak effeminate men. Mankind needs to return to the way that we were created to be which is men leading women. NOT women leading men. And NOT men & women being equal with no one leading anyone. The woman was created to help the man. This doesn't mean that men should be ruthless or unloving. Men should not treat women like beasts. They should love their wives and treat them well. They should love them as if they were their own body. I'm not promoting physical, verbal, emotional or spiritual abuse.

**Isaiah 55:8** "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. **9** For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."

## Advantages

- Sister Wives (women who share the same husband) can share duties of cooking, washing dishes, doing laundry, cleaning house, household chores, watering flowers, taking care of a garden, caring for pets, caring for the elderly, watching the kids & taking care of the husband.
- Men are more likely to feel free to delegate responsibilities for chores that need to be done, and get more things done in a more timely fashion. The family can be more profitable. Men are less likely to cheat outside of the home, and therefore they will be more loyal to their wives & family and be better husbands.

As the husband and wives grow old together, they can help one another and no one has to be cast away into a nursing home. They can even help one another with mother-in-laws and other in-laws and extended family since there are more people to take care of each other. This was the way it used to be in the good old days before nursing homes.

- Larger families means more laborers for the family farm or other family business.
- Less health problems for one woman who would be bearing all of the children by herself, which can lead to dangerous problems with the female organs falling out. Multiple wives gives better health for women.

- The man's natural, strong sexual needs are better met. There's nothing wrong or sinful about that. It's the way GOD made men. It therefore helps men to not cheat, lie and deceive. He can be honest, and AT HOME instead of in the bar so much, or instead of looking for sex in public bathrooms and websites.

### **What is the Fruit of Polygamy?**

- Less cheating outside of the house. Less lies & deceit. Less chances of bringing home diseases from prostitutes and one night stands.
- Less homosexuality. It's a FACT that a HUGE percentage of straight men have homosexual encounters with other men because their sexual urges are not being completely fulfilled with just the one wife that they have. Again, less HIV & other sexual diseases.
- Yes there would be some divorces, but actually I believe there would be LESS divorces than what we currently see with the traditional monogamous marriages.
- Yes there would be some jealousy and problems. But there are ALREADY jealousy & other problems in monogamous marriages. All marriages are going to have problems. If the man and the women are truly following Jesus Christ in spirit AND in truth, then Jesus will help them work through any problems.
- Therefore, I really do not see any bad fruit from this doctrine, as long as you obey your local laws. Again, we do NOT condone or promote bigamy, the legal marriage of more than one woman in a location where such is forbidden by the law. Marriage should be a personal relationship, not regulated by human government. Stay out of the legal marriage institutions and you will be safe from law enforcement. It is NOT against the law for a man to have more than one woman living with him, and not against the law for a man to have sex with more than one woman. In GOD's eyes, you are married in such a situation and you do not need to break man's laws by coming under their regulations of marriage.

### **Why I Write This Article: Evangelizing the Entire World**

I do NOT have any new woman in mind. I am not trying to convince my wife or my congregation to immediately embrace me having more wives. I am not teaching this to fulfill the lust of the flesh. I have only one wife and I am happy with her. I couldn't ask for a better wife. But if I am going to lead an international, worldwide ministry that is reaching into Africa, the middle east, South America and across the world, then this topic will come up and HAS come up. I must be prepared to give the correct answer, based upon the Holy Scriptures, what it says, and what it doesn't say. This is about correct doctrine. This is about the truth, regardless of traditional western culture and teachings of religion. This is about being able to reach Muslims, Jews, Mormons, Christians, unbelievers, people in Africa, people all across the world from different cultures & backgrounds. If a man from Africa who already has more than 1 wife contacts me in hopes of following Jesus Christ in the truth, I cannot, in good faith or good confidence, tell him that he must divorce all of his wives except just one. That would be going against the biblical teaching that we should try to avoid divorce. Of course there are also times when the bible does permit divorce. But polygamy is not listed as one of the good reasons. I cannot tell a man to divorce his wives, when the wives are not doing anything wrong. If his wives are truly in love with him, and honoring & respecting him, and following Jesus with him, how can I tell him that he must cast them away? That's not the will of GOD!

We must understand that GOD does NOT have a western mindset. Jesus is GOD of the entire Earth, including Africa, South America, the middle east, cities and jungles, deserts and mountains and coastal areas with different cultures. If anything, GOD has a middle eastern mindset, definitely not a western mindset! People living in the USA, Australia, Canada & other nations that are greatly influenced by American culture, need to get rid of their western mindset. GOD doesn't look at things the same way that modern day Americans look at things. I cannot hinder the salvation of people based upon cultural differences.

In the book of Acts, when the issue of circumcision was being debated in the church, the Jerusalem council determined that they would enforce upon the gentiles the requirements of abstaining from eating foods that had been sacrificed to idols/demons & to abstain from eating/drinking blood. But polygamy wasn't listed as a major issue. Even Jews were involved in polygamy & it wasn't an issue. I cannot make it an issue or cause of disfellowship. I have absolutely no biblical basis for forbidding polygamy.

### **Divine Confirmations**

I don't want to teach something of my own opinion or belief. I want to follow the direction of The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ. I have prayed about this subject for a long time before finally writing it. I finally received my confirmations last week when I made a special point of asking in prayer about whether I should go ahead & finally write this article. I asked "please show me". Then the very next day, I received an email from a man asking about the subject of polygamy! I knew it couldn't be coincidence. It's not like I get emails about this topic every day, or every month! It's EXTREMELY rare to get a question on this topic. Then after finally starting the article, and then eventually telling a true brother in Jesus that I have started this article, he told me that he just VERY RECENTLY, just within the last week, watched a video where a minister is saying that a man can love more than one woman! Yet that's

not the main topic of the video, nor the title, but the minister does make that statement. The brother was able to tell me VERY quickly exactly at what point in the video that this subject is brought up. And I watched it and sure enough, this minister says that a man CAN love more than one woman! Therefore I accept this to be a confirmation. I asked not only for confirmation but also for correction if I was wrong or if this is not the correct time to write the article. Jesus HAS corrected me before about timings or &actions if I asked, or even if I didn't ask. But I have NOT received any correction on this subject, but rather only confirmations and the green light to go ahead. For me to receive the email at this particular time AND for my spiritual brother, who I love VERY much, to have just seen this video, cannot be a coincidence for both events to happen during this time of me seeking confirmations & Jesus' approval.

**Objection:** GOD created Adam & Eve, not multiple wives in the Garden of Eden.

This is really a VERY poor objection. GOD had to start with only one man. And then only one woman. There had to be a beginning. And all mankind had to be descendants of only these 2 people, not 3 people or 4, but only these 2 people. That's the way it was planned and the way that it needed to be for the sake of all the human species. It doesn't prove ANYTHING about how many wives a man should have. When you count to 10, you have to start with zero, then 1, then 2.....

**Objection:** "Polygamy is adultery."

**Answer:** You cannot commit adultery with a woman that you are married to. Adultery is impossible within marriage. Marriage defined by the bible has NOTHING to do with marriage licenses or what human judges decree. Marriage defined by the bible is when a man has sex with a woman who is not currently married. Every time in the bible, that's the situation. Except of course, Jesus doesn't have physical sex with the church. But the church is conceived of the Holy Ghost which is the act of marriage, and we are awaiting the marriage feast at the marriage supper at the 7th Trumpet.

**Objection:** Men in the Old Testament had problems caused by the sin of Polygamy.

**Answer:** First of all, you have to define sin. The bible gives the definition: **1 John 3:4** "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." Therefore to prove that polygamy is sin, you have to show me in the law where it says that it is forbidden for a man to have more than one woman/wife. You cannot show me that because it's not in the bible. Therefore your statement is already proven false. Secondly, their problems was NOT cause by having more than one wife. Their problems was caused by the actions of people, but NOT the actions of marrying or having sex with more than one wife. This objection is totally useless. The same problems could have occurred with just 1 wife. The problems spoken of were also ordained to happen. Esau was ordained to be at war with Jacob. Etc. Everything was planned by GOD & was supposed to happen.

**Objection:** Men who want more than one wife, just want sex, sex and more sex!

**Answer:** How can you judge someone who haven't met & don't know all of the specifics? You are making a blanket judgment upon thousands of men on this Earth that you have never met, never talked to and don't know anything about. Of course there are going to be some men that are just all about the sex. But that was not the reason Jacob, Moses or Abraham had more than 1 wife. And it's not the reason that Jesus is marrying many people in the body of Christ. There are multitudes of other reasons why a man would have more than 1 wife, including cultures outside of western society where polygamy is considered normal and commonplace. I also believe that it's totally possible for a man to love more than 1 woman AND also totally possible for more than 1 woman to love the same man. In today's western society, people are constantly marrying and divorcing and then getting married again, so why would we think that it's impossible for a man to love more than 1 woman? With polygamy, we are simply skipping the divorce between marriages & all of the chaos of learning of a man secretly cheating behind a woman's back.

**Objection:** The fact that Muslims, Mormon & Jews are involved with polygamy, proves that it is wrong. We shouldn't do anything that they do.

**Answer:** We cannot always use that logic of NOT doing what others do. Other people wear clothes, eat, drive a car, eat pizza, etc. Many people in the Catholic Church believe the truth that Jesus is GOD. Many Muslims know the truth that there is ONLY ONE GOD, not 3. Every religion has SOMETHING right and something wrong. We cannot just simply say that we shouldn't follow ANYTHING they do or believe, because the FACT is, they do HAVE SOME TRUTH regardless of how much they have wrong. We must base our approval or disapproval of something entirely on what the bible says. Not what other people do or don't do. There is simply NOT any bible verse that forbids or speaks against polygamy. NONE. In fact, the New Testament SUPPORTS polygamy because Jesus Himself as many wives in the church.

**Objection:** Polygamy is against the law, and the bible tells us that we are to obey the law of the land that we live in.

**Answer:** Actually, in most locations on Earth, it is NOT against the law for one man and several women to live together and have sex. That's what we are talking about here. We are not telling people to get legally married. It is when people get legally married that they break the laws of bigamy. If you live

in a location where it is against the law to live with and have sex with more than one woman within your own home, even if you are not legally married, then you need to flee that nation/city and find some where else where you will be free to obey GOD in liberty.

### A Warning to Men

To a western man, this might seem pretty good to be able to have sex with more than one woman and not be guilty of sin. But it does come with its disadvantages and problems. For most of you, I think actually that you would agree that it's best to try to have only one wife, just to save us a lot of headaches of jealousy and arguments & more responsibility to take care of more people spiritually and physically. I think that most western men will think "I can barely handle one woman, much less 2-3 or more". Many women outside of western society are already accustomed to sharing a husband and so they can handle it better. But for western women, it's very difficult for them. So I would very strongly caution men in all regions of the world, to really examine yourself about your motives, needs and the Will of GOD for your specific situation. Just because it's lawful, doesn't mean it's the best ideal for you.

**1 Cor. 10:23** "All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient (profitable). All things are lawful for me, but all things edify not."

You might find yourself in legal problem, financial problems & a lot of headaches. Make sure that your prospective wife and your current wife can get along together and work together. They should be able to be friends & coworkers, not enemies. Make sure that you are not being completely led by the lust of the flesh. It's better to be completely single, without any woman but living peacefully in Jesus, than to have 10 women who all bring you problems and heartache. Our sufficiency/contentment/fulfillment/happiness should be in Christ (Psalm 23:1), not in sex, woman, cars, money, alcohol, drugs or sports. Christ should be our everything. But that doesn't remove the will of GOD. If the will of GOD is that you should have more than one wife, then go for it. But just be sure that you are following GOD's will and not just your own will. Make sure that EVERY wife is a true follower of Jesus Christ who loves you and will support your life of living in the truth in Jesus. You do NOT want a woman who will lead you away from the truth in Jesus. Eternal salvation is much more important than the lust of the flesh.

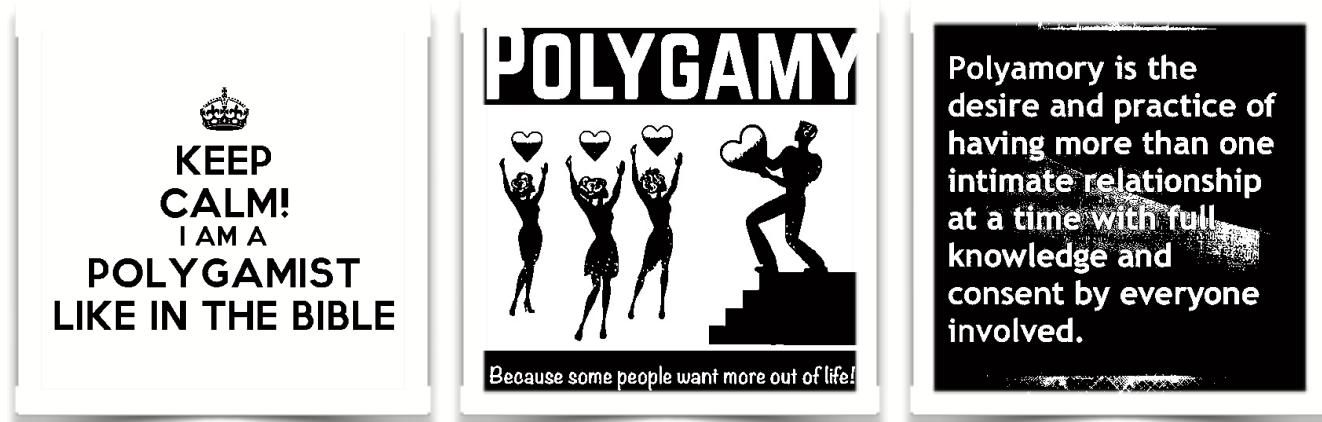
**2 Cor. 6:14** Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? **15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

**Eccles. 9:7** "Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

**8** Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

**9** Live joyfully with *the wife (written by Solomon who had 700 wives + 300 concubines)* whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

**10** Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.



## **It is NOT a Sin or Wrong for Males to go Shirtless, Barechested**

---

Section 2 | <http://mansdomain.isawthelightministries.com/barechest.html>

This may seem like a very silly topic to even discuss because you would think that we shouldn't need to. But the fact is that our modern society is filled with people who are fighting against natural masculinity, against the family and against men. There is a WAR on men. Jesus designed men to be the leaders of the Church, of the family and of society. Therefore the devil is trying to destroy the leaders. And he is doing a good job at it. That's why this entire website, men's ministry, is here, is to protect men and to help men to defend ourselves from the enemies attacks in every area of our lives. The devil is attacking in EVERY area of men's lives. And that includes our natural masculinity.

Both male and female were created naked. That's the way it was supposed to be and the way it is supposed to be. Clothing is the result of sin. Adam and Eve's shame when they saw themselves naked wasn't because it is sinful to be naked, otherwise GOD would not have made them naked. They were without sin, while naked, until they disobeyed GOD and brought it upon themselves to choose right from wrong. That's what the taking of the forbidden fruit represents. Their shame was because they wrongfully decided for themselves that their nakedness was wrong, even though it wasn't wrong. To this very day, we have made nudity something that it isn't. If you travel to the jungles of South America and Africa, you will find men and women living in the nude without shame. And GOD does not look upon them as sinful or shameful for their nudity. They are in sin for witchcraft and many other reasons in those areas, but not because of nudity.

But I am NOT saying that we should walk around naked in public in America. It is against the law and we are told in the Bible to obey all the laws of man. We also do not want to offend without reason if possible, yet we also do not want to live in fear. We also must understand that in America, nudity is not the custom of the people, therefore the American mindset has been brainwashed to look at the nude body as nothing but sexual. Therefore, For us to appear in the nude in public is to activate their brainwashed mind to think sexually. We do NOT want to do that. We do NOT want to trigger that person's automatic mental response of sexual offense. Also, we need to represent ourselves in a responsible manner.

BUT, there must be a proper balance. We are NOT to live in fear of offending people and bring ourselves under total subjection to their brainwashing and legalism. We do have the Liberty in Christ to be ourselves and to be comfortable. Even when GOD gave Adam and Eve clothing, I believe that He probably did not give Adam a shirt. And if HE did, it was probably something like a toga where it only covered half his chest. Regardless of what style of clothing Adam and Eve worn, it is very clear in ancient history that men have always been free to be shirtless, regardless of nationality. Even today in western society and across the world, barechested males of all ages are seen as normal. We see barechested men on television boxing, wrestling, swimming, etc. And most of us do not have a second thought about it. It's just normal and natural. It's not dirty, sexual, sinful, shameful, anti-family, anti-Christian or wrong in any way, shape or form. It is generally accepted by most people of all regions and most cultures.

However, as the end of time increases, the War on Men is also increasing and forming new battle fronts. Every year there are more and more people who are waging war against male barechestedness. It is mostly legalistic religious people who base their offense upon what they have heard preached by some Babylonian preacher in some traditional church denomination of man. They mostly try to base their false doctrine upon 1 **Timothy 2:9** "In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array".

First of all, that verse is speaking specifically of women. NOT MEN. So how can we take it out of context and apply it to men, to people that it is NOT speaking to? Second, the words "modest" and "shamefacedness" is NOT talking about the amount of skin that is not covered. The context is very clearly about women who were wearing expensive fancy clothing and decking themselves up. We still have that same problem today with most women. Thank GOD that there are some humble modest women who do not desire cosmetics, toe polish, a hundred pairs of shoes, expensive hair-dos, expensive clothing and a Gucci bag! We CANNOT apply this verse to whether or not men can go shirtless because it has NOTHING to do with it!

Jesus died on the cross without a shirt. Jesus also died without any sin. The practice of the Romans were to strip people completely naked when they crucified them in order to bring shame to the people that they were crucifying. But the shame is in the eye of the beholder. Each beholder thinks differently. The Romans may have thought that it brought shame, but that doesn't mean that it was truly shameful. And shame and sin is two different things. Whether Jesus was crucified completely naked as others were, or just with a loin cloth, either way, HE was shirtless. Jesus died without ANY sin. If it had been sinful for him to appear barechested, HE would not have allowed it. Of course, it is not a sin to us if someone else forces it upon us. But nevertheless, if nudity or barechestedness had been a sin, Jesus would not have allowed that sin to come upon his body. HE nailed our spiritual sins upon the Cross, But HE did not have sin physically present upon his body. HE did not die in a condition of sin.

Most men of GOD in the Bible probably went shirtless on occasion. Especially John the Baptizer who was in the river Jordan baptizing people. When we read the entire Bible, we NEVER read anything to even hint at male shirtlessness being wrong, shameful or sinful. The Bible is very specific and detailed. History shows that men in ancient times were shirtless the majority of the time in all cultures. Surely, the Bible would have spoken against it if it were wrong.

We are to follow the customs of our time and location upon this Earth to a degree. We need clothing. But we must not allow the legalistic pharisees to bring us under total submission to all their rules and regulations. GOD created males and females differently. There is absolutely nothing about a man's chest that is anti-god, antichrist, anti-christian, anti-good, anti-society, anti-family or dirty, naughty, sexual, shameful, wrong or sinful. It is just natural for males to go shirtless.

A lot of the anti-masculinity exist because of single mothers who made their sons always wear a shirt and even a t-shirt under their shirt. Wow, 2 shirts. Even in the summer. I have seen mothers and even dad's do this. It's cruel inhumane punishment for any young boy to wear 2 shirts in the summer. It's ridiculous. But they learned it from their mothers who learned it from their mothers or some hell bent pharisee church preacher.

We need to dress for the occasion. We need to dress up for funerals, weddings, formal occasions. We need to dress for restaurants accordingly to the style of restaurant. We need to dress proper for school and work. We need to dress proper for services accordingly to the style of services and location. But we also need to dress accordingly (male shirtless) when at home, or jogging, swimming, tanning, on the beach, mowing the yard, walking in the park, playing tennis, driving in the summer, working outside, etc. All of these latter occasions are perfect times for males to naturally be barechested. We should not live in fear of offending others. It is NOT us who are sinful by being barechested. The problem is not us. If a person is offended by a barechested male, the problem is with their own mind and legalistic mindset.

The Male Chest is NOT sexual. Sure, some women and gay men may think that certain men's chest is sexy, but "sexy" is not the same as sexual. Some people may think that feet are sexy, or hair, blue eyes, etc. But feet, hair and blue eyes are not sexual. It is not sinful for someone to be barefoot in public or to wear flip flops or open toe shoes. Even though, there are TONS of people with sexual foot fetishes. So even though some people may see a man without a shirt and have a sexual thought, it doesn't mean that the male chest is sexual or that the man is doing something wrong by not wearing a shirt. The problem is not the barechested man. The problem is in the mind of the person perceiving it in a sexual way. If both the barechested man and the woman who is looking is single, then there may not even be any problem or any sin. But if the woman is married, then she needs to get control of her thoughts. She needs to learn to not look upon the male chest in a sexual way except for her own husband. Again, if there be any wrong on anyone's part, it's in the mind of the beholder. Men do not need to live in fear and under bondage of legalism and fear of offending people. For a man to ALWAYS wear a shirt in public or to button all the way up is THE SAME as a muslim woman wear a veil over their face. It's legalism, unnatural and unnecessary. It is bondage.

Parents that force their boys to wear shirts in the summer and teach their children that it is NOT acceptable for males to go barechested in public for modesty reasons or any other reason are contributing to the cause of homosexuality and sexual confusion in our modern society. Boys need to learn that male and female bodies are DIFFERENT. When they are taught that both sexes are to cover their chest, they CAN become confused about their sexuality and become like Bruce Jenner who thinks he is a girl. Boys who are taught that their chest is sexual, dirty, naughty or taboo can become homosexual because they have been taught that a man's chest is sexual. Boys need to naturally learn masculinity which includes male barechestedness. It's part of nature and should NOT be hindered!

MEN & Boys, Be yourself! Be the Male that GOD designed up to be. Don't let those people feminize you & force you to cover up. Not only is barechested natural but it is also healthy. Men sweat more than women and spend more time outdoors doing chores and wilderness stuff. We get hotter than women and need to be able to feel the breeze and not get our shirt all covered in sweat. It's Okay to exercise the Liberty that Christ gave us. Stop letting Eve push us around. If you want to go shirtless, do it. There's no reason why you can't.

## Questions To Pastor Tim & My Answers

---

Section 2 | <http://part2.isawthelightministries.com/answers.html>

**Seek and you shall find.  
Ask and you shall be given.**

### **Q. Does 1 Tim.3 teach that deacons/pastors/bishops/ministers must be married, and must not practice polygamy?**

**A.** No, these verses do NOT teach that a leader/pastor/deacon/bishop must be married or not practice polygamy.

Who wrote these verses? Paul did. Yet he was single. See 1 Cor. 7:7 where Paul is teaching that his recommendation is that men remain single as he was, because single men could focus on the ministry better, instead of being distracted by wives. So it would not make any sense for Paul who is single and recommends that ministers be single, would command that ministers be married. Also, Timothy was also single. So it's impossible for Paul to be commanding or recommending that leaders be married.

The context of 1 Tim.3 is that leaders/ministers should be the type/kind of men who are GOOD men, who IF they are married, that they would be able to maintain their marriage and not be the type/kind of man who is constantly getting a divorce and remarried over and over.

If Paul meant that leaders must be married, he would have explained WHY leaders must be married, but he didn't. If Paul meant that leaders must not practice polygamy, he would have explained why, but he did not do so. Instead, he meant that men should not be the type of person to argue, fight & get divorced. He explained that leaders should not be brawlers (trouble makers) & should be good leaders. Being single or practicing polygamy has nothing to do with the context. The context is very clear that it's saying that the men should be good men, not bad men.

The Greek word for "one" in 1 Tim.3:12 can be translated as "first" and is sometimes translated as such. The correct translation must be determined by the context. Since the context has nothing to do with polygamy, then it's wrong to translate it as "one". The context demands that it be translated as "first", meaning that the man should still be married to the first woman that he married instead of being a man who is wrongfully divorced over and over.

### **Q. What's Your stand on vaccines?**

**A.** It is best to avoid vaccinations if at all possible, since we know that they are not always the best option for our health and possibly could be dangerous to our health. But we must also obey the law. If the law allows by an exception or way out, we should seek to take that legal way of avoiding vaccinations. But if it is NOT possible to avoid, then we must submit to the law and trust Jesus for divine protection.

### **Q. The Greek Septuagint of Exo.3:14 has the name of GOD as "EGO EIMI HO ON". What does that mean?**

**A.** EHJEH ASHER EHJEH is the original Hebrew words in Exo.3:14.

EGO EIMI HO ON is the Greek words/translation for the same phrase in the same verse.

Therefore they mean the same thing: "I am JEH the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JEH". (The h is silent so it's pronounced JE/G, the same sound in Jesus.)

Greek is actually true Hebrew. But the language did undergo many changes over the thousands of years from the time of Exodus until 300-100 A.D. Therefore we do not see the exact same letters. But it still means the same thing. The words are not 100% identical in translation because even the way words are phrased changed, not just the letters. For one thing, the writers of the Greek Septuagint refused to write the true original name of "Jesus". Supposedly they thought that it was too Holy to write or pronounce. They had this way of thinking because it had been illegal to write or pronounce his true Name during the captivities under the Assyrian & Babylonian empires. Their descendants thus were taught by the pagans that the name was never to be written or pronounced. Even after the captivity was over, they continued that practice, having forgotten why/how that custom came to be. They forgot how that the Assyrians changed their language. Even as most Mexicans today forget the lesson of history, that Spanish is NOT their native tongue. Therefore the LXX leaves out JEH/JE in this verse and leaves out "Jesus" in all verses. But in this verse, they write a Greek phrase that has the same meaning of "I am JE, the beginning, currently self existing, and eternally existing, JE".

This is the meaning of both the original Hebrew and the LXX Greek:

"I am JEH the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JE".

To say only "I AM, I AM", would be to deny that HE still exist both now and in the future. I AM is only present. But the phrase must mean the same as "the first and the last", and "the beginning and the end" and "the Alpha & the Omega". All of these phrases are different ways of saying the same thing as Exo.3:14 which must include past, present and future. (Eternity).

#### **Q. Is it a sin to be transgender?**

**Answer:** If a person is BORN with both male & female body parts, the person cannot do anything to sin concerning their gender. This is VERY rare. They are innocent & have not committed transgression against the Law of GOD. They cannot prevent what their body looks like. Only that person knows whether they can have sex with male or female and we cannot judge. We can welcome such people as followers of Jesus if they repent of all sin & keep the commandments. We cannot say that they are guilty of homosexuality if they were born with both body parts.

But if a person is NOT born with both gender body parts, then they are either male OR female. They are not both. Their mental gender must match their physical gender. But people learn how to behave/act by their surroundings such as dad, mom, uncle, aunt, brother, sister, friends, television, magazines, radio, music and books. People learn how to be more masculine or feminine.

People who claim to be transgender but were NOT born with both body parts are sexually immature. They are confused. They have spiritual, emotional & mental problems. Usually this is because of over controlling mother, weak dad, absent dad, divorce or molesting at young age. And as I said previously, music, television and society influence our thinking. Most "transgender" people have made decisions to transgress the law of GOD. They are not true transgender. They are sinners. They must repent and accept only the gender that they were born with. If they were born with penis, they are male. IF they did not have penis, they are female. It's that simple. To have sex with a person of the opposite sex is sin. To dress like the opposite sex is sin. To act like the opposite sex is sin. To have a surgery to gain penis or to lose penis is sin. We are not GOD and we have no right to change our body parts.

## **My Testimony**

---

Section 2 | <http://www.isawthelightministries.com/mystory.html>

**Rev. 12:11** "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."

First of all, as an ordinary imperfect human, I hereby declare my testimony of What God has done in my life, as a Witness to all mankind of the Power and Authority and Love of Jesus the Christ. I ask that you not judge me but rather test the Spirits. Thanks.

Hello, I am Pastor Tim of "I Saw The Light Ministries".

Like many people, I had a very rough childhood. My parents divorced when I was around 5 or 6 years old. I do not remember my real dad until sometime around 13 years old or older. My first step-father committed suicide. My second step-father was very abusive. Before I was 10 years old, my family would sometimes take me to Pentecostal/Holiness & Baptist church services. One of my best & favorite memories as a child was my "Maw-Maw" (Grandmother) taking my brother & me into the bathroom to teach us to kneel down in the floor & pray. But that is one of the very few good memories of my childhood. After a couple of other very tragic things happened in my family when I was 10 years old, I turned to a search for the meaning of life & the truth behind the scenes, I knew the answer to all my questions would need to come from GOD. GOD being present with me, I found a free sample issue of "The Plain Truth Magazine" by the Worldwide Church of God. This was many years (1978) before Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong passed away (1986). Without anyone telling me to, I started an intense study of the Holy Bible. I did not take anyone's beliefs for granted. I studied hard to prove what is the perfect & acceptable will of God. I maintained my studies most of the rest of my life.

Then when I was 16 years old, I started regularly attending church services of the Worldwide Church of God. (I was NEVER a member, I only attended their services.) But after a while, I decided to leave the church & explore sexual activities & so I dwelt in sexual fornication for many years. There would be periods of times that I would try to leave the sex/drug world behind & return to the church. I would be happy in the church scene for a year or less & then I would realize I'm still addicted to sex and would leave the church again. And so the roller coaster ride went. Each time I returned to the church, I would try with all my own strength to stay away from sex and drugs. But I could not do it. I always back sled.

After many years of counseling, I finally realized that in all my sexual activities I was trying to find true love. But I was using sex to try to find true love. Each time I had sex, I still felt unfulfilled. Because I still had not found true love from my true father. I grew more and more disappointed over the years. I also grew more desperate in my attempt to gain love. I went to extremes to try to satisfy the empty void inside me. I allowed myself to explore and become involved in S&M, paganism and the left hand path. I tried ANY thing and EVERY thing to feel alive, fulfilled, loved and appreciated. But I also still continued to pray and keep the 7th day (Sabbath) even though I was not truly honoring GOD with my body. No matter what I allowed my mind and body to do, I still talked to GOD from within. I still asked GOD to forgive me and I always told him that I still Love Him and that truly I serve him above all else. And GOD did see me. He did hear me and He still answered some of my prayers. He still protected me from death and from full evil demon possession. But I still was not serving Him fully and completely. I was not even serving Him in my life. But yet He still had mercy for me. I was at war with myself. The war within me and around me was more than just myself fighting myself. It was Satan fighting for my soul. There was a war occurring over my soul that was even greater than I could have ever imagined at the time. Then I hit rock hard bottom. THANK GOD!

Thank GOD for my valleys and my troubles and battles. For out of them, I've emerged a victorious Christian soldier! In 2004, I gave up trying to fight my battles with my own power and strength. I gave up trying to do it myself. I gave my heart, mind, body, soul (spirit) to the one true living GOD, the Creator of the Universe. This time instead of just going to church, I was going to Jesus I started attending a small "Holiness Pentecostal" church where GOD's Spirit moved. I continued to allow GOD to teach me his Ways including his sacrifice, forgiveness, grace, mercy and love. I learned that he is my true father who shall never leave me nor forsake me. He really cares about me and loves me. Over time, I continued to lay down more of my burdens and sins. I continued to give Him more and more of me. Yes, I did slip a few times, in fact many times, but this time I realized that whenever I slip by mistake, all I have to do is to reach out my hand to him and let him pick me up and forgive me and cover me with his Grace. He knows me inside and out. He knows that I am only a human being. He knows that I am not perfect. But I cannot sin outright on purpose and live that lifestyle again. I must stay with him and look to him. He lives with me and inside of me. He is the greatest attorney, doctor, counselor, companion, mechanic, friend and Father there ever was. He is everything to me. He is my Salvation. He is my redeemer. Jesus died for me. When He died for me and you and our sins, He took on all of our sins for our sake. He became the ultimate sacrifice for the forgiveness of our sins. The Father GOD sent His Son, Jesus Christ, as a flesh human being to dwell on this earth to endure temptation and set us many great examples. This Jesus Christ stood face to face with the devil and defeated him in many occasions. Then Jesus willingly died on the cross for us. Then He rose from the dead. He rose from the dead! He is alive! He is on the right hand side of GOD the Father right now. He is there on our behalf as an intercessory power for us. He knows what we have been through. Jesus himself knows what it is like to be tempted, to feel pain, to be betrayed, to be back whipped, to be beat and hurt, to be denied, to be despised, to be hated and even to die. But He also rose from the grave tomb. He has victory. We have victory in Him. He has great strength and power. He is soon to

return to this Earth as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and Master of Masters!

I will serve Him for the rest of eternity. I will not return to my evil ways. I will NOT return to my previous life. I am going to keep on for my Lord Jesus. I look forward to the day He returns to set up His Kingdom (Government) on this planet. We shall be Kings and Priest and reign with Him! He has many great rewards for us if we will give ourselves completely, fully and unconditionally to him. 100%, not just part of us, not just half of our energy, not just 25% of our spirit, not just 99% of our body, but rather 100% of our hearts, mind, body and soul (Spirit) to him. Then He will live in us until the day He returns to rule over this entire planet and entire universe.

All Praise and Glory be to the one true Great GOD!!!

But then came much disappointment with the Pentecostal groups because they could not see the truth about GOD's Commandments, to keep the 7th Day (Sabbath), Holy Days, etc. And they also did not accept their birthright as part of the tribes of Israel and therefore did not understand prophecy. Their lack of the Holy Days prevented them from understanding prophecy and GOD's Plans. But also, I could not return to the splinter groups that came out of the old Worldwide Church of God because they did not accept the movement of GOD's Holy Spirit. They are afraid to raise their hands to praise GOD in front of anyone. They are too secretive about their meetings and you have to ask permission to attend. When you do get in contact with them, they will drill you for information to make sure you are not out to hurt them.

Jesus told me to start my own individual ministry. I am not starting a new splinter church. GOD's church as always existed in some way and form. I do not have to start a new church. I just have to obey GOD and do this ministry (service). Jesus will do the rest. I used to not believe anyone when they said that GOD told them to do something. I thought it was just their imagination. But now since Jesus has been actively guiding me, leading me, showing me miracles and speaking to me with His calm still Voice as well as very strongly telling me things, now I understand.

Please review this website and ask Jesus what to do. Please do not stay where you are, wherever that may be. Become what you were meant to be. You were not meant to be a slave to this world, its ways, its bondage. You were meant to be a great King and/or priest in the Kingdom of GOD! YOU were born for a purpose. You were born for a reason. He knew you before you was born. You was NOT born by accident! Hell does NOT hold the keys to your destiny! GOD holds the keys of the gates of hell and he holds all power over anything there ever was, is or ever will be. He is the creator of all things. He is the Father who is never leave you or forsake you if you will just live for him instead of living for the evil one. There is the Right and the left. There is the Light and the darkness. There is the Holy Good Righteous Loving GoOD side and there is the dirty filthy rotten evil bad side. Which side will you take? I already know which side will win the final battle. I know which side I will be standing on. What side will you be standing on?

#### **UPDATED MAY 2007:**

Why did I post my life story/testimony?

I posted this as a testimony of what God has done in my life, Not to brag about my past sins. I have nothing to hide. NO minister is perfect. GOD has cleansed me by His Blood. My past life is in the past, I ask that you not hold my past against me. Jesus forgave me. Will you?

I feel it necessary to testify more about what GOD has done for me by His Grace and Mercy.

He has shown me many things, some of which is listed in the Miracles section, which is a MUST read!. And here are some others:

**March 10, 2006** I was baptized with the Holy Ghost and also spoke with tongues for the first time.

**May 27, 2006** I was prophesied over by a local minister. The prophecy was that I had a broken collar bone, the collar of ministry and that GOD was healing that collar right now and that I will be preaching in 7 weeks.

**Sept. 7th, 2006** God sent previous unknown minister to preach truth to Pentecostal church about the rapture not be correct. He did not use the word "rapture" so that he would not be thrown out of the church but he did give tons of evidence against the rapture theory. This was really an answered prayer! But unfortunately, it flew right over everyone's heads and they could not see the door that GOD had opened for them.

**Sept. 17, 2006** Last time of attending regularly at that Pentecostal church.

**Oct. 16, 2006** Water Baptism!

**April 29, 2007** God Healed my left arm and hand. I had been suffering very severe pain in the left arm and hand for at least 7 months or more. But the Lord Healed me on this day through the ministry of Leroy Jenkins a man who God has given the gifts of knowledge and the gift of Healing. I'm not sure if He knows and accepts Gods laws but during the entire 4 hours or more that I was at his crusade in Greenville SC, He never once said anything out of agreement with Gods Word! We need to stop judging people and start loving people. It's not about the laws, it's about Jesus. But the laws are important but that should not be our focus in life, but rather LOVE/GOD.

As far as this healing of my arm, God Healed it. I also made a promise to the Lord and then eventually broke my promise shamefully. God then allowed some of the pain to return but by His Mercy the pain was not to the extent that it originally was. I repented and the Lord again delivered me by His

Mercy and Love. Many of the problems in our lives are caused by our own actions. Then we want to blame God and wonder why things happen. I want you to know God's Mercy, even the sure mercies of David ([Isa.55](#)).

These are just a FEW of the blessings God has bestowed upon me. None of this is to glorify or exalt myself, but rather to give glory to God. I'm just an ordinary person, but I'm a servant of the Most High God Eternal.

For those that would like to keep up with the latest revelations as God shows them to me or just wants an inside peak at my mindset and what's going on, maybe test the spirits and such or who want to be very involved, please request to be added to our Newsletter and also read the Miracles section. Please remember that I add onto and edit the website often. Please check back often on each article and the main page. The navigation bar on the main page will always be the most updated.

#### **UPDATE 7-9-2008: Dear Called Out Ones,**

It is very interesting how Hebrew Roots cults want to say "you came from a Pentecostal background" while at the same time, Pentecostals and "non-denominational" sects say I came from "a background of Armstrongism". I have attended law keeping groups as much as I have attended Holy Ghost filled groups and vice versa. Each person reads the same testimony of my life story and come out with a different conclusion. That is pretty sad really. The fact is, I have always been on a pursue of truth and have visited and attended different groups on both sides, but was NEVER a member of ANY church, religion, organization or denomination. I have sincerely and deeply examined myself over and over. I have tested myself about whether I believe & teach what I have falsely learned from any church or any pastor or any website or person. And the conclusion that I have reached is that I have fully escaped Babylon and now only teach what the bible really teaches & what The Holy Spirit reveals to me. I don't expect anyone to automatically believe & accept everything that I say. In fact, I always encourage people to do exactly what I did, SINCERELY and DEEPLY question & examine ALL doctrine and study the bible in prayer & fasting, and PROVE ALL THINGS!

May GOD bless you,

Sincerely,

Pastor Tim

The reason that I do NOT post my full name, nor post a picture of myself is that this is NOT my website. It is NOT my personal website. It is the website of JESUS. It is about Him and about His Scripture and HIS Truth. This isn't about me, it's about HIM and HIS TRUTH. SO I have no reason to speak about myself, or post my stupid picture. Do we know the last name of Moses, Noah, Paul? NO. The bible is about Jesus, not the messengers. The only reason that I write anything about myself at all is only because people have asked me to, and that I know that people want to know something about the writer of the website, and because it's important to share our testimony.

#### **UPDATE JULY 3, 2014;**

#### **I AM NEITHER REBEL NOR PATRIOT.**

Let me be perfectly clear. I am NOT a rebel against man's government. I do NOT consider myself to be sovereign. I respect the law and government of man. The Bible tells us to submit to the king (president) and to the governors and to every ordinance (law) of man. Not only to the good and gentle rulers/laws but also to the unjust! The only time the Bible grants us permission to disobey man's government and laws is only when it conflicts with obeying and serving GOD. NOT when we just don't agree with the law. We are supposed to obey the speed limit, pay taxes, fasten our seat belts, and get license for everything the government requires. We DO NOT have bible permission to break the law just whenever we don't like the law. The Bible even tells us to submit to the King of Babylon. Except when it breaks GOD's Law. I am also NOT a patriot. I understand that this nation is ALREADY DEFEATED. Petitions, law suits, protests are NOT the answer. I do not seek the restoration of this nation to the 1700's or 1900's. I only seek that every individual return to JESUS THE CHRIST. Only national repentance is the answer. Nothing can be resolved via violence or guns or revolution. ONLY REPENTANCE is solved anything. if we All were to pray AND REPENT, Only then would GOD save and bless this nation again. That's NOT going to happen until Russia and China has already invaded and destroyed much of the nation. That must occur. It will occur. Only then will repentance come and GOD will save. [1 Peter 2:13-20](#) [Romans 13:1-7](#) [Titus 3](#)